Government
Publications

Government
Publications

Government
Publications

42

592^

CALENDAR

OF

STATE PAPERS,

IRELAND,

ELIZABETH,

1574-1585.

Printed by George E. Eyre and W. Spottiswoode,
Her Majesty's Printers.

M.B. Pub. Publications. I.F.G.R. Calendar Calendars of State Papers. Irel

CALENDAR

OF THE

STATE PAPERS

RELATING TO

IRELAND,

OF THE REIGNS OF [Henry VIII., Edward mary and]

ELIZABETH,

[Vol. 2]

1574—1585.

PRESERVED IN

HER MAJESTY'S PUBLIC RECORD OFFICE.

EDITED BY HANS CLAUDE HAMILTON, ESQ., F.S.A.,
ASSISTANT KEEPER OF H.M. PUBLIC RECORDS,
UNDER THE DIRECTION OF THE MASTER OF THE ROLLS, AND WITH THE SANCTION OF HER MAJESTY'S SECRETARY OF STATE FOR THE HOME DEPARTMENT.

435199
3.5.45

LONDON:
LONGMANS, GREEN, READER, & DYER.
1867.

6598 4J

CONTENTS OF THIS VOLUME.

	Page
Preface - - - - - - - - -	vii
Calendar, Elizabeth, 1574—1585 - - - -	1
Index - - - - - - -	595

PREFACE.

THE period embraced in this Volume extends over twelve years, viz., from 1574 to 1585. It is an epoch in the history of Europe. It is the period of the captivity of the Queen of Scots. It is the period when the Catholic Princes of the continent formed the Holy League to curb the spread of the Reformation, and were preparing their forces to support the Romanist cause in these islands.

It is an epoch in the history of Ireland. Here we have detailed the exact state of the country before the plantations in Munster and Ulster were settled, and it will be of importance to show that state, as far as the compass of a preface will admit, and as much as possible in the words of eye witnesses, who reported it to the Government at home.

And first for the North. The proceedings of the wild and stirring successor of the many great O'Neills may well serve as a prelude.

At this time Turlough Lynagh O'Neill was the great potentate of Ulster.

On the final overthrow of Shane O'Neill, Monday evening, the 2nd of June 1567, Turlough Lynagh O'Neill proclaimed himself the O'Neill, and was elected to the name and jurisdiction of O'Neill according to ancient custom, after which he covenanted to be a good subject to the Queen, and receive only such name and authority as she would give him.

Two years later Sir W. Fytzwylliams informs Cecill*

* 1569, Sept. 12.

that he had married the Lady Agnes Campbell, daughter of Archibald Campbell, fourth Earl of Argyle, Lady of Kintire and of Dunnavaigh, and widow of James M'Donnell, and adds that he was a very valiant man.

On the 23rd of March 1574 he wrote to the Queen relating the faithful services of his father against the Earl of Tyrone, and his own sufferings, and begging that his petitions may be granted.*

On the 2nd of April† 1574 Mr. Barnaby Goche sends the order of the camps at the meeting of the Earl of Essex and Turlough Lynagh, as well as his rude hands could describe them, which is a spirited pen and ink sketch of the interview between the Earl of Essex and Turlough Lynagh, close to the bank of the historic Blackwater on the 16th of March 1574, when a truce was concluded, and Arthur O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh's son, given as a hostage.

On the 7th‡ of April Barnaby Goche sends a miniature pen and ink portrait or counterfeit of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, in a high steeple-crowned hat, rudely drawn but greatly resembling him.

On the 10th§ of June Essex writes to him a Latin letter, calling upon him to observe the conditions entered into at the Ban. But Turlough Lynagh will forego nothing his predecessors had, and Essex was compelled to take another journey against him in the autumn.‖

The following letter ¶ of Captain Barkley, addressed to Burghley, will show how the enterprise of the Earl of Essex told upon the native Irish.

Right Honourable.—My duty remembered. Though I know your Lordship shall sufficiently be resolved of the state of Ulster

---

* P. 12, No. 19.
† P. 16, No. 53.
‡ P. 17, No. 60.
§ P. 28, No. 58.
‖ P. 39, No. 3.
¶ P. 51, No. 46.

by these Captains, yet to acknowledge my duty, and because I would not be forgotten of him unto whom I have been so greatly bounden as to your Lordship, I thought good this much to trouble your Honour, and to say in short that the rebels were never in so poor estate as at this day, and are now at the door with one month's wars well followed (which for want of victuals we are only hindered) either to be quite banished, or to return again into their old dissembling treasons. And thus, fearing to trouble your Lordship, I most humbly take my leave. From Dublin, this 20th of January 1574.

Your Honour's most humble for ever,

EDWARDE BARKLEY.

The next spring O'Neill sent into the Isles of Scotland for 3,000 Scots to be with him in the beginning of May.*

In June † the Earl of Essex drove him (O'Neill,) so hard into the wood that he left his mantle and horse behind for haste, and also took 1,200 kine from him. But somehow the Earl thought it best to yield to Turlough's demands; and in the instructions to Mr. Ashton, with the resolution of the Privy Council, it was thought less dishonourable that Turlough Lynagh should be suffered to "enjoy the urraghs" by usurpation rather than by composition, and at the same time he was tolerated in the name of O'Neill.‡

On the 3rd of November § following, he petitioned to have confirmation under the Great Seal of whatsoever he had obtained from the Earl of Essex, and on the 10th‖ he addressed himself to the Queen, rejoicing that Sir Henry Sydney was made Lord Deputy. In May 1578¶ we find the Latin draft of a Patent to create O'Neill Baron of Clogher and Earl of Clanconnell, and on the 24th of May** we

---

* P. 54, No. 4.
† P. 71, Nos. 32, 33.
‡ P. 71, No. 34
§ P. 82, No. 56.
‖ P. 83, No. 61.
¶ P. 133, No. 60.
** P. 133, No. 63.

have Chancellor Gerrarde's letter to Walsyngham, stating that upon Thursday the commissions for Turlough Lynagh and the Lord Justice passed the seal; he also desires to receive the two gowns from Her Majesty.

Shortly after this there is a draft of a despatch* from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, with this paragraph: "And for the nobilitation of Turlough Lynagh, his Lord-"ship [Chancellor Gerrarde] hath the instruments, so as "Her Majesty is pleased that you shall proceed therein "as by you hath been thought meet, according to the "said instrument." But it is possible that the despatch of 31st May may have superseded these provisions for O'Neill's "nobilitation," as the suspicions of Stucley's attempting to invade Ireland caused an immediate change of policy; however the design of creating him [O'Neill] a lord does not appear to have been wholly given up, for we have a memorandum indorsed 27th Oct. 1578.† "It maie "please your Honor that the fore partes of the Earle of "Desmondes and Oneils wyves gownes maie be sent," and "that Oneils roobes and coronet maie be sent, and "whether Her Majestie wilbe pleased to bestowe the "same upon him, if he cannot be dryven to paie for "them, at or after his creation." But it seems he fell ill, for on the 18th‡ of December he wrote to the Lord Justice Drury that he had a great desire to meet him, and was content to be carried 40 miles on men's shoulders to meet Marshal Bagenall, contrary to the advice of his physicians, promising that if ever he recover he will meet Drury, and praying for peace during his illness.

On the same day Drury wrote to Burghley, "Two things "there are of special importance, which do presently busy

---

* P. 134, No. 65. † P. 145, No. 9.

‡ P. 154, No. 4, I.

" my head, the one the accident of Turlough, if he should " die, as is feared, which holdeth the minds of all men in " the North suspended, the other the conspiracy of these " O'Conors, whereinto I am presently searching; and " which I am the more careful of, because I bear still " in mind your Lordship's opinion concerning the re- " forming of these two counties, and the rooting out of " these O'Conors and O'Mores, the continual gall of these " parts. Touching both which, besides the apparent " provisions which I have made, this I do intend, whiles " I myself remain here* to send, as I have already done, " a sufficient person to the Lady, Turlough Lynagh's " wife, to treat with her, and rather than fail, to buy of " her the delivery into my hands of Henry O'Neill, " Shane's son, being now kept in hand by Turlough, to " have him always as a counterpoise against the Baron of " Dungannon or any other that should come to the place " which Turlough now hath, whensoever he should not " behave himself dutifully, or perform those things that " are expected or looked for at his hands."

On the same day† Drury sent to Walsyngham a pedigree of these great O'Neills from Owen O'Neill to Turlough Lynagh, now O'Neill, containing a list of Shane O'Neill's sons, two of whom, viz. Henry and Shane, were by his wife.

Turlough recovered, but he was in no hurry to meet Drury, for on 11th‡ of February he wrote to Burghley as follows:—" After I departed the place from whence I " dated my last letters to your Lordship, I staid nowhere " above one night, saving at the Newry, where I spent " one whole day, till I came to Armagh, where the Lady

---

* The Fort at Philipstown. † 6th Jan. 1579, p. 155, No. 6, II.
‡ P. 159, No. 36.

" Campbell, Turlough Lynagh's wife, met me the 22nd " of the last January with letters from her husband, " whereby he seemed to stand in some fear of my sudden " repair to the borders, for which cause, and having also " assured promise from her that he would come to me to " the fort at the Blackwater, I caused proclamation to " be made that he, nor none of his followers, nor any of " their goods, should be touched or annoyed by any of my " train. And so, the next day after my coming thither " I went unto the fort with her in my company, for he " lay not above two miles from thence in camp, and staid " there all the next day, partly to view the decay of the " fort, which, in truth is much ruined and requireth " speedy repairing, and partly to expect his coming, for " that in the morning, she being returned unto me, " eftsoons affirmed that he would come, as at the last in " the afternoon he did to the top of a hill hard by the " fort, with his troop, being a great number, far exceeding " mine, and yet as appeared in fear enough. I sent to " meet him, at the Lady's request, Mr. Treasurer and Mr. " Marshal, who only were my assistants in that journey, " and they finding him to stand upon terms, either to " have protection, or else Mr. Marshal and the Baron of " Dungannon left as pledges till he returned from me, " which I would not consent unto, came back again " without him; and so I let him go, thinking it better to " forbear his presence than at his request to break the " course which I have held hitherto, and I find since " Her Majesty so well alloweth of, returning myself the " next day unto the Newry, and so straight hither, though " I had once determined to have gone to Carrickfergus. " . . . . . Before my coming down the Baron of Dun- " gannon and he had met and parleyed together, and were " entered into a great league of friendship, insomuch as

" the Baron should have put away his wife that now he " hath and have taken Turlough's daughter to wife, but I " have so conjured the Baron as that match is broken, and " he as ready or readier than ever he was to do any service " against Turlough if need should require . . . . . Thither " came likewise unto me Turlough Brasselagh, and by his " petition craved that he might depend immediately from " Her Majesty, and not be bound any way any longer to " Turlough Lynagh, who challengeth him . . . I am the " willinger to draw him from Turlough because he is of " his principal followers, and one of the competitors for " the place [of O'Neill] if he were dead."

But it would appear that the Baron of Dungannon soon forgot the good lesson which Drury gave him, for Drury writes * to the Privy Council:—" From Ulster I have " lately received letters, whereby I find that Turlough " Lynagh, since my coming thence, hath so tampered " with the Baron of Dungannon as, notwithstanding his " assured promise unto me that he would not deal any " further in that match, yet he hath taken his daughter " to wife, and sent home O'Donnell's daughter; and in " like sort tied Sorley Boy [M'Donnell] by giving another " of his daughters to the said Sorley's son, by which means " the Scots now are wholly at his commandment and " devotion. Which his proceedings and knitting himself " with his enemies, as they do make me to mistrust the " worst of his intention, considering the device of James " Fitzmaurice and the Bishops to land in Connaught or " Ulster, as assuredly I believe they will, for sundry " respects, and namely at Sligo, whereof I have had some " particular and secret intelligence given me, and of some " of this province likewise that have lately received letters

* P. 163, No. 14 [March 30].

" from James .... The Earl of Desmond is here with me,
" and in all appearance as well bent and disposed as may
" be wished, and is likely so to continue, as well for that
" he hath no other cause for any usage towards him, as
" because the title which James taketh upon him abroad
" of Earl of Desmond will make him to hate the rebel."

On the 17th of June 1579* Edward Waterhous wrote to Walsyngham that there is a very secret determination, known to very few, for the raising of 3,000*l.* sterling by year out of Ulster. The device is as though Turlough Lynagh should have the commandment of Ulster (the Marshal's land, Magennis, Lecale, and the Ardes excepted), and should rear that rent yearly out of Irish and Scots, as it were, by a commission of lieutenancy, and that the second person of every surname within that province should remain pledge for the good behaviour of that surname or nation, as they term them. The danger of this will not appear in Turlough's time, because he is old, rich, and inclined to peace, but if the Baron of Dungannon succeed, as he is already chosen to the place, I doubt he will be too ambitious, and an ill collector for Her Majesty. On the 26th of June † Turlough Lynagh wrote to Drury praying him to lessen the amount of the annual rent or tribute of 3,000*l.* which he had agreed with Thomas Flemyng to pay. On the 4th of July‡ are the offers he sent by Thomas Flemyng of Syddan, gent. He is willing to give three thousand pounds Irish per annum to have from Her Majesty the government of Ulster as Lord President thereof, excepting Carrickfergus, Lecale, Marshal Bagenall's lands at the Newry, Ferney, and Clancarrol, adjoining to Ferney. The fort at the Blackwater shall not be razed. He requests to be created Earl of

* P. 170, No. 9. † P. 171, No. 14.
‡ P. 171, No. 21.

Armagh and Baron of the Benburbe, and his son Arte O'Neill to be Baron either of the Strabane or the Newtown [Ardes]. He desires to have all Tyrone adjoined with his earldom, from the bounds of the lands of the Rowte pertaining to Sir John Bedlow unto the water of the Lifford and the Finn in length, and in breadth from the point of Ardmagelegan, the Bann and Lough Neagh unto the pass of Killnegurreden, bordering upon Magwire's country. He likewise demands the rest of the whole province of Ulster, with the bounds and meres thereof, so long as he shall yield this rent unto Her Majesty at two several payments, to be made yearly. For security he offereth pledges from every captain within the province of Ulster, presently to be delivered after the composition into the hands of the governor, and quarterly the pledges to be removed for other such good pledges as shall be liked of by the governor and council, they from time to time defraying their own charges. Tyrone to have from the Governor of Ireland two bands of English footmen if need shall require. He also requireth a perpetual protection during his life, under Her Majesty's Great Seal, for himself and for as many as shall accompany him from time to time, so often as he shall be occasioned to make his repair toward the Governor and Council, to come safe, remain safe, and go safe away home to his house, at his or their will or pleasure, and so as his person shall "not" be touched for "no" crime for ever. To give the more weight to these demands, he kept himself at a distance, and affected a strong suspicion as to the Lord Justice Drury's intentions towards him. On the 3rd of August Justice James Dowdall writes to the Lord Chancellor Sir W. Gerrarde.* "The 28th of last month (James Fitzmaurice

* P. 178, No. 7, I.

"had landed on the 18th of July), I sent my letter to "Mr. Dean of Armagh (Terence Daniel) to send the "Chancellor to Castleton, and to meet me there the last of "the same month, and to bring knowledge where to meet "Turlough Lynagh, and showed in my letter the effect of "my travel. The second of this month the Chancellor is "come, and gives me to understand that Turlough Lynagh "is in camp, with 2,000 footmen and 500 horse, within six "miles below Armagh, and left the Baron of Dungannon "and Thomas Flemyng in his company, and Turlough "standeth upon good and dutiful terms, as the Chancellor "saith, but that he saith the last northern journey was "intended upon him, for so he was given to understand, "and therefore it seems he has my Lord Justice [Drury] "in great suspicion.

"This morning I take my journey towards him, and am "in some doubt that so many assembled is to do some hurt "upon Felim Reagh's sons; all their cattle are come to "these borders of the Pale about Dundalk. I have spoken "to Sir John Bedlow to take care of this weak country. "To-morrow they assemble. I have spoken to the bailiffs "of Dundalk to have care of their town. It shall do well "the musters of the Pale be looked unto. I have staid till "eight of the clock, doubting to be entrapped by the way, "for the passage to the place where he is, is somewhat "dangerous, as the time requires,* having no conduct. In "God is my trust."

In a letter of the 10th† of Sept. Sir Nicholas Malbie says:—"I can in my judgment assure you that there is "no appearance of any more [strangers] to come, and that "James Fitzmaurice's only hope was upon the general "revolt of all the whole realm, wherein as he had won

---

* As the danger of the unsettled time compels. † P. 185, No. 17.

" O'Neill in Ulster, who like himself did lose no time to " answer him, and Munster in some part, and so some in " Leinster, so was he deceived of his trust in Connaught " generally." Malbie concludes by saying that the north is dangerously bent to mischief. On the 11th* of Sept. Chancellor Gerrarde wrote to Turlough Lynagh and sent to him the Queen's letters, whereby she accepts of him as a loyal subject, and confirms the articles agreed upon between him and the Earl of Essex. On the 16th of Sept.† Chancellor Gerrarde writes to Burghley, that Turlough Lynagh will upon Friday next camp near Dundalk, and that he will with the united forces of O'Donnell and Sorley Boy M'Donnell invade the Fews.

On the 12th‡ of Sept. 1581 Andrew Trollope writes to Walsyngham: "Turlough [Lynagh O'Neill], which within " this tenn yeres was not able to make 1,500 men, within " this twoe yeres caryed in campe, marching like a con- " querer alonge the countery, above 4,000 men, not onely " redy hymselfe to bydd Her Majestie battall, but to the " great incoragement of all Her enymyes, as well forren " as domesticall, and whensoever there should happen eny " tyme of dire tryall. . . . Her Majesty shall fynde " . . . very few frendes . . . . And the said Tur- " logh at this instante is able to make above 6,000 men " . . . . And whereas, in tyme past, they hadd no " weapons but dartes and galliglasses, they are now fur- " nyshed with all kynde of munytion, and as well practysed " therein as Englishmen."

On the 4th of April§ 1583 Malbie writes to Walsyngham, that it was reported that Turlough Lynagh and Sorley Boy have combined together, and united their forces to the number of 4,000, and intend to break out.

---

* P. 186, No. 23.
† P. 187, No. 31.
‡ P. 318, No. 39.
§ P. 439. No. 7.

On the 11th of April* Captain William Piers the elder writes to Walsyngham, that throughout all the land Sir Henry Sydney is the man that is most desired, and that for peace and war generally is deemed the best. Turlough Lynagh and the Scot, Sorley Boy, are become great, and it is doubted that Turlough will step out, and therefore a governor that is to his liking must needs do good . . . Turlough Lynagh has lately burned and spoiled M'Quillin's country, and as it is said for the quarrel of the Scots.

On the 1st of May† Turlough Lynagh writes to the Lords Justices complaining against O'Donnell and O'Dogherty, and adds, "Quare visum est mihi in honorem domi-"nationum vestrarum, et propter rem publicam, treugam "seu pacem cum dicto Domino O'Donnell perficere usque "vicesimum octavum diem Maii." The Lords Justices reply on the 8th‡ that they would send the commissioners by the day he desires, and hope they will be able to compose all matters between him and O'Donnell, adding, "Interim rogamus iisdem perstes vestigiis quibus in-"ceperis, ne quomodo pax inter vos infringatur."

On the 13th§ of May Sir Nicholas Malbie writes to Walsyngham that "There came yesterday certain adver-"tisement from the north parts that Turlough Lynagh is "dead, and that the Baron of Dungannon is repaired "into Tyrone with all his forces to take possession of the "country as in his own right, who did despatch his "messenger to Sir Edward Moore, praying him to signify "the same to the Lords Justices, who, having received "Sir Edward's letter, did assemble such of the Council as "be here, and upon good deliberation it was agreed that "the Baron [of Dungannon] is to have it of right, and

---

* P. 440, No. 20.
† P. 446, No. 21, I.
‡ P. 446, No. 21, II.
§ P. 446, No. 28.

" thereupon to fortify the Baron the better, it is also " agreed that 300 footmen and 100 horsemen shall pre- " sently repair to the Baron to join with him, because " it is also advertised that Shane O'Neill's sons, who be " the most venomous and most hateful persons of this " land to the State, be combined with the Scots to put the " Baron from it; Sir Edward Moore doth also repair to " the Baron for his better assistance."

On the 14th of May* the Lords Justices Loftus and Wallop write to the Privy Council declaring the death of Turlough Lynagh, and stating that " We presently resolved " to assist the Baron as the only man of whom hope " might be conceived to depend upon Her Majesty, and " therefore Sir Edward Moore was directed to repair unto " him, to hold him in good and dutiful terms." They inclose a letter from Sir Edward Moore of 12th† May: " Yt may please your Honours tunderstand that Onele " hathe bene dedde these two dayes past, whereuppon the " Baron of Dungannon hathe requested me to be humble " suter to your Honours to countenance hyme with what " forces youe may." Later on the 14th of May‡ the Lords Justices inform Sir Francis Walsyngham of the sudden alarm they had had of the death of Turlough Lynagh. " But as the packett was ready to be embarcked, the first " messenger, Mr. Ovingdon, servant§ to the Baron, " brought us information that Tyrlogh was revived owt of " that droncken traunce wherein he had stryved with " death 24 howers," and inclose a letter from the Baron of Dungannon dated from the Newry on the 13th‖, beseeching them not to be offended at his hasty sending for aid, and letting them understand that O'Neill " is

* P. 446, No. 29. † P. 446, No. 29, 1. ‡ P. 446, No. 30.

§ The son of an English gentleman and a foster brother of the Baron, see No. 29.

‖ P. 446, No. 30, 1.

" alyve contrarye to all menes expectations, for that he " was dead above 24 howres, and his folowers shiftinge for " themselves and preying of one another."

Sir Henry Bagenall also writes to the Lord Justices from Armagh on the 13th.* " After our travell with the " Baron as farr as the Blakwater, more certeyne adver- " tysment mett with us, namelye, that Turlogh was yet " livinge and recovered of his dronken traunce, but I " assure your Lordships the Baron was marveylous well " accompanyed and countenanced by his neighbours upon " so short warninge."

On November 12th† the Lords Justices write to Walsyngham: " We received letters from Turlough Lynagh in " very good and dutiful terms, and withal another from " his wife, which they inclose.‡ She protests against " ' quidam susurriones [qui] vobis exposuerunt quod " ' transivi in Scotiam, causa adducendi Scotos et extraneos " ' contra Majestatem Principis,' and adds, ' ab eo die quo " ' promisi me vere obtemperaturam et indubitatam sub- " ' ditam fore Reginæ Anglorum Hibernorumque, Comiti " ' Essexiæ ad Aquam Nigram, testificor coram Deo, me " ' nil egisse adversum dictam meam Reginam clam aut " ' palam, sive in Hibernia, sive in Scotia.' "

On the 26th of March 1584§ the Lords Justices Loftus and Wallop write to Walsyngham: " It is not unknowne " unto your Honour howe great enmitie hath of longe " tyme contynued betwene the Baron of Dongannon and " Turlogh Lenoghe, and that in regarde thereof the Baron " hath bene very chardgeablie entertained by Her Majestie, " as the only man of whome choice hath bene made to " confronte the other on this parte of Ulster, in which " behalfe we have formerly conceaved great hoope of the

---

* P. 447, No. 30, II.
† P. 477, No. 61.
‡ No. 61, I.
§ P. 502, No. 56.

" Baron, his assurance in respecte bothe of the great in-
" ducements of favour and rewards which he receaved
" from Her Majestie and the State, and also knowinge the
" mutuall hostilitie betwene him and Tyrlogh, which we
" allwaies judged to be so deepely rooted in both as not
" easyly to be reconciled; notwithstandinge we are credibly
" advertised that it is falne owt otherwise, and that in a
" parley lately holden betwene them, which was pretended
" only for the determininge of some ordinarie challendges,
" and restoringe of some wronges lately done betwene
" them, they are suddenly growne into a very firme league
" of amitie and friendshipp, insomuch as in confirmation
" thereof Tyrlogh, as we heare, hath in secreate sorte made
" the Baron Tanist or Secondary of his countrie, and the
" Baron embrasing that offer, keepeth the matter as
" secreat as he may, for that he knoweth it to be against
" Her Majesty's lawes. But since that tyme it is knowne
" that Tyrlogh his wife hath bene with the Baron at his
" house in feastinges and solempnities made uppon this
" late agreement, and the Baron hadd recourse unto
" Tyrlogh into his countrie with small companie with
" him, and at this present, as we are informed, is with him
" there solemnizing their new Easter of the Pope's ap-
" pointinge."

On the 27th July* Hugh O'Donnell writes to the Lord Deputy Perrot complaining of the devastation of his country by 2,000 Scots. He says that Turlough Lynagh O'Neill " was never true, but practising with fair words, " by the advice of his privy friends." Turlough's want of truth and loyalty on this occasion was very great, for the combination was one of exceeding magnitude and importance, and was at length developed in the daring

* P. 520, No. 39, 1.

pretence of Spain, historically recognised as the Spanish Armada. The Lord Deputy Sir John Perrot and the Council thus write of it to the Privy Council on the 6th of August*. "There was all appearance of a government "inclining to a perfect universal reformation, but the "intelligence betwixt Turlough Lynagh and some of the "principal men of Munster and Connaught, which, by "my last letters I wrote, was discovered by the Arch-"bishop of Cashel, hath dangerously begun to interrupt "that good course, contrary to my expectation. For "having at Athlone apprehended Turlough Lynagh's "messenger that was drawn thither by the Archbishop's "messenger, whom I wrote I had appointed to accompany "him from place to place, we found by examination, "threats of torture, and bringing them face to face, that "he was no ordinary messenger, but a chief follower "to Turlough, his fosterer, commanding 40 horsemen, "master of 2,000 cows, and a man of account and trust, "so disguised for this purpose; and with much ado "we got out of him a discovery of the whole combination, "which was that Turlough Lynagh, assisted by the "Scottish King's forces, and they of Munster and Con-"naught by the supply of Spaniards to be landed at Sligo, "should break out all at once." In a letter from Oliver Eustace to Sir Lucas Dillon, dated 26th July,† he states that many Scots have arrived, and that the 1,500 Scots who came in the beginning of July are in bonnaught with O'Neill, and proceeds: "Some report is made that the "Baron's charge of horsemen and his country and terri-"tories are bestowed upon some Englishman, the in-"telligence whereof had out of England hasteneth his "repair to O'Neill, as they say, to combine. And this

* P. 520, No. 39.

† P. 520, No. 39, III.

" maketh me presume upon some likelihood of the same, " because mine own friend Magwire, the Baron's uncle, is " estranged from the old opinion I conceived of him." In the memorials* for Mr. Edward Norreys, touching the present state of Ireland, to be delivered to the Privy Council, we find the effect of certain letters written from Turlough Lynagh to Meyler Magrath, the Archbishop of Cashel, in which he challenged the Archbishop to be his follower born, for which reason he would trust him, and offered to him Ulster for his refuge when all other parts should fail. His plot he left to the declaration of the messenger. The messenger confessed, after great threatenings of torture, that he was sent to deal with the Earl of Clancarr, the Lord Fitzmaurice, and all the Lords and Irish Captains of Munster and Connaught, to join with his master against Her Majesty, and to assure them that the King of Spain and the Scots would enter the realm with such force that before Michaelmas there should not be one Englishman left, or any that loved the Queen of England to be found for any fastness within the land.

He said that his master was promised to be made King of Ireland, and that he accepted of it, and said he would be King if he died within an hour after. Being demanded of the cause why his master would rebel, considering he had all that he required, he said that the realm was carelessly left without force, and no man of war to govern it, and therefore they thought it best not to lose so good an occasion, especially when they were offered so great aid from foreign parts.†

On the 23rd of August‡ Wallop writes that Turlough

---

* P. 521, No. 43.

† See Indulgence, 1600, Apr. 8/18, for aid to Hugh O'Neill, the Captain-General of the Catholic army in Ireland.

‡ P. 525, No. 74.

Lynagh and the Baron of Dungannon are disposed to loyalty.

On the 15th of September* the Lord Deputy Perrot informed the Privy Council that Turlough Lynagh O'Neill having neither protection nor pardon, met him half a mile out of the Newry, and there gave his only son Art Og to him as a pledge.

On the 18th of September† Turlough Lynagh O'Neill engages to supply meal, butter, and beef for 300 English soldiers.

On the 26th of February‡ 1585 Captain Barkley writes that O'Neill very honestly stayeth the passage of the Bann against the Scots.

On the 1st of May§ we learn that O'Neill is at the Parliament in Dublin.

On the 21st of May‖ Wallop writes of the composition with Turlough Lynagh and the rest of Ulster for maintaining 1,100 men.

On the 30th of June¶ the Lord Deputy Perrot and Council addressed the following letter to the Privy Council, showing how they had been obliged to grant a precedence in Parliament to the Baron of Dungannon as Earl of Tyrone, and how carefully they had stipulated for the maintenance of the waining power of this rude chieftain (Turlough Lynagh), and the interests of his only son, Sir Arthur O'Neill :—

It may please your most Honourable Lordships. In the beginning of this Parliament, and in the very first day of the session, some controversy grew among the nobility for priority of place, as, namely, between the Earls of Thomond and Clanricard, the Viscounts Gormanston and Fermoy, which were presently decided upon view of the Parliament Rolls, and by ancient precedents of

* P. 527, No. 88.
† P. 534, No. 41, II.
‡ P. 552, No. 82.
§ P. 562, No. 34.
‖ P. 563, No. 46.
¶ P. 570, No. 52.

former times. But among these the Baron of Dungannon presented in writing a supplication not only for his place of Earl of Tyrone, showing therein his title by Letters Patents, but tending to a further petition for such lands in Ulster as his grandfather was seized of at the time of his submission and creation in England, which by the letters seemed to be somewhat before any of the Earls before named. This petition, for so much thereof as concerned his place in Parliament, being imparted to the Lords, and to us of this Council, and others of Her Majesty's counsel learned, it was resolved, upon sight of his Letters Patents, that he was to have the name, dignity, and place of Earl of Tyrone according to his creation, which was allowed accordingly, though to the lands claimed, or any other superiority in that country, it was resolved, that by an Act of Parliament made for the "attaincture" of Shane O'Neill the whole territory of Ulster was invested in Her Majesty without reservation of his right, and therefore therein to deal by petition to Her Majesty.

Since which time, upon further speeches between us and the said Earl, he hath framed his petition anew, descending to such articles as we thought meet to be added, as well for a peaceable course to be held between him and others of his kinsmen, competitors with him for the seigniory, as also for renunciation of the "Uriaghes," extinguishing the title of O'Neill, maintaining of English forces which we have assigned, and have his consent to be 200 footmen, to be continually maintained, and for assurance of his loyalty, with continuance of Turlough Lynagh in the state he is during his life. All which being comprehended in his petition, we have now thought good by his servant, Henry Ovingdon, to make known to your Lordships, to the end that upon view and consideration of it Her Majesty's pleasure might be signified for our further direction, thinking that after so long an expectation it were good now that the nobleman were satisfied with some certainty, wherein he pressed me, the Deputy, much that he might have been his own solicitor, and to have had licence to have had access unto Her Majesty's presence. But in respect that I am now within fifteen days to begin a journey northwards, wherein his attendance on me shall be very necessary for the settling of those parts, I have denied his departure at this time, beseeching, nevertheless, your Lordships' good favours towards him, so far forth as agreeth with reason, in the petition now sent, which we "humilie" refer unto you. And yet whatsoever shall be granted unto him we wish should pass under the seal here, because it may be that some necessary

clauses, as well concerning Her Majesty as some particular subjects, shall be thought meet to be inserted besides the clauses in the petition. And so we commit your Lordships to God. From Dublin the last of June 1585.

(Signed by) J. PERROT. LUCAS DILLON.
J. ARMACHAN'. RY. BYNGHAM.
H. WALLOP. ED. WATERHOUS.
N. WHITE. EDWARD BRABAZON.

On the 10th of August* the Lord Deputy Perrot and Council confirmed the order and composition made by indenture between O'Neill (Turlough Lynagh), the Earl of Tyrone, and Sir Arthur O'Neill, whereby they have all the countries on this side the mountain of Mollighgore for seven years, for a rent to O'Neill of 1,000 marks.

But it is time to quit the incidents in the life of Turlough Lynagh, if not the last, yet one of the last of the Irish Kings.

In his time Walter Devereux, Earl of Essex, a great favourite with the Queen, made offers† to plant Claneboy, Farny, &c. In this enterprise he was to settle a thousand English inhabitants and the Queen herself a like number; but his undertaking fared little better than that of Sir Thomas Smith, whose natural and only son, Thomas, had just lost his life in the attempt.

On the 14th of June 1574‡ the Earl of Essex wrote to Burghley: "I will leave all these matters and show your "Lordship the estate of Ulster. They be all at this present "in quiet. There is not any rebel there, nor any one who "doth refuse to be ordered by Commissioners for any "matter brought against them, either for stealths or "otherwise. This, my Lord, doth carry a face and show "of great service, but in truth it is nothing. It is a "thing which hath often been done; and easy it is at all "times with a reasonable force to bring it to this pass. "But what will it benefit the Queen or this realm, when

* P. 575, No. 59. † 1573, May 26. ‡ P. 29, No. 62.

" she must be forced to find numbers of men of war to " keep them in obedience; except they should also be " brought to answer that rent unto Her which should " bear either all, or the greatest part, of their charges? " At this present there is never a one of the Captains of " Ulster, but doth make means unto me to procure his " lands by Her Majesty's Letters Patents to them and " their heirs, and to yield for the same such rent as their " countries shall be able to bear, to alter their Irish " customs, and to be bound to such conditions as Her " Majesty can almost require;* and divers of them say " that they have offered this in times past, and it hath " been refused, and yet they allege that they have ever " paid more than would maintain a good garrison, which " hath been put in some of their* purses which have " governed here. Your Lordship may here see a great " fault committed, which Her Majesty, if it please her, " may easily remedy, if she will bear but a reasonable " charge for a small time.

" I think the charge will not need to be much greater " than already it is, and in the end it may be put to her " choice whether she will suffer this people to inhabit here " for their rent, or 'extirpe' them, and plant other people " in it. The force which shall bring about the one shall " do the other; and it may be done without any show " that such a thing is meant. . . . . " . . . . . I know him not in England to " whom I would write this but to your Lordship."

On the 12th of January 1575† the Earl of Essex addressed the following letter to Burghley:—

My good Lorde,

Upon receipte of the late copyes of letters sente by the waye of Wyrkynton, and of the dowbtes objected to my plate, I

* Sic.

† P. 50, No. 29.

have proceded to awnser them in wryting, thynkynge that nothynge hereafter can growe doubtefull, but the same maye be awnsered by Capten Malbye.

The respectes movyng my owne stay appere in my letters nowe sente to Her Mayestye and the Lords, wherwith I hope your Lordship shalbe with the fyrste acquaynted; and besydes the provynce in my charge standying in dowtfull tearmes, yf yll successe showlde folowe in my absence, I see not howe Her Mayestye's letters, beynge wrytten in suche a newtrallytye, neither comaundynge my comynge nor perswadynge my staye, but reposynge bothe in my owne ellectyon, myghte be a sufficyent warrante to me. And further, I muste confese to your Lordship I conceve not the ende of my comynge awaye at thys tyme. Yff to satysfye Her Mayestye upon these dowtes and other lyke, then my letter may serve as well as my speache, and my plotte and opynyon beyienge nowe strengthened with the comendacyon of the Lord Deputye and Cownsell, havyng before fownde probabylyte before your Lordships, shalbe I hope sufficient, yf anye thynge be inowghe, to perswade the prosequtyon of the byldynges, especiallye yf yt fynde that favor and good allowance of Her Mayestye, that I hope yt dothe. My repare thether was motyoned for a seconde intente, eyther of Her Mayestye's myslykyng of the cause or of me as unhable to execute the thynge, and so make staye of me there, eyther by dysallowinge the worke as not fezyble, or ells so easeye as the honor of yt showlde be reaped by another. My Lord, with what boldnes cowlde I shewe my face in Englande, to retourne thether without my purpose, or apparant good deserte of Her Mayestie or the realme, beynge the orygynall grownde of my comyng hether; but yf Her Mayestie thynke me unhable to execute my owne devyce, I woulde (rather than yt shoulde not take effecte) serve under anye bodye in Ulster, whoum Her Mayestie shall apoynte for refformatyon of that provynce. I heare that your Lordship hathe greatlye strengthened my plate with a comparyson of yt with others; I humbly thanke youe for yt, and even so do I conceve that these doutes, or the moste of them, were collected by my frendes, for beynge all that I thynke maye well be gathered, and everie poynte, as I hope, suffycyently awnsered, yt shall the better aprove the thynge that I perswade, and be an induction to confyrme Her Mayestie in a throwghe lykynge, yf yt have not alredye receved an absolute condemnatyon. I reffer all to God, but I see yt harde to worke anye good offyce in thys lande. My Lord

Deputye ys entered into a verye good cowrse of executyon of ydel men in the Palle, which perhapes maye be myslyked of some, that thynke yt over severe, but undowtedlye yt ys the heye waye to doe good, thowghe yt offende bothe factyons, of bothe which Mr. Malby shall tell youe my opynyon. And nowe that your Lordship, by my playne wrytynge, doth conceave my full mynde, I hartely praye youe by the nexte trustye messenger to wryte what the ende wylbe of my travell, for I longe for a certeyntye, and that knowen, for your good dyrection in that which shalbe determyned concernynge me, wheather yt be for my staye here or retourne thether. ¶ The accompte ys not yet fynyshed, and I staye Mr. Watherhowse here to brynge yt to your Lordship. The causes of the trobles in the accompte ys by the nomber of the accomptants, which are very neare 30, and that grewe by the mortalytye amonge us thys laste yere, wherin I loste many of my pryncypall servantes and other mynysters of truste. The wante of money here ys grate, and althowghe I see no reason to demaunde anye before the accompte come, yet the nessesyty ys no whyte the lesse, which I reffer to your Lordship to be somewhat holpen, yf yt be possyble.

Her Mayestie hathe recovered from me the possesyon of Northe Fambrydge, a manor which hathe bene possesyd by my ancestors a longe tyme, and as your Lordship knowethe I cam but latelye to yt. Lyttell evydence or non have I for that land, therfore I can saye nothynge to the tytell, but evean appelle to Her Mayestie's goodnes. I humblye beseche your Lordship to be a mene that I maye have the lande, and I wyll geve for yt eyther in money or rent what youe shall thynke good.

My good Lord, I wyll conclud with thys, I do acknowledge myselff to be so muche bownden unto you, as no man can be to anye man more.

I praye your Lordship make thys rekenynge, that there ys not anye man in the worlde more at your comandment then I am, and so I humblye take my leve, prayinge God to send your Lordship a longe, honourable, and a happye lyffe.

Wrytten at Dublyne the 12 of Januarye 1574.

Youre Lordship's moste bownden,

W. Essex.

Addressed: To the Right Honorable my [very go]od Lord, the Lord [Burghle]gh, Lord Treasurer of England.

Indorsed: My L. of Essex to my L. From Dublin.

This is a very remarkable letter, and gives a good insight into the sorrows and workings of the Earl's mind. The passage too where he incidentally mentions how the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliams had entered into a very good course of execution of idle men in the English Pale leads to serious reflection on this ready way of ridding the world of superfluous life.

The following extract of a very characteristic letter* from Vice-Treasurer Sir Edward Fyton to Lord Treasurer Burghley is worthy of perusal.

YOUR Lordship's most honourable and earnest letter of the ix. of Sept. last, came to my hands at Newry the xxviij. of October, which dyd greve me not a lyttle, bycause you wryte the matter dyd incumber you for the good wyll you bear me. But wher it pleased your Lordship boath to wyshe and desyer me earnestly to advertyse you the troth of the matter therin contayned, I hope your Lordship is perswaded that ther is nothyng wherof I wyll conceale any parte of the troth from you, dewty reserved. And syns I receaved your sayd letter, I have blamed myself for not makyng you privy what passed in this matter befor I came over, wherof I then made small accompt, but as it may be now thought it was mynystered to me of purpos, notwithstandyng seying it is as it is, thus it was.

At Hatfelld, after your Lordship was gone thens, I wayted one evenyng Hir Majestie walkyng forth into the parke, and after she and my lord of Leyceter had talked a good whyle with Mr. Agard, Hir Highnes walked over the great dale in the parke and sate hir downe under an ooke, and my Lord of Leyceter leanyng to the oke by hir, she called me to hir, and gracyously smylyng began to jest with me, saying I was cum to preferment syns she saw me, meanyng my imprisonment in Dublyn, wherunto, after I had humbly answered, she asked me of the state of Munster; I sayd for anythyng I heard it was quyett after the maner of the cuntrey; yea, sayd she, how say you by the Earle of Ormounde's brethern? I answered, One of theym, Sir Edmond, is made sheryff of Leax, and the others lyve in the cuntrey without any notoryous doyngs but eatyng† as hath ben used. But sayth my Lord of Leyceter,

* P. 82, No. 59.

† Eating on the country without paying.

What say you by Edward Butler? Truly, my lord, sayd I, I heare no other of hym. Yea, sayth the Quene, he wyll not cum to the Debytye but uppon protection. I answered, Indede! I have not sene nor knowen hym with the Debytye, but ones at Kylkenny, when his Lordship traveled bytwyn the cuntreys of Ormound, Typerary, Ossery, and Ely,* and then he came uppon assurance, which is now, this November, twoo years past. Sayth she, That is strange that the Debyty wyll suffer it so. And then she fell in talke of Sir Barnabe, boath of his doynges and sufferings, and so dyd ryse and went home, and this is all that ever I heard, or sayd, eyther to Hir Majestie or any Councellor, of this matter, tyll I tooke leave of my Lord of Leyceter at Kylyngworth†, wher, after sum good speches, he sayd to me that Hir Majestie's pleasure was, the Councell shold wryte to my Lord of Ormound of his brother's dysobedyence in not comyng to the Debytye without protection; which, when I heard, I called to mynde how I was brought into the former speche therof with the Quene, and said to his Lordship, I trust my speeche shold not be made aucthor therof, neyther could be, for I spake but of one tyme which was long syns. No, Mary! sayth my Lord of Leyceter, Agard dyd speake it as well as you. And this is the whole troth with all cyrcumstances as my wytt can remember theym. And I protest to your Lordship that as sone as I heard entrance made into that matter by my Lord of Leyceter afore Hir Majestie, I armed myself to answer theym as warely as I could possybly, knowyng I sayled bytwyn Silla and Charibdis; nevertheles I sayd truly to my knoledge, and neyther more nor lesse . . . . . .

From Newrye returnyg from our northern journey, the vj. of November 1575.

Your Lordship's humbly and moost assuredly bound,

ED. FYTON.

In this letter we have a vivid description of Her Majesty whilst walking forth one afternoon with her courtiers into the park at Hatfield. The notice of Leicester's deportment is only less interesting than that of the Queen. We must reflect too that Queen Elizabeth and the courtiers who surrounded her where at this period in very deed the most leading of Irish characters, they were

* Ely O'Carrol. † Kenilworth.

inaugurating that system of civilization in Ireland which had been instituted in England and Wales, and had been brought to so great perfection under her grandfather and her father. First Smith and then Essex had been sent to plant in Ulster as undertakers, with a view of teaching the native Irish how to live in towns, and to cultivate their lands after the fashion found to succeed so well in England, to put down the wars made in each sept or nation for the succession at the death of every chief, and to bridle the inordinate power of the lords over their dependent clansmen. These are the statesmen who kept the Scottish Queen in captivity, and by policy and succour to the United Provinces of the Low Countries curbed the power of Spain.

In what manner Her Royal Majesty of England esteemed the efforts of her faithful lieges to reduce Ireland to that state which she desired, we may learn in the following letter to Essex, probably written in 1575.*

Right trusty, &c. The honourable and most dutiful manner of writing used in your two last letters, by the which spoiling yourself altogether of your own affections you do wholly yield and submit yourself to Our will and pleasure, did not a little content Us, whereby We perceive after that the late exercise you have had of patience sithence your employment in that Our realm [of Ireland], through a most toilful struggling with sundry cross and overthwart accidents, you have now at the length attained, to your great and singular commendation, a perfect conquest over such passions as heretofore bare some rule with you, and would hardly be restrained within the limits of true temperance, wherewith as you know, Cousin, We have heretofore been somewhat acquainted. And though perhaps you may think that it hath been a dear conquest unto you, in respect of the great care of mind, toil of body,† and the intolerable charges you have sustained, to the consumption of some good portion of your patrimony, yet if the great reputation that you have gained thereby be weighed in the balance of just

* P. 84, Dom., vol. xlv. p. 82. † He died within a year after this.

value, or tried at the touchstone of true desert, it shall then appear that neither your mind's care, your body's toil, nor purse's charge was unprofitably employed; for by the decay of those things that are subject to corruption and mortality you have, as it were, invested yourself with immortal renown, the true mark that every honourable mind ought to shoot at. And though you are to reap the chiefest fruit thereof, yet next yourself, be you right well assured, that We will give place to no other creature, or second person living, by yielding that they can take like joy or comfort therein as We do. Now to come to your question, by the which you desire to know whether We think that your demands made unto Us were grounded upon the respect of your own benefit or Our service, you shall for answer thereof understand that We conceive for both, interpreting, as We do, the word benefit not to import that servile gain that base minded men hunt after, but a desire to live in action and to make proof of your virtue, and being made of the metal you are;* not unprofitably, or rather reproachfully to fester in the delights of English Egypt, where the most part of those that are bred in that soil take greatest delight in holding their noses over the beef pots. And thus much touching your question. . . . . .

Now touching your last demand for Magee's Island, though We have some cause to continue Our former determination, in referring the same over unto Our said Deputy's † consideration, at whose hands We appointed you should receive full resolution, yet have We so great a desire to satisfy you therein, that We are content absolutely to yield that you shall have the same.

Now to conclude. Whereas you desire by your humble and earnest request unto Us, to have your said demands to pass immediately from Us, to Whom only you desire to be beholding, surely Our meaning and intent was never otherwise, though We must, as all other princes do, use therein the ministry of others, for We would be loth that any portion of that love and devotion, which We mean to deserve should be cast on others, who shall neither have that will nor power to enable them to be sufficient competitors with Us in that behalf.

The following extract of a letter‡ from Sir William

* He was descended from Thomas, Duke of Gloucester, youngest son of King Edward III., and had married Lettice, Her Majesty's nearest kinswoman.

† Sir Henry Sydney.

‡ P. 101, No. 49.

Gerrarde, Chancellor of Ireland from 23rd April 1576 till his death in 1581, written to Burghley, shows very fully the need there was for some severity in government.

Of the great necessity to have one learned to be Her Majesty's Attorney, and another to be Justice, I have signified to Her Majesty, with humble request to have two speedily sent over. Had I two such, I would in Lent travel in person with them one itinerant sessions throughout the Pale, even upon the borders, and see the good laws, heretofore in the time of King Henry the Sixth and sithen established by Parliament, to cut off idle followers, severely put in execution, the want whereof hath greatly hindered this estate; for, right honourable, I see these idle followers, even within the Pale, to be so many in number as force the poor husbandmen or churls, as they be termed, to keep their cattle nightly in fenced walls. These when they lie upon the country consume the poor, and where they cannot have entertainment, or a bonnaught or coyne as they term it, there they waste. If these were cut off this estate would amend. Sitting terms in Dublin will never by law suppress them. Such itinerant circuits as are in Wales to be kept by the English Justice must begin the reform, executing justice with all severity, without sparing the best sort, wherein they be found to offend . . . . . .

Dublin, 15 November [1576].

Andrew Trollope * has recorded his opinion thus:—

Without good education in knowledge of God and His worde, and of sume good artes, occupations, or labour, whereby to gett their lyveinges, God can never be feared, loved, or served, Her Majestie loved or obeyed, or the people lyve without robbing and steleing, to which murder and all other kinde of myschief wilbe incident.

Again on the 24th of November 1576† Sir William Drury, President of Munster, writes to Walsingham:—

. . . . . .

The whole province is, I thank God, very quiet, and not any one man that I can say he is out, and so I trust it will continue. The common people more ready to embrace justice than the lords, whose pride is great, and do impatiently bear and hardly digest the English government no further than force and heavy hand con-

* P. 318, No. 39, p. 138 of manuscript. † P. 101, No. 51.

straineth. The cess is as bitter unto them as gall whereat they inwardly kick and spurn, and have put themselves together to work sundry privy practices to be delivered thereof, and now mean by their letters to labour the Queen's Majesty to that effect, at whose hands if they do not prevail, they be good warrants to set forward some further mischief, notwithstanding I hope the Queen's Majesty will not let slip that princely prerogative, whereof they would rob her, that themselves might the more largely impose coin and livery and many other Irish exactions by them laid and cut upon the poor country, to the utter impoverishing thereof, little enriching of them, but maintenance of a number * idle persons and thieves, and contrary unto Her Majesty's laws, by the which it is felony for any subject to eat and spoil upon the country; since my entrance here I have something letted them hereof, and eased the country of these and other like extortions.

The nobles and gentlemen to nothing more forward than to maintain and . . . their idle persons and thieves, the best clerks and caters of their k[ind], which wicked kind I have indifferently weeded out since my coming, [to] the number of four score put to execution, and hope better to sift them. I have caused all the nobles, gentlemen, and others in this province, to book their men, and to stand answerable for them, of which book, myself, the sheriff of each county, and the provost marshal, have the copy, and the marshal doth ride from place to place, and is not idle.

The second of October last, I began the assizes in Cork, where I hanged to the number of 42. Of which some were notable malefactors, one pressed,† and two gentlemen of the chief of the M'Sweenys hanged, drawn and quartered; one of these two being captain of galloglas, half a year before my coming, took away the prey of cattle (with his banner displayed) from Cork, the which banner he had carried before him unto the place of execution, and the same I reserve for your honour.

In the following extract of a letter on the state of Meath, written by Sir William Gerrarde, the Chancellor of Ireland, to Walsyngham, we see how the jury at Trim indicted above a hundred persons for retaining idle followers, which doubtless must have made it a hard case for poor men.

---

* Sic.

† *i.e.*, pressed to death.

On the 8th of February 1577 * Sir William Gerrarde wrote to Walsyngham :—.

I think it an acceptable service to Her Majesty, if I did no more but lay the plat to deliver justice in these places within the Pale, for although they say the justices yearly have travelled circuits, yet in the county of Meath, which county in estimation and every charge doubleth any of the rest, and in the "principalst" town of that county called Trim, where I spent five days, methought their court resembled an English penfold for cattle. There assembly to serve the Queen of the poorest apparelled, like English cottagers or worse; no crier to attend; no show of a sheriff; the proceedings for the Queen to indict and arraign as "disorderous," for example, this bearer hath to show you two indictments, the one found, the other presented, which considered by the learned and reported to Her Highness, Her Majesty may perceive how high time it is to send over English officers, yet this there was to be liked, that after the charge I delivered them, those mean persons of the jury, whether of bent mind to resist the cess, or with joy to understand that their oppressions should be heard and relieved, indicted above a hundred for retaining of idle followers, what order I took with them the copy of a recognizance which this bearer will show you will manifest. I would all the Earls and noblemen and other of calling in this land were entered into the like . . . . . I doubt not ere this summer end to frame an order in better sort and with more reverence to beautify the judge and court.

On the 8th of February 1577 † Lord Chancellor Gerrarde speaks of his device to work hanging in place of agreeing to recompense felonious offences, and describes to Walsyngham the state of Leinster, near Dublin, as follows :—

True it is in mine opinion, another course had been better, for if 10 years past the governor had put on determination to subject the whole Irishry to the sword, and had received such allowance as would have maintained a sufficient garrison, as well for that respect as for fortification, which, so much treasure as hath been consumed in some four years since that time (as I think) would have discharged, (which manner of government in my judgment, if ever Ireland shall be thoroughly reformed, must be practised),

* P. 104, No. 16. † P. 104, No. 18.

Ireland I suppose had been in other terms of wealth and obedience than it is at this day, but since Her Highness, wearied with the great charge sustained (and not causeless) stinteth the governor [Lord Deputy Sydney] to his proportion, which will not maintain the former course, I answer that no better way can be taken than that the governor drive the Irishry with as small charge as may be, and with all the policy he can devise, to be quiet from actual rebellion, to subject their lands to a yearly charge, compassing thereby that the revenue of every province may bear the charge to be bestowed upon the officers and garrison, who of necessity must still remain to keep them from breaking the tether, wherein neither oath, pardon, or protection hitherto, could ever keep them so surely tied, but at one time or other, taking the advantage of time, they would break out. And after, upon the very borders of every country, to deliver justice, by justices of the English nation, with such severity as the poor flies may have yearly comfort to be delivered from the webs and oppression of the great spiders, and those great ones and their idle catchers dealt with all severity according to law, and the Irish countries made counties, and so by little and little to stretch the Pale further, thereby to hit the mark long shot at, and hitherto missed, which is to save the revenue of England, and bring somewhat hence. And for the supply of this course of service, and that he (Sydney) is no gainer by keeping of fewer in garrison than appointed, I affirm it to your Honour of my knowledge, the Deputy keepeth above 1,500 in garrison, besides holding kerne in pay, and since my coming to the land, in several places he hath been forced at times to hold them all occupied, which hath bred no small charge, and how far forward this service in this course is proceeded in, my Lord's former advertisements to your Honour hath manifested.

Much speech I heard also in England, and greatly wondered at, that of so long time it had been suffered and not remedied, that even to Dublin gates every man was forced to keep their cattle in fastness, which rumour, and the report of stealing so near the city, may bread conceit of great unquiet, I therefore take occasion to let your Honour understand, that like as I find it true, that all cattle are for the most part so kept, even so, this my small time of experience weighed with my long knowledge of Wales maketh me apparently to see the cause, and the less to marvel to hear of such common stealths, for before the 26th year of King Henry the Eighth, who was he of the English counties that bordered

upon the skirts of the mountains of Montgomery, Radnor, Brecknock, or Monmouth, that in towns nightly kept not their cattle in folds, and the fear of the mountain thieves caused it. So here the skirts of the mountains stretcheth within four miles of Dublin, that mountain for 20 miles in length and 10 miles in breadth is very waste ground, where none inhabit, full of bogs scarce passable, so as let the thief once catch the mountain there is no following, and in small time in the night, if cattle were abroad they would be driven to the mountain, and in the east side of those mountains the Byrnes and Tooles have their habitation. Those live, and ever have lived, Irishly, and have been ever reputed as thieves; that mountain soil is apt to bring forth such fruit, and as long as those be mountains, how well soever they be governed, and justice executed, yet will the same still breed some thieves, and therefore as much hold is to be taken to hear of garrons or cows stolen at Dublin's town's end, if they be abroad, as are of advertisements which yearly be given to the council in the Marches [of Wales] in the beginning of November, when the nights grow long, of several felonies in manner in every mountain country, notwithstanding they be civilly governed, and yet thus much your Honour shall understand, that of all this winter there was not one felony committed between the skirts of the mountain and this city of Dublin, at the leastwise complained of, which I hear could not be so said of many years before. The chief cause of the continuance and increase of these Welsh felonies (bear with me if I be still in Wales, for had I not gathered some experience there, I had never been fit for this service,) was the privileges and customs which Lords Marchers had to agree and redeem felons, the very same cause hath been the chief root of these felonies.

To remove this and to bring them to answer to law, my Lord Deputy hath resolved this Lent, taking Mr. Agarde's and my assistance to travel, first to Kilkenny, there, to keep sessions, then to Wexford, where some contentions have wasted the country, and then to return through those mountains, first to make one part thereof a county of itself, to join the other part to Dublin, to keep sessions in every of them, and to take like recognizance for the idle followers as I have done in Trim, to banish all mountain meetings used to compound and agree for felonies, and to work hanging in place of agreeing to recompense felonious offences.

As many of the "precise sort" were sent into Ireland at this time, either to get them out of the way, the Queen not being over partial to their opinions, or as a field for the exercise of their zeal in reclaiming those who were in need of improvement, we will observe the way in which Archbishop Loftus defends himself from the aspersion or charge of Puritanism. On the 16th of March 1577* he wrote to Walsyngham :—

It may please you, Sir. Beinge in great anxietie and trowble of mynde for that I was advertised thence of Her Majesty's heavy displeasure conceyved agaynste me. Althoughe my conseience testified clearly with me, that my endeavour and whole drifte hathe in all my doinges alwayes been to deserve Hir Majesty's moste gracious favour and likinge, yet could I not reste nor be quiet, in a matter of so great importance, but with as muche speede as I coulde, bothe for the satysfyenge of Her Majestie and for the ease of my owne afflicted and heavy mynde, prepared my jorney towardes Englande. And beinge imbarked, and a good way on the seas, the wynde came into the easte and repelled me backe agayne, and returned a man of myne, sent before of purpose, with letters to you and to others of my good lordes and frends there, by whome I understande that the matter is not so heynous as by the fonde, and unadvised conceyte, and writinge of a man of myne, I was provoked to feare ; some litle inglinge hathe been given me (whether truly or no God noweth), that Hir Majestie hathe been enformed that I am a Puritane, and a favourer of Mr. Cartwright and his doctrine. Truly, Sir, I am utterly ignorant what the terme and accusation of a Puritane meaneth. And as for Mr. Cartwright, he was once my householde chapleyne, and contynued in my house about twoo yeares, duringe which tyme, and before in the tyme of my acquayntance with him in Cambridge, I have so conceyved of his life and learninge, that I muste needes confese I love and favour his person. For his doctryne, I have read his books, and the answers thereunto ; for my judgement and opynion wherein, as I dare not condemne all, so am I right hertely sory that he hathe ofended the State, wherein he never had ayde or comforte of me any way ; for when he was of my famylye, thes contraversies were not then begonne ; and since, as I have not once seen hym, so have I not heard often from hym. Well, I will not

* P. 106, No. 36.

trouble you with any longe discourse of this matter, but will leave the judgement thereof to God Almightye, who knowethe that the pureste of us all are impure and fowle, bothe in body and mynde, etc. As I understand by Sir William Fitzwilliam, your good affection and favour towardes me (for Godd's cause I know ye do it), so do I humbly beseche you to bestow a few lynes of good advertisement and counsell unto me, how I might beste open my innocencye to Hir Majesty either in this matter of Mr. Cartwright, if there be any suche, or in any thinge els that may be misconceyved of me, for I thanke God my conversation hathe been suche in this sedicious contry, for the space of thes xvj yeares, that no censure of my life and doinges shall make me afrayed; only the indignacion of Hir Sacred Majesty, whose favour I preferre before my life, is more dreadfull unto me then any deathe.

I have also humbly to crave your furtherance and helpe in procuringe a new commission for causes ecclesiastical, which I am desirous to have to my selfe and certeyne otheres only for my owne dioces and province, in suche sorte as I have written to my Lorde of Canterbury. Other partes of the realme may be well supplied by my Lord Chauncelor and others in their itinerate circuites. I would be occupied only in my owne charge, where I shall continually reside. Thus humbly cravinge your favour and furtherance in thes sutes, so farre as ye shall thinke them consonant to reason, I comend you with my prayers to God. From Tallaughe, the xvith of March 1576.

Yours assured at commandement,

ADAM DUBLINENSIS.

This volume contains ample details of the constitutional struggle against the imposition of a composition in lieu of cess. It had been customary to impose a proportion of provisions for the garrisons and for maintenance of the Governor's household. The delegates of each district attended the Lord Deputy and Council and agreed to certain rates of assessment to defray the charge. Sir H. Sydney conceived a plat for converting this occasional subsidy into a permanent revenue, and attempted to enforce it by prerogative royal, but this and the rebellion of the Viscount Baltinglas and his friends we must leave, and pass on to the more stormy episodes of the rebellions raised in Munster, one by Sir J. Fitzmaurice, the other by the Earl

of Desmond. These are much mixed up with circumstances of foreign sympathy and aid, and aspire to a place in the history of Europe.

The following draft* of a letter from the Privy Council in England to the Earl of Desmond, shows the care with which they warned him of the perils† which he was now about to incur:—

After our hearty commendations to your Lordship. By letters which we lately received from the President of Munster, we were advertised of a very dangerous course you were entering into, by assembling certain forces in such disordered sort, as if they had continued any longer time about you would have proved no less perilous to yourself than troublesome to that province. But forasmuch as by the said letters we do likewise understand that this act of your Lordship proceeded not, as you protested to the Lord Deputy and President, of any ill intention you had to disquiet that state, but only of a certain fear you had conceived of a commission falsely bruited (no doubt by some your private enemies, that by practice would be glad to draw you into any undutiful action that might purchase unto you Her Majesty's indignation to the overthrow of your state), to be given to the said President for your apprehension; and that since, well perceiving the said bruit to be untrue, you have not only submitted yourself to the Lord Deputy there, but have promised to put away all your horsemen, gallo-glasses, kerne, and such like idle and unprofitable followers, and to keep about you only such a number as is fit for your state, and for the avoiding of all suspicion of undutifulness in you towards Her Majesty. We cannot but greatly commend and allow your Lordship's doings in this behalf, hoping by this error and oversight that you will hereafter learn to take better heed how you credit such false rumours as may provoke you to the like attempt; and exhorting you likewise, according to your said promise, to put from you that great and disordered company, which in short time may waste and consume your livelihood and possessions, that would be well saved for your better ability upon any good occasion to serve Her Majesty and your country. Which good course, if Her Majesty

---

* P. 129, No. 15.

† See the combination of the Earl of Desmond and others of 18 July 1574, printed in Morrin's Calendar, vol. ii. p. 109.

may from time to time be advertised from Her chief ministers there that your Lordship doth follow, you may be most assured that as She and we have been always far from that mind to seek any way to entrap your Lordship in any danger, so shall you be sure to receive from hence, and Her Majesty's ministers there, as sincere comfort, protection, defence, and countenance as is fit to be yielded to one of your quality, and a subject that desireth to live in peace and quiet under justice and good laws. And so we bid your Lordship heartily well to fare. From, &c.

Indorsed: Memorandum of a letter from my Lords to the Earl of Desmond. Entered."

Shortly after we have the following draft of a letter* from the Queen to the Countess of Desmond:—

RIGHT DEAR, &c.,

WHEREAS by such letters as have lately come from our President of Munster and others in that Our realm of Ireland, We be advertised of the submission and late coming in of the Earl your husband to Our Deputy there, and of his purpose hereafter to shake off the great number of followers he hath had attending on him, entertained, as We do learn, through a fear he conceived by a false rumour spread of a commission that Our said President had to apprehend him, a matter indeed never thought or intended towards him, but suggested as We conjecture by such your husband's private enemies as would gladly by any practice throw him into some action of arms, whereby he might incur Our heavy displeasure and his own utter ruin. Forasmuch as We be also informed that your good travel with your husband, to remove from him this vain fear of his apprehension, and to leave off his number of followers, hath brought him to such good terms of conformity as he now standeth in, We thought it very meet to signify unto you Our good acceptation of your travel in this behalf, wherein, as you have showed yourself a dutiful subject to Us, and careful of the quiet of that country, so have you declared yourself no less wise and loving towards your husband for the preservation of his estate, which might easily have been utterly ruined if he had not by good means been brought to the said submission. Wherefore as you have always been careful that he should so carry himself as might be best to Our good liking, so Our desire is you do continue, especially

---

* P. 129, No. 21.

in persuading him to cut off the multitude of his followers, whereby reducing his lands to a greater yearly profit and revenue as he shall be better able to serve Us in that Our realm; so We will be very willing always to protect and defend him, against all the unlawful attempts and injuries of such as wish his decay and overthrow.

Countess of Desmond.

Indorsed: Minute to the Countess of Desmond. Entered.

On the 14th of June 1578* the Lord Deputy and Council addressed a letter to the Privy Council, stating that Stucley's invasion hath a show almost of undoubted certainty. We find that 5,000*l.* had been provided to resist him.† That it was no small storm he was prepared to hurl upon these shores may be gathered from the account received from the region where it fell. The Pope, Gregory XIII., was amusing himself with the dream of making his son, Signor Jacomo, King of Ireland. Stucley agreed to everything that was proposed, and was preparing a large army for the purpose when, on going to the young King of Portugal, Don Sebastian, to ask for aid from him, that King prevailed upon him to go first against Muley Moloch, King of Fez, Morocco, and Tarudant, and promised that afterwards he would give him valuable aid for his invasion of Ireland. Both the King and Stucley fell at the battle of Alcazar quivir on the 22nd of September 1578. The Christian army consisted of 9,000 Portuguese foot, 3,000 Germans, 700 Italians under Sir Thomas Stucley, 2,000 Castilians sent by Philip II., the King's uncle, and 500 volunteers, amounting in all to 15,200 men; the Moorish army consisted of 60,000 horse and 40,000 foot. Of the Christian army not above 50 escaped. There fell on the field of battle, the Count of Vimioso, Don Lewis de Coutigno, Don Vasco de Gama, Don Alonso de Norogno, the Counts of Redondo, Videguera, and Mira, Don Diego, son to the Duke of Bragança, the Bishops of Oporto and

* P. 135, No. 2. † P. 142, No. 13.

Coimbra, and many others. The young Duke of Barcelos, but twelve years old, and the Prior of Crato were amongst the prisoners. The plunder of the Portuguese camp formed a prodigious booty, for all the young Lords had piqued themselves upon an ill-placed magnificence. Muley Hamet, the brother of Muley Moloch, was saluted King by the Moors that very night. The victory, however, cost them dear, for they lost at least 18,000 men; and those who fled when the first line was broken made their way to Fez, and published that the battle was lost; so that when the news of the victory arrived the next day it was scarcely believed, more especially as those who brought it acknowledged that Muley Moloch was dead, so that it was looked upon as an artifice to keep the city quiet; but they were quickly undeceived, and immoderate rejoicing succeeded to ill-grounded apprehensions.

I must not omit to call attention to a letter signed by Everard Mercurian,* written from Rome to James Fitzmaurice at Paris, on the 28th of June 1578.† He considers that the present is not a fitting time to send his men into Scotland or Ireland. He was very old at the time, and died two years after; he had long enjoyed a high position.

In October 1578 the Lord Justice Drury is said to have executed 36 at Kilkenny, one of whom was a blackamoor, and two witches, who were condemned by "the law of nature,"‡ for there was no positive law against witchcraft in those days. At this period there was a very general complaint against witchcraft, which even the Earl of Ormond did not blush to assign as the sole cause of the rebellion of his brothers.

---

* Who was the General of the Jesuits as early as 1540.

† P. 136, No. 11.

‡ Cox, History of Ireland, 1578, Oct., p. 354.

On the 6th of March 1579* Lord Justice Drury addressed Walsyngham as follows:—

SIR,

HAVING met at my arrival to Tintern with certain advertisements from Justice Walshe concerning James Fitzmaurice, I thought it good presently to despatch away therewith this messenger of mine, and to make your Honour acquainted with the news, which being of such importance as they seem to me to be, considering the treacherous disposition of the said James, and his long practices abroad with foreign Princes to trouble and disquiet this state, and withal having regard to the time, he being already embarked and gone to seas (as these men affirm), do require both careful and speedy provision to prevent his attempts, either before landing or after, if he direct his course hither, which I for my part here will do the best I can to do, by all the means I shall be able to devise, being glad that I have already framed my journey toward these parts, where most harm is to be feared, though it be to be looked for, that if he should once land indeed, both Connaught and the north would soon be in an uproar. I have already written to my Lord Chancellor thereof, and required him in mine absence to be vigilant to any moving or alteration that might happen anywhere in those parts, and to hasten the rigging and trimming up of the Queen's ship, which is now in mending, about the furniture for which, as I have before my coming from Dublin, at the request of Captain Thornton written unto your Honour, so do I now upon this occasion earnestly require you to speed the despatch, and sending over of the same, to the end she may, if the case require, be in a readiness to be set forth to the seas. I send unto your Honour the letter itself that the Justice sent unto me, to the end you may the better conceive the whole report and consider thereupon.

And forasmuch as these news have ministered this opportunity unto me, I thought it not amiss to let your Honour understand that since my coming from Dublin, which was the 24th of the last month, I have in my way hitherward passed through the Byrnes and Tools, and visited Hugh M'Shane, and all his strength and fastness, from whence he could have been content to have spared my company, and to have provided for me elsewhere at his own charges, though he gave me the best entertainment he could when

* P. 162, No. 2.

he saw that needs I would be his guest. From thence I came into the county of Wexford; viewed the old ruinous castle of Ferns; and so to the town of Wexford the first day of this month, where, although certain notable malefactors had broken prison out of the castle not three days before we came thither, yet did we some execution, and hanged one (among others) that was the greatest landed man of all the Cavanaghs; and so having spent two whole days there, and one night at Tintern by the way, I came yesternight to this city, meaning on Wednesday next (God willing) to depart hence, to go and hold sessions at Cork, and so thence to Limerick, and through McI Brien Arra's country to visit O'Carrol's and the Lord of Upper Ossory's countries, and to shire them, as I have done already the Byrnes' and the Tools', and some parts of the county of Wexford which were never shired as yet, having erected a new county of Ferns. The copy of which our doings I send unto your Honour as the perfection of a special good work, ofttimes heretofore intended, but never brought to pass till now, not doubting but as you have the maidenhead, as I may term it, of this our travel, so you will allow and like well thereof. And even so being purposed to spend all this Lent in travel, accompanied with Mr. Treasurer, Sir Edward Fyton, and Mr. Chief Baron, who assist me still to my great ease and comfort in weightiest causes, and to spend my Easter about Kells or in O'Reilly's country at the Cavan, to see whether I can meet with the new-created Bishop, of whom I have formerly written to your Honour, and to take some good order for the continuing of the quiet of those borders. I cease for this time, and take my leave. From Waterford, the 6th of March 1578 [1579].

Your Honour's all assured,

W. Drury.

Addressed: To Sir Francis Walsyngham.

The following is the inclosure :*—

My duty remembered. This night, being the 27th of February 1578, arrived in the haven of Kinsale a bark of that town, laden at Bilboa in Biscay with iron and pitch, the company whereof do tell that they met there with James Fitzmaurice, accompanied with fifty men, all Spaniards, saving five of this country, having with him his wife and his two daughters, and that they were in a Spanish bark of the burden of three score tons, and that James and his company sought much upon this bark because it was for Ireland,

* P. 162, No. 2. 1.

and that James was very desirous to remain with him, Thomas Bouvyl, the master of the bark of Kinsale, being known to be both a good master and also a perfect pilot, and born in the town of the Dingle. Some of James's company gave out that he was to meet at the Groin [Corunna], in Gallicia, with a great ship of 400 tons which the Pope gave him, and that he had commission to take all Englishmen and all Huguenots which he might meet with. He, James, departed Bilboa on Friday, being the 20th of this month. For that we find by long experience that this rebel bears a cankered hate to the civil government of his country, and that there is as much hypocrisy in him as may be in any, I hold it wisdom to suspect each thing he shall do. And under your Lordship's better judgment I believe it should do well to address out the Queen's ship towards this coast, that either she may prevent him whilst he is careless and looks for no resistance upon the sea, or else that by farther intelligence which she may give, provision may be made to stay his landing here, which by all liklihood he intends. And thus with the remembrance of my duty I commit you to God, assuring your Lordship that what may be done here (ever heeding that we put no hurtful buzzes in the wavering people's heads,) shall be done. From Kinsale, this 27th of February 1578.

Your Lordship's at commandment,

NICHOLAS WALSHE.

Addressed: To the Right Honourable Sir William Drury, Knight, Lord President of Munster, and Lord Justice of Ireland. Delivered unto the messenger at 10 of clock at night.

Indorsed: 1578, 4 Martii, from Justice Walshe, of the 27th of February.

Here is a note* of such service as the Earl of Clanrycard did unto his Prince, since the third year of the reign of King Edward the Sixth :—

First. The said Earl entered into his country after he came from the King, and did win his territory out of many Irish enemies' hands without putting to any charges the Prince.

Item. Sir Edward Bellingham being Lord Deputy, the Conors and Mores having at all times before succour and aid at the hands of the Kellys and the Conors of Connaught, the Earl being in that country did bar them of that succour and aid, by the which

* P. 162, No. 4.

and by the pursuit of the Deputy, Brian O'Conor and Gillpatrick O'More, chief of their nation, was fain to submit themselves to the Prince's mercy.

Item. In the aforesaid Deputy's time the said Conors and Mores made a new rebellion, and the Conors made as their chief captain and leader Cahir Roe O'Conor, which Cahir entered into Connaught for to get aid and strength there, and for proof of the Earl's former service, hearing of the said Cahir's coming into the country, did pursue him, did take him, and brought him to the said Lord Deputy to Dublin, where he was executed.

Item. Sir Anthony Sentleger, being Lord Deputy, Sir Donnell O'Brien, then O'Brien in Thomond, did raise a rebellion, and came as far as the Queen's county of Leix, to a place called Bearny Connaught, to aid the Conors and the Mores, at which time he "parled" with the Deputy, and desired those Conors and Mores upon his peace, that request being refused by the said Lord Deputy, at his return home did burn and spoil a piece of my Lord of Ormond's country. This matter seeming strange unto me, that Sir Donnell O'Brien should raise so great an army against my Prince, being my neighbour, I sent unto the Lord Deputy for aid, and offered my service unto his Lordship against the said Donnell, at which time his Lordship sent me a hundred Englishmen, which I kept ten weeks at mine own charges, besides mine own train; and within a while, by the help of God, and by my travel and service, I made the said Sir Donnell so weak, that he was not able to leave his country nor to aid any of the Prince's enemies.

Item. Sir Thomas Cusake, being Lord Justice, sent for the said Earl to serve against the Conors, being then in rebellion. I came to Athlone with 100 horsemen, 200 galloglasses, 100 shots, and 200 kearns, with six weeks' victuals, tarrying for the Lord Justice's answer. I camped there four nights, and at length his Lordship sent me word to retire back, for that he had taken order, truce with the Conors; I thinking my time no better spent, hearing that one Shane M'Oliverus [Burke] was coming towards the plains of Connaught with a number of Scots, I marched towards them; and the second day, being late towards night, I met with them at a mountain called Corsliebh, between M'Dermot's country and O'Conor Sligo's country, and there gave them the overthrow, and killed divers Scots, and a number of his men besides; and had it not been for the fall of the night, few of them had escaped.

Item. The Earl of Sussex, being Lord Deputy, pursued the

Conors, and finding the Castle of Meelick to be a refuge for the said Conors, camped about the said castle and took it; at which time I was with his Lordship, six score horsemen, 320 galloglasses, six score shots, with a number of kearns well appointed, if his Lordship had had need of my service.

Item. When the Earl of Sussex had subdued the Conors and Mores, and brought them to submission, his Lordship being informed of Sir Donnell O'Brien's disobedience, who by force and usurpation kept the captainship of Thomond from the Earl of Thomond that now is, contrary to the Queen's Majesty's pleasure, set forth his journey towards Thomond, at which time sent for me, and I came unto his Lordship, through Thomond to Limerick, in the spite of all those that was my Prince's enemies there, with six score and twelve horsemen, three hundred galloglasses, six score shots, two hundred and fifty kearns, with six weeks' victuals, and remained there with his Lordship till he took all the castles in the country, and brought the country into submission, Sir Donnell forced to flee the country, and left the Earl that now is in possession thereof.

Item. When the Earl of Sussex made a journey into Scotland, and leaving behind him Sir Harry Sydney, Lord Justice, at the which time the Earl of Argyle's cousins, named Donald and Dowell M'Alline [MacCallum], came out of Scotland with 1,200 fighting men, and was trained into Connaught by one Richard in Ierryn [Burke], son to M'William, that then was; and at their coming they burned and spoiled a number of the Queen's subjects, and specially the Lord Bermingham and Fitzmaurice. I hearing of this sudden chance did march towards them two days' journey, and the third day, being the first or Lady Day in harvest, I fought with them in a place in Connaught called Clwyneye, where by the goodness of God I gave them the overthrow, and there killed both the Earl of Argyle's cousins, with the most part of all their company; and I followed them four days, and had the killing of them every day, insomuch that very few did escape.

Item. The Earl of Sussex being in service against Shane O'Neill, his Lordship sent for me, at which time I came to his Lordship with such force as I had, victualled for six weeks, as the said Earl knoweth.

Item. Another time the Earl of Sussex sent for me to serve against Shane O'Neill; I came to his Lordship accompanied with a good company of horsemen, galloglasses, and shots, victualled for six weeks, as his Lordship also knoweth.

Item. When Shane O'Neill came through O'Donnell's country to O'Conor Sligo's country, being Her Majesty's subject, and there made great spoil, O'Conor sent unto me in post, I being in camp about a castle in Connaught called Dunmore, hearing that, brake up my camp and marched towards Shane O'Neill, at which time, after two days' marching, I came at the fall of the night within ten miles of him, where I camped that night; he having spial of my coming brake up his camp upon Sunday, in the morning before day, and fled over the river of Drowes, by which mean I saved O'Conor's country from being spoiled.

Item. Sir Harry Sydney, being Lord Deputy, made a journey upon Shane O'Neill, at which time his Lordship's purpose was to go through O'Neill's and O'Donnell's country into Connaught, his Lordship sent one of his men unto me, named Robert Damford, and willed me to meet his Lordship towards O'Donnell's country; and I being willing to serve my Prince, as my duty was, set forth seven or eight hundred men well appointed and victualled for six weeks, and came to Bundrowes, betwixt the country of Sligo and O'Donnell's country, being at the very mere which divideth the countries, and thereabouts camped more than twenty days, at which time Hugh O'Donnell, which is now O'Donnell, came unto me and did forsake Shane O'Neill, and carrying my letters with him to the Lord Deputy* received the said Hugh thankfully; and ever since the said Hugh became an open enemy to the said Shane O'Neill.

Item. Sir Harry Sydney being Lord Deputy, a stir was raised in Munster, and his Lordship coming to Munster to pacify these matters, sent for me to meet him at Limerick; at which time I came with all the men and victuals that I was able to bring, and waited upon his Lordship all his journey from Limerick, through Thomond and Connaught, unto Athlone; at which time his Lordship took Bermingham's castle from the enemies, and had Roscommon yielded unto him.

Item. Sir Edward Fiton, coming as Lord President into Connaught, taking the government of those countries upon him, went to keep sessions into Thomond, some falling out happened between the Earl of Thomond and his Lordship, at which time I offered unto him my service, and gave him the best counsel I could, as I take God and himself and Master Justice Rokeby to witness, which was done in his company.

---

* Sic.

Item. Sir Edward Fiton, then Lord President of Connaught, making a journey upon one Morrough Ne Doe [O'Flaherty] in Connaught, which was then a rebel, I did not only wait upon his Lordship with so many men as I could bring into the field, but also with my help and force brought his Lordship from thence, else he had hardly escaped the hands of his enemies, as himself knoweth.

Item. Sir Edward Fiton, being Lord President of Connaught, did camp about Srwerr,* at which time I waited upon him with fifty horsemen, and above 200 galloglasses, three score shots with a number of kearns, where his Lordship was fought withal by the Scots. I did not only aid him at that time, but also did amend the breaches of that castle, and kept it to the Queen's Majesty's use, with mine own men at mine own charges, so long as it pleased the said President to give me charge thereof.

Item. Upon Michaelmas eve was a twelvemonth next following that battle, I went with mine own company into that country, and caused my horsemen to break the foray in the morning to destroy the country, at which time my horsemen were met withal by certain of M'William's and their Scots and galloglasses. My horsemen were skirmished withal, and by the help of God myself coming to the rescue did give them the overthrow, and slew 200 of the Scots and galloglasses, shots and kearns, besides certain of their horsemen.

Item. When that was ended, I sent my letters in all haste to my Lord President, to show his Lordship the weakness of the country, desiring him to come in all haste into the country; his Lordship came the next Hallowtide (1st November) after, and then I did wait upon his Lordship until he had taken and won a great number of the castles of that country, and took many pledges, and burned and spoiled many of the Queen's enemies. And this I did upon mine own charges, as I did at all other times.

Item. Sir Edward Fiton being Lord President of Connaught, when that my sons fell at some square, his Lordship took me prisoner and brought me to Dublin, where I was kept in the castle and city half a year and more, until it pleased Her Majesty to direct Her letters for my enlargement; and after being at liberty, I did within one twelve months hang my own son, my brother's son, my cousin-german's son, and one of the captains of my galloglasses, besides fifty of my own followers that bare armour and

* Shrule, in the barony of Kilmain, co. Mayo.

weapon, which the Archbishop of Tuam, the Bishop of Clonfert, and the whole corporation of the town of Galway may witness.

Thus having laid before your Lordship for proof of my truth some part of my service, I remain at this present as ready to serve Her Majesty, where it shall please Her or your Honours (of the Privy Council) to direct, as mine accusers, or any subject Her Highness hath.

Indorsed by Burghley: 8 Martii, 1578. "The Erle of Clanry-"carde's declaration of sondry his services, from the 3 yere of King "Edward."

A nice little summary indicative of the state of the country.

The next document we notice is a letter from Clanrycard to the Queen.*

Most dear, dread, and gracious Sovereign Lady,

WHEREAS to my exceeding grief I do understand, that it is conceived that I have, contrary to my duty of allegiance, procured and advised my unfortunate sons to proceed in their lewd attempts against your Highness' subjects, and practised with strangers and foreigners to invade, levy arms, and rebel against you and your crown royal of your realm of Ireland, I thought it my duty, with your Majesty's pardon, hereby to declare mine innocency, protesting before God that as I have in my heart honoured, esteemed, and loved your Majesty's own person above all things in the world, and sought in all matters to serve your Majesty with all the force I could make, and have rejoiced more in the hope of your good favour than in any other worldly thing, so did I never in my life advise, consent, nor practise, or think to practise, against your most Excellent Majesty or your crown royal of that realm, neither can mine own conscience accuse me with so much as one thought thereof.

How faithfully I have always served your Majesty all my lifetime, I refer to the report of your Governors and others, that have been acquainted with my proceedings and the state of that realm, and have used mine assistance in your Majesty's service; and what grief it is to me to have your Highness otherwise informed, no man knoweth better than mine own heart.

But if any persons meaning to work my discredit, and to bring

* P. 162, No. 5.

me within the compass of your Highness' displeasure, have by search of old laws and statutes which were out of use, and to me unknown, enforced any other matters whereby I might be charged with the breach of some laws, being such as myself or any other dwelling within that realm might by negligence or ignorance fall into, in that case I refer me therein to your Majesty's most gracious consideration, clemency, and mercy.

And for the other points which may touch me in deed, word, or thought, in disloyalty to your person or crown royal, I will not crave your Majesty's favour nor mercy, but would avow my truth and innocency against mine accusers, and will defend the same by order of your Majesty's laws, and by the spending of my blood any way, so long as God shall give me leave.

Myself, my life, my state, and all I have I leave to your Majesty's good and most gracious consideration, as to my dear Sovereign, upon whom I have ever wholly and only depended, and will serve most faithfully to my life's end, without respect of matter or person. And so most humbly upon my knees craving your Highness' pardon for these my rude lines, I commit your most Excellent Majesty to the tuition of Almighty God, whom I earnestly pray from the bottom of my heart, to send you as many happy years with as prosperous reign as ever King or Queen had, to the comfort of all us your faithful subjects.

Your Majesty's most humble, faithful, and obedient subject and servant till death,

R. CLANRYCARD.

Addressed: To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

Indorsed: 10th March 1578. To Her Majesty from the Earl of Clanricard.

We will now contemplate in the following extract* a scene where the native Irish are described with much care. The impression they may have made on the minds of distinguished foreigners is playfully canvassed.

On the 26th of June the Lord Justice Drury wrote to Walsyngham: "But the second day after my coming "thither word came to me that certain strangers, noble- "men of good houses, were come to Dublin, having "purpose to come presently to me with commendation

* P. 171, No. 12.

" from some of Her Majesty's Privy Council to be " courteously entertained here as travellers, which when I " heard I both sent a young gentleman called Patrick " Barnwell, son-in-law to the said Sir Lucas (Dillon), who " had himself been a traveller, to entertain them, and " convey them to me." . . . . . " All this being per- " fected, and proclamation made for certain orders from " henceforth to be observed upon those borders, ... I " retired myself, for the better entertainment of the said " strangers, to Sir Lucas Dillon's house, seven miles from " Kells, and there on 'Whitson Sondaie' in the morning " they presented themselves unto me, with letters of com- " mendations from Sir Henry Sydney, declaring them to be " two barons, and one a rich merchant's son of Strasburgh, " but themselves requiring passport from me entitled " their names to be all three barons, viz., Christopher " Tevell, Baron of Gonderstdorff, George Androas, of " Hoffekerch, Baron of Kolmennyche, and Adam Pesse, " Baron of Kolyn, to whom I gave such honour and " entertainment as was fit for such personages, coming in " a convenient show, with a train of six followers; and " upon talk with them they disclosed their purpose to be, " after they had seen Galway, Limerick, and some other " port towns of this land, that they would pass into " Scotland, whereupon I told them, if in the beginning of " July they made their return to Dublin, they might " possibly have company of me, and some part of the " Queen's forces, into the north of Ireland, and see within " the view of Scotland. But, sir, though I see no great " cause of jealousy in respect of their youths, yet whether " any of their company have a further intention or deeper " consideration, it cannot be amiss to doubt, and therefore " do pray your Honour, if you have heard or understand " any part of their coming, or the cause, that it may please

" you to advertise me the same, with all circumstances,
" and what course you think fit for me to hold therein.
" And having thus parted from them on ' Whitson Sondaie,'
" after supper, and lodged them at Trim, a mile off, in
" Lawrence Hammond's house, sending the said Patrick
" Barnwell with them as a companion; they came
" again the next morning, and being with me at service
" in the church, O'Reilly, with his brother Philip, and his
" uncle Edmund, and thirty horsemen well furnished, came
" unlooked for to present unto me a submission and
" supplication, in the behalf as well of himself as of his
" whole country; the copy whereof at large I have also
" sent unto the said Lodowick Bryskett, to show unto
" your Honour, wherein when I found such humility, and
" continuance of the fidelity which he hath of long time
" professed and in his own person performed, together
" with his conformity appearing therein, at this time
" (which by report he hath been moved to before, and
" refused,) to have his people not only framed to English
" manners, but also his country made shire ground,
" and subject to law under Her Majesty's writ, weighing
" also his gravity in years, and good discretion in govern-
" ment, I thought it good to honour him with the title of
" knighthood, which he so humbly and thankfully received,
" as he vowed himself to continue and increase, by all
" means he could, his duty and obedience unto Her Majesty.
" But how strange the view of those savage personages
" (most of them wearing glibbs, and armed in mail, with
" ' pesantses and skulls, and riding upon pillions,') seemed
" to our strangers I leave to your wisdom to think of.
" And so myself and the train, together with these
" strangers, and O'Reilly with his company, being enter-
" tained with the said Sir Lucas [Dillon], we parted. I
" then took my way to Mullingar."

This letter* of Desmond to the Lord Justice Drury is deserving of a place among the papers of the Munster rebellion:—

My honourable good Lord,—My humble duty remembered unto your honourable Lordship. It may please the same to be advertised that this evening, about 8 of the clock, I received a letter from the portreeve and brethren of the town of Dingle, wherein they signified unto me that the 17th of this month there arrived in the haven of Dingle, six Spanish ships, both great and small, and that by divers conjectures they suspected them to be appertaining to the traitor James Fitzmaurice, as by a copy of the said letter, which I do send you here enclosed, your Lordship shall more at large understand; which according to my bounden duty I thought good to signify unto your Honour, to the end that if these news fall out to be true, your Lordship may be in a readiness to prevent the traitorous attempts of the said James, and withal to signify unto me your pleasure herein. In the meantime, if need shall require, I am ready, with all mine, to venture both my life and theirs in Her Majesty's quarrel, wishing your Lordship to send me your direction herein in all haste. I have written hereof to the mayors of Cork and Limerick, and to the rest in authority here, to the end that they may be the better on their keeping, and to prepare to expel the traitor.

And so committing you to God, I end.

From Cullen, the 19th of July 1579.

Your honourable Lordship's to command,

GEROT DESMOND.

My Lord, send me your advice with all expedition.

Addressed: To the Right Honourable my singular good Lord Sir William Drury, Knight, Lord Justice and Governor of Ireland. Give these in haste. Haste.

Indorsed: From the Earl of Desmond, of the 19th of July; received the 21th of the same.

On the 16th of September 1579† Lord Chancellor Gerrarde wrote to Walsyngham:—

I have had the examination of some whom James Fitzmaurice took upon the seas, and were in his company in the fort. The

---

* P. 173, No. 40, I.

† P. 187, No. 31.

cruelty of that Saunders they much complain of, who altogether seeketh the sucking of English blood. Three or four masses he saith them daily, and when the traitor John Desmond saw James Fitzmaurice slain, he forthwith murdered three or four good masters and pilots as any were in Chester, the remain of those who were in the fort as prisoners.

At this time the Spaniards stayed our ships in their ports.

On the 12th of January* 1579–80 Wallop wrote to Walsingham as follows :—

S^{r},—Though synce my laste sent by Burton, my man, who departyd the xth off this moneth at nyght, no thynge ys happened here worthe thadvertysment other then certayne letters off the 5th off this moneth yesterday resevyd, thone frō Captayne Cace, who lyeth at Gallway, thother frō Jhō Gowld, off Lymeryck, theffects whereof I have thowght good to sygnefye to yo^{r} Honor. Captayne Cace wryteth, that the second off this moneth there aryved at Gallwaye a barke off Plymowth that came frō Spayne with wynes, who reported that when he was redye to come away, goying a land for some thing he lacked, he mette with an Englysh marchant maryed ther, that wylled him to be goyng as soone as he myght, for that all Englysh shyppes should be stayd, and that the Kynges offycers were takyng the names off all the shyppes, whereupon he retorned to the sea and hoysed his sayles and came away. As he wryteth the 5th off this moneth aryved an other bark att Gallway, who affyrmyd for certayne that ow^{r} shyppes were there stayde, and that he saw there sayles taken away. Mr. Cace mentyoneth not frō what ports the barks came. Yff this be trywe they have done but there dywtyes to report yt, but yff otherwayse they geve yt to sell there wynes the derer, makyng men belyve no more ys lyke to come, they deserve punyshment.

The foresayd barks also report that the Kyng of Spayne hath a very grete navy off shyppes and galles in a redynes at S^{t} Mary Port, the nomber off soldyers and maryners 25,000, and that all vyctuall that may be gotten ys taken for the furnyture off those shyppes, and also that they saw there a verye grete number off felde peces, but hother they appoynt to go they could not lerne.

One shyppe off Spayne ys in Waterford haven, w^{ch} my l. justyce

* P. 206, No. 19.

hath sent to stay untyll the certaynete may be knowen. Gowlde's letter, as yt ys, I sende yo^{r} Honor the copy, w^{ch} howe yt agreth with a letter showed by 200 towchyng the l. of Lixnow, w^{ch} ys othewayse cauled l. Fitzmoryce, whereoff I have advertysed you, I leave you to deserne. We have wrytten a letter to the Counsell in the behalfe off Mr. George Coole, sone and heyre to S^{r} Henry Coole, who amongst others was discharged off his pentyon off iii^{s} iiii^{d} per diem, beyng granted syne June, before w^{ch} tyme he had ii^{s} per diem as a corporall in the campe, where he was contynually well fornyshed and well horsed, a taull, towardly gentylman; that yt may please there Honors to have some consideratyon off him, I beseche yo^{r} Honor to be a medyator. The gentylman ys well geven in relygeon, honest, and towardly, and more hope off him then off any that I see borne here. He maryed the Archbyshoppe's dawghter. His father duryng his lyffe havyng in his owld dayes maryed a yonge woman of this contry, departyth with lyttell to him. And so most humbly I take my leave off yo^{r} Honor.

Dublyn, this xiith of January 1579.

Yo^{r} most bounden,

H. Wallop.

On the 5th of April 1580,* before these terrible wars commenced, the Lord Justice Pelham wrote to Walsyngham on the beauty and pleasantness of the Shannon, and its commodity, if the land were blessed with good people, and yet these of Munster are the most docile and reformable of all other.

On the 8th of April 1580† Sir Nicholas Malbie wrote to Burghley that it was so natural to the Irish to leave their duties, that neither opportunity will move them to forbear, nor any good dealing hold them from starting out. At the same time he sent to Sir F. Walsyngham‡,—

A discourse of Sir Nicholas Malbie's service and proceedings in the province of Connaught and Thomond, since the time of his discharge from the service in Munster unto the 8th of April 1580.

When I was appointed Lieutenant of Her Majesty's forces in Munster by Sir William Drury, Knight, late Lord Justice of this

* P. 215, No. 33. † P. 216, No. 38. ‡ P. 216, No. 39.

realm, the Earl of Desmond, his brethren and chief counsellors (now proclaimed rebels), doubting I should have the like success against them in Munster, as I had before against the rebels in Connaught, not only practised by all the devices and ways they could, by letters and messengers, to kindle fire in my charge, to withdraw me out of Munster, but also the said Earl, before his revolt and proclaiming, told plainly to the Baron of Upper Ossory that he would stir coals against me in Connaught, and procure me as many enemies within that province as he could, supposing (if I were displaced) they might prevail much the better against any other, and that Connaught being disquieted they might have the more prosperous success against Her Majesty in Munster, persuading themselves that both provinces being in hostility at one time the State had been much the weaker, and as it were, not able to resist them at once.

Holding this unadvised opinion, the said Earl and Doctor Saunders* addressed their letters to M'William, to Ullyke, and John Boork, sons to the Earl of Clanrycard, to Richard In yeren Boork, next in authority to M'William in the country under him, to the Clandonells and M'Swynes, the principal septs of Galloglass in that province, and divers others, to persuade them, and win them to raise their forces and enter into open rebellion, with promise of present aid from Spain and other countries to assist them in this holy enterprize (so termed by Doctor Saunders), for maintenance of the Catholic faith and liberty of their country.

Howsoever these letters and messages were accepted or liked, whether for zeal of duty or fear of just punishment, scarce any man would acknowledge to be partaker of the matter, and some, to clear themselves and for avoiding of suspicion, sent unto me both the letters and messengers, so as in effect all men seemed to detest and abhor the Earl of Desmond and his doings,

Save Richard In yeren, who, dwelling in a remote place near the sea in the north-west, environed with woods, bogs, and mountains, where (to any man's memory) no English governor hath been at any time, thought his country so strong as that no Englishman would ever attempt to enter the same, and being thereby encouraged, persuaded the Clandonells in the county of Mayo to join with him in rebellion against the State, whereby the English

---

* See a letter of Sanders printed in Ellis's Original Letters, Second Series, vol. iii. pp. 92–97.

forces might not be employed in Munster only, but also in Connaught in like manner, for the better encouragement of the Earl of Desmond and his adherents. These Clandonells were accounted always an invincible people, and the most strongest sept of Galloglass in Ireland, and the only men of force in Connaught.

Richard In yeren, having thus won the Clandonells, joined unto him also the O'Mayles, Clangibbons, Ullyke Boork's sept, and certain of the O'Flaherties, whereby he thought himself very strong.

He sent also into Scotland to persuade the Out-Isles to send him aid, to whom he promised large entertainment, but the Scots, loth to venture themselves where aid of soldiers was to be looked for, would not answer him nor satisfy his expectation. Albeit he had gathered for him about a hundred bows in the province of Ulster, which he caused to be brought into Connaught to increase his number.

And having assembled his power, marched towards the county of Galway and spoiled the Baron of Athenry's countries and certain of the Kellys. Afterwards he entered the M'Dermots' country of Moyloirge, in the county of Roscommon, with a thousand men and burned, spoiled, and preyed the same. In the meanwhile I was discharged from the affairs of Munster, and, returning to mine own charge, conveyed Sir William Pelham, now Lord Justice, through Connaught till he came to Athlone, and for divers causes touching Her Majesty's service accompanied his Lordship to Dublin, where having continued about sixteen days, I returned home, and then, considering that Richard In yeren could have no aid of Scots out of Ulster but through the county of Sligo, I sent for O'Conor Sligo to come to me, and wrote to Orwairk straightly charging him to suffer no Scots to pass out of Ulster through his country, either to the said Richard or any other in Connaught. O'Conor Sligo, upon receipt of my letters, came to Athlone at the day appointed, at which time I took order with him as well for keeping out of the Scots and quiet of that country, as also compounded with him for payment of 350*l.* sterling, in satisfaction and for the arrearages of such rent as hath been to Her Majesty, due upon his country since the said O'Conor was in England. Orwairke also receiving my letters, not only fortified the straits of his country against the entry of Scots, but also, upon the return home of O'Conor, joined with him to banish that nation out of their confines, whereupon they both left not one Scot in those parts, and served valiantly against them.

Having taken this order for the good quiet of the county of Sligo, I assembled my associates joined with me in commission, and taking advice what was best to be done concerning Richard In yeren and his attempts, I concluded to set forth against him myself with two bands of footmen which were left in the province, and for that journey to spare the rising out of the country.

And forasmuch as I would not put Her Majesty to any charges, and that I thought it meet that the maintainers and authors of that rebellion should bear some part of the burthen for suppressing of the same, I entertained 100 horsemen and 400 footmen, and appointed them to have their pay upon the said Richard In yeren's country and upon his adherents, without any charges to Her Majesty till the war were suppressed and ended, and the country reduced to quietness and obedience; over whom I appointed certain leaders and captains, such as have been trained and brought up in doing of Her Majesty's service a long time; of these forces there was 100 Englishmen and others of the Pale which served in bands before.

In the meantime I was written for by the Lord Justice to repair to Dublin, to consult touching the expedition into Munster and other matters of the State, where I remained three weeks. After my return home I appointed the said forces and the two bands of soldiers to set forth according to the former determination, the 6th of February, at which day I departed from Athlone and came to Ballanesloe, where I rested that day and the next day.

At this place I caused six notable malefactors to be hanged by martial law.

The 8th of February I removed from thence to Athenry, where I caused one William M'Teig, a notable malefactor, to be executed by martial law. This day I sent the captains of the said forces entertained by me to take Richard In yeren's prey before my coming to the country, and rested myself at Athenry the 9th of this month. The 10th of the same I came to Clare, and at afternoon the same day Ullyke and John Boork, sons to the Earl of Clanricard, came to me complaining one against another of divers matters, and for that I had no opportunity to end their controversies till I had returned from my journey, I took order betwixt them for observation of the peace till the matter were finished according to justice; at which day and place Captain Casse came to me from Galway with his company.

The 11th of February I came to Srwher, where the Archbishop of Tuam and the Baron of Athenry came to me, who both accom-

panied me all this journey forward. The 12th I removed to Lyskelyhym, where Thomas Roe Boork and Owstyon M'Donell, two of Richard In yeren's chief confederates, came to me without protection and submitted themselves.

Also one William Mosten, one of my horsemen, and twelve more of mine own company, this day entered into M'Donell's country and took from him a prey of 200 kine, which they brought to the camp for victualling of the company. The 13th I removed from Lyskelyhin to M'Donell's castle, called Cloynin; I caused the castle to be sapped by masons which I brought forth for that purpose, and, the castle being ready to be overthrown, M'Donell's friends entreated that he might be received to favour, and at their request, I was content to speak with him, after which conference, the said M'Donell delivered one of his sons to my hands as a pledge for his good behaviour, and observation of the peace for himself and his sept, and for satisfying of all former hurts and spoils by him and his men committed upon all or any of Her Majesty's subjects, and to restore unto them by my order, all such goods and cattle as they took from them, whereby all the gallo-glass of the Clandonells were plucked from Richard In yeren. After this conclusion I rested the next day, being the 14th of February, at M'Donell's castle.

The 15th I removed to the fields near Ballyntober, where M'William and his men, with the chief gentlemen of the country, came to me and joined their forces with my company.

This day the forces which I have entertained took the strong castle of Dwnemene from Shane M'Hubert, called parson of the same, chief counsellor to Richard In yeren, and put the ward, both men, women, and children, to the sword, whereupon all the other castles in the enemy's country were given up without any resistance.

The 16th I removed to Ballynknwyk, whither Grany-ny-Mayle and certain of her kinsmen came to me.

The 17th of February I removed to Buresowle, an abbey standing very pleasant upon a river side, within three miles from the sea, where a ship of 500 tons may lie at anchor at low water. It hath goodly and a large lough on the upper part of the river, full of great timber, grey marble, and many other commodities of all sides, not without great store of good ground, both arable land and pasture. Specially it hath a very plentiful iron mine and abundance of wood every way. Towards the sea-coast there lieth many fair islands rich and plentiful of all commodities; there

cometh thither every year likely, about fifty English ships for fishing ; they have been before this time compelled to pay a great tribute to the O'Maylles, which I have forbidden hereafter till Her Majesty's pleasure be known. It is accounted one of the best fishing places in Ireland for salmon, herring, and all kind of sea-fish. Richard In yeren, considering that the Clandonells forsook him, and that he was narrowly prosecuted by me and my companies on all parts of the country, being not able to keep the field nor make any other resistance, abandoned the country, and fled into the islands with his Scots and some gentlemen of his retinue.

This day I took order that the abbey of Buresowle aforesaid should be fortified and strengthened, and that all the castles of the country standing upon straits, should be warded and kept for Her Majesty, and that a captain with 100 men should lie in garrison at Buresowle Abbey, and all this to be done without any charges to Her Majesty. M'William also, and his brother Richard M'Olyverus Boork and the chief gentlemen of the country, having considered the great benefit and commodity which might grow to the whole country, if a walled town were built and erected at Bures, made humble request unto me to be a mean for them to Her Majesty for the building of a town there, as by their petition exhibited unto me doth appear, and M'William not only promised that his country should contribute to the same, but also made gift to Her Highness of seventeen quarters of land joining to it. I promised to move the matter, and would take no knowledge upon me that I had any order for it before from Her Majesty, because I would have it come of themselves.

The 18th Richard In yeren sent unto me to receive him to favour, and that he would put in his pledge and abide my order in all things, whereupon I appointed the Baron of Athenry to go and speak with him, who found him very reasonable, and both sorry for that he hath done, and willing to make the best amends he could, so as upon his report I was content he should come and speak with me, but the wind blew so great as in six days he could not come out of the islands, during which time he sustained great misery by hunger and cold, whereby 100 of his people were dead and starved within the islands.

This day the forces which I entertained took a great prey out of the Owles from the O'Malles and Clangibbons, whereupon they came to me immediately and submitted themselves. The 19th I sent a certain number of men to the isles of Akille for boats to set

upon the islands, but the tempest was so great as they could do nothing.

And for that Richard In yeren's chief confederates forsook him, and were at my commandment, and that he himself was to come to me, I thought good to return home, leaving a sufficient force in the country to withstand all attempts. I left order with the Captain of Bures to take and receive Richard's pledge in my absence, being provoked the rather to return, for that the Lord Justice commanded me to conduct Mr. Treasurer and the treasure through Connaught to Limerick, and meet him there, about the beginning of March.

And so leaving the country in meetly good quiet, and having thoroughly suppressed the said rebellion, I departed Buresowle the 20th of February and came homeward. This day the storm and tempest was so great, and the snow fallen in such abundance, as scarce any soldier could travel, the vehemence whereof drew swine, sheep, lambs, and other small cattle from the woods to the camp for succour against the weather, which greatly refreshed us, being in some want of victuals a day or two before.

And so we marched homewards; by the way, at a place called Tobber Kewgh, I received letters from Mr. Treasurer to hasten to Athlone for his conducting to my Lord Justice in Munster. The 24th of February I came to Galway and rested two days, as well for sending of provision to the ward of Bures by sea, as also to take order in some matters of the town, which being ended I departed towards Athlone, where Mr. Treasurer and myself came both upon Saturday, being the 27th of February, where we remained five days to refresh our horses.

Upon Thursday the 3rd of March we departed from Athlone, and by easy journeys came to Limerick, the 7th of the same to the Lord Justice, where I remained till his Lordship departed, and four days after to bear Mr. Treasurer company, being ill at ease.

The 18th of March I departed from Limerick and lay that night at Qwyne, where I received letters from Richard In yeren of his humble submission to Her Majesty by the captain of the ward of Buresowle, by whose report and declaration I understand the said Richard and the chief gentlemen which depended of him, delivered to the said captain's hands their best pledges for observation of Her Majesty's peace, and satisfying of all hurts by them formerly committed, and that all that country which before was up in actual rebellion was now thoroughly quieted. From Qwyne I

departed along the Shannon side, holding my course as near as I could over against where the Lord Justice marched with the army on the other side, till I came to the island of Inysheskathie, against the castle of Carigephoill, this side, and continued there till the castle was won. During the siege I came divers times to the camp, and was ready at all times to answer my Lord upon all occasions.

After that Carigephoyll was won I removed to Croberighane, a castle in Thomond, upon the Shannon side, right over against Askettin, where I remained till it was "lefte up," and then receiving advertisement from my Lord Justice I returned to Limerick by water, where I found his Lordship before me.

In the journey against Richard In yeren, I discovered the nest of those O'Flaherties which were with James Fitzmaurice after his arrival, and returning home I apprehended two of them, whereof one, being a kerne, was executed by martial law; the other, being a man of living, is in gaol till he be justified and tried by the common law; a third lost his head because, being discovered, he would not yield himself, but made resistance, and am in very good hope to apprehend the rest, and see them put to execution for example to all others.

NICHOLAS MALBIE.

Indorsed: Sir Nicholas Malbie's discourse of his service in Connaught and Thomond, from the time of his discharge in Munster to the 7th of April 1580.

The following brief letter of Captain Zouche paints characteristically the difficulties of Irish warfare, being great journeys without victual, which breeds great sicknesses.*

Itt may plese your Honor too vouchsafe my scriblings, the which I euse as a menes too remember your Honor how muche I desyer too be held in your good grace, and my desertes were as worthy as my desyer is greatt, I perswad myselfe itt could nott butt increase, as I humbly crave itt maye.

From the beginning of my Lord Justese's journey, which began on Srofte Monday, untill this day, which is the 7th of Aprill, we have had no rest nor muche fight, thatt which we have had, we ever had the better, thankes be too God. My Lord of Ormuntt

* P. 217, No. 41.

departeing with my Lord Justes wentt too Corke, and from thence thowrow my Lord Barrie's country, and intoo the Greatt Wode, in which place the enimy did too or thre times appere too us, smaly too his comfortte, yett the foutte with us bothe in the vowward and the rereward and lost on bothe syeds, my Lord of Ormuntt was in the rereward, and my horsemen in the vowward. Thatt daye we had the killing off sum off them, butt nott off so many as iff the ground had served we shuld have had. Itt was uppon a greatt boge betwixt too woddes and in a gratt pase which the had plassed before, thatt day did discourage them so muche as sence, we never saw any off them butt in castelles. My Lord off Ormuntt meteing my Lord Justes att Rekele, where we had a ward in a castell uppon a brige, and kepte the passage, theye joyned both there campes toogether, and went towardes Kerry, the ordenance and the victualles nott being come abowght, the passed bothe toogether the mountein off Slilower, and cam too Treelye, where my Lord Justes had an intention too have lefte a garryson, butt vitualles faling he could nott; butt hering off the shippes too be past, returned too Caregafoyle, and sentt my Lord off Ormuntt too vitell Bellemarter, and too speake with Macarty Moore, in wose country we were three dayes without meatt or dring, and returned agayne withoutt seing off the Erle, or any from him. From thence my Lord off Ormuntt wentt too my Lord Justes to Cargafoyle.

The battry there lasted a deay, and a littell in the morning, it being mad salteable, the mad no defence off fyght, butt the howse being entered the yeldid, and sum sowght too swime awey, butt there scaped nott on, nether off man, woman, nor child.

There was in itt a xvi. Spaniards, on Ingliseman, and v. Irishe, besyedes women and childeren; the Spaniardes never showed themselves too be soldiares, for the never mad any kind off fight that a soldiar myght commend. Att a svthine [sudden] the stalle away by nyght, and sett fier on the howse, butt spoyled itt nott so muche butt thatt the have lefte convenientt roome for the garryson wich is there, Mr. Tresurer's company, and Sir Peter Carowe's and in the owythoroe by Captayne Gor Carowe's and Hollingeworth's.

Thes plase is most fittest too anoy the enymy, itt liethe so in his walk betwixte Connilowe and Kerry. I thinke my Lord off Ormuntt shall gooe too the Dingle, and so from place too place in Kerry.

There is more, garryson lefte att Adare, by wich menes I hope your Honor shall here off a short dispatche off thes rebbels.

Suerly the warres here is most paynefull, in respecte thatt off forse we must make greatt and longe jornes without vituall, by which menes we have gratt sicnesses, and dow whatt we canne, we shall never fight with them, unlesse the have a will to fight with us. I might wright more at large too your Honor off thes place, butt that I know itt is better sett out to you then I can any way discribe itt, wherefore I will sese trowbling off your Honor, humbly beseeching the Almighty to blesse you in all your actiones, I most humbly take my leve.—Limbricke, the 8th off Aprill 1580.

Your Honor's most humbly too be commanded,

JOHN ZOUCHE.

Addressed: To the Right Honorable Sir Frances Walsinggam, [Pri]nsipall Secretary to Her [Ma]jesty, and on of Her [High]nes most Honorable Privie Counsell att the Courtt, *Endorsed:* 8 April 1580, rec. the 24. From Mr. John Zouche.

Here the sentence, "There escaped not one, neither of "man, woman, nor child," marks a very harsh state of warfare.

The following extract * of an advertisement from James Golde and Thomas Arthure to Treasurer Wallop, will show how fearfully the wreck of war was wrought in the country.

Sir George Bourchier is returning, having burnt a great part of Kerry, ... he divided his company into two bodies, the one marched on the south side of Sliev Mish, and the other on the north, and so burnt on both sides the mountain, from the Island [of Kerry] unto Dingle [Cush], which is twenty-eight miles long. He had the Countess of Desmond in chase two miles, and missing herself took a great prey of 300 kine from her.

We come now to the taking of the fort at Smerwick by Lord Grey, and the slaughter of the Spaniards and Italians who were in it. This was an act much canvassed throughout the remainder of Queen Elizabeth's reign, and may be questioned at the present time. It will be well, therefore, to hear the accounts of it given at the time, and some, of

* P. 254, No. 51. I.

the comments which were afterwards written, and to compare them with what was done in other countries then and even since.

Extract* from the "occurrents," or news letter, sent from the Lord Deputy out of the west of Ireland to Walsyngham.

During which time my Lord [Grey] in person, Mr. Zouche, and other attending him took view of the forts, and came within six score paces of the "rampier." There was discharged out of the forts above 600 shot that afternoon, great and small, and no man touched on our side (God be praised), saving that a bullet from the fort after grazing, touched Captain Zouche on the leg, and brake no skin, and of the enemies, three slain of their best soldiers. That night two pieces of ordnance was landed and mounted, and a trench made by the soldiers and mariners, and on the morrow played all the day at the forts, and they likewise at us, besides skirmishing between them and our soldiers, and no man of our part hurt, but of them, nine of their chiefest soldiers and one captain were slain with two shot of our ordnance, and the night after, with a rolling trench, we came within six score of the fort, and on the morrow after, certain of our shot were placed in the same trench, where Mr. Cheke showing himself, was shot in the head with a bullet, and is in great danger of death.

At our first coming they advanced four ensigns and the Pope's banner in the midst of the inner fort, which on the 8th day they took down, and did set up two other, one all white and another all black, which was for a token devised between the Earl [of Desmond] and them, the meaning whereof was, that if they found themselves weak and unable to keep the forts, then the Earl and John [of Desmond] promised to be on the mountains by, with 4,000 men, and upon sight thereof come down with their forces and remove our siege, but in conclusion they never showed themselves; upon which the morrow after, the black flag was taken down, and the white left standing, which they waved towards us, making an offer to parley, upon intelligence whereof given to my Lord [Grey] his Honour sent Captain Zouche and Captain Mackworth unto them, by whom they sent from the fort one of their chiefest

---

* P. 267, No. 27. See also P. 272, No. 67.

men, called Alexander, their camp master, and one Plunkett, born near to Drogheda.

Another extract:—

There was found in the forts good store of money, and a great quantity of biscuit, bacon, oil, fish, rice, beans, peas, barley, being by computation victuals for their company for half a year. There was also found armour, murrions, calivers, muskets, pikes, swords, flasks, harquebusses of croke, powder, shot, barrels of bullets, and other kind of furniture, to serve 3,000 men, and sundry tools for men of all occupations.

On the 12th of November 1580 * Lord Grey wrote to the Queen,—

IT MAY PLEASE YOUR MAJESTY,

The 7th of this date I planted camp before the fort at Smerwick. Three causes hindered greatly my march; provision of victual, rising of waters, which very hardly, and with no small danger we passed, and lastly staying for the fleet, of which for many d[ays] space we could have no voice of, and without which the enterprise had been [in] vain, no possibility being to draw any ordnance with us, neither hav . . . . any shipping for such conveyance by sea; at the last, word came that . . . Captain Byngham in the "Swiftsure" was arrived, and had anchored bef[ore] the fort. I then moved camp, and being come within eight miles of the fort . . . took my horsemen and rode to the haven, to have talk with the said Captain, and learn what was become of the Admiral and the rest. I found . . by him that storm had parted them, and that after, he had never heard of them, but had well hoped to have met them there; entering then into advice for the environing of the place, before the rest came, we found . . ourselves altogether unable, having neither pioneers' tools (a ship of Lim[erick] therewith and victuals laden not yet come about), nor his ship altogether able to supply the munition that the enterprise was likely to require; so better I held it, to forbear approaching it, not having to go through with it, than to make a bravery, and then enforced, leave it as I found it.

An eight days I so held still my camp in penury of victuals, and great doubt of the becoming of our fleet and victuals, such stormy and raging weather continually for this space had fallen, with

* P. 267, No. 29.

contrariety of winds, and now almost in despair the 9th morning news came unto me, first that thre . . . bands which I had appointed to follow me, were coming at hand, I was . . . . . leaping to horse to meet them, when another messenger in great haste . . . brought word, that Sir William Wynter with the ships was at the Ven[try], and would next morning, if wind held, be at Smerwick. The next . . . therefore I rode thither, where I found him newly entered, and found . . . the cause of his stay to have been, weather and uncertain intelligence of . . my being and the enemy's estate. Conference then had and resolution for . . . the service, I returned, and the next day brought forward my camp and pitc[hed] by the Dingle, caused there to stay for the taking in of certain victuals. The day following, being the 'foresaid 7th, I settled camp here, in which spa . . . taking Captain Byngham with me, I went to view the fort and ground for the carriage of my trench and planting of ordnance. To let us in this, and to draw ours within the play of their "counter-" scarfe" and curtain, where their musketeers lay, ten or twelve shot were put forth, who were answered by fifty or sixty loose shot that I had with me, to entertain them the whiles. The leaders of these were John Zouche and Captain Mackworth, who very gallantly carried themselves. In this skirmish three of theirs were slain, none of ours touched, saving that John Zouche had the graze of a bullet on the knee, but not to be reckoned of. That done that we came for, I retired. The same afternoon we landed our artillery and munition. In the evening we fell to work, carried our trench within fourteen score of the piece, and planted two culverins, with which the next morning anon upon day, we saluted them, and they for an hour or two as freshly requited us, till two of their best pieces at last taken away, they had not on that side but musket and " hackabuse-acroke " to answer us, which with good heat they plied us with. The day so spent, at night to spade we fall again, and by morning brought our trench within five score of their ditch. This night they made four sallies, to have beaten our labourers from work, and gave us their volleys very gallantly, but were as gallantly set in again by Ned. Denny and his company, who had this night the watch. No sooner day peeped but they played very hotly upon us, yet, as God would, for a good time without hurt, till unhappily good John Cheek, too carelessly advancing himself to look over the trench, stricken on the head, tumbled down at my feet, dead I took him, and for so I caused him to be carried away,

yet it pleased God to send him spirit again, and yet doth live, in speech and greatest memory that ever was seen with such a wound, and truly, Madam, so disposed to God, and made so divine a confession of his faith, as all divines in either of Your Majesty's realms could not have passed, if matched it, so wrought in him God's Spirit, plainly declaring him a child of His elected, to the no less comfort of his good and godly friends, than great instruction and manifest motion of every other hearer that stood by, of whom there was a good troop.

Pardon me, I beseech your Highness in case my digression be tedious, the affection I bear the gentleman causeth the fault, if there be any. I therefore knit it up thus, if God do take him, as such is the likelihood, your Majesty loseth a servant, whose match for every good virtue accompanied with [the] most true, dutiful, and zealous heart to yourself (as his prayers in this . . . case notably have declared) in no great number will be found.

He so had away, I stayed in the trench, and finding their shot m . . . . lously to beat at us, and that ours did little or nothing annoy them, for . . . . . we did not discern either by spike hole or smoke on the "rampier" where . . . lay, I endeavoured as I might, to watch their next volley, and happily did [see] it to come from under a certain building of timber, that at the point of the cu? . . . was set up, propped outwardly like a hovel, and inwardly slanting like . . . . pentisse [penthouse]. I went straight to the barricadoes, I willed the gunners to . . . . their pieces at that place. Sir William Wynter himself made the sho[t] . . . at two tires our gentlemen were displaced, and the trench at great good . . and by that two other tires were given, in great haste leaps one of the . . . to the top of their "vauntmure" with an ensign of a sheet and craves a . . . parley, hereof straight was word sent me by John Zouche, who then had the ward, I willed him and the trench master, one Captain Pers (a very sufficient and industrious man), to know what they would. It was returned unto me that their colonel would send one out to me, to treat with me in case his messenger might safely go and return. Upon advice it was granted. There was presently sent unto me one Alexandro, their campmaster; he told me that certain Spaniards and Italians were there arrived upon fair . . speeches and great promises, which altogether vain and false they found, and t[hat] it was no part of their

intent to molest or take any government from your Majesty, for proof that they were ready to depart as they came, and deliver in[to] my hands the fort. Mine answer was, that for that I perceived their people to stand of two nations, Italian and Spanish, I would give no a[nswer] unless a Spaniard were likewise by. He presently went and returned [with] a Spanish captain. I then told the Spaniard that I knew their nation [to] have an absolute Prince, one that was in good league and amity with your Majesty, which made me to marvel that any of his people should be found associate . . . . them that went about to maintain rebels against you and to disturb . . . . any your Highness' governments, and taking it that it could not be his King's will, I was to know by whom and for what cause they were sent. His reply was, that the King had not sent them, but that one John Martinez de Ricaldi, Governor for the King, at Bilboa, had willed him to levy a band and to repair with it to St. Andrews, and there to be directed by this their colonel here, whom he followed as a blind man, not knowing whither. The other avouched that they were all sent by the Pope for the defence of the Catholica fede. My answer was, that I would not greatly have marvelled if men being commanded by natural and absolute princes did sometimes take in hand wrong actions, but that men, and that of account as some of them made show of, should be carried into unjust, desperate, and wicked actions by one that neither from God nor man could claim any princely power or empire, but indeed a detestable shaveling, the right Antichrist and general ambitious tyrant over all right principalities, and patron of the diabolica fede, I could not but greatly rest in wonder, their fault therefore, far to be aggravated by the vileness of their commander, and that at my hands no condition of composition they were to expect, other than that simply they should render me the fort, and yield their selves to my will for life or death.

With this answer he departed, after which there was one or two courses to and fro more, to have gotten a certainty for some of their lives, but finding that it would not be, the colonel himself about sunsetting came forth and requested respite with surcease of arms till the next morning, and then he would give a resolute answer.

Finding that to be but a gain of time for them and loss of the same for myself, I definitely answered, I would not grant it, and therefore presently either that he took my offer or else return,

and I would fall to my business. He then embraced my knees simply putting himself to my mercy, only he prayed that for that night he might abide in the fort, and that in the morning all should be put into my hands. I asked hostages for the performance; they were given. Morning come; I presented my companies in battle before the fort, the colonel comes forth with 10 or 12 of his chief gentlemen, trailing their ensigns rolled up, and presented them unto me with their lives and the fort. I sent straight, certain gentlemen in, to see their weapons and armours laid down, and to guard the munition and victual there left for spoil. Then put I in certain bands, who straight fell to execution. There were 600 slain. Munition and victual great store; though much wasted through the disorder of the soldier, which in that fury could not be helped. Those that I gave life unto, I have bestowed upon the captains and gentlemen, whose service hath well deserved, for though your Majesty may, and I doubt not shall, have g . . . . services done, yet truly for toil and misery sustained in it, through le[ngth] and hardness of ways, extremity of weather, coldness of season, cont[inual] watching, and penury of victual, hardly by other soldiers will the like ag[ain] be performed.

Your Majesty at this service had here but 800; they have p . . . out of a fort well fortified, better victualled, excellently stored with armour, . . munition, 600, whereof 400 were as gallant and goodly personages as of any . . . I ever beheld. So hath it pleased the Lord of Hosts to deliver your enemies into [your] Highness' hands, and so too as, one only excepted, not one of your's is else lost or hu[rt].

I had in this journey a great jewel of Captain Byngham, whose restless trav[el] and grounded skill, hath been no small cause of shortening the same. I mos[t] humbly therefore commend him to your Highness' favour and good opinion; which (. . . . credit I dare gage) shall show deservedly to be bestowed in every empl. . . . .

The colonel at his coming forth, showed to the gentlemen that I had sent in before, a coffer of his, wherein he told them was all the treasure he had; it was brought to me untouched, I caused it by the same gentlemen to be opened and told; it came to 329*l.* 6*s.* all in double rials of plate. I caused it straight to be distributed amongst the bands that kept the stand in the field and ward in the camp that day, and sundry private gentlemen, which

I learned to have sought for no spoil I relieved therewith, so far as it would go. I trust your Majesty will allow of it.

Other particularities about this service to the bearer hereof I . . . refer, whose forwardness I could of right commend to your Highness, but that I fe[ar] you will take it rather partiality than desert, but sure, Madam, affec[tion] shall never draw me to deliver unto you in any's behalf what their w[orth] shall not bear; I humbly therefore beseech your Highness to afford him your g[racious] countenance and favour, for in this action he hath and will I doubt not, . . . more dese . . . .

If tidings of this event stay it not, there is a great remainder of this for[eign] force to be yet looked for. I have thought good therefore to stay yet for [awhile] your Majesty's admiral, and then dismissing him, to retain for this winter C[aptain] Byngham, the Vice-Admiral, with the "Achates" and "Merlian." For the defence of . . . . parts by land, I leave John Zouche colonel of 400 footmen and 50 hors[emen].

The travels and toil of the soldiers hath been so excessive, as they are de . . . . out of clothes, the country and season so cold, as not possible in such plight to [. . con]tinue it. I most humbly therefore beseech your Majesty in consideration of your own service and compassion of the poor, ragged, and naked creatures, to afford them a thorough pay, otherwise sure great lack to your service it will bring, and as little gain to your treasure by the delay.

What is done in the English Pale I cannot hear. Connaught is greatly troubled by the Earl of Clanricarde's sons. I mean therefore with God's leave to take that province in my return, and leave with Sir Nicholas Malbie some of my force for the timely quenching of these sparks. Surely, Madam, I cannot find, but a most hard and stiff-necked people of this nation, and far from the bent of loving obedience unto you. I fear I shall do your Highness little service amongst them, for certainly a hard and forcible hand I too well find must bring them to duty, which I confess falls not with my nature.

Your Highness must determine absolutely with your own forces to defend and keep in awe this land. Expect no country aid, unless you would give reins to popery, stealth, murdering, and all other insolency of life. This will be heavy for your Highness to do, I know in this sort that now it goeth, but in mine opinion the

way might be found that would make it light unto you. What part of Ireland is it that beareth not the charge of an idle, villainous kind of kern three times told above the number of your soldiers? And the end they serve to, only to be instruments of revenges in private quarrels, or else the force and strength of public rebellions; now half the charge that this scum putteth the country unto and doth nothing for it, but maintain quarrels, commit murders and stealths, uphold rebellions, would I say find a competent number of English soldiers that should root out this detestable crew, whereby the country should be quieted, causes of quarrels and wrongs taken away, justice and redress only at your hands sought, factious and rebellious minds should never trouble nor put to charge your Majesty, wanting ministers and adherents to execute, and seeing still forces ready to prevent. Since thus the charge of the realm might be lessened, the quiet and good state greatly advanced, your Majesty's service and government furthered and made safer, why should it not be put in ure,* I leave it to your Highness' consideration and good pleasure. Once, this I can say, since my coming into this government could I not see any man of those that in defence or offence of private quarrel would have found an hundred swords at his devotion, that ever yet without pay in this your service would afford me a man; and now in this action (to note the goodwills of the good people) they that before my coming had been continual aiders of the strangers with all necessaries, and to their works had help . . . them with an hundred churls (of which kind I now stood in great nee[d] . . . the same persons came now in to me, and submitted themselves, which I took . . . . imposing only on them to put me in sufficient pledges, and to furni[sh] me for money with beeves, and to get me an hundred churls to labour . . . I was driven off from day to day, and in the end did find that this . . . . coming in was only to play on both sides, till the event of this action . . . were known; if one way, a rebel as before, if the other a subject . . . and yet surely so but in show, and the other in heart; for not one thing with g[ood] will, till to threaten I began, could I get of them, neither yet [to] overthrow the fort, can I amongst three or four of them get half [the number] that the enemy by one of them was served with, in the building [of the same].

---

* *i.e.*, practice.

Thus too tediously, perchance, have I held your Majesty with this discourse, but having thought it not unnecessary to acquaint your Majesty with the dutifulness and good mind that I find the people to carry, did embolden me to it, and so submitting all to your Majesty's judgment I take my humble leave, beseeching the Almighty God to prolong your life with continual health, and to govern you with His Spirit for your own avail and His glory, and me ever to serve your Majesty as I desire.

In camp at Smerwick, the 12th of November 1580.

Your Hyg. most and faythefull subject and servant,

A. GREY.

Addressed: To Her Majesty give this.

Sir Richard Byngham in his letter of the 12th, No. 32, says,—"They had, as I heare, of powther lefte, fyfte "barrles, of pyckes, foure thousand, and other furniture of "armoure, harckbus, morryons, and soche lycke to the "lycke proporsyon; of vyctuales they had great store, "savinge that they wanted watter, which they had not "within ther forte."

Let us now hear the Poet Spenser, author of the "Faerie Queen." He says in his "View:"—

EUDOXUS.* Indeed so have I heard it here often spoken, but I perceive, as I always verily thought, that it was most unjustly. For he [Grey] was always known to be a most just, sincere, godly and right noble man, far from such sternness, far from such unrighteousness, but in that sharp execution of the Spaniards, at the fort of Smerwick, I heard specially noted, and if it were true as some reported, surely it was a great touch to him in honour, for some say that he promised them life, others that at the least he did put them in hope thereof.

IRENÆUS. Both the one and the other is most untrue, for this I can assure you, myself being as near them as any, that he was so far either from promising or putting in hope, that when first their secretary (called, as I remember, Segnior Jeffery, an Italian)

* In a Copy of Spenser's "View of Ireland," placed at the end of 1598, when at his last coming over from Ireland he carried Sir Thomas Norreys's despatch of Dec. 9, 1598, at fol. 39 *dorso*, we find Spenser's apology or explanation of this tragedy.

being sent to treat with the Lord Deputy for grace, was flatly refused; and afterwards their Colonel, named Don Sebastian, came forth to intreat that they might part with their arms like soldiers, at the least with their lives, according to the custom of war and law of nations; it was strongly denied him, and told him by the Lord Deputy himself, that they could not justly plead either custom of war, or law of nations, for that they were not any lawful enemies. And if they were, willed them to show by what commission they came thither into another Prince's dominions to war, whether from the Pope, or from the King of Spain, or any other; the which when they said they had not, but where only adventurers that came to seek fortune abroad, and to serve in wars among the Irish who desired to entertain them, it was then told them that the Irish themselves, as the Earl and John of Desmond with the rest, were no lawful enemies, but rebels and traitors, and therefore they that came to succour them, no better than rogues and runagates, specially coming with no licence nor commission from their own king, so as it should be dishonourable for him in the name of his Queen to condition or make any terms with such rascals, but left them to their choice to yield and submit themselves or no; whereupon the said Colonel did absolutely yield himself and the fort with all therein, and craved only mercy; which it being not thought good to show them, both for danger of themselves, if being saved they should afterwards join with the Irish, and also for terror of the Irish, who were much emboldened by these foreign succours, and also put in hope of more ere long, there was no other way but to make that short end of them as was made.

It would seem hardly fair, not to be satisfied with the scenes of bloodshed and severity, which fall naturally within the scope of these twelve years of Irish history, without having recourse to foreign countries for more; but war was then so hideous an occupation, that one cannot properly estimate the actions of one people without comparing them with those of other nations at the same epoch.

If it was hard for these foreign adventurers to be so annihilated, they were not the only captives who suffered

thus miserably. We read in the history of Portugal that Philip II. of Spain, to make good his pretentions to the throne of Portugal, fitted out a formidable fleet, and sent the Duke of Alva into Portugal with an army of 30,000 men. Though Philip's claim was acknowledged to be just, yet the greatest part of the Portuguese, from their hatred to the Castilians, refused to submit to him; and having sent to Rome to implore the protection of the Pope, Gregory XIII. immediately sent Cardinal Riario as his nuncio to Portugal, to act as a mediator between the two parties, and to persuade Philip to lay down his arms.

In the meantime Don Antonio, Prior of Crato, (who had escaped at the battle of Alcazar quivir, but was considered to be a bastard by the late Cardinal King of Portugal, Don Henry,) being master of the capital, had seized on the arsenal and magazines, placed new magistrates, officers of justice and ministers, raised a motley army of Portuguese and negroes, and having posted himself and all the force he could muster at Alcantara, was easily routed by the superior forces under the command of the Duke of Alva, on the 25th of August 1580. The Spaniards pursued their course to Lisbon, which capitulated; the city within the walls was saved from plunder, but the suburbs, which were much larger than the portion of the city within the walls, and all the neighbouring villages, were delivered up to pillage for several days. Later, Don Antonio obtained assistance from the Queen Mother of France, Catherine de Medicis, and other Princes, who were not of the late King Henry's opinion, and who pitied his condition. In 1582 he equipped a fleet of sixty sail, with a considerable number of soldiers on board, and sailed for the Azores. They fell in with the Spanish fleet, under the Marquis De Santa Cruz, who routed them. In the engagement nearly thirty noblemen,

fifty gentlemen, and 200 soldiers were made prisoners. They produced French commissions, and expected to be treated as prisoners of war, but the Marquis insisted that there was no war between the Crowns of France and Castile.

In the ninth book of the "History of the Uniting of the Kingdom of Portugal to the Crown of Castile,"* we read the account of the slaughter of the French as follows :—

The first of August, Francis de Bovadilla landed with four companies of soldiers, in the midst whereof, upon the sea shore, he put all the French prisoners, leading them to the market place of Villa Franca, unto a scaffold built the height of a man, where with a loud voice was read the sentence of the Marquis of Santa Cruz, whereby showing that the Catholic King having peace with the most Christian King, against the said peace publicly sworn, an army of many adventurers were come out of France in favour of Anthony, Prior of Crato, with an intent to take the Catholic King's fleet, which he expected from the Indies, and the new-found lands, and to spoil the [Azores] islands, as they had already done that of St. Michael's, and that the said army having tried a battle against His Majesty's, the French had been broken and overcome, in the which being taken eight and twenty noblemen and two and fifty gentlemen, and many other mariners and soldiers, he declared them taken as enemies to the quiet and public good, disturbers of the traffic, and favourers of His Majesty's rebels, that as such, and as public pirates, he commanded the Auditor General of the army that for their chastisement and for the example of others, he should execute upon them the punishment of natural death, beheading the gentlemen and hanging the rest which passed the age of seventeen years, being so convenient both for the service of God and of the two Kings. . . . . .

That they were no pirates they proved by the letters patents they had from the King of France, under the which the ships and soldiers were enrolled . . . . . The Marquis answered that the most Christian King had expressly commanded that all Frenchmen that should take arms against the Catholic King should be corporally punished, so as the same day these gentlemen, with a general pity and great severity,

* Printed at London for Edward Blount in 1600, p. 294.

were beheaded upon the scaffold, and the mariners and soldiers hanged in divers places, and the pity was the greater being apparent that they were all, not only valiant soldiers, but Catholics and devout Christians.

After this, 1583, the Marquis of Santa Cruz reduced the adherents of Don Antonio in the Azores, and it would have turned more to his reputation if it had been attended with less bloodshed; the executions which he commanded were numerous and cruel.*

In modern times Bonaparte massacred his prisoners at Jaffa; the following is his own version of the affair, given to Lord Ebrington in Elba:—"C'est vrai,—j'en fis fusiller " à peu près deux mille.—Vous trouvez cela un peu fort; " mais je leur avais accordé une capitulation à El Arish " à condition qu'ils retourneraient chez eux, ils l'ont " rompue et se sont jettés dans Jaffa, où je les pris par " assaut. Je ne pouvais les emmener prisonniers avec " moi, car je manquais de pain, et ils étaient des diables " trop dangereux pour les lâcher une seconde fois."†

What shall we say to these atrocities? Who is to blame? Alas! it is the old story. The earliest written account of the first society is ותמלא הארץ חמס‡ and the earliest unwritten record of the craft of the human race, is the spear head flint, of which specimens were brought to light in the end of the last century, and which the labourers who dug them out of the brick-earth pit at

---

* For the account of these transactions, see "Dell' Unione del Regno " di Portogallo alla Corona di Castiglia-Istoria, del Sig. Ieronimo de " Franchi Conestaggio," printed in Genoa, 1585; the like in English, printed at London for Edward Blount, 1600; "Cinco Libros de Antonio " de Herrera de Tordesillas de la Historia de Portugal, y Conquista de las " Islas de los Açores, en los Años de 1582 y 1583," at Madrid, 1591; the Epitome "De las Historias Portuguesas," por Manuel de Faria i Sousa, at Madrid, 1628; and other works quoted in the Universal History, vols. on Spain and Portugal.

† Annual Register, vol. 41, p. 150. ‡ Genisis, chap. vi., verse eleven.

Hoxne, in Suffolk, found no difficulty in designating as "fighting stones."*

About the 20th of March 1581.† The Lord Deputy Grey wrote a letter, partly in cipher, in which he complains that the Earl of Ormond does not prosecute the service with vigour, and that if "presently there bee not an oother "order taken and an Englishe goovernor set in that "roome [General in Munster], all wyll bee marde. The "sore is so festered, as corisives and incisions must now "onely cure, which wyll never bee doonne by surgeons "of this soile; beeware of delayes, and so I leave it. I "can saye no more."

On the 24th of April 1581,‡ Sir Warham Sentleger wrote from Cork to Burghley. "The confidence I have "in your Honour's favour and good construction of my "late plain letters written to you, together with the hope "I have, that your Honour will reserve to yourself the "contents of that I write, emboldeneth me the more "frankly to advertise your Lordship how the state here "standeth in this province, which groweth every day "worse than other; and I fear, if it be suffered to go on "as it doth, it will in a short time be stark naught; if "there be not established here an English Governor, who "will be singular instead of a Lord General, whose "favour, extended to the Irishry and his allies, is greatly "to be doubted will cause the Queen's Majesty to be "at two hundred thousand pounds more charges than "it would have been, if there had been an English "Governor . . . . . to be plain with your "Lordship, he [Ormond] is the 'moste hatefulst' person "in this province that liveth, and of the Captains and "soldiers that serve under him so disliked, as were it

* Archæologia, 38. II., p. 300. † P. 293, No. 36.
‡ P. 300, No. 50.

" not for their duties' sakes, they would rather be hanged " than follow him; for they find their travel and great " pains is-altogether in vain."

On the 28th of August 1581,* Sir Henry Wallop wrote his mind to Walsyngham on the impolicy of taking in Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, which Sir Henry Harrington, who is many ways a good natured gentleman but over credulous to Irish promises, has laboured hard to procure. Amongst other things, he says, " verye lately Phelym " Otoole beynge arestyd for sondrye suspytyons off " treasons, havynge had a pardon not ij monethes afore, " procured his brother to be his pledge for his good " behavyor and aparence when he shoulde be cauled, " who presentlye, even the fyrst daye off his inlargement " enteryd into open rebellyon, and so remayneth; many " other insampels I myght allege were yt not to avoyde " tedyusnes, but these beynge trywe, what hoope maye " there be off there fydelytes apon pledges. There ys no " waye to daunt these people but by the edge off the " sworde, and to plant better in there places. Her " Majestie were better to geve them over to there owne " governement, and lett them one cutt an other's throte, " then this [*i.e.* thus] styll to consume tresor to no " purpose." . . . . . " I was off mynde, when the " matter came in questyon at the Counsell tabell; whether " he shoulde be taken in or not; that consyderynge he " ys so notable a rebell, and that not a monethe agon, " when we were treatynge peace with Tyrlogh [*i.e.* " O'Neill], he refused his pardon then beynge offered, " with very oprobryus wordes, and that nowe his manner " off aceptynge yt, ys but by waye off attornye, ... " that suche maner off takynge in coulde ether be honor-

* P. 317, No. 27.

" able, or any saftye to staye him from rebellyon lenger " then he shall fynde oportunyte, and spye tyme off " advantage to do some notable myscheffe." . . . . " . . . . " Well there was but one more off my " opynyon, and so the matter agreed by the more voyces, " God send yt good successe."

In this letter Wallop broaches the idea of daunting these people with the edge of the sword and planting better in their places, which was actually done a few years after by the plantations in Munster and Ulster.

On the 12th of September 1581* Andrew Trollope wrote a long letter to Walsyngham, particularly describing the impression Ireland had made on his mind, since his arrival on the 8th of July. He seems to have been an intelligent, blunt, honest English lawyer, but evidently the soil and climate of Ireland was not congenial to his soul. It is worth while to consider his remarkable and vivid description of the country. He says :—

" About the xvth of Julye one Phelham M'Tole, which dwelt " within viii. myles of Dublen, and maryed the syster of Feffe " M'Cue, one of the notabelest traytours, murtherers, and theives " in all Ireland, was apprehended for victualing the rebelles, and " his brother gathered together his tenants and followers and " kylled, bourned, robbed, and spoyled as many as he could fynd " disposed to be trew subjectes, and sent worde . . . to my Lord " Deputye to delyver his brother, or else he woulde bourne and " spoyle the countery, even to Dublen gates, and that if he would " pardon hym and sett his brother at lybertie, he would cumme in " and be pledge for his brother's good behaviour. . . . And duering " my Lord Deputye his absence the said Phelham M'Tole his " cumpany, and other rebells (whereof Sir William Standley sent " viij. of their heddes to Dublen the xth of August), burned, " robbed, and spoyled the countery so bouldly as they were many " tymes, both by night and by daye, sene so doeing within three " myles of Dublen. And Phelham M'Tole being perswaded to " cease and yelde hymselfe, and tould that if he would not so doe

* P. 318, No. 39.

" his brother, being his pledge, should be hanged, made aunswere " that he cared not, and bydd hange hym if they would. At which " my Lord Deputye was much greved, and would not hear eny " man speke of eny pardons, and about the xxviijth of August the " said Phelham M'Tole his brother was hanged (as I praye God I " maye see all the rest). . . . . .

" Every chief rebel's pardon is a hundred men's deaths." . . . " That Iryshe man which getteth a pardon, maketh an accompt " he can have a pardon when he lysteth, as in the tyme that Sir " Henry Sydney was Lord Deputie of Ireland, this Feffe (*i.e.*, Feagh " McHugh O'Byrne) was a rebell as now he hath bene, and being " perswaded to cumme in and he should have pardon, aunswered, " that he could murder, burne, and robb whom he listed and then " have pardon." . . . . The Irish have been too much trusted, favoured, and preferred. "The Irishe men, except [in] the walled " townes, are not christyans, cyvell, or humane creatours, but " heathen, or rather savage, and brute bestes. For many of them, " as well women as men, goe commonly all naked saveing onely a " lose mantle hangeing aboute them; if eny of them have a sherte " and a payre of syngle sowled shoes, which they call broges, they " are especyally provyded for. And the Erle of Clancar and the " Lord Morrys came the thirde of this instante to presente them- " selves to my Lord Deputye at Dublen, being the chief cytye in " all Ireland, in all their bravery, and the best robe or garment " they wore was a russett Irishe mantle [rugg], worth about a " crowne a pece, and they had ech of them a hatte, a lether " jerken, a payre of hosen, which they call trowes, and a payre of " broges, but not all worth a noble that eyther of them had. . . " . . . . . And their fede is fleshe if they can stele any, for " they have no occupations, or have bene brought upp to eny " labour to yearne enything. And if they can gett no stolen " fleshe, they eate if they can gett them, like [leek] blades, and a " three-leved grasse, which they call shamrocks, and for want " thereof caryon, and grasse in the felds, with such butter as is " to loughsume to discrybe; the best of them have syldom breade, " and the common sorte never loke after eny. They have neyther " mynisters, or churches, or those which are be decayed and never " used. They never marry, chrysten, or bury, but howle over the " course like dogges, and because they thinke themselves cannot " make noyes inough, they will many tymes hier summe to howle " with them." Fertility of the soil and commodious disposition of

woods and waters. "The people which are there, which are not "haulfe a quarter of the numbre of those which England con- "tynewally mayntayneth, lyve very hardly, yee the most parte most "myserably, and many have, and many more would have, starved "for fode, albeyt that many lyve with grasse in the felde, lyke "brute bestes and spend no corne, if great store of victuall hadd "not bene sent thether out of England." Weapons. Practice lately at Dublin to cut the throats of all the English at one instant. Wishes Snagg were made Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Sir William Russell knighted on the 10th instant. Usury is little used in Ireland; one man paid 50*l.* a year for the loan of 20*l.* and another paid 2*l.* for the loan of 10*l.* for a month.

On the 12th of March 1582* Sir Warham Sentleger wrote to the Queen from Cork:—

My duty in most humble wise done unto your Majesty, with like desire of pardon for my long silence. Two causes hath letted my writing to your Highness, as you enjoined me when I took leave of your Majesty. The one, extreme sickness, the other, change of government, which hath bred such an alteration in this service, since my last repair into England, as I durst not presume to certify anything thereof till I had considered of the same, which now having done, I will be bold to set down to your Highness, how the state of this your province of Munster standeth, and withal deliver to your Majesty my poor opinion what is like to become of the government now in execution.

It is so, and please your Highness, that in this government it is thought good policy to make waste the five counties within this province, the corporate towns only excepted, holding it the only means to subdue and famish the traitors.

A government no doubt meant to good purpose, but (under correction) far wide from the due course of government that ought to be, and so have I sundry times told the Governor since my coming hither. For by wasting of the countries there will ensue four great inconveniences.

First, starving numbers of poor innocent people, being already dead by famine in this province not so few as 30,000 at the least within less than this half year.

Secondly, it will be the overthrow and decay of the corporate

* P. 361, No. 41. 1.

towns, for the inhabiters and merchants being cut off from their accustomed trades of the countries, whereby they cannot vent commodities beyond the seas as they were wont to do, nor yet utter such merchandize as they bring thence hither, the countries about them being wasted and unpeopled, it cannot be but the towns must fall into great calamity and misery; for proof whereof victuals and all other things necessary for sustentation of men, is already grown to such scarcity in towns, by want of relief of the countries, as the poorer sort of people are driven for preserving them from famine to live (saving your Highness' reverence) upon starven cows and horses, being glad to give for each carcase, so dead, 4*s.* sterling.

The richer sort will ere it be long fall into like extremity, having now no means to live but only upon the stock they have heretofore gathered, which is no such wealth as can long endure to maintain them.

Thirdly, it will be the decay of your Majesty's customs, imposts, and other duties to your Highness appertaining.

Fourthly, it is to be feared it will be the wasting of the whole realm, or a great part thereof, for the traitors imagined to be famished by these wastes, wanting victuals in this province, will have it in the next, and so make waste where they be come, unless they be overthrown, of which I see yet no likelihood, for they daily increase in strength, having lately fallen into rebellion with them a thousand of the Earl of Clancar's country of Kerry and Clanmorriss, not without the consent, as it is here thought, of the Lords and chieftains of those countries, their sons and chief followers being their leaders.

These new upstart traitors have joined their forces with the traitor David Barry and his force, who being firmly united together upon their hypocritical oaths, came the 7th of this month into Carbury, a country that maintained a hundred English soldiers without any charge to your Majesty, and from thence took a great prey, and driving the same out of the country, the said traitors sent a boy that spake good English to the Abbey of Bantry, where the English soldiers lay in garrison, which boy delivered to them a message, as sent by Sir Owen McCarthy, chieftain of Carbury, willing the soldiers to rise out to assist him to rescue the prey taken by the traitors, giving them further to understand, that the said Sir Owen would be ready with the force of his country to back them, which treacherous message being believed of the soldiers,

they rose out with their band, with intention to rescue the prey and following the same, were by the traitors intrapped by an ambuscade laid for them, by which policy they were so beset, as they could not retire to any place of strength, but were there forced in field to abide the fury of the enemy, where after long fight, their powder being spent, were by the traitors defeated, defending themselves as valiantly as ever did so few men against such multitudes, the traitors being at least a thousand fighting men on horseback and foot, who advanced seven Irish pencines displayed besides an ensign of the Pope's arms, the bearer thereof being killed by the soldiers, and 60 more of the traitors before they ended their lives.

This small victory done by the traitors, together with the great preys, they have lately taken from those accounted here subjects and cassing of English bands, hath put these vile people into such a jollity as they think all will now go on their side, giving out to their friends and such other as be fickle-headed persons, that your Majesty is weary of the charges you have been at, in daunting this civil war, and that you will no longer continue the same. Assuring them, if they will now take part and join with them, they will not only restore them to their ancient Irish liberties, but also to the Romish religion, and banish all English government out of this realm.

These lewd, detestable persuasions allureth numbers of idle persons to follow them, and forget their duties both towards God and your Highness.

There is, as I am credibly informed, come of late from Rome a traitor called O'Mulrian, a born man in the county of Limerick, brother to O'Mulrian chieftain of the country he beareth name, which traitor usurpeth the name of Bishop of Cork and Cloyne, authorized so to do as he saith from the Pope. This traitor (as it is given out) hath brought assured promise from the Pope to the Earl of Desmond, that he shall have relief both of men, money, and munition by Midsummer next at the furthest; upon whose arrival the traitor, the Earl, called all his followers before him, and caused this lewd prelate to deliver to them this news, which done, the said traitor, the Earl, told his followers, that there were some amongst them that sought to betray him, for that he could not go through with the enterprise he had begun, requiring them to be true and faithful to him till the time pronounced by this prelate, and then if they found not his sayings true, no longer to trust to him, but seek

means for thoir safeties. Whereupon they all sware to be true and faithful to him.

Thus having signified to your Majesty the Government here, as also the state of the traitors, I will leave further to trouble your Highness therein, and now in discharge of my duty, will deliver my poor conceit how this rebellion may be soon ended. The means to do the same I have sent to your Majesty's Lord Treasurer, as also to your Highness chief secretary, Sir Francis Walsyngham, to be imparted to your Majesty. Which plat if it will please your Highness to follow, I dare adventure my life, that in four months your Majesty shall make an honourable end of this rebellion, and have this province in that subjection and obedience, as never had any of your Highness' ancestors before, with great increase of your Majesty's revenue.

In this my rude enterprise, if I be held of your Highness over presumptuous in taking upon me to deal in so weighty causes, I humbly crave pardon, submitting my doings therein to your Majesty's favourable and gracious construction. And so most humbly take my leave, praying to God for your Highness' prosperity with long life to reign over us.—From your Majesty's city of Cork, this 12th of March 1581.

Your Highness' most humble at commandment,

WARHAM SENTLEGER.

On the 8th of December 1582,* the Lords Justices Loftus and Wallop wrote to Burghley.

It is indeed a lamentable thing, as your Lordship saith, that the people under a Christian Prince should be driven to eat the carcasses of dead horses, and to buy them at the soldiers' hand. But it is less lamentable or strange here, considering the beastly disposition of many among this people, who undoubtedly, not only in time of war, but even in time of peace, and not only upon the borders, where waste may drive them to it, but even here in the pale, and in the cities where they are not so sore oppressed, will always eat the carcasses of any cattle or of their garans that die, be they never so loathsome to civil people, which thing we would not affirm unto your Lordship were it not that of certain knowledge and daily experience of long time, we have found to be true. And, therefore, if in those waste and remote places, where the wars have consumed all things, any such example of God's wrath, or the fruits

* P. 416, No. 23.

and calamities of war have appeared, it may be thought the less strange. Howbeit we cannot allow, but rather greatly abhor that the soldier should exact money, especially upon the subject for any such thing, neither did we ever before this hear of the like done in this realm; wherein truly we think the captains greatly to be blamed, that knowing any such thing, did not either punish it in their own soldiers, or seek to have it punished in others', or at the least refrain the report thereof. But they are effects which wars do bring forth in all countries having any continuance; whereof France and Flanders might yield us many and notable testimonies. Yet truly we do not learn that the subject here hath at any time been driven to such extremity, but the rebel have ever since those wars began, and do still at this day, feed much upon their stud, partly for want, and partly to spare the remain of their cattle which they are loth to consume.

On the 28th of May 1583 the Earl of Ormond forwarded to Burghley the following from Captain Edward Stanley.*

Right honnorable my duetie remembred, this is to lett you understand that according to your honor's commandement, I have sent a true certificat by Richard Goghe of the soldiers I have received, and also how many doth remaine with me now, praying your Lordship to have care of my victualling from time to tyme, or els I shall not be able to live here, neither yet the townesmen themselves, for there is nothing in the towne nor country to be had, nor hath not bene of long time, for as it is reported to me, and as I know the poorest sort hath been driven to eat the dead men's bodies which was cast away in the shipwrack, hit were pitty if it be your honor's pleasure, but that these townesmen might have some reliefe for theire money out of Her Majesty's store, for surely, in my opinion, they have suffred much want, and also have shewed themselves willing at all times to doe service, and doe still continue in the same mynde; this beseeching your honnour to have consideracion of theire want and myne, bothe, that it may please you to geve warrant to John Brobsone, this bearer, for some good proporcion of victualles, as may longest be kept, that our bread corne, may be either corne or mayle, for in this proporcion I

* P. 448, No. 49, 1.

received foure hundreth loves of bread, which were all spoyled. Unlesse it please your honnor to have some consideracion hit will growe greatlie to my hinderance. This boldely trobling your Lordship I leave, alwayes praying for your health, wealth, and prosperity, with increase of all honor.—From Dingle, the xxviii of Aprill.

Your assured during lif, in what he may,

E. STANLEY.*

The following letter † from Sir William Burke, Baron of Castleconnell, to the Queen, will show to what misery the faithful Irish were sometimes brought, and although it might seem that some amount of word-painting would be put in a letter making a request for the extension of the grant of 100*l.* Irish, per annum, to the writer's son after him, still there is abundant collateral evidence to prove that the substance of the letter was only too true; it is inserted here as a description of the waste and spoil which was effected by the rebellion.

Most dear mistress and loving Sovereign, as my affection in my youth hath been always to serve your most Excellent Majesty, so when age grew on, my daily study hath been, to train my children to follow my steps to serve your Highness, in fear and obedience, as, God be thanked, my three sons Theobald, Edmund, and Richard have by losing their lives verified, in giving the onset upon your Majesty's mortal enemy James Fitzmaurice, where by their valiantness your said enemy was slain, an exploit worthily and bountifully rewarded by your Highness. Since which time, my country was all wasted and spoiled, my tenants and followers slain, my castles and houses burned and overthrown; and although myself have received by your Majesty's most bountiful clemency, the order and degree of Lord Baron, with a yearly pension, the countenance whereof I "were ne may" able to carry, unless it pleased your Excellency to give me for maintenance thereof a 100*l.* Irish during my life, I now being impotent, do consider the case of my poor and comfortless child, John Burke, dependeth only to

* This is *Edward* Stanley. Ormond gives his name in the letter, and also mentions Sir William Stanley.

† P. 497, No. 103.

be relieved by your Majesty, who is to succeed me, both in my living and calling. And it grieveth me, when I think to what misery he is born, that hath to inherit so waste and depopulate a country; but when I consider that his father and followers were slain in your Majesty's quarrel, I take such comfort that I persuade myself your Majesty will not suffer him [to] want. Therefore I most humbly beseech your Majesty, that it may please your Highness of your bountiful liberality, to grant the said pension to me, and to my heirs males, the consideration of this my request I commit only to your Majesty, in whose service I have lost my sons and followers. And so beseeching God to send your Highness continual victory over your enemies and long life to reign over your subjects.—Castleconnell, the last of February, 1583.

Your Majesty's obedient Subject,

W. CASTLECONNELL.

Add. To the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.

This letter* from President John Norreys to the Privy Council is a little later, but it will serve to show the wasteness and general desolation of the whole country.

It may please your Lordships to bee advertized that upon report of the landing of number† of Scots with Agnus M'Conell in the North, I was sent for down hither by my Lord Deputy, to attend his Lordship in a journey, which he forthwith purposed to make thither, but hearing that the said Scots, either terrified with the strength of the garrison there, from further attempt, or drawn home again by means of some changes or troubles there happened, as is informed, and being, because of the untimely season of the year, discounselled from taking so hard a journey in hand, his Lordship hath thereupon stayed his purpose. So now myself am presently to return back unto the place of my charge, which since my coming thence, I heare not but to stand in very good case, as I left it, and so likely to continue; but the wasteness and generall desolation of the whole country is such, as well for want of people as of cattle, being all consumed through the late wars, as that amongst them which remain, many stealths are committed to keep them in life, which are hard to be avoided through their extreme necessity. Nevertheless I doubt not but so to handle the charge of govern-

---

* P. 554, No. 13. † Sic.

ment, as that it shall be continued in good quietness, unless greater accident than yet appeareth do happen. Of all which as occasion still falleth I will from time to time advertize unto your Lordships. And so I humbly take leave.—Dublin, the 7th of March, 1584. *Signed* J. Norreys, and *addressed* to the Privy Council.

Again on the 31st of March 1585,* Lord President, John Norreys, writes to Burghley, that the Province "now presently standeth in reasonable good condition of "peace and quietness in general, though otherwise in "some places troubled with small stealths and filching, by "some, which being lately come out of the rebellion, are "left so bare and needy, that they have no way to keep "life in them, but by that bad occupation, by means "whereof some of them wanting good success therein, "being so straightly here prosecuted and restrained by "the scourge of justice due to that offence, have utterly "abandoned the place, and are gone into Ulster in hope "there perhaps to make some better shift. The rest of "the better sort begin to fall to tillage and manuring of "the land, seeing great hope of peace likely for the "recovery of their decayed estates. But in truth the "wasteness is so huge and universal, chiefly for want of "people, that it will be very long ere they can be able to "get again aforehand, or recover themselves into any "ability of living. Nevertheless in peace I doubt not, "God willing, but to keep them unless more vehement "occasions of trouble do fall out, than can as yet be feared "or suspected."

In Spenser's View† of the State of Ireland, we find the following testimony as to the terrible ravages of this war.

"The proof whereof I saw sufficiently ensampled in those late

* P. 556, No. 41.

† MS. copy of Spencer's "View of the State of Ireland," placed at the end of 1598, fol. 38, *dorso*. This tract was first printed in 1633 by Sir James Ware.

wars of Munster, for notwithstanding that the same was a most rich and plentiful country full of corn and cattle, that ye would have thought they should have been able to stand long, yet ere one year and a half, they were brought to so wonderful wretchedness as that any stony heart would have rued the same. Out of every corner of the woods and glens they came creeping forth upon their hands, for their legs could not bear them, they looked like anatomies of death, they spake like ghosts crying out of their graves, they did eat the dead carrions, happy where they could find them, yea, and one another soon after, insomuch as the very carcasses they spared not to scrape out of their graves, and if they found a plot of water-cresses or shamrocks, there they flocked as to a feast for a time, yet not able long to continue there withal, that in short space there were none almost left, and a most populous and plentiful country suddenly left void of man or beast; yet sure in all that war there perished not many by the sword, but all by the extremity of famine which they themselves had wrought.

The following letter* from Captain J. Dowdall to Walsyngham, will show the wretched state the country was in, and also some of the evils the soldier had to endure. We must recollect that at this time "the soldier" was an individual who on the call of the government was chosen willingly or otherwise, by the Magistrate or influential man of the village, and sent to fight for his Queen and country, *nolens volens*. In cases where the service was unpopular, as was sometimes the case with the Irish service, he was little more than a conscript.

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

I yield you most hearty thanks for your friendly countenance towards me at my last being at the Court, which now is a year past. And at that time, if it had not been so that you were compelled to take physic, whereby I could have no conference with you, and also because I had some haste otherwise, I would have imparted at large unto you, the state of this Province at that time. If it shall please you to be advertised of, one of the greatest causes of the continuance of their rebellion here, and their undutifulness

---

* P. 362, No. 46.

towards God and Her Majesty, is the often change of government, as, first in the time of the government of Sir William Pelham, he brought them to that pass that they would have yielded to anything, then they heard of the coming and change of my Lord Grey, which the rebels gave out was sent to make peace with them. My Lord took the course to root out rebellion for ever, if it had been followed, and to have brought this realm into true obedience, but I think he is not well backed in England, as it doth appear by our great wants here. Then by Her Majesty's pardon, given of Her great clemency, was unto them such a relief as if Her Majesty had sent forty ships laden with victuals, it could not have relieved them more. Then the government of this province was committed unto Captain Zouche, in the which he behaved himself like a worthy Captain, and daunted the enemy, so that they knew not where to hide them, nor one to trust the other; for he began to deal roughly with them at Aghadoe, and killed some of the best of them, and so many of them from time to time sought to become subjects, but very few or none received, which is the course that must be taken. Then it was our good hap to meet with John of Desmond, as you have heard, after which time the one of them durst not to trust the other, but thought there was treason within themselves. The Earl would trust none, Davy Barry was in the like mind, and the Seneschal Patrick Condon, and Patrick Macmaurice, and the rest of the principal traitors were of the like mind, and so dispersed themselves into small companies, one not trusting the other, without pledges one from the other, in which opinion they continued five or six weeks. In that time there were slain by Her Majesty's forces, and one killing another of them, thinking thereby to get favour and their lives at the Governor's hands, to the number of three hundred, and the most part of them gentlemen. Captain Acham slew three score of Thomas Oge's men of Kerry, a notable traitor and a "Garetyne."* Oliver Stephenson likewise took Davy Lougher and slew eighteen of his men, and McThomas of the Decies, a traitor, killed two of James McShane's sons, of Strongcallye, which was taken with John of Desmond, and slew the most part of their men, and so from time to time, every day there were brought in from them, some days two heads and some days four heads, and other some days ten heads, besides sundry others of account, which was overthrown by us, till such time as there came a discharge of 500 men

* A Geraldine, *i.e.* one of the Fitzgeralds.

out of this province of Munster which was to be spared, which made the traitors to stand somewhat at a stay, but within fortnight after there came a new discharge of 400 men more, which in my judgment was done without any foresight or policy, which made the traitors to be at stop, and so with a new oath did unite themselves together again, for that they knew there was left in Munster but 400 footmen and a few horsemen, and knowing themselves to be able to make 1,500 or 2,000 footmen besides horsemen, and also, for that it was commonly bruited that there was a new Deputy coming over, their opinion was, that Her Majesty was weary of the wars, and that the new Deputy was to be sent over to make their peace. In my opinion if it had rested by the first discharge, and that the traitors had been followed by the rest of Her Majesty's forces that then remained, surely they would have cut them all to pieces, or otherwise have driven them to the sea within three months, if they had been sufficiently victualled, which want hath been the one cause of the hindrance of the service. Now as well the pretended subject, as also the traitors have plucked their hands from the plough, and seeks by all means to annoy Her Majesty. Our Governor hath been this six weeks at Dublin attending for some resolution from my Lord Deputy and your honours, for that he hath not forces sufficient to follow the service, being here but 400 men; that is to say, 100 in Cork, 100 in Kilmallock, and 200 in Kerry. Notwithstanding our weakness, according to our duty, we rise out upon any occasion of service to try our fortune. There hath been of late three bickerings between my Lord Roche's sons and the traitors, in which my Lord Roche lost two of his sons and sundry other of his men slain, and I hope by this falling out, that I shall be drawn by them to some service, and I do now attend thereupon. Of a long time we have had nothing but bread and drink, and now they say our bread will not last above ten days longer. We have had this twelve months not above one month's imprest, which is not able to supply our wants of brogues only. I shall desire your honour for God's cause and also of charity, to think on the misery of the poor soldier that lives here. The misery and the dearth here is such, of all kinds of victuals and apparel, that the soldier might have been better to live heretofore for fourpence a day than he is now with twelve pence a day. All our victuals we receive it by a rate which comes to threepence halfpenny a day sterling, at the least, and in other some victuals at fourpence sterling a day or upwards, being rated by Irish rates, and afterwards by the auditor

is rated sterling, which grows to fivepence sterling a day, in consideration of an odd penny which is added to the soldier's pay in respect of his victualling. Which penny we had been better we had never had it; and when we are in cess upon the town or country, the soldier and his boy pays sixpence sterling a day, but thanks be to God we are very well eased of that; so I do esteem that the soldier for his victualling and munition, and to maintain his furniture he giveth out of his entertainment at the least sixpence a day; so he is driven upon a penny a day to apparel himself, and to relieve himself in his sickness, and to supply all other wants which comes to 30*s.* sterling a year. This I shall desire your honour, in whom it is partly to redress this matter, to think on the misery of the poor soldier that serveth Her Majesty here, who lives in as great misery as any man under the heavens, and the honest captain which serveth Her Majesty faithfully and truly, I would his pains were half known unto your honour, in following of the traitors, and again in keeping of his soldier in true obedience, considering their wants, from mutiny and also from flying Her Majesty's service. Except ourselves and our officers did bear a good hand upon them, we should not in one month have men sufficient to Her Majesty, and unless their entertainment be amended, it is not possible for the soldier to live in Her Majesty's service, considering the misery of the time; and for my part I have not had that respect unto myself as other captains have had, but I have served Her Majesty faithfully and truly, with a company of men not controllable, and since my coming into this land I have supplied their wants out of mine own purse and credit, over and above such imprests as I have received, to the sum of 600*l.* or 700*l.* sterling, and except I do speedily receive such pay as is due unto me from Her Majesty, I shall be driven to repair into England to sell such poor living as I have, to answer my credit, or else I shall fall into a further danger. This much I thought good to declare unto your honour of our poor estates here, and if I have been too bold or overtedious in anything, I do most humbly crave your pardon.—From Cork, this 24th of April 1582.

Your Honours' always as duty bindeth,

JOHN DOWDALL.

Addressed: To the Right Honourable Sir Francis Walsyngham, Knt., one of Her Majesty's Privy Council of England, and Chief Secretary to Her Majesty, give these.

Let us now read what Colonel Zouche says. On the 5th of May 1582 he wrote to Walsyngham * :—

It may please your honour to be advertised, that since the late casshes I have ben hardly dealt with here, one band, that was Captain Apsley's band in Carbery, being executed by the enemies there, and another attempted upon by the rebels in Kerry, Captain Achym slain and some others with him, and yet not without loss also to the enemies.

If the casshees had not been, I was in hope to have performed some acceptable service to Her Majesty, where now I can no more but hazard my poor carcase, which shall be done with effect, according to the dutiful zeal and most humble service I owe to her Highness. And then you, I truste, and others my good friends there, will witness that I have done the part of an honest man. This gentleman, Mr. Butler, late lieutenant to Captain Rawley, desired my letters to your honour in his favour. And for that I wish him well for his carefulness and good service here, I am therefore humbly to beseech you to stand favourable to him, in anything you may for him, the rather for my sake. And even so craving of God to bless and preserve your honour, for this tyme, I humbly take leave.—Cork, the 5th of May 1582.

Your honour's humbly at commandment,

JOHN ZOUCHE.

Postscript.—Itt may plese your honor, sence the writing off this too understand thatt God hathe blessed me with sum revenge off Davy Barry, a hundrid off his company have lost there lives, and him selfe hathe scaped very naroly.

On the 25th of May 1582,† Sir Nicholas White, the Master of the Rolls of Ireland, writing to Burghley says, that Her Majesty's clement and merciful disposition towards her people is the greatest comfort, and that Elizabeth is the amor Hiberniæ above all the princes that ever reigned.

On the 28th of May 1582 Sir Warham Sentleger addressed the following letter‡ to Walsyngham on the

---

* P. 364, No. 7. † P. 369, No. 63.

‡ P. 373, No. 102.

expectation of foreign power, and the coming of the Spaniards.

My duty done unto your Honour,

A MAN of Mr. Alderman Pullison's departing hence towards the Court of England, I may not leave you unadvertised what hath happened here since my last advertisement.

The thirtieth of April last, the Governour here by a draft of John Fitz Edmunds of Cloyne, was drawn upon Davy Barry, where he had the killng of three or four score of the said Davy's men, Davy himself escaping killing very narrowly.

The eighth of this month, the said Davy by the advice of some that wished better to him than they do to the Queen's Majesty or the Commonwealth of this country, came to the Governour as he was riding from hence into Kerry, submitting himself upon his knees, desiring the Qneen's Majesty's mercy, to whom the Governor, after some conference had with him, granted protection to him and his followers, both for life and goods till his return out of Kerry, which should be a month after, and then he would talk further with him touching that matter.

This protection is greatly disliked of those that have stuck truly and faithfully to Her Highness, to see traitors received after they have done the worst they could, and brought well near to starving, to such grace and favour, and they left remedyless to recover such goods as those traitors have injuriously taken from them, a case, not offending in my writing, that greatly discourageth those that be good and honest, and encourageth the ill disposed to enter into rebellion. Would God! these protections were banished out of this realm, and chiefly when they are granted both for life and goods. I could wish Her Majesty would rather extend her mercy by pardons. For by pardoning she pardoneth but death, and the party so pardoned is notwithstanding bound to make restitution, as far forth as is in his ability, of such goods as he or they have taken from any subjects; by protection it is clear contrary, and therefore not tolerable in any good government. I could write more of the inconveniences that groweth thereby, were it not for fear to offend, not knowing by what direction these protections come. I fear as protection is granted to this lewd imp and followers, there will as great an inconvenience ensue as is the protection, unless by your Honour and other about the Queen's Highness it be prevented. For those that have practised his

submission will likewise practise for his pardon and restitution of living, which if Her Majesty yield unto she forgoeth a trench* of land, that being well employed will countervail a great part of the charges that he and his followers hath put Her Highness unto, thus much I hold it my duty to advertise your Honour, referring the same to your deep judgment.

The Baron of Lixnaw is of late fallen into open rebellion, vowing himself to the traitor the Earl of Desmond; before his going out he practised treacherously under pretence of friendship to have murthered all the soldiers in Kerry, but as God would he missed of his vile pretence, killing but Captain Acham and a sixteen or twenty soldiers more, the rest retiring themselves into an abbey called Ardart where the Governor hath relieved them, the said traitor the Baron is come with his bag and baggage and his cattle into the Earl of Clancar's country, whose sister [Catherine] he is married unto, and hath joined his force with the traitors that be in the said Earl's country, not without the good liking, as it is here thought, of the said Earl, who I fear in the end will manifest himself as hath done the Baron.

The traitors in those parts, expect daily for the coming of foreign power, the traitor the Earl of Desmond remaineth with his force in the woods of Arlowe, near to the Butlers' country where he committeth great spoils.

On Tuesday last, the Governor bickered with him in the woods of Arlow, where there was killing of both sides, but who had the best of that day's work there is as yet no certain advertisements come thereof, the skirmish continued long, the shot playing of both sides from the morning until it was almost night, the ways be so beset with traitors as no messenger dare travel between this and Killmallock, and thereby we cutt off from intelligences out of those parts.

It is here given out for certain that Edmond McRuddery, the White Knight's son, is likewise joined with the traitors in open action, the Seneschal and Patrick Condon remain with their forces in the woods of Dromfynon spoiling the county of Waterford, repairing, when occasion serveth, to the traitor the Earl to Arlowe.

Thus having delivered unto your Honor how the state of things here standeth I humbly take my leave beseeching you to pardon

---

* "Tranche," French, slice.

me in that I have not ere this sent you the Irish dogs I promised you, I will send them by the next that cometh, they are very difficult to be gotten by means of this war.—From Cork this 28th of May 1582.

Your Honour's to command,

WARHAM SENTLEGER.

P.S.—As I was sealing up this letter credible advertisements came unto me from one Conor Adriscoll [O'Driscol] of the West parts, that there was a Spanish shallop hovering upon the South-west coast of this land all this week, which shallop landed certain of her men upon an island that standeth in the mouth of Castle-haven, where the said Conor Adriscoll dwelleth, which island is a marvellous strong place to be fortified, and commandeth the haven; it is an island that the Spaniards meant, when they came hither to have fortified. As this shallop went alongst the coast towards Spain they came into sundry small creeks inquiring what force the rebels were of, as also what forces there was here of English men, and what Lords and chieftains of countries were joined with the Earl of Desmond, and what their forces were. Assuredly, Sir, this shallop was purposely sent to view that island, and to deliver letters to be conveyed to the traitors, and to carry back report of the traitors' strength.

The like vessel was sent hither a little before the arrival of the Spaniards that came to Smericke. If they mean to fortify this island it will be hard winning of it from them, I viewed both the haven and the island as I came from Baltimore, where I landed at my last coming hither; assuredly, Sir, it is one of the strongest plats of ground that ever I beheld, and commandeth a goodly haven which leadeth into the heart of Carbery, a country best replenished with corn and cattle that is in Munster; this shallop having viewed the coast along, was seen after six days dalliance upon the coast, to and fro, depart a seaboard towards Spain. Thus much I thought it my duty to advertise.

On the same day Justice John Meade wrote* to Walsyngham from Limerick, as follows:—

My humble and most bounden duty to your Honour premised.

I thought my duty to signify unto you somewhat touching this miserable state of Ireland, which God himself hath cursed for their

* P. 373, No. 103.

wickedness and unnatural rebellion. First, the Governor Zouche having met with David Barry, about the second of May, took all his carriages and cattle, and killed thirty of his men. The next day following, the said David Barry made mean to the said Governour to receive him to Her Majesty's mercy and pardon, who came and humbly submitted himself, and was received with 200 of his people, who did undertake for all them, and put in pledges for their good behaviour, and so yet remaineth upon the Governor's word and safety. But then soon after the old Baron of Lixnaw, in Kerry, did break out with all his people in rebellion, and was consenting to the killing of Captain Acheam with some of his men in Kerry, which the Governour understanding, he made his repair presently thither about the 10th of May, came back to Aharlagh where the rebel Desmond is, and there had skirmish and some slaughter made upon the said Desmond, and great preys brought out of the wood, and so returned to Limerick, and from thence back again to Kerry pursuing of that rebel Baron of Lixnaw. The said rebels being dispersed and severed unto several forces, within several counties, the Governor had but one company to follow them since the last discharge of the soldiers, whereby the rebels did multiply and grew stronger, but now having added unto him 200 soldiers from Dublin, viz, Captain Deering and the Treasurer's bands, with the force that was here in Munster afore, that is to say, Captain Dowdall's band, and Captain Barkley's hundred, which Captain Barkley hath his pay charged upon Carbery, parcel of the county of Cork, and also the bands of horsemen and footmen allowed to the Governor himself, he meaneth to divide those bands and make several companies to encounter those several factions of rebels, which I hope will the sooner make an end of the rebellion. If reason could not persuade these wicked and most detestable traitors, from this unnatural rebellion and disorder, yet the harms and losses, which they see daily light upon the inhabitants and people of Ireland, should make them to forsake their wicked action and submit themselves, and cry for mercy; for besides Her Highness' sword which (of my credit) hath despatched a thousand of them every way, that is to say, a number slain in the field, some executed by martial law, and many by due order and trial of the Common Law, God also by his justice have drawn a two edged sword, one edge that brought extreme famine and the other that brought murrain and sudden death, such as have provision and victuals to keep themselves, they are suddenly taken away by

that strange sickness which no physician can cure, a manifest token of God's wrath upon all the nation. The famine also, the other edge, have not left the tenth man alive throughout all the land If all the rest of the rebels were received to mercy, truly there are not sufficient left alive to manure the hundredth part of the land. Also there is a further token of God's wrath, for there is not one woman dead of the new sickness, against forty men that suddenly dieth, God grant that we may love and fear Him, that these plagues may be speedily removed and ceased, that the people may understand their duties to their Prince and Sovereign, and send your Honour prosperous and happy success in all your proceedings. Beseeching your Honour to pardon my tediousness. From Limerick the 28th of May 1582. I most humbly crave your Honour to help my son, the bearer, to his exhibition of my fee and entertainment. Here is no money to be received, as I have formerly written unto you, and have sent you the Treasurer here's letters to that effect.

Your Honour's most bounden to command,

JOHN MEADE.

Addressed: To the Right Honourable Sir Francis Walsyngham, Knight, Chief [Secretary] to the Queen's Majesty [and one] of Her Highness' Privy Council in England.

Indorsed: From Justice Mead.

On the 10th of October 1582* the Lords Justices and Council wrote to the Privy Council of the likelihood of foreign invasion, and forwarded the following information by William Lyon, Bishop of Ross, in Carbery, to the Lords Justices, of his knowledge of the deplorable state of Munster.

The Bishop of "Rosse Carbery" to the Lords Justices touching the present state of Munster.

1. First. Where it is reported that there is in Munster, in pay, about 1,000 soldiers, horsemen and footmen, and in wards; I am certainly informed by those of credit, and by the common voice of the country, and partly I have seen myself, that there is not many above 500 men of the 1,000, for except the two last bands that were sent thither, namely, Mr. Treasurer's and Mr. Norreys's, which are much decayed by sickness, the rest contain not half their numbers of serviceable men.

* P. 404, No. 10. II.

2. And as concerning Carbery, wherein I am placed by Her Majesty, they bear the charge of 100 footmen and 12 horsemen, for which the country find themselves sore grieved, and like to breed further mischief if it be not prevented, and they eased of the soldiers. And albeit that they pay that charges unto the soldiers, yet in the beginning of September last, preys were carried out of the country, and divers of the people slain, the soldiers then lying in Cork, and having lien there since my coming into the country; and there is not of the 112 above fifty, as I am informed by the citizens. The time that they covenanted to bear the soldier's charges cometh out at Allhallowtide next. Therefore I would desire your Lordships to have consideration thereof, and that they may be eased of the soldiers, otherwise by the common bruit of the country, they are like to do as the rest, for they cannot brook the great oppression that is done upon them.

3. Also the Earl [of Desmond] is very strong, he and his [ac] complices are about 2,000 fighting men, by true report of those which know, and have been present with him and his company, and is like to increase moe in number, except God prevent the same, in directing your Honours to have consideration of the poor country, and that with speed, for thus they are divided: the Earl and the Baron of Lixnaw are in Kerry, with their forces very near 1000 men, by report; Patrick Condon and his company are in the borders of my Lord Roche's country, reaping the subjects' corn and carrying it into the woods quietly, and he is in number of footmen and horsemen 300 and odd; Tone Boy Reagh,* and Donough McCormock are upon the borders of Aharlow, reaping likewise the corn, and carrying it into the woods,† and are by report above 300 men.

The Seneschal, he is with his company in the Decies, and hath reaped the corn there, and also in Imokilly, and carried it into the woods. For proof whereof Sir Warhame Sentleger's man returning from Dublin, and coming through Imokilly, passed through the rebels as they were reaping the subjects' corn, (he thinking them subjects till he was passed them, and then understood they were rebels). The Seneschal is in number 200, footmen, picked kern, and expert fellows, sixty shot, and twenty-four horsemen. And

---

* *i.e.* Gerald M'Thomas of Connelo.

† For what they did with it in the woods *see* p. iv. of preface to the former volume.

since my coming into the country, about the beginning of August last, they have preyed the county of Waterford twice, even to the Passage. Again the Seneschal said, that the Earl and his company would not accept of the Prince's mercy, because he had passed his promise to the Pope* and the King of Spain, to be at their direction, and that they likewise had promised him that he should have aid from them † before the beginning of Lent next, which if at that time they did fail him, then he would seek for the Prince's mercy, otherwise not. And this I myself heard of them which spake with the Senschal. Further, he said, that there was embarked at Smerwick, in a Spanish hull, as practisers of this feat, one Pursell, nominated the Bishop of Killaloe, from the Pope, Patrick Fitzmaurice, and one Cacye,‡ the Chancellor of Limerick, and brother to the Bishop § there,‖ with sixteen moe in their company, and these were sent to work this mischief from the Earl, and upon this the Earl stayeth for their return. And also, there was sent over afore upon half a year since to the Pope, one Brigyn, nominated by him Bishop of Rosse in Carbery, a great practiser of this mischief. All this was the Seneshal's own confession, and is proved by others to be true.

4. Moreover, for the disorder of the soldiers amongst the people which breedeth great hatred to our nation, and not without cause. This I can report of myself, for the time that I lay in Cork, being there a Commissioner as unworthy for the Province, the soldiers that lie there (certain of Captain Barkley's and certain of Captain Smith's companies), with others, have horse boys, which go out into the country for the compass of three or four miles, and fetch in horse loads of corn of the poor people day by day, they having no other sustenance to relieve them and their families, than their little corn, about which they have taken great pains and travel, and if they come to rescue it from the horse boys, they fall upon them and beat them and cut them in the heads, most lamentable to see. Then come they and complain to the Mayor of the city, and show him their

---

* Gregory XIII.

† They sent it after his death, *see* p. 491, 41. I., and p. 524, 70, I.

‡ Donoghow Casshie.

§ William Casey, Rector of Kilcornan, bishop in 1551 to 1556, and 1571 till he died in 1591.

‖ Marginal note on the MS. says, " This Cacie is not gone, but one Lacey, brother to the last Bishop." That is Hugh Lacy, bishop from 1556, Dec. 6, to 1571, when he resigned.

hurts. His answer is this, "You must have patience, for I can "not remedy it," and it is true indeed, for they esteem no more of the Mayor than a man will do of his horse boy, and their words are these to the Mayor, and the best of the town, "Ye are but "beggars, rascals, and traitors, and I am a soldier and a gentle-"man." And also I have seen the poor people come with their heads cut before Sir Warhame Sentleger, Knight, and myself complaining of their grief, but the soldiers have conveyed themselves and their boys out of the way, for they are lawless, and I think in conscience (speaking it with grief of heart), amongst the heathen there is no such wicked soldiers. This I speak, for I have been conversant amongst them these three years, and except God stir you up to execute justice, and to see these disorders reformed, God will stir up and strengthen the hand of the enemy, to the utter overthrow of true and faithful subjects.

5. Furthermore, I would wish that your Lordships should have respect unto those that profess themselves subjects, that he that deserveth to be well recompensed accordingly, to him that useth himself otherwise, to use your Honour's discretion, for I am not thoroughly acquainted in those parts yet, but I trust hereafter better to understand the state of the country, and then, God willing, according to my bounden duty and calling, with your Lordships' assistance, I will first seek the honour of God, next employ myself to the reformation of that miserable country, and inform your Honours of the same from time to time.

I hope God hath his people there, for I find them to be reformable. So it was when I was there about the 10th of September last; there was a prey taken from a town of one Galway's, which standeth upon the river side, a mile from Cork; the Seneschal came through Davy Barry's country with sixty footmen, and sixteen horsemen, as one of the Seneschal's men confessed, which was then taken, brought and examined before Sir Wareham Sentleger, Justice Myaghe, and me. And the Seneschal came over at a ford in Sir Cormack's* country, two miles above Cork, and returned with the prey the same way again, through both their countries. And I heard Davy Barry confess before Sir Warhame Sentleger and Justice Myaghe, that he knew they were come into the country at eight of the clock over night, and no messenger came from him of this news till eight of the clock in the next morning, he himself

* Sir Cormac M'Teige M'Carthy, of the Blarney, at the time Sheriff of the county of Cork.

lying at Barry's Court, six miles from Cork. The Mayor of Cork issued out, at two of the clock in the morning, with a seven score footmen and a five or six horsemen, and by the break of the day was three or four miles from Cork, thinking to have met the Seneschal, and to have recovered the prey before he had gotten his fastness, but the Mayor, making more haste than the Seneschal, overwent him, so the Senescchal past with the prey, between the Mayor and the town, into his fastness. And the Mayor returning home came so near unto the Seneschal, that some of their companies spake together; but the Mayor wanting horsemen, and the other so near his fastness, could not prevail. Then came Davy Barry, riding on a hackney, having never a man with him but himself, and likewise Sir Cormock. The consideration whereof I leave to your Lordships.

6. And furthermore, I am informed that those which have charge of soldiers, being horsemen, thay make their horse boys horsemen, to fill up their number, but especially to fill up their purses, which is a great hindrance to the service, and dishonour to the Prince. When there is a show of men in the field there is but boys, which turn their backs, and cause the good soldier, by their frailty, to be slain.

7. Lastly, I think in conscience, that the cess is the continuance and increase of this rebellion; it is so great and so grievous, the people being so poor, and the country so waste. Thus craving pardon of your Honours for my boldness, having too many witnesses of these things of them which feel them, and would avouch it if they durst; doing this, God is my witness, without respect of malice to any man, but of conscience to God, and my bounden duty to my Prince and country, I humbly take my leave of your Honours, with my daily prayers for your Lordships' preservation in the fear of the Lord.—From my chamber in Dublin, the 9th of October, 1582.

WILLIAM ROSSENSIS.

Indorsed: The Bishop of Carbery's report of the state of Munster.

And also the following extract * from the postill of the Lords Justices and Council to the 7th Article of the Bishop of Rosse in Carbery's report of the state of Munster.

7. As the cess is in most places grievous and to be pitied, so is

* P. 404, No. 10. III.

it not general* in Munster, for except the barony of Carbery only, and somewhat in Sir Cormock's country, we suppose the rest of all Munster is either utterly waste and unable to bear, or so freighted with rebels as they withstand the soldier that demandeth it.

To remedy this, a good composition is to be wished both there and here in the Pale, and the soldiers' wages to be increased, without which we think it impossible both to provide for the soldier to live, and to ease the country.

Signed by Loftus, Wallop, and Waterhous.

On the 4th of June 1583 * Wallop gives the following well-merited praise to the young O'Reilly, and shows with what fostering care anything like civility and labour, was cherished by the warlike spirits who were deputed to the task of governing Ireland in those times.

Ryght honorable, this berer, Jhon Orelye, sone and heyre to the late Sir Hugh Oreyle, beyinge nowe determyned to do his dywtye to Her Majestie, hopying thereby the rather to obtayne his father's place, whereunto in respecte off his honest trade off lyffe, he ys most worthye off any man, for althowgh he lyve in an Iryshe contrye, yet hathe he allwayes mayntayned himselfe very cyvyllye lyvethe of his owne landes and industrye after the Inglyshe maner, spekyth the Inglyshe tonge, maytayneth no theves nor idell men abought him, nor hathe at any tyme resevyd or mayntayned any rebelles. In respecte whereoff, and the rather to incorrage others of his sorte to do the lyke, I humbly beseche your Honor, ffor my sake, to furder him what you maye for the obtaynynge off his desyer. Honest lyffe ys so rare a thinge in these savage people, as when yt ys founde in any specyall man of accompt amongst them, yf reward ffollowe not, there wylbe fewe or none hereafter that wyll imytate the same, but followe there owne barberus maner in oppressynge all that lyve under them, robbynge all that dwell nere them, and maytayne none but theves and idell kern abought them, to the oppressyon of all poore men that laber ffor their lyvynge.

On the same day† Sir Edward Waterhous commended the same O'Reilly as follows :—

It maie please your Honour, this bearer John Oreighlie fering

* P. 450, No. 64.

† P. 450, No. 66.

that his uncle and competitor in the captenrie of the Breny, shold prevaill against him in England, by his agents there, hath besought leave of the State heere to repaire to Her Majesty's presence, to shewe his right, as the eldest of his name, legitimatlie borne, and the eldest sonne of the last Oreighlie. And thinkith that by her Majesty's letter sent hether in his behalf, abought the xith yere of her raign, he ought to be successor to his father, but having desired my testemony of him to your Honour, I do justlie and trewlie comend hym for this, not only above eny Oreighlie, but above all the Irishe of Ireland, that since that grace shewed him from Her Majesty, (nor I think in all his leif before), he cannot be charged, that ether he or eny of his followers, have taken from eny subject the worth of a grote, but when Commissioners have ordered twenty thousand pounds to the Pale from his other kinsmen, this man and all his, have bene untouched. He hath bene a builder, a planter, and a sower of the erth, and having a great part of the countery, hath notwithstanding kept his people from disorder; depending uppon Her Majesty and the benefit of her graunt, wherin I say no more then hath bene affirmed at the counsell table, testified by the Englishe borderers, and not denied by his adversaryes. And so having discharged my conscience, I take leave. At Dublin the iiijth of June 1583.

Your honour's most bounden,

Ed. Waterhous.

[*Indorsed:*] To the Right Honourable Sir Fraunces Walsingham Knight, [Her] Majtes Principall Secretary, [an]d of Hir Highnes Privye Counsell.

On the 18th of June 1583, Wallop wrote to Walsyngham*:—

The loose men of every Province have a continual expectation of the return of the fugitive rebels, as the Viscount of Baltinglas, the brother of the Baron of Delvin, Edmund Eustace, and James Fitzmaurice's son. That Edmund should bring forces out of Scotland, and that the rest should return with great multitudes out of Spain. To increase this opinion, there be few citizens in this realm so well affected, but when they trade in their merchandizes into the King of Spain's dominions, they show themselves there apparent idolaters, and at their return they

* P. 452, No. 85.

give forth of the great credit which the fugitives have in those parts, how they have continual access to the King, that they are countenanced by the greatest in the court, and that in this great armada 10,000 soldiers are assigned to the assistance of the Catholics here (*i.e.* Ireland).

On the 18th of June 1583 the Earl of Ormond wrote* to the Privy Council as follows :—

May it please your most Honourable good Lordships to be advertised, that since the despatch of my servant Teig M'Carthy, there were twenty-one of the few traitors that remained abroad, put to the sword and taken. The Seneschal of Imokilly, being the chief man of service among them, came to me the 11th of this month, and submitted himself most humbly to Her Majesty's mercy, craving Her Highness's pardon. This day the Browns who were of special trust with the Earl in all rebellions, came hither unto me to submit themselves to Her Majesty's mercy, so as there remaineth none abroad but the Earl with a very few rascal, whom I can scant hear of, yet doth he continue his former suit to have conference with me, as your Lordship may perceive by the copy of his letter which I send herein. God of his goodness hath so prospered Her Majesty's service here, as a very few men may travel over all this province without any great danger. The Countess of Desmond, being protected for some considerations, utterly forsook the benefit thereof, and hath put herself simply to Her Majesty's mercy. This day I march towards Kerry and will advertise to your Lordships of all that shall pass till my return. . . . . Cashel, 18th June, 1583.

Your good Lordships' humbly to command,
THOMAS ORMOND and OSSORY.

Addressed: To the Right Honourable my very good Lords, my Lords of Her Majesty's most Honourable Privy Council, in haste, haste.

Ormond inclosed the following† from Desmond to himself:—

MY LORD,

Great is my grief when I think how heavily Her Majesty is bent to disfavour me, and howbeit I carry the name of an

* P. 452, No. 87. † P. 452, No. 87. I.

undutiful subject, yet God knoweth that my heart and mind are always most lowly inclined to serve my most loving Prince. So it may please Her Highness to remove Her heavy displeasure from me, as I may not condemn myself of disloyalty to Her Majesty, so cannot I excuse my faults, but must confess that I have incurred Her Majesty's indignation; yet when the cause and means which were found and devised to make me commit folly shall be known to Her Highness, I rest in assured hope that Her most gracious Majesty will both think of me as my heart deserveth, and also of those who wrong me into undutifulness, as their cunning devises meriteth. From my heart I am sorry that folly, bad counsel, slights, or any other thing hath made me to forget my duty, and therefore I am most desirous to have conference with your Lordship, to the end that I may open and declare unto you how tyrannously I was used, humbly craving that you will vouchsafe to appoint some place and time, where and when I may attend upon your Honour, and then I doubt not to make it apparent how dutiful a mind I carry, how faithfully I have at mine own charges served Her Majesty before I was proclaimed, how sorry I am for my offences, and how faithfully I am affected ever hereafter to serve Her Majesty. And so I commit your Lordship to God. This 5th of June 1583.

GEROT DESMOND.

Indorsed: 5th June 1583. Copy of Desmond's letter to the Earl of Ormond. Entered.

On the 10th of September 1583* Ormond was anxious to prove his loyalty and service, and wrote to Burghley vindicating himself from the aspersions of Sir Warham Sentleger, inclosing at the same time a schedule† of—

The NAMES of such PRINCIPAL LEADERS of companies as were executed, and put to the sword, in Munster, since the Lord General's ‡ last government, besides a great number of their followers. By note and name about 400.

William Grane, son to MacBryene O'Gonaghe.

Kinedy MacBryene, his brother.

Theobald Hacket, an old traitor of thirty years continuance.

Henry Fitz Gerald, base brother to the Viscount Desies.

---

* P. 467, No. 68. † P. 468, No. 68. II. ‡ Ormond.

Gibbon Ro Fitz Gerald, heire of the Greate Wodd.

A Capten of Galloglas of the MacShihies in his company.

The Deane of Brohil's thre sonnes.*

One of the chefe of the Connours of Kiery that was at the killing of Mr. Davels.

Therles† recevour Nicholas Fitz William's son.

John Grace, son to the old traitour Piers Grace.

Gerald M'Gibbon, kinesman to the White Knight.‡

Robert Power of the County of Waterford.

The Seniscial's son, a stripling.

Piers Keaghe O'Hediene.

Edmond Prindergast Fitz John.

Gibbon Ro, a nyw (new) recevour made by Therle [of Desmond].

Edmund Fitz Thomas Fitz John Butler.

Rory M'Thomas MacCraghe.

David Freny.

Eustace Croke.

Fynyn Eskye.

John O'Moylin.

James MacGeralt Duf Marshall.

Rory Moyle MacConegan, Capten of Galloglas.

MacThomas, his nephew, who claimed to be M'Thomas.

Morishe Wale and James Wale.

Willam O'Magher's two sonnes.

Indorsed: Sept. 1583.

The following warning § of Spanish invasion intended against Ireland, was sent by the Mayor and Recorder of Limerick to Ormond:—

RIGHT HONOURABLE,

About three of the o'clock this afternoon here arrived an English bark of Plymouth, freighted and laden by John Stackpell and Nicholas Nangill of this city, merchants, they departed Lisbon the 27th of July last. We have examined them. They tell that two days before they departed, there came one of James Eustace's ‖ servants with letters to the Governor of Portugal, and to provide

---

* See p. 443, No. 41.

† Desmond.

‡ See p. 443, No. 39.

§ P. 468, No, 68. III.

‖ Viscount Baltinglas.

a lodging in Lisbon for his master and for three Irish Bishops, viz.: for Conoghour O'Mulrian, pretended Bishop of Killalo, Conoghour O'Buil, pretended Bishop of Limerick, Philip Fitz Thomas, pretended Bishop of Ossory. The said merchants of Limerick's host in Lisbon, Anthony Rebere, told them that upon the return of King Philip's army from Terceiras, being 200 sails, they will all come with the said James and bishops to this land pretending to "conquest" this whole land. One Richard Arthour, priest, born in Limerick and dwelling in Lisbon did affirm the selfsame. It was reported in Lisbon that the Terceiras were won. King Philip kept his Court at Madrid then. There is a great army prepared at Biscay. All which we thought good to certify your Honour. And so with the humble remembrance of our duties we take our leave.—Limerick, the first of September 1583.

JOHN STREICHE, Mayor Limericensis.
THOMAS ARTHURE.

Mr. Morrin, in his Calendar* of the Patent Rolls in Ireland, has called attention to the trial by combat, in the inner court of Dublin Castle, between Conor M'Cormac O'Conor and Teige M'Gilpatrick O'Conor, we have here the full account† of it written from the Lords Justices to the Privy Council.

On the 15th October 1583‡ Sir Nicholas White, the Master of the Rolls, wrote to Burghley:—

Neither do I know what right is done to me in the matter of the Conors, but I have done my best to abate their pride among themselves; and Teige being now the survivor hath taken a farm to settle upon, with the good favour of the Lords Justices. The reasons that moved his brother Brian not to answer the combat demanded, and promised in his absence, be these, which I send your Lordship, as he himself alleged.

The reasons § of Brian M'Gillpatrick O'Conor for not answering the combat, translated into English:—

When I, Brian M'Gillpatrick, did hear how Morrough Ni Cogg

---

* Vol. II., Preface, p. xxxvii.

† P. 468, No. 69. See also Cox's History of Ireland, vol. I., p. 368.

‡ P. 473, No. 20. § P. 473, No. 20. 1.

triumphed at Dublin within the castle walls the last day, I could not but laugh at him, as a man readiest to fight with those that he knew were furthest off from him; and although he doubts not how trial had heretofore of both our manhoods, may sufficiently witness, how little cause I have to fear him. Nevertheless, lest Morrough's vanity (which as I hear is very insolent) might make some suspect me, I am desirous it might be made known unto the world what grounds and reasons I have to stay, which are these:—

First, Morrough's challenge was made in mine absence, which was accepted by my brother without my consent, at whose commandment though I protest myself ready to perform any reasonable action, yet am I not bound, either by the law of arms or nature, at his appointment to answer this combat, seeing the quarrel and the conditions are to be considered by myself, and not by any attorney, because they touch me nearest in life and honour.

Secondly, Morrough is but of the basest followers of my name, and I being one of the chiefest leaders of them, esteem myself at a far more value than to be hazarded against a man of so mean condition.

Thirdly, I and mine are protected, so as during that time we are to live within the compass of law, which I know cannot be if (whilst my brother is hurt) I absent myself (himself), leaving a sort of disordered people to their own liberties, who, without one to restrain them, would burst out into many kinds of mischief. And, therefore, being bound to the State by my protection to live dutiful, I am to prefer so high a bond of my honour afore any other challenge whatsoever, especially in a private quarrel.

Fourthly, my brother and I being men that have offended many, I think it may not stand with our safeties to present ourselves, both at once, in places where we know we want no enemies, imagining that some of the lightest sort would give attempts to mischief us both together, which to one alone they durst not offer, in respect of his revenge that then were absent.

Notwithstanding, when my brother is whole of his wounds, and able to take the charge of his men, if it shall please the Lords Justices to call Morrough and me face to face, that I may know upon what ground and quarrel I am to fight, I will then make it openly known how little able that vain boaster is to stand in my hands, who at the very sound of my name was wont to trot over whole countries.

Here is a letter* of Sir John Perrot, with his plat for maintaining 1,100 good soldiers in Ulster, he wishes to have 50,000*l.* a year for three years. King James instituted the order of baronets in 1611 with somewhat similar pretensions.

Sir. It may please you.—By my last from Dunluce I wrote unto you not only the state of things as then they stood, referring you to understand the further success by this despatch hence, as things should fall out afterwards, but also showed mine opinion in all those things, wherein most friendly and gravely you advised me. I know how careless and incredulous you are there, and how loth to enter into matters of charge, and I "humelie" thank you for so well warning me of it. But warning will hardly stay me, where I see cause to go on. And therefore being drawn before my time into the North, I have endeavoured to make your adage good, which is "to win the North is to reform the rest of "Ireland."

Leaving all other men's opinions for the effecting thereof, I have taken, or rather am by this occasion led to take, the easiest way, the least chargeable, or rather the most beneficial, and withal the most charitable. For what force in former times could not achieve, now lenity and good usage, countenanced with force, I hope hath accomplished, so it be followed and maintained.

The usual complaints hence (excepting these late extraordinary rebellions) have been against the Northern attempts, for the encountering whereof the "providenst"† and sparingest governor that hath been here hath accustomed to lay a garrison at least of 200 footmen and 50 horsemen, which to defend only, have by their pay and victualling stood the Queen in near 4,000*l.* a year sterling. But now, as shall appear unto you by my letters to your Honours generally, Her Majesty shall have for 2,750*l.* a year 900 good soldiers maintained in the heart and bowels of Ulster, not to defend only as heretofore, but to offend and suppress too, if need require.

Things brought to such a forwardness would, and I doubt not shall be laboured to effect, as far as you can work it. For you see hereby the Irishman is bridled for his own good. The Scot is shut

---

* P. 530, No. 22.

† *i.e.*, most provident.

out, the Englishman is received in his place, and Her Majesty's forces increased.

I love not to write too much of mine own doings, though I dare deal more liberally with you than with any other, and I suppose you shall hear more from some other, if there be any so well disposed. Nevertheless, I say thus much: that where I meant to leave the North to his due season, I have now by this occasion dealt so roundly as within five weeks, and I believe with as little charges as any man might with such a company, I have done that that hath not been achieved at any time.

For besides that I have so abated the courage of the Scot, that I believe well he will have small list to return again awhile, I have put such a pique between him and the natives of that country, as they will not willingly bear his yoke any more, and in respect thereof the rather have accepted the defence of Englishmen, whereof hath proceeded this composition, so beneficial a piece of service for Her Majesty, as I know your wisdom can consider.

The hardest of this, as of all other innovations, is at the first. Yet a beginning must be; and if I may well winter it, I nothing doubt of the continuance, which maketh me most carefully to regard the well-doing of the garrison under Mr. Carleill* and Sir Harry Bagenall, in whose sufficiencies I repose greatly; and the next summer, if I may have maintenance, pinnaces, as you wrote, and a warrant to visit the Out Isles (if I see cause), I hope with God's assistance to establish this that is begun with the paring off of some Scots' heads.

But if Her Majesty may be brought to accord to my motion, in my general letters to your Honours, for 50,000*l.* a year these three next years, which I protest I do not desire to make any gain of, or wittingly to suffer any other to make any, but only for to do that good here, that I know you desire I should do; then I trust in God to perform no less than I write in these general letters, which will perfect up the work, establish this universal tranquility, confirm the surety of this State, and bring Her Majesty such a profit a I may better leave you to conceive, than presume to write of. A man that means to have a sound house to dwell in, will spend the first year in casting plots, laying foundations and provision of tuff, the next in building, and the third he will enjoy it; I have not been yet half a year about the erection of the good of this

* Walsyngham's son-in-law.

State, yet you see a plot cast, a foundation laid, and some stuff provided, and if you will have me build indeed, you must maintain me, and let me have that I lack, according to my motions, whereof in consultation and otherwise I humbly pray your furtherance, wherein I greatly repose; and so leave off this matter for this time lest I be too tedious to you, closing it with this one request, that in so great a cause, you will procure speedy answer.

I wrote heretofore at large to my Lord Treasurer and you, for the conversion of St. Patrick's to good uses, the church to the law, and the living towards the erection of two universities; there is no man can gainsay it with reason, and if any will impugn it for private lucre, I do not think him worthy to be heard. We have besides it in the heart of this city Christ's Church, which is a sufficient cathedral; so as St. Patrick's is superfluous, except it be to maintain a few bad singers, to satisfy the covetous humours of some that eat up most of the revenue of that church, and to maintain the superstition of some as much, or more, devoted to St. Patrick's name than to Christ's; I pray you therefore, further my motion, and help me to leave behind me some monument of a favourer of learning, and a furtherer of so great a good to this miserable State.

I send now over, to Her Majesty the Earl of Clanricard's son and heir, the young Lord of Dunkellin, and also O'Rourke's son and heir, both which I have taken as pledges. They are pretty, quick boys, and would with good education, I hope, be made good members of Christ and this Commonwealth, and therefore, I humbly pray you to procure that some care may be had of them, and their parents shall bear most of their charge.

I have for news to send you that Mr. Rawligh hath written a letter unto me in the favour of Anthony Derring. And for a token I have sent you Holy Columkill's cross, a god of great veneration with Surle Boy and all Ulster, for so great was his grace, as happy he thought himself that could get a kiss of the said cross. I send him unto you, that when you have made some sacrifice to him, according to the disposition you bear to idolatry, you may, if you please, bestow him upon my good Lady Walsingham or my Lady Sidney, to wear as a jewel of weight and bigness, and not of price and goodness, upon some solemn feast or triumph day at the Court.

You have written unto me divers letters in the favour of sundry men, but not given me any special note whom I should pleasure

soonest, being desirous to do anything I may as you shall require. Amongst others you write, as commanded by Her Majesty, for one Ralf Boswell, whose service was not long here, nor of great desert, being but a gentleman in Mr. Zouche's band, so as, I marvel how he aspireth to a thing, that may be a recompence for a man of special place and service. The lands he desireth is nine plough lands at least, and every plough land is six score acres of arable, as many of pasture, and as many of wood and moor, which cometh to near 3,000 acres of Irish measure, which is about 4,000 or 5,000 of English, and all very good ground, upon the Shannon and very well wooded. Being so good a thing, as I would you had such another within three miles of London, upon the condition I gave 500*l.* towards it, in respect of the honour I bear you.

I have apprehended three priests of late, notorious practising Papists. By their apprehension, and upon the examination of them and some others, there is a great nest of massmongers discovered, with whom I mean to deal shortly as is meet with such kind of men.

I will conclude with mine own cause in the Star Chamber against Phillips, for riotous pulling down and burning of my pale, wherein I have formerly written so fully and so largely unto you, as I shall not need to trouble you any further therewith, but to put you in mind that it will be heard the 30th of this month. I trust you shall have such proofs produced, as will yield you matter enough to frame your sentence to the furtherance of my credit, so as I take no lack there by my service here, which will best appear by the deep cessing of the fine, my recompence, and charges. And so with my humble commendations to yourself and my good ladies, I take my humble leave.—From the Castle of Dublin, the 20th of October 1584.

Yours assuredly bounden ever to command,

J. Perrot.

Addressed: To the Right Honourable Sir Francis Walsingham, Knight, Her Majesty's Principal Secretary at the Court.

On the 20th of October 1584 Shane O'Neill's two sons, Hugh and Art, wrote to Deputy Perrot as follows* :—

Our most humble duty promised unto your honourable good Lordship, we shall heartily pray your Honour not to receive

* P. 531, No. 35.

the evil report of backbiters upon us, until your Honour first prove our undutifulness, and we sent our complaint and our whole mind unto your Honour by your gentleman, Mr. Lambard, and do say that O'Neill do wrong us extremely, by your strength and authority, he was not only content to banish us out of our country unto strange lands, when we were young and impotent, but will do the like now when we are in a perfecter age than we were; and he keeps our lands in other men's hands which be worse than we, and ought to serve us; and the rest of our lands be waste; and we think ourselves that he can leave nothing to our charge that should offend your Lordship, but that we took Mr. Lambart, and when he was taken your protection came not to us; and to prove that to be true, as soon as we received the protection and we were informed by the Baron O'Neill and the Dean of Armagh that your Lordship was offended for his taking, and you would have him to be at liberty, we sent him unto your Honour that you may perceive, that we never intend to do anything that shall be against your Lordship's pleasure; and we humbly pray your Lordship, for our innocency and the good service we intend to do unto your Lordship, as Mr. Lambart may testify of our mind, that you will prove us, that you will not receive backbiter's ill report upon us. If your good Lordship be so gracious to us as to grant the same, we shall pray your Honour to write to O'Neill, to give us such portion of our lands as we shall demand of him, which he may lawfully grant, and we will pay all lawful duties out of the same unto your Lordship and him, as we ought to do; and whatsoever your Honour will appoint us to pay, commit the declaration of the same to the Baron of Dungenen and the Dean of Armagh, other else to Mr. Marshall and the Dean, or else if you will have the matter to be determined by commissioners, appoint Mr. Marshall and the Dean for the same. If your Lordship be not content to do this at our request, we will find no fault with your Lordship, but with O'Neill; and if O'Neill will not take your counsel in the premises, we humbly pray your Lordship to pull your help from him, and let us deal with him to get our right of him; and if it should please your gracious Lordship to enlarge that poor pledge that O'Neill delivered unto you, which is not a pledge upon him nor upon any other, and to enlarge him, to yourself, he and we will serve you truly and faithfully during our lives; and if your Lordship do not so, as long as please the Queen's grace and you to keep him at liberty or in captivity, we will not be offended with you.

And we shall humbly pray your Lordship, that we may have right in all other things, that we may be able the better to serve Her Majesty and your Lordship; and so humbly we take our leave.—Mentirrewlin, the 20th of October 1584.

The Queen's Majesty's obedient subjects, and at your Lordship's commandment ready,

HUGH O'NEILL and ART O'NEILL,
Sons to SHANE O'NEILL.

Addressed: To the Right Honourable and our very good Lord Sir John Perrot, Knight, and Lord Deputy General of Ireland.

The cruel feelings engendered by the custom of tanistry, and the state of things incident to it and similar customs, are exhibited in the fact, that Tyrone could not be on the high way to his great expectations, without earnestly petitioning for the execution of his two near kinsmen. Alas! it was not only Tudors who could not bear their cousins to live.

About June 1585 Henry Hoveden petitioned* the Lords and other of Her Majesty's Privy Council at London, in the behalf of his lord and master Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Tyrone; that, secondly, his Lordship craveth that the traitor Shane O'Neill's two sons (Henry and Con), that are in the castle of Dublin, may reap the due reward of their father's and their own deserts, and that accordingly there may be direction sent unto the Lord Deputy to end them; because, so soon as Henry O'Neill was once at liberty, he went into Scotland and procured a great army to come after him into Ulster, which had so fallen out but that he was taken, and after long imprisonment delivered to the Lord Deputy that now is. His Lordship craveth the same the rather because they do but wait a time to escape, which if they can compass they will disturb all Ulster. Moreover their followers, who hope so long as the said parties are alive, that they will break loose at

* P. 570, No. 53.

some time or other, are lets unto the Earl, for bringing the country to such civility as his Lordship would. And, to conclude, the said traitor's sons being alive do give cause of mutiny to their followers, and they being at liberty would disquiet all Ulster.

The following extracts of the Lord Deputy's despatch of of 4th December 1584* to Burghley are important. They show how the Irish custom of tanistry was changed for English tenure, and how the 50 kine were taken from Sir G. Aylmer and carried in daylight with a fife to the mountains :—

. . . . . In my last of the 16th of the last month, I wrote to your Lordship how I was in hand with the Oreighlies, having all the five chief septs then with me, to dissolve their Irish tanistry, and to reduce them to English tenures, a matter of that importance that your Lordship knoweth, and I then wrote, and long desired to be accomplished. It is now brought to pass with much ado. Sir John hath surrendered the whole ; and I have divided the same into four parts, allotting unto him the chiefest, and reserving to the Queen a rent of 230 beives yearly, a chief horse, three goshawks, and a rising out for all services in Ireland, of 40 horsemen and 60 shot for 40 days ; a matter of no small increase of revenue to Her Majesty. But I cannot pass unto them any assurance back again under the Great Seal for want of warrant, yet have for the time satisfied them by indentures betwixt me, the council, and them. I humbly pray your Lordship, to be a mean that Her Majesty's warrant may be sent with speed, to pass unto them and others upon the like case of surrenders, states in fee simple, to them and their heirs general, since they, and all others, do utterly refuse to accept any states to them and their heirs male. For I am in hope to draw Orwirk, and all the lords of the north, by their example to the like conformity, whereof what liklihood there is, I refer your Lordship to understand by Orwirk's letters, which I send now to Mr. Secretary. . . . . The state of things everywhere in this realm is generally well and quiet, without any great stealths or bodraghes [borderages] to speak of, considering the season. A spoil of

---

* P. 540, No. 9.

a 50 kine and other things, was taken by daylight a fortnight past, from the town of one Gerald Elmer, and the same carried with a pipe to the mountain. But Feagh M'Hugh, by Sir Harry Harington's direction, followed it so well in his own country, that he not only recovered and restored it home again wholly, but also sent me the heads of three of the malefactors, and the piper and another of the chief doers alive, which have been since executed; and apprehended his own son and others, whom he hath ready, and will send to me. Your Lordship perhaps will marvel to hear that Feagh is such a prosecutor of theft, and will think it a great change that the O'Conors are ready to do good service; and the O'Moores having put in pledges do live without doing harm. In Munster only one of the Burkes is abroad in Harloe Woods with a 20 or 30 swords.

The following letter* to Walsyngham, well relates what difficulties the victuallers found in supplying Coleraine, and describes the height of the billow raised by the "ocean sea," [the Atlantic].

Pleaseth yt your Honnor.—The shippes, whiche by my laste unto the same, I signified to be fraughted at Chester and on the coaste of Wales, with victualls to be transported to Carrigfergus and Colrane, sett forward on their jorney the 14 of the laste monneth, and metinge at sea withe verrie stormye wether weare disparced. The smaler barcks recovered the Holliheade for their succor; and the shippe of Chester of 80 tonns kepte the sea, and came before Carrigfergus, where she indured the force of that rough weather 2 daies, and then made sayle towards Colrane in good safetie, only there is missing a barck, belonging to one named Wm. Cristian, which was fraughted with corne and other victualls at Chester to go to Carrigfergus, for the victualling of the guarrison there, and this barcke ys reported to be driven into the north parts of England, with which cooste he ys well acquainted; so that there ys apparance of good success in all things, speciallie in the procedings of Her Majestie's forces, who prevaile daillie in the bannyshment of the Scotts; yett of thes things I thought yt my duteie to signifie unto your Honnour, with desire hereafter to advoide the wynter victlinge northwards (namelie of Colrane), where there is no haven or harborow, to succor any barck above 14 tonn, but are constrayned to lye at sea in open roodes with their victualls, where the ocean

* P. 546, No. 11.

sea raiseth such a billow as cann hardlie be indured by the greatest shipps. And skante once in 14 daies thos winter seas will suffer any smale vessell to laye the shippes aboarde, to unlaide the victualls. Besides the Queene is now charged with the fraught of 60 tonns in breade and beere, which 20 tonn of corne wolde supplie, to be converted into breade and beere, by usinge baking and brewing at Colrane. In my laste declaracion sent unto your Honnour of the yssue of monney, I omytted 100*l.* and od, by me disburced by the Lord Deputie's warrant and commandment, in the provicion of fries, brooges and stockings, provided for the apparrelling of 300 soldiers in guarrison at Colrane, together with the sea charges, viz., the victlinge of the Quene's shippes called the Handemayde for 6 weekes, the Accates for 6 weekes, a shippe of Newcastell called the barcke Roo for 2 monneths, with a shippe and a pynnace of Capten Carlells, for 2 monneths emploied northwards, mensibus August and September 1584, amounting to 300*l.* and odd. By thes extraordenaries, and by the ordenarie victling of the nombers in Her Majestie's paie, with the provicionns of saulted beef, hearings, and such like, for the season ensuing, the hoole treasure laste sente hither, ys disburced with the laste of this monneth. And albeit the Lord Deputie hath an intente to prosecute some good meanes shortelie for the easinge of Hir Majestie's charge in victuallinge, yett in the meane tyme the hoole guarrisonns in Hir Majestie's paye heere, dependeth onelie on Hir Majestie's allowances for provicions and preparacions of stoore, for their victlinge, so farr as I am constrained to signifie unto your Honnour, that an imprest for victlinge ys nowe more nedefull to be sente hither, then any other imprest for growing charges, wherof some parte is to be lefte at Chester, becaus I do supplie the guarrisonns in the northe with better pennywoorths from Chester, then I cann fynde in any other place; and there is now no occasion to have any further provicions made and sente hither from Bristowe, insomuch the guarrisonns in Monster are decreased, as I formerlie signified unto your Honour. I most humblie praie for the longe continewannce of your Honour's health.—Written at Dublyne, the 5 of Januarie 1584.

Your Honnour's humble servant,

GEO. BEVERLEY.

Sir William Stanley wrote * to Sir Henry Bagenall of

* P. 547, No. 29. II.

his wounds in three places in the encounter with the Scots, he and Captain Carleill, Sir Francis Walsyngham's son-in-law, weakened of twenty-four men that are slain and hurt in this last skirmish.

My very good Cozen,

The day I wrote to you last, beinge the 1st of this month, by Shane M'Bryan, I marched from the Lough to the Abbay of Banymargey, where I found Captain Carlelle and aboute 47 men of his and Captayne Waren's horsmen. The horsmen were loged in the church, and with owre two companyes we incamped neare the same; and when Captayne Bowen's company came, we cawsed them to loge at the Fort of Donananye. It was Captain Carlelle's wach nyght; aboute 11 of the clok the same night, came sertayne troupes of Skottes on foot, and about vi. horsmen with them who had upon theire staves wadds lyghted, wherwith they sodaynly sett the roufe of the church, beinge thatched, on fyer. They gave us a brave canvasado,* and entered oure camp. The alarme beinge geven, I came forth in my shert; and at oure first incounter my men answerynge with me very gallantly; we put them of the grownd, where they left one of their men, that was emongest them of great accompt; he was Sorlle's gydon.† They wold fayne have had him away, but they were so plyed with shott, that they left him and the feld allso, and fell to ronnynge away; where oure horsmen myght have done good servis, but they were so pestered in the church, that they could not gett forth their horses in tyme to doo any thinge, and yett the skermysh contenewed three quarters of an ower. Ther wer bornt in the church seven hors and hakneyes. I had slayne, my sergent and one armed man, William Jones; Captayne Carlelle had one killed and eight hurt; and I had 12 choys men hurt, and myself in thre placis with arowes, in the raynes of my bak [as] I calld forward my men, in the arme, and into the flank, and through the thygh; of which woundes I am very sore, allthough I trust in God I shall recover it.

There passed within the vewe of this place this day 24 galleys owt of Cantyer, as is supposed to land som Skotts aboute the Red Bay; owre shipping heare had the sight of them, but it was so

---

* Sic, for camisado.

† Donno Reoughe Maccaughtpen was Sorle's giddon, and was slain in the Glennondone the 13th November.

calme they could not bouge. Oure victualls be not yet all landed, we have great trouble with the caryage of it up, and small help of the contrey. There are sertaynly looked for heare 2,500 Skottes, and it is thought those galleyes wille land them this nyght, therfore oure apoynted metinge cann not hold; but I pray you intrench yourselfes strongly, and so wille we, to keepe this place till we heare other newes, or till my Lord Deputy com, to whom I have wretten* to that end.

We have sent for Capt. Bangor [and] Capt. Meryman to com hyther, and for Capt. Parker's company to come to Coollrane to kepe that place. I find the companyes heare very weke, partly by meanes of leavinge many wardes; ther is one ward at Coollrane, another in the castell on th'other syde the Band, and Captayne Bowen hath xv. men wher he lyeth, and nyne in the ward at Donanany; so that he hath not heare above thre skore in the camp; and this last skirmysh hath wekened me and Capt. Carlelle of 24 men that are slayne and hurt; and for our horsmen we cann make no accompt of them, for there horses and forneture beinge bornt, they are able to do littell servis.

I have taken of the purser of the Hare vi. horsmen's staves for Leutenant Smyth, because thers are bornt; I pray you be not displesed with him for leving them. I pray you hasten away our proporsion of victualls, for I loke for no help of the contrey. And so with my hartiest comendacions to yourself and all the good company with you, I take leve.—At the Fort of Donanany, this 5th of Janewary 1584.

Your very loving cozen,
WILLIAM STANLEY.

Addressed: To the Right Worshipful my verey loving Cozen Sir Henry Bagnall, Knight.

On the 7th of January 1585, Sir Henry Bagenall wrote* to Perrot of the skirmish with Donnell Gorme M'Donnell, and enclosed his cousin's letter.

Right Honourable my very good Lord.—Maye yt please youre Lordship to be advertized, that upon the 30 of this moneth both Sir William Stanley and I arrived at Glannarme, wher he stayed with me tyll the arryvall of his victuells at Donnamynie, and

* Md. This letter is miscarrid, for it never com at my lo.
† P. 547, No. 29. 1.

marched by night throghe the Brad to the Rowte, as his enclosed letter doth import, upon Thursday the vii. of this instant we apoynted on eyther syd to invad the enemye, and so to have mett in Glannymye. In the mean we wer not idle, for upon Sundaye last I sallied furth with my companyes towardes certeyne glynnes neer us wher the enemy, namely, Donell Gorme and his crete, then lodged; in my retorn, having not shewed themselves afore, they chardged me hotlye in a pace where I had the chase of them, and put them to flight, and broght som of their heads awaye, and hurt others; of our sid only on soldier of Mr. Sentlyger's was slayen, and ane other of Mr. Threasurer's a lytle hurt. What befell to my cozen Stanley on the other syd I need not to recyt, thenclosed letter wyll declare. Sir William Stanley in his letter maketh mention of the galleys that wer seen, and trew it is, that they arryved at Bonandonnye upon Twisdaye last at night, with Angus M'Conell, all his bretherne, and Sorley Boye, with all the force they cold bringe. The very certeynty of theire numbers yett I know not perfectlye, but as report is 2,000, so as by this meanes our former intention and plott to have mett is altered, and I also enforced to retyre hither for saeffgard of this towne and creates of the contrey, which I will gard to the most anoyance of the enemy, that I maye, tyll I heare further from your Honour. They wer all determyned isterdaye to have broken downe hitherward to burne this towne, and afterward to have had the spoyle of all Sir Con M'Neyl Og's contrey; for the Rowt they mak reconing to be there owne at all tymes, upon which advertisment I thoght good to hasten to stopp that purpose the best I cold. They heering that I had so prevented them at this tyme turned ther corse to the Rowt, ther to break there forraye; but howe they have sped yett we cannot knowe. When they com hither, as I am most sure they will very shortlye, I wil cary myself as neer as I can in that sort, that I maye doe Her Majesty most honour and service, and, as my match maye be but somwhat reasonable or indifferent, till I heer or see from your Lordship, which I assure myself shalbe with all convenient expedition, and as I have often heertofor, so I must nowe of force acquaynt your Lordship playnly with the weakness of the other company of horsmen, which your Lordship directed to serve with me, and now I can but wish that they wer stronger tyll your Lordship maye amend it.

I have written to my father, to hasten hither M'Gynnes and the Baron with their forces, tyll your Lordship's pleasure be knowen.

In the mean I wyll not further troble you, but praye the Almighty long to prosper you. From Carrickfergus, this 7th of January 1584.

Your Lordship's all at comaundment,

H. BAGENALL.

Postscripte.—This I must saye by the waye to your Lordship, that their ayd cam to them in highe tyme, for I wold have had no doubt but (by our plott) in on moneth we had banished them from their glinnes, but now I heer that many horsmen of the Rowt and Ocahan's contrey are come to Sorley.

In the midst of her manifold anxieties the Queen thought right sometimes to give way to pleasure and to keep up Christmas merrily. In the following letter,* however, Walsyngham shows that she had her grandfather's quality of holding and hoarding very largely developed, and that she would not dispose of the escheated lands before the survey.

SIR,

I HAVE not answered any of your letters that I have received since your going into Munster, partly because I staid for some news of your service in the survey, and partly because I thought that after Sir Lucas Dillon's despatch, I should have more certainty to write of touching all Irish business.

Now touching such points of your letters as require any answer. First, for the sending over of treasure, by reason of my absence from the court, which hath been almost this month about my cure, I could not further it with such earnest solicitation as I wished, notwithstanding I left it in charge to Mr. Nicasius, one of the clerks of the signet, among other matters wherein he hath sped as in the rest, Her Majesty having all this Christmas time given but deaf ears to business, yet I hope through such importunity as I will cause to [be] used, to procure that some shall be sent by the end of February next. In the meantime there hath been 6,000*l.* issued towards the payment of divers debts demanded here by suitors of that country, not by favour that they found from me or any man else in furthering their suit, but only by plain importunity used by the parties themselves all this half year past, not suffering Her Majesty to rest until they had obtained satisfaction, which

* P. 550, No. 53.

Her Majesty hath said, shall be the last that she will yield unto for any Irish debts. And for her own part, I have always found Her Highness of that mind, that all charges grown in Ireland should be answered in Ireland, but yet there have oeen colours found by some others to make it seem reasonable that consideration should be had of suitors coming over, which I will not fail to do mine endeavour to hinder as I have been always willing, and though I have been a means for some payments, yet it hath been for small sums, and such as I have very earnestly [been] pressed to by the parties interested, which I will altogether hereafter forbear. And touching the payments made upon warrants of the auditor's hand only, if it were in my power to stay them you should have no cause to complain, but by reason that my Lord Treasurer taketh upon him the disposition of such treasure as is issued here, I cannot amend that which I think you have reason to mislike, and know not how it may be holpen, but by suit unto my Lord Treasurer, or by some order to be taken with the auditor, that he do not allow hereafter of any accounts without your privity.

I have not been made acquainted, by my Lord Treasurer with the advice you wrote unto me you have delivered in some of your letters to him, touching the way to re-people Munster with inhabitants, and the course you think good to be held with the traitors yet living.

But perceiving the grounds thereof I find your opinions probable. For the one, that the best way to draw men into Munster is, for Her Majesty to grant such estates in the escheated lands as may encourage men of ability to go over from hence to inhabit there, who may be able to sustain the charges of the first planting, and tarry for their gain till after some years, for if the lands shall be otherwise disposed, upon such as shall not be so qualified, they will farm out the same to the natives of the country, who will not manure them, but in such idle manner as hath been used before, whereby there will not redound, neither to the country that strength, nor to Her Majesty that commodity, that otherwise might be made. And for the other point, I think it reasonable that though it hath pleased Her Majesty of her gracious inclination, to pardon the late rebels now living of their lives, and to restore them to their lands, yet they should be punished by some enhancement of rent and other services, that they may be bound unto, whereof I have written my mind unto the Lord Deputy, advising him to take that course with them.

Touching the survey of the escheated lands in Munster, I do verily think that none of those that have been made heretofore, have been performed with like sincerity and sound meaning, towards Her Majesty's profit, for I know that some of the former have been made to serve rather private men's turns than the advantage of the Crown. And yet my Lord Treasurer told me that he did marvel, that by the notes you had sent him touching the survey, the escheated lands were not reputed above 4,000*l.*, which he had thought would have amounted to 10,000*l.* at the least. And touching the disposition of the said lands, which you wish may not be until the survey have been seen, Her Majesty's meaning is, both not to dispose of them before, and afterwards to make no other states, than such as shall [be] thought meet by the Lord Deputy and the rest of the Council, and recommended hither by them.

Touching the regalities used by [the Earl of Ormond] in his liberties, and the appropriation of escheated lands to his own use, I do mean to deal with Her Majesty, presently upon my return to the court, to take some such order therein as may be most for her own benefit. But the time will not be fit to speak of it, until Sir Lucas Dillon shall be departed from hence, because it will be thought that such directions as shall be sent over in that behalf, hath been by his procurement, whereby he should incur the displeasure of [the Earl of Ormond's] friends, not only in Ireland but also here. And for the commission you wish to be granted for the discovery of [that Earl], it will be hard to obtain any such thing against him, by reason of his credit and alliance on this side. And though I know Her Majesty have but a doubtful opinion of him, yet the Lord Treasurer holdeth him in very good liking.

Lastly, touching your own particular request for the fee farm, I must advise you to make means to the Lord Deputy, to allow thereof and recommend it hither, for that, as I have written before, it is fully resolved that no grant of lands shall be made there but with his consent, which as I doubt not you shall be able to obtain of him, so may you assure yourself of my best endeavour to despatch that which shall rest to be done on this side. In the meantime all that I can do, is to stay that no grant be made thereof to any other, but that they be reserved to your use, which I will not fail to have care of. And so, &c.

Indorsed: Minute to Sir Henry Wallop.

The following letter* from Secretary Fenton to Secretary Walsyngham is of great interest, showing how the English forces in Ulster sped.

MAIE IT PLEASE YOUR HONOR,

THE Scottes that late vexed Ulster are nowe so skattered, that the more parte are retorned to Cantyer with Agnus M'Connell, and the residue that remeyne with Surley Boye and Donnell Gorum, are so curbed and weakened by the garrisons, as the power to doe further harme is taken from them, onlesse there come a new re-enforcement from Scotland, which maie be feared, for that yt is possible to be; and yet in this poynte there maie be a convenyent prevencion used, not onlie for this tyme but for hereafter, yf Her Majestie would lett ronne by waye of pencyon some fewe crownes amoungest the chieftaines of Cantyer, who nowe beinge in faction amoungest themselves, the opportunytie serveth aptlie for one syde to be assured to Her Majestie. Yf they might eyther be contynewed in divisyon or that Her Majestie stoode sewer of one parte, I see not howe the disturbaunce of Ulster should receive further lief or spyrite from the Scottes, as in other tymes hath happened, speciallie Oneyll and all the other pottentates beinge so well reduced as they are, and still hould good and firme the condicions passed betwene Her Majestie and them at the Lo. Deputie's late beinge there, which in troathe was a worke, wherein his Lo. hath well deserved thanks and comendacion, howe so ever things are expounded there, for the pottentates being knitt by that composicion to Her Majestie, and standinge fast ever since, without any lyttle ioate of swarvinge to the prejudice of the service, in that doinge was wrought the first passaige and degree to the expulsyon of the Scottes, and consequentlie to the bringinge back of that province to Englishe government. The other partes of the realme stand in good frame and quietness, and so are lyke to contynewe, onlesse some storme blowe from Spayne and retorne hoame some of the fugitives of this countrey, that lye there to solycite new vexacions. Since Her Majestie's tyme the state of Ireland was not in all partes more peaceable, nor in appearance better purged from their olde evill affections, that God be paised for yt, who is the author of peace, and delyteth in peace. I am bolde to give your Honor this short note of the present estate heare, humblie referringe you to be more

* P. 555, No. 21.

lardgelie enformed by the Lo. Deputie, who I dowte not writeth more fullie of all thinges. The eternall God contynewe your Honor in health of mynde and bodie, to the compforte of those that depend uppon you.—At Dublin, the vijth of March 1584.

Your honour's most humblie to command,

JEFFRAY FENTON.

Here is a letter* from Secretary Walsyngham to Lord Deputy Perrot, with the arguments used by the Queen for the discharge of the Earl of Ormond's 100 horse, and the rebuke administered to Perrot, for granting the office of Clerk of the Check to his kinsman, instead of to one whom, as he had previously known, Her Majesty had wished it to be given.

After my harty commendations to your L.—This letter is onely to accompany the two enclosed from Hir Majesty, the one for the discharge of the Earl of Ormonde's band of a 100 horse, wherein, though I did labor with Hir Majesty, not to have discharged the whole band, but onely fifty horse, yet wold not Hir Highness be removed from hir resolution, alleaging that the said Earl had heretofore told hir, that the maintenance of nomberes of horsemen and footemen in Ireland, saving in tymes of necessity, was but a burden to the country, and of no great use for hir seruice, and besides that she conceaved that his band, consisting onely of the inhabitants of that country birth, might for pay be levyed at anie tyme uppon occasion of seruice, and therefore needed not to be mainteyned with a continewall entertaignment; for these reasons Hir Majesty is resolved to have it, the sayd band, discharged though I did advise the contrary, and could wish for his Lordship's sake, who is a nobleman that both hath don good service, and is able to doe when he shall be employed, that Hir Majesty might have been pleased to deale otherwise with him. The other letter is touching the Clark of the Check's office, uppon report brought hither by some private letters out of Ireland, that your Lordship had bestowed the same uppon Mr. Wyllyams, your kinssman, which coming to Hir Majesty's eare, she found it somewhat strange, that seing your Lordship knew before your going over her inclination toward Captayn Errington, you wold dispose thereof contrary to hir meaning; and though she dothe acknowledge that it was in

* P. 555, No. 22.

your gyfte, yet she thought it reasonable that so much respect should be had to hir, as sometyme sooche offices as are in a subject's gyfte, deryved from a Queene herself, should be disposed according to her pleasure, as oftentymes it falleth out in lyke cases in this realme, in matters that are in the gyft of the Lord Chauncellor, the Lord Treasurer, and others by their patents, which notwithstanding are bestowed immediately by Her Majesty upon such as it pleaseth her to make choice of. *The worthynes of the gentleman maketh her the earnester in the case. And yet dothe she here good report of your L. kynseman, Mr. Wyllyames.**

The following spirited letter† of the venerable Archbishop Loftus to Burghley, must have caused him immense anxiety to write; he fights manfully for the maintenance of the revenues of his church and pastoral charge, and declares that if he should not be listened to it will be best for him, being old and not suffered longer to do good, to avoid the present evil, and to resign the bishoprick with all duty and humility. He has given orders unto Mr. Bancroft, the bearer, to attend upon Burghley for this cause; this Bancroft, the Prebendary of St. Patrick's, was afterwards Chancellor of the University of Oxford, and was the chief director of the present authorized translation of the Bible. He was made Archbishop of Canterbury in 1604.

It may please your Lordship.—Uppon the returne hether of the Archdecon of Dublin, with reporte of his successe in the humble sute, exhibited in the behalfe of the churche of St. Patrick's, I did not only finde the gracious resolution that was set downe there, by the Lords and others of Hir Majesty's Privie Counsell, but the espetiall favour shewed by your Lordship so honorablie and conscionablie, as deservethe the perpetuall prayers of my brethren and me. The same resolucion (tending to this end) that nothing shold be done in the dissolution of the church without a conference betwene my Lord Deputie and me (and a consent in me as I take it), is nowe brought over, as I heare, by Sir Lucas Dillon, but is not hetherto, nether I thinke shalbe, imparted to me by his Lordship. I knowe, my good Lord, that nothing but zeale and care of the

* The italic is in Walsyngham's hand. † P. 555, No. 27.

comon good, doth carrye my Lord Deputie into that setled purpose, to alter the auncient institucion, into such an alteracion (as he conceaveth) to be more beneficiall to the common welthe, by establishinge publique lectures, in severall studies and sciences, which if yt might be, without overthrowing the great for the lesse, or with the expence and diminishing of myne owne pryvat, without the ruyne, in manner of all the professors of divinitie in the land, I would never stand against his Lordship (whom I honor and love) in a cause that hathe so good apparance for the publique welth. But this, my good Lord, is the case, my church standeth not uppon temporalities as all churches in England doe, but every dignitie and every prebend is a parsonage with cure of soules, saving only a litle deameasne lands in the contrey for the deane and the chaunter. No impropriation belonging to all St. Patrick's. But the deane, the two archdecons, chaunter, threasourer, and prebendaries, all persons without vicars endowed, all devines or ought to be, for so the fundacion requireth. The church of Christchurch nether hath, nor is able to maynetayne, one preacher. Then, my Lord, behold the state of this wretched countrey: in all the whole realme there is not one preacher (three busshops excepted, of whom twoo were preferred out of this church), but onelye in St. Patrick's. These preachers must be removed, and as it were banished, in hope that twentie yeares hence, some devines may spring out of a lecture to be instituted in the intended colledg. In the meane season the severall cures of the incumbents of this church, must be left to unlearned stipendaryes. The archbishoppricke must nether have archdecon to visite (for Christchurche hath none), nether hath he one church in the realme whereunto to present a learned man; a perpetuall indignitie to all my successors, archbusshops, which since the conquest have bene all Englishmen (one only excepted), and all in more then ordinary credite here with their soveraignes. Nowe your Lordship, in all godly wisedome, loking into these things may see my estate. Ether I must contend with him, whom I highlie esteme and ought in all dutifull love to obey, or ells I must neglect my pastorall chargd, or leave myselfe to all my successors a perpetuall blott and infamy, that the indowments of the churche, founded by noble princes, and contynued in so many ages, should determyne in my tyme, and a present ill to growe upon an hope of future good. I might saye scholes are provided for, in evry countye here. Oxford and Cambridg are not farr of, all under one dominion, but this will not satisfye.

Therfore, my deare Lord, I conclude that yf Hir Majestie, by hir pryvat letters, do not expreslye forbid this dissolution to be talked of in Parliament, I forsee (as things are like to be wrought) the ruyne both of this see and of this church, with a generall discontentment of the people, Hir Majestie having never given any like example: and therfore, yf that letter may not, by your onely favour be procured, yt shalbe best for me (being olde and not suffered longer to do good) to advoyde the present evill, and to resigne the busshopricke, with all duetye and humilitie, to one more worthie, that can frame reason for the time, which is utterlie my purpose, with your Lordship's good advice and favour, whereuppon I depend more then uppon any worldlie man.

I have given order unto Mr. Bancroft, the bearer hereof, and one of the prebendaries of my church, not onely to deliver these letters unto your Lordship, but also to attend uppon you for this cause, in such sorte and for such tyme, as yt shall please you to command him. And so with my humble prayers for you, do committ you to the blessing of God.—From St. Sepulchre's, the xviiith of Marche 1584.

Your Lordship's humblie at comaundment,

AD. DUBLIN, CANCELLARIUS.

On the 8th of April* Sir Henry Wallop wrote to Walsyngham:—"And nowe for anser to your memoryalls, "I am ryght sorye to understand that the sharpe humors † "that raygne there greve you so nere as they doo, "knowynge assuredly you have deservyd better, and "therefore the clerenes of your owne consyence the "assuredest defence, you have over often felte off those "shouers, whereby the better acquaynted howe to pas "them over. Whyle you remayne in the place where "you do, and solycyt for the actyon of the Lowe Contrye, "I fere those sharpe humors wyll rather increse then "demynyshe. God graunt yt faull owt otherwayse, and "send you your harte's desyer."

In the same letter Wallop sent the reasons‡ why he would not willingly meddle with the government of

* P. 559, No. 8. † *viz.*, of the Queen. ‡ P. 559, No. 8. 1.

Ireland. He would rather undertake it alone than jointly with Loftus, who when they were last joined as colleagues, chiefly sought his own profit and the pleasuring of his friends, which are many in respect of the matches made and to be made with his children. Besides by nature he is and always hath been inconstant, and oftentimes passionate, and now will haply be higher minded than formerly, in respect of the countenance he hath had there against the Lord Deputy [Perrot]; "he ys a very good "preacher and petye he ys not imployed only therein."

On the 26th of April Robert Legge, who had been fifteen years in Mr. Fanshaw's office in the Exchequer in London, wrote* to Walsyngham:—"At my first coming, "notwithstanding finding the same office (viz. the Queen's "Remembrancer's) so far out of order, I began to take "upon me by my endeavour to make it handsome, and bring "it to the form of an office, which before lay too bad, with "the records dispersed here and there, so that with great "pains, yet at length, I have sorted all Her Majesty's "records and books, placed them [in] order, and made an "inventory thereof."

Here is a letter† of Archbishop Long to Walsyngham, giving a glowing account of the conversion of Owen O'Hart, Bishop of Achonry, whom the Lord Deputy Perrot had committed to him to confer with.

My dutye premised unto your Honnour.—Maye it please the same to be advertised, that sence my last letters, I have observed manny occurrents in this lande not unnecessarye to be imparted unto your Honnour, whome I have allwaies perceyved to have a mooste conscionable care of the goverment thereof.

The Lorde Deputie by his contynwall care, hath so reduced the remote parts of this realme to the settlinge of Her Majesty's goverment, that the first tast thereof semethe to be so saverye unto them, that there maye be a conceaved hoap (if there be not

* P. 561, No. 23. † P. 566, No. 7.

blocks laid athwart his goverment) that that wilbe perfected which wilbe mooste honnourable to Her Majestie and mooste certaine to the lande.

The Scots are driven to an unaccustomed flight, and some of the best sorte of them cut short, so that the North by a vigilant furnishinge of the garrizons there placed, with great ease of chardge to Her Majestie, begineth to shewe itself desirous to accknowleadge their olde follye, and the chief there (as of all other partes of the realme) have come even to the Castle of Dublin, stripped of their Irishe weades, and apparelled with Englishe atteyre, cravinge the winge of Her Majesty's goverment to overshadowe them, and to surrender whatsoever they have, and to resume the same againe of Her Majesty.

His Honnour imployed me into the Breny in commission, where never cessions was holden before. I founde suche apparaunce to aunswer to lawe, suche reddines to cutt of ill members, suche desire of contynwaunce of the same, suche feare least it should be but like a storme for a tyme, such harkenynge to the woorde preatched, by them that could understand, and by the others imitating them, thoughe they understod nothinge, as I wished hartely that mannye in the Englishe Pale (nearer goverment) had like harts and like zeale. If the division had in the Brenye, were generally putt in execution in this lande, I thincke it were a moost happye course.

Three especiall things were expected, and labored earnestlye by the Lord Deputy in this Parliament; ffirst, to establishe religion and to staye the overgrowing of darnell in the Lord's feelde; secondlye, to have a certaine and sure profitt to growe, to the ease of Her Majesty's chardge, and the better quiet of her subjects; lastlye, to terefye accessaries, the very chiefest seminaries of all thefts and treasons. In theis three poincts he hathe been so crossed, by a factiouse combinacion, that I feare me, wee maye with weepinge eyes and bleadinge harts saye the psalme "Deus "repulisti nos."

It is to be feared, that the overthwart dealinge of some trustinge more to their owne witts then carefullye lookinge to their dutye, bothe to God and their Prince, have layed suche an exampell of contempt afore the Irishrie here (in obedient sorte assembled), that unlesse his Honnour with his accustomed wysdome salve it, it maye easlye breake out into a moost myserable soare.

Owen O'Hart, Bisshopp of Achamore, alias Achadensis, committed unto me by his Lordship, to be conferred with, who was at

the counsell of Trent, is brought by the Lord's good direction to accknowleadge his blindnes, to prosterat himself before Her Majestie, whome he afore agreede to accurse, in religion, so perswaded as I doubt not of great goodnes to insue by his means, he hathe renounced his busshopricke, and no doubt (voyd of all temporisinge) is throughlie perswaded that the man of synne sittethe in Rome, under pretence of the seat of God; and I assure your Honnour, if wee used not this people more for gaine then for conscience, here would the Lorde's worcke be mightiely preferred; I once writte it to your Honnour and do yett persever, that unles we bridle the Court of Faculties, all laboure is lost in religion.

I protest unto your Honnour, whome for conscience I have allwaies reverenced, that it would make anny Christian hart to blead, to see God's cause in this country pleaded, and I have wished rather then all the livinge I have, that I had but one twoe howres' conference with your Honnour, in whome I make all my dependaunce, and which by all meanes I laboure to bringe to passe.

Theis things have I brieflye left to your honnourable consideracion, desiringe the Almightie to continue your zealous care toward our reformacion, which, as I have written afore, must come from the Lorde's howse, whiche neglected, bringeth all other deformityes. I humbly continue my sute for the release of my first ffrutes, moost graciouslye allwaies by Her Majestie graunted to my predicessours, and so leave your Lordship in moost humble wise to the tuicion of thAlmightie. Dublin, iiij. Junii 1585.

Your honnour's ever to commaund,

J. Armachan'.

In this letter * Archbishop Loftus thanks Burghley for the letter he sent signed by the Queen, but Perrot says he will not be crossed in his purpose to convert St. Patrick's into an university.

It may please your Lordship.—My letter muste carye suche matter bothe of greate contentacion, and excedinge griefe, as I knowe not howe to frame yt of suche contrarie passions. The firste growinge uppon that most charitable and honorable worke of youres, for the benefyte of this churche, the other uppon the displeasure conceaved by my Lorde Deputie towardes me, in followinge of that sute.

* P. 566, No. 11.

The letter which your Lordship sente me, signed by Her Majestie, gyveth sufficent cause to me and the whole churche, to gyve moste humble thanckes to God, and to Her Majestie, for the honorable regarde Her Highnes hath to the mynisterie, and to joyne oure prayers for your Lordship with all thanckfullnes duringe oure lyves, and in myselfe especiallye, I finde a perticuler bonde to tye me more and more (yf yt weare possible) to your Lordship, withoute whose further protection, nowe I know not howe to deale, soe hardely am I like to be followed in this, which good conscience and the care of my pastorall chardge hath tyed me unto.

The letter was delyvered me in the ende of Maye, reserved with myself in secrecye untill the 4th of June, then delyvered to his Lordship before three that loved us bothe, the Busshop of Methe, Sir Lucas Dillon, and Sir Edwarde Waterhowse, grevously taken by my Lorde Deputie, sayinge he woulde signifie to Her Majestie that the suggestion was false, that he never intended any alteracion in the churche, before he had acquainted Her Majestie with yt, to which effect yt ys like he will nowe write by Mr. Fenton of whose forwardenes in aggravatinge any cause againste me I nothinge doubte, for that he hath professed himself an utter enimye to me and my poore churche.

The reasons that moved me to beseeche your favour and to doubte of my Lord, as I dyd, weare these, he never imparted unto me the contents of the counsell's letter, sent in that matter by Sir Lucas Dillon, neyther have I hitherto seene yt.

Since that time his Lordship told me oftentymes, that in this Parliament he woulde have my churche turned to a place for the temporall courtes, and the prebendes to the mayntenance of an universitie.

The like speches he used to Mr. Pratt, one of the prebandaries (as he told me), and the like I have hearde of manye others.

Sir Lucas Dillon firste, and since Sir Edwarde Waterhowse, have bene sente unto me from his Lordship, to perswade me to consente to the dissolution, offeringe me confirmation of my commendams duringe my lief, and the election of the fellowes in the new intended colledge insteede of my prebendes; his Lordship hath tolde me he woulde not be crossed in yt, that yf I would not yelde he woulde be my utter enemye, he would sifte me, disgrace me, and make me lose as muche as I might lose in Ireland.

These thinges procedinge from a man of his aucthoritie, and thereby soe able to doe me harme, I doe moste truely (even as before God) sett downe to your Lordship, to the ende your Lordship maye judge howe this agreeth with my former informacion, and whether the suggestion of the letter weare false, needeles, or causeles.

Another accident hath much furtherid and increased his Lordship's harde opinion of me. In my absence in the cuntrey three or foure dayes paste, a letter hath bene framed to the lordes theare, from this boorde, reportinge the procedinges in Parliament, especiallye the denyall of the lower howse, for the not repealing of Poyninge's Acte, which letter was offered to me to be subscribed; I red yt, refused to joyne in yt, and sett downe my reasons, namely, that for the offence of a fewe, the whole howse were in manner all condemned, where some that were misliked of, weare knowen good subjects, yea good servitors and that had loste their bloode for Her Majestie, that yt perswaded a punishment without anie faulte hitherto dulye examined, abridginge thereby the libertie of Parliamente (which may breede a dangerous mislike in this people). Noe mention made of xls. sterlinge uppon a plowe lande, which the lower howse by their committies offered. This deniall of myne was misliked; the next daye I was moved by his Lordship to subscribe, perswaded by some of the counsell, who neverthelesse wisshed a qualification of yt in some poincts. And because I sawe how hardely my denyall was taken, and that I would avoyde contention, I subscribed, beinge neverthelesse faythfully promised by his Lordship to have yt reviewed, qualified, and new wrytten; yf this letter shoulde be thus sente awaye, in those harde termes againste many innocent gentlemen, whoe weare in the negative of that byll, it should muche offende my conscience that I had subscribed.

These griefes I laye before your Lordship onlye, and noe other creature, protesting I am innocente of any yll or unkynde practice towardes the Lorde Deputie, beinge noe opugnor, but the defendante, my profession, my disposition, my good-will to my Lorde all concurringe, and perswadinge unitie, and yet can reape nothinge of him but stormes and terrible threateninges, my protector muste be the Almightie, his instrument your Lordship, whome I presse above reasone, but not beyond my hope. Thus havinge truely reported the cause of the offence, and wisshinge from my harte the comforte of the Lorde Deputie's favour and frendshipp, I comende you

and all yours with my daylie prayers to the sweete blessinge of God. From St. Sepulcher's, by Dublin, the vij. daye of June 1585.

Youre Lordship's humbly at commaundement,

AD. DUBLIN'. CANCELLARIUS.

Before the sealinge of this my letter the Lorde Deputie sent for me, the xjth of this moneth, and then firste shewed me the letter sent unto him from the Lords of the Counsaile by Sir Lucas Dillon, touchinge Saint Patrick's, longe since brought over, and hitherto conceyled from me. And uppon the readinge therof his Lordship willed me to enter into conference and consultacion with him howe, moste convenyentlye, eyther the whole churche, or some good parte thereof, might be converted to an universitie, laying before me a platforme of an universitie drawen by himself, consistinge of many impossibilities, and for sundry just causes to be misliked. My answeare to his Lordship was this, that forsomuche as Her Majestie had signified her gracious resolution touchinge my churche (for the which I moste humbly thancked God and Her Highnes), I woulde not presume to enter into any new devise in this matter. His Lordship beinge gr[iev]ously [o]ffended with this my answeare, furtwith burste forth in . . . . peches (soe I thinck nor in anie other good thinge), I am . . . formed his Lordship intendeth to seeke some advantage oute of my answeare, and to informe the same into Englande, which beinge none other but verbatim such as I have signified, I humbly praye your good Lordship yt may not be misconstrued. And for that his Lordship still protesteth to followe this cause againste my poore churche I . . . . . your honorable favour both towardes me and yt; otherwise we are bothe like to perishe. His dealinges for the moste parte are soe furious and violent, and towards myself soe voyde of charitie, that I can expecte none other but all extremities from him.

AD. DUBLINENSIS.

To the right honorable my singuler good Lorde, the Lorde Burghley, Lorde High Treasourer.

These letters will serve to show the state of Munster and Ireland generally previous to the last rebellion of Desmond and the invasion of the country by the Spanish and other Catholic Powers, and the desolation and waste to

which it was reduced by the wars before it was settled by the English undertakers.

There are other transactions of deep interest, which the volume illustrates, among which the unhappy exploit in the Glen stands prominent. In this exploit the English wore blue and red uniforms, which made them an easy mark for the rebels' bullets. Sir Nicholas Malbie says* :—

> After the conflict past . . . . . I saw that great courage in his Lordship (Grey) as could not have been bettered by Hercules, if he had been in place, and that not without great advisement and singular considerate resolution, seeking by all means possible to draw the rebels to fight; but it would not be.

Sir William Stanley describes † the hill that the English were led up by their Colonel, Mr. George Moore, Walsyngham's cousin, as,—

> A long mile in height: it was so steep that we were forced to use our hands as well to climb, as our feet. And the "vawe warde" being gone up the hill we (*i.e.* the rereward) must of necessity follow. And the enemy charged us very hotly: divers of them had served amongst Englishmen under the leading of Captain Green that had served in Connaught, and was carried by one Garrett, a captain, to the rebels. It was the hottest piece of service for the time, that ever I saw in any place. I was in the rereward and with me 28 soldiers of mine, whereof were slain 8 and hurt 10. I had with me my drum, whom I caused to sound many alarms, which was well answered by "them that was" in the rereward, which stayed them from pulling us down by the heels. But I lost divers of my dear friends. They were laid all along the wood as we should pass, behind trees, rocks, crags, bogs, and in covert. Yet so long as we kept the bottom I lost never a man; till we were drawn up the hill by our leaders, where we could observe no order. We could have no sight of them, but were fain only to beat the places where we saw the smoke of their pieces: but the hazard of myself and the loss of my company was the safeguard of many others. I know and confess that it was the hand of Almighty God that preserved me. The places was so very ill that were a man never so slightly hurt he was lost, because no man

---

* P. 247, No. 82. † P. 247, No. 83.

was able to help him up the hill. Some died, being so out of breath that they were able to go no further; being not hurt at all.

And here I cannot refrain from offering a few observations in reply to the many kind and pressing messages and letters I have received from different parts of Ireland, from some of those who are anxiously waiting for the appearance of this volume.

Since the publication of the former volume of Calendar in 1860, the State Papers have been transferred from their late office to the Record Repository, Chancery Lane. The removal, together with the preparation for it, and other extra labour subsequent to it, have unavoidably occupied much of my time, but independently of these hindrances the difficulty of the work itself has occasioned a great part of the delay in the publication.

In pages xxxv et seqq. of the preface to the former volume, I explained the necessity of identifying the several individuals who took an active part in those turbulent times, and who bore like or very similar names. I must now notice two well-known Geraldines, who inhabited the barony of Imokilly in the county of Cork, they were both named John Fitz Edmund, one was the Seneschal of Imokilly, and the other was frequently called "of Cloyne."

Both were accused of rebellion; both had fair characters for fidelity to the Queen.

One, the Seneschal of Imokilly, afterwards called "of Ballymartyr," died in prison, in Dublin Castle, in the end of January or the beginning of February, 1589.

The other, John Fitz Edmund, of Cloyne, in the barony of Imokilly, in the county of Cork, lived for many years after that.

It is he who is called by Cox,* "John MacEdmond

* In his History of Ireland, vol. i. p. 384.

Fitzgirald," and who, in April 1586, produced in the Parliament at Dublin, the feoffment made by the Earl of Desmond before he entered into rebellion, but whose endeavour thus to impede the forfeiture of Desmond's estates was baffled by the promptness of Sir Henry Wallop, who produced an instrument of a combination* of a date anterior to the feoffment, which occasioned much feeling in the house at that time, and brought John Fitz Edmund into great disgrace with the Queen. In a letter dated 1588, November 15, John Fitz Edmund explains to Sir Francis Walsyngham, the motives of his action and speech in the Parliament, in reference to the said feoffment made to him and others, "which I thought "it my parte; to tell onely in discharge of my conscience "and honestie, before God and the worlde, not as a thing "I wisshed allowed, but farre otherwise." On the 12th of February 1596-7, the Lord Deputy and Council wrote to the Privy Council in his favour, on occasion of Mr. Chief Justice Saxey's accusations against him, and on the 21st of September 1597 he himself addressed a letter of thanks to Sir Robert Cecil, afterwards Earl of Salisbury, for defending him against the said false accusations of Mr. Chief Justice Saxey.

They were sometimes confounded even in their own lifetime; thus, there is a complaint of John Fitz Edmund against the extortions of the Earl of Desmond, in setting up coin and livery in Imokilly, and billeting 60 horses and 100 horseboys upon the freeholders and inhabitants, for the space of a fortnight, without paying anything at all, but on the contrary, exacting twenty marks sterling for bonnaght beg and kernty, which the said John Fitz

* A copy of this combination is enclosed in Wallop's letter of 30th May 1586. It is also printed in Morrin's Calendar of the Patent and Close Rolls, vol. ii. page 109.

Edmund "thought good in dischardge of my duetie to-"wardes your honor to certifie your Lordship." This information is indorsed "John Fitz Edmondes, Seneschall "of Claine, his complaint, &c."

It is possible that both the FitzEdmunds were of Cloyne, for Ballymartyr belonged to the Queen; but at a subsequent period the seneschal was properly called "of Ballymartyr," as we find from the warrant from Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy Burgh, dated 1597, June 17, for passing the wardship of the body and lands of the son of John FitzEdmunds of Balmartie [*i.e.* Ballymartyr], late Seneschal of Imokilly, to Captain Henry Moyle, under the Great Seal; and from Cox,* where he says, "Soon after this "Fitzgirald of Ballymartyr, commonly called Seneschal of "Imokilly, surprized Youghal, and entered one end of the "town, but was so warmly received by Lieut. Calverleigh "and 40 shot he had with him, that the seneschal was "forced to retreat and leave 50 of his men dead behind "him."

Besides these there was another John FitzEdmund, who lived not very far off the other two; but he was a Barry.

Again, take Thomas Fitzmaurice, 16th Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw, he is called indifferently Baron of Lixnaw, M'Maurice, M'Morris, Lord Fitzmorris, and Lord Fitzmaurice; and the solicitor mentioned in page 131 is Thomas Bromley, Solicitor-General of England. Thus, throughout the Index, there have been numerous and perplexing difficulties, which nothing but patient investigation could elucidate.

I cannot conclude without returning my warm acknowledgments to my sincere and valued friends for

---

* Vol. i., p. 367.

their sustained interest in my labours. I feel much pleasure in stating that while I was sorting and arranging the undated papers preparatory to making my Calendar, I derived valuable assistance from the MS. historical notes relating to Ireland which were kindly lent to me by the late F. S. Thomas, Esq.

HANS C. HAMILTON.

8th January 1867.

IRELAND.

ELIZABETH.

Vol. XLIV. 1574. JANUARY—FEBRUARY.

1574.

1574.

Jan. 3. Waterford.

1. Patrick Sherlok, Sheriff, to Burghley. Earl of Desmond refused Sir Edmund Butler's good advice. He will not have any Englishmen stronger than he in Munster. He has joined with Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, Clanrycard's sons, and all the gentlemen of Thomond. Their numbers are about 3,000. Prays that Ormond and Perrot may be sent with 1,000 English.

Jan. 6. Dublin Castle.

2. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to same. News of Burghley's dangerous extremity of sickness. Deputy will incessantly pray for Burghley's recovery.

Jan. 7. Dublin Castle.

3. Same to the Privy Council. No answer from the Earl of Desmond, nor any hope of his conformity. Need of a victualler. *Incloses,*

3. I. *Justice Walshe to the Lord Deputy. Desmond refuses to put away his great numbers till Capt. George Bourchier with his soldiers shall leave Kilmallock. The only mark they shoot at throughout all Ireland is to have no English Government nor Englishmen amongst them. Desmond's doings, with copies of letters from him and James Fitzmaurice.* 1573, *Dec.* 21, *Cork.*

3. II. *Maurice O'Brien, Bishop Elect of Killaloe, to the Lord Deputy. Earl of Desmond and his adherents will assemble in Thaddy O'Brien's country to meet Clanrycard, Thaddy M'Morrogh O'Brien, and their adherents, to join to send messengers to King Philip for aid out of Spain. Desires advice to his father.*
1573, *Dec.* 22, *Castleton Manor.*

Jan. 11. Dublin Castle.

4. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Money borrowed for supply of the garrisons of Galway and Kilmallock. Desmond's outrages must be repressed. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Justice Walshe to Lord Deputy. Castlemaine taken by Desmond's party. A Scottish gentleman, after conference with James Fitzmaurice, changed his attire for Irish. Ladders made for taking Youghal or Kilmallock. Want of victual.*
Jan. 3, *Cork.*

VOL. XLIV.

1574.

4. II. *Earl of Desmond to Justice Walshe.. Castlemaine taken without his consent. He has put a ward in it.*
Dec. 28, *Island of Kerry.*

Jan. 11. Dublin Castle. 5. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The bearer Strowbridge detained by contrary winds. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Justice Walshe to Lord Deputy.* *Jan.* 3, *Cork.*

5. II. *Earl of Desmond to Justice Walshe.*
1573, *Dec.* 28, *Island of Kerry.*

Jan. 14. Dublin Castle. 6. Lord Deputy to Burghley. In favour of the bearer sent by Mr. Henry Colley, Seneschal of King's County, to solicit his suit. Colley is so good a servitor, and so careful a man in his charge, that Fytzwylliam cannot but be thankful for any good done to him.

Jan. 16. Down, in Lecale. 7. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Sends the bearers Carleton and Wilsford, to impart his opinion on this service. Essex is going to speak with the Lord Deputy. The report that the Marshal and the English soldiers will be withdrawn from the borders, will make the borderers fall away to Turlough Lynagh. B. M'Felim.

Jan. 16. Cork. 8. Edward Castelyn to Burghley. Castles taken and threatened by the Earl of Desmond and the Seneschal of Imokilly. Earl of Clancarr and Baron of Lixnaw victual Castlemaine. Limerick threatened. Manner of the taking of Castlemaine by Donnell M'Morice Dick. The Earl of Desmond at the Dingle, threatens to spoil Clancarr's country. Edw. Fitzgerald.

Jan. 17. Hampton Court. 9. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland. 300 expert soldiers trained in the Low Countries, appointed to embark for Dublin. Their old Captains Morgan and Acres to have the leading of them. 8,000*l.* granted. Conference and cordial dealing with Essex enjoined.

Jan. 17. Instructions for Mr. Carleton and Capt. Wilsford. Essex at more charges than the Queen. Planting of English needful. Adventurers. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

Jan. 18. Manor of Hampton. 10. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. 300 soldiers. A further number in readiness in case of need. To countenance the exploit of Ulster by proclamations and several letters to the Irish nobility.

Jan. 20. Lydney. 11. Sir W. Wynter and G. Wynter to the Privy Council. Desire a commission to take up corn of such persons as keep corn in ricks for a dearth, or utter it by sea. *Inclose,*

11. I. *Estimate of the charges of wheat, malt, and oats for Ireland.*

[Jan. 20.] 12. Note of a proportion of victuals to be sent by Mr. George Wynter to the Lord Deputy.

VOL. XLIV.

1574.

Jan. 21. 13. Note of 300 footmen sent to the Earl of Essex by Mr. John Norris, and of 480 horse and foot put in a readiness to be employed in Ireland.

Jan. 22. Carbery. 14. Mr. Henry Colley to Lord Burghley. O'Conors, Mores, O'Molloys, and others have burned all Offaly, and slain and weeded out specially Englishmen and such as stand to Her Majesty's defence. Unless the Queen behold their calamity the English look only for utter destruction. Colley daily threatened to have his house sacked, and himself and family slain.

Jan. 22. Articles agreed between the Earl of Essex and the Gentlemen Adventurers. Means to have Ulster inhabited. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

Jan. 23. Hampton Court. 15. Privy Council to Burghley as to victualling the North of Ireland.

Jan. 24. Knockfergus. 16. Thomas Might to same. Relates his service in victualling the soldiers under Essex. Waterhouse and Carleton have obtained his discharge. He is detained till the coming of an auditor in a place where great death and sickness is. Essex is evil served. Prays that his sureties incur no danger.

Jan. 26. 17. Capt. W. Piers to same. Sir Brian M'Felim's revolt. Pers's counsel was not followed. He is restrained without bail. Hopes Essex will be his good lord by Burghley's means. All his plate and household stuff cast away on Dublin bar.

Jan. 31. 18. The Queen to the same. Displeasure at Desmond's undutiful taking of Castlemaine. Marvels that Deputy suffers him to have such scope. Deputy's letters too mild. Forces sent and to be despatched with Sir J. Perrot. Desmond must be reduced and Thomond succoured. [*Draft with corrections.*]

Jan. 31. 19. Early draft of the above.

Jan. 31. Dublin Castle. 20. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Interview with Essex. Pray for warrant to admit Essex into the Council. Earl of Kildare's offers to expel the O'Conors; desires the seneschalship of King's County and the fort of Philipstown. Mr. Fitzgerald [Garret] and the Earl of Desmond. A victualler. *Inclose,*

20. I. *Edward Fitzgerald to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. His endeavours to have an interview with the Earl of Desmond.* *Jan.* 16, *Kilteynan.*

20. II. *Same to same. Complains of the abuse he met with at Clonmel.* *Jan.* 18, *Clonmel. Incloses,*

20. III. *Patrick Sherlok, Sheriff, to Mr. Fitzgerald. Sees he is dallied withal by Desmond. Desmond with M'-I-Brien Arra did meet with the Earl of Clanrycard, and all the Byrnes at Killaloe. He will fortify Castlemaine and Askeaton. Mr. Edward Butler*

1574.

rescued a prey taken by the White Knight's son, called Edmund Naoge Condowth Mahowne M'Morrogh of Kilbehin.
Jan. 17, *Tolemanie.*

20. IV. *Earl of Desmond to Lord Deputy and Council. Doubts not to prove all matters wherewith he hath charged their Honours. Will meet Mr. Fitzgerald at the borders of Clonmel.*
Jan. 9, *Dingle.*

20. V. *Same to Mr. Fitzgerald. Will meet him the last of January. Has sent instructions by Mr. Barnewall to the Lord Deputy to send Commissioners to put him in possession of his lands.* *Jan.* 9, *Dingle.*

Jan. 31 and Feb. 1. Dublin Castle.

21. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Mitigation of Burghley's sickness. Kerne under Kildare. A victualler. Ric. Sheeth. Earnest call for Ormond's speedy return. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council.* *Jan.* 31.

21. II. *E. Fitzgerald to Lord Deputy.* *Jan.* 16.

21. III. *Same to same.* *Jan.* 18.

21. IV. *P. Sherlok to Mr. Fitzgerald.* *Jan.* 17.

21. V. *Earl of Desmond to Lord Deputy and Council.* *Jan.* 9.

21. VI. *Same to Mr. Fitzgerald.* *Jan.* 9.

21. VII. *Mulrony O'Carroll to Francis Cosbie, Seneschal of the Queen's County. Earl of Desmond's messenger, after drinking much aqua vitæ, disclosed that his master had sent letters to O'Neill, Clanrycard, Hugh M'Shane, the O'Mores, and O'Conors, to resist all Englishmen and use themselves as evil as he.* 600 *Scots to aid the O'Conors in Offaly.* *Jan.* 8, *Modrenys.*

21. VIII. *Same to same. The great tempest and roaring waves of the Shannon prevented the meeting of Clanrycard and Desmond. Assurances of fidelity.* *Jan.* 21, *Modrenye.*

Jan. ?

22. Notes to be considered for the preservation of a people of war to be sent with the Earl of Essex, for subduing the north parts of Ireland, and inhabiting the same.

Jan. ?

23. Articles between the Earl of Essex and the Adventurers for settling Claneboy, the Route, and the Glynns, and the expulsion of the rebels.

Feb. 2.

24. Mr. Barnabe Goche to Burghley. His sea sickness and barbarous relief have brought him to the country disease. Report of Burghley's death lamented by the very adversaries. The ministers that came over, at the first touch of sickness and hard diet ran home again. Knockfergus is filthy, but with a little charge might be made handsome.

VOL. XLIV.

1574.

Feb. 5. Dublin Castle. 25. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Have received letters as to forces and money. Need of a victualler. Recent debts. Earl of Essex. Desmond's sensual disposition. Clanrycard's sons' pardon.

Feb. 5. Dublin Castle. 26. Lord Deputy to same. Defraying of the treasure. No private enmity with the Vice-Treasurer shall hinder the public service.

Feb. 5. Dublin. 27. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Despatch of Thomas Sackford. Sir Henry Radeclyff and Sir Humfrey Gylberte to come or send attorneys to their reckonings. Evil payment of patentees. Remedies.

[Feb. 5.] 28. Memorial for staying the leases of Sir Henry Radeclyff, viz., the commandry of Kilclogan (qy. Kilcolgan), co. Wexford, and the rectory of Balmadon.

Feb. 6. Dublin Castle. 29. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, for Thomas Moore Capt. Malbie's lieutenant, to have the estate of Robert Colley, slain last summer while defending the fort of Philipstown. Moore is to marry the widow, and have regard to the preferment of Colley's daughters.

Feb. 6. Dublin Castle. 30. Same to Burghley. Issue of money. His dealings with Fyton. Borrowed money. Prays to be discharged from Ireland.

Feb. 6. Dublin Castle. 31. Same to Francis Walsyngham, Esq., the Principal Secretary. Thanks for informing him that he will be able to justify his doings, should any jar fall out with Fyton. Issue of treasure. Recall. Deputy honours the Earl of Essex's person, and embraces his enterprise.

Feb. 8. Dublin Castle. 32. Same and Council to the Earl of Desmond. Order for preservation of peace while Her Majesty's resolution is expected. Commissioners.

Feb. 8. Drogheda. 33. Mr. William Norreys to Burghley, for such aid as may withstand the force of the rebels. Sickness hath hindered the enterprise. Earl of Essex praised.

Feb. 9. Drogheda. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Receives commission for the government of Ulster. Straightness for cess and carriages. Sorley Boy seeks peace. All Ulster seek peace for fear of more English forces. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

Feb. 9. Drogheda. 34. Same to Burghley. Ireland will assuredly grow to rebellion in most parts, if there be not good forces sent before April. These Irish Lords, who make their countries maintain 20,000 soldiers to war against the Queen when they list, should be made to pay the English soldiers.

VOL. XLIV.

1574.
Feb. 9 ? 35. Note of certain docquets under the hand of Jenyson, with warrants and prest bills, to be charged by certificate upon Fyton's account.

36. Draft of the above.

Feb. 10. Dublin Castle. 37. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Edward Fitzgerald's conference with the Earl of Desmond. Turlough Lynagh demands his urraghs. Hugh M'Shane and the Tooles he commands. O'Conors. Ormond's presence needed. Scots and galloglas entertained by Clanrycard's sons. Galway in hard case. Castle of Roscommon. Castle and bridge of Athlone kept by Capt. Collier. Earl of Essex to be maintained. Forces to be landed at Cork for subduing Connaught and Munster. *Inclose,*

37. I. *Articles of Instructions framed by the Lord Deputy and Council, to direct Mr. Edward Fitzgerald in his conference with Desmond.* 1573, *Dec.* 23, *Dublin Castle.*

37. II. *Seven new articles by Mr. Edward Fitzgerald, framed on the above.*

37. III. *Answer of the Earl of Desmond to the seven articles delivered to him by E. Fitzgerald, Esq., Lieutenant of Her Majesty's Pensioners.*

37. IV. *Declaration by Mr. Fitzgerald of the course he took with the Earl of Desmond, containing the undutiful speeches which he rejected.*

37. V. *Earl of Desmond's first answer to the articles delivered by Mr. Fitzgerald.*

37. VI. *Mr. Fitzgerald's reply to the Earl, rejecting the undutiful speeches and persuading the Earl to conform to a better answer.*

37. VII. *Justice Nic. Walshe to the Lord* [*Deputy*]. *Desmond's galloglas waste Limerick and Kerry. Mr. Figzerald. Intemperance of Desmond's answer to the articles. James Ne Ghelaghe and all earnest servitors to the Prince disliked by Desmond.* *Feb.* 7, *Cork.*

37. VIII. *Barnabe Dalie to same. The late Lord Deputy Sydney when he took Carrigalin from James Fitzmaurice committed it to Dalie's keeping for Sir Warhame Sentleger.* 25 *long double ladders prepared in Dromfynin woods. Desmond threatens to assault the castle and burn the country.* *Feb.* 8, *Castle of Carrigalin.*

Feb. 10. Dublin Castle. 38. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Treasure. The rebellion in Connaught last year being ill closed up, and the reduction of the garrison which ensued, have occasioned much evil. Forces and victuals required.

Feb. 10. Dublin Castle. 39. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Mr. Fitzgerald dealt both painfully and discreetly for reducing Desmond to conformity. Bourchier and Davells commended. Need that Desmond should in time be provided for.

VOL. XLIV.

1574.

Feb. 10. Dublin Castle. 40. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham in behalf of Kilkenny, the burgesses to have their charter renewed and their Sovereign made a Mayor.

Feb. 12. Westminster. 41. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, the Lord Chancellor, and others of Ireland. The rules and ordinances for the rents and revenues have been negligently and slenderly kept. *Sends,*

41. I. *The said orders, rules, &c., renewed under the Great Seal, with certain other orders very necessary for Her Majesty's better service.*

Feb. 13. Dublin. 42. Mr. Edward Fytzgarett [Fitzgerald] to Burghley. The Queen willed him to write to his sister or his wife on the state of the country. T. Lynagh, O'Conors, O'Mores, Hugh M'Shane, with the Byrnes and Tooles and Clanrycard's sons, have messengers with Desmond, and desire war. Desmond promised not to confer with any of them. Lord Deputy's discredit. *Incloses,*

42. I. *The Queen to E. Fitzgerald, Esq. Commission to commune with and counsel the Earl of Desmond to leave his evil course; and to threaten him with prosecution should he attempt rebellion.* 1573, *Nov.* 29, *Strand.*

42. II. *Nine articles of instruction by the Lord Deputy and Council to Mr. Fitzgerald.* *Dec.* 23.

42. III. *Seven new articles framed by Mr. Fitzgerald.*

42. IV. *Answer of the Earl of Desmond to the seven articles.*

42. V. *Course Mr. Fitzgerald took with the Earl of Desmond.*

42. VI. *Earl of Desmond's first answer rejected for the undutiful speeches therein used.*

42. VII. *Advice of Mr. Fitzgerald to the Earl of Desmond for putting his first answer in milder speeches.*

42. VIII. *Requests of the Earl of Desmond for establishing peace and quiet in his country.*

[Feb. 13.] 43. Copies of all the dealings and proceedings of Edward Fytzgerald, Esq., Lieutenant of Her Majesty's Gentlemen Pensioners, with the Earl of Desmond, to be delivered to the Queen's Majesty.

Feb. 13. Dublin. 44. Edward Fytzgarett to Burghley. The bearer, Mr. Davells, commended. Offers of Desmond's men to serve in the North under Essex. Desmond offers to give his securities to Essex. He has put away all his galloglas.

Feb. 13. Dublin. 45. Sir Peter Carew to same, in furtherance of the bearer, Henry Davells, who of long time has done very good service to Her Majesty.

Feb. 14. Dublin Castle. 46. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to same. Recommends the bearer Henry Davells, being now discharged of his captainry over the Kavanaghs and the House of Leighlin.

VOL. XLIV.

1574.

Feb. 14. Dublin Castle. 47. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham for the bearer, Edmund Leveret, to have a further interest in the office of Chamberlain in the Exchequer.

Feb. 17. Dublin Castle. 48. Same to Burghley. Scheme for taking up 4,000 or 5,000 pecks of wheat in Dublin, Drogheda, Naas, &c. 440*l.* taken of the bearer to be repaid. Treasure. Revenue. Desires power to re-enter upon the estates of those who do not pay their rents.

Feb. 18. Dublin. Same to the Privy Council. City of Waterford to be paid 250*l.* 10*s.* for victuals, and to have license to buy munition. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 25.]

Feb. 18. Dublin. 49. Mr. Barnabe Goche to Burghley. He has found in his weakness friendship at the hands of the Master of the Rolls, Capt. Horsey and Owen Moore. Disorder of the country. Essex determined to attack the enemy, though his number is very small and sickly. Goche's fever.

Feb. 18. Dublin. 50. Mr. Treasurer Fyton to same. Issue of treasure. Has forborne since September to pay himself. The death of his wife has disfurnished him of money. Slander against his brother of having put forth the treasure to interest while bringing it over. Captains Morgan and Acres arrived.

Feb. 19. 51. Reasons that may move the Queen to make the Earl of Essex Deputy of Ireland.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 52. Henry Colley to Burghley. The rebellious O'Conors have done all the harm they can do the English. The Earl of Kildare has protected most of the rebels, and for that service has had 1,800*l.* Kildare now sues for the seneschalship of the King's County and constableship of Philipstown.

Feb. 22. Dublin Castle. 53. Lord Deputy to same. Wearied with Mr. Treasurer's vainglorious humour. Prays to be recalled from his tabering.

Feb. 23. Chester. 54. Edw. Waterhous to same. Prays the soldiers now in readiness in Berkshire, Oxfordshire, Cheshire, and Lancashire, may be staid till the 20th of March for victuals. Prays they may be sent to Carlingford on account of the plague at Knockfergus.

Feb. 23. Chester. 55. Same to same. The prices of grain in Cheshire and Pembrokeshire. The provisions made.

Feb. 23. Dublin. 56. Nicholas White to same, in behalf of Captain Davells for his pay.

Feb. 25 & 26. Dublin. 57. Mr. Treasurer Fyton to same. His issuing of the treasure. *Incloses,*

57. 1. *Lord Deputy to Mr. Treasurer Fyton for* 400*l. English on his entertainment.* *Feb.* 24, *Dublin Castle.*

VOL. XLIV.

1574.

57. II. *Sir Edw. Fyton to Lord Deputy. Declines issuing money without Councillors' hands.* *Feb.* 25, *Dublin.*

Feb. 26. Dublin. 58. Earl of Essex to Burghley, as to the redemption of his manors of Fambridge and Malden in Essex, mortgaged to the Queen. Favour to the bearer Mr. Horsey.

Feb. 27. Dublin. 59. Same to same. Commends Captain Davells.

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 60. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Captains Morgan and Acres. Treasure. Kildare's service upon the O'Conors deferred. Essex proposes a journey of 12 days upon Turlough Lynagh. The Earl of Desmond has by proclamation put away his galloglas, but they still spoil. *Incloses,*

60. I. *Declaration of the issue and remain of the* 5,000*l. English which arrived Feb* 20.

60. II. *Justice Walshe to Lord Deputy. The treaty with Mr. Fitzgerald ill kept. Spoils committed on the Earl of Clancarr, M'-I-Brien Arra, Kilfeekil, and the Gowlen. Pickaxes and tools are being made in the Dingle.* *Feb.* 20, *Cork.*

60. III. *Thomas Arthur, Mayor of Limerick, to Justice Walshe. On the* 15*th there came* 300 *Scots and* 700 *galloglas, harquebusiers and kerne, and lay at Clanchollain. The country flyeth.* *Feb.* 17, *Limerick.*

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 61. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Fyton would not allow him his own entertainment on his own warrant. The country murmured against Kildare's intended service. Deputy's servants to have allowance for extraordinary delay at Court. *Incloses,*

61. I. *Declaration of issue of* 5,000*l.*

61. II. *Justice Walshe to Lord Deputy.* *Feb.* 20.

61. III. *Mayor of Limerick to Justice Walshe.* *Feb.* 17.

Feb. 28. Dublin Castle. 62. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Complains of the uncertainty of the winds, and prays that little time be lost in resolutions.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 63. Sir Edw. Fyton to Burghley. The issue of the 5,000*l.* notwithstanding the severe and precise order under Her Majesty's own hand.

Feb. 28. or Mar. 1. Dublin. 64. Francis Fyton to same. The cause of his long delay in bringing over former treasure. *Incloses,*

64. I. *Account of every day bestowed by Francis Fyton after his despatch from Court, Aug.* 10, *till arrival at Dublin, Oct.* 23. *Ship in which Mr. Henry Sydenham was lost.*

VOL. XLIV.

1574.
Feb. 65. Memoranda for Ireland in Burghley's hand. Whether the Deputy shall continue. Whether the Treasurer may be changed. Dungannon to be Tyrone. Chancellor. Chief Justices.

Feb. 66. Memorandum of letters sent into England by the Earl of Desmond, by his servant Nicholas Roche.

Feb. Edward Fitzgerald to the Earl of Desmond, with sober counsel. [*See* 22 *March.*]

VOL. XLV. 1574. MARCH—APRIL.

March 1. 1. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Lord Chancellor, to restore the Earl of Thomond to his possessions. A proviso added to the former grant. Thomond to have possession of the castles detained by the Earl of Desmond. *Inclosing,*

1. I. *Proviso to be put in the Earl of Thomond's patent.*

March 1. 2. The Queen to the Earl of Thomond. Has given directions that all his possessions shall be restored, and that the castles taken by the Earl of Desmond shall be recovered for him by the Lord Deputy. Permission for him to visit England.

March 1. Entries of the above. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 98., *and Warrant Book No.* 1. *p.* 1.]

March 2. Dublin Castle. 3. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Men clamour for 3,000*l.* for this half year's victualling. Fyton keeps back the revenue. Has served 15 years in Ireland, and grown therewith a beggar.

March 3. Clone. Earl of Desmond to Mr. Fitzgerald. Thanks him for having signified to the Queen and Council his dutiful behaviour. James Ne Gillaghe robs his poor tenants. [*See* 22 *Mar.*]

March 5. Youghal. Countess of Desmond to same. Bruit of a sudden invasion to overcome Desmond's country. Certain earnest with her husband to have an estate of inheritance of some of his lands. [*See* 22 *March* 1574.]

March 6. Cullacomb. 4. E. Tremayne to Burghley. Mr. Secretary Smith's misliking of Sir Peter Carew, for persuading Essex to encroach upon the Ardes, unfounded. Amity betwixt Lord Deputy and Essex. *Inclosing,*

4. I. *Sir Peter Carew to his cousin Edmund Tremayne. Ministering the sword and justice the only means of redress. Seneschal of*

1574. VOL. XLV.

Imokilly. Desmond's dealing with Mr. Fitzgerald. He has sent to Turlough Lynagh, the Conors, Hugh M'Shane, Rory Oge O'More, and other outlaws to stand firm. Earl of Clanrycard is wickedly bent. Hugh M'Shane's sons and Clandonnells spoil even to the gates of Dublin. Kildare. Essex. T. Lynagh. Davells much commended. Feb. 6, Dublin.

March 6. Chester. 5. Ed. Waterhouse to Burghley. The whole proportion of wheat and malt for 1,000 soldiers is in readiness at easy prices. Mr. Norris to view the bands. Shoes to pass for the garrisons duty free. Burghley's care for Essex.

March 6? 6. Memorandum of provisions made by Edward Waterhouse, to be sent to Knockfergus.

March 7. Drogheda. Earl of Essex to the Queen. To encourage the Adventurers. Claneboy will yield 6,000*l.* a year. Better the government of Ulster were restored to the Deputy, than he to have it with so straight a commission. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

March 8. Dundalk. 7. Same to the Lord Treasurer, the Lord Chamberlain, and the Earl of Leycester. Meeting at Castle Toome of Turlough Lynagh, Sir Brian M'Felim, and Sorley Boy. 1,600 Scots to be entertained. Essex having plotted a road against Turlough Lynagh, could obtain no assistance from the Lord Deputy and the English Pale. Prays to be disburthened of the government of Ulster. His offers to the Queen. Deputy gives out that he shall be discharged, *Incloses,*

7. I. *Plot of the intended journey upon T. Lynagh.*

March 8. 8. Essex's offers for surrendering his patent of Claneboy. Lord Deputy to undertake the war. Essex to have the Isle of M'Gee [Magee]. Extracts of letters of 7 and 8 March.

March 8. Dundalk. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Conspiration between T. Lynagh, Sir Brian, and Sorley Boy. Lord of Slane ready to assist Essex in the journey. Capt. Morgan has arrived. Adventurers to be bound to the enterprise. Essex makes offers. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

March 10. Youghal. 9. Earl of Desmond to Burghley. Promises to be loyal. Prays for a regrant of the manor of Dungarvan. He has forborne to distrain for rent. Delay of the Commissioners.

March 16. 10. Memorial of things to be considered for Ireland. Essex to be maintained. Sir John Perrot to recover Munster. Deputy to pacify Leinster and Connaught. A subsidy required. Desmond. Letters to Clancarr and others. Leix and Offaly. Earl of Clanrycard to cause his sons to submit.

March 16. Corke Castle. 11. Articles of truce between Essex and Turlough Lynagh. Turlough's son, Arthur, given as a hostage. Latin.

VOL. XLV.

1574.
March 17. 12. Note of money paid for Ireland causes, from Midsummer 1573 to 17 March 1573/4.

March 18. 13. Memorandum by Burghley. The Queen would that Ormond and Perrot should repair to the Deputy. Desmond. Essex. T. Lynagh. Earl of Kildare. Clanrycard.

March 20. Chester. 14. Ed. Waterhous to same. Ships to transport 300 soldiers with Mr. Morris. Victual sent to Carlingford and Knockfergus. Desires the stay of grain colourably sent to France and Spain.

March 20. Dublin. 15. Sir E. Fyton and Robert Dillon to same. Have returned from holding a sessions at Athlone. None resorted to them but the Bishops of Tuam and Clonfert. Necessity of a strong government in Ireland. *Incloses,*

15. I. *William Mullaly, Archbishop of Tuam, and Rowland de Burgh, Bishop of Clonfert, to Sir E. Fyton. Cannot pass through to Athlone on account of the number of Scots. Desire that a ship may be sent to Clonfert to bring them by water. Mar. 5, Kilconayll.*

March 22. 16. Lord Treasurer's computation of soldiers now in Ireland, 2,400 men.

March 22. Dublin. 17. Mr. Fitzgerald to the Countess of Desmond. The preparations mentioned, stayed upon some hope of the Earl's conformity. If Desmond will follow the worst counsel and eschew the best, he will meet his desert.

March 22. Dublin. 18. Same to the Earl of Desmond. Blames him for razing a castle in Kenry. To answer Mr. Bourchier's message wisely.

March 23. Ryghaw. 19. Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to the Queen. Relates the faithful services of his father, "Nellanus O'Neyll," against the Earl of Tyrone, Con, and Shane. Relates his own sufferings and services. Is thankful that the Earl of Essex is made Governor General of Ulster. Prays his petitions now sent may be granted. Has given his son as a hostage. Latin.

March 24. Dublin Castle. 20. Lord Deputy and Council to the same. Earl of Desmond has unjustly reported of the Deputy. Refutation of the charges. *Inclose,*

20. I. *Earl of Desmond to the Queen. Dec.* 13. *Extract.*

March 24. Dublin Castle. 21. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Excuse the mildness of their dealings with Desmond. Forces disposed. Scots provided for Munster stapled in Connaught. Just cause to turn over all the mischiefs from the sons to the Earl of Clanrycard. Clanrycard's practices with Turlough Lynagh and Sorley Boy. *Inclose,*

21. I. *Earl of Essex to the Lord Deputy and Council. The soldiers of Dundalk and the Newry unfurnished of all manner of victuals. He will make no composition, but such as shall be honourable. March 6, Drogheda.*

1574

VOL. XLV.

21. II. *Earl of Desmond to the Lord Deputy and Council. His meaning to maintain the public peace. Desires that indifferent commissioners may be appointed by the Council. His fervent wish to embrace Her Majesty's clemency.* *Feb.* 23, *Carrigrochan.*

21. III. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Desmond. Charge him to deliver to the possession of Capt. George Bourchier the castles of Ballymartyr, Castle Maigne, Castle Mange, the castles and pieces of Kenrie, and all other castles and pieces in Munster. And to render himself simply before the last of March.*
March 8, *Dublin Castle.*

21. IV. *Justice Walshe to the Lord Deputy and Council. Has proclaimed the peace with Desmond till Her Majesty's pleasure be known. Scots. Castletown. Desmond's purpose to raze all the Geraldines' castles but two. Preparations against Kilmallock.*
March 9, *Youghal.*

March 24. Dublin Castle. 22. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Has put himself abroad as occasion required. Want of martial councillors. Desires their Lordships' means to Her Majesty to think well of his service.

March. 23. Note of the Queen's charges and of the number of soldiers in Ireland.

March 25. Dublin Castle. 24. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Recommends the suits of the city of Waterford.

March 25. Dublin Castle. 25. Same to Burghley. Thanks for the advertisement that his service is not well interpreted. *Incloses,*

25. I. *Note of grain and provisions made upon receipt of the last treasure.* *March* 21.

25. II. *Note of extraordinary charges grown this last quarter.*
March 25.

March 25. Dublin Castle. 26. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. The Callough O'More's supplication. No grant from King Henry VIII. to him extant. Rejoices that Walsyngham can see into the imperfections of this unhappy government. Regrets that the fair words of rebels in their own causes are preferred before the dutiful advertisements of those, who, but for Her Majesty's service, have nothing to do with Ireland. *Incloses,*

26. I. *Note of grain and provisions made upon receipt of the last treasure.* *March* 21.

March 25. 27. Conference betwixt the books of musters, 25 March 1571, and the state of the garrisons, 25 March 1574, by Burghley.

Mar. 25. 28. Declaration of John Herbert, Constable of Castlemaine, as to the circumstances under which that castle was betrayed.

March 26. Dublin. 29. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, and Dean Garvey to Burghley in favour of the suits of Gregory Bodkin, factor of the desolate town of Athenry, for relief. The Earl and his sons intent on bringing Galway to the like state.

VOL. XLV.

1574.
[March 26.] 30. Petition of the poor inhabitants of Athenry to Queen Elizabeth, for a fee farm of 20*l.* per annum of Her Majesty's lands in Connaught, and for 20*l.* due to Gregory Bodkyne.

March 26. St. Catherine's. 31. Nicholas White to Burghley, in favour of the bearer Mr. Lumbarde and other agents of Waterford. They have been put to great trouble by requiring of them that which was contrary to their charters.

March 27. Dublin Castle. 32. Lord Deputy to same. Commends the bearer, Laurence Hammond.

March 27. Loghger. 33. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council in Ireland. Will give no further answers till the Queen's resolution is know. Castletown broken by Edmund Fitzdavie. Desmond encounters and overthrows the Earl of Clancarr.

March 27. Dublin. 34. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley, in favour of the suits of the bearer Bodkyn for Athenry. The Earl of Clanrycard hath had his two sons in bolts on private causes, but would not detain them for the Queen. They are now at liberty and have brought in 500 more Scots. There is no way to mend any part of Ireland but one, which is force and extremity.

March 27. Dublin. 35. Same to same. The bearer Edward White has assisted in gathering the notes for Connaught. He knows Spanish, and his religion was formerly well reported of. *Incloses,*

35. I. *The division of Connaught and Thomond as it is now bounded, with some notes of the nobility and gentlemen, with declaration of their countries and castles, and likewise of the bishopricks and present incumbents within the province of Connaught.* *March* 27.

March 28. Dublin. 36. Luke Dillon to Burghley. Connaught destroyed by Clanrycard and his ungracious sons. Munster. Hugh M'Shane and his mountain men are in greater bravery than ever. All Leinster except the Byrnes and Tooles are bent to rebel. Essex. The attempt to establish order and law is the cause of the present disorders in Ireland. The gates of mercy to be shut for a time. The bearer L. Hammond has suffered for his truth.

March 29. 37. Notes sent to the Earl of Essex, to be answered presently concerning the state of Ulster.

March 29. Greenwich. 38. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Her Majesty will proceed by a merciful means to reduce Desmond to obedience, unless he should obstinately refuse. Mr. Fitzgerald the meetest to be conferred with, for Desmond's business. Mr. Agard, Justice Walshe, and others, to be commissioned for ordering of that province. If Desmond tend to manifest rebellion, the Queen will employ her

1574. VOL. XLV.

forces. Ormond will be sent over. Thomond to be restored. Turlough Lynagh. Essex. Clanrycard's sons to be pardoned and to re-edify Athenry. Peter Lynche and Galway. Thomas Sackford, gent., appointed victualler. Edmund Harrolde and Limerick. Scarcity of provisions. Treasure. Answering the revenue. A quarterly advertisement of checks. *Inclosing,*

38. I. *Schedule of the forces in Ireland, with a rate for their employment on the frontiers, in the wards, &c. Leaving* 900 *to serve against Desmond.*

March 30. 39. The Queen to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Desmond. Clanrycard's sons. To show Turlough Lynagh that the Queen will give ear to his petitions, and determine some reasonable order. He to send over a messenger of his own with his offers. Disorders of Ireland attributable to Deputy's abiding at Dublin.

March 30. Greenwich. 40. Lords Burghley, Sussex, and Leicester, and Walsyngham to same. The Queen has a great misliking of the Government. Desire his justification and particular answer to such things as Her Majesty many times remembers to them, and which they cannot answer. *Inclose,*

40. I. *Schedule of certain things to be advertised to the Lord Deputy of Ireland that Her Majesty dislikes. Refusal of Desmond's offer to subscribe. So little regard to preserve Munster. Cosby continued in Leix. O'Mores and O'Conors. Expending the* 5,000*l.* *Disappointment of Essex's journey.* *March* 30.

March 30. 41. Draft of the above inclosure, by Burghley.

March 30. 42. The Queen to the Earl of Essex. Hearty thanks for divers letters. Esteem for his intolerable toil in Ireland. Accepts his offer of surrendering Claneboy. Will allow the pay of 600 foot and 100 horse. Will grant him the island of M'Gwyse [Magee Island]. Has appointed the Lord Deputy to join with him in the service. Secrecy. *Incloses,*

42. I. *Instructions for the Earl of Essex. Orders given to the Deputy to proceed with all the forces he can make against Turlough Lynagh now that his cattle is weak. Essex to expel the Scots and reduce Sir Brian M'Felim. Sir Thomas Smith. The Lord Deputy shall resume into his hands the government of Ulster.* *March* 30.

March 30. 43. Lords Burghley, Sussex, and Leycester to the Earl of Essex. The Queen's determination to revoke him, and lap up the matter with Turlough Lynagh and Sir Brian M'Felim. Essex's private letters to the said Lords made the change that Her Majesty yields to Essex's own requests. [*Minute.*]

March? 44. Memorandum by Burghley of sundry ways to be taken for Ireland. Essex. Ulster. Turlough Lynagh.

VOL. XLV.

1574. March. Paper headed, "What course is to be taken with Tirloughe Lenoughe upon consideration had of his petitions." To temporize with him till some order may be taken with the Earl of Desmond and the Earl of Clanrycard's sons. Ulster can never be reduced to conformity so long as Turlough Lynagh retains the title of O'Neill, and holds the dependency of the Urraghs. [*See Dom., Eliz., Vol. XLV., page* 96.]

[March.] 45. Memorial for the enterprise of Ulster in Burghley's hand.

[March.] 46. Note of the bands of horsemen and footmen in Ireland.

[March.] 47. Memorandum of the forces in Ireland, and of the means to be used to bring Desmond and other rebellious subjects to conformity.

[March.] 48. Petitions of Thomas Sackford for commission into Shropshire and Somersetshire to take up victuals, and for letters to the ports to pass with victuals to the garrisons in Ireland.

April 1. 49. Memorandum of Waterhouse's requests for supply at Knockfergus.

April 2. Drogheda. Earl of Essex to the Queen. Turlough Lynagh desires peace. Bruit of his revocation. Edward Fitzgerald to impart Essex's mind, and the state of Ireland. Building. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

April 2. Drogheda. Same to the Privy Council. Truce with Turlough Lynagh. His son a pledge with Essex. Mortality among the Ulster rebels. Sir Brian M'Felim emboldened by advertisements out of England. Earl of Clanrycard the worst subject in Ireland. War and fortification most necessary all this year. April 5. Turlough Lynagh's demands, and Essex's opinion. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

April 2. Drogheda. 50. Same to Burghley. Grief at his letter. Discouragement that Her Majesty will give over the enterprise of Ulster. Is sorry that they were joined by the undertakers, who ate the victuals without paying for it, and occupied the soldiers' lodgings. Dishonour of leaving off. Ireland has been misgoverned for private ends. Wishes to send his son to be brought up with Burghley's.

April 2. Drogheda. 51. Same to same; similar to the above, and sent by his cousin, Mr. Edward Fitzgerald.

April 2. Drogheda. 52. Same to same, for Mr. Waterhouse to make his present repair into Ireland; and Jennyson to take the reckonings.

April 2. Drogheda. 53. Mr. Barnabe Goche to same. His recovery. Outcries for want of pay, and evil victualling of soldiers. Evil thinking by the English of the Deputy. Ormond, Kildare, and his brother. *Incloses,*

53. I. *Order of the camps at the meeting of the Earl of Essex with Turlough Lynagh.*

1574. VOL. XLV.

April 2. Dublin. 54. J. Wingfeld, Master of the Ordnance, to Burghley, for supply of munition. Complains that smithy coal dust was mingled with some of the corn powder last sent.

April 4. Bealrohide. 55. Earl of Desmond to Earl of Essex. Has heard of his honourable dealings in Ulster. Small favour at Deputy's hands, and slackness of justice. His encounter with M'Carthy More. Seeks his interest with the Council in England. Promises.

April 3 & 6. Waterford. 56. James Sherloke, Mayor of Waterford, and others, to Burghley. Crave his furtherance of their suits to Her Majesty. James Fitzmaurice has spoiled the country in most lamentable manner. *Inclose,*

56. I. *James Fitzmaurice to the Mayor of Waterford, &c. Demands cess for* 900 *axes and* 30 *horsemen for four days.*
April 5, Monday, Kilure.

April 6. Drogheda. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. His revocation from Ireland will double Her Majesty's charges. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

[April 6.] Cadiz. 57. Thomas Colman to his brother-in-law. The great navy reported to go to Ireland. The English stayed but no hurt done to them. Richard Brown's license to traffic.

April 6. Drogheda. 58. Earl of Essex to Burghley, in favour of the Dean of Armagh for recompense.

April 7. Drogheda. 59. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to same. Lost all his goods in the rebellion of Shane O'Neill. Has no profit of his deanery. His continual service in the North. Prays payment of his concordatums.

April 7. Drogheda. 60. B. Goche to Burghley. The state of the country groweth worse and worse. Divers of the natural inhabitants forsake all, and run into England. Rebel strong. Soldier weary. Earl of Essex painful in the service of his country. Goche's father's debts. *Incloses,*

60. I. *A plot of Drogheda seated upon two hills, the haven passing betwixt them.*

60. II. *Counterfeit* [*portrait*] *of T. Lynagh, by Goche, rudely drawn but greatly resembling him.*

April 8. St. Katherine's, near Leixlip. 61. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley, by Mr. Edward Fitzgerald, concerning the Earl of Desmond.

April 9, Greenwich. 62. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Treasurer, for the dispensing of the treasure now sent by Edward Fyton.

April 9. 63. Examination of Dominick Meaghe, servant to Mr. John Herbert, Constable of Castlemaine, declaring the manner and parties of the betraying of that castle to the Earl of Desmond, and by whose intreaties he was spared at the gallows.

VOL. XLV.

1574.
April 9. 64. Note of docquets paid, whereof Vice-Treasurer Fyton to have warrant for allowance.

April 9. 65. A note of the garrison in Ireland, and how it is to be distributed and supplied.

April 15. Drogheda. 66. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. The Queen's alteration of her purpose to revoke him is good. Their Lordships mistake the meanings of his offers. Her Majesty's direction to the Deputy to remove the Earl of Essex from the government of Ulster, like to have marred all his enterprise. He desires the government. John Norris has arrived with 100 foot. Intended treaty with Sir Brian M'Felim. Turlough Lynagh. Deputy's help desired.

April 15. Drogheda. 67. Earl of Essex to Burghley. Much mischief would have followed to the whole State if he had been revoked. Whatever ill-willing adventurers have reported, the enterprise ought to be brought to good effect. Scots. Many of the English Pale willing to inhabit Claneboy. *Incloses,*

67. I. *Essex's answers to the questions sent to him in the end of March. Extent of Claneboy, &c. Value of the Bann. Store of hay. Husbandmen.*

April 15. Drogheda. 68. Earl of Essex to Walsyngham. Has not had from the Lord Deputy that countenance he should have had. Reasons not meet to be committed to letters. Sends home John Carye, one likely to make a good soldier, and deserving great commendation.

April 15. 69. Barnabe Goche to Burghley. T. Lynagh's double dealing. He passed the Blackwater with mind to entrap the young Baron of Dungannon, a valiant fellow. Essex goeth to-morrow against the rebels. Sir Brian has well manned his passes.

April 16. Dublin Castle. 70. Henry Fytzwyllyam to Burghley, to procure the Lord Keeper's speedy judgment in a cause between him and Sir J. Perrot, for a lease of the manor and granges of Scampton by Lincoln.

April 18. Dublin Castle. 71. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Earl of Desmond. Numbers of soldiers. Turlough Lynagh. Earl of Essex. Lynche's suit for the town of Galway. Thanks for a victualler. The cess for the Earl of Kildare's kerne never levied. Expenditure of the last treasure. Symcott's orders for Exchequer causes. Service of Offaly for Captain Edward Moore in place of Harry Colley, now aged. Colley to be of the Council. *Inclose,*

71. I. *Book of the estate of the army and garrisons on the* 15*th of April* 1574, *with the charge of the same for one month. April* 15.

April 18. Dublin Castle. 72. Lord Deputy to Lords Burghley, Sussex, and Leicester, and Mr. Walsyngham in answer to theirs of March 30, with his justification on the parts of his Government misliked by Her Majesty. His conduct with regard to Desmond. Wily conduct of the Countess.

1574. VOL. XLV.

Munster. Why he suffered Cosbie to remain in Leix. First rebellion of the O'Conors. Must have imprest allowed; his private revenue being cut off for his stalled debt. Earl of Essex imputes his ill success to the discovery of his enterprise against Turlough Lynagh. Auditor Jenyson.

April 18. Dublin Castle. 73. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Good meaning for Mr. Harvye to succeed Cosbie. Indentures of trust from Sir Henry Sydney in Queen Mary's time. Cannot write oftener for lack of wind. His goodwill to Essex and his enterprise. Bills for victualling. Defraying of the late treasure. Prays for revocation. [*While Burghley was sick, the affairs of Ireland were neglected and the government fell into difficulties.*]

April 18. Dublin Castle. 74. Same to Walsyngham. Cannot so easily forgive Fyton for procuring Her Majesty's displeasure, as for the touch at his life. Ready to be reconciled with Mr. Treasurer. His good inclination towards Essex.

April 19. Dublin Castle. 75. Same to the Privy Council. The Victualler to be despatched. Prays that his bills for victuals to the amount of 6,000*l.* Irish may be paid.

April 20. The Queen to . The captainship of Dungarvan to be granted to the bearer, Capt. Henry Davells. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., page 55.*]

April 20. Dublin Castle. 76. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Complains that some of the powder lately sent was mingled with smith's dust. Lead.

April 20. 77. Memorial by Burghley for the Government of Ireland. Desmond and Clanrycard. Deputy to invade Turlough Lynagh, and Essex the rebels in Claneboy. Her Majesty will not assent that Turlough Lynagh usurp the name of O'Neill, as Shane O'Neill did. Conditions on which Her Majesty will pardon him. Baron of Dungannon. All urraghs [euraghs] of the O'Neills shall be free.

April 21. Newry. 78. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Building. If Essex have not money presently he shall hardly do any good this summer. Cannot borrow any money. Belfast. Intends to build a town at Coleraine, and a bridge over the Bann. Reckoning.

April 21. Dublin. 79. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Has finished all the reckonings for these 14 years, except Sir Humfrey Gylberte, Sir George Stanley, and Sir H. Radeclyff's. Stanley's executors. Lord Deputy and the Treasurer. Arrearages. 10,000*l.* become desperate which might have been levied. Earl of Essex's account. Jenyson's clerks will forsake him for keeping them at such continual travel.

April 23. 80. A kind of grant made by the Earl of Desmond to James Fitzmaurice, of the castles of Glanecorybry, Tarybert, and Carigk poyle, for the time Kerrykuryhy shall remain in mortgage. In case Desmond miscarry Carrygpoyle shall be delivered to his ward, O'Conor Kerry's son. [*Orig.*]

VOL. XLV.

1574.
April 23. St. Sepulchre's. 81. A. Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. To know Her Majesty's pleasure before he confirm the Dean Elect of Christ Church, of Irish birth. Desires license to come into England, and to have a pardon of his debt to the Queen. *Incloses,*

81. I. *Decree of the President and Chapter of Christ's Church for a citation for election of a Dean, the 29th of March. With the reasons of the proceeding.*
March 20, *in the Chapter House of Christ's Church.*

April 25. Dublin Castle. 82. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Justice Dowdall sent to the Earl of Desmond in place of Mr. Fitzgerald. Bruits of Spaniards under Stucley. Desmond has sent into France for munition and powder. Earl of Clanrycard is appointed to appear before Deputy 30th April. *Incloses,*

82. I. *Mayor and others of Waterford to the Lord Deputy. Preparation of a fleet, in Andalusia, of Spaniards, Portuguese, and Flemings. Stucley threatening to come into Ireland with shipping.*

82. II. *Theobald Butler to the Mayor of Waterford. Earl of Desmond in the neighbourhood of Cahir with a great number of men. A greater assembly at Knockwonholly, three miles from Limerick. When they have gathered a month's victuals they will go to the hill of Tarah.* *April* 21, *Cahir.*

82. III. *Roger Winston to Lord Deputy. A ship from Cadiz reports that Stucley with his men and a fleet of* 100 *sail is coming to this part of Ireland.*

April 25. Dublin Castle. 83. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Assemblies made by the Earl of Desmond. Preparations in Spain. *Incloses,*

83. I. *Lord Deputy to the Privy Council.* *April* 25.

83. II. *Mayor of Waterford to the Lord Deputy.*

83. III. *Theobald Butler to the Mayor of Waterford.* *April* 21.

83. IV. *Roger Winston to Lord Deputy.*

April 26. Greenwich. 84. Certain of the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Have had consultation with Her Majesty upon Turlough Lynagh's petitions. Without rooting out or abating his strength, neither can the English Pale be in quiet, nor Ulster reduced to conformity. West parts. Essex. Check books. *Inclose,*

84. I. *Petitions of Turlough Lynagh sent by an express messenger to the Queen. With postils.* [*April* 26.]

84. II. *Opinion of certain of the Council as to what course is to be taken with Turlough Lynagh upon consideration of his petitions.* [*April* 26, *Greenwich.*]

April 26. Greenwich. 85. Certain of the Privy Council to the Earl of Essex. Her Majesty doth very well allow of his orderly and discreet dealing with Turlough Lynagh, &c. Essex and Deputy to have some speedy

1574. VOL. XLV.

conference for an exploit against Turlough Lynagh. Adventurers to send some to till the ground. Edward Waterhouse and the Auditor of Ireland to take his account.

April 27. Greenwich. 86. The Queen to Earl of Essex. The truce with Turlough Lynagh. Privy Council will certify him of the answer made to T. Lynagh's petitions.

April 27. Dublin Castle. 87. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. Desires to receive his entertainment by imprest or monthly. Merchants will rather hazard their money on the seas than lend to Deputy. Sir J. Perrot's Marseilles ship and goods.

April 27. Dublin Castle. 88. Same to Walsyngham. Favourable inclination to Symcott. Thanks for the extraordinary allowance to his men for their extraordinary attendance. Has given order for Sir J. Perrot's discharge of his presidency. Desmond. Discredits daily thrown upon Deputy thwart the success of his travel. Shall be obliged to sell his plate to buy meat. Spanish rumours.

April 29. 89. Ed. Waterhouse to Burghley. The mills at Knockfergus fail, and the storehouse cannot contain enough provisions. A water mill to be erected at the Abbey of Woodburn. Desires commission to take up carpenters, masons, millwrights, &c. for Essex. A provision for next winter. Private instructions to the Earl of Essex. Allowance. Desires grant of a fee for life.

April. 90. Proportion of munition to be sent to Ireland.

April? Cork. 91. Declaration of Henry Davyes, Sir Warhame Sentleger's man, of the state of the province of Munster, and the disorders of the Earl of Desmond. Pledges left in Cork by Perrot, forcibly demanded. Cess and tax upon Sir Warhame's tenants; and in Lord Barrymore's country. Cormack M'Teig. James I Nileaughe [Ne Gillaghe], a son of Lord Roche, besieged by Edmund Fitz David. Lord of the Decies preyed. Desmond's preparations, forces, ladders, spies, &c.

VOL. XLVI. 1574. MAY—JUNE.

May 2. Clonmel. 1. Justice Dowdall to the Lord Deputy. His letters to the Earl of Desmond not answered, nor the messengers returned. Roche, Desmond's servant, keeps Dowdall in hope that his master, Desmond, will come to Bealadreid within two days. Finds the country very quiet without spoil.

May 7. Dublin Castle. 2. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The bearer, Harry Fytzwyllyam, is going to abide in Lincolnshire. To be paid 300*l.* Sir H. Sydney's indentures of Scampton.

VOL. XLVI.

1574.
May 8. Dublin Castle. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Earl of Clanrycard will not assure that his sons shall be conformable. Imprest of his entertainment. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 25.] *Incloses,*

I. *Justice Dowdall to* [*Lord Deputy?*] *touching the Earls of Desmond and Clanrycard.* [*Ibidem.*]

II. *Letter from Cadiz to one in Dublin, containing Spanish advertisements.* [*Ibidem.*]

May 8. Dublin Castle. 3. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Bills for the year's victualling sent by Chichester. Prays the payment of all those accounts.

May 8. 4. Sir E. Fyton to same. Hopes the 5,000*l.* now come will not be so suddenly defrayed. John Pette paid. Horsey, Apsley, &c.

May 8. Camp near Belfast. 5. Sir Brian M'Felim to the Queen. Is ashamed to show his face in the presence of true subjects. Has thrown himself on Her Majesty's mercy. Submission to Essex. Renounces his title to his lands. Requests to be farmer of Claneboy for a year. Refers to the bearer William Morgan. Intends to wait upon the Earl of Essex into England. [*Original, signed with a mark.*]

May 8. The conditions whereupon Sir Brian M'Felim's pledges are delivered to the Earl of Essex. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCVII., page* 7.]

May 9. Dublin. 6. Sir E. Fyton to Burghley. The Lord Deputy required his bill for 2,000*l.* in exchange for victualling bills to that amount. Fyton yielded for the sake of quiet, but desires Burghley's letters on the subject.

May 12. Dublin Castle. 7. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The bearer, H. Colley, to be of the Council, and to have consideration for his service past.

May 12. Dublin Castle. 8. Same to Burghley. Colley's commendable government in the seneschalship of King's County.

May 12. Dublin Castle. 9. Same to same. Commends Mr. Nicholas Harbart, the bearer.

May 13. Camp near Belfast. 10. Earl of Essex to the Queen. His journey accompanied by Morgan and Acres, April 20. Encamped at Kells the 26th. Sir Brian M'Felim accompanied with Scots. Skirmish and parley with him. His deceit and subsequent submission with great appearance of repentance and promise of amendment. His land let to him for 15,000 beeves for the first year. The Queen to use the lands from Belfast to Olderfleet. The 200 soldiers from Cheshire and Lancashire too simple for labourers. Moore's and Deering's bands disappoint the day and mutiny. The taking away the government of Ulster from Essex did great hurt. Accompanied by Dungannon against Sir Brian. Bearer Morgan and Captain Malbie much commended.

May 13. Camp near Belfast. 11. Same to same. For a pardon to be sent over to Sir Brian M'Felim.

VOL. XLVI.

1574.

May 13. Camp near Belfast. 12. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Journey against Sir Brian M'Felim. He is proclaimed traitor and 200*l.* offered for his head. Lack of carriage for victuals. Sir Brian confesseth Claneboy to appertain to the Queen. Essex intends a journey upon the Scots and will be accompanied by Sir Brian. Sir Brian promises to build Belfast as if for himself and then deliver it to the Queen's use.

May 13. Camp near Belfast. 13. Same to Burghley. The sickness at Carrickfergus carried off 15 and 20 a day. Has kept the 200 men that he carried thence, in the English Pale to his great charges. Her Majesty's intention to call him home ten times more grievous than all the former miseries. The bearer Morgan to be knighted.

May 13. Camp near Belfast. 14. Same to Mr. Francis Walsyngham. Complains that men were not sent to supply the place of those who died. Stay of the Berwick soldiers. No likelihood of Desmond's submission.

May 14. Belfast. 15. Mr. Edward Barkley to Burghley. Sir Brian hath put in his pledge to gain time till our victual is spent. No wool on the sheep to make mantles; no flax; no credit nor traffic but with the Scots. Hopes Burghley has defended him from the fault of losing Ballymartyr, imputed by Sir John Perrot.

May 15. Camp by Belfast. 16. Barnaby Goche to same. The loss of two or three men amazed the rebel. Sir Brian M'Felim might well have kept his people out of our hands this summer. Captain Malbie's discreet dealing commended.

May 16. Knockfergus. 17. Earl of Essex to same. Question made of his title to a manor delivered to Her Majesty for his debts. Intreats Burghley's protection.

May 17. 18. Plot for the Reformation of Claneboy and the North of Ireland, by accepting the offer made by five of the Lords of the Council to supply the place of the shrinking adventurers.

May 17. 19. Copy of the above.

May 18. 20. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Allows that Desmond should submit himself in England. If he remain obstinate he is to be prosecuted immediately. Viscounts Rosse, Barry and others cautioned not to repair unto Desmond. [*Minute. Mem., Deputy answers this as of May* 16, *see June* 2; *but as* 18 *in letter to Desmond of June* 1, *copy.*]

May 18. Copy of the above. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 56.]

May 18. 21. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Horrible outrages committed by a brother of Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick upon the Earl of Ormond's tenants to be severely punished. Ormond with 200 English to repress the O'Mores and O'Conors now committing outrages even to the gates of Dublin.

May 18. Copy of the above. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 54.]

VOL. XLVI.

1574.
May 18? 22. Names of malefactors that have committed horrible murders, burned villages, &c., maintained by Sir Barnaby in Ossory, and by O'Carroll, including the Gilly Duff O'Kennedy.

May 18. Dublin. 23. N. White to Burghley. This grave man Mr. Harry Colley always ruled by law and justice.

May 18. Dublin. 24. Auditor Jenyson to same. Has finished the accounts of Sir W. Fytzwylliam for the Treasurer's office ready to declare to the Commissioners. Orders sent over by John Symcott for taking forfeitures. Malbie and others overpaid. Might above 4,000*l.* in Her Majesty's debt.

May 19. to the Deputy. To signify to certain noblemen of Munster Her Majesty's displeasure at their being with the Earl of Desmond, considering the manner of his departure from Dublin, contemptuous behaviour, &c. Has procured a warrant for the 5,000*l.* employed in victuals. Deputy's sound proceedings towards Essex. [*Copy. On same paper with* 1579, *July* 28, *where see it.*]

May 20. 25. Notes of such things as the Lord Deputy is to be answered in, mentioned in his letters during April.

May 20. Waterford. 26. H. Acworthe to Burghley. Desmond follows the counsel of James Fitzmaurice, the Seneschal of Martyrstown? [Martiston], and Rory M'Shane. Desmond has imprisoned Sir Thomas of Desmond's lady and banished him. Intention to maintain the Brehon Law. Lenity has made rebellion an occupation. Desperate Irishmen not to be reclaimed by lenity. Praise of Bellyngham and Sydney. Munster prays for a Perrot or a Gylberte, two worthy knights.

May 20. 27. Note of 35,259*l.* 6*s.* 8½*d.* paid since 1573, May 20, for Ireland causes, by the four Tellers.

May 21. Dublin. 28. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Certain money to be charged upon the Lord Deputy's account. Has received direction of the Lord Deputy for taking the Earl of Essex's accounts. Prays for warrant and directions.

May 25. Dublin. 29. L. Dillon to same. Mischief in so many places, and the Lord Deputy so ill assisted in civil or martial causes, that the State is likely to grow worse. Colley's great losses and integrity.

May 29. Dublin. 30. Sir Edw. Fyton to same. Commends the bearer George Hunt, Lieutenant to the late Capt. Wm. Basnet. A tall man whom Fyton saw take wounds very valiantly in Connaught.

May 29? 31. Petition of George Hunte to the Privy Council. His 35 years' service, wounds, and maims. Prays for a pension or a charge of service with entertainment.

May 29. [In England.] 32. W. Herlle's collections of John Corbyn's speech touching Ireland and the Earl of Desmond. He saw the Earl in the field with M'Maurice, Sir John of Desmond, James Fitzmaurice,

1574. VOL. XLVI.

M'Carthy Reagh, and above 3,000 men. Desmond's preparation is 20,000 men, and 38 galleys. They intend to use all the cruelty and torments they may towards the Queen's friends. To scale Kilmallock and take Cork. To purge the country as well of the name of England, as of the people. M'Carthy More. Desmond will fortify Valentia and put it in the hands of the foreigner.

May 31. Dublin. 33. Sir Edw. Fyton to Burghley. Has taken Capt. Colleys' warrants, bills and docquet, and delivered to him his bill.

May 31. Dublin. 34. Same to same. The satisfaction of Mr. Davells and others.

May. 35. Notes by Burghley as to Desmond, Clanrycard, and Turlough Lynagh.

May. 36. Burghley and others to the Earl of Essex, in answer to his of April 15. Explain that they had not mistaken his meaning and offers. [*Draft in Burghley's hand.*]

May. 37. Copy of part of the above.

May. 38. Mr. Garret [Fitzgerald]'s information for the Earl of Kildare. Malicious report that the Earl might withstand the traitorous attempts of the Conors, Mores, Byrnes, and Tooles. His captainships, risings out, coin, and livery being taken away, he has only household servants, while those rebels number 1,200 in arms. Proffered services.

June 1. 39. Memorial for Ireland by Burghley.

June 2. Dublin Castle. 40. Lord Deputy to the Queen. Desmond. By advice of the Council he forbears to signify to the Lords of Munster Her Majesty's misliking of their repair to Desmond.

June 2. Dublin Castle. 41. Same to the Privy Council. Little hope of Desmond. He has gone over the mountains against the Earl of Clancarr. Spanish preparations. Essex. Clanrycard's sons protected for six months. H. Colley. Edward Moore has made a likely beginning against the O'Conors. Thanks for his imprest and the 5,000*l.* for victual. Sackford. *Incloses,*

41. I. *Lord Deputy and Council to Earl of Desmond. Signify Her Majesty's pleasure by Justice Dowdall.*
April 17, *Dublin Castle.*

41. II. *Instructions to James Dowdall, Esq., to deal with the Earl of Desmond.* *April* 17, *Dublin.*

41. III. *Earl of Desmond to Lord Deputy and Council. Desires that Sir E. Fyton and Mr. Agarde may be sent as pledges during his repair to Dublin.* *May* 8. *Bealdrohid.*

41. IV. *Same to Justice James Dowdall. A protection desired. The place of meeting to be Kilkenny or Leighlin.*

VOL. XLVI.

1574.

41. V. *Lord Deputy and Council to Earl of Desmond. Fyton and Agarde cannot be sent as hostages. Send protection. Require Fox to be punished for spoiling Capt. Bourchier's man, and the money restored.* *May* 12, *Dublin Castle.*

41. VI. *Earl of Desmond to the Lord Deputy. Thanks for his willingness to bestow his friendship upon him. Cannot make present answer till he have consulted the Lords of the country. Promises a determinate answer by the pursuivant.* *May* 17, *Robertstowne.*

41. VII. *Same to same. Has taken Capt. Bourchier and his men, for beginning a stir in his country.* *May* 14, *Robertstowne.*

41. VIII. *Lord Deputy and Council to Earl of Desmond. Why Captain Bourchier was sent down. Require that he may be dismissed, with his company and furniture, and James Fitzmaurice punished.* *May* 18, *Dublin Castle.*

41. IX. *Same to same. To certify whether he will go over to England or no, and by what time he will be embarked.* *June* 1, *Dublin Castle.*

41. X. *Piers Walshe to same. The Deputy ready to serve him. Though James Fitzmaurice did keep out so long, he had nothing to lose. Desires a safe conduct.* *May* 20, *the Hospital.*

41. XI. *Morishe Shaghne to Piers Walshe. Desmond doth stay the pursuivant to have the advice of Sir John of Desmond and Sir James Fitzgerald. Cannot say that Desmond will go without hostages.* *May* 24, *The Island.*

41. XII. *Docquet of the forces to be led into the field against the Earl of Desmond. Victualler and money.* *June* 2.

41. XIII. *Information by Thomas Colman. Preparation of ships and troops in Spain and Portugal. An English galley-slave written to by Stucley, to know if he had been on the coast of Ireland.*

June 2. Dublin Castle. 42. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Thanks for the order for his entertainment. Desires the money for the victualling may be despatched. Fears Sackford has no stock. The Treasurer Fyton. Desmond traitorously infected with foreign practices or his own immoderate ambition.

June 2. Dublin Castle. 43. Same to the Privy Council, in favour of the bearer Anthony Colcloght to have the fee farm of the dissolved monastery of Tintern, &c., in recompense for his right to St. Molins or the Barony of Timolin, which Brian M'Cahir a late reclaimed rebel keepeth from him.

[June 2.] 44. Petition of Anthony Colcloght of Tintern in the county of Wexford, Esq., to same, for Her Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy to put him in possession of Timolin, or else to grant him the fee farm of Tintern and residue of the lands.

1574. VOL. XLVI.

June 2. Dublin Castle. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Order to stay Captain Malbie's impresting, till the strangers be satisfied for their wools. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 25.]

June 2. Tallagh. 45. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. Commends the bearer Mr. Henry Colley.

June 2. Dublin. 46. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to same. His dealing with the Lord Deputy. Different interpretations of the amount of imprest to the Lord Deputy. The Council's heavy letters to Fyton. *Incloses,*

46. I. *Sir Edw. Fyton to the Privy Council. Exculpates himself from the charges laid against him by the Lord Deputy, of refusing martial service in Munster.* *May, Dublin.*

June 2. Cork. 47. Thomas Sackford to Burghley. His arrival at Cork with victual, April 24. Earl of Desmond mindeth not to be a good subject. Has delivered articles of information to the bearer James Brincklowe of the evil state of that Earl. Fears to write the truth. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Captain Robert Holmes to Tho. Sackford. Is glad that he has victuals. Prays some may be sent while the Earl of Desmond and Dowdall are parleying. Trusts to fare the better for his being chief victualler. Capt. Bourchier's man coming to them from Dublin with money, spoiled of all he had.*

May 2, Kilmallock.

47. II. *Same to same. Distress for provisions. Being about to depart he obtained a supply for 20l., which he begs Sackford to pay to Arthur Skiddy on sight hereof. His captain is closely kept and not suffered to speak to a friend.* *May 27, Kilmallock.*

June 2. Dublin. 48. J. Wingfeld, Master of the Ordnance, to Burghley. Relates his 40 years' service. Laments to be discharged, unheard and condemned as unworthy to live. Flies to Burghley in aid of his innocency.

June 2. 49. Memorandum of the contribution of adventurers to Claneboy. Proportions of men, rent and land.

June 3. 50. Petition of John Barnys of the Desert, Queen's County, to the Privy Council. Prays for the continuance of his pension in consideration of his great losses by the rebels, and his charges in building a castle.

June 4. Dublin. 51. John Symcott to Burghley. Proceedings as to the publication of the Book of Orders for the Reformation of Her Majesty's Exchequer. Dislike of these country judges to the orders. Good effect of the same on the revenue. Capt. Bourchier taken.

June 4. Maynooth. Earl of Kildare to the Privy Council, touching Paterson and Guise. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 25.]

June 5. Dublin. 52. Earl of Essex to Earl of Desmond. Entreats that his cousin George Bourchier may be released. Remonstrates against Desmond's following evil counsel.

VOL. XLVI.

1574.
June 5. Dublin. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to the Privy Council for some order to be taken by their Lordships concerning decayed goods of the ship of Marseilles. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 25.] *Incloses,*

1. *Two books of the lading of the ship.* [*Ibidem.*]

June 6. Westchester. 53. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Colley is a good servitor. Earl of Desmond handles Capt. Bourchier cruelly. Prays for warrant for the lease of St. Mary Abbey. The bearer Rothe will solicit Ormond's causes. Davells to be despatched.

June 10. Dublin Castle. 54. Lord Deputy to the Queen. Essex had a purpose to come over, but is stayed. Simon Barnewall sent to Desmond. Deputy will enter into actual service against Desmond by July 2. 600*l.* lent to Essex to cut passes from Newry to Belfast. Connaught in a good way of pacification. Pardon for Clanrycard's sons. Edward Moore has chased the O'Conors from the King's County.

June 10. Dublin Castle. 55. Same to Burghley. Earl of Desmond. Practices to discredit Deputy for the sake of obtaining the Government. Prays to be revoked. Will be favourable to Ormond. Causes betwixt his people and Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick.

June 10. Waterford. 56. Nicholas Walshe to same. Spoils, murders, robberies, &c., by the Earl of Desmond. Need of justice. *Incloses,*

56. 1. *Note of disorders of the Earl of Desmond since his conference with Mr. Garrett* [*Edward Fitzgerald*]. *Threatens the Sheriff of Limerick County. Pickaxes and tools brought to Askeaton. The controversies of the Geraldines to be discussed by his brehons.*

June 10. Dublin. 57. Earl of Essex to Earl of Desmond. Earnest persuasion to come in and submit to the Lord Deputy, or to go over into England at once.

June 10. Dublin. 58. Same to Turlough Lynagh. Calls upon him to observe the conditions entered into at the Ban. His intention of going to England for a month deferred. He will send a gentleman to follow his causes. Latin.

June 13. Dublin. Same to the Queen. He is comforted by Her Majesty's acceptation of his service. Answer to doubts. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

June 13. 59. Petition of Capt. Henry Colley of Carbery to the Privy Council. Desires a grant of the seneschalship of King's County and Bermingham's country to him and his son George jointly. Desires the fee simple of lands near Carbery and Edenderry, alias Colleystonne. The daughter and lands of his nephew Robert Colley, who was slain the 5 July 1573. Also soldiers to be considered.

June 13. 60. Notes to be considered. Sir William Drury's service. The invasion and proclaiming of Desmond. Clanrycard's sons to be pardoned. Sackford. Earl of Essex's enterprise.

VOL. XLVI.

1574.

June 14. Dublin. 61. Earl of Essex to the Lords Treasurer, Chamberlain, Leicester, and Secretary Walsyngham. Consents to remain at the Newry during the service against Desmond. Capt. Malbie reports a quarrel between Sir Brian M'Felim and the Scots. Marriage between the Baron and O'Donnell's daughter. T. Lynagh to be attacked. A letter to comfort O'Donnell, and a pension to his trusty counsellor Owen M'Toole O'Gallagher.

June 14. Dublin. 62. Same to Burghley. Turlough Lynagh's threatening letters the chief cause of Essex's stay. Hard case of the Lord Deputy in having precise commandment from Her Majesty to make war on Desmond, which he is far unable to do. Meeting between the chief of the O'Conors and Edward Moore. Question whether Her Majesty will have the people of Ulster to inhabit there for rent or extirpate them and plant other. Peculation of Governors. Lord Chamberlain Sussex and the present Deputy exculpated. Desires resolution whether he shall keep the government of Ulster.

June 14. Dublin. Same to the Privy Council. Journey to the Ban. Turlough Lynagh refuses to speak with Essex, pretending fear of the English Captains, who advised Dungannon to murder him. Turlough Lynagh's interview and petitions. O'Donnell ventureth in a small boat to come to the Earl. Sir Brian M'Felim's eldest and another son pledges with Essex. To satisfy Her Majesty's doubting by writing letters will be loss of time. Sorley Boy's messages and offers. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

June 14. Dublin. 63. Same to Walsyngham. Good effects of Walsyngham's friendship. Would be glad of certain resolutions. Desires a warrant for the Auditor.

June 14. Dublin. 64. Edward Waterhous to same. The world thinketh Essex of small credit, not being of the Council. Stealths committed at Kilmainham. Earl of Clanrycard's sons have refused their pardon. Advice that the Deputy should be revoked. If he break into war with Desmond all Munster and Connaught will rebel. Desires a buck for his host Fisher at Canterbury.

June 15. Greenwich. 65. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Esteems her honour very much wounded by the proceedings with Desmond. Deputy to proceed against him with the forces he has without attending further answer. Sir William Drury sent as a martial councillor with great praise.

June 15. Dublin. 66. John Symcott, Second Remembrancer, to Burghley. Want of a third Baron of the Exchequer of English birth. The new Book of Orders undutifully called Symcott's. Mr. Gerrard, Mr. Bell, and Mr. Bassenett talked of as judges. Desmond's obstinacy groweth by too much courtesy and gentle intreaty. The Irish are grieved that Symcott or any English should live by them. Desires increase of his fee.

VOL. XLVI.

1574.

June 16. Dublin. 67. Sir Edw. Fyton to Burghley for payment of the bearer William Jewett, merchant. *Incloses,*

67. I. *Declaration of money issued out of* 5,000*l. brought over* *April* 24. *June* 15.

June 17. Dublin. 68. Earl of Essex to Lords Burghley, Sussex, Leicester, and Secretary Walsyngham. In consequence of former letters from Desmond, he has now undertaken to go and decipher him.

June 20. Greenwich. 69. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. To proceed into Munster against Desmond. Cork and Kinsale to be protected. Earl of Bedford and President of Wales have 2,000 men in readiness for Ireland in case of invasion. Clanrycard's sons to be pardoned. Sackford at great pains in the victualling. [*Draft.*]

June 20 Dublin Castle. 70. Lord Deputy and Earl of Essex to Burghley, Sussex, Leicester, and Walsyngham. Essex, at the request of the whole Council, undertakes to deal with Desmond. Turlough Lynagh's messenger to be despatched with reference to Deputy and Essex for answer to his petitions. Those who live under Turlough Lynagh seek to Essex daily, and would gladly be rid of him and pay rent.

June 20. Dublin Castle. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Barnewall. Essex hath good hope to draw Desmond to a conference. Four hundred Englishmen to be sent to fill up the bands. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 25.]

June 20. Dublin Castle. 71. Same to Burghley. Essex's service in Munster would have been more timely when the occasions were first offered. The garrison to be renewed with English native soldiers. *Incloses,*

71. I. *Certificate of the Master of the Ordnance, of munition delivered and answered since his entry,* 14 *Sept.* 1558. 1574, *May* 20.

71. II. *Note of powder and munitions remaining in the store-house.* *April* 2.

June 20. Dublin. 72. Sir Edw. Fyton to Burghley. Has accomplished Burghley's pleasure for Waterford. His private quarrel with the Lord Deputy has been no let to public service. *Incloses,*

72. I. *Note of ready money delivered to the Lord Deputy.* *June* 1.

June 20. Lough Gurr. 73. Earl of Desmond to Earl of Essex. Is determined to follow his advice and commit himself wholly unto him. Will meet him at Kilmacthomas the 1st of July.

June 24. Dublin. 74. Earl of Essex to Burghley. Received by Waterhouse a note of provisions which Sir Thomas Smith alleges to have been sent with his son into the Ardes. Cannot learn of the tenth part.

June 28. Dublin. 75. Mr. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to same. Has satisfied the inhabitants of Waterford with receipt of their bills.

June. 76. Mr. Thomas Sackford to [same]. Evil doings of Desmond during the truce concluded with Justice Dowdall in May. Captain

1574. VOL. XLVI.

Bourchier. Wheat sent to relieve Kilmallock spoiled by Edmund M'Rudderie, the White Knight's son.

June. 77. Concordatums and extraordinary allowances for one quarter, ending 25th June and to the last of June.

June? 78. The Queen to Auditor Jenyson. Warrant to pass the Earl of Essex's accounts. [*Minute.*]

June? 79. Notes by Burghley on Henry Colley's request. Also suits of Richard Pepper, Anthony Colcloght, &c.

June? 80. Petition of Richard Pepper, of Balreynet in Bermingham's country, to the Privy Council, for the fee farm of the castle of Ballereynet and 60 acres, and for satisfaction to the assignees of Edmund M'Alexander, deceased, who had the reversion of the same.

June? 81. Petition of Captain Pers to the Queen, for recompense for the constableship of Knockfergus, for his house, and for the diet of Seneschal of Claneboy for four years, for remission of 200*l.* and the fee farm of the abbey of Tristernagh in Westmeath.

VOL. XLVII. 1574. JULY—SEPTEMBER.

July 3. Dublin Castle. 1. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick. The Earl of Ormond's endeavours to reduce good order thwarted by Fitzpatrick. To apprehend the spoilers of William O'Brohe and Lieghmokevog. Sir Barnaby to come to Dublin to answer. [*Copy, certified by the Sovereign of Kilkenny, &c.*]

July 7. Earl of Desmond's submission before the Lord Deputy and Council. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., page* 84.]

July 8. Articles propounded to the Earl of Desmond, and his answers. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., page* 86.]

July 10. Dublin. 2. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Desmond after his coming undutifully refused to perform Her Majesty's pleasure. He is to return to be proclaimed and prosecuted as a traitor. Sir John of Desmond and James Fitzmaurice offer to serve the Queen. Ormond desires to receive them.

July 10. Dublin. 3. Earl of Essex to the Lords. Interview with Desmond, and conference in presence of the Countess of Desmond and Earl of Kildare. Release of Captain Bourchier. War concluded against Desmond unseasonably. General revolt of Ulster expected. Essex and Kildare bound to safe-conduct Desmond to his country. *Incloses,*

3. I. *Articles by the Lord Deputy and Council delivered to the Earl of Desmond. With the Earl's answers.* *July* 8.

VOL. XLVII.

1574.
July 10. Dublin. 4. Earl of Essex to Burghley. His losses of victual great and transportation very chargeable. The bearer Mr. Goage has both a mind and a body meet for arms. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Articles covenanted between the Earl of Essex and Francis Laney, gent., for victualling* 1,000 *men in Carrickfergus, Belfast, Coleraine, Glenarm, Dunluce, Olderfleet, &c.* *June* 28.

July 10. St. Paul's Church Yard. 5. Robert Pavy to Paul Green. Sir Henry Sydney is to land at Cork. He will come with as great honour as ever Deputy came to Ireland. [*Extract.*]

July 10. 6. Similar extract.

July 11. Windsor. 7. Lords of the Council to the Earl of Essex. His enterprise in Ulster most necessary to be continued. Hope Desmond will be brought to conformity. Adventurers to inhabit Claneboy next spring. Garrison to fortify Belfast. Sir Brian's aid therein to be used. Turlough Lynagh's petitions. To temporize with Sorley Boy and the Scots. Waterhouse and victuals.

July 11. Dublin Castle. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Desmond's answers at Dublin. His treason and rebellion fully discovered. Ormond despatched to the frontiers. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 25.]

July 11. Dublin Castle. 8. Same to the Privy Council. Desmond's submission and refusal of the articles. Earls of Essex and Kildare have earnestly travailed to bring him to conformity. Arrangements for taking the field against him. Earl of Ormond's costly preparations. Captains Collier and Morgan sent into Munster. *Inclose,*

8. I. *Articles propounded to the Earl of Desmond, and his answers.* *July* 8.

July 11. Dublin Castle. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. If Her Majesty's honour be wounded in proceeding no sooner by force against Desmond, he will seek to heal it with the venture of his life against him. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 25.]

July 12. Note of business propounded in the Privy Council, relating to Ireland. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XCVII., No.* 33.]

July 12. Dublin Castle. 9. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley. Doubts the dealings for his revocation. Desmond's obstinate refusal of the offers and intreaties of Kildare and Essex. Sir John of Desmond to be drawn from him by liberal consideration. His diets while Lord Justice claimed. Harry Colley. Void states in Leix and Offaly.

July 12. Dublin Castle. 10. Same to Walsyngham. The last despatch was bitter indeed: hopes his answers will qualify the bitterness. Desires the change of officers in his time.

July 13. Windsor Castle. 11. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. To grant commission and authority to the Earl of Essex, to compound with the Irish of Ulster for taking their lands of the Queen upon certain rents.

1574. VOL. XLVII.

July 13. Windsor. 12. The Queen to the Earl of Essex. Commends him for alluring the rude Irish to civility by his discretion rather than the shedding of blood. To be answered by the Council touching T. Lynagh, O'Donnell, &c.

July 14. Dublin. 13. N. White, Master of the Rolls to Burghley. Complains of crosses from the Lord Keeper, Archbishop Loftus, and desires a Chancellor may be appointed. His letters to Mr. Secretary Smith intercepted and detained by the Lord Keeper.

July 14. Dublin. 14. Auditor Jenyson to same. Proceedings as to the Lord Deputy's long account. Earl of Essex. Requests to have the books done by Sir N. Arnold and Wm. Bermyngham. Gift of the country.

July 15. Dublin. 15. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to same. Desires a new supply of treasure.

July 16. Kilkenny. 16. Earl of Ormond to same. Earl of Desmond yields to no reason. Ormond showed him how his house would be overthrown for ever. The report that Piers Butler would not come to the Deputy false. Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick has burned two of his chief houses as a welcome. Clanrycard a faithful subject. Is glad of Her Majesty's pardon. Piers Grace joined with Desmond much dreaded. News from Spain.

July 16. Dublin. 17. Edward Barkley to same. To pay 300*l.* which he had borrowed of the Lord Barkley.

July 16. Waterford. 18. Examination of Robert Wise, merchant. The manner of his escape from Bilboa. Morish Rieughe, the pretended Archbishop of Cashel, ready to go with the fleet. Stores fit for service in Ireland. The priest, Sir Simon Connell, endeavours to engage pilots. [*Copy, certified by James Sherloke the Mayor.*]

July 16. Waterford. 19. J. Sherloke, Mayor, to [the Lord Deputy]. Present arrival of news from Biscay.

July 16. Waterford. 20. Examination of Robert Wise, merchant. [*Another copy of No.* 18.]

Bilboa. 21. Leonard Fidalgo to Lewis Braze. Molendus and Olivarez preparing the great fleet, &c. [*Extract translated from the Portuguese.*]

July 16. Waterford. 22. Henry Acworth to [the Lord Deputy]. The likelihood of Spanish invasion and danger of Papists' fidelity.

July 18. Dublin Castle. Lord Deputy to Privy Council. To have the 2,500 men, out of the West and Wales, sent over. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 25.]

July 18. Dublin Castle. 23. Same to Burghley. Earls of Essex and Kildare in their way with Desmond homewards continued their persuasions. His obstinacy argues Spanish danger. Her Majesty's navy. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Reasons to show that the Spanish preparations are destined for Ireland. Prays the* 2,500 *soldiers prepared by the Earl of Bedford and President of Wales may be sent.* *July* 18, *Dublin Castle.*

VOL. XLVII.

1574.

23. II. *J. Sherlocke, Mayor, to* [*the Lord Deputy*]. *Present arrival of a bark, and news from Biscay of a great fleet to invade Ireland.* [*Copy of No.* 19.] *July* 16, *Waterford. Incloses,*

23. III. *Examination of Robt. Wise, merchant. His ship escapes from Bilboa, as if bound to St. Andros with certain of the navy intended for Ireland. Morish Riawghe, pretended Archbishop of Cashel, ready to go with the navy. Salt, corn, and sword-blades. Pickaxes and crows.* [*Copy of No.* 18.] *July* 16, *Waterford.*

23. IV. *Leonard Fidalgo to Lewis Braze. Piero Molendus and Count D'Olivarez in person haste forth the fleet.* 120 *new ships. Pilots. Report that the French King is killed, and that the King of Poland is coming into France with great power.* [*Extract translated from Portuguese. Copy of No.* 21.] *Bilboa.*

23. V. *Henry Acworth to* [*the Lord Deputy*]. *The Spaniard who sold his bark at Dungarvan was a spy, and repaired to Court on his arrival in Spain. Spanish blades for the Earl of Desmond. Citizens much beholding to Stucley. Papists taught to keep no duty, nor promise to Protestants, princes or other.* [*Copy of No.* 22.] *July* 16, *Waterford.*

23. VI. *James Wyse, Sheriff of the county of Waterford, to the same. His brother, who was at Bilboa the* 2*nd of July, reports that Don John de Austria, with* 50,000 *men, is gone to Flanders. Pyer Molendus, Matassete, and Belltrodono are the chief captains of the fleet coming from Spain.*

July 16, *Waterford.*

July 18. Dublin Castle. 24. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Danger from foreign parts. The soldiers in the west of England.

July 18. Askeaton. 25. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council. Notwithstanding his submission and consent to the articles delivered to him, the Lord Deputy has concluded upon a war with him.

July 18. 26, 27. Combination of the Earl of Desmond and his kinsmen and friends, to withstand the Lord Deputy's force, and not to yield to so unreasonable a demand as is contained in the Articles of 8th July. [*Two copies.*]

July 21. Cork. 28. Andrew Skyddye, Mayor, to Burghley. Every man fears trouble. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Mayor and Brethren of Waterford to the Corporation of Cork. The preparations in Spain. Certain of their neighbours requested to be pilots in the great fleet.* *July* 19, *Waterford.*

July 23. Dublin. 29. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. For payment of 800*l.* to the bearer Henry Cusake, merchant of Dublin.

July 23? 30. Petition of Henry Cusake, merchant of Dublin, to the Lord Treasurer for present payment of a part of 758*l.* 7*s.* 3*d.*

VOL. XLVII.

1574.

July 24. [prob. London.] 31. Mr. Treasurer F. Knollys to the Lord High Treasurer Burghley, for orders to pay 500*l.* to Barolle, the Earl of Essex's man.

July 28. Liverpool. 32. Capt. Brian Fytzwyllyams to same. Detained for want of wind with the 200 footmen he received from London. Desires a new supply of money.

July 30. White Friars. 33. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to same. Deputy, Fyton, and Mr. Marshal will go against Desmond next Monday. Irishmen's practices pass all honest men's compass. If ever Her Majesty reduce them to honesty it must be against their wills. A present of six cadows toward the furnishing of Theobalds. *Incloses,*

33. I. *Declaration of the defraying of the* 5,000*l. arrived in April.* [*Duplicate.*] *July* 30.

33. II. *Earl of Desmond to Vice-Treasurer Fyton. Declares his faithfulness as a subject. Desires Fyton's means to the Lord Deputy that his country be not invaded till he receive Her Majesty's answer to his last letters.* *July* 26, *Lough Gurr.*

July. 34. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. The Queen marvels much that he has not approached nearer to the Earl of Desmond. To have a good eye to Cork, Limerick, Youghal, and Waterford. To proclaim Desmond traitor, &c. Clanrycard's sons to be pardoned. Sackford continues victualler.

[July.] 35. The Queen to the same. Mislikes the slender kind of dealing with Desmond, and also Desmond's rude and barbarous answers. If he be not yet proclaimed traitor, to grant him the toleration he requires until the reformation be general.

36. The names of those who do mislike with the Geraldines being in Munster.

37. Copy of the above names.

38. Note of 25,624*l.* 11*s.* 11*d.* issued to Essex since June 1573.

Aug. 1. Arlaghe. 39. Earl of Desmond to the Lord Deputy and Council. Offers to deliver pledges to the Earls of Essex and Kildare, to deliver up the castles of Maynge and Martyrstown if the Queen accepts his offers. [*Inclosed in a letter to the Privy Council of* 3 *Aug., not extant in this collection.*]

[Aug. 2.] The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Has received the Earl of Desmond's answers to certain articles propounded to him. Desmond's demand for hostages, a request more fit for a prince than a subject. Deputy to cause some collection to be made both of his undutiful doings and Her Majesty's merciful dealing towards him. A proclamation of Her Majesty's meaning to act with equity. Authority to promise to Sir John of Desmond some of his brother's land. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 78.]

VOL. XLVII.

1574.

Aug. 2. Dublin Castle. 40. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. His journey against Desmond stayed till Essex's return. Earl of Kildare left in charge of the English Pale. His difficult demands having put away all followers to live according to English government. Gormanstown and Delvin refuse to sign the proclamation of rebellion. Desmond accounts upon Spanish aid. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Earl of Essex to the Lord Deputy. Ten vessels full of Irish Scots landed in Loughfoyle. T. Lynagh hath sent a defiance to the Baron of Dungannon. M'Mahon's complaint. Victuallers to make speedy provisions at Newry and Dundalk.*
July 30, *Dundalk.*

40. II. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Earl of Essex. His commission in full force. Gentlemen of Louth to answer his Lordship.* *Aug.* 2.

Aug. 2. Dublin Castle. 41. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Sets forward this day into Munster. Want of money. Favour to Sir N. Bagenall, neither aged nor diseased, but forward in Her Majesty's service.

Aug. 3. Naas. 42. Same to same. The conference between the Earls of Ormond and Desmond. Money.

Aug. 3. Naas. Same to the Privy Council. Ormond dealeth to conform Desmond. [*See Extract,* 1574, *Nov.* 25.]

Aug. 16. Camp besides Darnilare. 43. Same to same. The bishoprick of Killaloe for Maurice aliàs Morgan M'-I-Brien Ara.

Aug. 17. Dublin. 44. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. The Commissioners after seven weeks' sitting have passed Sir W. Fytzwylliams's account. William Bermyngham's books wanted. Cess. *Incloses,*

44. I. *Abstract of Sir William Fytzwylliams's account.*
1573, *Mar* 31.

44. II. *State of the garrison, exclusive of* 250 *arrived under command of Brian Fytzwylliams.* 1574, *Aug.*

Aug. 22. Camp at Clonmanyn by West Clonmel. 45. Lord Deputy, Marshal, and Vice-Treasurer to Burghley. For repayment of 500*l.* borrowed of the city of Waterford. Their readiness to supply other wants commended.

Aug. ? 46. Declaration of the defraying of 2,349*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* received in Aug. 1574.

Sept. 3. Cork. 47. Lord Deputy, Ormond, and others to the Queen. In all treaties with Desmond, regard paid both to Her Majesty's merciful inclination and to her honour. Ormond's dealings with Desmond. Sir John of Desmond reads the proclamation of treason and intreats it may be stayed. Darnilare Castle besieged by the Lord Deputy and all slain. Desmond's humble repair to the Deputy at Clonmel.

1574. VOL. XLVII.

He disperses his forces. Castlemaigne delivered to Captain Apsley. Ballymartyr. Earl of Thomond. Clanrycard's sons. Essex. *Inclose,*

47. I. *Humble submission of Gerrot Earl of Desmond before the Lord Deputy.* *Sept.* 2, *Cork.*

47. II. *Humble submission of John de Burgo, son of Earl Clanrycard, before Lord Deputy and Council. Aug.* 15, *Clonmel.*

Sept. 3. Cork. 48. Lord Deputy to the Queen. Commends Ormond's martial provision, and furtherance of the service. The Treasurer and Marshal much commended. Trusts Her Majesty's revocation will be with favour. A supply of money to cass 400 or 500 of the soldiers.

Sept. 3. Cork. 49. Same to Walsyngham. Recommends the Earl of Essex to occupy the justiceship of Ireland. To procure that the Earl of Ormond may have his deserved thanks. Faithful assistance of Fyton and Bagenall. *Incloses,*

49 I. *The cancelled proclamation against Desmond, offering* 1,000*l. and a pension to any one to bring him in, or* 500*l. for his head.* 1574, 1 *Aug.*

Sept. 10. Limerick. 50. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Commendation of the bearer, Piers Sherloke, Alderman of Waterford, appointed to receive payment of 500*l.*

Sept. 10. Limerick. 51. Order taken by the Lord Deputy and Council, for the re-edifying of the town, abbey, church, and walls of Athenry by a cess of 1,200 kine on the country of Clanricard.

[Sept. 10.] 52. Requests of the town of Athenry to the Privy Council, that the commission to the Archbishop of Dublin and others may be renewed. The restitution to be made by the Earl of Clanrycard's sons, &c.

Sept. 11. Limerick. 53. Lord Deputy to Burghley. That the bearer Piers Sherloke may taste his Lordship's favour.

Sept. 12. Limerick. 54. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Perfect conclusion with Desmond. Earnest show of duty and speech full of loyal emphasis, at taking the oath of allegiance. Sir Donnell O'Brien's conformity. Delivers the castle of Moyebreghan. Athenry. Humbly prefer Desmond's letters to Her Majesty.

Sept. 12. Limerick. 55. Eleanor, Countess of Desmond, to the Queen. Her husband is reconciled, and has humbly submitted. Beseeches that he may be restored to favour.

Sept. 12. Limerick. 56. Earl of Desmond to the Queen. Protests he will faithfully serve and dutifully obey Her Majesty and her Governors of Ireland. Prays for one drop of grace to assuage the flame of his tormented mind.

VOL. XLVII.

1574.

Sept. 12. Limerick. 57. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Difficulty in following either directions or discretion. Has felt bitter storms for both. The conclusion with Desmond as Her Majesty most liked, and a great deal within the scope her last letters gave. Those letters to be kept from Desmond's knowledge. Revocation. Francis Agarde a very wise man and an honest. [*Damaged.*]

Sept. 12. Limerick. 58. Same to Secretary Sir Thomas Smith. Thanks him for plain dealing. Desmond. Revocation. Advice touching his marshalsy. Mr. Agarde's infirmity.

Sept. 12. 59. Certain points for Ireland by Burghley. Earl of Thomond to be helped with ordnance against Sir Donnell O'Brien. Earl of Clanrycard's lawful son by the Earl of Thomond's sister to be established to succeed his father. Justice Walshe to be in commission with Mr. Agarde in Munster. Ulster to be reduced.

[Sept. 12.] 60. Remembrances for Ireland by Burghley.

Sept. 19. Farnham. 61. Privy Council to the Earl of Essex. To send his opinion of a reformation. To send some person well instructed with articles to charge Capt. Pers, who stands upon his innocency. Bagenall's house at Newry. Soldiers to be employed in Ulster.

Sept. [19.] Farnham. 62. The Queen to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Glad to hear of his good success against Desmond. Consultation to be held for avoiding future disorders in Munster.

Sept. [19.] Farnham. 63. Same to Vice-Treasurer Fyton and Marshal Bagenall. Good acceptance of their travel and diligence. To join with the Deputy in a careful consideration for ordering Munster.

Sept. [19.] Farnham. 64. Same to the Earl of Ormond. The Lord Deputy has reported his painful service. Good opinion always conceived of his service.

Sept. 23. Dublin. 65. Ed. Waterhous to Burghley. Victualling and accounts. Differences between Essex and Turlough Lynagh. The Earl has passed towards Lough Foyle where O'Donnell is ready to join him. Magennis assured to Her Majesty. Delvin, Louth, and Dungannon are also with the Earl. Need of match. Prays the Deputy may make a journey into Ulster by the Blackwater.

Sept. 26. Dublin Castle. 66. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham, in favour of Desmond's letters by the bearer, which should have been forwarded sooner.

[Sept. 29.] 67. Money paid for Ireland out of the Court of Wards and Liveries from 25th March 1573 to 29th September 1574, being 4,760*l.* 2*s.* 8½*d.*

[Sept. 29.] 68. Money paid for Ireland out of the receipt of the Exchequer from 29th Sept. 1558 to 29th Sept. 1574, being 370,779*l.* 7*s.* 6¾*d.* Also 21,145*l.* paid out of the Court of Wards.

VOL. XLVII.

1574.

Sept. 30. 69. Extraordinary charges for one quarter ending 30th Sept., being 377*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.*

Sept. Account of Sir William Fytzwylliams, as Treasurer at Wars, from 23rd June 1569 to 31st March 1573. Signed by the Commissioners, including his successor in office Sir Edw. Fyton. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol. VII.*]

VOL. XLVIII. 1574. OCTOBER—DECEMBER.

Oct. 2. 1. Memorial touching the service of the Earl of Essex in Claneboy. Ulster government. Pay of soldiers. Victualler. Her Majesty to grant North Fambridge manor again, to the Earl of Essex.

Oct. 4. 2. Condition between John de Burgo, the Earl of Clanrycard's son, and the sept that held Corrfyne Castle. [*Mem.—It would seem that this was used to prove John Burke's hand at a later time.*]

Oct. 8. Dublin. 3. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. His repair to the borders. Arrest of Turlough Brasselagh's three sons for a practice to murder Dungannon. Their escape. Parley with Turlough Lynagh disappointed. Essex invades and burns his country. O'Donnell's aid. Con O'Donnell's disloyalty and imprisonments. M'Mahon. Another journey appointed against T. Lynagh. Gentlemen of the English Pale about Ulster insolent above measure. Turlough Lynagh will forego nothing his predecessors had.

Oct. 8. Dublin. 4. Same to Burghley. Thanks him for advice in the difference with the Earl of Leicester. Is persuaded that Her Majesty mislikes his enterprise and himself. Auditor Jenyson taketh exceeding much pains in his accounts. *Incloses,*

4. 1. *Earl of Essex to the Earl of Leicester. As to the unkindness lately arisen between them. Thanks for his letters and advertisements by Mr. Ashton.* *Oct. 7, Dublin.*

Oct. 8. 5. Plat of the garrison necessary to be maintained for two years for the reformation of Ulster, sent from the Earl of Essex by Mr. Ashton.

Oct. 11. Dublin Castle. 6. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Mr. Agarde writes that Munster is quiet. Intends to accompany Essex in a journey against T. Lynagh. Has discharged 200 soldiers. Must have more money for a further discharge. Moves his Lordship for Mr. Treasurer who thinks his revocation hard.

Oct. 11. Dublin Castle. 7. Same to Walsyngham. Examination of the causes between Ormond, Sir Barnaby, and O'Carroll. Hugh M'Shane. The Pale to answer their risings to the hosting, the men to guard the Pale, the carriages to go against Turlough Lynagh.

VOL. XLVIII.

1574.
Oct. 11. Dublin. 8. Marshal Bagenall to the Privy Council. He has yielded his house and appurtenances at the Newry to the Earl of Essex, for the last three months. He prays their Lordships not to persist in desiring that Essex should have it.

Oct. 12. Dublin. 9. Earl of Essex to same. Answer of objections to his service. Discourse for Claneboy and the rest of Ulster, chiefly that part at the devotion of the O'Neills.

Oct. 12. Dublin. Same to the Queen. Offers to answer all objections on peril of the loss of all his charges. Hopes to be recompensed for that he hath spent, the enterprise not failing through his fault. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

Oct. 12. Dublin. Same to the Privy Council. Thanks for O'Donnell's patent and Owen M'Toole's pension. Waterhous. Lord Deputy forward to aid his enterprise. Captain Pers's malice. Has received commission for government and authority to let lands. [*See Extract*, 1574, *Nov.* 24.]

Oct. 12. Dublin. 10. Same to Walsyngham. Has answered exceptions taken to his service and himself. Fears his plainness will not be held a virtue at the Court. The Lord Deputy stayed from Ulster by necessary services. For Mr. Agarde to be discharged of Munster.

Oct. 12. Dublin. 11. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley for despatch of treasure. Thanks for his favour in passing a lease to his son-in-law Maynwaryng.

Oct. 12. St. Sepulchres. 12. Archbishop of Dublin to same. Mr. Agarde like to perish if he continue in Munster. His approved advice at the Council Board.

Oct. [12.] 13. Brief and total sum of the charges ordinary and extraordinary for Ireland, from 26 May 1560, to 30 Sept. 1571. With further reckonings to 31 March 1573.

Oct. 13. Dublin. 14. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Books sent by Captain Pers, Aug. 17. Sir Edward Fyton's account. Waterhouse's honest dealings. Earl of Essex is careless of reckonings, pleasures, fare, and lodging, and forward in the field without fear to endanger his person. The 1,600*l.* demanded as due to Andrew Wyse. Requests the late Commissioners' books detained at the Red Lion near Charing Cross for 106*l.* which Will. Bermyngham owed. *Incloses,*

14. I. *Particulars out of the book of arrearages, of John Parker's and Andrew Wyse's debts to the Queen.*

Oct. 15. Dublin. 15. Earl of Essex to Lord Howard of Effingham. Thanks for his friendly offers. To use means for release of their suretyship for Richard Grene who has obtained his pardon.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 16. Same to the Privy Council. The Marshal has plainly denied him the use of his house at the Newry. No soldiers can abide to lie in the camp through the winter. To be excused for hurts on the borders.

VOL. XLVIII.

1574.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 17. Ed. Waterhous to Burghley. The Council have persuaded the Lord Deputy not to go in person against Turlough Lynagh. Essex has a secret purpose to go upon the Scots in the Glynns. He has appointed to meet Sir Brian M'Felim and Malbie at Massareene. F. Lany shrinketh from his victualling for lack of money. Essex's estate to be considered.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 18. Lords Gormanstown and Delvin to the Privy Council. Explain their not signing the proclamation against Desmond. *Inclose,*

18. I. *Answer of the Viscount Gormanstown and Baron Delvin to the Lord Deputy and Council, when questioned as to their refusal to sign the proclamation against Desmond.*

Oct. 22. Dublin. 19. Earl of Essex to Secretary Walsyngham for stay of a process out of the Exchequer for levying a debt upon the Archbishop of Dublin.

Oct. 23. Dublin. 20. Same to the Privy Council. The hard interpretation of his commission for Ulster. Cannot take cess or acates in Louth. No victualler will provide for his men on the border. He desires a certain supply for all his wants and difficulties or to be discharged of his government.

Oct. 23. Dublin. 21. Same to Burghley. Bargain with the bearer Francis Lany. To have a 1,000*l.* imprest for victualling. His soldiers will winter in Knockfergus and Lecale.

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 22. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Men, victuals, and carriages to serve a journey of 20 days under Essex. The Earl required an exposition of his commission. His Lordship's defects cannot be supplied by them. Gormanstown and Delvin untruly charge the Lord Deputy and Council, that they were not made acquainted with the proceedings against Desmond. *Inclose,*

22. I. *Answer of Viscount Gormanstown and Baron Delvin to the Lord Deputy and Council, as to their refusal to sign the proclamation.* *Oct.* 15.

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 23. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Essex's journey into Ulster. Manner of Sackford's victualling henceforth. Quietness of Munster and Connaught.

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 24. Same to same, for a grant for life to the bearer Richard Chichester, of the constableship of Limerick Castle.

Oct. 26. Dublin Castle. 25. Same to the Privy Council, for Thomas Sackford to have the same composition for victualling that Might had, with some enlargement.

Oct. 26. Dublin Castle. 26. Same to Lord Burghley, for remittal of a debt the Archbishop of Dublin oweth Her Majesty. He is a faithful promoter of God's cause, and sound furtherer of Her Majesty's services.

Oct. 26. Dublin Castle. 27. Same to Walsyngham, for remittal of the Archbishop of Dublin's debt.

VOL. XLVIII.

1574.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 28. John Symcott to Burghley. Attachment of Sir Thomas Fytzwylliams and others to compel them to bring in their accounts. A few lines of encouragement to be written to Mr. Luke Dillon. Captain Pers's government of the North not much inferior to Essex's.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 29. Thomas Sackford to same. Her Majesty's loss during his service. He was only sent over for the present service. He is willing to victual on Might's composition with a slight augmentation.

Oct. 28. St. Sepulchres by Dublin. 30. Archbishop of Dublin to Walsyngham, for the remission of his debt to the Queen.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 31. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. John Burke, the Earl of Clanrycard's son, delivered two pledges to the Lord Deputy at Clonmel. Little amendment in Connaught. Essex.

Oct. 28. 32. Memorial for a new establishment of the provinces of Ireland.

Oct. 28. 33. Note of numbers in pay with their entertainments.

Oct. 29. St. Sepulchres. 34. Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley, for remission of his debt to Her Majesty.

Oct. 29. 35. Estimate of the charge of the recovery of Ulster by the Earl of Essex.

Oct. 30. 36. Notes by Burghley as to charges and planting in Tyrone and Claneboy, collected out of Essex's letters to the Council, 1574, dated Oct. 8.

Oct. 30. 37. Device for the garrison in Ireland, with the consent of Sir Henry Sydney.

Oct. 31. Waterford. 38. Mayor, &c. of Waterford to the Lord Treasurer Burghley for payment of 500*l.* to their agent Peter Sherloke.

Oct. 39. Privy Council to the Earl of Desmond. The Queen has been content to receive his letters. Desmond to declare which of the Council advised him to leave Dublin, when he came there with Essex and Kildare.

Oct. 40. Lord President Sydney's notes for Ireland, and demands in case he were sent again to be Deputy. Soldiers' pay to be sterling. Titles. Parliament. Sydney ready to serve in mind and body, but in debt and has no furniture towards any journey.

Oct. 41. Memorandum for Ireland.

Oct. 42. Money paid for Ireland causes by warrant.

Oct. 43. Names of the towns and villages, spoiled by the war in the county of Kildare only, between May 1572 and 20 Oct. 1574.

[Nov. 6.] 44. Declaration of money paid for Ireland out of the Court of Wards, from the beginning of Her Majesty's reign till 6 Nov. 1574.

1574. VOL. XLVIII.

Nov. 8. 45. Doubts to be resolved by the Earl of Essex, as to the plantation of Claneboy, &c. [*Early Draft.*]

Nov. 8. 46. Privy Council to the Earl of Essex. His plat for Ulster recommended to the Queen. Expedient that Essex should repair hither, or send answer to certain objections by Malbie and Waterhous. *Inclose,*

46. I. *Doubts to be resolved by the Earl of Essex.*

Nov. 9. 47. The Queen to the Earl of Essex. Great good liking of his plat for Ulster. Desires his repair over if possible.

Nov. 9. Hampton Court. 48. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Essex is appointed to participate with his Lordship as to leaving his charge in Ulster to repair to Court. Deputy to bend his forces towards Ulster. Composition with Sackford.

[Nov. 15.] 49. The differences between Might's composition and Lany's.

[Nov. 15.] 50. Demands of Francis Lany touching the victualling of the North of Ireland.

[Nov. 15.] 51. Remembrances to the Earl of Essex, touching the victualling of his soldiers. To talk with Lany, &c.

Nov. 17. Dublin Castle. 52. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Thought so ill of the petition to be released from cess, that he would have committed the preferers, but for the opinion of the Council. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Petition of the Lords, Knights, and others of the English shires to the Lord Deputy and Council, to be rid of cess.*

52. II. *Answer to the above, concluded on by the Lord Deputy and Council. Oct.* 29, *Dublin Castle.*

52. III. *Earl of Essex to the Lord Deputy. Sir Brian M'Felim's treasons, and league with Turlough Lynagh to combine in rebellion. Sir Brian, his wife, Rory Oge, and Brian M'Revelin taken,* 115 *of his men slain.* 3,000 *head of cattle and certain stud mares taken. Nov.* 14, *Down.*

52. IV. *Manifest actions committed by Sir Brian, which confirm the informations.*

52. V. *Advertisements given against Sir B. M'Felim.*

Nov. 17. Dublin Castle. 53. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Lords and others of the Pale, collect a purse to support agents to prosecute their petition to be rid of cess. Clan Donnell galloglass and Keatings make a stir. Sackford. Piers Keating, a mischievous ringleader, taken.

Nov. 18. Dublin Castle. 54. Same to Secretary Walsyngham. Stirs in the Pale. Sackford and victualling. A resolution for the Earl of Essex's numbers.

VOL. XLVIII.

1574.

Nov. 18. Dublin. 55. Mr. Waterhous to Secretary Walsyngham. Benefit by the taking of Sir Brian M'Felim and Con O'Donnell. Essex disappointed of most of the garrons promised by the Pale. Stayed till he lost the light of the moon. Proposal for every band to have carriages of their own.

Nov. 23. Dublin Castle. 56. Lord Deputy to both the Queen's Secretaries. Storm. Captain Deering and his company have slain Francis Birmingham, who took away the Lady Cusack, and 12 other rebels.

Nov. 24. Dublin. 57. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Strong league and confederacy between the Irish of Claneboy and the Scots. Secret intelligence given to Turlough Lynagh by the late Sir Brian M'Felim. His apprehension. 200 of his men put to the sword. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Proclamation by the Earl of Essex, touching the apprehension of Sir Brian, and the execution of his men. His barbarous cruelty. Murder of Mr. Moore in a parley. His combining with the Scots. His determination to take Capt. Malbie at a supper discovered. Sir Brian to be tried by order of law. Nov. ?*

Nov. 24. 58. Extracts of letters from the Earl of Essex, 1573, Sept. 6, to 1574, Nov. 24.

Nov. 25. Dublin Castle. 59. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. To have resolution of certain doubts, in Her Majesty's warrant, for an estate to Sir John of Desmond of 100*l.* lands yearly, in her disposition by attainder of Geraldines.

Nov. 25. Dublin Castle. 60. Same to the two Secretaries. The people spurn against the due yielding of their cess. *Incloses,*

60. I. *Archbishop of Dublin to the Lord Deputy. The gentlemen of the county of Dublin, except Sir John Plunket and Sir Thomas Fitzwilliam, refuse to yield their consent to any charge, either for the guard of the borders or the furniture of Deputy's household. Nov. 23, St. Sepulchres.*

Nov. 25. 61. Extracts of letters from the Lord Deputy, &c., 1573, Nov. 20, to 1574, Nov. 25.

Nov. 30. 62. Certificate of 4,524*l.* 2*s.* 1*d.* Irish, impressed to T. Sackford, Esq., Surveyor of Victuals, from 1574, March 26, to 1574, Nov. 30. Attested by the Lord Deputy.

Nov. 63. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Mislike the undutiful refusal of the Viscount Gormanstown and Baron Delvin to sign the proclamation against Desmond. They must acknowledge their fault with unfeigned repentance.

Nov. 64. Means how Essex may raise to Her Majesty in Ulster 5,000*l.* per annum after he has built three towns, besides the maintenance of the garrison there.

VOL. XLVIII.

1574.
Nov. 65. Burghley's memoranda. Essex's enterprise. Justices for Connaught and Munster. Fines for the Desmond rebellion. Sackford. A Chancellor. A Chief Justice for the Queen's Bench. Cess. Comparison of charges for Ulster.

Dec. 3. Dublin. 66. Earl of Essex to Burghley. Furtherance for Captain Malbie now sent to the Privy Council to satisfy questions, and make report of all things. Two of Sir Brian M'Felim's kinsmen competitors for the captainry. Severity the way to reform this stubborn nation that cannot judge of favour.

Dec. 3. Dublin. 67. John Symcott to same. Lord Deputy and Chief Baron Dillon careful to further Her Majesty's service. Certificate to be made into the Exchequer of leases passed the last nine years. The English can get no justice of Irish judges, who are ever swayed by friendship or cousinage. The bearer Cole has cause to complain. English refuse to subscribe to Nettervile's evil resistance to the Government. Symcott desires letters, in favour of his dealing for John Goddall the Chief Remembrancer's office.

Dec. 4. Dublin. 68. Earl of Essex to same. The captains serving under him in the North have suddenly lessened their bands. The soldiers run away daily. A sharp letter to the Clerk of the Cheque.

Dec. 6. Dublin Castle. 69. Lord Deputy to same, for a supply of ordnance to be sent by the bearer H. Fisher. *Incloses,*

69. I. *Note of the remain of ordnance.* *Dec.* 1.

69. II. *Note of munition, &c. to be presently supplied.*

Dec. 8. Carrick. 70. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Her Majesty's gracious letters accepting his service comfortable. Is glad Her Majesty liked of the Lord Deputy's travel. Few of the noblemen put their hands to suppress the bad that live under their noses. It is necessary for the Queen to hold a sure footing in Munster to keep Desmond a good subject still. *Incloses,*

70. I. *Note of Ormond's knowledge and opinion of Ireland.*

70. II. *Lord Fitzmaurice to the Earl of Ormond. Earl of Desmond does not regard the Lord Deputy's letters. He will not deliver up his pledges. Intreats Ormond's means.* *Dec.* 3, *Cork.*

70. III. *Justice Walshe to same. Neither his persuasions nor Agarde's earnestness will induce Desmond to set Fitzmaurice's pledges at liberty.* *Dec.* 4, *Cork.*

Dec. 24. 71. Proportion of munition for the realm of Ireland.

Dec. 31. Dublin. 72. Earl of Essex to Secretary Walsyngham. Answer to the doubts objected to his plat. Captain Malbie sent over sufficiently instructed.

Dec. 31. 73. Note of ordnance and munition sent into Ireland from 1st January 1570/1 to 31st December 1574.

VOL. XLVIII.

1574.
Dec. 31. 74. Particular Book of Bills and Warrants turned over by the Lord Deputy to Sir Edw. Fyton, containing 5,194*l.* 7*s.* 4¾*d.* sterling.

75. Memoranda by Burghley for the plat of Ulster. The proposals by Essex and Sydney compared. Also the establishment of the garrison 31st December 1574.

76. Note of the charge of the garrison.

77. Note of charge for one year for Ulster, and comparison of proposals by Essex and Sydney.

78. Note of certain captains' bills, delivered in by Sir H. Sydney to the Commissioners, of the stayed goods of the King of Spain's subjects, viz., for the Flying Hart of Antwerp, stayed in the time of his government in Ireland.

79. Note of the provisions made by Mr. Edw. Waterhous for the Earl of Essex in Pembrokeshire and Cheshire.

80. The circuit of Claneboy. Distance of chief places from Armagh. O'Donnell's castles.

81. Note of Claneboy, the Route and the Glynns, with the principal seats reserved for Her Majesty and the Earl; also the dwellings for principal adventurers and the distance in miles from place to place.

82. A like note.

Sunday. 83. John de Burgo, the Earl of Clanrycard's son, to John Martyn
Owran. of Galway. He may kill the kine, and he will answer before the Mayor or his father, the Earl, for them. Desires he and Valentine will come to him touching some business. To send wine.

84. Declaration of the defraying of treasure received in August 1574. 2,349*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* English.

85. Memorandum of money for Ireland.

86. Richard Creagh, prisoner, titular Archbishop of Armagh, to the Privy Council. Relates his attachment to the English Crown, his persecution by Shane O'Neill, accusations against him at Rome and in Spain, his sufferings in imprisonment, and sickness.

87. Petition of Richard Creagh, the titular Archbishop of Armagh, to have his liberty, being grievously diseased by divers infirmities and by his eight years' imprisonment, and not likely to live.

88. Note of such things as should have come in the Samaritan.

89. Note of such things as are brought in the Samaritan.

90. Note as to pardon to Desmond.

1574. VOL. XLVIII.

91. Petition of H. Woodhowse to the Queen. Has served in the wars 45 years. Prays for a pension. He was robbed by pirates at his last coming from Ireland.

92. Testimonial of H. Woodhowse's service.

93. Articles gathered out of the petitions made by certain gentlemen, offering service in Ireland, to be communicated by the Queen's order to her Deputy there.

94. Articles to be resolved and answered, touching Ireland and the Lord President.

95. Answers to the objections against the Lord Deputy Fytzwylliams's government in Ireland, written by his man Enowse.

96. Petition of Pat. Dowdall, servant to Alderman Chr. Sedgrave, to the Lord Treasurer, for payment of 36*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.* for wares delivered to the army.

Certain things to be observed for the reformation of Ulster. Commissions of peace are to be granted out to the nobility and to some learned in the law, who are to be assisted with certain men of war. It is thought 150 footmen and 50 horsemen will be sufficient for the garrison. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 93.]

The causes of innovation (rebellion) in Ireland. As the taking away of coin and livery. The Carews' claim to the barony of Odrone. The end of the reformation in Ireland consisteth in bringing the same to be obedient. The manner of doing it is hard. People in Ireland are of divers sorts, obedient, disobedient, and indifferent. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 94.]

The bands distributed in Ulster, at Dundalk, the Newry, Lecale, Belfast, Carrickfergus, and in the Raghlins being 830. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 95.]

[Burghley?] to [Treasurer Wallop?]. Charges in strengthening the northern borders. Her Majesty's hardness because no great matter has been performed. Turlough [Lynagh's] strength and malicious attempts to be repressed betimes. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 104.]

Fees allowed to the Lord Chancellor and other civil officers. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 105.]

1574? 97. The order in which the Peers and Bishops sit in Parliament. Latin.

1574? 98. The names of the most special men in the country of Ireland.

1574? 99. The names of the gentlemen of the wild Irish in the north of Ireland.

Vol. XLIX. 1575. January—February.

1575.
Jan. 1. Dublin. 1. Ed. Waterhous to Secretary Walsyngham. The reasons why Essex does not repair over. His mental and bodily perfections. The soldiers are addicted to follow him. He is altogether the Queen's without being bewitched with any faction. Intercedes for Captain Malbie, a man of few words and an ill courtier, but of great reputation amongst soldiers.

Jan. 2. Dublin Castle. 2. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Execution of Piers Keating, and killing of Francis Birmingham. The busy headed are very earnest in collecting for the agents against cess. Harrington, Deering, Thomas Wyngfeld and Collier. Many notorious disturbers hanged. Divers of good sort in Dublin Castle. *Incloses,*

2. 1. *Mayor, &c. of Waterford to Lord Deputy. The Spanish navy in Biscay. Their general, Peter Molendus, is dead. The King of Portugal has landed at St. Mary Porte, in Andalusia, from Morocco.* [*Extract.*] 1574, *Dec., Waterford.*

Jan. 2. Dublin Castle. 3. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The present time favourable for his revocation. Loss by victualling. Sackford stayed.

Jan. 2. Dublin Castle. 4. Same to Walsyngham. The English Pale is purged of rebellious thieves and murderers that slew the innocent good subjects. The lords and gentlemen of the Pale, who, to be rid of soldiers, offered to defend themselves, have let all run to wrack. Money. Victualling.

Jan. 2. Dublin Castle. 5. Same to the Privy Council. Commends the bearer Captain Malbie.

Jan. 2. Dublin Castle. 6. Same to Burghley. Recommends Capt. Malbie and his causes.

Jan. 2. Dublin Castle. 7. Same to the Privy Council. Commends the bearers, Morgan for his forwardness, service, and wound at Darinlare, Acres for his readiness and service elsewhere.

Jan. 2. Dublin Castle. 8. Same to Walsyngham. Commends Capt. Morgan.

Jan. 2. Dublin Castle. 9. Same to Burghley. In favour of Capt. Morgan.

Jan. 2. Dublin Castle. 10. Same to same. The behaviour of the bearer Capt. George Bourchier, every way answerable to his noble descent.

Jan. 5. Dublin. 11. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to same. No professed rebellion in Ireland. Oppression, murders, and robberies. State of Connaught. The Kellies. Treasurership. Malbie.

Jan. 6. Tallaughe. 12. Archbishop of Dublin to same. Malbie's suit commended.

Jan. 6. Tallaughe. 13. Same to Walsyngham. Malbie's deserts.

1575. VOL. XLIX.

Jan. 7. Dublin Castle. 14. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. On return from his journey to Trim, he will deal with the Viscount Gormanstown and the Baron of Delvin as directed. Has not heard of a difference about the use of the Great Seal. Essex. Sackford. Malice in England. Begs his revocation. Francis Lany.

Jan. 7. Dublin Castle. 15. Same to Burghley. Sydney's insinuations against the Deputy and Council, declaring the State in worse case than they advertise. Auditor's certificate of the Queen's debts. The gift of the country.

Jan. 7. Dublin Castle. 16. Same to Walsyngham. Perceives how honourably the Earl of Essex has dealt with him. Fears he will be buried in Ireland and slandered in England. Ireland's charges weary the English Crown.

Jan. 7. Dublin Castle. 17. Same to the Privy Council, in favour of Captain Bourchier and his causes.

Jan. 7. Dublin Castle. 18. Same to Walsyngham. The bearer Captain G. Bourchier's service in Munster.

Jan. 8. Dublin Castle. 19. Same to the Privy Council. Wine, salt, and hops very dear. A license for grain out of England.

Jan. 8. Dublin Castle. 20. Same to same. Francis Lany not having brought provision Essex required extraordinary help. Sackford ordered to send provision to him. Money.

Jan. 8. Dublin. 21. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. The treasure so long waited for, that it is not felt. Desires a warrant dormant for his son to take post horses on Her Majesty's service. Certificate of the issue of treasure arrived in Jan.

Jan. 10. Dublin. 22. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. Desires a letter from Burghley. Explains the discourteous refusal of the Great Seal in a cause he has now compounded. The Keeper Archbishop of Dublin accused of opening his letters to Secretary Smith. Quietness of the Pale. Essex's prosperous enterprise.

Jan. 10. 23. Book of the state of the Queen's army and garrisons in Ireland, and the charges for one month. With note by Burghley.

Jan. 12. 24. Commission from the Lord Deputy and Vice-Treasurer to the Earl of Clanrycard for levying a cess of 1,200 kine on Clanricard for re-edifying the town, late abbey, and parish church of Athenry.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 25. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Alexander Fyton arrived with 4,000*l.* after lying at the water side from the beginning of October. Countess of Ormond. His reckoning to be taken for two years. Thanks Burghley for taking notice of William Fyton.

VOL. XLIX.

1575.
Jan. 12. Dublin. 26. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. The business of the victualling. Sackford to have the whole victualling for two months till their pleasures may be known as to his requests. Might was not bound to land carriage. Seed wheat and oats obliged to be used. Bands decayed. Clerk of the Cheque to muster them.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 27. Same to same. Commends the valour and honesty of Captains Morgan and Acres. The winning the Lough from Turlough Brasselagh's sons.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 28. Same to same. Commends Capt. Selby repairing to Berwick.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 29. Same to Burghley. Has answered the doubts objected to his plat in writing. Reasons of his stay. Offers to serve under anybody in Ulster. Lord Deputy executes idle men in the Pale. The troubles in his account occasioned by the number of accountants. Many of his principal servants died in the mortality. Desires his manor of North Fambridge.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 30. Same to Walsyngham. Discommodities might have grown by his absence, which threatened dishonour to Her Majesty and disquiet to the country. Would rather receive his recall in Ireland. Francis Lany arrived without answer or imprest. Sackford and Lany agree.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 31. Same to same. Some consideration to be had for the maintenance of Alexander Symons maimed at the siege of a castle in Munster.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 32. Mr. Waterhous to Burghley. Accounts. The northern garrisons want victual. Essex's disposition and ability to take pains.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 33. Same to Walsyngham. Essex's repair to England called again in question. The care of some councillors has confirmed his stay. Essex to have secret warning if his recall be intended. If reformation take not place a bad justice to be left for a show of possession and all the soldiers cassed. Thanks for favours to Nicholas Sentleger and Agarde. Suit against Mr. Hoddesdon and Waterhous for selling a parsonage.

Jan. 12. 34. Note of matters to be answered to the Earl of Essex touching his letters of 1574 Dec. 3, 4, 1574/5 Jan. 1 and 12.

Jan. 13. 35. Lord Deputy to Burghley. More money. The victualler to be concluded with, as Her Majesty is at great loss. Deputy would rather be a carter than endure such extreme clamour. *Incloses,*

35. 1. *Bill of the defraying of* 4,000*l.*

Jan. 13. Dublin. 36. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council for preferment of his cousin, George Bourchier, having served 7 years. His company's sufficiency. His miserable imprisonment in Munster.

1575. VOL. XLIX.

Jan. 13. Dublin. 37. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Commends Henry Crispe, lieutenant, to his cousin William Norreis, for his good discretion when in the principal charge of Claneboy.

Jan. 13. Dublin. 38. John Symcott to Burghley. Abuses in Her Majesty's causes by want of able ministers. The Irish merchants defraud the revenue of immense sums. Gain by the searcher of Chester and his son who wink at their sleights. Desires a commission to George Lodge and himself to deal for Her Majesty's customs. Desires the office of Chief Remembrancer. The records so slenderly looked unto, that many are embezzled, their tenures blotted, cut out, or razed.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 39. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to same. Has given his bill to the bearer, Captain Bourchier, uncle to the Earl of Bath. He hath well deserved both by valiantness of hand and enduring imprisonment. He is a good husband and will employ his money to do himself good.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 40. Owen Moore to Walsyngham. Book of the army. He goes to muster the companies under the regiment of the Earl of Essex. Thanks for payment. Mr. Agarde's revocation from Munster is thankworthy.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 41. Mr. William Norreys to Burghley. Malbie has painfully and dangerously served Her Majesty. Earl of Essex's discourses of the matters of Ulster approved by such as be of judgment.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 42. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Order taken for Sackford to receive imprest upon captains' bills, serving under the Earl of Essex. Vice-Treasurer to be resolved of his doubt that the Ulster captains are of Her Majesty's pay. Auditor to warrant their bills.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 43. Thomas Sackford to Burghley. Money for payment of merchants. Great charge for the victualling. Essex's company now turned to him. Composition and imprest to be considered.

Jan. 16. Dublin. 44. Earl of Essex to Walsyngham, for recovery of Capt. Morgan's pay due for his Holland service.

Jan. 18. Dublin. 45. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Extremities for the victualling of the North upon Lany's return being unfurnished. Has been obliged to disburse 1,200*l.*, and take captains' bills serving under Essex. Sackford marvellously vexed. Bill to Jewett of Chester for 800*l.*

Jan. 20. Dublin. 46. Edward Barkley to same. The rebels of Ulster were never in so poor a state. One month's war well followed would banish them or make them return to their dissembling treasons.

Jan 21. Dublin. 47. Earl of Essex to Walsyngham, in furtherance of Capt. Acres for recovery of his Holland pay.

Jan. 29. 48. Memoranda of foreign and domestic business, also summary of letters from the Earl of Essex and the Lord Deputy of Ireland, from 3d Dec. 1574 to 12 Jan. 1574/5.

VOL. XLIX.

1575. Jan. 49. Memoranda by Burghley of the numbers of the garrison in Ireland from 1 to 17 Eliz.

Feb. 2. Oxford. 50. Edward Fyton, the Vice-Treasurer's son, to Burghley. Is detained by a dangerous mishap. Mr. Glaseour will declare the matter.

Feb. 2. 51. Memorandum, by Burghley, of the Earl of Essex's plat and intentions for Ulster and planting Claneboy, the Route, &c., apparently from the report of Capt. N. Malbie.

Feb. 3. 52. Earl of Essex's instructions given to Captain Malbie, to inform the Privy Council of his meaning. Sir B. M'Felim, Dungannon, and O'Donnell. Falsehood of the oaths of the Irishry, for which the Friars do dispense. Flat bottomed boats. Magennis. The Baron to be Earl of Tyrone.

Feb. 3. Dublin Castle. 53. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Confesses that he wrote to Sir Henry Sydney in October, but sent no book of the Queen's debts. Treasurer's account. Warrant to allow the Treasurer for loans and imprests to Essex and his captains desired. William Bermingham's chest of books. By victualling upon account Her Majesty will lose much. Justice shall never be ministered till the chief of every court of law be mere English. *Incloses,*

53. 1. *Book of moneys due from the Queen to the Lord Deputy and garrison of Ireland, the last of March* 1573, *when the Lord Deputy left the office of Treasurer. And what is further due up to the* 31*st December* 1574. *State of the garrisons under Deputy and Essex.* 1574, *Dec.* 31.

Feb. 6. Dublin. 54. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Is grieved that payment is made in England without his bill. Desires warrant for allowance of money disbursed to the Earl of Essex and the victualler on the northern captains' bills.

Feb. 6. St. Peter's Church, Rome. 55. Indulgences granted to those who wear certain grains blessed by the Pope Gregory III. *Indorsed by Burghley,* "Brought by Mr. Horsey."

Feb. 9. Dublin Castle. 56. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Mr. Agarde is to be revoked out of Munster; Justice Dowdall assisted by Harry Davells for martial exploits to supply his place. Manner of the answer of Viscount Gormanstown and Baron Delvin for their refusal to sign the proclamation.

Feb. 9. Dublin Castle. 57. Same to Walsyngham. Accidents to the disadvantage of the rebellious. Desires his revocation.

Feb. 9. St. Sepulchres. Information that the Earl of Kildare is the procurer and maintainer of all the rebellion in Leix, Offaly, Kildare, Dublin, Meath, and Westmeath. Kildare devised that Rory Oge with 500 kerne should go suddenly to Kilmainham and fetch away the Lord Deputy's wife and children. Device to burn Athy. [*See Feb.* 11.]

Feb. 10. 58. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Explain their dealings with Gormanstown and Delvin. [*Extract.*]

1575. VOL. XLIX.

59. Information against the Earl of Kildare by John Allen. Nicholas Eustace Fitz Richard is the messenger betwixt the Earl and Rory Oge O'More, for playing such parts as the O'Mores do. Edmund Seix Fitz Richard is the messenger betwixt the Earl and Hugh M'Shane and Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne.

Feb. 10. 60. Owen M'Hue's declaration of traitors repairing to the presence of the Earl of Kildare, and of the spoils committed by them at his instigation.

Feb. 10. 61. Richard Fitzgerald's declaration. Traitors repairing to the Earl of Kildare. The pretence of the late rebellion was to force Her Majesty to give over the government of this land, and the Earl of Kildare to have the government, the Keatings the spending of all the country, and the gailoglass the bonnaught.

Feb. 11. 62. Lucas O'Toole's declaration. Kildare was so importunate upon Rory to destroy Kylheele, that Hue M'Shane was obliged to suffer it, though they paid him a black rent.

Feb. 11. 63. Declaration of Richard Gerrot. The two spoils done upon Kilheele by the Earl of Kildare's only procurement.

Feb. 14. Dublin Castle. 64. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The Earl of Ormond's grant of fee farm to be enlarged. Desires further warrant for taking lands from the Master of the Rolls in exchange for a remission of 30*l.* per annum rent upon St. Katherine's and Leixlip. Desires further interest for Leveret in the second chamberlainship of the Exchequer. *Incloses,*

64. I. *Three cases, drawn upon the particulars of the warrant for the Earl of Ormond, that have bred questions.*

Feb. 14. Dublin Castle. 65. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Occasion to send away Creagh, who hinders the Archbishop of Dublin's godly endeavours to promote religion. The bishoprick of Killowe [Killaloe]. The new survey of lands respecteth much Her Majesty's profit. Desires Her Majesty's favourable allowance of the serjeant, attorney, and solicitor whom he has chosen for their worth.

Feb. 17. 66. A consultation for Ulster written by Burghley.

Feb. 21. 67. Note of ready money advanced by Fyton to Thomas Sackford.

Feb. [24.] 68. Memoranda by Burghley to be considered for Ireland, if Her Majesty will not allow Essex's offer and if she will.

Feb. 24. 69. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and the Earl of Essex. The Ulster enterprise left to their discretion. The garrison to be reduced. [*Draft in Burghley's hand. The minute of this letter is dated March* 15.]

70. Copy of the above with alterations.

Feb. 24? 71. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Earl of Essex. Device of the manner of employing 2,000 soldiers allowed for the service of the whole realm of Ireland. [*Probably a postscript to the above draft by Burghley.*]

VOL. XLIX.

1575.
Feb. [24.] 72. Copy of the preceding with alterations.

Feb. 25. 73. Memorial for Ireland by Burghley. Certain of the Council to have special care of those causes. Charges of soldiers. Money. Sackford.

Feb. 25. 74. Certificate by Sir Valentine Browne for certain allowances to be made to Andrew Wyse late Under-Treasurer of Ireland.

Feb. 26. 75. Remembrances necessary if the service of Ulster offered shall proceed. Frames, carpenters, masons, limeburners, &c.

Feb. 27. 76. Earl of Leycester to Burghley. The Queen has imparted to him the letters sent with advertisements charging the Earl of Kildare with treason. The Queen sends her letters and wishes Burghley's advice by letter, if he is not in health to come personally.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 77. Viscount Gormanston and Baron Delvyn to the Privy Council. Further answer required by the Lord Deputy and Council for their not subscribing the proclamation. *Inclose,*

77. I. *Latter answer delivered by Gormanston and Delvyn to the Lord Deputy and Council as to their declining to sign the proclamation against Desmond.*

Feb. 78. Consultation for the government of Ireland. English to obey laws, Irish kept from rebellion. Cess to continue till the power of the Irishry be diminished. Those who have been dutiful during Desmond's revolt to be maintained. Irish captains to take their countries by the Queen's grant to them and their heirs.

VOL. L. 1575. MARCH—APRIL.

1575.
March 1. 1. The Queen to Vice-Treasurer Fyton. Warrant to pay the soldiers employed under the Earl of Essex, &c.

March 4. Trim. 2. Lord Deputy to Burghley in commendation of Mr. Agarde.

March 8. Manor of Richmond. 3. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Intention to send over an Englishman to supply the place of Chief Justice in Ireland, Sir Robert Dyllon being of great age. Barnaby Scurlock may serve that room till the Englishman's coming. E. Fytzsymon to be serjeant, Fynglas deceased. John Bathe to be Attorney General, and Richard Belyn to be Solicitor. New survey. Morough M'-I-Brian Arra too young to be consecrated Bishop of Killaloe. Warrant to pass estates in Leix and Offaly. A more perfect form to be sent.

March 10. Dublin. 4. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Has, with the assistance of 600 labourers, cut all the passes in the Fews leading into Tyrone, or towards Ferney, the Brenny, or M'Mahon's country. Spoiled the

1575. VOL. L.

corn. Two of Shane O'Neill's sons have written to him claiming their father's patrimony against Turlough Lynagh. They are the aptest instruments to weaken T. Lynagh. 3,000 Scots. Essex has harassed the Irish.

March 10. Dublin. 5. Earl of Essex to Walsyngham. Intreats him to further the matter of Ulster to a resolution. Shows that desolation hath bred liberty and all fruits of rebellion, habitation and buildings profit and obedience.

March 10. Dublin. 6. Same to same. Mr. Agarde recommended as a perfect honest gentleman, the most sufficient for wisdom in this state.

March 10. Dublin. 7. John Symcott to Burghley. The bearer Ralph Grymsdiche will declare the great deceits in the customs. Hurts to Her Majesty and the English subject by the cousinage of Irish judges. Robt. Puggesley's sufficiency. Manor of Belgriffin. Gormanston the patron of the reformers of common weal. Execution of traitors and rebels.

March 11. Dublin. 8. Earl of Essex to same. Buildings. Account. Mr. Sackford's diligence. He owes 2,500*l.* Imprest. Scots. Freeholders of Tirone waver from Turlough Lynagh.

March 12. Dublin. 9. Brian Fytzwyllyams to same. The Auditor finds his warrants contrary to his muster rolls to his damage of 1,000 marks. Desires the Queen's letters to his brother the Lord Deputy, in his behalf.

March 12. Dublin. 10. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Attributes Walsyngham's sickness to extreme travel at Court. The hawk sent by Davells. Pers suspected to have kept back one sent by Jenyson. The bearer, Agarde, will make a present of himself to Walsyngham for saving him his life. Turlough Lynagh's politic letter to the Earl of Essex. Money.

March 12. Trim. 11. Second Declaration of Richard Garret to the Lord Deputy. Reports the meeting between the Earl of Kildare and Rory Oge O'More, Mortagh M'Lyse O'More, Teig M'Gilpatrick O'Conor, and other traitors, when the said Earl instructed the said rebels whom they should spoil by name Kildare's objections to Edward More having the service of the King's County. [*Mentioned in the Lord Deputy's letter to Burghley, March* 13.]

March 13. Richmond. 12. Ed. Tremayne to Burghley. Declares Burghley's answer to the Queen concerning the going forward with the Ulster enterprise. Her Majesty is not resolved. Her great care for Burghley's health. Sends the effect of some of Essex's papers. None to take the special care of Ireland matters if Her Majesty herself do not call for them. Mr. Vivian.

March 13. Mullingar. 13. Lord Deputy to same. Informations against Kildare. Quietness. The rebellious are daily some hanged some killed. The Irish at commandment. Does not expect to live a year longer. The lands of Croghan in the King's County granted to Thomas Moore.

VOL. L.

1575.

March 13. Mullingar. 14. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Justice done upon the procurers of this late rebellion. Begs for his revocation and relates service. Leveret's suit.

March 14. Richmond. 15. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Her Majesty is fully resolved to go through with the enterprise of Ulster. 2,000 soldiers.

March 14. Mullingar. 16. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council for the augmentation of Capt. Edmund Byrne's pension.

March 15. 17. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and the Earl of Essex. Thinks the Ulster enterprise doubtful. She is loth to adventure Essex's person and many of her subjects without more appearance of success. Does not reject the offer, but restricts the number of the soldiers, and leaves the enterprise to their discretion. Marvels that the garrison is 3,141, and commands that many be cassed. [*Minute. The draft of the above in Burghley's hand, with other memoranda, is dated Feb.* 24*; but it is probable, that through Burghley's attack of sickness* (*see Leicester's letter of Feb.* 27, *and Tremayne's, Mar.* 13) *the despatch was postponed.*]

March 15. White Friars, Dublin. 18. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley, in favour of the suit of the bearer Thomas Elyot, the master gunner, of 40 years' service, a good wise fellow to talk with on many things.

March 16. The Pallace in the county of Longford. 19. Lord Deputy to same. Recommends his cousin Thomas Le Strange repairing over to seek payment for his charge at Roscommon. His spoils.

March 19. Richmond. 20. Docquet of 13,000*l.* to be delivered to Vice-Treasurer Fyton for the payment of captains and soldiers' wages and victuals in Ulster. 3,000*l.* for buildings.

March 20. Thurles. 21. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Departure of James Fitzmaurice and the White Knight with their wives. The country of Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick not to be severed from the county of Kilkenny. *Incloses,*

21. I. *James Fitzmaurice to the Earl of Ormond. Is going abroad for the recovery of his health, and to make friendship to come to the Queen's favour. Begs he will countenance his servants, left in Hahirlaghe, Edmund Butler Fitz John, and the subjects of Oinaght.* *Feb.* 28, *Glane.*

21. II. *Edmund Knight, the White Knight, to same. He, for lack of favour, is deprived of his living. Desires his Lordship's goodness to his wife till his return to Ireland.* *Mar.* 10, *Glane.*

March 24. Limerick. 22. Mayor and others of Limerick to Burghley. Send James Gould and Thomas Stretch to solicit the confirmation of their charter and other petitions.

VOL. L.

1575.

March 24. 23. Petitions of the Mayor and others of Limerick to the Queen for confirmation of their charters. Noted by Burghley.

March 27. 24. Book of the Queen's army and garrisons, with the charges for one month.

March 28. Dublin. 25. Lord Deputy and Archbishop of Dublin to the Queen. Explain why the accusations against the Earl of Kildare had not been opened from November when Allen first disclosed them. The informers cannot be dealt with, till the Earl shall be apprehended. *Inclose,*

25. I. *Opinions of Robert Dyllon and John Allen, that no further informations against the Earl of Kildare may be obtained till his arrest.* *March* 28.

March 28. Dublin. 26. Lord Deputy and Archbishop of Dublin to the Lords Burghley and Leycester, concerning the accusations against Kildare.

March 28. Dublin. 27. Lancelot Alford to Burghley. Her Majesty hindered in the profits of her Great Seal. A book of precedents to be framed and sent from England. Records of the Court embezzled.

March 31. Dublin Castle. 28. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Shows the impossibility of undertaking the enterprise of Ulster with the numbers limited in their plat of the 14th March.

March 31. Dublin Castle. 29. Same to same. The Earl of Desmond prays for their Lordships' mediation to Her Majesty for recovery of her favour.

March 31. Dublin Castle. 30. Same to Burghley. Thinks there is nothing less meant than that the Ulster enterprise should go forwards. Money. Revocation.

March 31. Dublin Castle. 31. Same to Walsyngham. Is sorry for his sickness and absence from Court. Prays he will mitigate the blame he expects for the Ulster enterprise.

March 31. Dublin. 32. Earl of Essex to the Queen. His contentment that Her Majesty grants his petitions touching the service in Ulster. The Lord Deputy has resolved that the enterprise shall cease. Has delivered his soldiers to the Deputy to be cassed and resigned the government of Ulster. Evils will arise through leaving off the Ulster enterprise. Her Majesty to consider his charges. O'Donnell through his means at war with T. Lynagh is now left to extremity. Desires license to live privately in a corner of Ulster. *Incloses,*

32. I. *Sir Hugh Odomnayll, Lord of Tirconnell, to the Earl of Essex. Never consented to the writing of certain letters, whereof Essex sent a transcript. War proclaimed with Turlough Lynagh. Necessity of fortifications in Dungannon. Friendship with the son of the Calough O'Donnell. Scots coming with great preparations.* [*Latin. Original.*] *Mar.* 18, *Belasenay.*

VOL. L.

1575.

32. II. *Owen Ogallcuayr to the Earl of Essex. Complains that they cannot trust to any scribe to write their intentions to his Lordship. The letters whereof Essex sent a copy were never written with the consent of O'Donnell. O'Donnell has declared open war against Turlough Lynagh.* [*Latin. Original.*] *March* 18, *Belasenay.*

32. III. *John Craufurd, Burgess of Air, to the same. The Lord M'Connell, Macclane* [*M'Lean*], *the Captain of Clan Rannall, M'Cloyd Hairye* [*M'Leod Carragh*], *and M'Cloyd Lewris, and the laird of M'Canze* [*M'Kenzie*] *and M'Ky, have chosen among them Lord M'Connell* [*M'Donnell*] *to be their lord and ruler of the isles. Argyle means to burn Cantyre. They intend to attack Essex. Craufurd is coming to Lough Swilly to get a revenge of his goods.* [*Scotch. Original.*] *Feb.* 5, *Air.*

March 31. Dublin. 33. Earl of Essex to Burghley. His service is extinguished with utter disgrace. He might at least have had ten days' warning. Auditor Jenyson and Waterhous commended for diligence and probity.

March 31. Dublin. 34. Mr. Waterhous to same. He has long been discharged of the office of Muster Master. Assists the Auditor with the Earl of Essex's reckonings. Capt. Potter and the sea charges. *Incloses,*

34. I. *Note of the army under the Earl of Essex, being* 1,291 *men, at the charge of* 12,338*l.* 7*s.* 8¾*d. sterling per annum.* *March* 31.

35. Names of Con M'James O'Melaghlin, Edmund Boy Seyse, and others, meet to be forthcoming to give evidence against Kildare.

April 1. Dublin. 36. Earl of Essex to Burghley. Has written 20 letters to the Queen and Council since he received an answer. Letters to him and his servants suppressed. He is generally bound to all men for the Ulster enterprise.

April 2. Tallaughe. 37. Archbishop of Dublin to same. Reports the advice which he, with Kildare and Fyton, gave to the Lord Deputy on reading Her Majesty's letters to the Deputy and Essex. Essex feeleth as if the indignation of the Prince were laid on him.

April 2. Dublin. 38. Auditor Jenyson to same. The difficulty of the Earl of Essex's reckonings. The Treasurer must keep the cess reckonings. Express order to reform the revenues. *Incloses,*

38. I. *Estimate of the charges grown under the Earl of Essex from the beginning of his enterprise of Ulster till the* 31*st of March* 1575. *Mar.* 31.

April 3. Gawsworthe. 39. Mr. Edward Fyton, the Vice-Treasurer's son, to Burghley. The safe arrival of the last treasure.

April 4. Dublin Castle. 40. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The bearer, Andrew Brereton, a servitor above 30 years, commended for some recompense.

1575. VOL. L.

April 4. Dublin Castle. 41. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The Master Gunner, Thomas Elyot, in great need of payment.

[April 4.] 42. Petition of Thomas Elyot, Master Gunner, to the Queen, for a new lease of the rectories of Assey and Retayne, in the county of Meath, for 31 years.

April 4. Dublin Castle. 43. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Recommends the bearer, Andrew Brereton, whose ancestors have deserved well in the chief place of service to this State.

April 4. Dublin Castle. 44. Same to Walsyngham. Commends Andrew Brereton.

[April 4.] 45. Petition of Andrew Brereton to the Privy Council for a grant of 50*l.* land in Ireland, on account of his 36 years' service.

April 6. Dublin. 46. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Commends Mr. Strange, who served with him to the great peril of his life.

April 7. Dublin. 47. Same to same. Receipt of 6,000*l.*, which will not half pay the soldiers under Essex, to be discharged.

April 7. Dublin. 48. Same to same. Recommends his cousin Andrew Brereton, who in Sentleger's and Bellyngham's time had charge of Lecale.

April 8. Manor of St. James's. 49. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and the Earl of Essex. Thinks it strange that the enterprise of Uster so costly to her, should be overthrown without her knowledge. Directs the resumption thereof. Letters to be written to O'Donnell and others, that Her Majesty will reduce that province to good order. [*Minute*]

[April 8.] 50. Instructions for Captain Nicholas Malbie sent into Ireland. To declare to Essex the consultations. Her Majesty's doubt of success. Regard to the adventure of his person. Regard to soldiers' health. Charge. Sir Peter Carew to accompany the Earl as Lieutenant. Building and Treasure. [*Minute*]

April 8. 51. Burghley's extracts and notes of the informations against Kildare by Owen M'Hugh, Richard Fitzgerald, Lucas O'Toole, and Richard Gerrot. Note or schedule of persons meet to be forthcoming.

April 9. Court at St. James's. 52. Burghley, Sussex, and Leycester to the Lord Deputy, for the Earl of Kildare's present repair to Her Majesty. Persons named in a schedule to be apprehended.

April 9. Court at St. James's. 53. Same to the Lord Deputy and Earl of Essex. In case Essex will not resume the charge of Ulster, convenient forces to be placed on the frontiers and at Knockfergus.

April 10. Dublin Castle. 54. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Recommends the offer of Sir Thomas Fytzwylliam to build a house for Her Majesty whereof he desires the constableship.

VOL. L.

1575.

April 10. Dublin. 55. Earl of Essex to Burghley. The bargain with T. Sackford almost resolved. Fears that Henry Sackford vents the corn to foreign places. T. Sackford to have the handling of the money.

April 11. St. James's. 56. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and the Earl of Essex to join heartily together for her service in Ireland and especially in reducing Ulster. Commends the bearer Captain Nicholas Malbie, now sworn into her service. [*Minute.*]

April 11. St. James's. 57. Same to the Earl of Essex. Ulster. Has cause to think him a rare treasure and principal ornament of her nobility. His doings courageous, full of virtue and manliness. Will consider them hereafter as a thankful Prince ought. He has many friends. [*Minute.*]

April 11. St. James's. 58. Sir Thomas Smith to [Burghley]. Sends the above minutes of the Queen's letters to Deputy and Essex, for his approval or alteration.

April 11. 59. Note of money paid out, by warrants for Ireland causes, since January 1573/4.

April 12. St. James's. 60. The Queen to the Earl of Ormond. Thanks for advertising the departure of James Fitzmaurice and the White Knight without license. To have an eye to Desmond. Desires that he will write often.

April 12. 61. Same to Sir Peter Carew. Appoints him Lieutenant to the Earl of Essex.

April 13. Dublin Castle. 62. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Recommends the case of the bearer, Captain Cornwall, for present relief.

April 13. Dublin Castle. 63. Same to Burghley, for expedition of Captain Cornwall's suit.

[April 13.] 64. Capt. Giles Cornwall to the Lord Deputy. His services at Leith, Newhaven, the Derry, when Colonel Edward Randolfe was slain. Prays that the Deputy would restore him his pension, or else give him favourable letters to the Privy Council.

April 13. Naas. 65. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Commends the bearer Captain Edward Moore, who has begun to deserve well in the service of the King's County against the O'Conors.

April 14. Tallagh. 66. Archbishop of Dublin to same. Recommends the suits which Sir Thomas Fytzwylliams sends his son to solicit. His zeal to religion and readiness to all services.

April 14. Tallagh. 67. Same to same. Commends the painful and dangerous services and losses of the bearer, Giles Cornwall, repairing over to make his suit.

April 14. Dublin. 68. The Lord Keeper Archbishop of Dublin, and Vice-Treasurer Fyton to same. Explanation of their proceedings in the matter of discharging the Earl of Essex's soldiers. The dislike growing between the Lord Deputy and him dangerous to the quiet of the State. *Inclose,*

1575. VOL. L.

68. I. *Lord Deputy to Vice-Treasurer. Not to pay any soldiers now discharged, unless entered by virtue of the Queen's warrant.* *Apr.* 12, *Dublin Castle.*

68. II. *Sir Ed. Fyton to Earl of Essex, with a copy of the above direction.* *Apr.* 12, *White Friars.*

68. III. *Earl of Essex to the Lord Keeper Archbishop of Dublin, and the rest of the Council. Shows how his soldiers are to be discharged without pay, and left without victuals, which must needs be remedied.* *Apr.* 13, *St. Sepulchres.*

68. IV. *Lord Keeper and others of the Council to the Lord Deputy. Inconvenience of discharging Essex's soldiers without pay. Will not meddle in interpreting what soldiers were entered by Her Majesty's warrant.* *Apr.* 14, *Dublin.*

68. V. *Extract of words of the indenture between Queen Elizabeth and the Earl of Essex, touching the entertainment of soldiers.* 1573, *July* 23.

April 15. Dublin. 69. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. The Clerk of the Check proceeds to discharge his soldiers. 800 men are summoned to Dublin. The Treasurer thinketh not to pay them. The Victualler will not supply them. Deputy is gone to Wexford. Deputy's injuries more than can be borne. His reading of the Queen's letter described with many incidents. Essex imputes the rash overthrow of his enterprise to the Deputy.

April 15. 70. Supplies for Ulster, 1,000 spades and shovels, provisions to be laid in at Knockfergus, flat bottomed boats. Commission for Essex to make states of lands in Ulster to the wild Irish. Money for buildings. [*Two copies.*]

April 17. 71. Petition of Henry Colley to the Privy Council for the advowson of the vicarage of Carbery, the town wherein he dwells, and he will put in a sufficient clerk to instruct the people in both tongues, and will erect a schoolhouse and maintain a free school.

April 17. 72. Petition of the same to the same, to be considered being removed from the service in the King's County, his nephew's daughters, and certain soldiers named, to have farms.

April 18. Dublin. 73. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley, for payment of 1,500*l.* to the bearer, Mr. Edward Moore, who is commended.

April 25. Chester. 74. Nicholas Malbie to Walsyngham. For the reversion of the farm of Croghan, which Thomas Moore holds to be reserved and not granted to Henry Colley. The bearer, Edward Moore, will declare how the North of Ireland is in determined combination for rebellion.

April 26. Dublin Castle. 75. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The burden he could neither refuse without offence nor accept without danger. Begs his recall with favour. Victuals. Earl of Ormond's fee farm, and the Master of the Rolls' exchange, to be helped forwards.

VOL. L.

1575.

April 26. Dublin Castle. 76. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Accused of a perverse disposition towards the Earl of Essex and his enterprise. Revocation.

April 28. Dublin. 77. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. The Archbishop of Dublin and Council have dealt so far with the Lord Deputy that part of his companies were paid. Has again accepted the government of Ulster. Hastens to gather his dispersed bands and take the field. To hasten Selby with the northern horsemen and the frames. *Incloses,*

77. I. *Earl of Essex to the Lord Keeper Archbishop of Dublin, and Council. His soldiers to be discharged without pay, &c.* *Apr.* 13, *St. Sepulchres.*

April 28. Dublin. 78. Earl of Essex to the Lords Burghley and Sussex. Misliking between the Lord Deputy and him. Discourtesies shown him by the Lord Deputy. Lady Fytzwylliams gave her final judgment that Essex and all his soldiers should be cassed. Desires that the Deputy may be commanded to assist him.

April 28. Carew. 79. Sir John Perrot to Burghley. He is determined to lead a countryman's life and keep out of debt. Prays for payment of money due for his service in Ireland.

[April 28.] 80. Same to the Queen. Report of his service in the presidency of Munster.

[April 28.] 81. Brief report of the important service done by Sir John Perrot in his presidentship of Munster.

[April 28.] 82. Note of profits and commodities procured to the Queen by Sir John Perrot during his service in Munster.

April 29. White Friars, Dublin. 83. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Circumstances of the issue of the last treasure. *Incloses,*

83. I. *Declaration of the defraying of* 6,000*l. arrived* 28*th March.*

April. 84. Sum of payments for the Earl of Essex's affairs, being 19,659*l.* 15*s.* 5¾*d.* And sum of Her Majesty's charges, being 46,344*l.* 9*s.* 8¾*d.*, from 19th June 1573, to 30th April 1575.

April. 85. Note of Emptions by Essex, barks of Stedman and Thomas Warcop. Apparel for the Earl, my Lady, Lord Hereford, young Montgomery.

April. 86. Computation of the Queen's charges intended in Ulster.

April. 87. Consultations touching Ulster. Sir Peter Carew. Deputy to help the Earl with a hosting while he shall build at the Blackwater. If Essex shall not assent to take the charge of Ulster the Deputy must place garrisons along the frontier to withstand the forces of the Irishry.

VOL. L.

1575.
April. 88. Rising out of chief gentlemen between the Blackwater and the English Pale, as they are answerable to O'Neill after their ancient custom.

April. 89. Charge of the rising out between the Blackwater and the English Pale converted into beeves and so into money, being beeves 3,456, heifers 4,320, value 4,032*l.*

VOL. LI. 1575. MAY.

May 1. Tallaughe. 1. The Lord Keeper Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. Is sorry the Lord Deputy cannot obtain his revocation. The general quiet an honourable opportunity for it. The dissension between him and Essex very great. Recommends that Essex be made Deputy for which he is well qualified.

May 3. Dublin Castle. 2. Lord Deputy to same. Great want of victuals. No money to be borrowed in town or country. A loan amongst the Council to supply their present need. General hosting. *Incloses,*

2. 1. *Declaration of the defraying of the last* 6,000*l. with notes.*

May 5. 3. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Has seen the letters of 15th April, addressed by the Earl of Essex to her Council. Would be loth to condemn Deputy without his answer, which is particularly commanded. Suspects his slackness proceeds from mislike to the Earl. [*Answered June* 14.]

May 5. 4. Same to the Earl of Essex. Accepts his dutiful dealing and extraordinary zeal in great good part. Sorry to see his honourable mind wounded by the Deputy's over straight dealing. Has commanded the Deputy to further his service.

May 6. Kilkenny. 5. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Recommends the petitions of the bearers, agents of the City of Limerick.

May 6. Dublin. 6. Ed. Waterhous to same. Essex has written his thankfulness for Her Majesty's great favours. Essex hath used his discontent here with great modesty and reverence to the State. No doubt the Lord Deputy may reconcile him. Probabilities of success.

May 8. Greenwich. 7. Passport (signed by the Queen) for Matthew de Monte Belle born in Ireland, to go either to the Low Countries or into Ireland.

May 8. Dublin Castle. 8. Lord Deputy to Lords Burghley, Sussex, and Leycester. Earl of Kildare apprehended. Barons Delvin and Louth and William Nugent restrained.

May 8. Dublin. 9. Earl of Essex to Burghley. Burghley's two letters by Malbie. Thanks for the religious one to himself, to lead a life to God's glory. Essex puts a difference between injury and favour but is willing to join anew with the Lord Deputy. Prospects. Arrival of the frigates, hoy, mills, and tools.

VOL. LI.

1575.

May 9. Dublin. 10. Earl of Essex to Walsyngham. This afternoon a reconciliation is passed between the Deputy and him. Therefore former writings not to be construed to Deputy's disadvantage. Her Majesty's gracious letter able to revive any discontented mind. The instructions accompanying it very disheartening. Private friends write that Her Highness will not follow the enterprise. Arrest of Kildare his kinsman.

May 9. Dublin. 11. Captain Nicholas Malbie to the Privy Council. Arrival with treasure the 5th. Delivered the message to the Lord Deputy and Essex which Her Majesty commanded upon his allegiance. Their honourable reconciliation. Circumstances on the apprehension of Kildare.

May 10. Dublin Castle. 12. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Recommends the offers and suits of Sir Thomas Fytzwylliams, brother of Michael the late Surveyor. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Proffer of Sir Thomas Fytzwylliams for re-edifying Wicklow Castle, and building a sessions hall and gaol. May* 10.

May 10. Dublin Castle. 13. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham, in favour of Sir T. Fytzwylliams's offer.

May 10. Dublin Castle. 14. Earl of Kyldare to the Queen. His ready preparation to have come to England. His sudden arrest. He prays that his cause may be speedily heard, being unacquainted with adversity.

May 11. Dublin Castle. 15. Lord Deputy to Burghley. To send a protection to the water's edge for Bartholomew Skott, accompanying Mr. Vice-Treasurer in guard of the Earl of Kildare.

May 12. Dublin Castle. 16. Lords Deputy, Keeper, and Vice-Treasurer to same. The Earl of Kildare's three sons taken. Intend to embark the Earl on Monday next. Richard Barry who crept over yesterday to be stayed. Sackford arrived without money or victual.

May 12. Dublin Castle. 17. Lord Deputy and Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Have considered and noted certain articles for a bargain to be made between Her Majesty and Mr. Henry Sackford and his brother Thomas for victualling.

May 12. Dublin. 18 Earl of Essex to Walsyngham. Recommends the bearer, Vice-Treasurer Fyton, for wisdom and virtue. Marvels what respects have moved Henry Sackford to become Victualler, unless to convey the corn to Spain.

[May 12.] 19. Petitions exhibited by Henry and Thomas Sackford to facilitate the victualling of Her Majesty's garrisons in Ireland. To have commission for Somersetshire and Shropshire, like those they have for Gloucestershire and Worcestershire.

[May 12.] 20. Articles whereupon a bargain is to be made between the Queen and Henry and Thomas Sackford for victualling.

1575. VOL. LI.

May 14. Kilkenny. 21. Earl of Ormond to Burghley, for certain letters patent to be cancelled and new made, according to the effect of a former warrant.

May 14. Dublin. 22. Capt. N. Malbie to same. Earl of Essex is departed northward to build at the Blackwater. Kildare's apprehension is thought strange. Deputy and Essex very good friends. T. Lynagh hath written a letter of great submission.

May 14. Dublin. 23. John Symcott to same. Hopes Kildare may receive his just deserts. Desmond, &c., will make extraordinary broils to revenge him. The writer in great obloquy for doing his duty. Custom frauds.

May 14. 24. Notes to be considered by the Lords of the Council, for the Earl of Essex. Money the foundation of the whole service. Commission to let lands in Ulster to English and Irish. Salt pans from Tynemouth and a salter to be sent. Pardons for Captain W. Beckwith and James Sydae a skilful sailor. Release of Essex's mortgaged lands.

May 14. Dublin. 25. Thomas Might to Burghley. Is detained for ending his account. Begs his sureties be not endangered for their bonds. The present victualling bad.

May 15. 26. Lords Deputy, Keeper, and Vice-Treasurer to the Queen. Weighty considerations moved the apprehension of Kildare. The cause of his sending for known. Proofs in confirmation of the charges already uttered. Fear of the people to disclose their knowledge. *Send,*

26. I. *Book of matters against the Earl of Kildare, containing examinations of Owne M'Hugh, Lucas O'Toole, Richard Fitzgerald, John Walsh, Richard Keating.* 10*th Feb.*, 12*th Mar., and* 12*th May* 1575. *May* 12.

May 15. Dublin Castle. 27. Lord Deputy and others to Burghley, Sussex, and Leycester. Kildare's money and papers conveyed away before the search. Mayor of Waterford has sent intercepted letters from James Fitzmaurice's wife. *Inclose,*

27. I. *Catherine Burke, wife of James Fitzmaurice, to John O'Duyn. Arrived with their company in good health. Her husband in the French King's court. She lives upon her own charges, and is well received. Desires he will be good to her servants, and send her other letter to her mother.* [*Original.*] *Apr.* 28, *St. Malo.*

27. II. *Same to her mother, Margaret Power. Gentle reception by the Captain of St. Malo. Her husband honourably received by the Governor of Brittany. Desires her mother not to be offended at her departure.*

Postscript.—Henry Ryan to Mrs. Power. To be good to John Farill, who has his son. Has sent him a milch cow.

[*Original*] *Apr.* 28, *St. Malo.*

VOL. LI.

1575.

May 15. Dublin Castle. 28. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliams to the Queen. Received her gracious letters on the 5th. Message how graciously she allows of him and his service, and holds him clear of ill-will to Essex. Revocation.

May 15. Dublin Castle. 29. Same to Burghley. The difficulties upon O'Donnell's giving over the war with Turlough Lynagh not great. Has consented to divide the garrison with Essex according to the plat, but not without danger. Money and victuals.

May 15. Dublin Castle. 30. Same to Walsyngham. Any breach of old good will was Malbie's fault. Essex. Revocation or death. Provision. Kildare.

May 15. 31. Note certain sums of money due for Irish causes.

May 16. Dublin. 32. Earl of Ormond to [Burghley]. Is glad Burghley does not believe that he uses ill dealing to his wife. Wishes well to Oxford's travel. Is sorry the Earl of Kildare should stand in doubtful terms of his duty, it will operate on Desmond. Lord Deputy hath honourably despatched many malefactors.

May 16. 33. Certificate of the debts due by Captain Nicholas Malbie to Her Majesty and others, being 1,194*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* Certified by Auditor Jenyson.

May 17. Dublin Castle. 34. Lord Deputy to Burghley, much commendation of the bearer Capt. Harrington, repairing to his father Sir James to be provided for.

May 17. Dublin Castle. 35. Same to same. Sends Lady Fytzwylliams to solicit his life in consideration of 17 years' service. If a clear discharge cannot be, at least three months' relaxation.

May 17. Dublin Castle. 36. Same to Walsyngham. The bearer will inform him of Deputy's decayed state.

May 18. Hylbree. 37. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Has arrived with the Earl of Kildare and his two eldest sons. Desires that his Lordship will send him Her Majesty's pleasure by this bearer and a protection for Scot.

May 22. 38. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Has thought good to forbear the prosecution of the Ulster enterprise. Essex to confer with the Deputy as to the most politic manner of compounding with T. Lynagh, &c.

May [22.] Greenwich. 39. Same to the Earl of Essex. Explains her purpose of relinquishing the Ulster project without any dislike of himself or danger to the State. Essex to use his good consideration to accomplish the same, as it is hard to prescribe the form.

May 22. 40. Certain of the Lords' instructions to Mr. Ashton. To assure the Earl of Essex of Her Majesty's good will to him. Essex's judgment thought best to devise the breaking off of the enterprise. To confer with the Lord Deputy. Conditions thought best to grant to Turlough Lynagh. Provisions to be carefully preserved.

1575. VOL. LI.

May 25. Kilmainham. 41. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. If the victualling be not immediately attended to, it will cause immense loss to the Queen, overthrow the Earl of Essex's enterprise, and turn the garrison upon the country. Sackford has started off and left Deputy at his wit's end.

May 25. Kilmainham. 42. Same to the Lords Burghley, Sussex, and Leycester. Kildare's favourers much amazed upon his apprehension. *Incloses,*

42. I. *Declaration of Edmund Keating. Kildare's trust that his children shall win Ireland hereafter.* *May* 17.

42. II. *Declaration of James Keating and Maurice Keating. Moyler Keating took John O'Malone's prey from Taghtye Kye for Kildare's displeasure.* *May* 17.

42. III. *Examination of Robert Keating. Earl of Kildare caused Allen of St. Wolstan's, Elmer* [*qy. Aylmer*] *of Lyons, and Garret Sutton, of Conall, to be spoiled, because they did and might hinder him of the rule and government that he looked for. John and Moyler Keating slain by the Earl's procurement, lest they should reveal his secrets.* *May* 23, *Kilmainham.*

42. IV. *Declaration of Cowle O'Gormelay relative to the death of his master, John Keating.* *May* 24, *Kilmainham.*

42. V. *George Thornton's declaration of the proceedings of James Fitzmaurice and his companions. The French King will send* 4,000 *men with James Fitzmaurice into Ireland during his pretended siege of Rochelle.* *May* 25, *Dublin.*

May 25. Kilmainham. 43. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The Victualler Sackford has stolen away. Deputy is a mirror of all the misery in the world. *Incloses,*

43. I. *Lord Deputy to the Privy Council.*

May 25, *Kilmainham.*

May 28. Cork. 44. Mayor, &c., of Cork to Lord Burghley, for payment of money for cess of soldiers to the bearer who has their docquets under the Auditor's hand.

May. 45. Memorandum of sums of money due to divers persons for Ireland.

May. 46. Report of Henry Sackford of victuals shipped, and to be shipped for Ireland.

May. 47. Sir Thomas Smith's title to all the Ardes, great and little. Offers made to him for the same. His requests if Her Majesty will take it to herself.

48. Earl of Leycester to Mr. Ashton. It is resolved that all things shall be done for the relief of his friend [? the Earl of Essex] and to have his enterprise well thought of. His sufficiency not well thought of.

VOL. LI.

1575.

49. Note of the allowance which Thomas Sackford delivers to the captains serving under the Lord Deputy.

50. Articles to be considered of by the Privy Council, in what sort the captains serving with their bands under the Lord Deputy may be best victualled at least charge to Her Highness.

VOL. LII. 1575. JUNE—JULY.

June 1. Kilmainham. 1. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, in furtherance of the suits for which the Mayor and others of Limerick now send agents. Their furtherance of the service, help of money and victuals, &c. last summer.

June 1. Kilmainham. 2. Same to Lords Burghley, Sussex, and Leycester. Depositions against Kildare. *Incloses,*

2. I. *Deposition of Mulmurre M'Edmund's relative to the Earl of Kildare.* *May* 31.

2. II. *Declaration of Diermot Reagho O'Mannin. The Earl of Kildare gave leave to Donogh M'Philip to spoil Clonings by Connall.* *May* 31.

2. III. *Declaration of Brein Duffe, that he was sent by the Earl of Kildare to Shane O'Mulloy and Con M'James O'Melaghlin to command that he should do no service under Edw. Moore.* *May* 31.

2. IV. *Declaration of John Walshe, relative to the spoil of Malone by the Earl of Kildare's procurement.* *May* 31.

2. V. *Confession of Thomas Bracke concerning the departure of James Fitzmaurice. The Earl of Desmond and Sir John of Desmond privy thereto. Under the hand of Nicholas Walshe.*

June 1. Drogheda. 3. Earl of Essex to Walsyngham. Now that the Queen resolves to cease her charge, he yields to her direction. He is sorry he has condemned any man here, for the faults of others there. His land bound to Her Majesty to be presently discharged.

June 1. 4. Same to the Privy Council. Has received Her Majesty's letter by Mr. Ashton. Instructions. The ruin of his work. Would not have conceived so jealously of the Lord Deputy, if Her Majesty and the Privy Council had written plainly to him at the first. Has spent great sums and sold his land. Thanks for the time given to work some good conclusion.

June 1. 5. Instructions given by the Earl of Essex to Mr. Ashton despatched towards Her Majesty and the Privy Council. Last money nearly spent in preparation for this journey. Will build a small

1575. VOL. LII.

town at Belfast. Turlough Lynagh sent his wife to the Newry last week to treat for peace. A respite of 10 days granted to him. Offers. Name of O'Neill. Scots more inclinable to civility than the Irish. O'Donnell, the Baron, Magennis.

June 1. (England.) 6. Mr. Peeter to [Burghley] relative to the issue of money for Ulster, with a copy of a privy seal dated at Richmond, March 19, 1575.

June 2. 7. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Her Majesty has concluded the bargain with Henry Sackford, Esq., for victualling the realm of Ireland. Orders to be observed.

June 2. 8. Same to the Earl of Essex. The indenture concluded with Sackford. Orders.

June 2. 9. Same to Auditor Jenyson. Sackford enters on his bargain 1st May last. Auditor to perfect Sackford's former account.

June 2. 10. Fair copy of the above.

June 2. 11. Articles whereon to examine the Earl of Kildare.

June 2. 12. Examination of the Earl of Kildare before Knollys, Walsyngham, and Bromley. Explains his message to Rory Oge before he attacked him. His advice to a man of his who had been spoiled.

[June 2.] 13. The chief matters wherewith the Earl of Kildare is charged with his answers to the same.

June 2. 14. Petition of Captain Nicholas Malbie to the Queen for a lease of the casualties of the counties of Montgomery, Merioneth, Caernarvon, Anglesea, Denbigh, and Flint.

June 2. 15. Petition of same to same as above.

June 3. Drogheda. 16. Earl of Essex to Burghley. Commends the bearer Mr. Stutevyle, who has earnest suits in England.

[June 3.] [Drogheda.] 17. Private Instructions given by the Earl of Essex to Mr. Ashton. Essex to be allowed his disbursements. The mortgage of his lands to be discharged. To be created Earl Marshal of Ireland. To have the country of Ferney wherein he will build at Donamayne. A consideration for his interest in the Earl of March's lands.

June 8. Dublin. 18. John Talbot to Richard Talbot his brother. Marshal Bagenall would spend 1,000*l.* but he would have him. Recommends him to get Lady Fytzwylliams's letter to the Lord Deputy. Roger Fynglas is dead.

June 10. Askeaton. 19. Earl of Desmond to Burghley. Desires that his castles may be restored to him, and his son in Bristol licensed to come to Ireland for a time.

June 10. Askeaton. 20. Same to Secretary Smith to the same effect.

VOL. LII.

1575.
June 12. Askeaton. 21. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council. Has received their letters of 19 Oct. Denies that he was advised to leave Dublin by any of the Council. The Baron of Lixnaw and James Fitzmaurice the chief practisers that made him conceive that the Lord Deputy maligned his life and liberty.

June 13. Kilmainham. 22. Lord Deputy to Lord Burghley, for the bearer Thomas Cosgrove, of Dublin, merchant, to have payment and favourable consideration.

June 14. Kilmainham. 23. Same to the Queen. Reasons why he yielded not to the Earl of Essex's requests and offers. Little need for so much ado for a profitable peace. Without either hosting or journey T. Lynagh was to be dealt with. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Turlough Lynagh* [*Dominus O'Neill*] *to the Lord Deputy. Thanks him for not invading his country without cause, as the Earl of Essex had done. He would often have accused Essex, but that he had the chief government of Ulster. Desires peace or a truce. Latin.* *April* 29, *Donaghmore.*

June 14. Kilmainham. 24. Lord Deputy to Lords Treasurer, Chamberlain, and Leycester. Since setting forward the hosting with the Earl of Essex he has got two of the witnesses mentioned in Owen M'Hugh and Lucas O'Tool's declarations. News of Her Majesty's favourable disposition towards the Earl of Kildare has dismayed the informers. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Declaration of Shane M'Feigh O'Toole relative to the spoiling of Daniel, of Castle Dermot.* *June* 10, *Kilmainham.*

24. II. *Declaration of Hugh Duff M'Donnell. Conference at Newcastle Magineghan with Mr. Agarde. Earl of Kildare mistrusted the deponent.* *June* 10, *Kilmainham.*

June 14. Kilmainham. 25. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Thinks it strange that he should both be called upon to answer for not accepting Essex's requests and offers, and also be prejudicially chidden for it. Objects to be made the bearing ass. To favour the bearer Bryan Fytzwylliams's causes.

June 17. Broket-hall. 26. Walsyngham to the Lord Treasurer, for favour to the bearer, Mr. Agarde, in payment of a Privy Seal, to Smith the apothecary of Dublin, Hewet of Chester, and poor Elyot the Master Gunner.

June 20. Kilmainham. 27. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. John Bland, a substitute from Sackford, has arrived, but without provision or money. Shows how the whole service will be overthrown unless immediate care be taken to supply the victual.

June 20. Kilmainham. 28. Same to Lords Burghley, Sussex, and Leycester. The depositions. Richard Barry and James Hicky, two of the Earl of Kildare's men, who have just stept over, to be examined.

June 20. Kilmainham. 29. Same to Burghley. Thanks for his courteous usage and sound advice to his wife. Victualling. Sir T. Fytzwylliams's cause, Brereton and Cornwall. He desires to go to England for his health.

June 20. Kilmainham. 30. Same to Walsyngham, of like tenor.

1575. VOL. LII.

June 20. 31. Special causes which move Henry Sackford utterly to refuse to deal with the bargain for the victualling in Ireland. He would not pinch the soldiers. He would be loth to serve where any jealousy should rise between the Governor and him, &c.

June 24. Dublin. 32. Ed. Waterhous to Burghley. Essex has taken 1,200 kine from T. Lynagh, slew divers of his men and chased him into a wood. Essex has begun a bridge with buttresses of stone. Turlough again offers submission. Victualling.

June 24. Dublin. 33. Same to Walsyngham. The building at the Blackwater will be a great stay to the Baron of Dungannon. Essex drove Turlough Lynagh so hard into the wood that he left his horse and mantle behind for haste. Jenyson's office at Berwick.

June 25. 34. Extract of the Earl of Essex's instructions to Mr. Ashton with the resolution of the Privy Council thereon. It is less dishonourable that Turlough Lynagh enjoy the urraghs by usurpation than by composition. To be O'Neill by toleration. Sorley Boy.

June 28. Fort of Maryborough. 35. Lord Deputy's warrant to the Clerk of the Check to allow 22 Irishmen in Captain Wyngfeld's band.

June. Manor of Hatfield. 36. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, to put Sir James Fitzgerald in possession of the lands given him by his father and now withheld from him by his brother the Earl of Desmond.

June 30. 37. Docquet of captains' bills received for victuals from Michaelmas 1574, to 30th June 1575.

[June?] 38. Memoranda relative to the victualling of Ireland by Sackford.

[June?] 39. Copy of the above.

July 2. 40. Interrogatories to be ministered unto Richard Barry.

July 2. 41. Articles to be ministered to James Hicky, Kildare's servant.

July 2. London. 42. Thomas Bromley, Solicitor-General, to Walsyngham. Has examined the two Irishmen named James Hicky and Richard Barrye, prisoners in the Tower. *Incloses,*

42. I. *Examination of James Hicky before the Lieutenant of the Tower and the Solicitor-General. Denies to have been sent by the Earl of Kildare to Kedagh M'Cormack. Kine whereof John Herbert was spoiled given to his brother, Maurice Hicky.*
July 2, *Tower of London.*

42. II. *Examination of Richard Barry before the Lieutenant of the Tower and the Solicitor-General, relative to his dealings with rebels for the Earl of Kildare.* *July* 2, *Tower of London.*

July 4. 43. Petition of Thomas Le Strange to the Queen, for the fee farm of 45*l.* which he hath in Westmeath and Connaught. His losses by O'Connor Roe 1,847*l.*

VOL. LII.

1575.
July 5. Dromore. 44. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Turlough Lynagh wrote to him to forbear building and make peace, and afterwards broke off. Message to M'Mahon to join the Scot. Turlough Lynagh with 1,900 and the Scots 1,400 attack Essex. Sorley Boy. Turlough obliged to take to the bog. Peace. The Fort at Blackwater finished, the bridge and stone tower. Departure for Claneboy where the Scot is strong and Brian Erto [Fertagh] increased. *Incloses,*

44. I. *Articles of peace concluded between Essex and Turlough Lynagh. Lat.* *June* 27, *at the New Fort at the Great River.*

45. Articles of June 27, agreed upon, between the Earl of Essex and Turlough O'Neill, englished.

July 5. Dromore. 46. Captain Malbie to Walsyngham. The Earl of Essex's good policy. Her Majesty's intent revealed to the rebel. They proceed against Nele M'Brian Fertagh [yerto]. Some articles of the composition with Turlough Lynagh may be misliked, but the causes which moved the Earl to make it must be considered.

July 6. Dublin. 47. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. The money of the Irish revenue employed clean contrary to the way in which it ought to be used. At Michaelmas next the soldiers come again to be cessed on the country. Essex's accounts. Lewdness of his clerk at Berwick. The chest of William Bermyngham's books.

July 7. Kilmainham. 48. Lord Deputy to Lords Burghley, Sussex, and Leycester. Depositions against Kildare. Thanks for their dealing with Her Majesty for his release from his charge of Deputyship. Infirmity. Hubert M'Thomas. Meyler Hussey hindered the examinations and shall be sent over. Burnell the Recorder of Dublin, the very best spoken man of the whole land, a perverse papist, has departed without license and must be arrested in England. Money. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Deposition of Richard Howth. The Earl of Kildare had conference with the sons of Cormac O'Conor, being rebels.* *June* 15 *and* 16.

48. II. *Declaration of John Walshe. Conference of Kildare with Donough M'Philip O'Kelly.* *June* 25, *Maryborough.*

48. III. *Declaration of Wony M'Lyse O'More. Kildare's device to spoil Wony M'Hugh, to whom deponent had made a faithful promise of friendship.* *June* 26, *Maryborough.*

48. IV. *Declaration of Nicholas Eustace. Conference between John Walshe and Rory Oge.* *June* 26, *Maryborough.*

48. V. *Declaration of Elizabeth Nyne Edmund, wife to Teig M'Wony, relative to the Earl of Kildare.* *June* 27, *Maryborough.*

48. VI. *Declaration of Garret M'Shane. The Earl of Kildare devised the prey of Kilheele, which was done by Rory Oge.* *June* 28, *Maryborough*

1575. VOL. LII.

48. VII. *Declaration of James Walshe. Directions sent from the Earl of Kildare, what the rebels should do, and whom they should spoil.* *June* 28, *Maryborough.*

48. VIII. *Declaration of Alexander M'Icallaghe. The rebels combined by the Earl of Kildare. Harry Colley, Owen M'Hugh, Thomas le Strange, Nicholas Herbert, and Rossa M'Geoghegan spoiled.* *June* 29, *Lecagh.*

48. IX. *Declaration of Con M'James O'Melaghlin, relative to the first prey of Kilheele.* *July* 1, *Carbery.*

48. X. *Declaration of William M'Garalde Birmingham. Spoils and murders always committed after Piers Keating's conferences with Kildare. Prey of Gerald Sutton, of Richardstown.* *July* 4, *Kilmainham.*

48. XI. *Declaration of Hugh O'Spellan. Kildare's message to Shane O'Neill, in his rebellion.* *July* 4, *Kilmainham*

48. XII. *Declaration of Hubert M'Thomas. A hawk, stolen from Mr. Colley, given to Kildare's falconer, Thomas Enos. N. Herbert's prey. Enos slain by Kildare's order, lest he should utter secrets. Common talk among the rebels that if the Callioght of England were dead, the Earl of Kildare and they would kill all English churls, and drive them to the sea.* *July* 6, *Kilmainham.*

48. XIII. *Grant made by the lords and gentlemen of the county of Kildare for* 160 *of the Keating kerne to have certain spending upon the country, according to the ancient custom.* 1572, *Oct.* 27.

48. XIV. *Bill or petition of Shane Keating to the Lord Deputy. Desires Her Majesty's protection till Shrovetide; also a protection to come to his Lordship to declare certain matters.* [*Copy. With a note by Fytzwylliams that Shane had the protection, but never came till his head was brought.*] *About* 1574/5, *Jan.*

48. XV. *Docquet or note of the examinations against Kildare.*

48. XVI. *Earl of Essex to Lord Deputy. Meeting with Turlough Lynagh. The pledges which Turlough Lynagh had of the baron and M'Mahon delivered up. Turlough's pledges shall be delivered to morrow. Neill M'Brian Fertagh, Philip O'Reilly.* *June* 29, *New Fort, near the Blackwater.*

48. XVII. *Proclamation of the Earl of Essex. Her Majesty's care for the province of Ulster. Turlough O'Neill's submission. He and his followers received into Her Majesty's peace.* *June* 28, *Camp near the Blackwater.*

48. XVIII. *Articles of peace with Turlough O'Neill,* *June* 27, *the New Fort near the Great River.*

48. XIX. *The considerations which moved Essex to consent to certain of the articles. Maguire. Scots of the Earl of Argyle's surname allowed for Turlough's body-guard. His wife Agnes a wise and a civil woman, and an earnest instrument of peace.*

VOL. LII.

1575.

July 7. Dublin. 49. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Desmond is afraid to come into any walled town since Kildare was committed. He maketh a very strong house at Askeaton. James Fitzmaurice's messengers laid for.

July 8. Kilmainham. 50. Declaration of Christopher Kelly, Kildare's butcher, relative to beeves restored to N. Herbert's sons since his master's going to England.

July 9. Dublin. 51. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. The Irish of Claneboy with their Captain Brian Fertagh have offered their service against the Scots. All their land at the devotion of Her Majesty. Every man prayeth that the Queen may deal graciously with the Earl.

July 12. Kilmainham. 52. Declaration of Richard Stanyhurst, Schoolmaster to the Earl of Kildare's children in Rathangan. Kedagh M'Cormac O'Conor and other rebels resort to the Earl. His prophecy that God's wrath would fall upon his master.

53. Answer of Thomas Sackford, touching his departure out of Ireland.

July 13. Kilmainham. 54. Declarations of Harry and Edward, sons to Nicholas Herbert of Monaster Orys. Have received recompense of part of their father's prey. Cause of Thomas Enos, the Earl of Kildare's falconer being slain.

July 13. Kilmainham. 55. Declaration of William Fitzgerald. Spoil of Kilheele. Spoil of the Dillons in Moylelaghe.

July [13?] Kenilworth. 56. Privy Council to Lord Deputy. Have called Thomas Sackford before them and charged him with quitting Ireland without license. Hope he will do better.

July 14. Kilmainham. 57. Declaration of Conoghor O'Hevrin. The hawk sent from Kedagh M'Cormac O'Conor to Kildare.

July 14. Kilmainham. 58. Declaration of Robert Keating. Purpose to take the stud of Shane M'Davy of the Rahin.

July 15. Kilmainham. 59. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, in behalf of the bearer, Mr. Sowche.

July 16. 60. Memoranda to have the Queen's resolution for Ireland, with Sir Henry Sydney's demands at Kenilworth.

July 17. Kilmainham. 61. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham for revocation.

July 17. 62. Declaration of Hugh O'Spellan. Answer returned by Shane O'Neill to the Earl of Kildare that he would follow his advice.

July 17. Kilmainham. 63. Declaration of Shila Mother. Earl of Kildare's conference with the O'Mores, O'Conors, Galloglaghes, M'Geoghegans, O'Molloys, and Keatings for the combination.

[July 17.] 64. Note of 4,600*l.* paid to Henry and Thomas Sackford.

1575. VOL. LII.

July 20. Athboy. 65. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, for certain debts of the Earl of Ormond to be discharged. *Incloses,*

65. I. *Schedule of the Earl of Ormond's debts under the Auditor's hand, with reasons that they may be discharged.*

July 20. Cork. 66. Dowdall, Walshe, and Meagh to the Lord Deputy concerning the arrival of Edmund M'Ridery the Seneschal, and John M'Ulick from James Fitzmaurice. Desire to know Deputy's pleasure concerning him. *Inclose,*

66. I. *Edmund M'Rydery and John FitzUlick to the Earl of Desmond. Left James Fitzmaurice in France. Desire protection from him and the Commissioners, that they may appear.*
July 15, *Balynavistiall.*

66. II. *Earl of Desmond and Dowdall to Justice Walshe and the Commissioners. Appoint a meeting at Cork, to understand of the cause of James Fitzmaurice's servants coming into Ireland.*
July 16, *Kilmokoaghe.*

66. III. *Interrogatories administered to James Fitz Edmund Fitzgerald, Seneschal of Imokilly, and John M'Ulick. July* 18.

66. IV. *Answer of the Seneschal and John M'Ulick to the articles ministered unto them by Her Majesty's Commissioners. July* 18.

66. V. *Henry III., King of France, to Queen Elizabeth. Interceding for favour to James Fitzmaurice of Desmond. Latin.*

66. VI. *Same to his ambassador, De la Motthe Fénélon, to interest himself in the cause of James Fitzmaurice of Desmond. Latin.*

July 22. Drogheda. 67. Earl of Essex to the Queen. Marched from Dromore July 6. Peace with Neale M'Brian Fertagh, Chief Captain of Claneboy and the Ardes, and with the Captain of Killultagh. Battle with Sorley Boy and 900 Scots at the Ban. Losses. Bourchier's lieutenant slain. Essex obliged to return for want of victual. Sorley Boy sues for peace but Essex has no commission to deal with him. Brian Fertagh's weak state. Desires the Queen's speedy resolution as to what she will have done with Ulster. Commends all the captains and gentlemen. *Incloses,*

67. I. *Articles passed between Essex and Neale O'Neil M'Brian Fertagh, Chief Captain of Claneboy and the Ardes.*
July 7, *Dromore.*

[*Mem.—This paper seems to have been sent to Burghley, but as the letters to him are missing it is located here, where the inclosure is wanting. There is another copy, dated July* 8, *in* 1575, *July* 23.]

July 22. Drogheda. 68. Earl of Essex to the Queen. [*Copy.*]

VOL. LII.

1575.

July 22. Drogheda. 69. Same to Burghley. Desires the Queen's pleasure for the country of Claneboy, for the soldiers and for himself. Bland, the Deputy Victualler is very barely furnished.

July 23. Drogheda. 70. Earl of Essex to Walsyngham. Humility of the terms used by O'Donnell and Turlough Lynagh. Sorley Boy hath solicited Dungannon the Marshal and Malbie to procure for him the Glynns and the Route. Essex offers him to go into England. *Incloses,*

70. I. *Articles passed between Essex and Neale O'Neill M'Brian Fertagh, Chief Captain of Claneboy and the Ardes.* *July* 8.

70. II. *Like articles between Essex and Cormac M'Neale M'Brian, Captain of Killultagh.*

July 24. Kilkenny. 71. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Desmond desires to talk with him on the borders. The Commissioners can do little in executing any order against him. Ormond defies those who would impute evil to him. His suits recommended by the Lord Deputy.

July 24. Thomas Court. 72. J. Symcott to same. Has made out writs of fieri facias. Malice. If any matter touch a cousin, both justice, judge, serjeant, and attorney will find for him contrary to all right, equity, and conscience. Necessity of the commission which R. Grimsditch sued for Her Majesty's customs at Chester. Merchants so stout and undutiful will not show Mr. Lodge either cockets or goods. Gooddall insufficient. *Incloses,*

72. I. *Lord Deputy to the Sheriffs of Connaught, for the execution of Her Majesty's writs.* *July* 11, *Kilmainham.*

72. II. *J. Symcott, to E. Fytzsymon, the Queen's Serjeant-at-Law. Sends him a copy of the Commission touching reformation of Her Majesty's customs at Chester. Desires his opinion of its sufficiency.* *July* 25, *Thomas Court.*

72. III. *E. Fytzsymon to J. Symcott. The bearer would not leave the Commission till to-morrow. He cannot certify his opinion in so short a time.* [*Original.*] *July* 26, *Grange.*

July 26. 73. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Have heard that Edward Butler refuses to come before the Deputy. Her Majesty's commands that he comes in without any protection at all. [*Minute.*]

July 26. Kenilworth. 74. Same to same, to cause Owen Moore to take a general muster of all the bands in pay.

July 27. M'Geoghegan's House of Donowre. 75. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The bearer John Williams hurt by rebels to be provided for according to his worthiness and good deserts.

July 27. Thomas Court. 76. J. Symcott to Burghley. The commission for the customs at Chester. Proceedings of the merchants.

1575. VOL. LII.

July 31. Newry. 77. Earl of Essex to the Queen. Sent Captain John Norreys with 300 soldiers and three frigates to take the Raghlins. Breach the castle with two pieces of great ordnance. English compelled to retire for a time. Captain of the island slain. Parley. Constable obtains his life. His garrison all slain to the number of 200. Son of Alexander Oge M'Alester Charrie, a prisoner, saved. A wardof 30 soldiers placed there. 11 Scottish galleys burnt.

July 31. Newry. 78. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Captain Norreys has taken the Raghlins and slain all the people. Recommends all the gentlemen, captains, and soldiers that serve under him. Sir Peter Carew and the Knight Marshal.

July 31. Newry. 79. Same to Walsyngham. To procure Her Majesty's letter of thanks to the gentlemen and captains. Sorley Boy and his gentlemen sent their wives and children to the Raghlins, which are all executed. Sorley stood on the mainland and saw the taking of the island, which made him run mad.

July 31. 80. Privy Council to the Vice-Treasurer of Ireland to imprest 2,000*l.* to Sir Henry Sydney. 20,000*l.* per annum to be advanced for Ireland, and to be issued by warrant from Sir Henry Sydney.

July 31. 81. Answers of Henry Burnell, late Recorder of Dublin, to interrogatories ministered unto him by W. Fleetwood, Recorder of London. Circumstances of his coming over. His dealings with and for the Earl of Kildare.

[July.] 82. Names of the Commissioners for taking the account of Sir Edward Fyton, Treasurer at Wars in 1575.

[Ju y.] Kenilworth. 83. Sir Henry Sydney's plot for the government of Ireland. The commodity of planting Presidents in Munster and Connaught.

VOL. LIII. 1575. AUGUST—NOVEMBER.

Aug. 1. 1. [Walsyngham ?] to the Lord Deputy. Delay of Sir Thomas Fytzwylliams's suit for Wicklow Castle. Statute quoted to his prejudice.

Aug. 2. Lichfield. Instructions by the Queen for Sir Henry Sydney, Lord Deputy of Ireland, to be communicated to the Council in Ireland. [*Two copies. See Ireland, Edw. VI., vol II., No.* 57, *and Dom. Eliz.,* 1579, *vol.* 134, *p.* 603.]

Aug. 3. Tallagh. 2. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Has received Burghley's letter for old William Fox to be paid what Parker owed him. The muster of Essex's company. The malicious report made to Her Majesty and the Council of Edward Butler is unfounded. Return of the Seneschal of Imokilly and others from James Fitzmaurice. The late good Chancellor's case to be a precedent for his revocation.

VOL. LIII.

1575.

Aug. 4. Thomas Court. 3. J. Symcott to Burghley. Abundance of merchandise imported without cocket. The merchants allege that for a piece of money, they are promised to overthrow the commission for Chester customs. Malice and persecution of the merchants, who threaten him and Grimsditch. Her Majesty has not, and need not confirm their charters.

Aug. 5. Cork. 4. Earl of Desmond to same. For a warrant to the Lord Deputy for allowance to Thomas Burgate, late Clerk of the Council of Munster.

Aug. 5. Cork. 5. Dowdall and other Commissioners for Munster to same. For allowance to their clerk Thomas Burgate.

Aug. 6. Drogheda. 6. Thomas Sackford to same. The plague at Dublin. Supply of grain. Account. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Remain of victuals at Knockfergus and Carlingford.* *July* 10.

Aug. 8. Mockark. 7. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. The false information against his brother Edward who has gone with all speed to the Lord Deputy. Suspects Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick to have given the false information.

7. I. *Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, as to Edward Butler.* *July* 25, *Kenilworth.*

Aug. 12. St. John's. 8. Henry Sekeforde to Burghley. Is sorry the bands shall be removed from Ulster where he has sent most of his provisions. Wishes that his ship might have crossed to the Bay of Biscay to bring salt, as there is a good market for it.

Aug. 12. Drogheda. 9. J. Bland to same. No storehouse, bakehouse, or brewhouse in Dublin. State of those at Knockfergus.

Aug. 16. Drogheda. 10. Earl of Essex to the Queen. Turlough Lynagh's pledges having escaped from Sir N. Bagenall are restored. Turlough Lynagh has proclaimed that whoever molesteth those that draw timber for the fort at the Blackwater shall be hanged. Turlough Brasselagh. The Scot fearing to live in the Glynns desires to pass into Connaught.

Aug. 16. Drogheda. 11. Same to the Lord Deputy and Council. Shows the advantage to be gained by keeping 300 or 400 men in wages in Ulster till Her Majesty's pleasure be further known. The bands distributed in Ulster.

[Aug. 17.] 12. Memorandum by Burghley of the debt and payments in Ireland.

Aug. 18. Drogheda. 13. Captain Nicholas Maltbie to the Queen. Appointed by Essex to treat with Sorley Boy upon articles in writing. Sorley afraid to meet Maltbie in Lecale. Terms proposed. Soldiers cassed and Essex divested of the government of Ulster. Her Majesty's gracious letter was most acceptable to the Earl of Essex.

Aug. 19. Drogheda. 14. Earl of Essex to Burghley. His disgrace by the alterations. His requests not granted. He desires Burghley's best advice. *Incloses,*

1575. VOL. LIII.

14. 1. *Earl of Essex to the Queen. His design in coming to Ireland was to win honour. If Her Majesty does not think his continuance an assistance to the Deputy, he would return.* *Aug.* 19, *Drogheda.*

Aug. 19. Worcester. 15. Privy Council to the Earl of Desmond. To be circumspect and not led by bad councillors. Baron of Lixnaw and James Fitzmaurice. Restitution of his castles.

Aug. 23. Waterford. 16. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. The false information against his brother Edward, Sheriff of Tipperary. *Incloses,*

16. 1. *Privy Council to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam touching Edward Butler.* *July* 25, *Kenilworth.*

Aug. 26. St. John's. 17. H. Sekeforde to Burghley. Has been ordered by the new Lord Deputy Sydney to send the provisions to Drogheda. Desires that the Auditor of Ireland may defalk money for provisions delivered to the marshal and captains.

Aug. 29. Westchester. 18. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to same. Stays with the treasure till the Lord Deputy Sydney shall sail, as he hears of a Scot or two haunting the coast. Plague in Ireland. Has received bills and given his to the Earl of Ormond after the old course.

Aug. 30. Cork. 19. Order passed by the Commissioners of Munster for the Earl of Desmond against the Baron of Lixnaw for his appearance in the Liberty Court of Kerry. Also as to rent and kine rising out of Clanmorris.

Sept. 4. Maryborough. 20. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to Burghley, Sussex, Leycester, and Walsyngham. Prays for money to discharge the garrison to 1,600 pays. Allen and Dillon are preparing to go to England. Sir H. Sydney is at the waterside. The state of his health required his revocation much sooner.

Sept. 4. Maryborough. 21. Same to Walsyngham. Allen and Dillon. Thankfulness for his revocation.

Sept. 16. Carrickfergus. 22. Francis Lany to Lord Deputy Sydney. This morning Sorley Boy's horsemen came to Carrickfergus and gathered the prey of the town. Mackworth with his horsemen rescued the same valiantly. Captain Bakar with Norreys's footmen marched towards the Glynns and is slain among 60. Depravity and peril.

Sept. 18. Dunsaghlen. Dunshaughlin? 23. Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. The bearers Dillon and Allen to be considered for their charges. Arrival who were in of the new Lord Deputy.

Sept. 19. 24. Declaration of John Malone, spoiled in September last. Kildare refused to stay the spoilers James Dempsy and Lawrence Sutton who were in his company.

[Sept. 21.] 25. Allowance of 414*l.* 4*s.* 5¼*d.* Irish to Sir Edward Fyton for bringing the Earl of Kildare out of Ireland prisoner into England. [*Extract.*]

VOL. LIII.

1575.

Sept. 27. Drogheda. 26. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. The Sword of State delivered to the new Deputy. Fyton accompanies the journey to Knockfergus. Fyton discharged of his commission in Connaught. The house of Athlone. Money. Mr. Montague likely to be Vice-Treasurer. John Warren to be Sheriff of Cheshire next year.

Sept. 27. Woodstock. 27. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, respecting the petitions of the City of Limerick.

28. Petition of the Mayor, &c. of Limerick to the Queen by their authorized agent James Galway, for renewal of their charters and establishing a school, for payment of 759*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*, &c.

Sept. 28. Drogheda. 29. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Queen. Reference being made to him, he recommends that the Earl of Essex should have his demands of the leading of 300 men for life, and Magee Island.

Sept. 28. Drogheda. 30. Same to Burghley. Her Majesty's allowance of some of Essex's demands. Sydney desires his money paid punctually otherwise he cannot keep his promise. Plague. Journey towards Carrickfergus.

Sept. 28. Drogheda. 31. Same to Walsyngham. Essex. Sir W. Drury to be sent. Leveret has sold his office.

Sept. 28. Drogheda. 32. Earl of Essex to Burghley. Will accept Her Majesty's offers as the Lord Deputy hath now written. Essex's determination to live private assures him of a quiet and a contented life. Recommends the bearer Mr. Barkelye.

Sept. 28. Drogheda. 33. Same to Walsyngham. Thanks for the Queen's last letters so contentedly written both for form and matter. Mr. Broughton will solicit the assurances to pass under the Great Seal. Captain Baker and 40 soldiers slain by the Scots. *Incloses,*

33. I. *Lord Deputy Sydney to Queen Elizabeth. Essex.* *Sept.* 28, *Drogheda.*

Sept. 28? The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Her meaning only to send the Deputy to countenance Essex with his forces upon Turlough Lynagh. The garrison to be reduced to 1,600 soldiers. [*Extract. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 90.]

Same to the Earl of Essex. Promises to deal graciously with him when his account comes to her hands. She is content he may be Earl Marshal of Ireland during her pleasure. She granteth him the country of Ferney. His desire of the leading of 100 horse and 200 foot. The forfeiture of his lands. [*Extract. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 90.]

Sept. 30. 34. Wages of 100 horsemen and 100 footmen maintained by Essex in household from 1st Aug. 1573 to 30th Sept. 1575, being 6,492*l.* 15*s.* 10*d.* Irish.

Sept. 35. Particular Book of the Army as remaining 12th Sept. 1575. And of the number discharged 19th Sept. 1575.

1575. VOL. LIII.

36. Names of captains and ministers victualled by Henry and Thomas Sackford from Michaelmas 1574 to Michaelmas 1575.

Sept. 30. The "Triplicamente" of the account of Sir Edward Fyton, Treasurer at Wars from 1st April 1573 to 30th Sept. 1575, signed by the Commissioners for taking the same, Sir H. Sydney, Adam Dublin., Nic. Bagenall, Jo. Plunket, Sir N. White, Sir Lucas Dillon, Thos. Jenyson, and Lawrence Alford. [*Ireland, Folios, Vol. VIII.*]

Oct. 1. Plattin. Mr. Darcy's house near Drogheda. 37. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Has no money for Sir W. Fytzwylliam. 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* more wanted to pay the discharged soldiers. Recommends bearer Mr. Robert Dyllon. *Incloses,*

37. 1. *Declaration of the issue of* 3,000*l.*

Oct. 4. Termonfeckin. 38. Lord Deputy Sydney to Burghley. Stout courage and forwardness of the bearer Thomas Wyngfeld, late lieutenant.

Oct. 5. Mellifont. 39. Same to same. Reconciled with Fytzwylliam. His next assignation of 5,000*l.* to be paid 1st Dec. instead of 1st January.

Oct. 5. Platyn. 40. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to same. The late Lord Deputy not imprested of his entertainment since May. He has Fyton's bills for his full reckoning, 4,122*l.* 6*s.* 3*d.* sterling. *Incloses,*

40. 1. *Duplicate of the declaration of the issue of* 3,000*l.*

Oct. 7. Dundalk. 41. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Has given his bill to the Archbishop of Dublin for 600*l.* notwithstanding his promise not to give any bills.

Oct. 9. St. Katharine's. 42. Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls, to same. Thanks for his letter of 20th Aug. The unkindness of Sir W. Fitzwylliam and his contentation. Unhonest intercepting of his letters to Secretary Smith. The Lord Keeper has had all the gain and White all the pain of the Chancery. Chief Baron in favour with Sydney. Ormond and Essex joined in great amity. Sound and quiet state of the country when left by Sir W. Fytzwylliam.

Oct. 10. Drogheda. 43. Earl of Essex to same. If malice either in Ireland or at home procure for the bearer such a welcome as is incident to the governors of this realm, he will have wrong. Essex sees such a towardness of an end of all his troubles that he determines a private life.

Oct. 14. Tallagh. 44. Archbishop of Dublin to same. Commends Sir W. Fytzwylliam, a zealous furtherer of true religion. The excellent nature of the good Earl of Essex. Burghley to deal effectually and honourably for him. Fyton being in want of money he has delivered to him his whole substance for which he has his bill.

Oct. 15. Lassen Hall. 45. Auditor Jenyson to Walsyngham. Berwick. Glad he has received the hawks. Essex's causes have been troublesome, tedious, and long. He can send but an estimate of his Lordship's accounts. The Lord Deputy mindeth severely to maintain his travail about the Courts of Record.

VOL. LIII.

1575.

Oct. 15. Knockfergus. 46. Petition of Sir Hugh Magenisse to Lord Deputy Sydney. Ever since his revolt from Shane O'Neill he has showed assured testimonies of his fidelity, to Her Majesty. Offers a yearly rent of 100 marks and a rising out for his possessions of Evagh.

[Oct. 15.] 47. Articles to be inserted in the grant to be passed to Sir Hugh Magenisse of the country of Evagh in Ulster.

Oct. 16. 48. Memorandum of the charges in Ulster from 19th Jan. 1573 to 16th Oct. 1575, with a note of the Queen's debt there.

Oct. 16. 49. Estimate of the wages and extraordinary charges growing due under the regiment of the Earl of Essex.

Oct. 16. 50. Estimate of wages and extraordinary charges.

Oct. 19. Carrickfergus. 51. Truce and composition between the Lord Deputy and Council and Sorley Boy M'Donnell. Latin.

Oct. 19. Carrickfergus. 52. English translation of the above.

Oct. 22. Kilkenny. 53. Earl of Ormond to Lord Burghley. Sir William Fytzwylliam has very carefully and well served. Heartily prays him to stead this honourable Earl of Essex for the good despatch of his causes.

Oct. 26. Lassen Hall. 54. Auditor Jenyson to same. Has finished Essex's account till April 30. Has made an estimate of the remainder. Determination of Treasurer Fyton's account. Has received W. Bermyngham's chest of books, but finds nothing at all concerning the country debts. The Lord Deputy will have Jenyson search out all the disorders in the Courts of Record. Revenues.

[Oct. 26.] 55. Declaration of the revenue of Ireland from the first year of Queen Elizabeth to the seventeenth, both inclusive, being 19,194*l.* 6*s.* 6*d.* Irish.

Oct. 31. Book of charges of the Queen and also of the Earl of Essex, Lord General of Ulster, for 183 days from 1st May to 31st Oct. 1575. [*Ireland Folios, Vol. IX.*]

Nov. 3. Armagh. 56. Petitions of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, exhibited to the Lord Deputy and Council, and if they think good, to be preferred to Her Majesty. To have confirmation under the Great Seal of whatsoever he obtained from the Earl of Essex, &c. Latin. [*Copy. The original was signed by Agnes Campbell and others.*]

Nov. 6. Newry. 57. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council. Recommends the bearer Captain Selby.

Nov. 6. Newry. 58. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Refused his bill to Captain Selby. 1,150*l.* 8*s.* 0¼*d.* sterling due to him. His worth.

Nov. 6. Newry. 59. Same to same. His letter of 9th September grieved Fyton. His discourse with the Queen under an oak in Hatfield Park particularly described. Ormond's brethren. Edward Butler and the Deputy. Mr. Agarde.

VOL. LIII.

1575.

Nov. 8. Newry. 60. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Recommends the bearer Thomas Lambin, an impotent soldier.

Nov. 10. Doyre Lorain. 61. Turlough O'Neill to the Queen. Relates the fidelity and service of his ancestors and himself to the Crown of England at all times. Rejoices that Sir H. Sydney is Deputy, who will not make good subjects rebels. Begs she will grant his petitions. Latin.

Nov. 10. Doyre Lorain. 62. Same to Burghley. To further his causes with Her Majesty. Latin.

Nov. 10. Doyre Lorain. 63. Same to Walsyngham. Thanks for his assistance last year. Prays him to be a diligent solicitor of the petitions he has sent to the Queen. Latin.

Nov. 14. Platten, near Dogheda. 64. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. His answer concerning the report against Edward Butler. He is discharged from his authority and entertainment for Connaught. Desires Burghley to restore the Vice-Treasurer's office to its full entertainment.

Nov. 15. Mellifont. 65. Lord Deputy Sydney to same. Essex will report his dealings. Commencement of his reckoning to be 1st October. Money. The timber and stone prepared by Sir John Savage to be sent to Ireland. A warrant to Fyton allowing the Deputy to dispose of the revenue.

Nov. 15. Mellifont. 66. Same to Walsyngham. Thanks for his travail with Sir William Drury to serve Her Majesty with him. Fyton.

[Nov. 15.] 67. Plot by Sir Henry Sydney to govern Ireland with 20,000*l.* out of England and the 6,000*l.* of the revenue of that realm. The commodity to ensue by planting Presidents in Munster and Connaught.

[Nov. 15.] Copy of the above plot for the government of Ireland. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., pp.* 57, 58.]

Nov. 16. Mellifont. 68. Lord Deputy Sydney to Burghley. Commends Capt. Wm. Collyer and his 20 years' service. The day of payment to be kept with Deputy.

Nov. 24. Fort of Dinghan within Offaly. 69. Mr. R. Bagenall to same. Has attended the Deputy in Ulster. Universal fear and mistrust. The whole province humbly yields to such order as the Queen and Council shall determine. The bearer Salamone Farnan, Turlough Lynagh O'Neill's messenger, hath behaved very well. Turlough Lynagh's wife is a very nobell, wysse woman, and as dutyfully uses herself to further the Queenes service every waye, as if she weare a naturall borne subjecte.

Nov. 26. Windsor. 70. Sir W. Fytzwylliam to same. The Queen's gracious acceptation of him, and favourable allowance of his service. His bare estate to be considered. Sick of his Irish infirmity and a fever.

VOL. LIII.

1575.
Nov. 30. Tallagh. 71. Vice-Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. For the bearer Captain William Collyer to have payment of 1,500*l.* due to him. A new warrant to the Auditor to take his account till the last of September.

Nov. 30. Lassen Hall. 72. Auditor Jenyson to same. Captain George Bourchier is overpaid, and has to receive money in England. Morgan, Berkeley, and Norreys have likewise been overpaid. Treasurer's account. The bearer Captain William Collyer. The gift of the country.

The Queen to the Earl of Essex. His most dutiful manner of writing used in his two last letters, spoiling himself of his own affections and yielding to Her Majesty's will and pleasure did not a little content Her Majesty. Queen Elizabeth expects him, being made of the metal he is [*i.e.* the husband of Lettice, Her Majesty's nearest kinswoman], not to fester reproachfully in the delights of the English Egypt, where many take greatest delight in holding their noses over the beef pots. The marshalship. A certain proportion of treasure which she means not to exceed is set down for defraying the charges. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., page* 82.]

Nov. 73. to the Earl of Essex. Her Majesty deferred to answer his letters sent by Mr. Berkeley because she attended the coming of Sir W. Fytzwylliam. She is glad Essex has arrived safely after so dangerous a passage. Her affection towards Essex.

[Nov.] 74. An estimate by Sir W. Fytzwylliam that 5,905*l.* 19*s.* 10½*d.* will be yielded to Her Majesty by eleven of the baronies in the county of Meath upon the gift of the country in 1571. Has left a double of the certificate of the Commissioners with the Auditor in Ireland.

VOL. LIV. 1575. DECEMBER.

Dec. 6. Tower of London. 1. Examination of James Hickey. In company with Kedagh M'Cormac O'Conor. The hawk from Maurice Fitzwater. Prey of Nicholas Harbert. He slew Thomas Enos because he was a rebel. He assisted to slay Shane and Meyler Keating by the Earl of Essex's appointment. Also examination of Richard Barre. Description of the murder of Shane and Meyler Keating.

[Dec. 7.] 2. Articles whereupon Meyler Husey is to be examined.

Dec. 7. 3. Examination of Meyler Husey. Stucley's interview with the Earl of Kildare before his departure. Felim O'Conor complained of Stucley's hard usage. James Fitzmaurice. Creagh accounted a very holy man. The bull. Hugh M'Shane. Kildare's incontinent life deserves the punishment of God.

7. 4. Confession of Meyler Husey concerning the heads of Shane and Meyler Keating being brought to the Lord Deputy.

1575. VOL. LIV.

[Dec. 8.] 5. Matter and interrogatories to charge the Earl of Kildare.

6. Extract of matters against the Earl of Kildare.

7. Notes out of the depositions of Owen M'Hugh, Richard Garrett, Richard Keating, and Robert Keating.

8. Certain points to be considered in the things produced against the Earl of Kildare.

Dec. 8. 9. Answer of the Earl of Kildare to the Articles of Interrogatory, denying all the evil parts. Supplication that if these answers be not sufficient he may be sent back with commission to the now Lord Deputy and whole Council to examine him.

Dec. 8. 10. Answer of the Earl of Kildare to six articles concerning Stucley.

11. A short note touching the Earl of Kildare's case. No point sufficiently proved against him, though the presumptions are very vehement.

Dec. 9. Windsor. 12. [Sir W. Fytzwylliam] to Lord Deputy Sydney. Death of good Sir Peter Carew. He hath made his cousin Peter his heir to his lands in Ireland. Suit for the grant to the said Peter of the keeping of Her Majesty's castle of Leighlin.

Dec. 10. 13. Articles to impugn the Earl of Kildare's answer of Dec. 8.

Dec. 12. Tower of London. 14. Examination of Meyler Husey. His message to the Lord Deputy to know what Kildare should do with Shane Keating. Warrant for receiving Keating at Dublin.

Dec. 13. 15. Examination of the Earl of Kildare concerning the murder of the Keatings, receiving rebels on protection, &c. He humbly submits his cause and himself to Her Majesty.

Dec. 14. Waterford. 16. Owen Moore, Clerk of the Check, to [Walsyngham]. The dutiful discharge of his office. *Incloses,*

16. I. *State of the garrisons of Ireland, being* 1,498 *men,* 22,353*l.* 7*s.* 8¾*d. per annum.* *Dec.* 1.

Dec. 15. Waterford. 17. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. O'Donnell, Lord of Tirconnell, and Maguire, Lord of Fermanagh, favourably reported. Louth much impoverished. Drogheda increased in wealth through the expenses of the Earl of Essex. Ferney to be looked to. Meath. O'Reilly the justest Irishman, and his country the best ruled. Details of Westmeath, Dublin County, Kildare, Carlow, Wexford, East Leinster, King's and Queen's Counties, and Upper Ossory. Rory Oge's promises. Sydney courteously entertained by Ormond and received with pomp by the city of Kilkenny. English Pale desire to pay a yearly rent for cess. Money and Mr. Agarde to be sent.

Dec. 16. Waterford. 18. Same to Walsyngham. Desires he will make a collection of his letters to the Council during his perambulation, and they will supply the information of the Irish Lords and their countries which he desired.

VOL. LIV.

1575.
Dec. [16.] 19. Interrogatories to be ministered to Meyler Husey, James Hicky, Richard Barrye. Meyler Husey's confession of 16th Dec. that he moved Piers Keating to aid Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick. John Eustace moved the spending of the country for the Keating kerne.

Dec. 16. 20. Interrogatories for Meyler Husey.

Dec. 20. 21. Sums of money demanded by persons from Ireland being 14,541*l.* 8*s.* 3½*d.*

Dec. 22. 22. Lord Deputy Sydney's requests to be propounded in Council, with postils by Burghley. Chatterton. Magennis. Sorley Boy and his competitors. M'Mahon. To create Turlough Earl of Clanconnell, Magennis Baron of Evagh. What shall be done with Harry O'Neill now in Dublin Castle. Geshel. Cess of the Pale.

Dec. 23. 23. Note of payments from 31st March 1573 to 23rd December 1575.

Dec. 29. Durham House. 24. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council. Finds how heavy his Ireland service has been to him. Desires a speedy resolution in his causes. The buildings intended in Ferney.

[Dec.] 25. Particulars wherewith to charge and examine Meyler Husey relative to the Earl of Kildare.

[Dec.] 26. Memorandum of money disbursed for Ireland 1573/4 January, to 1575 December.

[Dec.] 27. Memorandum of money due to Sydney and Fytzwylliam as Deputies.

28. Privy Council to Sir William Chomeley, Sir George Calverley, and Sir Rowland Stanley, to muster 400 soldiers at Chester going to Ireland. [*Minute, corrected by Burghley and Walsyngham.*]

29. Book on the state of Ireland, including the book of Patrick Fynglas [tempore Henry VIII.], and Sir Thomas Cusake's letter to the Duke of Northumberland 8th May 1552. [*See Irish Calendar, 1533, page 9, No. 7, and 1552, page 126, No. 43.*]

30. Note from Sir Lucas Dillon that the warrant for taking surrenders and passing grants, may extend to the lands in Ulster given to Her Majesty by Parliament.

31. Petition of Thomas Lamben to the Privy Council. Has served in the wars 30 years. Desires a pension or a grant of lands in fee farm. Refers to the Deputy's letters in his favour of 1575 November 8.

32. A note of all the money overpaid and owing to Her Majesty's subjects by certain captains who have served in Ireland under the Lord Deputy and the Earl of Essex.

1575. VOL. LIV.

33. Articles of instructions of the contents of Her Majesty's letters patents, to be made to the Earl of Essex.

Friday. Gorttnemeacken. 34. John de Burgo [Burke] to Valentine French and John Martin Sends eighteen kine and desires in return a butt of wine, better than the last.

35. Sums taken out of the private charges of the Earl of Essex, 1573 to 1575, which are to be defalked as not appertaining to the charges of Ireland.

36. Memorandum of payments made yearly for Irish affairs from Michaelmas 1558.

37. Memorandum of the remain of a docquet to the Earl of Essex in the name of T. Waterhouse, &c.

38. Petitions of Henry and Thomas Sackford, appointed to the victualling for the year ended 29th Sept. 1575, to be allowed certain sums above the composition.

39. Note of the Lord President of Munster's opinion for reforming Ireland.

40. Notes for the Presidency of Munster. Victualling. Postage and extraordinary charges. A new survey.

41. Note of port corn paid to the Lord Deputy, the diversity of measures, &c., by H. S.

42. Petition of Christopher Fitz Symon to Burghley. For payment of a warrant of 100*l.* which his father Edward Fitz Symon has sent him. Suppliant, who is a student at the Inns of Court, has not received a penny these two years.

43. Petition of Mr. John Norreys to the Privy Council. For payment of 131*l.* His repairs of the castle of the Raghlins. The Victualler's refusal to furnish the ward. His hoy and small boat taken by the Scots and burnt.

44. Petition of Robert Pavy of London to Burghley. Had been assured by Dr. Wilson, Master of Requests, that out of the next Privy Seal for Ireland he should be paid the money due to him. Begs for God's sake now to be remembered or he should forfeit the lease of his house.

VOL. LV. 1576. JANUARY—JUNE.

1576. Jan. 5. 1. Answer of Captain Malbie to the bill of complaint exhibited to the Privy Council by John Calvett and John Baptist de Sambitores for 300*l.* which he owes to them.

VOL. LV.

1576,
Jan. 9. Durham House. 2. Earl of Essex to the Privy Council, to procure for him a speedy and resolute answer from Her Majesty.

Jan. 13. Durham House. 3. Same to the Queen. His poor estate far altered from what it was at his departure. To shape some gracious resolution speedily for him.

Jan. 20. Cork. 4. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council, for license for the town of Dungarvan to export 90 quarters of corn. The bearer Michael Hore, their factor, commended.

Jan. 23. Hampton Court. 5. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Thanks for his travel in establishing the North and South and West of Ireland. Weighty affairs prevent their spending much time about Ireland. Chatterton for the Fews and O'Hanlon's country. Both Chatterton and Captain Malbie shall be treated with shortly. Magennis to be made a Baron, &c. Sorley Boy, the Glynns and Route. Turlough Lynagh's requests. To be created Earl for his life and his son to be Baron. Soldiers' pay. Cess. Henry O'Neill the son of Shane. Thanks to the citizens of Waterford and Sir Lucas Dillon.

Jan. 23. Same to the Mayor of Waterford. Thanks for the honourable reception given to the Lord Deputy Sir Henry Sydney. [*See paper placed* 1533, *Feb.* 26.]

Jan. 24. Hampton Court. 6. Edmund Tremayne to the Lord Deputy. Advice to plant justice and law, and to suppress injustice and tyranny. Presidents. Impolicy of making great lords. Gentlemen and freeholders to be encouraged. A hard matter that the Glynns and the Route be granted to the Scots. Composition for cess. To advance the revenues.

[Jan. 24.] 7. Note of such things as the Lord Deputy is instructed to do, and to advertise Her Majesty. [*This was inclosed by Walsyngham, and answered* 1576, *April* 27.]

Jan. 25. Balrothery. 8. Auditor Jenyson to Walsyngham concerning captains overpaid.

Jan. 25. Balrothery. 9. Same to Sir William Drury. The Lord Deputy has 100 beeves in salt for Drury at Cork. Drury would do well to bring corn for himself from Gloucester, &c. 500 marks imprest appointed for him.

Jan. 26. Balrothery. 10. Same to Burghley. Report that H. Sekeforde had received 1,000*l.* more than was certified. John Bland. Captains overpaid wilfully by the Deputies and Treasurer. Sir Henry Radeclyff and Sir Humfrey Gylberte's reckonings. The country's gift. *Incloses,*

10. I. *Book declaring the state of the reckonings of captains serving under the late Lord Deputy and the Earl of Essex, who are overpaid, and indebted to Her Majesty and her subjects.*

Jan. 25.

VOL. LV.

1576.

Jan. 31. St. Catharine's [by Dublin.

11. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. For H. Cusake of Dublin, merchant, to be saved from the danger of his creditors in London. Great cess imposed upon the English Pale for finding the Governor's house, &c. 4,350*l.* demanded for composition. The Chancellor's office. Burghley's mild report of the Earl of Kildare's case to Her Majesty. Fruits of Fytzwylliam's good government. The plague ceased in Dublin.

12. Note of the cess imposed on the Pale for the Lord Deputy's house and garrison. Sum of the whole charge 4,036*l.* 15*s.* 10½*d.*

Jan. ?

[The Council ?] to the Bishop of London. Signify the Queen's pleasure that the Lady Kildare might have free access to the Earl her husband; with permission for them "to lye together, a thinge usuall," in such cases. The Queen will show further favour to the Earl in a few days. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 15. *On the* 13*th Feb. Lady Kildare had license to return to Ireland to take charge of the Earl's lands during his absence. Council Register.*]

Feb. 3. Durham House.

13. Earl of Essex to Walsyngham. A renewing of friendship with the Lord Treasurer. Letter to the Queen corrected by Burghley. Walsyngham may suppress the letter.

Feb. 5. Durham House.

14. Same to same. Her Majesty hath taken great offence against him for not accepting her late offers. Desires Walsyngham to present to her a letter which he hopes will give satisfaction. Essex is obliged to leave for want of credit, he prays Walsyngham to keep him in Her Majesty's good favour.

[Feb. 5.]

15. Brief relation of the course of the Earl of Essex's adventure in Ireland. If Her Majesty shall not think convenient to recompense the Earl's charges, the letters patent of Claneboy, the Route, &c., are extinct and no benefit thereof to be had.

Feb. 22. Dublin Castle.

16. Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. His answer touching Mr. Edward Butler. Treasure by Mr. Gyfford. Manner of dealing to send the Treasurer but bills and warrants as greatly to his charge and peril as the treasure would have been. The house of Athlone. *Incloses,*

16. I. *Docquet of payments out of* 5,000*l.* *Feb.* 20.

Feb. 22. Dublin Castle.

17. Treasurer Fyton to Walsyngham. The renewing of his patent. The Archbishop of Dublin's experience great and his honesty more. Quietness of the State.

Feb. 24. Limerick.

18. Lord Deputy Sydney to Burghley. The treasure brought by Gyfford shall be delivered to the Treasurer. Will do what conveniently he may for Andrew Skiddy. Will follow his good counsel. Journies through Ireland.

Feb. 27. Limerick.

19. Same to the Privy Council. Discourse of his proceedings from Dec. 15. His entertainment at Curraghmore by the Lord Poer, whose government is commended. Sir James Fitzgerald of the

Vol. LV.

1576.

Decies, his bad government. Dungarvan, Captain Davells commended. Youghal. Hospitality of Cork. Desmond, Thomond, Clancarr, Bishops of Cashel and Cork, Elect of Roscarbery, Viscounts Barry and Roche, Barons Courcy, Lixnaw, Dunboyne, Poer, Barry Oge, and Louth commended. Sir Donnell M'Carthy and Sir Cormac M'Teig M'Carthy to be made Barons. Sir Owen O'Sullivan, Sir William O'Carroll, and M'Donogho. O'Mahon and O'Driscoll. Sir Maurice Fitzgerald. Sir Theobald Butler commended. Sir Thomas, Sir John, and Sir James of Desmond and many others attended Deputy. The ruined relics of ancient English inhabitants, as Arundels, Rochfords, Barrets, Flemings, Lombards, Tyrrys. The five powerful M'Sweenys. Offers of the country to surrender and take again their lands of Her Majesty. 24 notable malefactors executed. Condon or Canton of Armoy attainted. A younger son of Viscount Roche attainted. Much done in the recovery of the Queen's decayed rents and embezzled land. Letters to be written to Lancelot Alford the surveyor. Plot for Munster to bear 50 horsemen and 100 footmen of Her Majesty's English soldiers continually. Kilmallock reedified. Limerick. The Burkes, Lacys, Suppels, Purcels, Red Roche, O'Mulrian, M'Brian O'Gonagh, M'Brian Arra, O'Brien of Arloe and others, desire to have the forces of their mean lords suppressed, and to bear an English force. Ulick and John Burke. M'Namaras. The Queen's writ not current in Kerry and Tipperary. President. Agarde, Dowdall, and Walshe commended. J. Fitzmaurice at St. Malo. Sir W. Drury. Gerrarde to be Chancellor. Coiners. Magennis. Malbie and Chatterton. Turlough Lynagh's requests and warrant.

Feb. 25. Limerick. 20. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Her Majesty to pardon him for not answering presently the points inclosed in Walsyngham's letter. Presidents. Will bring Ireland in three years to that state that it shall cost nothing to England. Lack of Mr. Agarde. Mr. Gerrard to be sent as Chancellor. There is no place in Ireland but what Sydney would put Essex in. Credit to the bearer J. Gyfford.

Feb. 27. 21. Captain Malbie's charges for Irish horsemen, shot and kerne, for one year before the coming of the Earl of Essex.

Feb. 27. Limerick. 22. Order by the Lord Deputy Sydney, with the advice of Sir L. Dillon. The Earl of Desmond restored to a rent out of Clanmorris wrongfully detained by Thomas Baron of Lixnaw.

[Mar. 7.] 23. Petition of Captain Nicholas Malbie to the Queen. To have 100*l.* in fee farm in Ireland in recompense for Macartan's country which he is required to surrender.

March 7. [London.] 24. Captain Nicholas Malbie to Walsyngham, recital of service. Seeing Essex cannot be despatched, Malbie desires of Her Majesty 100*l.* land in Ireland and to surrender his patent of Macartan's country.

1576. VOL. LV.

25. Note of wrongs done to Nicholas Malbie, late captain in Ireland, by Her Majesty's Ministers there. Shows how his bills to merchants were continually bought up and paid, before he had their wares, and that his debt to the Queen arose through the Treasurer's great care for the merchant to the loss of the poor captain as well as of Her Majesty.

March 8. Galway. 26. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The bearer Thomas Sackford to make provision of grain in England and to receive 1,000*l.* of the quarterage. Sydney will lie at Carrickfergus from June till October. Masons, carpenters, and labourers to be sent for the building there.

March 13. Galway. 27. Same to same. The English Pale repines at payment of cess now imposed. Necessity of cess to ease Her Majesty's charges. The bearer to be credited and his "bluntysh" delivery excused. *Incloses,*

27. I. *Proportion of cess of grain and beeves.*

[March 15.] 28. The draft for the number of horsemen, footmen, and kerne under the Deputy, being 737.

March 21. 29. Obligation of Jo. de Burgo [John Burke] son of the Earl of Clanrycard, to abide by the decree of Redmund M'Shonyn and John M'Kyllekelly, chosen arbitrators in the causes between the said John de Burgo and Teabothe Boy Makeonyn.

March 22. Loghreoghe [Loughrea.] 30. Order by the Lord Deputy to the Mayor and Bailiffs of Limerick to apprehend Gregory Creagh and cause him to pay for 34 beeves he had bought of the Earl of Clanrycard.

[March.] 31. Commission to the Lord Deputy Sydney, Lord Chancellor, and others, for leasing Crown lands. [*Minute. Indorsed are the names of the new Commissioners in the Lord Justice* [*Drury*]*'s time.*]

April 3. Athlone. 32. Order by the Lord Deputy, granting Her Majesty's pardon to O'Heyn, of Cahyrerylan, Owen Mantagh O'Heyn, of the Lodigan, Shane Oge, and others, at the suit of the Earl of Clanrycard, who has entered into bond that they shall satisfy Athenry for spoils done by them.

[April 23.] 33. Petitions of William Gerrarde on being named by Her Majesty Chancellor of Ireland. Desires the profits of the deanery since the death of Dr. Weston. License to return to Chester for his health, &c.

April 27. Dublin Castle. 34. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council. Agarde. Gifford's death. Earl of Thomond, Sir Donnell O'Brien, Teig M'Murrough, Teig M'Connoghor, Turlough, the Earl's brother, and Donough M'Murrough, all surnamed O'Brien. The two M'Namaras. Waste of the country laid to each other. Sir Lucas Dillon examines the particulars. Arrests. Sir Donnell O'Brien made Sheriff. The country will maintain a Provost Marshal. Malefactors executed at Galway. Lands to be surrendered to the Queen. Connaught

VOL. LV.

1576.

divided. In Sligo, O'Conor has under his tyranny O'Dowd, two Donoghs, two O'Haras, and Agare. He himself is tributary to O'Donnell. The Clandonnells, or Galloglas of Mayo, submit, and take their bonnaught of the Queen. The Dean of Christ Church to have thanks. M'William Eighter's service, disposition, surrender, seneschalship, knighthood. An English Sheriff sent with him. O'Mayle. M'Phaten, M'Juylye, M'Jorden, and M'Costello, their English surnames given. Galway decayed through the horrible spoil of Clanrycard's sons. Archbishop of Tuam, Bishop of Clonfert and Kilmacduagh, the Baron of Athenry, O'Flaherty, O'Kelly, O'Madden, O'Naghten, O'Heyne, original Irish, and Macowge, M'Hubert and other Burkes. Clanrycard's sons have submitted in Galway church, and are now prisoners in Dublin Castle. Athenry a most woeful spectacle. 2,000*l.* laid on the country to re-edify Athenry. Roscommon. O'Conor Don, O'Byrne, and O'Flun. O'Conor Roe and O'Flanagan afraid to appear. M'Dermod and M'Manus. Scots. O'Ferralls very dutiful. O'Reilly bedrid, at his death there will be great trouble. Th. Le Strange, Thomas Dillon, and Damporte left in Connaught. Essex to be President. The Bishop of Meath to be thanked. Sydney's three heads for the reformation of Ireland:—I. The Church; II. The army of 1,000 continually standing. He desires Mr. Tremayne, the Master of the Rolls, and Attorney General of England, Mr. Bell, and Sir Edward Montague may be sent to confer with him. III. Three English lawyers for Chief Justices, and an Attorney General.

[April 27.] 35. Table of the Lord Deputy Sydney's journey in Connaught. Extracted from his letter of April 27.

[April 27.] 36. Similar table.

April 27. Dublin Castle. 37. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Answer to notes inclosed in 24th January. Leix and Offaly. For every penny rent there Her Majesty gives twelve pence wages. Alford's travel commended. Desires his nephew, Henry Harrington, may have his letters for lands in reversion renewed. *Incloses,*

37. I. *The Surveyor's book, or declaration of the service of Lancelot Alford, Surveyor-General, attending upon the Lord Deputy Sydney, in the business of arrearages, attainted lands, concealments of religious houses, ward land, &c., appertaining to Her Majesty, and never before answered, extended, or charged.*

37. II. *Perfect book of the state of the army, signed by the Clerk of the Check,* 1,501 *men, at* 22,370*l.* 2*s.* 6¾*d. per annum.* *May* 1.

37. III. *Book of Her Majesty's charges in Ireland, from* 1*st Oct.* 1575, *to* 31*st March* 1576, *amounting to* 12,977*l.* 1*s.* 6¼*d., signed by Auditor Jenyson,* 30*th April.*

April 28. Dublin Castle. 38. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Queen. Lamentable state of the Church of Ireland. Survey by Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, a godly minister of the Gospel. Irish priests live upon the bare

1576. VOL. LV.

altarages, which are very small. The churches must be repaired. Ministers to be sought who can speak Irish. The Queen to write to the Regent of Scotland to send some honest, zealous, and learned men, who can speak the Irish language. Three or four of the English Bishops to be sent to model the Irish Church.

39. Note of the Archbishops of Ireland, with their Suffragans and Archdeacons. Latin.

April 30. 40. Privy Council to Lord Deputy Sydney. To assist the servants of Sir William Fytzwylliam, sent over to reckon with the country, and to make certain payments.

May 3. Dublin Castle. 41. Lord Deputy Sydney to Burghley. Hopes Burghley will read his four discourses on Ireland. Possibility of reforming Ireland that it shall not be chargeable to England. The coiner of Spanish money, in whose behalf Thomas Cecil wrote, shall not be put to death. The death of John Gyfford lamented.

May 3. Dublin Castle. 42. Same to Walsyngham. To expedite the Earl of Essex and others. Importance of the cess. Desires that Walsyngham will defend his fame.

May 6. London. 43. Edward Waterhous to same. The despatch Walsyngham has won for the Earl of Essex contents him greatly. Favours to Malbie, Waterhous, and Martin. Desires letters from Her Majesty and the Council to the Lord Deputy and Council to witness her gracious opinion of Essex.

May 8. Loughrea. 44. William White's bill, confessing the receipt of divers parcels of plate, jewels, and money, to the use of the Earl of Clanrycard.

May 10. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy Sydney to Burghley. Certain impotent soldiers discharged, to have payment.

May 12. Dublin. 46. Treasurer Fyton to same. In favour of the bearers sent as agents by the impotent soldiers.

May 22. Dublin Castle. 47. Passport by the Lord Deputy for William White, servant to the Earl of Clanrycard, to repair into England, and to transport horses and plate. [*With a note by the Comptroller at Waterford, dated 2d June.*]

May 25. Loughrea. 48. Earl of Clanrycard to the Queen. For license to repair and present himself to Her Majesty.

May 25. Loughrea. 49. Same to the Privy Council. To further his petitions. *Incloses,*

49. 1. *Petitions of the Earl of Clanrycard to the Privy Council, to be discharged of the rent and arrearages of Kilcrenaght and other abbey lands. That the order taken by the late Deputy for a cess of* 1,200 *kine for Athenry may stand, and no further charge.*

VOL. LV.

1576. *That his lands in Connaught be freed from cess. To have the Queen's license to repair into England with the grant of the captainship to his son, Mr. John Burke; and for the said John to be set at liberty.*

50. Draft of Clanrycard's petitions to the Privy Council.

51, 52. Clanrycard's petitions, with postils by the Privy Council. [2 *copies.*]

53. Such requests as the Earl of Clanrycard means to make to the Queen.

May [25.] Loughrea. 54. Earl of Clanrycard to Sir William Fytzwylliam. To further the bearer sent with certain requests to the Queen. Delivered up the castle of Clare and Bealathnysloy [Ballinasloe] on sight of the Queen's letters. Desires to have those castles again, and the former order of 1,200 kine for re-edifying Athenry to stand. The Queen to be good to his lewd sons.

[May 25.] Loughrea. 55. Same to same. [*Apparently the copy of an early draft of the above.*]

June 2. Dublin Castle. 56. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer Viscount Gormanstown, repairing over to settle a little inheritance in Hampshire lately fallen to him in right of his wife. His service against Collo M'Brien.

June 13. Dublin Castle. 57. Sydney to Walsyngham. Recommends John Petit, clerk, to fill the bishoprick of Ardagh, void by the death of Patrick M'Mahon and to have the parsonage of Pierston in commendam. Cornelius O'Breinon to be preferred to the bishoprick of Roscarbery. [Ross in Carbery in the county of Cork.]

June 15. Dublin Castle. 58. Same to the Privy Council. Has been delayed at Dublin for the new Chancellor, &c. Waterhous, staid at Chester by sickness, has arrived with the money. Some in Munster fallen to their old extortions. In Ulster Con M'Neill Oge is combined with the Scots. Will settle Drury in the presidency of Munster. O'Rourk the proudest man in Ireland. His patent entered in the oldest Council book made in Ireland, 33 Hen. VIII. O'Donnell's rent of 300 marks out of O'Conor Sligo's country paid ever since St. Patrick's days. Con O'Donnell. O'Kellys, Lord Fitzmaurice of Kerry, M'Carthy Reagh of Carbery, M'Namara. 400 rebels and outlaws have died since Sydney's coming. Desires the revocation of grants to Chatterton and Malbie. The Chattertons are tall gentlemen and have lost everything. Turlough Lynagh to be Earl of Clan O'Neill and Sir Hugh Magennis to be Baron of Evagh. Her Majesty to send them robes and ornaments. Wishes the English Pale to give 2,000*l.* per annum to be disburdened of the soldier. A President for Connaught. Essex. Sir Edward Montague. The house of Athlone to be taken from Sir E. Fyton.

June 15. Dublin Castle. 59. Same to Walsyngham. For translation of the Archbishop of Dublin to some bishoprick in England.

VOL. LV.

1576.

June 15. Grange Gorman. 60. Mr. Francis Agarde to Walsyngham. Irish have covenanted to pay rents. O'Donnell 200 marks besides his ordinary risings out. O'Kellys to yield 500 marks yearly rent. Deputy Sydney's intended journeys. He will deal with the Scots according to the directions he has. The Lord Deputy joyous at the coming of Sir William Drury. The bearer James Prescote used by Deputy as a secretary.

June 17. Dublin Castle. 61. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council. Safe conduct granted to the merchants of St. Malo for this year. Desires the letters of marte against the said merchants may be revoked.

June 20. Dublin Castle. 62. Same to Walsyngham, for despatch of the suits of Thomas Pinnocke the armourer.

June 20. 63. Order touching the dispensations to be granted by the Court of Faculties to be erected in Ireland.

[June 20.] 64. Instructions to be annexed to the Commission for faculties in Ireland.

[June 20.] 65. Remembrance for Sir William Drury to press his suit for license to transport his provision for Ireland. [*Mem. There is a copy of Perrot's license* 1570/1, *Jan.* 1.]

June 24. Kilkornain. 66. Earl of Clanrycard to Robert Damport the Provost Marshal. Desires he will come to see him at Owran this afternoon, and be a means to show his mind to the Lord Deputy. Undertakes for his company's safety to Athlone. [*Copy. The original of this is in* 1576/7, *March* 17.]

June 25. Dublin Castle. 67. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Received money. Charged with 400*l.* for munition which he thought had been exempted in his composition with Her Majesty. Complains of the high rates of the munition. *Incloses,*

67. 1. *Note of certain money stayed out of the* 5,000*l. for the Midsummer quarter, the bills whereof to be sent into Ireland.*

June 27. Dublin. 68. N. White, the Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. The Earl of Clanrycard's sons have crossed the Shannon contrary to their oath and their father's bond. They have cast off their English garments and defaced Athenry aliàs Kingston. Deputy returned from his intended journey to Munster and passed towards Athlone.

June 28. Dunkellin. 69. Earl of Clanrycard to the Lord Deputy. Ashamed to write the sudden coming of his sons. Counsel to them at M'Coghlan's. Will stay his sons from doing any hurt till he hears Deputy's mind. [*Copy. The original is in* 1576/7, *March* 17.]

June 28. Clandagawe. 70. Same to the Earl of Ormond. The order of 6,000*l.* for Athenry too heavy. Desire to wait upon the Deputy. Needs a protection, being bound in 2,000*l.* for his sons. Cannot make half a 1,000*l.* in money. Ormond to be mindful of this to witness to the Council in England.

VOL. LV.

1576.
June 28. Clandagawe. 71. Earl of Clanrycard to the Lord of Upper Ossory. He conferred with his sons at the water side. He is scarce able to excuse himself for their coming. The 6,000*l.* imposed for Athenry disliked. Prays him to write to the Lord Deputy for a protection for him. His sons are willing to give half their goods, moveable and immoveable, corn and horn. [*Copy. Original is in* 1576/7, *March* 17.]

June 29. Kilmainham. 72. Lord Chancellor William Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Rough passage. Clanrycard's sons have preyed Athenry and taken Clare. Has had before him the whole crew of judges, officers, and councillors, and found not any good, no not one. The air and the country he likes well but not the people. No good meat. Desires that Bassenet, a student of Lincoln's Inn, may be sent over. Sends two letters from Connaught.

June 30. Loughrea. 73. Earl of Clanrycard to the Mayor of Galway and his brethren. Has conferred with his sons touching their mind. They are willing to do no harm. The Mayor to write to the Deputy to accept his sons' offers. [*Copy. The original is in* 1576/7, *March* 17.]

74. Plan of Athenry, Clanrycard's house of Owran, the Shannon and the direction of Dublin, tricked by Burghley.

Vol. LVI. 1576. JULY—DECEMBER.

July 2. 1. Earl of Clanrycard to the Mayor of Galway. To send Nicholas and Dominick Lynche, that they may be sent to the Deputy to induce him to a reconciliation. Latin. [*Copy. The original is in* 1576/7, *Mar.* 17.]

July 5. Guosworthe. 2. Mr. Edward Fyton to Burghley. Has heard from Ireland that Ulick and John Burke have proclaimed a spoil of the country, as they did when Fyton's father was President.

July 8. Athlone. 3. Treasurer Sir Edward Fyton to same. Details the breaking out of Clanrycard's sons and the submission of the Earl.

July 8. 4. Same to Walsyngham. Discourse of Clanrycard's lewd proceedings.

July 8. Kilkenny. 5. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Gains small redress of injuries by justice. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Earl of Ormond to Lord Deputy Sydney. June* 29. [*Copy. The original is calendared. See* 1576/7, *Mar.* 17.]

5. II. *Earl of Clanrycard to Earl of Ormond.*
June 28, *Clonnedagawe.*

5. III. *Earl of Ormond to Earl of Clanrycard.*
July 1, *Kilkenny.*

VOL. LVI.

1576.

July 9. Athlone. 6. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Clanrycard's sons have stolen over the Shannon, set the new gates of Athenry on fire, and beaten away the masons. Agarde was despatched to East Leinster, and has brought away Feagh M'Hugh M'Shane O'Byrne. Sydney, accompanied with Louth, Drury, Sir L. Dillon, and Wyngfeld, arrived long before the rebels expected. Clanrycard's protection and submission. Sydney has dealt with him bitterly enough. A good President for Connaught. Necessity of taking Athlone Castle from Fyton. Proposed journeys. Money.

July 10? St. James's. 7. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Yield him most hearty thanks in Her Majesty's behalf for his diligence and execution of justice in all places. Exculpate themselves of delays he had imputed to them. If Sydney had sent the warrants for Turlough Lynagh, Magennis, O'Hanlon, and others, they would have been perfected. The stay of the treasure occasioned by Gifford's death, who had it at the day limited. Revocation of grants to Malbie and Chatterton. The lawyers have conceived such opinion of the barbarism of Ireland that they will not go. Sydney to send some device how their entertainment may be increased. St. Malo. Captains' bills. Athlone. [*Draft dated July* 10. *It is probable the despatch was dated July* 13.]

July 10? 8. Early draft of the above.

July 10. Athlone. 9. Lord Deputy to Burghley. To have a good answer to his letters. Money and a particular of the munition. Desires a fee farm of the few things he has in lease.

July 10. Athlone. 10. Lord Deputy Sydney to Walsyngham. For payment of money due to William Barnewall, Sheriff of Dublin.

July 11. Dublin. 11. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. Deputy's success in suppressing the rebels. Chancellor in hand with the officers of every court, for trial out of the revenues every way due, and how answered.

[July 11?] 12. Note to be tabled of the places where sessions are to be held from Aug. 24 to Oct. 4. Dublin, Drogheda, Ardee, Philipstown, Kilkenny, Leighlin, Carlow, Naas. [*This appears to be a sketch of Gerrarde's first intended circuit, and was probably sent to Walsyngham with his notes of the Irish Judges mentioned in the letter to Burghley, Nov.* 15.]

July 13. St. James's. 13. Privy Council to Lord Deputy. Extract relative to Malbie and Chatterton.

[July 20.] 14. [Walsyngham?] to same. Has lately written by Catlin. Commends the bearer Mr. Prescot now ready to depart with the assignation for the last quarter.

July 23. [Westminster. See answer Sept. 20.] 15. Privy Council to same. Her Majesty's commendations and thanks for his careful and diligent service in Connaught. Captain Nicholas Malbie appointed to take charge of Connaught. The house of Athlone taken from Fyton.

VOL. LVI.

1576.
July 29. Limerick. 16. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. For payment of money to the inhabitants of Cork.

Aug. 6. Kilkenny. 17. Orders taken by the Lord Deputy and Council. I. Between the Earl of Ormond and Sir William O'Carroll for lands in Ormond; II. Between the Lady Giles Butler and O'Carroll for dower; III. That the Baron of Upper Ossory should forthwith deliver the possession of Dorow to the Earl of Ormond.

Aug. 15. Dublin Castle. 18. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Comforted Galway. Settled Drury in his presidency of Munster. 2,000 Scots have joined the Earl's sons and waste Connaught. Hearty thanks for the matters of Wales.

Aug. 15. 19. Same to Walsyngham. Wales. Ulster is in quiet. Leinster, Meath, and Munster universally obedient. Strange and Collier besieged in Loughrea Castle. A goshawk.

Aug. 20. Limerick. 20. Thomas Arthure and James Golde to the Lord Deputy. Have not entered on their commission for Thomond causes, because of the force assembling to repair to Mr. Strange. Two prisoners examined, declare that the Earl of Clanrycard might have apprehended his sons at any time. [*Copy, the orig. is in* 1576/7, *Mar.* 17.]

Aug. 25. Lixnaw. 21. Baron of Lixnaw to [same]. Complains of grievous spoils and murders by the Earl of Desmond.

Aug. 22. Book of the state of the garrisons in Ireland, being 1,792 men at 21,655*l.* 7*s.* 6½*d.* per annum.

Sept. 1. Lixnaw. 23. Baron of Lixnaw to the [Lord Deputy]. Desmond has taken his castle of Balywykaghayme, 2,400 kine, 200 capels, &c., murdered nine persons, burned a parish church, &c.

Sept. 4. Athlone. 24. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council. Desires the bearer George Thornton may have one of Her Majesty's ships to lie upon the Irish coast for safe conduct of treasure.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 25. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham, of the false rumours spread of him for discovering the disorders of the Court of the Marches of Wales.

Sept. 11. Grange Gorman. 26. Francis Agarde to same. His charge of the Byrne's country. Deputy has gone against the Connaught rebels and Scots. No man of account in Clanricard has joined them. Ulick has invaded M'William Eighter's country. His fidelity and spoil. Benefit of the Deputy's late journeys. Drury's praise. Earl of Essex is preparing to go to England although very sore vexed with a flux. Sir Edward Fyton. Tremayne recommended for Vice-Treasurer of Ireland.

Sept. 14. Tallagh. 27. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to same. Earl of Essex's life desperate. Prays for an English bishoprick after 16 years' pilgrimage.

VOL. LVI.

1576.

Sept. 17. Cork. 28. President Drury to Burghley. Thanks concerning Chitwood's matter. The state of Ireland referred to the bearer.

Sept. 19. Dublin. [Dyvlyn.] 29. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Earl of Essex's disease described. Deputy in camp in the plain of Connaught. Preys and stealths in the Pale.

Sept. 19. Galway. 30. Sir L. Dillon to same. Journeys of the Lord Deputy in Connaught and Munster. Proceedings of the Scots and rebels. M'William Eighter. Strange slew 60 Scots and traitors. Conference in the Lord Deputy's chamber between the Deputy, Ormond, Nicholas White, and Sir Lucas Dillon. Ormond well satisfied.

Sept. 20. Galway. 31. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Thanks for the good acceptation of his service against the rebels. Those who cried out of the continual extortions and violence of the Burkes are now tender hearted and loth to discover them. M'William Eighter the only man of power that hath showed himself loyal. O'Conor Sligo, O'Rourke. Thanks for Malbie's appointment, an apt instrument to frame the rude barbarous people of the province.

Sept. 20. Galway. 32. Same to Burghley. Good confidence to find a profitable issue of these troubles. Credit to Philip Sydney. To have consideration of Knevet and Molyneux. Fee farm of his leases. To expedite James Prescot with the treasure.

Sept. 20. Galway. 33. Same to Walsyngham. The Archbishop of Dublin. A sufficient honest man to succeed him.

Sept. 20. Athenry. 34. Nicholas Malbye to the Queen. The Earl of Clanrycard is the only procurer of his sons' unnatural rebellion. It is requisite to root out their race. If the people may be assured of the Earl's stay from them they will readily employ their forces to suppress the rebels, which they dare not do if the Earl be left to take his revenge, which they have already bitterly experienced.

[Sept. 22.] 35. [ ] to the Bishop of Meath. Elaborate description of the last illness and death of Walter, Earl of Essex. He was attacked with dysentery on Thursday, 30th August, and died on Saturday, 22nd September 1576. Between 11 and 12 o'clock of the forenoon he fell asleep as meekly as a lamb. [*This very carefully written account of the godly end of the Earl occupies* 14 *pages, but is much mutilated.*]

Sept. 30? 36. Note from the Counsel for the ward [*i.e.* Wyse's daughter], alleging that the Countess Dowager [of Sussex] refuseth utterly the trial by the common laws.

Oct. 10. 37. Complaint made by Edmond Fitz Davie, Her Majesty's tenant in Kerry, to against Mortagh M'Edmund M'Shey and Murrough M'Edmund his brother, and 198 galloglas their followers, and against Patrick Fitzmaurice, son of the Baron of Lixnaw, and 15 of Desmond's horsemen. [*Extract.*]

VOL. LVI.

1576.

Oct. 14. Dublin Castle. Lord Deputy and Council's warrant to Treasurer, to pay 487*l.* 10*s.* Irish to Thomas Sackford, for loss on the cess oats for one year ending at Michaelmas 1576. [*Two copies.* 1576, *Oct.* 26.]

Oct. 18. 38. Bond of 500*l.* entered into by James Barry More Viscount Buttevant, Viscount Roche and Fermoy, and others to aid and assist the suit for discharge of cess. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 22. Dublin Castle. 39. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Desires the captains' bills remaining in the hands of the tellers in England, may be given to Mr. Petre.

Oct. 25. Rathangan. 40. Mabell, Countess of Kildare, to the Earl of Kildare. Longs for nothing so much, in this world, as to enjoy his sight and company. His most serviceable servants detestably murdered. His lands decayed 500*l.* by the year. If she should depart the country, all would run to wreck. Calough Roe M'Tegh murdered by Conor M'Cormac O'Conor. Calough Roe M'Felim Boy murdered by Brian M'Rory O'Conor.

[Oct. 25.] 41. Note exhibited by the Earl of Kildare, abstracted from his wife's letter, containing the spoil of his lands, viz.: Coshmey, Gesseill, Farnenokelley, Kilka, Rathangan, Portlester, and Melagh, 500*l.* per annum. Murder of Calough Roe M'Teig, Calough Roe M'Felim Boy, and another aged 80, his tenants. [*See* 1576/7, *Jan.*]

Oct. 26. Dublin Castle. 42. Warrant from the Lord Deputy and Council to Treasurer Fyton to pay 902*l.* 17*s.* 8*d.* st. to Thomas Sackford, as Her Majesty's loss on the victualling for one year ended 30 Sept. 1576. [*Copy, with subsequent notes in Chancellor Gerrarde's hand. It is likely that these and the similar documents in* 1577 *were brought over by him and Whitton in October of that year to argue the matter of the cess.*]

Oct. 26. 43. Copy of the above.

[Oct.] 44. Note of the charges of such things as do pass the Great Seal in Ireland as well for Her Majesty as the Officers of Chancery.

[Oct.] 45. Names and connexions of the justices, lawyers, and officers of Ireland, with an addition as to certain Lords.

[Oct.] 46. Individual and particular report of the characters and biases of the several judges and lawyers of Ireland.

Nov. 14. Dublin Castle. 47. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The diligence and care of Sir William Fytzwylliam's men to answer the countries of the English Pale for cess. The cause that this business took not effect was partly the troubles in Connaught but chiefly the forwardness of the county of Wexford. They have license to return to England till the spring.

Nov. 15. 48. Memorial delivered to James Prescot, gent., to declare to the Lord Deputy Sydney. It was looked for that he should spare part of the ordinary allowance this year. His enemies disgrace his

1576. VOL. LVI.

service, and do not consider the unlooked for troubles. It is necessary that there should be some perfect friendship between Sydney and the Earl of Ormond. Extreme impositions upon the English Pale.

Nov. 15. Dublin. 49. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Spoils and disorders on the borders of the Pale but no apprehension of any offender. The Irish Courts but shadows, the justices rather overleapt as scarecrows than reverenced as magistrates. "Notes at large" sent to Walsyngham. Arrearages of the revenue. An English attorney and an English justice to be sent. Itinerant circuits to execute the idle. The matter between the Countess Dowager of Sussex and Sir Francis Knollys, the Queen's committee of the ward Wyse's daughter.

Nov. 16. Youghal. 50. John Fitz Edmondes, Seneschal of Imokilly, to the Lord . The Earl of Desmond hath sent up coin and livery, 60 horses, and 100 horseboys, upon Imokilly; and taken bonnaght beg and kernty.

Nov. 24. Limerick. 51. Sir William Drury, President of Munster, to Walsyngham. His province quiet. The common people more ready to embrace justice than the Lords. Has put 80 idle persons to execution. Has caused all the nobles, gentlemen, and others to book their men. Has apprehended Thomond's brother, Turlough O'Brien, for aiding Clanrycard's sons. Will place an English Sheriff in Thomond. Thanks for the 400*l.* to his cousin Aldersaye.

Nov. 26. Genealogical epitaph of Walter, Earl of Essex and Eue, Earl Marshal of Ireland, Viscount Hereford and Bowrchier, who died at Dublin, 21 Sept., aged 36, and was buried at Carmarthen, 26 Nov. 1576. This genealogy traces up as high as Strongbow and his wife Eva, the daughter of Dermot M'Murrough, King of Leinster, and is accompanied by verses. [*See the paper placed* 1602, *Mar.* 25, *about which time it is probable it was drawn up.*]

Nov. 28. Trim. 52. Answer made concerning cess and burdens which the people are not able to endure.

53. Answer to a book delivered to by the Lord Chancellor of a course of victualling the soldiers three sundry ways.

Nov. 30. Tralee. 54. Protection by the Earl of Desmond to the Baron of Lixnaw and freeholders of Clanmorris within Kerry on condition of their answering his Liberty Court of Kerry.

Oct. & Nov. Cork and Clonmel. 55. Presentments before Sir William Drury, Lord President of Munster, and his associates, at the sessions holden at Cork and Clonmel, containing many particulars of the persons and customs in that province.

Oct. & Nov. Cork and Clonmel. 56. Presentments as above.

VOL. LVI.

1576.

57. Petition of Nicholas Ley, a farmer in Kilkenny, to the Lord Chancellor. Complains that cess and corn were unlawfully taken of him in Nov. 1575 and Dec. 1576, for which he ought to have payment.

58. Teig M'Carthy to Walsyngham. Suit for a lease of 41 years of the commandry of Mourne and to have back St. John's, portion thereof, or the rent that Skiddy pays for it.

59. Note of the demands of the citizens of Dublin for 393*l.* 9*s.* 6*d.* Irish, owing to them by divers captains.

60. Brief of the Garrison in Ireland, being men 1,431, exclusive of captains.

61. Patent for Lodowick Bryskett to be Clerk of the Council and Keeper of the Signet in Ireland. [*Latin draft. It would appear from page* 29 *of Lascelles, where he gives the Court of Chancery, that Bryskett was Clerk of the Council in* 1577, *April* 11. *Bryskett wishes to resign his office in* 1581, *Nov.* 26, *and speaks of long service.*]

62. State of Ireland. Fermanagh written Fermonnock, monachorum portio. O'Can's office to confirm the election of the O'Neill by casting a shoe over his head. Amongst the men of name in Sligo there is mention of O'Hara without distinguishing whether Boy or Reagh.

63. State of all the provinces of Ireland, giving an account of the towns and the principal inhabitants of every district. A genealogy of the O'Neill. The blazing of arms.

64. Notes to be resolved, for Connaught. How the Colonel shall deal between O'Donnell and O'Conor Sligo. The house of Meelick should be re-edified, which the Colonel offers to do if he may have it in fee farm.

65. Notes by Burghley touching the loss to the country by the cess.

VOL. LVII. 1577. JANUARY—MARCH.

1577.
Jan. 10. Dublin.

1. Viscount Baltynglas and other Barons and Gentlemen to the Queen. The complaint of intolerable burdens of cess not answered to their expectation by the Lord Deputy and Council. Send Barnaby Scurloke, Richard Nettervyll, and Henry Burnell to disclose their griefs to Her Majesty. *Inclose,*

1. i. *Petition of the inhabitants of the English Pale to the Lord Deputy and Council. Complain of the burden of cess. Desire license to send agents to seek redress in England.*

VOL. LVII.

1577.
[Jan. 10.] 2, 3. Petitions of the inhabitants of the Pale to the Lord Deputy Sydney and Council. Of the same tenor with the above inclosure, but not verbatim.

Jan. 11. Dublin. 4. Viscount Baltynglas and others to the Privy Council, to give their favourable furtherance to their suit to the Queen against cess.

Jan. 27. Dublin. 5. Lord Deputy to same. Prescot arrived with the treasure after long delay of wind. Takes the castle of Ibarrye. Settles M'William Eighter in his country. High waters of the Moy impede his journey into Sligo. Ulick Burke has fled to the mountains of Sleuarty to his brother Shane. Thanks for the appointment of Sir Nicholas Malbie to be Colonel of Connaught. Clanrycard's cause very foul. Thomond stubborn. Desmond will not be withdrawn from his wonted exactions. Wilful repining at cess. Cess explained. Proceedings thereon. Irish Lords promise rent. Commissioners settle the rent landlords shall take of their tenants instead of Irish exactions. Thomas Le Strange and Captain William Collier commended, to receive thanks for service against 2,000 Scots and Irish at Ballyloughrea. Desires a Commission to compound for arrearages. Commends Chancellor Gerrarde. An English justice and attorney to be sent. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Numbers of the garrisons; viz. men,* 1,529*; wages per annum,* 26,777*l.* 4*s.* 7½*d.* *Dec.* 1.

Jan. 27. 6. Abstract of the Lord Deputy's letter to the Privy Council.

Jan. 28. Dublin Castle. 7. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Walsyngham, to keep Overton and Barton from supplanting him in his office in Berwick. His intention to finish up the Irish accounts by midsummer.

Jan. 30. Dublin. 8. Lord of Upper Ossory to same. Has successfully daunted the pride of the Mores and Conors in killing and apprehending sundry of the chiefest. His entertainment too small.

Jan. 31. Dublin. 9. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Short harvest. Has bargained with the bearer to bring 1,000 barrels of rye from Dantzic or Hamburgh. Burghley to recommend him to some of the Eastland merchants.

Jan. Hampton Court. 10. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, to countenance and assist the Lady Kildare and the officers and servants of that Earl, that he may quietly enjoy his rents and revenues without waste. *Inclose,*

10. I. *Note of the losses and spoils of the Earl of Kildare's lands in Ireland.* *Oct.* 25.

Feb. 3. Arfackan. 11. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. If he were to write in recommendation of a license to Mr. Hatton to transport yarn, he should be the first breaker of the statute he procured to be passed against such transportation.

VOL. LVII.

1577.

Feb. 3. Termonfeighen. 12. Warrant dormant from the Lord Deputy to the Clerk of the Check to take general musters four times every year. [*Original.*]

Feb. 4. Dundalk. 13. Lord Deputy Sydney to Walsyngham. Thanks for his notes and memorials by Prescot. Malbie and Waterhouse. Earl of Ormond's claim for prize wines resisted by the merchants of Dublin and Drogheda. Upper Ossory shall be made shire ground. His friendly usage of Ormond's servants. Bishop's court. Troubles of Connaught expensive. Hope of the Earl of Clanrycard's enlargement to be cut off. Sydney has ever sought a peaceable government in all his plots. The complaints of the Pale more for clamour than any thing. Recommends Mr. Walshe to be Bishop of Ossory if Mr. Cleire be crossed. Mr Agarde's promise for walling of Wicklow. Sydney will abate presently 1,000*l.* Hercules Raynsford to have the constableship of Dublin Castle. *Incloses,*

13. 1. *Rental of Munster and Connaught certified by Lancelot Alford, the Surveyor, with an estimate of the parts remaining still unsurveyed.*

Feb. 7. Dublin. 14. Chancellor Gerrarde to the Earl of Ormond. Details the proceedings between his Lordship and the Lord of Upper Ossory, and in his claim for the prize wines. To further Nicholas Walshe to be Bishop of Ossory. [*Walshe, in conjunction with Kearney, brought out the first specimen of Irish printing, and also began an Irish translation of the New Testament.*]

Feb. 8. Tallaughe. 15. A. Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Walsyngham. Her Majesty's offence by misinformation against him. Has written to the Lord Deputy for license, and will be in England in 14 days.

Feb. 8. Dublin. 16. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. Walsyngham's mislike of Gerrarde's device for to detain the profits of the archbishoprick of Dublin for three years. Malicious bruit of the Earl of Essex's poisoning. Lord Deputy will present Her Majesty with the defalcation of 4,000*l.* for this year to come. O'Conors burn towns in Offaly. Incloses his letter to the Earl of Ormond. The Court at Trim like an English penfold for cattle. Jury indicted 100 for retaining idle followers. Gerrarde will beautify the Judge and Court with more reverence this summer. W. Gerrarde, of Harrow, to have a license for transportation of yarn. Sickness of his household. Scott's good report. Nicholas Walshe, the Chancellor of St. Patricks, to be Bishop of Ossory.

[Feb. 8.] 17. The manner of the indictments in the sessions holden in the counties within the realm of Ireland. Extortions of coin and livery, &c.

Feb. 8. Dublin. 18. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. The whole Irishry must be subjected to the sword. The Deputy keeps 1,500 in garrison. The thefts even to Dublin gates accounted for. Device to banish all mountain meetings, and work hanging in place of agreeing, to recompense felonies. The cess is a burden laid on the poor which breaketh all their backs. The country and the victuallers vary in

1577. VOL. LVII.

the weight of every beef. Gerrarde plays the butcher two several market days. Cruelty of landlords, their tenants only starved beggarly misers. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Petition of the inhabitants of the English Pale to the Lord Deputy and Council. Complain of the burden of cess. Desire license to send agents to seek redress in England.*

18. II. *A particular note of the heavy burdens cessed upon Her Majesty's subjects for the Lord Deputy's house, and the victualling of the soldiers, with the prices.* [*Two copies.*]

18. III. *Device how the soldier may be found without cess, and Her Majesty at no greater charge. Victuallers accused of hidden gain.*

18. IV. *The victualler's answer, containing four ways to victual, and every way the certain loss. With observations on the back.*

Feb. 8. Dublin. 19. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Extract indorsed by Gerrarde himself.

20. Notes of the charge set down by the informers for cesses laid upon the English Pale, with the loss estimated at 6,083*l.* 4*s.* 3*d.* Also the proportions as well cessed as received, with the true loss, being 3,403*l.* 0*s.* 1½*d.*

21. Sum of the loss of the country by cess, supposed by the informers, compared with the true loss.

22. Cess yearly taken up in the English Pale for provision of the Lord Deputy's household, with their several rates in the market, and the loss sustained by the low prices allowed, being 2,260*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* Also certificate of like loss by victualling the army for the year last past 1576, being 4,339*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*

23. Copy of the above.

Feb. 9. Dublin. 24. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Complains that the warrants by the Deputy and Council for leases, allowances, or gifts by concordatum are subscribed first by the Deputy and then by the Council when they are nothing acquainted with the matter. No one English or Irish opened his lips to Gerrarde with friendly advice concerning the State. Desires the set of ciphers.

Feb. 10. St. Catherine's, 25. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Goes seldom to Council. Munster burdened with cess. Connaught in miserable state, both rebel and soldier spoil the poor. Lieutenants Nedsore and Smythe and many soldiers slain by the Earl of Clanrycard's sons. Malbie sick. Deputy has taken Harry the son of Shane O'Neill out of Dublin Castle to practise some conclusion with T. Lynagh by show of Harry to the Irish. Edward Moore charged by the Baron of Upper Ossory and Sir Harry Cowley with encouraging the rebellion of the O'Conors. The Lord Chancellor busily occupied in weighing beef and baking bread. Validity of John White's title to the Dufferin. The young Earl of Essex. The Countess of Ormond is very sick.

VOL. LVII.

1577.
Feb. 12. 26. Certificate from Auditor Jenyson that N. White the Master of the Rolls has had no allowance for supplying the Chancellor's room, from the death of Dr. Weston till Mr. Gerrarde's coming.

Feb. 24. Waterford. 27. Sir William Drury to Walsyngham. The cess impatiently borne, and likely to breed trouble. Cutting off of charges will further the intent of the evil sort. Mr. Agarde, the sheet anchor of sound dealing about the Lord Deputy, hath so far waded that he hath sometimes purchased disfavour.

Feb. 28. [Walsyngham] to the Lord Deputy. The Lords of the Council marvel that they hear nothing touching the plot for reformation. Advertisements and accounts of the garrison required. Secret intelligence of foreign practice to disturb the quiet of Ireland by James Fitzmaurice and other ill members of both realms.

Mar. 1. Dublin. 29. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. The Earl of Ormond takes offensively Dillon's account of his conference with the Deputy at Limerick. Sydney has not, for malice or corruption, perverted justice.

Mar. 4. 30. Note of the lease in reversion granted to Anthony Power, gent., of the site and demesnes of the late Abbey of Mellifont. [*This note is later, but the fiant is* 1576/7, *March* 4.]

Mar. 6. 31. Petition of John FitzEdmund Barry to the Lord President of Munster for redress. The Viscount Barrymore has taken his corn, put a cross in his houses, and said to the tenants that whichsoever he should find in the town next day he would cut off his head, whereby they are all fled.

Mar. 6. 32. Extortion taken up by the Lord Barrymore of the tenants and freeholders of the cantred of Erree Barrah [or Cree Barrah], witnessed by John Fitz Edmund and John of Leularn.

May 7. Dublin. 33. Sir Nicholas Malbie to Walsyngham. Has received Ulick and Shane Burke on protection. Ulick declared that if ever his father have liberty, he would be bitter unto him that he ever came in to Her Majesty's obedience. If the Earl were cut off, all that country would be perfectly quiet. Walsyngham to ask Tafius, Treasurer to the Prince of Orange now at Court, for the pay due to Captain Acres for service in Holland.

Mar. 9. Dublin Castle. 34. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council in favour of the petitions of the bearer Thomas Might, late General Victualler, whom casualty and not his own negligence or default hath utterly undone.

Mar. 15. 35. Bill of stuffs and their prices supplied to the Earl of Clanrycard, five pounds on account whereof paid to Nicholas Doff.

Mar. 16. Tallagh. 36. Archbishop of Dublin to Walsyngham. Being advertised of Her Majesty's heavy displeasure conceived against him he had embarked for England; being driven back he has learnt that the matter is not so heinous. He is utterly ignorant what the term and

1577. VOL. LVII.

accusation of a Puritan means. Mr. Cartwright was his Chaplain about two years. He is heartily sorry he hath offended the State. Desires a new Commission for causes ecclesiastical for his own diocese.

Mar. 17. 37. Privy Council to Lord Deputy Sydney, in answer to his of 27 January. The Queen's contentment with his wise proceedings in Connaught. Clanrycard. The plaintiffs for cess are to receive small comfort. Will further his desires in money matters. Compositions with the Irishry liked of. Patentees to be paid out of arrearages. Wales. The Queen thanks Sir N. Malbie and others.

Mar. 17. 38. Same to the Auditor and Surveyor of Ireland. Find fault that in the book of arrearages the debts due to Her Majesty have been and yet are continued from year to year. To send a book of the debtors and their opinions for recovery of the debts.

Mar. 17. Dublin. 39. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Turlough Lynagh delays to meet the Deputy by the lewd counsel of his wife. Her design to make her younger sons by James M'Donnell stark, in Ireland. If Deputy would do one day's service upon the Scots to make them stoop, he would put away his wife. His large excess and daily surfeit. M'Mahon will yield 250 beeves yearly. Desires a Commission to compound with the Irishry. Munster. Earl of Desmond forward to bear cess. Sir John of Desmond committed for conference with Shane Burke. Hopes of foreign force by James Fitzmaurice. Will proceed with the Earl of Clanrycard according to law. Rory Oge O'More and Cormock M'Cormock O'Conor have burnt the Naas. "They ranne thorough the towne lyke hagges and furies of hell, with flakes of fier fastned on poles ends." Cess. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Agreement between the Lord Deputy Sydney and Art M'Mahon; viz. that he should hold all Iriel, except Ferney, in chief, by the service and rising out of* 12 *horsemen and* 24 *kerne, and to pay yearly* 250 *beeves, and send a labourer for four days in the year out of every house. A like book to be made for Magennis or any other in Ulster whose countries are given to the Queen by the Act of XI. Eliz.*

39. II. *Mayor, &c. of Galway to the Lord Deputy. Earl of Clanrycard's sudden departure from Galway, saying his daughter, Mary Burke, was on the point of death. Athenry. The house of Clare taken by the Earl's sons. June* 23, *Saturday, Galway*

39. III. *John Frenry to same. On Saturday, about* 1 *o'clock after noon, the Earl of Clanrycard's two sons came to Anry, and took the whole prey. Clanrycard and his Countess. They have killed the Sheriff's men. Power of Scots ready to join. Deputy to send aid. June* 23, *Galway.*

39. IV. *Earl of Clanrycard to Robert Damport, the Provost Marshal. Desires him to come to see him at Owran this afternoon, and be a means to show his mind to the Lord Deputy; undertakes for his company's safety to Athlone. June* 24, *Kilkornain*

1577. VOL. LVII.

39. V. *Earl of Clanrycard to the Lord Deputy. Ashamed to write the sudden coming of his sons. Counsel to them at M'Coghlan's. Will stay his sons from doing any hurt till he hears Deputy's mind.* *June* 28, *Dunkellyne.*

39. VI. *Same to the Lord of Upper Ossory. He conferred with his sons at the water side. He is scarce able to excuse himself for their coming. The* 6,000*l. imposed for Athenry disliked. Prays him to write to the Lord Deputy for a protection for him. His sons are willing to give half their goods, moveable and immoveable, corn and horn.* *June* 28, *Clundagawe.*

39. VII. *Earl of Ormond to the Lord Deputy. Tenants he sent for restitution (upon receipt of Deputy's letter) to the Lord of Upper Ossory, have returned without any. Prays the castle of Doro may be delivered to him. Clanrycard.* *June* 29, *Carrick. Incloses,*

39. VIII. *Earl of Clanrycard to the Earl of Ormond. Has business to confer with him. Would be glad to meet him at the water side.* *June* 23, *Loughrea.*

39. IX. *Dominick Browne, Mayor of Galway, to Lord Deputy Sydney. The west and north will take part in the rebellion of Connaught. Scarcity of grain. Pray license to obtain some from the rebels.* *June* 30, *Galway. Incloses,*

39. X. *Earl of Clanrycard to the Mayor of Galway and his brethren. Has conferred with his sons, touching their mind. They are willing to do no harm. The Mayor to write to the Deputy to accept his sons' offers. Orig.* *June* 30, *Loughrea.*

39. XI. *Same to same. Copy.* *June* 30, *Loughrea.*

39. XII. *Earl of Ormond to the Lord Deputy, to direct him how to deal with the Earl of Clanrycard's letters, or he will receive no more.* *July* 1, *Kilkenny. Incloses,*

39. XIII. *Earl of Clanrycard to the Earl of Ormond. The order of* 6,000*l. for Athenry too heavy. Desires to wait upon the Deputy. Needs a protection, being bound in* 2,000*l. for his sons. Cannot make half* 1,000*l. in money. Ormond to be mindful of this, to witness to the Council in England.* *June* 28, *Clondagawe.*

39. XIV. *Earl of Ormond to the Earl of Clanrycard. Sorry he stands in doubtful terms. Not to let a foolish affection to his children make his friends enemies.* *July* 1, *Kilkenny.*

39. XV. *Earl of Clanrycard to the Mayor of Galway. To send Nicholas and Dominick Lynche, that they may be sent to the Deputy to induce him to a reconciliation. Latin.* *July* 2.

39. XVI. *Same to the Lord Deputy. Marvels he did not send for him. Nor send a protection. Will deliver up his castles and lordships to Deputy to save the Queen's charges.* *July* 2.

1577. VOL. LVII.

39. XVII. *Rowland, Bishop of Clonfert, to the Lord Deputy. Has spoken with the Earl. He could do no better than he has written. Desires peace. Latin.* *July* 2, *Loughrea.*

39. XVIII. *Protection for the Earl of Clanrycard to come to the Lord Deputy.* *July* 3, *Castle of Athlone.*

39. XIX. *Lord Deputy to the Earl of Clanrycard. Sends the Baron Louth, Tho. Le Strange, Captain Harrington, and Captain Collier, as Commissioners to receive his Castle of Ballyloughrea, and deliver him his protection.* *July* 3, *Athlone.*

39. XX. *W. Whyte to the Earl of Clanrycard. He was yesterday in a readiness to be despatched, when news came to the Court that Ulick and John had broken loose, and burned the country. Earl of Bedford professeth great friendship for Clanrycard. Hawks to be sent for Sussex, Bedford, Hatton, and Walsyngham. Requisite at this Court to be well friended.* *July* 9, *London.*

39. XXI. *Copy of the above, apparently by the Earl of Clanrycard.* *July* 9, *London.*

39. XXII. *Examination and sayings of Richard Earl of Clanrycard before the Lord Deputy and Council.* *Aug.* 16.

39. XXIII. *Thomas Arthure and James Golde to Lord Deputy. Have not entered on their commission for Thomond causes, because of the force assembling to repair to Mr. Strange. Two prisoners examined, declare that the Earl of Clanrycard might have apprehended his sons at any time.* *Aug.* 20, *Limerick.*

39. XXIV. *Examination of Richard Oge Burke, son to Richard* **Burke** *M'Seane en Taremone, before Sir Nicholas Malbie, Colonel and Chief Commissioner of Connaught, as to the origin of the Earl of Clanrycard's rebellion, with repetition, and confronting one Cahil Ochonchanon before the Lord Chancellor. Earl of Ormond and his brethren consent to the rebellion. Earl of Clanrycard sent to deponent to bring in* 10,000 *Scots, if possible.*
Jan. 27, *and March* 6.

39. XXV. *Examination of Cahil O'Concanon, of Moylagh, in the county of Galway, late messenger to the Earl of Clanrycard. Reports his message from the Earl to Richard Oge M'Richard M'Shane en Tarmon, to bring the Scots into Connaught.*
Jan. 30.

39. XXVI. *Examination of Richard M'Jonyn, of Tobberkeugh, in the county of Galway, before Sir N. Malbie. When taken prisoner, the Earl of Clanrycard offered him his liberty if he would join with his sons. Consultation in Clanrycard's presence for burning Athenry. Bringing in and paying of Scots. Earl of Ormond to procure the pardon of Clanrycard and his sons.*
Feb. 8, *Athenry.*

39. XXVII. *Avouchment by Richard Oge, Walter Burke, and Cahil O'Canconen, of their examinations, being confronted with the Earl of Clanrycard in the presence of the Council.* *Mar.* 6.

1577. VOL. LVII.

39. XXVIII. *Examination of Walter Burke, relative to a letter from the Earl of Clanrycard to Richard Oge.* *Mar.* 6, *Dublin.*

39. XXIX. *Second examination of Cahil O'Canconan. Relates his message sent privately from the Earl of Clanrycard to Turlough Lynagh, O'Donnell, and Richard Oge. Letters in Irish written by Fynnen Boy M'Moeltroly.* *Mar.* 6, *Dublin.*

39. XXX. *Declaration of Richard M'Jonyne. His intention of showing himself to the Deputy, having sent the heads of three or four Irish rebels to Galway. Taken prisoner by Clanrycard's men, and compelled to serve in the rebellion.* *Mar.* 8.

39. XXXI. *Examination of Richard M'Jones before the Lord Chancellor. The Earl knew of his sons' coming. Examinate was taken by the Earl's own men. The Earl put Owne M'Swyne into Loughrea, to defend that castle against the Queen.* [*Third examination.*]

39. XXXII. *Examination of the Earl of Clanrycard. Three caskets of money and jewels committed to the custody of a foster brother.* *Mar.* 9.

39. XXXIII. *Examination of Fynyne Boy M'Moeltroly, Secretary for the Irish tongue to the Earl of Clanrycard. Denies having written Irish letters. The caskets of gold and money delivered to Thomas M'Shane, the Earl's foster brother, taken and divided by the Earl's sons.* *Mar.* 11.

39. XXXIV. *Examination of the Earl of Clanrycard, denying everything.* *Mar.* 14.

39. XXXV. *Abbreviate of the examinations, &c. relative to the Earl of Clanrycard.*

March 17. Dublin. 40. Sir Nicholas Malbie to Walsyngham. Meeting with Clanrycard's sons. They seemed penitent for their revolt. Forces O'Conor Roe to yield. He has put in his pledge and is set at liberty. Seven years fair speeches had done nothing with him. John Burke in time of truce attacks Malbie's horsemen in the night, slaying many and taking prisoners. Malbie enters their mountains at Christmas and wastes the country for 21 days. Receives Ulick and John Burke. Has brought the Earl's principal ministers who have vouched their confessions before his face. Reduction of the Queen's charges. Cess. *Incloses,*

40. I. *John de Burgo, the Earl of Clanrycard's son, to Sir Nicholas Malbie, Colonel and Chief Commissioner of Connaught. Will keep the peace during the time of his protection. Is sorry that he has displeased him. Prays for his friendship hereafter and protection for six months more.* *Feb.* 18.

March 20. Dublin Castle. 41. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Cannot further Mr. Harvey. Scurlock, Nettervyll and Burnell will proceed to England to complain of cess. The Lord Chancellor hath mightily done in the confutation of them.

1577. VOL. LVII.

March 20. Cork. 42. President of Munster Sir W. Drury to the Queen. Was placed in his presidency in July. Holds sessions and executes many in divers places. Time spent in tampering between landlord and tenant. Obstacles against Munster bearing its own charges. Henry Davells, William Apsley, and Thomas Burgate commended. Where tithes are under any lord pertaining to a dissolved house sooner than let Her Majesty's farmer enjoy them he will cause the lands to lie waste. A commission to compound for arrearages. Drury re-edifies Limerick Castle.

March 20. Askeaton. 43. Earl of Desmond to Burghley. The intolerable burden the subjects bear doth so alienate their hearts that Desmond fears great inconvenience will ensue. Their doleful exclamations. Abuse of the soldier taking meat of one and money of another.

March 20. Askeaton. 44. Same to the Earl of Leicester, of the like tenor.

March 20. 45. Second examination of the Earl of Clanrycard before the Lord Chancellor relative to a messenger from Connaught. The taking of Richard Boy M'John's son prisoner.

March 20. 46. Examination of the same as to his suit to his son Ulick for the enlargement of Richard the son of Theobald Boy.

March 21. 47. Examination of the same, relative to his communication with Damport on 24th June 1576.

March 22. Dublin Castle. 48. Lord Deputy to the Earl of Leicester. Mr. Harvy. Three going to complain, among whom Nettervyle, sometime Leicester's man, is as errant and seditious a villain as any. Lord Gormanstown's friendly usage of Deputy. Joy at the honourable match of Leicester's niece. The Queen to allow severity to be used with Clanrycard.

March 22. Dublin. 49. Lord Chancellor Gerrade to Walsyngham. The argument on cess. Before the soldier was placed in the English Pale, they paid yearly a black rent to the Irishry. Gerrarde sometimes thinks it needful that he write as though the same should be his last letters. He will soon die if he have not help of English lawyers. Relates his duties. Earl of Clanrycard himself procured his sons to rebel. He took a castle from the Queen and a good servitor prisoner without their knowledge. Gerrarde trusts Her Highness will allow that he receive as he hath deserved. Gerrade examined certain jurors worse than the mean costermongers of London. Intends to establish justices of English nation to travel in circuit. *Incloses,*

49. I. *Copy of an Act of Parliament, containing the prices at which corn, beef, and other victuals were sold. Norman French.*

49. II. *Transcript of an Act made* 22 *Henry VI., mentioning charges and impositions from which it freed Holy Church. French.*

49. III. *Causes that moved the Chancellor to send said copies.*

March 22. 50. Modern transcripts of above Acts.

Vol. LVII.

1577.

[March 22.] 51. Memorandum of the Rolls of Parliament of Henry VI. and Edward IV., showing the existence and nature of cess.

March 22. 52. Mr. Agarde to Mr. Tremayne. Mrs. Agarde's lingering sickness. The Pale complains of cess. They say nothing ought they to pay, nor nothing would they willingly pay. Justice to be uprightly ministered to the Earl of Clanrycard without mixture of mercy. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Bill of indictment against the whole Government of Ireland, presented by a jury to the Chief Justice sitting in Court.* *Jan.* 29.

[March 22.] 53. Examination of Robert Damport relative to his conference with the Earl of Clanrycard the 24th June 1576. Would not allow that his sons should be apprehended.

March 22. 54. Affirmations, confessions, and denials between Damport and the Earl of Clanrycard.

Vol. LVIII. 1577. April—July.

April 13. Dungarvan. 1. President Drury to Burghley. Trusts that his nephew has by this time declared to his Lordship the state of things in his province. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Advertisements out of France.* *Feb.* 19.

April 14. Dungarvan. 2. President Drury to Walsyngham. The intelligence from France is worthy of consideration. *Incloses,*

2. I. *Intelligence. The French King is at Blois, where he will remain for four months, pacifying the troubles. James Fitzmaurice has gone to the Pope, to get his benediction and aid; after his return he will, with a host of French soldiers under M. de la Roche, M. Daukin, and his brother, invade Munster. James will visit the kings of Spain and Portugal, who will give him of their treasures. David Wolf will be sent to the Indies. The spiritual benefices of Munster are all granted by the Pope to James's men. Letters brought from Wexford to James. Two priests from Rome with letters from James will sail presently for Wexford. Plot for the Turk to invade Germany; the French King to persecute the French Protestants, and James Fitzmaurice to invade Ireland simultaneously.* *Feb.* 19.

April 15. 3. Walsyngham to the Queen. Special report concerning cess. The delegates from the English Pale to be heard and imprisoned. Her Majesty afterwards to consider the reformation of Ireland, and to call over the nobility, &c., to consult.

1577. VOL. LVIII.

April 24. Waterford. 4. President Drury to the Privy Council. Has apprehended Sir John of Desmond upon good ground. The Earl withdraws into Kerry and will estrange himself from the Deputy and Drury. Sir James of Desmond reconciled to the Earl and takes meat in Dowalla with a large force. General impatience against English government. The Lord Barry and M'Carthy Reagh have compounded to yield rent in lieu of cess. Donnell Oge M'Sweeny and two others executed. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Reasons to have a galley upon the western coast of Ireland. Apr.* 24.

April. 5. President Drury to Walsyngham. Has burnt Walsyngham's letter of 10th February. The cipher. It is said in Ireland that sparing of Her Majesty's purse is the only mark aimed at. Thinks to increase the revenue 1,000*l.* yearly. The assembly of these young men of the Geraldines will breed great trouble. The Earl of Ormond to be returned with good terms. The arch-traitor will be welcomed by numbers he hath burned and spoiled. Drury is grieved at the refusal of 500*l.* loan. Drury will send his wife and children into England and sell his own life as dear as he can. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Ciphers of names to be added to the cipher sent from Walsyngham.*

5. II. *Intelligences from France. James Fitzmaurice has been entertained at Rome. He has letters in special to the Spanish and French Kings. He is sure of* 1,200 *French, under De la Roche, and six tall ships. Spain and Portugal will assist him with men and money. Earl of Thomond repents he condescended to the Queen's mercy. Thomond's son wishes himself out of England. The King of Navarre has submitted to the French King. The Prince de Condé in camp, with* 20,000 *against the French King. April* 16, *Waterford.*

6. Copy of the foregoing inclosure of 1577, April 16, probably that mentioned as sent to Drury's nephew.

April. 7. Covenants between President Drury and Owen M'Carthy, alias M'Carthy Reagh, for payment of a rent of 250*l.* per annum for two years, and to be discharged of cess.

April. 8. Supplication of Barnaby Scurlock, Richard Nettervyll, and Henry Burnell, the agents sent from the English Pale to Queen Elizabeth for redress of the grievances of the cess.

May 5. Cork. 9. President Drury to Walsyngham. Desmond has given the castle called Porttrenawd, the Fort of the three enemies, to his brother Sir James of Desmond. Desmond has sent letters inveighing against cess for the Earl of Ormond to approve and deliver at Court or to keep back. News from Spain of 50 sail, three "armathoes," and three shallops, prepared to come to the West of Munster, with store of powder and weapon.

VOL. LVIII.

1577.

May 8. Kilmainham. 10. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Lord Chancellor Gerrard. Sends a copy of the complaint exhibited to Her Majesty against cess. Gerrard to call the Council together and set down in articles the manner in which the country had been used from the time the cess was last set down till the departure of the delegates.

11. Articles showing the manner of the proceedings of the Lord Deputy and Council, and how the country had been used from the time the cess was last set down till the departure of the delegates. Subscribed by the Lord Chancellor and Council.

12. Minute of the above articles partly in Gerrarde's hand. [*It is probable that the Chancellor and Whitton brought these papers over as well as the letter of May 8, in September or October* 1577.]

May 10. Kilmainham. 13. Lord Deputy Sydney to Secretary Walsyngham. Explains the difference between Mr. Edward Moore and his son.

May 10. Waterford. 14. Examinations of Edmund M'Gawran, John Wise, Walter White, George Quemerford, Thomas Wise, Dorothy Walshe, and Peter Tramlye, relative to the proceedings of James Fitzmaurice and his wife. 4,000 Frenchmen destined for Ireland.

May 11. 15. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, concerning the complaints of the Earl of Desmond, &c. against cess. The President of Munster to examine straightly into the charges brought against the horsemen.

May 12. Ardbrakan. 16. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Lord Deputy Sydney. Masses openly said. Two friars lately apprehended at the Navan were rescued by the Portreeve of the town. Many of the treacherous clergy going to the meeting at Armagh. [*Orig.*]

May 13. Greenwich. 17. Privy Council to Sir W. Drury, the President of Munster, to examine the disorders committed by the soldiers under his charge, complained of by the Earl of Desmond.

May 13. Greenwich. 18. Early draft of the above.

May 13. Greenwich. 19. Privy Council to the Earl of Desmond, in answer to his letter of March 20. Find it strange that he did not complain of the disorders to the President of Munster, or the Lord Deputy, in the first instance. Have written to them to see redress.

May 14 20. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Council. Scurloke, Nettervyll, and Burnell, who have come with letters and supplications from the English Pole without Deputy's direction, have been imprisoned for maintaining that cess was contrary to the law and ancient customs of Ireland. Deputy to commit to ward the chief authors of the combination who shall stand to avow the same. To discharge her learned counsel who forbore to maintain her prerogative. To redress abuses in levying the cess.

VOL. LVIII.

1577.

May 14. Greenwich. 21. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Called before them the Earls of Kildare and Ormond, Viscount Gormanstown, and Lord Dunsany, who misliked of the unadvised proceeding of Scurloke and the rest who are committed to the Fleet. Some means to be thought of to ease the burden of cess.

[May 14?] 22. Memoranda for a letter to the Lord Deputy concerning the complaints as to cess.

May [14]. 23. Questions to be resolved by B. Scurloke, R. Nettervyll, and H. Burnell sent from the English Pale to seek redress for the burden of the cess.

May [14]. 24. Answers by Scurloke, Nettervyll, and Burnell to the above questions concerning the imposing of cess.

May 15. Kilmainham. 25. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Holds sessions at Wexford. President of Munster complains of the disorder of the citizens of Waterford in assaulting the Queen's household, where the Lady of Thame (his wife), children, and some of his family lay. The Lord Barry compounded to pay rent. M'Carthy Reagh. John of Desmond. Byrnes and Tooles' country well manured. Mr. Agarde to have a letter of thanks. The rebels, the O'More's and O'Conors brought low. The adherents of James Fitzmaurice. Forced to continue the garrison doubting invasion by James Fitzmaurice. A mass of money and munition wanted. 1,000 men to be levied in the presidency of Wales. Shipping. The informers, Scurloke, &c.

May 18. [Fleet?] 26. R. Nettervyll to the Lord of Howth. His message to the Privy Council not evil thought of although the bearers are imprisoned. Desires that the Lords and Gentlemen will not suffer them to want, they have spent 260*l.*

May 18. 27. Book of the garrison of Ireland being men, 1,602; money, 25,437*l.* 5*s.* 3½*d.* per annum.

28. Note of the whole garrison of Ireland, being in number 1,602.

May 20. Kilmainham. 29. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Queen. The complaint against cess. The rich plentiful condition of the Pale. Nettervyll the cause that Sydney has not by this time assured to Her Majesty 10,000 marks yearly of increased revenue. Need of a standing army in Ireland. Though nobody come to take Ireland it will be given from Her Majesty's crown for ever. James Fitzmaurice's preparations. Sydney desires 2,000 footmen, a mass of powder, 20,000*l.* and three ships to oppose him. Calais, the jewel of England, lost for lack of ready force.

30. Same to same. [*Copy.*]

May 20. Dublin. 31. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. The country of Wexford wasted by the contentions between the Seneschal and the Kavanaghs. Byrnes' country well tilled and stored with cattle by

1577. VOL. LVIII.

Mr. Agarde's policy. Examinations of the Earl of Clanrycard, Sir John of Desmond, and Viscount Mountgarret. Gerrarde is in hand with laws to pass next Parliament to authorize justices to take their circuits for reformation of the State. Revenue concealed.

May 20. Whitefriars, Dublin. 32. Treasurer Fyton to Walsyngham. Edward Waterhous and William Stubbes. Fyton does not intend to use his license to come to England, on account of the expected invasion and intended Parliament.

May 20. Grange Gorman. 33. Francis Agarde to [same]. His wife's extreme sickness prevents his repair over to declare his opinion for the government of Ireland. Honest English officers must be sent to reform the revenue. Composition for cess. Justice upon the Earl of Clanrycard. Extortions and ravine of Scots and mercenary hell-hounds kept by rebel lords amount to more than double the composition for cess. The laying aside this contribution will not win the hearts of the disloyal and little persuade the disobedient.

May 22. Cork. 34. President Drury to same. To further the payment of 275*l.* to the city of Cork, which is partly to be laid out in munition for defence against dangerous enemies.

May 23. Dublin. 35. Sir Nicholas Malbie to the Privy Council. To be a means that he may have two terms of payment of the 300*l.* he owes to Calvetti and Baptista de Sembitores. To be a means he may have payment for cess oats due to him by Her Majesty or Sir W. Fytzwylliam.

May 25. 36. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council. Sir N. Malbie's debt to the Spanish merchants to be stalled. Also to be paid for his cess oats. *Incloses,*

36. I. *Sir N. Malbie to the Lord Deputy, touching his debt.*
May 12, *Athlone.*

36. II. *Auditor's certificate to same, concerning cess oats.*

May 26. Dublin. 37. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Justice of his claim for the cess oats.

38. The causes of Sir Nicholas Malbie's hindrances whereby he is grown to be behind hand and indebted.

39. Notes as to the cess oats whereof Sir Wm. Fytzwylliam seeks to abridge Malbie.

May 31. 40. Proportion of powder, artillery, and munition of the value, including carriage, of 8,490*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* appointed by the Privy Council to be sent into Ireland.

[May 31.] 41. Proportion of munition for 2,000 men for Ireland.

1577. VOL. LVIII.

42. Submission of Barnaby Scurloke, Richard Nettervyll, and Henry Burnell to the Privy Council, and petition to be discharged.

June 1. The Court. 43. Walsyngham to Burghley, concerning 2,000 soldiers for Ireland and victual. *Incloses,*

43. 1. *Plot for* 2,000 *men to be sent into Ireland, with the places appointed for their shipping, and the fittest landing places in Ireland.*

June 6. Greenwich. 44. Privy Council to Burghley, as to the numbers and places of embarcation for 2,000 men, to be put in readiness for the service of Ireland.

June 7. The Temple. 45. Mr. Solicitor General Bromley to Walsyngham. Has examined Scurloke in the Fleet concerning his threat to indict Garret Wesley, Sheriff of Meath. *Incloses,*

45. 1. *Answer of Barnaby Scurloke, denying that he threatened G. Wesley for levying cess; and explanation of the ground of the charge.* *June* 6.

June 9. Limerick. 46. Sir W. Drury to Burghley. The bearer, Coleman, will report the state of Ireland. High time the wants were supplied.

[June 17.] 47. Petition of John Calveta and John Baptist Sambitores to the Privy Council. To take some direct order for payment of 300*l.* owing to them by Sir N. Malbie.

June 17. 48. Order by the Privy Council for payment to be made of the above at two payments, one at Christmas next and the other the Christmas following.

June 20. Dublin. 49. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Have received her letters of 14 May, of the grave proceedings with Scurloke, Nettervyll, and Burnell. Reasons that they proceeded not with severity against the withstanders of cess. Obstinacy and committal of them all. Some have submitted.

June 20. Kilmainham. 50. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Defends his proceedings. Likelihood of the country to join an invader. The so called intolerable cess amounting to well nigh 9*l.* per acre, he would discharge for twopence per acre. Behaviour of the soldier. Letters of thanks to be procured to the Bishop of Meath, Sir Lucas Dillon, and the Dean of Christchurch, for their faithful counsel concerning cess. Payment of 3,000*l.* Nicholas White is the worst of Irishmen.

June [20?] 51. Submission by the Lord Deputy offered to the Lords, &c. of the Pale to be subscribed, acknowledging their error in withstanding cess. With certain names subscribed. [*Orig. probably brought over by Gerrarde.*]

June [20?] 52. Submission, &c. [*Copy probably inclosed to the Privy Council as mentioned in Deputy's letter to the Queen.*]

VOL. LVIII.

1577.

June 20? 53. Submission of the Lords and Gentlemen lately committed to Dublin Castle, to the Lord Deputy and Council. Desire their means to the Queen for enlargement of their messengers in England and to take order for their discharge. [*Not signed.*]

June 20? 54. Submission of the Lords and Gentlemen to the Lord Deputy and Council. [*The following vera copia is not identical with this.*]

June 20? 55. Submission of the Lords and Gentlemen to the Lord Deputy and Council in as ample manner as their messengers in England have submitted. [*Vera copia, but with all the original signatures as in the preceding, except three.*]

June 20? 56. Examination of P. Lord of Trimletston, Rowland Viscount Baltynglas, Sir William Sarsfield, Sir Oliver Plunket, Patrick Nangle Baron of Navan, Christopher Fleminge, Richard Missett, Lavalen Nugent, and Edward Plunket. *Imperfect, the former part, with the Baron Delvyn's examination, being incomplete.*

June 21. Bristol. 57. Edw. Waterhous to Burghley. The money due by the collectors paid before his coming. Will take it up of the merchants. Shipping for transportation staid.

Mar 31, and June 30. 58. State of the Queen's debt to the garrison in Ireland at those dates.

July 1. Dublin Castle. 59. Examinations of John Nettervyll, William Talbott of Malahide, Lord Trimletston, Patrick Bermingham, Sir Christopher Chevers, Baron Delvyn, James Nugent, Viscount Baltynglas, Edward Plunket, Lavalen Nugent, and the Lord of Howth, as to their conference with Thomas Talbot since his return from England, and their speeches as to cess.

July 6. 60. Sir W. Drury to the Privy Council. Recommends the Earl of Thomond repairing over. His honourable offers and doings for assurance of the peace of the country.

61. Petition of Conor Earl of Thomond to same. For their favourable letter to prevent any of his castles being given to the Lord President of Munster. And their warrant for him to be restored to his two castles of Crovorham and Dromlye.

62. Note of services done by Conor, Earl of Thomond, against Her Majesty's enemies. The losses he has sustained by the Grattans and Burkes. *Imperfect. This seems to be a petition from Conor Earl of Thomond to the Queen.*

July 6. Dublin Castle. 63. Thomas Nugent, James Nugent, and Lavalen Nugent, to the Lord Deputy. Pray that a distress of 67*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.* for fines which had been twice remitted, and now levied during their imprisonment, may be restored to their tenants. *Inclose,*

63. I. *Petition of Thomas, James, and Lavalen Nugent to the Lord Chancellor, for letters to the Sheriff of Westmeath, concerning the money and cattle distrained from their tenants.*

1577. Vol. LVIII.

63. II. *Richard Nugent to his cousin, Thomas Nugent. The rueful sight of the distress for levying the fines to Capt. Collier.* *June* 20, *Donower.*

63. III. *Lord Deputy to John Tirell, Sheriff of Westmeath. For restoration of the distress on sureties to answer the fines being given.* *June* 28, *Castledermot.*

63. IV. *Petition of Baron Delvin and others to the Lord Chancellor. To be a mean to the Lord Deputy to ease their burdens.*

63. V. *Petition of Thomas Nugent to the Lord Chancellor, against the unjust proceedings of his brother, Oliver Nugent, cessor of the barony of Corkary.*

July 9. 64. Sir William Fytzwylliam to the Privy Council. Answer to the suggestions of Sir N. Malbie, touching the debt of cess oats.

65. Statement touching the case of the Countess Dowager of Sussex under the hand of Sir Henry Sydney, the Deputy.

July 12. Dublin. 66. Countess Dowager of Sussex to Walsyngham. For letters from the Council, to the end there may be no further delays in her suit, and the arrearages seized into the Lord Deputy's hands.

[July 16.] 67. The Queen to President Drury. Good report of his painful and discreet proceedings. Has commanded that he have such forces as may be conveniently spared. Letters to the Earl of Clancarr and the Countess of Desmond.

July 16. Greenwich. 68. Same to the Countess of Desmond. Thanks for her good offices in advising her husband to continue in his dutiful obedience.

July 16. Greenwich. 69. Same to the Lord of Clancarr. Thanks for his forwardness to do good service, reported by President Drury.

July 18. 70. Ways of victualling an army of 1,000 men, whereby the English Pale may be somewhat eased. *Minute. Indorsed* "Sent to Deputy from my Lords."

71. Copy of the above.

July. 72. Proportion of munition sent into Ireland.

July. 73. Note by the E. of Sussex, of port corn to be reserved upon leases.

74. Note of the griefs of the English Pale, with remedies postilled in the margin.

75. Griefs of the Pale, with the supposed remedies and answers to the same, to be considered on the Governor's behalf.

76. Remedies to ease the griefs conceived of the cess.

77. A way to ease the griefs of the cess presently imposed on the English Pale for the maintenance of the Lord Deputy's house.

VOL. LVIII.

1577.

78. A remedy for the griefs made by the cess imposed upon the English Pale for the maintenance of the Lord Deputy's house.

79. Considerations of the cess for the Deputy's household.

80. Note of the number of beeves and pecks of wheat and malt needful for victualling 1,000 soldiers for a year. The victualler receiveth the weight of 12 lb. of every cwt. for loss in retailing of beef, and likewise hath the advantage of 13 to the dozen for loss in retailing of bread and beer.

81. Note in what places 2,000 beeves are to be levied for 1,000 soldiers.

82. Cess of grain and beeves laid on the English Pale and the Irishry, with the consent of the nobility.

83. Notes touching cess.

VOL. LIX. 1577. AUGUST—DECEMBER.

Aug. 25 & 26. 1. Report of speeches between Ulick Burke and Edward White, Clerk of the Council in Connaught. Ulick protests his readiness to serve the Queen even against his brother. He fears revenge at his father's hands if he should escape.

Aug. 28. 2. Certificate by Captains William Collier and William Furres, Owen Moore, the Clerk of the Check, and Michael Kettlewell, on view of munition damaged by the sea.

Aug. 30. Dublin. 3. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Connaught is in very good terms. John Burke has vowed rebellion till he shall see what shall become of his father. Increase of revenue by composition.

Sept. 1. Belaseny. 4. Sir Hugo O'Domnayll, Lord of Tirconnel, to the Lord Deputy. His agreement with the Baron of Dungannon concerning the castle of Bundrowes. Scots. Con O'Donnell still withholds the castles of Finn and Lifford. Great contention with the churchmen who claim exemption from the tribute. Latin.

Sept. 6. Dublin Castle. 5. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Have sent for the 2,000 men for fear of La Roche and James Fitzmaurice. Their Lordships to stay the coming of those soldiers should the alarm have subsided.

Sept. 12. Dublin. 6. Council of Ireland to the Queen. Her pleasure that they should once every year advertise the state of the country. The rebellion conspired by Clanrycard. Proposal of marriage between Mary Burke that Earl's daughter and Sir John of Desmond, although he have another wife and she another husband. Conor M'Cormock

VOL. LIX.

1577.

O'Conor and Rory Oge O'More have burned the Naas, &c. Benefit of the President in Munster and the Colonel in Connaught. The people of the Pale overmuch blemished with the spots of the Irishry. Have made special choice of the Chancellor to repair over with the new laws that are to pass the next Parliament. Cess.

7. Concordatum for sending the Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Her Majesty with instructions about the matter of cess, the state of the realm, laws to be passed next Parliament, &c. The custody of the Great Seal committed to the Archbishop of Dublin and Thomas Saye, servant to the Lord Chancellor.

Sept. 12. 8. Note of Sir Nicholas Malbie's claim to cess oats.

9. Memorandum by Sir Nicholas Malbie of 887*l.* 13*s.* 1*d.* Irish due to him for cess oats and portage.

Sept. 12. 10. Book of the garrison as ordered in 1575, Sept. 19. How many have been retained. How many have been discharged. And the present state of the same, being 1,619 now in pay.

Sept. 13. Dublin. 11. President Drury to Walsyngham. The loyalty and valor of Henry Davells. He is esteemed and loved by the good and feared and trusted by the evil. His suit for the parsonage of Dungarvan.

12. Suit of Henry Davells, Constable of Dungarvan Castle, for reversion of the parsonage of Dungarvan, with reasons to move Her Majesty.

Sept. 15. Dublin. 13. Sir N. Bagenall to Sir Francis Walsyngham for a supply towards walling his town of Newry, the loss of which would peril his whole country. The Lady O'Neill [Turlough Lynagh's wife], dutiful towards the Queen.

Sept. 16. Dublin Castle. 14. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Reports a conference with White the Master of the Rolls, and his refusal to sign the letter to the Privy Council.

Sept. 16. Dublin Castle. 15. Same to Walsyngham. Upon consideration of Her Majesty's mislike for the imposition of the cess Deputy called a Council. New cess ordered for this year. The Lord Chancellor appointed to repair over. Desires payment of 3,000*l.* and 1,600*l.* to enable him to satisfy Pembroke for his daughter's marriage money.

Sept. 16. Dublin Castle. 16. Same to same, for present supply of lead from Chester instead of from Bristol.

Sept. 16. Dublin. 17. Sir Nicholas Malbie to same. Sends Thomas Pickering to declare his just claim to the cess oats. His former suit recommended. Desires Walsyngham's letter to Mr. Thomas Dillon, Chief Justice in Connaught, a very honest and just officer.

18. Note of cess oats due to Captain Malbie 1571 to 1574, with a note of his debts to Her Majesty, John Baptista and Calvetta and others. [*This note was probably sent by Thomas Pickering and mentioned in the letter of* 1577, *Sept.* 16.]

VOL. LIX.

1577.

19. Note of the order taken by the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland in 1571 for allowing a proportion of oats at 12*d.* the peck, with condition that the soldiers should be removed from the cess of the Pale and placed in garrisons.

Sept. 17. Waterford. 20. Redmonde Stapulton to Walsyngham. Thanks for kindness when in England. His travel in Connaught and Munster to learn news. Has sent a horse and hounds to De la Roche, and will communicate his answer to Walsyngham. *Incloses,*

20. I. *Redmond Stapulton to Monsieur de la Roche. Is glad to hear that the King of France thinks of war with England. His hardships. Sends a present. Latin.* *Aug.* 24, *Limerick.*

Sept. 18. 21. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. His meeting with President Drury by command of the Lord Deputy. Their good friendship notwithstanding many practises to make difference between them. Division in the Council. Her Majesty to stand fast by her own and declare she will be obeyed. Malbie's suits.

Sept. 26. Dublin Castle. Lord Deputy and Council to the Treasurer for allowance of losses to Robert Woodford the victualler. [*Copy. See* 1577, *Nov.* 16, *to which this is attached.*]

Sept. 22. Note of cess for the Lord Deputy's household for one year to ensue from Michaelmas 1577.

23. Memorandum of a proportion of cess for the Lord Deputy's household, and of the expense of the last year above what was levied.

24. Copy of the above.

Oct. 12. Dublin Castle. 25. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Commends the bearer Captain Acres, who has served long without oppression of the country or offence of the soldier.

Oct. 12. Dublin Castle. 26. Same to Walsyngham, commends Captain Acres and his suit.

Oct. 14. Windsor. 27. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Discussion as to cess before the Council between the Lord Chancellor of Ireland and Sydney's servant Whitton and the accusers, for three days. Nettervyll and Burnell commited to the Tower as malicious and perilous instruments. The Queen's letters will instruct Deputy how to proceed with Scurloke. "Displeasant" appearance of continual charge. Deputy to satisfy Her Majesty's expectation.

28. A collection of the causes for which it has been thought necessary to commit Nettervyll and Burnell prisoners to the Tower of London.

Oct. 22. Windsor. 29. to Sir Edward Fyton for payment of a concordatum to Sir W. Drury, for espials in France and fortification about Limerick.

VOL. LIX.

1577.

Oct. 25. Sligo. 30. Articles whereby Brian O'Rourke, of Newtown, in the county of Sligo, Esq., aliàs O'Rourke, chief of his name, agrees with Sir N. Malbie Colonel, and others to pay a rent to Her Majesty, &c. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 26. Holyhead. 31. Mr. Thomas Snagge to Walsyngham. His great charges. Walsyngham has procured him a journey as full of peril as of hindrance, though with well meaning to the State.

Oct. 31. 32. Note of Her Majesty's grant of the parsonage of Dungarvan and its several particulars to John Lukar.

Oct. 31. 33. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. The Lord Chancellor Gerrarde has declared how openly and contemptuously the nobility refused to subscribe the cess. Order for them to be committed. Orders shall be sent upon the return of the Chancellor. *Imperfect.*

Oct. Windsor Castle. 34. Same to same, with warrant for a new patent to the Earl of Thomond, containing the full effect of his former patent, with remainder of his earldom to his son Donough, now Baron of Ibrackan.

35. Effect of letters patent granted to the Earl of Thomond and his father, by Hen. VIII., Edw. VI., and Queen Elizabeth.

36. Note of documents brought over by Mr. Whitton for the Lord Deputy Sydney's causes.

37. Note of the port corn reserved on leases in Ireland for provision of the Lord Deputy's house. [*Many of the lessees here mentioned were dead in* 1577, *but it should seem that the book is extracted from the leases as registered in the Exchequer.*]

38. A true report of the cess imposed for the Deputy's house and the army in 1576 and 1577.

Nov. 2. 39. Walsyngham to the Lord Deputy. The Queen's letter signifies her resolution touching the cess, and proceedings against Scurloke and other opponents. The gentlemen who have been plaintiffs to subscribe the cess now imposed. Lord Chancellor and Whitton have dealt very ably. The Queen's great mislike of the excessive charges. Her Majesty is thoroughly resolved to pay no more Irish debts. Walsyngham is past hope that the warrants for the 1,600*l.* and 3000*l.* shall be obtained. Sydney's fee farm.

Nov. 2. 40. Same to Sir N. Bagenall, in answer to his letter of 15th September. Her Majesty is weary of the growing charges of Ireland. Walsyngham forbears the motion for a supply to wall the Newry. Proposes a President for Ulster. Will procure some suit of Her Majesty's for Turlough Lynagh's wife.

Nov. 2. 41. Same to Sir Nic. Malbie. Accepts the horse and hawk. His manner of government much commended. His suits. The Lord Chancellor's good will towards Malbie.

VOL. LIX.

1577.

Nov. 5. Dublin. 42. Mr. Thomas Snagg to Walsyngham. Finds the course of law but a bare shadow of Westminster Hall. Walsyngham to thank the Lord Deputy for his courtesy to Snagg. The suspending of Clanrycard's cause doth great hurt.

Nov. 10. Dublin. 43. Sir N. Malbie to same. The strong enemies he dealt with in Connaught, O'Donnell, O'Rourke, and the Scots. Malbie's force chiefly Irish. Deputy's good will, great travels, and charges. Malbie will spend his time in civil affairs. Merchants of Sligo desire to wall their town. O'Conor Sligo is the very worst disposed man. A sheriff placed in Sligo.

[Nov. 10.] 44. Note of Sir N. Malbie's journey into Sligo from 15th October to 4th November 1577.

Nov. 11. 45. Brief of the resolution of the Privy Council touching Ireland. Certain judges named and their fees appointed. [*It would seem that these appointments were never made.*] Victualling. Burnell and Nettervyll to be consulted, and to have liberty to deal with the Lords of the country touching their offer.

Nov. 12. Dublin. 46. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. Mentions the report of his proceedings in Connaught sent to the Privy Council. Possibility of doing good among this rude people. They seek for the administration of justice, and desire to compound for their countries.

Nov. 12. Dublin. 47. Same to Walsyngham. Quietness of Connaught. John Burke, the Earl's son, a great impediment. Ill effects of the expectation of Clanrycard's liberty.

Nov. 12. Dublin. 48. Same to same, for favour to his friend Thomas Bavand, of Liverpool, suspected of coining.

Nov. 14. Dublin. 49. Sir Edward Fyton to same, in favour of Thomas Bavand, of Liverpool.

Nov. 16. Dublin. 50. Lord Deputy and Council to the Treasurer. Warrant for payment of allowances for loss in victualling to Robert Woodford, gent. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 17. Hackney. 51. Lady Drury [signed Margery Wyllms] to Walsyngham. The county of Norfolk make difficulty in transporting corn, butter, and cheese into Ireland. Desires a commission for a double proportion elsewhere.

Nov. 18. 52. Mr. Attorney General Snagg to same. Desires a prebend's place in St. Patrick's on Walshe's preferment to the bishoprick of Ossory. The Master of the Rolls, Mr. White, is very negligent in his office. He maintains any cause that touches his countrymen, how foul soever it be.

Nov. 20. Windsor. 53. Walsyngham to Mr. Attorney Snagg, to help his cousin George Moore, who has a grant of concealed lands. Thanks him for helping Alexander Fisher to a lodging in Gray's Inn.

1574. VOL. LIX.

Nov. 21. Dublin Castle. 54. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, in favour of the town of Galway to have license to transport out of England 800 quarters of grain.

Oct. 9 and Nov. 21. 55. Bill of wares supplied by a clothier to the Earl of Clanrycard.

Nov. 24. Dublin Castle. 56. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Thanks for defending his cause. Composition with the country. Great loss by the Queen freeing the Earl of Ormond's lands. The composition lately agreed on joyfully accepted by the people. Intreats help for his money. Sydney is going to the field. Remembrance of Roger Manwaryng's suit.

Nov. 26. Dublin Castle. 57. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Death of Mr. Agarde, October 11. Harpoll has rescued Captain Harrington, Alexander Cosbye, and the other prisoners, killing all the rebels in the house where they were, save only Rory himself. Rory Oge, with assistance from Shane Burke, burns and spoils Carlow. Has consented to receive five marks yearly out of every plough land in lieu of cess. Captain Malbie's deserts to have Her Majesty's bountiful consideration. Has appointed a general hosting to extirp Rory Oge, the O'Conors and O'Mores, who have cost the Crown of England 200,000*l.* Bills of Parliament. Thanks for sending Mr. Snagg, the Attorney General.

Nov. 30. Dublin Castle. 58. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. The Treasurer's accounts finished the 19th of November. The Lord Deputy sat daily himself till it was finished. Gout. Arrearages now sperate will in a few years grow desperate if they be not severely called for. The gift of the country difficult to ascertain. *Incloses,*

58. I. *Brief Book of all the Queen's debts due before Sir H. Sydney's government, 1 Oct.* 1575, *being* 29,202*l.* 6*s.* 5¾*d.*

Nov. 30.

Nov. 59. Notes by Burghley touching victualling and revenue in Ireland.

Dec. 12. Dublin Castle. 60. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The Irish require to be as free from charge as Her Majesty's subjects in England which can never be while they neither in force nor policy can defend themselves. Deputy will be weary of his place. Burghley to help him to his money. Geo. Wynter hath belied Sydney concerning release of pirates.

Dec. 20. Dublin. 61. Mr. Thomas Snagg to Walsyngham. Complains that nothing that has passed the Great Seal these three years has been estreated into the Exchequer. Mr. White's negligence, &c. The reason that he stayed the cause of Wyse's daughter last term. Snagge has never had good health since he came into Ireland.

Dec. 21. 62. Bill of goods supplied by a clothier to the Earl of Clanrycard.

Dec. 22. 63. Brief declaration of money paid in England for Irish debts due before the last assignment of Sir Henry Sydney to the office of Deputy, from Easter 1576 to 22nd December 1577, being 16,496*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*

VOL. LIX.

1577.

64. Information exhibited by Thomas Snagg, the Attorney General, to the Lord Deputy and Council against Nicholas White, Esq. for negligence in his office, whereby he has forfeited both the fee and the office.

65. Allegations affirmed by the Attorney General of Ireland against Nicholas White, Esq., Master of the Rolls, that he acted in opposition to the cess.

66. Answer of N. White to the allegations of the Attorney General of Ireland.

67. A device for calling in Her Majesty's debts in Ireland, recommending the appointment of Commissioners, &c.

68. Book of forfeitures of recognizances, fines, amerciaments, &c., with proceedings and returns quoted in the magin opposite to each party. Latin.

69. A like book. Latin.

Galway. 70. Edward Whyte to Sir N. Malbie. Interview with Ulick Burke at Kilcolgan. Timorous state of Clanricard in expectation that the President of Munster will revenge the prey taken from M'Namara. John Burke playeth very lewd and naughty parts. All the water in Shannon will not quench the heart-burning betwixt him and Ulick. M'Owg hath given foul words to Thomas Dalton. Robert Dillon of Loughrea. Ulick Lynche the Cessor. Earl of Ormond comforteth John Burke. Desires a new protection for Ulick Burke.

71. Abstract of the rents due to Her Majesty within the province of Connaught by virtue of the compositions for discharge of cess made by Sir N. Malbie with the Kellies, Richard Burke for the Barony of Clare, O'Conor Roe, M'Davy and Hubert Boy M'Davy, Brien M'Dermot and M'Dermot, Edmund son and heir to the Lord Bremingham, O'Conor Don, Sir Morough Ne Doe for O'Flaherty's country, M'Owg and M'Hubert, M'Morris, O'Madden, Redmond and Richard M'Moiler and O'Heyn.

72. Answer of the matter first proposed to the Commissioners out of Ireland by the Privy Council in England, agreeing to take 2*s.* 6*d.* under the market price for provisions cessed for the garrison.

73. Copy of the above.

74. Assent of the country to the agreement made and subscribed by the Lords and gentlemen in England for composition for cess, with the further consent of Patrick Scurloke and others on behalf of the county of Kilkenny.

75. Matters questioned with Nettervyll and Burnell by Secretary Walsyngham and Chanceller Gerrarde. Their authority to offer

1577. VOL. LIX.

composition for cess, &c. Their agreement. Also the draft of the subscription of Ormond, Kildare, and Dunsany, but not their names.

76. Duplicate copy of the first part of the above.

77. Answers of the Earls of Kildare and Ormond and the Lord Dunsany agreeing to the offer by Burnell and Nettervyll, touching the composition for cess.

78. Brief of the Acts of Parliament. [*Probably those which were to be sent over by Chancellor Gerrarde* 1577, *Sept.* 16.]

79. Case between those who claim to be discharged of cess by ancient freedom and those who have charged them, set down in the Lord Chancellor Gerrarde's hand.

80. Submission of Thomas Talbot of Dardeston in the county of Meath. Confesses his unadvised counsel to the gentlemen, prisoners in Dublin Castle, for withstanding the cess. Prays to be enlarged from the custody of the Marshal.

81. Pensioners of Ireland with their annuities.

82. Note of such cess, &c. as has been charged upon the English Pale for the garrisons in Leix and Offaly, some in the times of Henry VIII. and Edw. VI.

83. Memorandum of the cess for the Chief Governor's horses, horse boys, &c.

84. Comparison of the charges of the Deputation in Ireland for two years respectively under Sir William Fytzwylliam and Sir H. Sydney.

85. Copy of the above.

86. [Earl of Clanrycard] to the Lord . The bearer will show his Lordship the letter he sends to his ungracious and unhappy sons. His want. The merchant of Galway who came hither with a little stock of his own, has spent it all for Clanrycard's diet. Desires a loan.

87. Lord Chamberlain's [Sussex] opinion on the cess for the garrison, and caters for provision of the Deputy's household.

88. Note of prices ordinarily given for achates in Dublin.

89. Brief note of debts of Ireland yet unpaid to suitors in England.

Vol. LX. 1578. January—May.

1578.

Jan. 4. 1. Tailor's bill for the Earl of Clanrycard.

Jan. 13. (?) 2. Submission of Nicholas Nugent and Christopher Fleminge to the Lord Deputy and Council, for consenting to the sending of letters by Barnaby Scurloke and others against cess. [*Copy certified by Chancellor Gerrarde, with a note that it was received by the Council.*]

Jan. 15. Kilkenny. 3. President Drury to the Privy Council. Credit to the report of the bearer Coleman. The Earl of Desmond accompanied with 1,000 fighting men, well furnished, and a great number of rascal, oppress the province with coiny and ungodly exactions. His great wickedness.

Jan. 16. Kilkenny. 4. Same to same. Sends Robert Hicks in the custody of the bearer Coleman. Hicks has been employed against Robinson, a Scottish pirate, since his apprehension.

Jan. 18. Hampton Court. 5. Secretary to the Lord Deputy [Sydney]. The traitorous devices of James Fitzmaurice are again revived. James Fitzmaurice is at the seas. A plot to be laid to entrap him in Munster. To have a special eye that Limerick be not suprised.

Jan. 27. Waterford. 6. President Drury to Walsyngham. While the bearer Coleman was detained for wind, the Earl of Desmond has come in, to the Lord Deputy. He lays the cause of his folly to sundry persuasions from some both in England and in Ireland. He has departed towards Limerick to disperse his men.

Feb. 1. 7. The first submission delivered by the Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen to the Lord Deputy and Council. [*A copy of this is enclosed in Feb.* 18.]

Feb. 3. Hampton Court. 8. Warrant to Sir Edward Fyton to deliver to the Lord Deputy 5,000*l.*, remainder of the 10,000*l.* sent last summer to provide against the invasion then threatened.

Feb 14. Roscrea. 9. President Drury to the Privy Council. Declares his proceedings as to the goods taken in Hicks's ship, in answer to the false information of George Wynter.

Feb. 15. 10. Auditor Jenyson's note of all the money sent to Ireland in Sir W. Fytzwylliam's time of government, being 4½ years, amounting to 168,173*l.* 5*s.* 4½*d.*

Feb. 16. Roscrea in Ormond. 11. President Drury to Walsyngham. To suspend credit till his answer be made to George Wynter's assertions touching the goods captured in Hicks's ship.

Feb. 18. Dublin Castle. 12. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Relate their proceedings with the impugners of cess, who now remain prisoners in Dublin Castle. *Inclose,*

1578. VOL. LX.

12. I. *First submission delivered by the Lords, Knights, and Gentlemen to the Lord Deputy and Council.* *Feb.* 1.

12. II. *The second submission delivered by same to same.* *Feb.* 1.

Feb. 18. Dublin Castle. 13. Lord Deputy to Burghley. In favour of the bearer, Matthew Arrington [qy. Har-] to recover his former pension at Berwick.

Feb. 20. Dublin Castle. 14. Same to the Privy Council. Insolence of the O'Mores and O'Conors. Sir N. Bagenall made the Deputy's Lieutenant of Leinster and Meath. Kilkenny and the Earl of Ormond's chief men feed the rebel and foster his children. Partiality in the juries. Earl of Thomond delivered Her Majesty's letter open. Earl of Desmond made friends with Drury; he is impotent, and not able to mount on horseback without help, and less to be feared than four or five of those next him in succession. Ulster quiet. Turlough's difference with O'Donnell for killing his son. Chancellor. Money. Hicks the pirate. Why Sydney has not more often written. George Wynter's impudency.

Feb. 20. 15. Privy Council to the Earl of Desmond. Warn him of the danger of being led astray by his enemies. No commission sent to the President to arrest him. The peril of gathering idle and unprofitable followers.

16. Questions ministered to the Lords and Gentlemen now committed.

17. Declaration of the Lord of Delvin, the Lord of Howth, the Lord of Trimleston, Sir William Sarsfeld, William Talbot, Esq., Nicholas Nugent, Oliver Plunket, Richard Missett, and Lavalen Nugent, to the above questions, subscribed respectively by their own hands and the Chancellor's.

18. Declaration and saying of Patrick Nangle, Baron of Navan, Christopher Fleminge, Richard Missett, and Lavalent Nugent, severally examined by the Lord Chancellor Gerrarde of their opinions on Her Majesty's prerogativeto impose cess.

19. Declaration of Christopher, Lord of Howth, relative to cess. Having read the chronicles and laws, he was against the imposition. On his second examination he desired that a supplication might be drawn, acknowledging offence, which he and the rest (two excepted) afterwards refused to sign.

Feb. 20. Rolls of Parliament, Pleas, and the like, brought out of Ireland by the Lord Chancellor Gerrarde, to show the antiquity of cess.

Mar. 1 ? 21. The Queen to the Countess of Desmond. Thanks for her good travail with her husband to remove his vain fear of being apprehended, and to put away his great number of followers. The Queen will defend Desmond against all unlawful attempts and injuries. [*Draft.*]

1578. VOL. LX.

22. Memoranda for Ireland, Nettervyll, and Burnell. Cess. Turlough Lynagh, his wife. Clanrycard. Desmond.

March 22. Greenwich. 23. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Order for despatch of those sent over to complain of the cess. The principal matter left to Deputy, but the direction thought meet by the Council recommended. Sydney to repair to Her Majesty's presence by the 10th of May, and to bring the Auditor with him. 5,000*l.* for the next quarter. The garrison to be victualled till Michaelmas.

[March 22.] 24. Privy Council to the same. Report how Nettervyll and Burnell have behaved themselves, and how the Privy Council have proceeded with them. Have enlarged them and enjoined them to repair to Sydney. Council's opinion for Sydney's further dealing with them for composition for the cess, &c. If Sydney dislike this he must draw out another plot. Turlough Lynagh's nobilitation and other matters shall receive full answer by the Lord Chancellor.

March 24. Waterford. 25. President Drury to the Privy Council. His service against the O'Mores. Justice betwixt the gentlemen of the borders next Ormond. Sir William O'Carroll's pledges. The people in general like justice, and Her Majesty's revenues are much increased thereby. Limerick Castle re-edified. Castlemange, which is a principal place, and other castles kept by Drury. Englishmen appointed sheriffs in Desmond and Thomond. Drury has executed 400, for many of whose lives he might have had large sums had he been unjust. The Earl of Desmond's commendation. James Fitzmaurice, having put to sea with David Wolf to come to Ireland, took an English ship and sent the men to the Inquisition, where they were executed. French preparations at Brest, Nantes, and St. Malo. Hicks's ship and goods.

March 24. Waterford. 26. Same to Lord Burghley. G. Wynter's false calumnies about Hicks's ship, &c. An Englishman arrived at Youghal with corn.

March 26. Waterford. 27. Same to Walsyngham. A vessel of Liverpool has brought from Cales some papistical garments belonging to Murrough M'Brien, the pretended Bishop of Emly, who has landed at Galway. 9,000 men of war assembled at Croswick. *Incloses,*

27. I. *Inventory of the two budgets belonging to the pretended Bishop of Emly.* *Mar.* 25.

March 29. 28. Brief note of the yearly revenue already accrued to Her Majesty in Munster in lieu of cess.

29. Note of observations on the government of Ireland delivered, to Her Majesty's Commissioners appointed for those causes by the Lord Chancellor Gerrarde, to be considered and resolved on by them. Gerrarde affirms that all English, and the most part with delight, even in Dublin, speak Irish, and greatly are spotted in manners, habit, and conditions with Irish stains.

1578. VOL. LX.

April 10. Dublin. 30. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. Sent a note of the revenues in Munster and Connaught the 20th of March last. Refused to join in the letter from the Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen which affirmed the increase of the revenue. *Incloses,*

30. I. *Effect of Sir E. Fyton's speech at Council board, declining to sign the letter.* *April* 9.

April 10. Dublin. 31. Mr. Attorney General Snagg to Walsyngham. The bill for restoring the Earl of Ormond's brothers in blood, to be considered. His poor estate. Recommends the bearer Robert Kendal.

April 11. Harrow. 32. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. The evasions and digressions which hap when Gerrarde deals with Her Majesty. Heads for Her Majesty's resolution. Suit for license to transport wool. Sickness. Despatch.

April 11. 33. Remembrance of Chancellor Gerrarde for Walsyngham to deal with Her Majesty in his behalf. He has taken pains to acquaint himself with matters of state and understanding of the revenue. Desires to execute his office as Chancellor. If Her Majesty mind the revocation of the Deputy she must foresee that he return with honourable countenance and in favour, what mislike soever she have. Gerrarde would keep sessions three weeks in Wales.

April 11. 34. Offer by William Grene and Steven Acworth to Burghley, for victualling 1,000 soldiers in Ireland, &c.

April 11. 35. Declaration of sums paid out of the Exchequer in England from Sept. 1575 to 11 April 1578, to suitors for Irish debts due before 1575, Sept.

[April 11.] 36. Petition of Foster, Cosgrave, Skynner, and other merchants of Ireland to the Queen. For warrant for payment of money due to them.

April 12. Dublin. 37. Sir Nicholas Malbie to Walsyngham. To have his grant in the beginning of the year. The Irishman doth most overreach us by winning of time. The doubtful case of Clanrycard is a hindrance to perfect quietness. His sons. O'Rourke is the proudest man this day living on the earth. Commends Robert Kendal. Lord Deputy's favour to him.

April 14. Harrow. 38. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. Certain points for Ireland to be referred to the Attorney and Solicitor General. Sees Her Majesty is not inclined to give Clanrycard his deserts. Prays he may be sent for to England.

April 15. Dublin Castle. 39. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, for the bearer Robert Kendall to have the office of Clerk of the Castle Chamber for life.

April 15. 40. Mr. Attorney Snagg to Burghley, against Mannering the Chief Remembrancer, Rainesford, the Constable of Dublin Castle, and Alford, the Surveyor and Clerk of the Hanaper, who are applying to have their offices for life.

VOL. LX.

1578.

April 19. [Harrow ?] 41. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. His reckonings concerning the victualling of the soldiers. Desires Sir Edw. Fyton's accounts may be sent to him.

April 20. Dublin Castle. 42. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Universal quiet of Munster, Connaught, and Ulster. The Earl of Desmond has discovered to Drury practices by James Fitzmaurice to move rebellion in Ulster and Connaught. O'Rourke proudly maintaining coiners is attacked by Sir Nicholas Malbie and the ward of his chief castle put to the sword. One of Turlough Lynagh's sons by chance killed in O'Donnell's country. Leinster and Meath disquieted by the rebellion of the Mores and Conors and the ungrateful repining at the cess. The Queen's revenue is increased in the particular provinces, with evidence of daily increase.

April 20? 43. Note of the composition for cess in the province of Munster made by Sir W. Drury.

April 23. Padstowe. 44. Patrick Buck of Dublin, merchant, to Sir W. Drury. 15,000 soldiers prepared to embark in 16 ships with James Fitzmaurice.

April 29. Cork. 45. Walter Gallwey, Mayor of Cork, and others, to Sir W. Drury. Forward [Buck's] letter from Padstow. Report of the 15,000 soldiers ready to invade Ireland.

April 29. Cork. 46. William Lery of Kinsale to the Lord President Drury. Has sent him the letter of Patrick Buck relative to the French invasion.

April 30. Dublin Castle. 47. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Queen. Cannot repair to her presence by the 10th of May. Complains of Her Majesty's hardness for payment of his warrant of 3,000*l.* The composition for cess. The agreement to be confirmed by Parliament. Some one of the Council to come over with him to witness the state of the country.

April 30. Dublin Castle. 48. Same to the Privy Council. Need of the Lord Chancellor's return before the conclusion of the composition for cess, and also the return of the noblemen now in England. Credit to a report committed to the delivery of the bearer Mr. Waterhous.

April 30. Cork. 49. John Myagh to the Lord President Drury. Bruit of King Philip's coming by sea to Flanders. Stucley has an army in readiness. Mr. Castle affirms the news brought by W. Lery.

April 30. 50. Answer of Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls, to the information of Thomas Snagg, the Attorney, exhibited against him 17th April. His prayer to the Council that if this answer do not clear him, they will certify his case and answer to the Queen.

May 2. Waterford. 51. James Butler, the Deputy Mayor, to the Lord Deputy Sydney. The French army prepared at Morbihan, Vannes, &c., under the unkind traitor James M'Maurice. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Deposition of Pierre Trambler, an inhabitant of Waterford, as to the preparations in Brittany.*

1578. VOL. LX.

51. II. *Deposition of James Sellenger, relating the preparations made by James Fitzmaurice, the report of the French King's offence that De la Roche should levy an army without his license, and the command to discharge all the men and shipping.*

May 2. Waterford. 52. J. Butler, Deputy Mayor, to the Lord President Drury of like tenor. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Deposition of Pierre Trambler.*

52. II. *Deposition of James Sellenger.*

May 2. Waterford. 53. Abel Marshall to Lord President Drury. Reports the news from Brittany with the names of the captains.

May 3. Dublin Castle. 54. Lord Deputy Sydney to Walsyngham. Recommends the bearer, Lawrence Hammond.

May 3, 4. Dublin. 55. Sir Nicholas Malbie to same. As to assurance for the increase of rent compounded for by the country. His maligners at Court. His good service in repressing the rebellion. Suits. Doleful news of the slaying of the Baron of Lowth, and 20 gentlemen of the Pale following M'Mahon to rescue a prey. Desires advice as to his repair to England.

May 4. Dublin. 56. Same to same. Recommends Lawrence Hammond and his causes.

May 5. Dublin Castle. 57. Lord Deputy Sydney to Burghley. Thanks for helping him to the payment of his last warrant. To give audience to the bearer, Waterhous. Not to condemn him till he have answered N. White's objections. To help excuse his not coming over to the Queen.

May 5. Dublin. 58. Lord President Sir W. Drury to Walsyngham. Recommends Mr. Lawrence Hammond.

May 5. Rome. 59. Francis Cardinal Alciatus to Patrick the Titular Bishop of Mayo. His letters from Paris were read to the Pope, who does not answer them because Dominus Jacobus [James FitzMaurice ?] has not written of the matters mentioned therein. Grant of a six years' license to visit the threshold of the Apostles, &c. Latin.

May 10. 60. Patent, creating Turlough Lynagh Baron of Clogher, Earl of Clanconnell. Latin. [*Draft. This passed the Seal with the commission for the Lord Justice, Thursday, May* 18 ; *see Gerrarde's letter of* 24*th May.*]

May 15. 61. A collection of Her Majesty's charges, by giving 5*d.* per diem to the horsemen from 1st October 1577, to 15th May 1578.

May 15. 62. Similar collection.

May 24. 63. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. In consequence of Her Majesty's displeasure at his stay, he has delivered a brief to the Earl of Leicester, showing how he has bestowed his time. Would receive the two gowns from Her Majesty. Upon Thursday the commission for Turlough Lynagh and the Lord Justice passed the Seal.

VOL. LX.

1578.
[May 29] 64. The Queen to Chancellor Gerrarde, touching the debt of the Earl of Desmond to Dr. Hector Nonnes.

May 29. Instructions from the Queen to Sir W. Drury, appointed Lord Justice, and W. Gerrarde the Chancellor. To consider, with the Council, the state of the realm. Diminution of the garrisons. Maintenance of forts and castles. To restrain the Tooles, Byrnes, and Kavanaghs. Repairing of churches. Execution of laws. To establish inns for the lodging of the justices in their circuits. Orders sent by Henry VIII. to Sir W. Skeffington to be put in execution. Revenue. No officers to be displaced without sufficient cause. [*Copy. See* 31*st March* 1579.]

Entry of the above. [*See Dom. Eliz. Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 608. 1579.]

65. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Cess. The Parliament. Earl of Clanrycard. The Lord Chancellor has the instruments for the nobilitation of Turlough Lynagh. A justice shall be sent for the Common Pleas. Deputy's letters of 30th April. Resolution of some plots for reformation and lessening of charge stayed till Sydney may be present. Kildare and Ormond have orders to repair home. Sydney to take order that the non-payment and waste made by the soldiers in his journey to Kilkenny be repaired before his departure. [*Draft. This despatch was intended to have been sent by the Chancellor, but it is possible that the despatch of* 31*st May may have superseded it.*]

66. Remembrance for the Earl of Ormond. To have the Queen's letters to the Governor of Ireland that all the Earl's lands may be free from cess for ever. Also letters for restitution of goods. Inhabitants of Ossory, who continually spoil Kilkenny and Tipperary, to appear at sessions.

May 30. Greenwich. 67. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy or other Governor and Council of Ireland in behalf of the bearer Robert Kendall, and his continuance as Clerk of the Star Chamber.

May 28 or 30. 68. Draft of the above for R. Kendall.

May 31. Greenwich. 69. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Suspicions of Stucley attempting to invade Ireland. Ships appointed to have regard to the landing of the said Stucley. 2,000 men and a mass of victual appointed to be in readiness to sail for Waterford, Cork, or Dublin. Recommend that the havens of Waterford, Cork, and Kinsale be fortified to hinder the landing of the enemy. Order given to the Earls of Kildare, Ormond, and other Irish gentlemen to repair home. [*Copy.*]

May 31. Greenwich. 70. Same to same. Draft of the above.

VOL. LX.

1578. [May.] 71. Privy Council to the Privy Council in Ireland. Opinion on the articles for composition of cess and victualling the soldier. A Parliament cannot be holden till the rebellion in Munster be finished. Walling of the Newry. Sir H. Cowley's supplication to be considered. Courts not to be kept in the castle, in respect of the mass of powder. The great harm ensuing the not repairing churches, the slow execution of the laws and instructions for schools, gaols, and courthouses in every county.

VOL. LXI. 1578. JUNE—AUGUST.

June 7. Dublin. 1. Lord President Drury to the Privy Council. Has learnt by their letter of 26th April his appointment to be Lord Justice. His fervency of zeal and affection. Watchfulness. Limerick Castle finished, and the charge extinct. Will cherish Desmond's good disposition with courteous offices.

June 14. Dublin Castle. 2. Lord Deputy and Council to same. Stucley's invasion hath a show almost of undoubted certainty. The ships to be hastened. They, mistrusting Irish inclinations, pray the 2,000 men may be immediately sent over. The pensioners, expert captains, and sufficient leaders in Ireland, to have command of the said 2,000 men. Intreat the supply of necessaries. The munition to be sent serviceable. 200 choice labourers wanted; they will do more than double that any in Ireland will or can do. Fortifications. 20,000 at the least, besides the ordinary quarterage. Credit to the report of the bearer L. Briskett, Clerk of the Council.

June 14. Dublin Castle. 3. Lord Deputy Sydney to William Glaseour, the Chamberlain of Chester, to send over the mass of victual he has in readiness.

June 14. Dublin Castle. 4. Same to the Mayor of Bristol, to send the mass of victuals to Waterford.

June 16. County of Kilkenny. 5. Nicholas White, the Master of the Rolls, to the Queen. Has been sequestered from the exercise of his office. To be allowed to answer for anything he has done either touching her service, or, in private to the Deputy for which he is troubled.

June 18. Dublin Castle. 6. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council, for the bearer, William Howson, to be relieved with some yearly pension, in consideration of his long service, and his mortal and many wounds received in manful fight against the rebels.

June 20. Dublin. 7. Sir W. Drury to Burghley, in favour of the bearer, Nicholas Williams, of Great Yarmouth, merchant, to have his Lordship's certificate to the customer there that 200 quarters of wheat he delivered at Waterford were for the provision of the garrison.

VOL. LXI.

1578.

June 21. Dublin Castle. 8. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council. Has sent a gentleman of credit to the Earl of Desmond to sound his disposition. Has caused that Desmond's best and soundest councillors remain about him till these broils be overblown. Has sent on Mr. Crofte, with Her Majesty's letters to the Earl of Desmond, &c. Has filled up the blanks to such as will do the most faithful service. Stucley's vain and pretended titles of Marquis of Leinster and General of Pope Gregory XIII. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Passport given by the traitor Stucley to Gregory Silvestre and David Mortin, certain Englishmen who had been in the Inquisition at Rome. Spanish.* *April* [15 ?], *Cadiz.*

June 21. Dublin. 9. Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Thanks for his letter of 26th May. Has not yet given N. White the fruition of Burghley's continued favour. Desires directions with the Treasure. 10,000*l.* committed to Mr. Glaseour. Chancellor Gerrarde not yet recovered, but in Wales.

June 24. Dublin. 10. Ja. Brincklow to Mr. John Bland. Cannot prevail with the Mayor and Corporation of Waterford to take off the victuals there, or to answer the Lord Deputy's letter. The Lord Deputy hardly likes that it should be sent away. A Frenchman offers to deal for the whole. *Incloses,*

10. I. *Lord Deputy Sydney to the Mayor and Corporation of Waterford. To take off the victuals brought thither by James Brincklow for the provision of Her Majesty's ships.*
May 28, *Dundalk.*

June 28. Rome. 11. Everard Mercurian, General of the Jesuits, to James Fitz Maurice [Domino Jacobo Geraldino] at Paris. Has received his letter of June 17 from Paris. Is sorry two or three of his letters are lost. Considers that the present is not a fitting time to send his men into Scotland or Ireland as James persuades, but will embrace any favourable opportunity. Will be glad of any employment for old David Wolf. Latin.

June 28. 12. Last submission of Lords and Gentlemen of the Pale to the Lord Deputy and Council, having been prisoners since Feb. 6, for impugning the cess. Pray for discharge of fine and imprisonment, and the reduction of the charges of diet and fees in Dublin Castle to the rates during Sussex's government.

June 29. 13. Petition of the Earl of Clanrycard to the Lord Deputy, that he may be brought to trial before his Peers, that his petitions may be considered, that he may have some liberty for his health and consideration for his diet.

[June 30.] 14. Brief note of all money due by Her Majesty in Ireland, 30th June 1578, being 20,673*l.* 11*s.* 11½*d.*

15. Certificate of the receipts and charges of Sir Edward Fyton, and for the issuing thereof, from 1 Oct. 1575, to 30 June 1578.

16. A like certificate.

1578. VOL. LXI.

June. 17. Note of 178,875*l.* 15*s.* 11½*d.* sent to Ireland, whereof 106,085*l.* 4*s.* 2½*d.* in Sir W. Fytzwylliam's government, and 72,190*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* in Sir H. Sydney's, gathered out of the signet books of Sir Thomas Smith and Walsyngham's time.

June. 18. Copy of the above.

June. 19. Note of Irish debts paid in England, being 38,224*l.* 9*s.* 1½*d.* gathered out of the signet books of Sir Thomas Smith and Sir Francis Walsyngham's time.

June. 20. Copy of the above.

June. 21. Short note of expenses and receipts for Ireland in the time of Sir Henry Sydney,—viz., two years and three quarters.

June. 22. Book of debts due by Her Majesty, and debts due to Her Majesty for Ireland.

23. Note of money due by the Queen in Ireland for defrayment of all charges, as well before the time of Sir H. Sydney, as during his last government.

24. Copy of the above.

June 30. 25. The reckoning of the Lords, Knights, Esquires, and Gentlemen discharged forth of Dublin Castle. Committed 5 Feb. 1577/8, discharged 30 June 1578.

26. Submission of the Lords and Gentlemen of the Pale to the Lord Deputy and Council, drawn by Chancellor Gerrarde at the suit of Howth, but refused subscription.

27. Note of the rates of prisoners, fines of irons and diets, signed by the Lord Deputy and Council.

28. Certain defects in Mr. Treasurer's books.

July 1. Dublin Castle. 29. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Privy Council. Killing of Rory Oge O'More, who had sent a messenger to entrap the Baron of Upper Ossory. He hath hitherto escaped beyond all expectation, either by swiftness of footmanship, or else by sorcery or enchantment. The Baron, of his own charge and forces, has adventured himself in this service. Sound tokens of Desmond's fidelity. He sent his brother Sir James to the Deputy when required.

July 1. Dublin. 30. Sir W. Drury to the same. Desmond's loyalty. *Incloses,*

30. I. *T. Arthure, Mayor of Limerick, to Sir W. Drury. Conference with Desmond. His jealousy at not having received advertisement of the intended invasion from Sir W. Drury.*
June 21, *Limerick. Incloses,*

30. II. *Nicholas Walshe and John Myagh, Justices of Munster, to the Earl of Desmond. Acquaint him with the news of foreign invasion. Desire his advice for resisting the intended enterprise. Her Majesty and the Privy Council take in good part the delivery of Grany O'Mayle* [*Grace O'Malley*] *and other notorious offenders.*
June 17, *Cork.*

VOL. LXI.

1578.

July 1. Dublin. 31. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. The engagement in which Rory Oge O'More met his death went so hard that our people were not able to bring away either his head or his body. Difficulty in observing the directions for issuing the treasure. The bearer Thos. Sackford an honest, plain, blunt natured gentleman.

July 6. Aldford, near Chester. 32. Mr. Edward Fyton to same. The great rebel Rory Oge slain on Monday the last of June by the labour and policy of the Baron of Upper Ossory.

July 10. 33. Proportion of munition for Ireland set down by the Privy Council to the charge of 1,308*l.* 13*s.* 9½*d.*

July 13. 34. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council of Ireland. Stucley is diverted from Ireland. The great supplies stayed. Munition heretofore sent, spoiled by wet in the transportation, and the corselets negligently cast in heaps to rust and become unserviceable. Since subscribing this letter a proportion has been obtained from Her Majesty. *Inclose,*

34. I. *Note of munitions delivered for Ireland in* 1576 *to James Prescotte, and in* 1577 *to Robert Bingham.* *July* 10.

July 17. Dublin. 35. Mr. James Croft to Dr. Wilson, Principal Secretary of State. Has delivered the Queen's letters to the Nobility in the west of Ireland. Their promises and professions. Desmond's excellence.

July 17. Dublin. 36. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. Fyton's long letters of July 8 to Burghley. Fyton being unwilling to pay any of the arrears to the army, has issued one month's pay of the growing quarter in advance. The Queen's loss by victualling, some years 1,000*l.*, some 1,800*l.* The Auditor occupied five years. 1,600*l.* paid in England to the Deputy over his entertainment. *Incloses,*

36. I. *Note by the Auditor, showing the Deputy's reckonings, &c. The ordinary pay of the garrison for the quarter to end at Michaelmas* 1578.

July 24. Dublin. 37. Conference of the Lord Deputy and Council with the Nobility, Knights, and Gentlemen of the English Pale, for composition for cess. [*Draft, with corrections by Chancellor Gerrarde.*]

July 24. 38. Copy of the above, with a note in Sir W. Drury's hand that the copy had not been examined.

July 24. 39, 40. Two copies.

July 26. Dublin. 41. Sir Nicholas Malbie to Burghley. Has written sundry letters. Connaught in good quiet. Clanrycard's sons malicious. Honest suits, for which he has sent Lady Malbie the bearer. Death of Rory Oge O'More, the only Robin Hood of all Ireland. Hugh M'Shane O'Byrne will be shortly corrected. *Incloses,*

41. I. *Note of the services of Sir Nicholas Malbie in Connaught, showing the increase of revenue and droits obtained by him, and the quiet government of the country.*

1578. VOL. LXI.

41. II. *Requests of Sir N. Malbie, to have the fee farm of Roscommon and Athlone, which he will build, wall, and keep. Also to have* 50 *horsemen to be garrisoned in Roscommon.* *July* 26.

July 27. Dublin. 42. Sir W. Drury to Burghley in favour of Sir Nicholas Malbie's suits, by the bearer Lady Malbie.

July. 43, 44. Account of Robert Woodford for victualling the army from 1577 Sept. 30, to 1578 July 31, with his concordatum of July 25, 1578. [*Two copies.*]

Aug. 1. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Arrival of the Chancellor and conference with the country for composition for cess. A quarter's imprest for victualling demanded, which cannot be delivered without warrant. *Inclose,*

45. I. *Conference between the Lord Deputy and Council and the Nobility, Knights, and Gentlemen of the English Pale for composition for cess, under the parties' hands.* *July* 24, *Dublin.*

Aug. 10. Dublin. 46. John Alen to Burghley, to be a mean to the Queen to give him a livelihood in England in exchange for his lands in Ireland. His fear if the Earl of Kildare should return.

47. Petition of John Alen to the Queen, for 30*l.* land in England, being utterly spoiled of all his goods.

Aug. 48. Dominick Browne to his son Edward. Mr. Dominick Lynche and Mark landed Aug. 13. They reported his sorrowful need and detention. The bearer will relieve him with 20*l.* The exchange is common in London, 2*l.* in the 20*l.* Invites him home as the country improves daily.

Aug. 18. 49. Extract under the Auditor's hand [*not original*] of 51*l.*19*s.*7¾*d.* due to John Meagh, Esq., Attorney General of Munster, for fees, &c. for service in 1574 and 1575.

Aug. 19. 50. The Queen to the Treasurer Fyton. Warrant to deliver 1220*l.* 9*s.* 4*d.* in prest for the victualling, to be compounded for by the country.

Aug. 20. Norwich. 51. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council. Imprest for the victualling. Opinions on the conference of 24th July. Auditor Jenyson to return without delay after his four years' absence. [*Original.*]

Aug. 20. 52. Minute of the above.

[Aug. 20.] 53. Tailor's bill of the Earl of Clanrycard for garments for himself and Darby, his man, giving the items of dress, the price per yard, &c. [*Last date* 20*th Aug.* 1578.]

VOL. LXI.

1578.

Aug. 21. Dublin Castle. 54. Lord Deputy and Council to the Treasurer and others of the Exchequer. Concordatum enforcing compliance with a former concordatum of July 25, for allowances to the Victualler Robert Woodford.

Aug. 24. Dublin. 55. Sir N. Bagenall to the Privy Council. Relates the whole manner of his taking the prey from Hugh M'Shane for relief of the rebel Rory Oge, his lodging for one night in the house of Viscount Baltinglas for the extremity of the weather, his payment and satisfaction for every thing had or taken by the soldier, and the manifest falsehood of the Viscount's complaint.

Aug. 24. Dublin. 56. Same to Secretaries Walsyngham and Wilson, to make manifest the truth of his dealings in pursuit of Rory Oge, to Her Majesty and the Privy Council.

Aug. 24. Dublin Castle. 57. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Sir N. Bagenall called to answer the Viscount Baltynglas's complaint. Return of the former commission for that purpose. The Viscount's complaint disproved by his own witnesses. Bagenall's upright dealing established. A new trial. They desire the Privy Council to rebuke Baltynglas for the untruth he has written of them to the Earl of Ormond. *Inclose,*

57. I. *The first examinations of Edmund Lalor, Richard Tallon, Philip Enash, Patrick Browne, Shane M'Davie, William M'Shane, and many others, affirming spoils to have been done on them by the soldiers of the Knight Marshal, Sir N. Bagenall.*

57. II. *Examinations of Edmund Lalor, Shane M'Darbie, Teige M'Morishe, William M'Shane, &c.; also of Henry Davells, Esq., John Parker, Robert Harpoll, Piers Fitzgerald, &c.; some affirming and others denying spoils complained of by Viscount Baltynglas as having been done by Sir Nicholas Bagenall in the service against Rory Oge.* *Aug.* 4.

Aug. 24. Dublin. 58. Sir W. Drury to Secretaries Walsyngham and Wilson. Untruth of Baltynglas's surmise. Sir Nicholas Bagenall's service against Rory Oge deserved very well. His true government liked in Ulster.

Aug. 24. Dublin. 59. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. Thanks for Burghley's many autograph answers. William Fyton's cause for Mr. Hamden's daughter. Desires his account may be taken for the last three years.

Aug. 25. Dublin. 60. Sir W. Drury to same. Increase of Desmond's dutiful obedience; he has repaired to Dublin to take leave of the Lord Deputy. His suits recommended.

Aug. 25. Dublin. 61. Sir W. Drury to Walsyngham. Deputy and Council's letters in favour of Desmond's suits. Two of the M'Shies and Cormock Downe executed. Grany ne Male. The bearer worthy of praise and thanks for working Desmond to this good tune of obedience.

VOL. LXI.

1578.
Aug. 31. Lord Deputy Sydney to the Queen, to nobilitate Sir Theobald Butler with the title his uncle had. [*See* 22 *Sept.* 1578.]

Aug. 31. 62, 63. Two indentures witnessing the delivery of the munition and furniture brought over by Roger Bingham, gent., to Jaques Wingfeld Master of the Ordnance.

64. Petition of Mellaghlen M'Donnell O'Kelly of Clovne Broke, county of Galway, to the Lord Deputy Sydney. Ferdorough O'Kelly, of Aughrim Omany, to be compelled to bear a third of the cess of the barony of Kilconnel. Suppliant to be appointed cessor. With order and opinions thereon.

65. Inconveniences to be foreseen in the committing of the victualling to the country gentlemen.

66. Petition of the agents for the country to the Lord Justice and Council, for authority to the Sheriffs to take up distress of such as refuse to pay to the collectors the rate set down for the composition for victualling the soldiers. Complaint against certain caters who take up acates notwithstanding the late composition.

VOL. LXII. 1578. SEPTEMBER.

Sept. 1. Galway. 1. Nicholas Linche to the Earl of Clanrycard. Cannot levy his rents and beeves. The state of Clanricard.

Sept. 1. 2. Number of the garrison in Ireland with the charges estimated for 28 days, viz., men 1,307, money per mensem 1,786*l.* 8*s.* 7½*d.*

3. Note of the serviceable men in pay in Ireland.

Sept. 8. Dublin. 4. John Chaloner to Burghley. Shows the disadvantages likely to arise to Her Majesty by accepting the present offers of the impugners of the cess. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Note how the captains may victual their bands, having their pay in prest.*

Sept. 8. 5. Memoranda for the consideration of the Privy Council in their resolutions for Ireland, suggested by Mr. Chaloner; showing how the Queen would barter 30,000*l.* per annum to save 3,000*l.*, by accepting the offers for composition, and the Irish be in no way eased who would only hire Scots to help them to rebel.

6. Mr. Chaloner's conceit of the proportion of victual.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 7. Sir W. Drury to Burghley. The long, true, painful and valiant service of the bearer Capt. William Furres in every part of Ireland.

VOL. LXII.

1578.

Sept. 12. Dublin Castle. 8. The Council in Ireland to the Queen. State of the country. Turlough Lynagh's service against the Scots. O'Donnell has paid his arrearages. Necessity that Clanrycard should receive his deserts. Rents of Connaught and Munster. O'Conors rebelled against justice and not for their lands. Rory Oge and 725 slain in that rebellion. Feagh M'Hugh M'Shane O'Byrne is likely to revenge Rory's death. Chief Justices to be sent over. The Earl of Ormond has been well used by the Deputy. Sydney's praise.

Sept. 12. Dublin. 9. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley, in favour of Captain Furres for his painful and valiant service to be forgiven his debt to the Queen of 700*l.*, occasioned by the naughty falsehood of his clerk, who deceived him, not knowing how to read or write.

September, prob. 12. 10. Council of Ireland to the Privy Council. Have imparted to Nettervyll and Burnell the substance of their letters. The victualling of the soldiers and imprest. Desire order for calling a Parliament at Christmas for the impost of wines. Also letters of authority to claim that impost by prerogative.

Sept. 18. Fluckers Brook. 11. Sir H. Sydney to the Queen. Difficulties in debating the matter of the cess occasioned his tarrying in Ireland. He is detained eight or ten days in his physician's house to take medicine. Has brought over the Earl of Clanrycard to prevent a rebellion in Connaught.

Sept. 18. Doctor Treyvor's house by Westchester. 12. Same to Burghley. Sends the bearer Edmund Mullineux to report the state of Ireland. Clanrycard.

Sept. 18. Divers Bishops of Ireland to the Privy Council, for leave from Her Majesty for the Archbishop of Dublin or the Bishop of Meath to repair to England for common matters of the Irish Church. And to show the ill dealing of Dr. Achworth and Mr. Garvey, Master of the Faculties. [*See* 22 *Sept.*]

Sept. 19. Dublin. 13. Sir Edw. Fyton to Burghley. Desires warrant to issue the remainder of the 5,000*l.* provided against Stucley's invasion. The loss of victual. The 1,000*l.* arrearages paid by O'Donnell taken up by Sydney. Two months imprest to the Lord Justice Drury. Woodford, Mullyneux and Maynwaring have threatened to work Fyton a journey into England for spite.

Sept. 21. Dublin. 14. Lord Justice Sir W. Drury to same. Will follow Burghley's advice as to the O'Conors and O'Mores. Desires some warrant for his payment out of the reserved treasure. Will make proclamation by sound of drum to pay his debts in Munster. Hicks's goods.

Sept. 21. Dublin. 15. Same to same, commends the bearer, N. White, Master of the Rolls.

Sept. 21. Dublin. 16. Same to Walsyngham. N. White's experience and perfect skill in the government of Ireland.

1578. VOL. LXII.

Sept. 21. Dublin. 17. Submission of Feagh M'Hugh to the Lord Justice Drury in Christ Church. His former stirs occasioned by his neighbours, who killed his uncle, preyed his country, and in divers ways sought his death. He has delivered his pledges to Capt. Harrington. Prays redress of spoils.

Sept. 22. 18. Lord Justice Drury and Chancellor Gerrarde to the Secretaries of State, to obtain a warrant for them to name Second Justices for the two Benches till Her Majesty send Chief Justices.

Sept. 23. Dublin. 19. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Secretary Wilson. His wool license unprofitable. Desires license to return home.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 20. Lord Justice and Council to the Privy Council. License Mr. White, the Master of the Rolls, to repair into England. His clerks intrusted to make the estreats against next Michaelmas term. *Inclose,*

20. I. *Petition of N. White, Master of the Rolls, to the Lord Justice, Lord Chancellor, and Council of Ireland, to weigh the causes of his sequestration, to deliver the keys of his office, and to license his repair to England.*

Sept. 28. 21. Sir Edw. Fyton to Burghley. Has not much treasure in hand. The sequestration of the bearer N. White was very hard, and procured more by affection than cause. Disorders brewing in Munster. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Certificate of the receipts and charge of Sir E. Fyton in the time of Sir H. Sydney, and the issue of the same.*

Sept. 30. Youghal. 22. Earl of Desmond to the Queen. Received her gracious letters of the fifth of June concerning the traitorous intentions of Thomas Stucley. Protests his readiness to spend life, lands, and goods against Her Majesty's enemies. Prefers his requests, which have been referred to the Privy Council.

Sept. 30. Youghal. 23. Countess of Desmond to same. Received Her gracious letters of March 1, the 2nd of May. Her fidelity and dutiful obedience.

Sept. 30. Youghal. 24. Same to Walsyngham. Is well assured her husband stands fast, and will venture himself in Her Majesty's quarrel. Sends six marten skins as a present.

Sept. 30. 25. Brief of the losses sustained by victualling from 1 Oct. 1577 to 30 Sept. 1578, being 4,408*l.* 12*s.* 9*d.* sterling.

26. Memorandum of allowances to horsemen for their victual in time of grass, borne by Her Majesty besides their ordinary wages, being 1,299*l.* 11*s.* 8*d.* from 16 May to 30 Sept.

27. Particular book of old debt containing the whole reckonings behind and by Her Majesty unpaid for the martial affairs of Ireland, from 24 May 1560 to 1 Oct. 1578, under the hand of Auditor Thomas Jenyson.

VOL. LXII.

1578.

Sept. 30. 28. Book of Her Majesty's charges from 1 Oct. 1575 to 30 Sept. 1578, being 114,606*l.* 11*s.* 4¾*d.* Irish, whereof is some part unpaid.

Sept. 29. Note of moneys issued by Privy Seal Warrants to the Treasurer of Ireland, Fyton, from Nov. 1572 to Sept. 1578.

Sept. 30. Survey by Michael Kettlewell of the decays and wants of the several storehouses in Leix, the Dingham in Offaley, Athlone, and Dundalk. [*A copy inclosed in* 1578, 9, *Jan.* 22.]

Sept. 30. 31. Memorandum of the payments made to Auditor Jenyson at different times, from Easter 1573 to Michaelmas 1578, being 8,369*l.* 18*s.* 2¾*d.* Irish. [*A copy inclosed to Walsyngham,* 1578/9, *Jan.* 8.]

32. Petition of the Gentlemen of the Queen's County to the Lord Deputy and Council, exhibited by the Baron of Upper Ossory, Francis Cosby, Esq., Robert Harpoll, and others, agents for the shire, pray not to contribute with the English Pale to the composition for cess.

33. Causes why the gentlemen of the Queen's County do not consent to the new cess. Causes of their impoverishment, as the rebellion of the Butlers. Liberties granted in their leases.

34. Declaration of part of the charges that the gentlemen of the Queen's County have borne for service upon the O'Mores.

35. Form of the recognizance entered into by the Irish Lords for booking their men.

Abt. Sept. Certain points to be resolved by the Lord Deputy Sydney. The charges of the realm have surmounted the proportion allotted. The building of towns, houses, and bridges. The state of the country when Sydney left it. [*See Domestic Elizabeth, vol. XLV., p.* 97.]

VOL. LXIII. 1578. OCTOBER—DECEMBER.

Oct. 1. Castledermot. [Thrystel-dermot.] 1. Submission of Hugh M'Shane O'Byrne and his son, Feagh M'Hugh, to the Lord Justice. They having put their pledges into the hands of Sir Harry Harrington, Seneschal, have been thrice spoiled by Mr. Carew and Mr. Maisterson, whereof they seek redress. Amount of responsibility laid upon their pledges.

2. Book of the names of Hugh M'Shane and his men, being 131 in number. [*It is probable that this book was made about* 1578, *Oct.* 1, *as on that day Hugh M'Shane O'Byrne and Feagh M'Hugh came together to the Governor's presence at Castledermot, a thing they had never before done, and made their pledges answerable for their men.*]

1578. VOL. LXIII.

Oct. 1. Castledermot. 3. Submission of Felim O'Connohore, chief of the O'Conors, before Lord Justice Drury.

Oct. 2. Leighlin. 4. Submission of Maurice M'Brian Kavanagh to the Lord Justice. Promises to put in such pledge as shall be approved by Mr. Carew, and to book his men.

Oct. 9. Christ Church Cathedral, Waterford. 5. Submission of John Purcell of Burris, in the county of Tipperary, gent., being not able to deliver his mind otherwise than in writing, acknowledges his former ill life and craves Her Majesty's gracious pardon for him and his men.

Oct. 10. Waterford. 6. Lord Justice Drury and Fyton to Burghley. Private quarrels between the Butlers and Geraldines. Feagh M'Hugh and his father Hugh M'Shane have come in with pledges. Humble submissions of Teige M'Gilpatrick, Shane M'Rory, Brian M'Cahir, M'Brian O'Cullen, all greatly feared. Walter Gall pleads sickness. Shane Brenaghe Walshe. The Viscount Mountgarret's brethren John and Thomas Butler. Earl of Desmond and his brother Sir John. The Earl of Ormond's brethren Edward and Piers Butler and Sir Theobald Butler. Meyler Magrath Archbishop of Cashel. Credit to the report of the bearer Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls.

Oct. 10. Waterford. 7. Submission of John Walshe, alias Brenaugh, of the county of Kilkenny, gent., delivered to the Lord Justice, he not being able to express himself in English. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 25. Limerick. 8. Lord Justice and Treasurer Fyton to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer Capt. William Pers, of long service in the North.

Oct. 27. 9. Memoranda for Ireland. To send the foreparts of the gowns for the Earl of Desmond and O'Neill's wives. Justices. O'Neill's robes and coronet. Many inculpations of the Auditor Jenyson.

Oct. 30. 10. Notes touching the Earl of Clanrycard. Showing the aggravations and considerations of his case.

Oct. 31. Leighlin. 11. Sir Edward Fyton, the Treasurer of Ireland, to Walsyngham, recommends the cause of his son Alexander the bearer against the said Alexander's wife's mother, the Countess Dowager of Sussex.

[Nov. 2.] 12. Requests of the Lord Justice of Ireland. James Dowdall and Robert Dyllon. Warrant to issue the 5,000*l.* for payment of the garrison. Provisions for household.

Nov. 2. 13. Requests of the Lord Justice presented by his servant R. Colman.

Nov. 6. 14. Certain points to be resolved by the Lord Deputy Sydney. How the yearly charges have surmounted the proportion allotted. Buildings. Concealments. Revenue. Loss of victual.

Nov. 6. Kilkenny. 15. Submission of Walter Gall to the Lord Justice and Council. Has long disobediently behaved himself towards Her Majesty; promises faithful service, and to put in sureties.

VOL. LXIII.

1578.
Nov. 7. Kilkenny. 16. Submission of John Grace, brother to Fulk Grace. Will live henceforth in dutiful sort, repenting his former life.

Nov. 7. 17. Submission of Geoffrey Fitz Patrick, brother to the Lord of Upper Ossory, to the Lord Justice. Extremity and unnatural dealings of his brother. Desires some order may be taken between them.

Nov. 9. Doghuske. 18. Ulick Burke to Lord Justice Drury. Protests that he does not keep or maintain the persons that steal out of Thomond. Desires restitution of certain plough garrans.

Nov. 10. Carlow. 19. Submission of Cahir Duff Kavanagh to the Lord Justice and Council. Promises to amend his former wicked life, and show himself worthy of mercy.

Nov. 10. [Kilkenny.] 20. Recognizance of Geoffrey Fitzpatrick of Ballyowley in Upper Ossory, Sir Edmund Butler, Nicholas Sartoll, and Donnell M'Shane of Kilmacarrage, in the united sum of 500*l.*, for the appearance of the said Geoffrey Fitzpatrick within 20 days after warning.

Nov. 10. Kilkenny. 21. Recognizance of Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick, Baron of Upper Ossory, in 1,000*l.* for bringing in certain persons specified, being sixteen, on 20 days warning.

Nov. 10. [Kilkenny.] 22. Recognizance in 2,500 marks, for the appearance of the Baron of Upper Ossory within 20 days after warning.

Nov. 11. Kilkenny. 23. Recognizance on the bond of many sureties, for the appearance of John Walshe, aliàs John Brenaghe Fitz Robert of Rochestown, in the county of Kilkenny, gent.

Nov. 11. Kilkenny. 24. Submission of Connell O'More and Shane Grany, before the Lord Justice and Council, now desirous to reform themselves and amend their former wicked lives.

Nov. 12. 25. A plat for governing Ireland without charge to England, after the first year or so. The first establishment to consist of a Lord Justice, a Receiver General, an English Justice in Munster, &c., all to be maintained on the Irish revenues with the assistance of 12,000*l.* out of England.

Nov. 14. Kilkenny. 26. Nicholas the Scarcrowe [Walshe], Bishop of Ossory, to the [Lord Justice]. Thanks for the precept to sue the recognizance of those that should come to their parish churches. Has taken the oath and assurance of certain for their future conformity. Desires license to repair to England, money and letters. [*Copy. This Nicholas in conjunction with John Kearney, Treasurer of St. Patrick's, printed the first Irish book, a copy of which is preserved in the Bodleian Library at Oxford.*]

Nov. 20. Dublin. 27. Countess Dowager of Sussex to Walsyngham. Shows how ill Sir Edward Fyton and his son Alexander have dealt with her. Complains of the leasing away of her living by the sanction of the Archbishop of Dublin's hand. Desires the cause may be decided by Walsyngham and others.

1578. VOL. LXIII.

Nov. 24. 28. [Walsyngham] to the Lord Justice of Ireland. Great suit made by the Spanish Ambassador for the enlargement of Guerras, committed to the Tower for practising against Her Majesty. Matthew del Monte to be examined in Ireland concerning that matter. The Earl of Kildare's name to be excepted out of the interrogatories. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Extract of advertisements relative to Mattheo de Monte's dealings at the Spanish Court, his intentions of doing mischief in Ireland, and the advice he received of Guerras.*

Nov. 28. Dublin. 29. Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council. The prudence, discretion, and grave counsel of Sir E. Fyton, in the late western journey. His device for reducing the Earl of Desmond's exactions to rents.

Nov. 29. Dublin. 30. Same to Burghley. Recommends the Treasurer Sir Edward Fyton.

Nov. Ludlow Castle. 31. Earl of Clanrycard to same. Desires that his causes may be tried with expedition, that he may settle his old years and sickly body in quietness at home.

Dec. [1.] 32. Petition of the soldiers under Sir Henry Harrington to the Lord Justice and Council. Show that their pay for 3½ months before Michaelmas and for two months since is unanswered. Their wages and victualling money, but 10¾*d.* per diem, is insufficient. Pray for relief.

Dec. 2. Dublin. 33. Lord Justice Drury to Walsyngham. Refers the particular report of the state of the country to the bearer Hugh Strowbridge.

Dec. 2. Dublin. 34. Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. The Archbishop of Dublin stayed by wind. Progress to the Newry appointed for to-morrow. The Lord Justice will spend the Christmas in Offaly and Leix to bridle the Conors and Mores whose old protections are almost expired.

Dec. 2. Dublin. 35. H. Burnell and R. Nettervyll to Walsyngham. Touching the hard construction of their offers for victualling. They have nothing of the country towards their great charges, and have spent 500*l.* of their own. Nettervyll is troubled for 300*l.*, for which he has a concordatum to discharge him. Burnell cannot obtain Bice's office for his nephew Talbot. *Inclose,*

35. I. *Declaration of the proceedings and differences between the Council in Ireland and the country concerning the composition.*
Dec. 2.

Dec. 3. Dublin. 36. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to the Privy Council. Proceedings for the victualling of the soldiers for four months. Lord Justice has gone to meet Turlough Lynagh. The importance of the composition being perfected. *Sends,*

VOL. LXIII.

1578.

36. I. *Manner of the proceedings of the Lord Chancellor and Privy Council of Ireland with the country, touching the cess business since the receipt of the letters from the Privy Council in England. With the articles of agreement made at Trim the 16th of October.*

37. Draft of the above, with corrections by the Chancellor Gerrarde.

Before Dec. 8. 38. Petitions of Robert Garvey to Walsyngham. Considerations for affirming the validity of his commission for faculties. Acworth to be removed and the commission restrained by instructions. Inconvenience of giving the authority up to the Archbishop of Dublin, who came of purpose into England to impugn the commission.

Dec. 13. 39. Plat how the debts to the garrison, patentees, and others in Ireland may be answered with the debts grown in arrear and found sperate.

Dec. 13. 40. Estimate of the sperate debts at 14,960*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* Irish. Estimate of the Queen's debts at 27*l.* 8*s.* 3½*d.* above that sum.

Dec. 13. 41. Another of the above.

Dec. 15. Harrow. 42. Mr. Attorney General Gilbert Gerrard to Walsyngham. Has perused all the examinations and writings sent touching the Earl of Clanrycard, and has made a collection. Opinion that half the evidence would have served against any subject of England. Has not conferred thereon with the Lord Chief Justice who lieth at Tottenham. *Incloses,*

42. I. *Matters collected out of several examinations and letters, proving the Earl of Clanrycard a procurer of the rebellion committed by Ulick and John his sons, and aided them therein. Indorsed,* "The Attorney General's collection."

Dec. 15. 43. Note of the profits which have come to the Queen by the execution of the commission for faculties in Ireland from Easter 1577 to Michaelmas 1578. With a note of such livings in Meath as coming by devolution to the Queen were certified by Robert Garvey, Commissioner for Faculties in Ireland.

Dec. 15. 44. Another of the above.

[Dec. 15.] 45. Note of the profits by the commission of Faculties, Firstfruits, &c.

[Dec. 15.] 46. Another of the above.

Dec. 18. Richmond. 47. Proclamation for continuing the impost of wines in Ireland after expiration of the Act 11 Eliz. in that behalf.

Dec. 18. Richmond. 48. The Queen to Sir Edward Fyton, Treasurer of Ireland. Warrant to disburse the remain of the 5,000*l.* provided for extraordinary charges. Will presently give order for a further mass of treasure to be sent. [*Draft.*]

1578. VOL. LXIII.

Dec. 20. 49. Contents of the patent to Dr. Ackworth and Robert Garvey for ecclesiastical jurisdiction. The defects and inconveniences on account of which the Archbishop of Dublin desires the restraint of the same, with a list of the abuses committed by the Commissioners.

Dec. 20. 50. Similar document to the above, with a further answer to Mr. Garvey's assertion of profit to Her Majesty, and indorsement by the Archbishop of Dublin.

[Dec. 20.] 51. Able and explicit legal notes on the validity of the commission for faculties passed in Ireland.

52. Legal notes to be considered whether a several commission be expedient for passing faculties within the realm of Ireland.

[Dec. 20? Or before, being in answer to letters received on the 8th.] 53. Master of the Rolls Sir William Cordell, Doctor David Lewes Judge of the Admiralty, Mr. Attorney General Gilbert Gerrard, and Mr. Solicitor General Thomas Bromley to the Privy Council. Opinion that the commission to Acworth and Garvey for faculties in Ireland is sufficient in law. [*Draft.*]

54. Robert Garvey to Walsyngham, concerning the division of the fees for faculties in Ireland.

55. Instructions for faculties to be granted by the commission in Ireland.

56. The special points contained in the commission to be granted to the Archbishop of Dublin and Mr. Garvey for passing faculties in Ireland.

Dec. 21. 57. The Queen to the Earl of Desmond. Sydney's report of his dutiful intentions of service against the foreign invader. Her desire to maintain the Irish subject in peace and quietness. His requests referred to the Privy Council.

Dec. 21. 58. Same to the Countess of Desmond. Has heard of her praise and assures her of Royal favour.

Dec. 21? Richmond. 59. Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury. Her Majesty takes Drury's journey through Leinster and Munster in gracious part, and accepts Sir E. Fyton's assistance in that service. The countenance to the Bishops, re-edifying of churches, and persuasion of Desmond to shake off his loose followers and take a certain rent. Inclose copies of the letters to Desmond. James Dowdall and Robert Dyllon approved as Second Justices. Money, &c. Malbie not fully despatched. Clanrycard's sons to have their protections continued. Clanrycard is sent for to be dealt with according to the quality of his offence. No sheriffs to be appointed in Connaught but on Malbie's recommendation. Often assemblies of the Council for Ireland causes. Proclamation for impost on wines. Bills for Parliament to be sent.

Dec. 21? Richmond. 60. Same to the Earl of Desmond in answer to his private suits. Castlemagne to be restored to him upon conditions to be propounded by the Lord Justice. The abbey lands in Kerry not fully granted or denied.

VOL. LXIII.

1578.
Dec. 21. Tottenham. 61. Sir Christopher Wray, the Lord Chief Justice, to Walsyngham. Has perused the three bundles touching the Earl of Clanrycard, Mr. Attorney's collection, and Walsyngham's note of the heads of the chief points of the cause. *Incloses,*

61. I. *Chief Justice Wray's opinion of the Earl of Clanrycard's dealings.*

Dec. 21. 62. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham and Sir Walter Mildmaye, on the controversy for cess oats grown due in the time of Sir W. Fytzwylliam.

Dec. 22. 63. Auditor Jennyson's note of debts for Irish causes, grown in the times of Sir W. Fytzwylliam and Sir H. Sydney.

Dec. 29. 64. Memorandum of money paid out of the Exchequer not yet abated out of the quarterly assignment for Ireland.

VOL. LXIV. 1578. UNDATED.

1. Particular note of the lands, rents, and casualties recovered and advanced to the Queen by Sir Henry Sydney, being in his first government 2,700*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*; in his second government 7,971*l.* 19*s.* 6½*d.* Irish. Some of the compositions are but for years, yet may be brought to an annual rent.

2. Note of all the fees, pensions, and annuities with which Her Majesty stands charged in Ireland, in which Thomas Cotton, gentleman, has 13*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* as Keeper of the Records in the Birmingham Tower, Dublin Castle, and Thomas Cotton, clerk, auditor, 11*l.*

3. Plot for abatement of the establishment in Ireland.

4. Short account of the expenses and receipts for Ireland during Sydney's last government, in which the charges exceeded the receipts by 8,952*l.* 13*s.* 4½*d.* sterling.

5. Kettlewell's note as to victualling.

6. Information by a pirate as to a purpose of the French King to land troops at Beare Haven or the Dingle. O'Sullivan Beare informed him of a purpose of James Fitzmaurice and a number of Frenchmen to come to Beare Haven. The informant was offered 3,000 crowns to become the French King's subject, and a yearly fee during life.

7. James Fitzmaurice's instruction and advice of the number of soldiers, money, and ships, proportion of munition, armour, and other necessaries, to be provided by the Pope and King of Spain, with a condition, that if he can drive the heretics out of Ireland, they will maintain him against the Queen of England. Latin.

1578. VOL. LXIV.

8. Memorandum for the cause of the Master of the Rolls, Nicholas White, relating the speeches of Snagg while in a great rage in the Chancery, in Michaelmas term 1577; how he wrought White's sequestration, and the enormous allowances to Fitzsimons.

9. Number of horsemen that look to have allowance of oats, and also such as are to be excepted from having the penny a day allowed by the Pale.

10. Certain points to be considered on for the easing of the cess.

11. Considerations for easing the burthen of cess.

12. Diversity of the entertainments, between the Lord Deputy and the Lord Justice.

13. A perfect note and agreement of the just proportion of victuals agreed upon by the Pale, and Francis Lanney and William Green victuallers, to furnish 1,070 allowances for one year. [*There is a copy inclosed* 1578/9, *Jan.* 22.]

14. Petition of Patrick Fitzmaurice to Sir H. Sydney. To be a mean to Her Majesty to address her letters to the Lord Justice for the fee farm of the abbeys of Rathoe [Rattoo] and Kierielezon to the said Patrick's father. Also for a pension.

15. Yearly account of the impost since the first granting thereof by Parliament, 12 Eliz., being 16,184*l.* 9*s.* 0½*d.* [*Indorsed by Sir N. White.*]

16. Remembrance by Thomas Flemyng for the Lord Justice to deal with M'Mahon, Evyr Roe M'Colo M'Mahon, Hugh M'Brene Oge M'Mahon, both the sons of Felim Roe O'Neill. M'Mahon to be bound to pay the arrears of rent, being 440*l.* The captain of Ferney to deliver Evyr Boy M'Mahon, who did strike the Baron of Louth when he was slain. Hugh M'Brene Oge M'Mahon. Dungannon. Magennis.

17. Note of all the ploughs in the King's County, being 116, which have paid to Captain Collier 19*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* Sir John M'Coghlan's ploughs remain unpaid.

18. Note of lands, woods, leases, and plate, and fines for leases to the value of 10,278*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* sold by Sir Henry Sydney, to pay his debts growing by his service in Ireland.

19. Memorandum of the order of proceeding in the consultation of Irish causes. As to the charges, the casualties, the Port corn, the cess, the differences between Turlough Lynagh and the Baron of Dungannon. An order as to Clanrycard and his sons. Athlone and Athenry.

20. Notes by Sir Nicholas Malbie touching the revenues in Ireland and the payment of Sir William Drury's fees.

1578. VOL. LXIV.

21. Ordinary charge of Munster in the time Sir William Drury was President, being 3,815*l.* by the year.

22. Note of the countries within the county of Cork that are in several men's hands, that are not to pass from the Queen in this grant.

23. A note of what the Irish countries and borderers are to yield to Her Majesty in bonnaught and sorreyne to her galloglas, &c. &c., with the compositions entered into for the last year. [*This is a very fine document, giving the military services due to the Crown throughout Ireland, at the time of the composition, and the names of the captains and septs from whom those services were due. It has no date, but mentions Malbie as Colonel of Connaught, who died* 1583/4, *March* 4, *Desmond, who died* 1583, *Nov.* 15, *and the last hosting as* 1577.]

24. The opinion, probably of Edmund Tremayne, touching the Earl of Clanrycard.

25. Articles to be ministered to the Earl of Clanrycard, as to any offence between him and Richard M'Jonnings [Jones]. The names of his men who were at Galway the 23rd June. His sending money to his sons, &c.

26. Draft of the above.

27. A copy of other articles that be enlarged.

28. Extract out of the several examinations and letters of such matter as the Earl of Clanrycard is to be charged with.

29. Draft of the above.

30. Copy of the above.

31. Note of the heads, and witnesses, of the principal matters wherewith the Earl of Clanrycard is to be charged.

32. Another of the above.

33. A collection of matters concerning the Earl of Clanrycard and his sons, out of letters sent out of Ireland, &c.

34. A journal touching the Earl of Clanrycard.

35. Extract of the 22 articles of 1573, May 8, by Sir E. Fyton, exhibited against the Earl of Clanrycard as an actor in all the rebellions in Connaught during Fyton's government.

36. Names and quality of the persons examined for the Earl of Clanrycard in Ireland.

37. Copy of the above.

38. A table leading to the collections of the principal matters with which the Earl of Clanrycard is to be charged.

1578. VOL. LXIV.

39. Effect of the matters the Earl of Clanrycard is to be charged with by his own confession and letters, and by the testimony of divers witnesses.

40. The Lord Chief Justice's proofs of the treasons of the Earl of Clanrycard.

41. Some contrarieties and other matters taken out of the examinations of the Earl of Clanrycard. [*Apparently imperfect.*]

42. Answer of the Earl of Ormond touching the freedom from cess of his lands in Connaught tenanted by Kellys and Burkes.

43. Estimate of the yearly expense for the Lord Deputy's household in Sir Henry Sydney's time. [*There is a similar paper, 1582, June 29.*]

44. Note of debts demanded by divers Irish suitors.

45. One quarter's full pay as Sir Edw. Fyton has entered in his book, from 1st Oct. 1578, to 31st Dec. 1578.

An abstract of the new establishment for Ireland, under a Lord Justice. Men, 975. Money, 17,939*l.* Irish. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 91.]

VOL. LXV. 1579. JANUARY—FEBRUARY.

1579.

Jan. 2. 1. Memorial for Ireland. Munster. Cess.

Jan. 2. 2. Notes delivered by Robert Garvey, showing by the statutes of Ireland that the Governor had authority to pass his commission of faculties. With answers to the objections of the Bishops there.

Jan. 3. Dublin. 3. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Explains Doctor Hector's case at length, together with his own proceedings therein. The gown of cloth of gold for the Countess of Desmond. Has not written to Burghley because he never answered his letters. Diminution of extraordinary expenses. The decay of the great number of English farmers who were the defence of the land brought in the soldier, the Irish cottiers who succeeded being of no ability.

Jan. 6. Philipstown. 4. Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council. Repair to Dundalk to parley with T. Lynagh. Turlough carried to the Blackwater to meet Marshal Bagenall, the bearer Mr. Wyngfeld and others. Prospects of strife should he die. O'Reilly. Owen M'Felim and the

1579. VOL. LXV.

Baron of Dungannon. M'Mahon showing stubbornness awed into very humble submission and a condition to bring in his brother that murdered the Lord of Louth. Ever Roe M'Mahon, Captain of Ferney. Macartan. Con M'Neill Oge spoiled by Scots lately drawn in by Neill M'Brian Fertagh. Louth. Earl of Kildare's arrival and meeting with Drury at Ardbraccan. Thieves executed. Desmond passing a river on horseback hardly escaped drowning. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to the Lord Justice Drury. His great desire to meet Drury made him content to be carried* 40 *miles on men's shoulders to the place appointed to meet Marshal Bagenall, contrary to the advice of his councillors and physicians. Desires a copy of the Queen's answer to his petitions. If ever he recover he will meet Drury. Prays for peace during his illness. Latin.* 1578, *Dec.* 18, *Ex Portu Magno* (*at the Blackwater*).

4. II. *Baron of Dungannon to the same. O'Neill doth every day wax worse and worse, and no man grants him life. Shane O'Neill's sons. T. Lynagh hath appointed Shane Oge O'Neill to be chief. Desires that an additional* 100 *soldiers, and* 30 *of Harrington's band, and Mr. Stafford may be sent to his aid.* 1578, *Dec.* 22, *Ballyscanlane.*

4. III. *Earl of Desmond to the same. Likes well of the device for reducing the uncertain customs and extraordinary charges to a yearly rent to be contributed by his followers and tenants towards the maintenance of his house. Old John FitzJohn's sons have come in, for whom pardon is asked. Seneschal of Imokilly stands on point of agreement. Desmond to be presently restored to his lands. No execution of the orders set down on the books exhibited by Desmond and the Butlers. Sir James of Desmond.* [*Copy for the Privy Council.*] 1578, *Nov.* 28, *Athdare.*

4. IV. *John Verdon to the same. False report of open war between the Earls of Desmond and Clancarty. Desmond's agreement with Clancarty, his conformity and letters to the Commissioners to meet him for reducing his customs to rents. The Countess ever looking to settle all things according to the English manner.* 1578, *Nov.* 28, *Adare.*

Jan. 6. Fort at Philipstown. 5. Lord Justice Drury to Burghley. Thanks for his comfortable letters. Will advertise the Lord Deputy [Sydney] and Her Majesty's Secretaries of the occurrences. T. Lynagh's sickness. Policy to buy of Turlough's wife the delivery of Henry O'Neill, Shane's son, to have as a counterpoise against Dungannon. Colliers band and many of the O'Conors shall be sent to aid Dungannon. Excessive charge of the Governor, cess being taken away. The Earl and Countess of Desmond in good tune. Jar between the Earl and Sir John. Details as to Doctor Hector. The Queen's intention to spare her charges, causes the people to put upon the Deputy. Drury's stout protest and amazement of M'Mahon, a stubborn fellow, since dead. Treasure

VOL. LXV.

1579.

Jan. 6. Fort of Philipstown. 6. Lord Justice Drury to Walsyngham. Conspiracy of the O'Conors to burn Philipstown and surprise the fort prevented by Drury's presence. Spoils in Ormond. Deputy takes pledges of the best and weeds out the idle and notable thieves. 700 Scots arrived to inhabit the Dufferin. Matheo del Monte. Dr. Hector. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Submission of M'Mahon, chief of his name, to Lord Justice Drury and Council. Promise to behave as an obedient subject, and to fulfil all orders.* [*It is worthy of note that Drury declares he dismayed this cankered and stubborn fellow, and is since advertised of his death. See Drury to Burghley, Jan.* 6.] 1578, *Dec.* 16 [*Newry*].

6. II. *Pedigree of these great O'Neills from Owen O'Neill to Turlough Lynagh, sent by Drury to Walsyngham. The names of Shane O'Neill's sons are Henry, Con, Shane, Hugh, Art, Turlough, and Brian, two of whom were by his wife.*

7. Considerations for the Baron of Dungannon to be established as Earl of Tyrone on the death of Turlough Lynagh. With notes by Burghley.

Jan. 6. 8. Answer of A. Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Mr. Robert Garvey's justification of the commission for faculties, granted to him and Dr. Ackworth.

Jan. 7. 9. Mr. Robert Garvey to Burghley, in further justification of the commission for faculties.

Jan. 7. Maynooth. 10. Earl of Kildare to Walsyngham. Arrived at Dublin 17 Dec. Met the Lord Justice at Ardbraccan. Offaly.

Jan. 7. Fort in Offaly. 11. Sir Edward Fyton to Burghley. Thanks for favours to his sons, and for the Queen's letters in Mrs. Hampden's behalf. The Lord Deputy Sydney and the Auditor Jenyson have taken offence at the book which Fyton sent Burghley by White. Desires a new commission to pass his account. Drury is going to the Blackwater in respect of Turlough's increasing sickness.

Jan. 8. Fort in Offaly. 12. Same to same. Four competitors for the name of O'Neill, viz. the Baron of Dungannon and Shane O'Neill's sons strong, and Turlough Brasselagh and Art M'Henry, weak. Dungannon's claims. The name forbidden. Fyton's opinion to divide the principality.

Jan. 8. Dublin. 13. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Walsyngham's letters comfortable medicine to Gerrarde in his extremity of sickness. Dr. Hector. To commune with the Archbishop of Dublin as to cess. He refused to sign the letter in commendation of Jenyson for his corruption. Turlough Lynagh's sickness and amendment. "I sent my man with Her Majesty's gowne to Turloghe his wyfe [Agnes], who is a contynuall good instrument, to contynewe him in quyett. I made a foreparte which wanted to yt. Hir letters to me

1579. VOL. LXV.

acknowledginge the receipte I send your Honour." "The other I have not as yet delivered to the Countesse of Desmonde." Has made a device to be presented to the Privy Council for some little help for Marshal Bagenall for immunities for such as shall inhabit the Newry, and for walling the town as a defence for the North. They lived at the Newry on Marshal Bagenall's charges 16 days. Quiet. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Lord Burghley.* [*Minute.*] *Jan.* 3, *Dublin.*

13. II. *Memorandum of payments to Jenyson at different times, from Easter* 1573 *to Michaelmas* 1578, *being* 8,369*l.* 18*s.* 2¾*d.* 1578, *Sept.* 30.

Jan. 9. Dublin. 14. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. His panting pain. Desires license to return, which he will not use but in imminent peril of death. The accounts should be audited in England. Ormond to write to the gentlemen to continue the cess four months longer. The device for Bagenall not quite finished. Sir Nicholas Malbie and Waterhous to be hastened over.

Jan. 9. Desmond's house of Newcastle. 15. Earl of Desmond to the Privy Council. Richard Newton of Bridgewater, after tossing six weeks on the coast has been obliged to discharge his freight of gold ore in Desmond's palatinate of Kerry. Desmond will preserve the ore for the Queen.

Jan. 10 Fort of Philipstown. 16. Lord Justice to Burghley. In favour of the bearer, Mr. Peter Carew, to have the ward and constableship of Leighlin during life. Carew's praise, and the decay of the castle.

Jan. 10. Dublin. 17. Countess Dowager of Sussex to the Privy Council. Alexander Fyton has obtained a resolution of the Master of the Rolls, without the Dowager's agent being heard. Prays for repayment of money out of the manor of the Bective. The Archbishop of Dublin's fraudulent act. Her children Hastings Wyse and Mary Wyse. *Inclosing,*

17. I. *Declaration of the Countess Dowager of Sussex, to prove Sir L. Dillon, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, the chiefest enemy and hinderer of her possession in the Bective.*

Jan. 12. Fort at Philipstown. 18. Lord Justice Drury to Walsyngham. Commends the suit of Mr. Davells for the reversion of the parsonage of Dungarvan, wherein one John Lucar of Waterford hath interest.

19. Suit of Henry Davells, for the parsonage of Dungarvan. He hath compounded with the tenant in esse for his estate.

Jan. 14. Trim. 20. Lord Justice Drury, Sir Edward Fyton, and Sir Lucas Dillon to Burghley. The sessions at Philipstown. The fort there in great decay. The musters very weak, both in number and furniture. Fyton's praise. *Inclose,*

VOL. LXV.

1579.

20. *Articles offered by Teige M'Gilpatrick and Cahil O'Conor, in the behalf of themselves, Conor M'Cormock, and the rest of the O'Conors. They will labour, and pay rent, and leave off the spending of the country. Brian M'Gilpatrick O'Conor also agrees.*
Jan. 12, *Philipstown.*

Jan. 14. Trim.

21. Lord Justice Drury to Walsyngham. O'Carroll, M'Coghlan, O'Melaghlin, M'Geoghegan, Oduin, the Fox, also Donnell and Hugh O'Molloy, the sons of Fergananym M'Firr, being a company of tall men, attend the sessions. Quiet. The west coast infested with English pirates. Sir Ed. Fyton and Sir Lucas Dillon commended. A popish Bishop ordered in Cavan, in O'Reilly's country, of whom Drury wishes to make an example. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Articles offered by the O'Conors.* [*Copy.*]
Jan. 12, *Philipstown.*

22. Note of the misbehaviour of John Burke since his protection, dated Jan. 18. His spoils on Ulick Burke and O'Madyn.

Jan. 22. Dublin.

23. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. The Lord Justice showed him Walsyngham's commands for the examination of Matthias an Irishman. Thinking the details of his motives improbable, has cast him into prison. He is sober and quiet, and desires to be sent into England. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Examination of Mattheo del Monte, as to his conference with Anthony Guerras.* *Jan.* 3.

23. II. *Further examination of Mattheo. Denies having ever had other letters than those he delivered to the Chancellor.*
Jan. 10.

23. III. *King of Spain to the Governor of Castile, in commendation of Mathias de Monte Hermoso, an Irishman, who had served some years in the huntsman's, or body-guard. Spanish.*
1574, *July* 3, *Madrid.*

23. IV. *Passport granted by the Grand Commendador of Castile, Don Louis de Requesens, to Mathias de Monte Hermoso, going to England. French.* 1573/4, *Jan.* 5, *Antwerp.*

23. V. *Chiappino Vitelli to the Earl of Kildare. Recommends the bearer, Mathias de Monte Hermoso, Irishman. Italian.*
1574/5, *Mar.* 6, *Antwerp.*

23. VI. *Earl of Leycester to the Lord Deputy. Recommends the bearer, Matthias de Monte Hermoso, long in the King of Spain's service.* 1575, *May* 16, *The Court.*

23. VII. *Earl of Warwyke to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. The bearer, Matthias, an Irish gentleman, who has served many years abroad, desires to be employed in Her Majesty's service.*
1575, *May* 20, *The Court.*

Vol. LXV.

1579.

23. viii. *Sir James Croft to Lord Deputy Fytzwylliam. Recommends the bearer, Mathias de Monte Hermoso, to be employed.* 1575, *May* 22, *The Court at Greenwich.*

23. ix. *Mr. Dr. Thomas Wylson to same. Mattheo de Monte Bello has been abroad* 25 *years, and was much commended to the writer by the chief Lords in Flanders, and the Commendador Major himself.* 1575, *May* 22, *The Court at Greenwich.*

23. x. *Supplication of Matthias to the Lord Deputy Sydney Has served with his man and two horses nearly three years, for which he prays allowance, and that Sydney will appoint him a certain entertainment before his departure.* [1578, *April.*]

23. xi. *Warrant from the Lord Deputy Sydney to the Clerk of the Check, for a pension of* 2*s. Irish per diem to Manus O'Cane, alias Señor Mathias O'Cane, during pleasure.* 1578, *July* 10, *Dublin Castle.*

23. xii. *Docquet of the writings found with Mathias de Monte Hermoso* [*from* 1575, *May, to* 1578, *July* 10.] [1578/9, *Jan.* 22.]

Jan. 22. Dublin. 24. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. As to the lease to Galway of divers parcels and a fishing. The town deserveth well. Letters to be written to prevent the like grants hereafter. Has written to Sydney touching Turlough Lynagh. *Incloses,*

24. i. *The Queen to Lord Deputy Sydney. For passing several parcels of lands, &c. to Galway.* 1578, *July* 20, *Greenwich.*

Jan. 22. Dublin. 25. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Has heard how Sir Henry and Lady Sydney, Jenyson, &c. are out of charity with him. If Gerrarde would be evil he could have letter upon letter to commend him for an honest man. His son, who was to have borne these letters, has fallen into an ague. The Treasurer has twice as many soldiers as granted by his patent.

26. Instructions sent by Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Edward Waterhous, touching a composition for cess to be imparted to the Privy Council when those causes shall be debated. *Incloses,*

26. i. *Articles of Agreement between the Lord Chancellor and Council and the noblemen and gentlemen of the country.* 1578, *Oct.*

26. ii. *Perfect note of the just proportion of victuals agreed upon by the gentlemen of the English Pale and Francis Lanney and William Green, victuallers, to furnish* 1,070 *soldiers, "coated upon the back" by Gerrarde.*

26. iii. *Survey by Michael Kettlewell of the decays and wants of the several storehouses in Leix, the Dingham in Offaly, Athlone, and Dundalk.* 1578, *Sept.*

1579. VOL. LXV.

26. IV. *Answer to the questions demanded by Mr. Nettervyll and Mr. Burnell, by William Green and John Bland; with offers of Nettervyll and Burnell; and opinions of Capt. Acres and Gregory Rigges, signed by Lord Chancellor Gerrarde.* [*Copy.*]

[Jan.] 27. Collection of the matters of cess and victualling in Ireland in White's hand.

Jan. 31. Palace of Westminster. 28. The Queen to the Lord Justice Drury and Lord Chancellor for a regrant to Sir Henry Colley of his lands, &c., in such form as to enable him to settle the portions he desires on his two sons, &c.

Jan. 29. Same to Lord Justice Drury. His letters of 20th November. Commends his removing through the different provinces. His care not to burthen the subjects with his train. His justice and severity without respect of persons. And his receiving ill persons simply without protection. [*Minute.*]

Jan. 30. Another minute of the same.

Jan. 31. Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury. Answers to the petitions exhibited by the Earl of Desmond to the Lord Deputy and Council in 1578, Aug. The Queen will not restore Castlemagne but will grant him the fee-farm of the abbey lands he desires in Kerry. [*Minute.*] *Inclose,*

31. I. *Privy Council to Earl of Desmond.* [*Draft.*]

Feb. 2. 32. Anthony Lowe to Burghley. He is not married as reported. Has not been able to obtain any grant of the concealments Her Majesty gave him. The noble Governor can both correct and comfort those that ought to be cherished.

Feb. 7. 33. Note of the bonnaught and composition with the Kellys in Connaught, showing the great advantage gained to Her Majesty.

Feb. 9. 34. Certain articles delivered to John Nettervyll and Henry Burnell, agents for the country, to be by them imparted to the noblemen, &c., of the country now present. To consider of victualling the soldier for three months longer. Acates to be brought to markets. *Indorsed by Chancellor Gerrarde.*

Feb. 11. Dublin. 35. Lord Justice Drury to the Queen. Received her gracious letters on Jan. 29. Chancellor Gerrarde recovered of the extremity of his sickness, will not use his license to go to Chester. Mr. Peter Carew, the bearer, much commended.

Feb. 11. Dublin. 36. Same to Burghley. Mr. Carew. Meeting with the Lady Campbell, Turlough Lynagh's wife, on Jan. 22d, at the Newry. Turlough Lynagh's refusal to come to the Lord Justice's presence without protection. He is rude, wild, and savage. Baron of Dungannon, who had agreed to put away his wife and take Turlough Lynagh's daughter, well lessoned. Young M'Mahon created M'Mahon in his father's place. He hath married Dungannon's daughter. Turlough

1579. VOL. LXV.

Brasselagh craves to depend immediately on Her Majesty. Hugh M'Brian Oge, a notable malefactor, simply submitted. Art M'Collo M'Brian, for whom many cows would have been given, executed. Will not offend the Chancellor. White, the Master of the Rolls, to be favourably despatched.

Feb. 11. Dublin. 37. Lord Justice Drury to Burghley. For Captain William Furres to have the payment of Captain Collier's band, the poor soldiers being in great want.

Feb. 11. Dublin. 38. Same to Walsyngham. The Queen's determination for him to continue as Justice. The incessant toil and fatal thanklessness of the office. The late rebellion of the O'Mores and others, caused by the blowing abroad among the Irishry Her Majesty's resolutions, to limit the expenses. The complaints of the Pale against the cess which the Governor was forced to lay toward maintaining the companies which followed the rebels. Turlough Lynagh on two sides matched with mighty enemies. Dungannon content to give 40*l.* to build up the castle at the bridge foot of the Blackwater. Rosse Boy M'Mahon, the son of him that died the last holidays. Marshal Bagenall commended as the only person on whom rests the whole good order of Ulster.

Feb. 11. Dublin. 39. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to same. Congratulates him on his safe return from [the Low Countries?]. His purgation from the grievous complaints exhibited to the Queen and the Council by the Viscount Baltynglas.

Feb. 12. Dublin. 40. Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Thanks for his letter of 8th January. Wrenne's accusation of Fyton as an extortioner. Warning at Midsummer last openly given to the merchant to take no bills of the soldier. Drury's management has brought Turlough Lynagh to more consideration of his baseness. He has repented of his refusal. The Irish are men of great natural wits. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Treasurer Fyton to Walsyngham. Thanks for his letters of Jan.* 3. *Alexander Fyton's case with the Dowager Countess of Sussex. Has never bought the bills of any in Her Majesty's pay.* *Feb.*

Feb. 20. Lisbon. 41. Patrick Lumbarde to his wife. Has ended his business in Spain and Portugal. Some English dead of the plague. Three great ships of 130 tons a-piece with 80 great pieces, 300 calivers, and 600 men to each, ready to join James Fitzmaurice with the first wind and then proceed directly to Ireland. To inform the Mayor of Waterford hereof but secretly. [*Copy.*]

42. Petition of Adam Loftus, the Archbishop of Dublin, to the Privy Council. Has remained in England 10 weeks. Mr. Garvey unwilling to be joined in commission with any Bishop, for passing faculties. Desires the Queen's letters to the Lord Justice and Council for erection of schools, repairing of churches, finding able curates, and compelling noblemen and gentlemen to go to church.

1579. VOL. LXV.

Feb. 22. 43. Privy Council to the Lord Justice Drury. To further the Archbishop of Dublin's zealous care for the pastoral charge in Ireland. The people to be trained in true religion and godliness. Without the repair of the churches both people and minister are unable to attend divine service. Contempt of religion the foundation of all the evil in Ireland. The commission for ecclesiastical causes of 10 Eliz. to be executed and not Garvey's.

Feb. 22. Dublin. 44. Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. The Baron of Dungannon again intends to marry O'Neill's daughter. The Privy Council to write and warn him to be directed by the Lord Justice therein. Difficulty in the victualling matters. Will proceed with Drury on Tuesday to frame the mountains of Leinster, which have been so long savage "under our noses." Sir Barnaby and O'Carroll. *Incloses,*

44. I. *Book of Treasurer Fyton of the issue of* 5,000*l. appointed for the quarter ending at Christmas* 1578. [*Called his First Book.*]

45. Articles of interrogatory to be ministered to the Earl of Clanrycard.

Feb. 23. Durham House. 46. Examination of the Earl of Clanrycard before Gilbert Gerrard and Thomas Bromley, Attorney and Solicitor General. Richard M'Jonyns. Names of his servants with him at Galway. Casket, &c., delivered to Thomas M'John his foster brother. Shane M'Brian. Intricate matters relative to the charges against him.

Feb. 24. Dublin. 47. Baron of Upper Ossory to Burghley. Her Majesty's gracious accepting his service in killing Rory Oge. Burghley to be a good mean to Her Majesty to make the writer more able to serve.

Feb. 25. 48. Privy Council to Lord Justice Drury to restrain Dr. Ackworth and Mr. Garvey from the exercise of the office of faculties, till Her Majesty's pleasure be further known. [*Minute, with an indorsement of the names of a quorum.*]

Feb. 25. 49. Considerations for Ireland by Lord Burghley.

Feb 27. 50. Justice Nicholas Walshe to Lord Justice Drury. [*Copy. See original, calendared in* 1579, *March* 6, *No.* 2. I.]

Feb. 28. Ferns. 51. Lord Justice Drury to Secretary Walsyngham. Recommends the suit of Mr. Davells for the reversion of the parsonage of Dungarvan.

Feb. 28. 52. Duplicate of the above.

53. Summary of the whole proceedings in the cess matters up to the expiration of the four months compounded for in 1578/9, Jan. 31, upon which the country desires license to send agents into England.

54. Statement of the losses to the amount of 2,255*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* annually, which the Queen would incur by accepting the proposals for the penny per day contribution.

55. Memorandum of the Lord Justice of Ireland's requests.

VOL. LXV.

1579.

56. Note of matters to be solicited of Walsyngham for the Lord Justice. Officers to his band. Thanks to the Earl of Kildare for the good offices in the composition for cess. Pay of victualling money grown in the late Deputy's time. To bar the Mayor of Waterford from suits not recommended. Pension to Captain Collier, Sir Henry Harrington. Mr. Davells to have the reversion of the parsonage of Dungarvan. A letter of comfort to old Justice Plunket. Officers to be chosen by the Lord Justice.

VOL. LXVI. 1579. MARCH—MAY.

March 4. Dublin. 1. Lord Chancellor William Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Thanks for the license to go into Wales. He is partly recovered. Wishes the Justices to travel itinerant circuits. The Chief Justice so imperfect in sight as uneth can he at table see his meat. Myagh, the second Justice in Munster, a bad servitor and to be superseded. Want of justice to an Englishman. Warning against Chaloner's notes as to cess. Gerrarde intends to travel in circuit to Drogheda, Louth, Meath, Westmeath, Longford, and Offaly. Matthias de Monte hath travailed with Turlough Lynagh to absent himself from the Governor.

March 6. Waterford. 2. Lord Justice to same. Advertisements that James Fitzmaurice has taken the seas. The Queen's ship repairing. Drury has visited Hugh M'Shane in his fastness. Sessions and execution at Wexford. The Byrnes and Tooles shired. Has "erected a newe countie of Fernes." *Incloses,*

2. I. *Justice Nicholas Walshe to Lord Justice Drury. Arrival of a bark from Bilboa. James Fitzmaurice, with his wife, daughters, and about* 50 *Spaniards, met with in a Spanish bark of* 60 *tons. He was to meet at the Groin with a ship of* 400 *tons, having commission to take all English and Huguenots. A Queen's ship should be sent to take him.* *Feb.* 27, *Kinsale.*

March 7. Waterford. 3. Treasurer Fyton to Burghley. Two new counties erected, viz., Wicklow and Ferns. The county of Wexford altered. The Brenny never yet had a Sheriff. The Lord Justice Drury has sent a copy of the proceedings to his servant Colman to show to his Lordship and to Secretary Walsyngham.

[March 7.] Map of the newly made counties of Wicklow and Ferns. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 2.]

March 8. 4. Earl of Clanrycard's declaration of many important services done by him since 3 Edw. VI. He killed two of the Earl of Argyle's cousins; and executed his own son, his brother's son, his cousin's son, a captain of galloglas, and fifty of his own followers.

March 10. 5. Earl of Clanrycard to the Queen. Never procured his sons to rebel or practised with foreign powers against Her Majesty. He leaves his life, state, and all he has to her.

1579. VOL. LXVI.

March 10. 6. Earl of Clanrycard to the Privy Council. Thanks for their honourable dealing at his being before them yesterday. His English tongue would not serve him to use any large discourse of his dutiful meaning towards Her Majesty. Beseeches them to deliver the inclosed letter to Her Highness.

March 14. 7. The Queen to the Lord Justice, that Ackworth and Garvey be restrained from the execution of their commission of faculties. [*Copy.*]

March 14. 8. Draft of the above. With memoranda, on the back, of matters to be propounded in Council. Mr. Fullarton, the Scottish agent's, request, &c.

March 18. 9. N. White, the Master of the Rolls, to Walsyngham. Desires to purge himself and to be restored to Her Majesty's favour.

March 28. 10. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to same. The reason why the Lord Justice and he did let a lease of the manor of the Bective to Alexander Fyton and his wife. Malignity of the Countess Dowager of Sussex against her daughter, now Fyton's wife, through the persuasion of her servant Cole.

March 28. Limerick. 11. Proclamation by the Lord Justice Drury, prohibiting the wearing of arms, excepting the sword, dagger, and skein. Also against those who, not regarding comeliness and decency, continue the custom of Irish apparel.

March 30. Limerick. 12. Lord Justice Drury to Burghley. The landing of James Fitzmaurice to be daily looked for. They are wholly destitute of money, victual, and munition. Has hired a ship and a bark to look out for the rebel. The Lord Roche's son has received letters from James Fitzmaurice. Earl of Thomond's brother, Turlough, committed. Seneschal of Imokilly. Desmond's professions. Earl of Clancarr. Clanrycard's sons. Sir N. Malbie and Roger Maynwaringe to be sent. Bearer Thomas Maria Wyngfelde recommended.

March 30. Limerick. 13. Same to Walsyngham. The rebels like to land at Sligo, where they are assured of the assistance of John Burke and others of Connaught and Ulster.

[March 30.] 14. Same to the Privy Council. James Fitzmaurice. Dungannon has taken Turlough Lynagh's daughter and sent away his wife. Turlough hath given another of his daughters to Sorley Boy's son. The title which James Fitmaurice takes abroad of Earl of Desmond will make Desmond hate the rebel. *Incloses,*

14. I. *Declaration of James Fagan and Leonard Sutton, merchants. Two Romish Bishops, viz., Conoghour O'Mulrian and Donough Oge O'Gallagher, with* 300 *soldiers and Stucley's well appointed ship, at Lisbon. James Fitzmaurice with* 7 *shallops in Biscay. William Roche, that kept the ordnance in Castlemaing, and James Den, are the pilots. The Pope bears all the charges. Dr. Saunders attends on James, commanded by the Pope.*

1578/9, *Mar.* 23, *Limerick.*

VOL. LXVI.

1579.

March 31. Westminster. 15. The Queen to Lord Justice Drury. Good acceptation of Sydney's painful travail. Drury being in Her Majesty's good liking is chosen to succeed him as Lord Justice. The orders now sent have been set down after long debate and consultation of the Privy Council. A great defalcation of expenses in the establishment now sent. [*Copy.*]

March 31. 16. Establishment for Ireland, being, men, 1,211; money, 21,119*l.* 18*s.* 7½*d.* Irish; and for extraordinary charges, 2,667*l.* 3*s.* 11¾*d.*, as Her Majesty hath under her hand set down. [*Copy.*]

March 31. 17. Orders to be observed by the Lord Justice, Council, and others, for the due execution of the establishment hereunto annexed, signed by Her Majesty with the advice of her Privy Council. The principal officers that have men in pay to show them at the musters. The army to be paid monthly. Sterling pay to cease. The Lord Justice to reside at Philipstown and Maryborough two months in the year. Concordatums. Connaught. Final resolution for the matters of cess. These instructions and the others dated 29 May 1578, together with orders now subscribed by the Privy Council, shall be read quarterly at the Council Board. [*Copy.*]

18. Opinion of Sir Walter Mildmay and others appointed in commission to consider the six articles concerning the revenues delivered by the Privy Council to the officers in Ireland, and of the answers made to the same. [*Copy, which, with the three preceding copies and one of* 1578, *May* 29, *is authenticated by Walsyngham, and indorsed by Drury and Burghley.*]

19. The Queen to Drury. [*Minute.*]

March 31. 20. Establishment for Ireland. [*Copy, in which the March is crossed out and May inserted.*]

March 31. 21. Brief of the establishment, to begin the 1st of June.

22. Opinion of Sir W. Mildmay, &c.

23. Order of the Privy Council in England on the matter of the cess.

24. Petition of the Vicars Choral of St. Patrick's, Cashel, to the Privy Council, to further their petition to the Queen to be newly incorporated, and to have of her grant all their possessions, &c., with license to purchase land to the value of 10*l.* per annum. With certificate of the opinion of Sir H. Sydney and Thomas Snagg, the Attorney General of Ireland.

25. Declaration of the issue of 4,000*l.* for the quarter, 1st Jan. to 31st March 1579. *Indorsed* "Sir Edw. Fyton's Second Book."

26. Interrogatories to be ministered to Thomas Mandvill or Bonvil, pilot of the ship lately arrived at Kinsale from Biscay, with reference to the movements of James Fitzmaurice. Signed by Sir W. Drury.

1579. VOL. LXVI.

27. Discourse of the whole proceedings of Alexander Fitton from his first acquaintance with the Lady Dowager of Sussex, showing her intolerable rage at his marriage, entitled "The case of the Bective in equity."

April 7. 28. Jo. de Burgo, Clanrycard's son, to Lord Justice Drury. His absence from Limerick occasioned for lack of any friend in whom he could trust to deal for him with his Lordship. Mr. Davells will say how he will come.

April 8. 29. Privy Council to same. The establishment and instructions now sent not to be exceeded. Victualling. 50 horse and 100 foot to be assigned for effecting Capt. Pers's plot. Drury to repair northward, and favour the Irish who have subscribed Pers's petitions. Order for the controversy between O'Donnell and O'Conor Sligo. The disorders between Upper Ossory and Kilkenny. The new counties of Wicklow and Ferns. Lands to be allotted to the O'Mores and O'Conors. To send over the bills carried away by Chancellor Gerrarde. A survey to be made of the lands, &c., still in the possession of the Vicars Choral of St. Patrick's at Cashel. To "impedite" the match between Dungannon and Turlough Lynagh's daughter. Assurance of Owen M'Donogh in his manor of Kanturk and lordship of Dowally [qy. Duhallow]. Recommend George Bourchier, uncle to the Earl of Bath. [*Minute.*]

April 9. 30. Notes delivered to "your Honours" by Nicholas White, the Master of the Rolls, showing on how slight grounds, and contrary to equity, Snagg had exhibited the information against him. The causes of the delay in making the estreats.

31. Commendam granted by the Queen to James Procter, clerk, Canon Residentiary of Sarum, Bishop elect of Ferns. [*Draft.*]

April 13. 32. Arrearages of Captain Pers. Extract under Jenyson's hand.

33. Petition of Captain William Pers to the Privy Council. Prays to be released of the surcharges set upon him by the Auditor.

34. Draft of the above petition.

April 13. 35. Instructions to be annexed to the commission for faculties in Ireland to the Archbishop of Dublin and R. Garvey. [*Draft.*]

April 13. 36. Minute of the above.

April 17. 37. Petitions of Thomas Might, late Victualler, with the losses for which he desires allowance, certified by Jenyson.

April 18. Dublin. 38. Sir Edw. Fyton to Walsyngham. Clanrycard's sons. Seven of O'Carroll's men hanged at his door, and four of the Baron of Upper Ossory's hanged at his gates. Rory Oge O'More's brother, who said him mass in the wood all his rebellion, taken. The humour

1579. VOL. LXVI.

in Drury's leg causes him to take diet. The matches in the North. The Lord Justice's shoes are made of running leather. *Incloses,*

38. I. *Articles of the petition exhibited to the Lord Justice by Brian Maisy, Lieutenant to Captain Fisher, complaining of non-payment of the band, with answers by the Lord Treasurer's clerk.* *April* 17.

39. Lord Justice Drury to Walsyngham. The bearer stayed for wind. Letters in behalf of Mr. Stanley and George Cowley. Sir Henry Cowley is alive and well. The assistance and service of the Master of the Rolls much needed. Matthias de Monte Hermoso is set at liberty with comfortable speeches. The Vicar of Chesterton not to be molested for non-residence. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Submission of Ulick Burke to the Lord Justice Drury, having too long expected the conformity of his brother John.* *April* 6, *O'Carroll's House.*

39. II. *Notes to question Ulick Burke, with his answers. Letters to John Burke from beyond seas six weeks ago. Could not persuade John to submit. None in Connaught will practise against the State, but O'Rourke and O'Conor Roe. Combination between John, Turlough O'Brien, and Mahon M'enAspick O'Brien, to do what hurt they can. Ulick is willing to serve against his brother John at the Lord Justice's direction.*

39. III. *Articles to question John Burke, with his answers at a subsequent date.* *April* 6.

39. IV. *The humble and penitent submission of John Burke, without protection or promise of any man.* *April* 10.

39. V. *John de Burgo to Lord Justice Drury. Desires his letter to the Mayor of Galway that he and his may be suffered to do their business without trouble.* *April* 11.

April 18. Dublin. 40. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. He has served neither corruptly nor negligently. He will not return freighted with the treasure of this land nor better ability to live. Great benefit of the Earl of Leicester's plain writing. Treasurer Fyton by his patent hath but 10 horse and 13 foot and yet taketh allowance of 20 horse and 20 foot. The practises to hinder the composition of cess.

April 18. Dublin. 41. Same to same. Gerrarde would almost as willingly go to his grave, as depart before seeing the resolutions expected. The good allowance of the late circuiting journies abused. The Auditor has some taste of Gerrarde's writing. Dr. Hector.

April 18. Court at Westminster. 42. Lord Chamberlain and Secretary Walsyngham to the Lord Justice and Council. Have received Chancellor Gerrarde's certificate of the matter between the Countess Dowager of Sussex and Alexander and Elizabeth Fyton. [*Minute.*] *Inclose,*

1579. VOL. LXVI.

42. I. *Order set down by the Lord Chamberlain Sussex and Sir Francis Walsyngham in the controversy between the Lady Anne Countess Dowager of Sussex, and Alexander Fyton and his wife.* [*Minute.*] *April* 8.

43. The Queen to [the Governor or Chancellor of Ireland] for payment to the Countess Dowager of Sussex of the arrearages of the Bective.

April 25. 44. Note of the government and state of Connaught and Munster.

45. The effect of the orders to be signified for Connaught.

April 25. 46. Allegations by Mr. Attorney Snagg against N. White, Esq. Answers to the same.

April 25. 47. A similar paper.

[April 25.] 48. Notes to be remembered to Mr. Secretary Walsyngham of the services of Nicholas White.

April 28. 49. Arrearages of William Pers, late Constable of Carrickfergus, showing that he is justly charged with 376*l.* 18*s.* 11*d.* Irish, and unjustly with 474*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.* under the hands of Sir Walter Mildmay and Jenyson.

April 29. Dublin. 50. Lord Justice Drury to Walsyngham. The Earl of Desmond's thankfulness for Her Majesty's favour. *Incloses,*

50. I. *Earl of Desmond to Lord Justice Drury. The deposition of Pierre Gance, of St. Malo. James Fitzmaurice desired that he would attend on him into Ireland. He had* 300 *men and several ships well furnished. Bartholomew Gryshawe, of Bordeaux, affirms that James bought many calivers. Shighan has brought Desmond comfortable letters from the Queen and Council.*

April 20, *Dingle.*

50. II. *O'Donnell to the Lord Deputy. Turlough Lynagh has brought Scots into Tirconnell, and taken* 3,000 *kine out of O'Dogherty's country. When he came to the field he found that Con O'Donnell, Art M'Baron, and most of the galloglasses of the M'Donnell's, were in O'Neill's company. O'Neill condescended to take O'Donnell's wages, if it were but* 4*d. sterling, so as he would resist all Englishmen.*

April 30. Dublin. 51. Lord Justice Drury to Walsyngham. The care he takes in his charge. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Examination of Thomas Monvell, of Kinsale. James Fitzmaurice is bound to the coast of Galicia, to meet with a ship presented to him by the Pope. James intends to execute letters of marque upon all Protestants and Huguenots. April* 30, *Dublin.*

April 30. Dublin. 52. Lord Justice Drury to Walsyngham. To take his often and hasty scribbles in good part. *Incloses,*

1579. VOL. LXVI.

52. I. *Examination of Dominick Creaghe, of Limerick. James Fitzmaurice at Alaredo* [*Laredo*] *in Biscay. He has* 300 *soldiers, paid two months in advance. His meaning to land at the quay of Limerick. His store of* 6,000 *calivers, and a mass of pickaxes, shovels, and tools. Ships.* *April* 22, *Limerick.*

53. The Lord Chancellor Gerrarde's memorial for Mr. Waterhous for his private suits. He desires the surveyorship of the Court of Wards.

May 1. Madrid. 54. Philip Sega, Bishop of Piacenza, the Pope's Nuncio, to James Fitzmaurice. Has received his letters of April 10. Has instructed Dominus Alexander Frumentus, the Papal Nuncio at Lisbon, to beg of the King of Portugal a ship well armed and provisioned to aid James Fitzmaurice. Should any delay arise he will send the ship after him. The Bishop will take great care of his sons. Latin. [*Received the* 17*th of May* 1579.]

May 8. 55. Memorandum of the remain of the Earl of Essex's Irish debts, docquets under Fyton's hand received, &c.

May 12. Dublin. 56. Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council. Piracy committed on two Bretons by Alexander Vailes, of Aldborough, in Suffolk, who has also spoiled an honest merchant of Drogheda, and is gone now to Milford. *Incloses,*

56. I. *Mayor and Sheriffs of Waterford to Lord Justice Drury. The Jacques of Pollygyn, near Nantes, laden with Anjou wines, taken from the Master Peter Legalle and John Lybergye, merchant.* *May* 4, *Waterford.*

May 12. 57. Memorandum of allowance for 1,000 soldiers for 30 days and for oats for 300 horses.

May 13. Dublin. 58. Owen Moore to Walsyngham for payment of his warrants to Auditor Jenyson and Mr. Francis Mylles.

May 23. Dublin. 59. Lord of Upper Ossory to Walsyngham. Thanks for his mediation with the Earl of Ormond. To further the causes which his factor William Kelly follows.

May 23. Kilmainham. 60. Edward Waterhous to same. Munster is in all parts quiet. Desmond mislikes the traitor's attempt. Drury will place the O'Mores and O'Conors on some lands. The bearer, Sir Henry Harrington, hath brought Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, the worst man in the world to be a suitor, and to answer by law the challenges out of his country. Harrington's band well ordered.

May 24. Dublin. 61. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. Colman arrived with the orders. Gerrarde will stay till August. Want of Chief Justices, especially in the Common Pleas. The patent and sword delivered again to the Lord Justice.

[May 31.] 62. Warrant to the Lord Justice and Chancellor of Ireland, for Bartholomew Talbot to be restored to the office of Protonotary of the Common Pleas, instead of Robert Byce.

1579. VOL. LXVI.

May 31. 63. Lord Justice and Council to the Privy Council. Have received Her Majesty's establishment, the orders annexed, the Council's letters, opinions of the means to recover arrearages, and the absolute determination for victualling the garrison. The cess agents refused to deal in the country's causes and committed. Kildare's honourable travel. The Lords will levy 2,000*l.* to the last of May 1580, for the victualling. The bearer Lodowick Bryskett, Clerk of the Council, recommended. The Handmaid has effectually protected the coasts from piracy.

May 31. Dublin. 64. Lord Justice to Walsyngham. Has lately received 10 letters from Walsyngham. Advice for a perfect amity between him, Gerrarde, Malbie, and Waterhous. The enterprise of the Ardes deferred till the coming of old Captain Pers. Bryskett, who has lost his mother, to have encouragement.

May 31. Dublin. 65. Treasurer Fyton to same. Received Walsyngham's two letters. His honesty touched by such as are very honest. Simple is the office that is free from evil tongues. O'Reilly's country to be shired, where never writ was current, and almost sacrilege for any Governor to look in.

May 31. Kilmainham. 66. Edward Waterhous to same. Drury and Gerrarde pacified by Walsyngham's persuasion and the Earl of Leycester's name. Details of the contempts, committals, and offers for the matters of cess. Earl of Kildare's wise speech. Contribution of 2,000*l.* per annum to be raised on the shires. The captains will victual their own companies. Cassing of soldiers. Captain Collier to be considered. The Lord Justice straightened by the new establishment. Disorder committed by Dungannon upon O'Reilly. The High Commission to assemble at Drogheda. The Chancellor and Archbishop are very good instruments to further the Reformation in Ireland. Advantage expected if Mr. Drew Drury should come. The Knight Marshal Bagenall to be helped out of the compositions of Magennis and M'Mahon.

May 31. 67. Sir Nicholas Malbie to Burghley. Cess. Malbie's own officers and soldiers have behaved ill in his absence, but his province is firm and dutiful. Necessity of dealing strictly with Clanrycard.

May 31. Dublin. 68. Same to Walsyngham. Cess. Robert Fowle, who had the leading of Malbie's horse, has negligently lost Her Majesty's two pinnaces and made war on John Burke without commission. The new establishment does not allow to Drury a lieutenant, standard bearer, or trumpet. A Scottish captain and 36 of his men maintained by O'Rourke slain. Dealings with Treasurer Fyton, his doings are not hidden. Three pirates, laden with spices, wines, and sugars, report James Fitzmaurice's preparation to the sea.

Vol. LXVII. 1579. June—July.

1579.

June 1. Dublin. 1. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to Walsyngham. His entertainment greatly abridged by the last resolutions. His charge in Ulster costs him 500*l.* yearly. His furtherance of the service has saved Her Majesty 10,000*l.* The commodity of the Newry. Walls.

June 1. 2. Form of Recognizance to be entered into by the county of Meath for payment of 420*l.* towards the victualling of the soldier. [*Draft.*]

June 6. Dublin. 3. Captain William Pers the younger to Walsyngham. The Lord Justice stayeth for the coming of old Captain Pers for resolution on the enterprise of the Ardes. The writer after 24 years' travail reduced again to a poor soldier.

June 14. 4. Walsyngham to Lord Justice Drury. Order taken in the enlarging of the Earl of Clanrycard. Her Majesty brought with difficulty to yield to that degree of favour. Care that he may enjoy his living, and his tenants be defended from spoil. Favour to the Earl of Ormond. Drew Drury to depart with Lady Drury. King of Portugal hath given over James Fitzmaurice. [*Draft.*]

5. Submission of the Earl of Clanrycard to the Queen. Acknowledges himself an unlawful comforter of his sons and prays to be restored.

[June 14.] 6. Privy Council to the Lord Justice. Clanrycard. To examine if the country can at present pay the contribution to re-edify Athenry. *Inclose,*

6. I. *Submission of the Earl of Clanrycard to Queen Elizabeth.* [*Draft, with corrections by Burghley.*]

6. II. *Recognizance of the Earl of Clanrycard in* 20,000 *marks. He will be forthcoming, and will not depart the City of London, or three miles about it, without license.* [*Draft.*]

[June 14.] 7. Extract of matters touching the Earl of Clanrycard's sons and the burning of Athenry.

[June 14.] 8. Note by Burghley touching the Earl of Clanrycard.

June 17. Kilmainham. 9. Edward Waterhous to Walsyngham. Mr. Pipho will visit Sir Thomas Walsyngham. Pipho is related to Walsyngham by his mother Lady Travers. The Brenny and Annaly shired. O'Reilly's speech in English and Latin. Three Barons of Austria, present, wondered at the attire and behaviour of the Irish horsemen. O'Reilly knighted and to be made a Baron. T. Lynagh to raise to the Queen 3,000*l.* per annum out of Ulster. A commission for casualties.

10. A discovery of the deceiving of Her Majesty in her revenue of Ireland, and how it may be remedied, with an offer by Waterhous to take on him the service of collecting it.

June 21. Dublin. 11. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Travel to settle order for Mr. Waterhous to preserve the casualties to the Queen. The

1579. VOL. LXVII.

Auditor, in show, has made Her Majesty's debts great, they will not so fall out.

June 26. Dublin. 12. Lord Justice Drury to same. Reception of the Barons Gonderstdorff, Kolmennyche, and Kolyn. Patrick Barnewall made their companion. O'Reilly with 30 horse came unlooked for to present a supplication. He is knighted. The Austrians astonished by those savage personages wearing glibbs, armed in mail, "with pesantses and skulls, and riding upon pillions." Rory O'Ferrall and eight offenders executed. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Submissions and petitions of O'Reilly, his brothers, sons, and followers, to the Lord Justice. The country to be shired. Commissioners to redress preys. Justices to hold sessions at the Brenny. Latin.* *June 6, Kells.*

June 26. 13. Drury to Walsynham. [*Copy.*]

June 26. Strathbane. [Strabane?] 14. Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to the Lord Justice Drury. The offer he formerly sent by Thomas Flemyng to pay 3,000*l.* annually for Ulster must be after the Irish custom, as his counsellors show him that he can scarcely pay such a sum. Latin.

June 28. 15. Account of petitions of suitors for money due till Michaelmas last 1578, with what is since paid and what remains due, being 12,002*l.* 3*s.* 2¼*d.* with a further demand of 2,244*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.*

June 30. 16. Brief of the charges in Ireland for three quarters of a year.

17. Memorandum of money paid to Richard Maisterson and the captains of his band, and also of the remain due.

18. Brief of the Instructions brought by the Lord Chancellor Gerrarde, with the proceedings thereon answered and signed by the Lord Justice and Chancellor.

19. Note of footmen and horsemen in Ireland.

July 1. 20. True note of Mr. Treasurer Fyton's estate, for such money as he has gained or saved by his service in Ireland these 10 years past. [*Copy certified by R. Colman, attesting that Fyton's hand was put to the original not long before his death.*]

July 4. 21. O'Neill's offers. He to be President of Ulster. To be created Earl of Armagh and Baron of the Benburbe. His son Art to be Baron either of Shraghbane [Strabane], or the Newtown. The extent of Tyrone to be adjoined to his earldom. To have a perpetual protection during life. Under the hand of Thomas Flemyng of Syddan, gent.

July 5. Dublin. 22. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Approves the instructions, establishment, and orders brought by Colman. Mr. Waterhous to have some higher title than Clerk of the Casualties. The disease of this country caught the Lord Justice, Treasurer, and Chief Baron, and within three days after Gerrarde. The Treasurer Fyton dead. Gerrarde's fears. Nicholas Nugent to be Chief Justice of the Common Pleas. Sir Thomas Shirley. The bearer Richard Colman to have the Remembrancer's office from Roger Maynwaringe.

VOL. LXVII.

1579.
July 5. Dublin. 23. Earl of Kildare to Walsyngham. Recommends Nicholas Nugent, Second Baron in the Exchequer, as sober, learned, and of good ability for the office of Chief Justice of Common Pleas.

July 5. Dublin. 24. Captain William Pears, the younger, to same. Drury well bent towards the enterprise of the Ardes, but delays. Con M'Neill Oge with 200 Scots entered the Ardes on 28th June; they took a prey of 500 kine. Entertainment.

July 6. Dublin. 25. Sir W. Drury to Burghley and same. Can very ill spare his secretary, the bearer Colman. The journeys to the Brenny and Annaly bred the disease of the country in Drury, Mr. Treasurer and the Chief Baron, and hath brought Mr. Treasurer this night to his end. Fyton's temperance, judgment, and ability to speak in Her Majesty's causes. Considerations for his successor.

July 6. 26. Copy or draft of the above.

July 7. Dublin. 27. Drury to Walsyngham. Colman's long service in Scotland and France. Colman to have Maynwaringe's office. Drury desires to taste Her Majesty's bounty. He is worse in health and wealth.

July 7. Dublin. 28. Edward Waterhous to same. Connaught at Malbie's devotion. Good amity among the men of war. Drury is reckoned a true gentleman both by the long robe and short. The country wrangle respecting the contribution. Mores, Tooles, Byrnes, O'Conors, Kavanaghs, &c., will go in the journey to Ulster. Drury encourages him that doeth well but the ill doers he terrifies.

[July 13.] 29. Declaration of the issue of 5,000*l.* sent in May by the appointment of the late Treasurer Fyton.

July 16. Berehaven. 30. Sir Owen O'Sulyvan to Mr. Moris Roche, Mayor of Cork, and Mr. John Myagh, Justice. A pinnace with six fishers taken on the 14th in Dursey Sound, by six ships well appointed. James Fitzmaurice sent one of these fishers bidding O'Sullivan to go and speak with him. All O'Sullivan's cattle a seabord, being fled from M'Carthy More. [*Sent to Mr. Davell's in a letter, to be sent to Drury.*]

July 17. Venice. 31. E. R. to Richard Glaskocke, merchant in London. Preparation of a ship at Naples for the invasion of England. "There is one dockter Sander and one Sour Jeames Mackmooryes, an Eyryshe knyght, that be the practissers of this good interprysse." The King of Spain will not deal in the matter, but cannot withhold the pretence of the Holy Father and the Biscayans. Pretence of the King of France's brother to take the frontiers of Flanders and make England France.

[July 1 ?] 32. James Fitzmaurice to the Earl of Desmond. He exhorts him in the strongest manner to join the rebellion. [*It would seem that this florid composition was penned by Dr. Sanders in haste; he flies into the person of James himself in the middle.*]

33. Same to the Earl of Kildare. Earnest exhortation to join in the rebellion against Queen Elizabeth.

1579. VOL. LXVII.

34. James Fitzmaurice to Alexander Kittaghe M'Donnell, his friend and companion. Prays him to come accompanied with as many as he can to take part in the rebellion. He will see them all well answered of their wages. He will recompense Kittaghe for the pains formerly taken by him. Irish. [*This document is without date.*]

35. Same to Ustun M'Donnell. Requires him to come with as many galloglas as he can. James will see them well answered of their wages. Irish. [*Without date.*]

36. Same to his well beloved companion Ranall M'Colla, desiring him to bring as many men of war as he can to further this rebellion, and that they shall be all satisfied of their wages to their own contentation. Irish.

37. to James Fitzmaurice the traitor. To return with speed into Ireland with such aid as he can get. James to do the commendations of the writer's master to the French King. Irish. [*The date of this letter is perhaps a year earlier than* 1579 *July* 18, *when James Fitzmaurice landed, but in the absence of good evidence, it may as well stand here.*]

July 21. Waterford. 38. Patrick Walshe to the Privy Council. Sir Owen O'Sullivan and Andrew Martin, Constable of Castlemayne, have signified that James Fitzmaurice landed at the Dingle the 18th of July.

July 21. Athlone. 39. Mr. Henry Guldeforde to Walsyngham. Connaught stored with grain and cattle. The people, well inclined to obedience and law, leave their savage living in the woods. Deadly malice between Clanrycard's sons. Sessions at Galway attended by M'William Eighter, O'Rourke, Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, and the O'Kellys. The Earl of Thomond having murdered a gentleman, servant of his, sent his Countess to entreat Sir Nicholas Malbie for a protection.

July 22. Dublin. 40. Lord Justice Drury and Council to the Privy Council. The rebel arrived with his wife and children. Strong combination with the Scots and Irish of the North. Want. 200 horse and 400 foot. The captains of the new soldiers to be nominated by Drury. *Inclose,*

40. I. *Earl of Desmond to the Lord Justice. He is ready with all his to venture his life in Her Majesty's quarrel. Requires advice.* [*Original.*] *July* 19, *Cullen. Incloses,*

40. II. *The Portreeve, &c. of Dingle to the Earl of Desmond. Arrival of six Spanish ships very late in the afternoon. They went with a pinnace, well appointed, to know what they were. They talked with and knew some of the mariners that were Spaniards, who would by no means let them come aboard. No doubt of its being James Fitzmaurice.* *July* 17, *Dingle.*

40. III. *Andrew Martin to the Lord Deputy* [*sic*]. *James Fitzmaurice has landed, and taken prisoners some of the best in the Dingle. Small provision in Castlemain. Martin at the courtesy of Desmond and Clancarr for flesh.* [*Original.*]
July 18, *Castlemange.*

VOL. LXVII.

1579.

40. IV. *Maurice Roche, Mayor, and Andrew Skyddye to the Lord Justice. Justice Myagh and the Marshal gone to the West.* *July* 19, *Cork. Inclose,*

40. V. *Andrew Martin, Constable of Castlemain, to the Council of the province of Munster. James M'Morris landed at Dingle this present day, to annoy Her Majesty's subjects.* *July* 18, *Castle Maynge* [*Castlemain*].

40. VI. *Sir Owen O'Sulyvan to Mr. M. Roche, Mayor of Cork, and Justice Myagh. Fishers taken in Dursey Sound by James Fitzmaurice.* *July* 16, *Berehaven.*

40. VII. *Arthur Carter to the Lord Justice. News. Will raise the country, and draw towards the coast. A tall ship in the river of Limerick. James Fitzmaurice's wife and children. Seven other ships off Skelligs. Powder.* *July* 20, *Cork.*

40. VIII. *Piers Walshe, Mayor, to same. James Fitzmaurice.* *July* 21, *Waterford.*

40. IX. *Lord Justice and Council to Earl of Desmond. Commend his loyalty, care, and diligence. They are making preparation to assist him. The bearer, John Gilson.* *July* 22, *Dublin.*

40. X. *Same to the Earl of Clancar. To arm and unite with Desmond against the rebel.* *July* 22, *Dublin.*

40. XI. *The like to the Lords Barry, Roche, Fitzmaurice, and others.*

July 22. Tralee. 41. James Golde to the Mayor of Limerick. The traitor upon Saturday last came out of his ship. Two friars bearing ensigns, and a bishop with a crozier staff and his mitre, preceded James Fitzmaurice. He has two vessels of 60 tons and four barks. He makes fires on the high hills and looks for more ships. The writer intends to beat him out of his fort to-morrow.

July 23. Dublin. 42. Lord Deputy and Council to the towns and cities, to have special regard to their defence, and both daily and nightly to be upon their keeping.

July 23. Dublin. 43. Lord Justice and Council to the Privy Council. More letters from Desmond. Ten ships. They have burnt the Dingle, begin to fortify, and look for more aid. Drury will defer no time for his departure. More ships on the coast. *Inclose,*

43. I. *Earl of Desmond, Archbishop of Cashel, and William Apsley, to Lord Justice Drury. On Saturday the rebel burned the Dingle, spoiled all Desmond's tenants, and doth spare none of Her Majesty's subjects. Desmond having all his force, hopes, with the hand of God, to expel this traitor.* *July* 20, *White's town.*

July 23. 44. Lord Justice to the Privy Council. Kildare's willingness to serve Her Majesty in this action. Her Majesty's gracious letter to be sent to him.

1579. Vol. LXVII.

July 23. Dublin. 45. Edward Waterhous to Walsyngham. Advises that the munition be sent from Bristol to Waterford. Bland can tell how to victual the men. Young Mr. Fyton thinketh himself wronged that his father's office goeth not by inheritance. Mr. Drew Drury arrived in Lady Drury's company July 20.

July 24. Dublin. 46. Same to same. Friars practise with O'Rourke, O'Donnell, Turlough Lynagh, and the Scots. John Burke. The care of Cork committed to Sir Warhame Sentleger and the Mayor. There is not 500*l.* to be borrowed.

July 24. Dublin Castle. 47. Commission given by the Justice and Council to Sir Humfrey Gylberte to take up ships and prosecute James Fitzmaurice.

July 24. 48. Instructions by the Justice and Council to same, for the prosecution by sea of James Fitzmaurice and his rebellious navy. He shall make his authority known to the Commissioners of Munster, viz., Walshe, Meagh, Davells, and Carter. To leave intelligence for Captain Thornton and the other ships.

July 24. Dublin. 49. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Money and munition. That godly wise gentleman Drew Drury, came hither in good time. Gerrarde's devotion to the Queen's cause.

July 24. Dublin. 50. Sir Nicholas Malbie to same. Sir Henry Harrington intends to make suit in England for certain livings which Mr. Maisterson now hath. Maisterson is as honest, valiant, and of more continuance than the other, and worthy to have the preferment of his own, viz., the manor of Fernes, Cloghaman, and the abbey of Fernes.

July 24. Dublin. 51. Same to same. Desires that the bearer may live with Walsyngham. He is the only legitimate son of M'William Eighter, an honest gentleman and faithful subject, who will allow him largely for his charges.

July 25. Waterford. 52. Patrick Walshe, Mayor of Waterford, to the Lord Justice Drury. Two of Mr. Davell's men despatched in a bark of Ross to certify the Privy Council in England of the arrival of James Fitzmaurice. Preparation for defence. Powder. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Examinations of John Picot, of Jersey, and Francis Gyrard, of St. Malo. He was warned at St. Lucar, by a man of Brest, that M. De la Roche, with James Fitzmaurice, spoiled every man he met. Picot's mischance to be spoiled and beaten by them detailed.* *July 24, Waterford.*

July 25. 53. Writ for a patent to Edward Waterhous to be Collector of the Casualties of Ireland.

July 25. Whitefriars, Dublin. 54. Mr. Edward Fyton to Burghley. Edward Waterhous has procured the Lord Justice to appoint him General Receiver, which office had been granted to him. The enemy dangerous.

July 26. Whitefriars, Dublin. 55. Same to Walsyngham. His father's accounts.

VOL. LXVII.

1579.

July 26. Dublin. 56. Edward Waterhous to Walsyngham. Mr. Edward Fyton has the office of General Receiver. Sir Nicholas Malbie prepareth to meet the Lord Justice at Limerick with the force of Connaught. Sir N. Bagenall is sent to the North to settle his neighbours. Fleming is the traitor's Admiral, and Dr. Sanders, an English Papist, Treasurer. The English resolute and desirous to see the enemy. Ormond's people offer themselves very willingly. *Incloses,*

56. I. *Edw. Waterhous to Burghley. The manner of his surrender of the office of General Receiver, to his cousin Fyton.* *July* 26, *Dublin.*

July 26. Dublin. 57. Lord Justice Drury to the Privy Council. Receipt of their letters concerning the Earl of Clanrycard. Farrar the pursuivant detained unavoidably. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Articles to be answered as to the freeholders of Clanricard, the composition money, &c.*

57. II. *Answer of Sir Nicholas Malbie to the articles. Freeholders depend wholly on Her Majesty. The compositions duly Her Majesty's. Redmond Burke, the Earl's brother, and Nicholas Lynche of Galway. Loughrea. Ulick, the Earl's heir.*

July 27. Dublin. 58. Lord Justice Drury to Burghley. To stand stoutly to the helm. A great storm at hand. Drury will visit these guests with the adventure of his life. Favour to his wife and children. Consideration of his debts, which are great on account of the government.

July 27. The Naas. 59. Same to Walsyngham. Will prefer Her Majesty's honour to life. The covenants for Dunce are signed and sealed.

July 27. [Prob. London.] 60. Earl of Ormond to same. Prays him to confer with the Lord Treasurer about his suit.

July 27. Burghley's house near the Savoy. 61. Burghley to same. Mr. Wyngfeld doubteth to get convenient shipping at Bristol. Money to be paid to him.

July 28. Greenwich. 62. Warrant for Robert Gascoigne Postmaster of the Court, to demand the assistance of certain authorities in laying through posts between London and Holyhead for messengers and packets.

July 28. The Queen to the Earl of Kildare. Commends his diligence in reducing those who were backward in the matter of cess, to conformity. Desires his loyal service against James Fitzmaurice. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 81.]

July 28. Dublin. 63. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Drury departed for Munster, July 27. Clanrycard and his sons. Gerrarde to have a portion of armour somewhat better than the common sort.

July 28. Dublin. 64. Mr. W. Stanley to same. The Lord Justice has bestowed on him the leading of 50 horsemen.

VOL. LXVII.

1579.

July 29. Kilkenny. 65. Commission from the Lord Justice Drury to all Vice-Admirals, Captains of the Queen's or other ships, to take the traitor's vessels and men into the nearest convenient harbour and there keep them.

July 29. Kilkenny. 66. Lord Justice Drury to Sir Humfrey Gylberte. Commission to extend his powers against the traitor.

July 29. Hackney. 67. Burghley to Walsyngham. The bearer Bland's proportion for victualling 1,000 men for one month. 1,000*l.* The numbers in Devonshire. Letters to the Mayor of Bristol and Thomas Chester.

July 30. Westminster. 68. Mr. Robert Petre to same. 200*l.*, delivered to Mr. Bland. 500*l.* appointed to Mr. Tremayne, &c.

July 30. Farley. 69. Sir Henry Wallop to same. He is fearful to take upon him the office of Treasurer of Ireland. His want of experience of that country. Cannot make his present repair to Court for want of money. Requests some long time to settle his affairs.

July 30. 70. Demands of Lord Justice Drury presented by his servant Richard Colman. To have warrant dormant to repair in extremities to his native soil. If so be that the charge of the Treasurer's entertainment be continued, Drury wisheth that the man that shall be chosen be a man complete both for credit and counsel, and somewhat to savour of the war, or "a swordeman at leaste." Warrant for three new Councillors. Transportation of grain. Drury to have present relief either by his suit for Dunnington, &c., or otherwise. John Prendergast or Thomas Cleer recommended for the bishoprick of Ferns. Turlough O'Neill.

July 30. 71. Proportion of victual for 600 men to be embarked at Barnstable.

July 31. Dublin. 72. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Payment of 200*l.* lent to the Lord Justice by the citizens of Dublin. The money to be bestowed upon armour. The carts to be brought over with the munition.

July 31. Dublin. 73. Same to same. Clanrycard. Armour for Gerrarde and 20 followers, horsemen, The citizens of Dublin mustered 800 men but no acceptable armour. *Incloses,*

73. 1. *Note of the yearly rent due to the Earl of Clanrycard out of his own manors and freeholds.* [*Mem.—This is an interesting list of his possessions, with the rent in money of that day. The abbey of Aughrim is amongst them.*]

July 31. 74. Certificate of 787*l.* 10*s.* 7¾*d.* English, defrayed by the Master of the Ordnance for extraordinaries, under Jenyson's hand.

Vol. LXVIII. 1579. August.

1579.

Aug. 2. Farley. 1. Sir Henry Wallop to Walsyngham. Will repair to Court on Tuesday night next.

Aug. 3. Limerick. 2. Edward Waterhous to same. This rebellion is the most perilous that ever was begun in Ireland. Foreign help in multitudes is looked for presently. Sir John of Desmond more dangerous than the rebel both for his credit and his bloody mind. Kildare dealeth honourably. Of 1,200 that were with Desmond not 60 left.

Aug. 3. 3. Copy of part of the above.

Aug. 3. Limerick. 4. Edward Waterhous to Walsyngham. The messenger John Bermyngham desires to adventure his life in this service. He is to be returned with speed.

5. Notes collected out of Mr. Herbert's speeches of news he learned in the Earl of Desmond's camp. The Pope's Inquisitor and Dr. Sanders are gone back to Spain. James hath messengers from Thomond. Sir John hath a Bull from the Pope to maintain his rebellion and excommunication for all that depend on the Queen. De la Roche.

Aug. 3. Limerick. 6. Lord Justice and Earl of Kildare to the Privy Council. Sir John and Sir James of Desmond have burst into dangerous rebellion, beginning at the shameful murder of Henry Davells and the Provost Marshal of Munster. Speedy aid of men, money, and munition. James Fitzmaurice has practised with many foreign Princes. James Golde, Her Majesty's Attorney in Munster, commended. Kildare's great loyalty. Ormond and the young Lord Fitzgarret to be sent.

Aug. 5. Dublin. 7. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde and the Archbishop of Dublin to the same. A general combination suspected. *Inclose,*

7. I. *Justice James Dowdall to the Lord Chancellor. Turlough Lynagh in camp, with* 2,000 *foot and* 500 *horse, six miles below Armagh. Baron of Dungannon and Thomas Flemyng with Turlough Lynagh. Turlough Lynagh says that the late northern journey was intended upon him. Felim Reoch's sons threatened. Sir J. Bedlow.* *Aug.* 3, *Dundalk.*

Aug. 5. 8. [Walsyngham] to Edmund Tremayne. News that James Fitzmaurice's force is not above 200 or 300 men. Little to be feared. No further provision of victual to be made.

Aug. 5. 9. [Same] to Mr. Bland, to forbear going through with the whole provision of victual.

Aug. 5. 10. [Same] to the Mayor of Bristol, praying him, in case Bland be gone, to open his letter and perform the contents.

Aug. 5. Crediton. 11. Edmund Tremayne to Burghley. Preparation of soldiers. Tremayne leaves for Barnstaple this night, to make provision.

VOL. LXVIII.

1579.

Aug. 5. Dublin. 12. Ambrose Forthe to Walsyngham. Prefers his old suit. Dangerous state of Ireland.

Aug. 6. 13. [Walsyngham] to the Mayor of Bristol and Mr. Thomas Chester. To stay the shipping of the victuals for Ireland.

Aug. 6. London. 14. Sir Henry Wallop to Walsyngham. He is too ill to leave his chamber for two or three days. Walsyngham to write to Ireland to his friends to provide him a house and some implements that may be sold of the late Treasurer's. The Mayor of Barnstaple to provide him good shipping. Commission for post horses, carts, and pack horses, where carts cannot go.

Aug. 6. London. 15. Same to same. The bearer, his cousin Gyfforde, to have license to go in Wallop's company into Ireland with six geldings Wallop to have command of some band.

Aug. 7. London. 16. Sir Henry Wallop, Treasurer of Ireland, to same. Desires to take shipping at Bristol with the munition. His health.

Aug. 7. London. 17. Same to same. Has received light touching his office at Auditor Jenyson's hands. Michael Kettlewell to serve under him in the office.

Aug. 7. 18. Walsyngham to the Mayor of Bristol, as to disposing of the provisions made for the 400 soldiers who were to have been sent to Ireland.

Aug. 8. Limerick. 19. Drew Drury to Walsyngham. The case of dead Sir Edward Fyton. His brother giveth religion and the Gospel free course.

Aug. 8. London. 20. Walsyngham to Burghley. The letters out of Ireland from the Lord Justice and Earl of Kildare, &c. show the peril greater than was conceived. Has sent despatches to the Earl of Bedford and the Sheriffs of Somersetshire and Dorsetshire, and to the Mayor of Bristol.

Aug. 9. Limerick. 21. Edward Waterhous to Walsyngham. Sir N. Malbie has Connaught much at his devotion and might have brought many, but for doubt to assemble the Irish that be not affected as we. With postscript in cipher. Ormond to be sent over but not Clanrycard.

Aug. 9. Limerick. 22. Edward Whyte to same. The stir begun by Sir John of Desmond and his brother Sir James, upon the arrival of the traitor James Fitzmaurice. Hope of assistance of other noble houses. These Geraldines suffered to play their parts. The noblemen of Ireland of the English blood censured. The fire like to be in every corner of the realm.

Aug. 9. Dunboyne. 23. Order taken by the Lord Chancellor and Council of Ireland, for the muster of all persons in the Pale between 16 and 60, on the news of the rebellion of John and James of Desmond and the forces assembled under Turlough Lynagh. Beacons. The proclamation against the traitor James Fitzmaurice to be made at Trim. Leaders of blind folks, harpers, bards, rhymers, and all loose and idle people having no master to be executed by martial law.

VOL. LXVIII.

1579.

Aug. 10. Greenwich. 24. Walsyngham to Burghley. The letters from Ireland inclosed. The present combination of that realm groweth from potentates abroad notwithstanding our entertainments of marriage. Has given order both at Chester and Bristol for provision of victual. 1,000 men prepared in Wales. 300 men at Berwick. 10,000*l.*

Aug. 10. Greenwich. 25. Privy Council to Wallop. Require that out of the 10,000*l.* he deliver 1,000*l.* for providing and transporting victuals for the 1,000 soldiers of Wales, and also 580*l.* to Robert Bowes for an advancement of pay, &c. to the 300 of the garrison of Berwick.

Aug. 10. 26. Copy of the above.

Aug. 10. 27. Extraordinary posts laid by order of the Privy Council in the towns and other places towards Ireland by the ways of Holyhead, Tavistock, and Bristol, with the hire of a bark, called the Grace of Neston, and all other charges for the ready conveyance of letters.

Aug. 10. 28. Patent for Sir Henry Wallop to be Treasurer at the Wars in Ireland. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 10. 29. Patent for Sir Henry Wallop to be Under Treasurer and General Receiver of Ireland. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 10. Westminster. 30. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. Thanks for his earnest dealing with Her Majesty. Not to forget his honour in place of service.

Aug. 10. 31. Proportion for victualling 300 men of the bands of Berwick for 14 days. They are to be shipped at Workington for Ireland.

Aug. 10. 32. The Lord Justice to Walsyngham concerning the submission of Clanrycard's sons Ulick and John, &c. In cipher.

Aug. 10. Limerick. 33. Sir Nicholas Malbie to Walsyngham. Since the closing up of his other letter, Ulick and John Burke have come to attend upon the Lord Justice this journey against the Munster rebels. The traitor's messengers are spread abroad into every coast, uttering false tales. Fowles' evil deeds.

Aug. 11. London. 34. Treasurer Wallop to same. Issue of certain money. Desires warrant for exchange of the money into gold. Particulars for his own journey.

Aug. 11. Bristol. J. Robarts, Mayor of Bristol, Thomas Chester, and Bland to same. As to taking order for provision for soldiers for Ireland, 600 now and 600 hereafter. Desire money. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXXXI., No.* 60.]

Aug. 11. Collocumb. 35. E. Tremayne to same. Measures taken to restrain the provision of victuals. Bland, Basset, Chichester, and Yeo appointed to make the provision. The Earl of Bedford's diligence in providing shipping for the soldiers, &c. It is requisite that he have sufficient warrant. Tremayne wants the 500*l.* delivered to Alderman Martin..

1579. VOL. LXVIII.

Aug. 11. Collocumb. 36. E. Tremayne to Burghley. Crediton, commonly called Kirton. Bland's proceeding in the victualling. 600 soldiers appointed to embark at Barnstaple by the view of Sir Arthur Basset and Mr. Chichester. The 500*l.* to be directed to Jones in Exeter, a goldsmith.

Aug. 12. 37. Memorandum of things to be certified by Bland, respecting the items of provision for Ireland.

Aug. 14. 38. Opinion of Edward Baeshe for the management of the service of victualling for the present occasion; also for pay of the soldiers in Ireland.

[Aug. 14.] 39. Resolutions upon conference with Mr. Baeshe, as to the provision of victual for 3,000 men.

Aug. 16. Dublin. 40. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Will show favour to Ambrose Forthe. His proceedings as to an exemplification of the deposition of Coppinger. The traitor's practice meant to make passage to harm England. Dr. Hector's cause impeded.

Aug. 16. 41. Robert Arderne of Berwick's estimate for a proportion of two months' victual, to furnish 4,000 soldiers and 500 horses to be despatched into Ireland, amounting to 4,455*l.* 3*s.* 4*d.*

Aug. 17. Dublin. 42. Chancellor Gerrarde and Archbishop of Dublin to Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh. To proceed to Turlough Lynagh and persuade him not to seek byengs and black rents in Her Majesty's counties. To prevail with him to send his petitions and requests, with promise that he shall be satisfied. Also to deal with the Baron of Dungannon.

Aug. 19. Instructions to Sir John Perrot, Admiral of the Queen's ships presently sent to the seas. To cruise off the western coast of Ireland, and destroy the ships there on the landing of James Fitzmaurice with foreign forces. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXXXI., No.* 74.]

Aug. 19. Staines. 43. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Has received his letters to Drury, Gerrarde, Malbie, and Waterhous. Returned the Notes of Irish Affairs in a letter yesterday by Mr. Thomas Ratlyffe. Sorry that Walsyngham is ill. He must put off intolerable cares, and take recreation sometimes. Will stay at his own house till Saturday.

Aug. 19. 44. Remembrance of the issue of 5,000*l.* in a Privy Seal for Ireland, whereof 350*l.* to Sir William Morgan, William Norreys, and James Crofte, Captains.

Aug. 20. Cork. 45. Sir Nicholas Malbie to Walsyngham. Connaught hath not swerved from obedience. They have supplied 600 English and Irish well furnished, and had 1,000 more ready to come with M'William. Turlough Lynagh hath the same intent that Shane O'Neill had in challenging Magennis, M'Mahon, &c., for his urraghs. Sir John of Desmond's revolt. Killing of the traitor. Death of Theobald Bourke in that action. The young gentleman's children to taste Her Majesty's bounty. The bearer Drew Drury a dear friend to Malbie

VOL. LXVIII.

1579.

Aug. 22. Cork. 46. President Malbie to Walsyngham. To show the inclosed notes to Warwick, Leicester, and the Treasurer. Walsyngham's cousin Guildford's great pains and travel in the woods. He is spared the gout in this journey. *Incloses,*

46. I. *Remembrance. To have a settled government and stout governor. Turlough Lynagh's evil doings. The Earl of Desmond has given great advantage to the rebels in protecting them and their goods. These rebellions are concluded by secret meetings at the Holy Cross. John Burke has waded so far in ill actions that he will trust his life to no man's courtesy. None in Munster but Sir Cormac M'Teige and Theobald Burke's sept will do anything against the rebels.* 1579, *Aug.* 22.

Aug. 22. Cork. 47. Mr. Edw. Fyton to Walsyngham. Proceedings in the agreement between the Countess Dowager of Sussex and Fyton's brother.

Aug. 22. Cork. 48. Ed. Waterhous to same. The murdering traitor, John of Desmond, was in all things pleasured by the Lord Justice, who meant to have been a suitor for a pension for him. The Earl of Desmond challengeth the credit of the traitor's death. Tibbot Burke's lusty attempt. Drew Drury's private instructions will show all men in their colours. Justice Drury well assisted by the Earl of Kildare, the Marshal, and Sir N. Malbie. Turlough Lynagh makes Ulster his monarchy.

Aug. 22. London. 49. William Norreys to same. The men will be in a readiness to march, Sept. 2. Sufficiency of the horses. Desires letters to the Lord Justice.

Aug. 22. 50. Note of the barks appointed for the transportations from Chester and Liverpool.

Aug. 22. Cork. 51. Justice Drury to Mrs. Burke. Has learnt the death of her husband from too many messages. Drury will not leave his valiant service unrecompensed. Grants her the custody of the body and lands of her eldest son. Her husband Theobald Burke's continual fame.

Aug. 23. The Camp near Cork. 52. Justice Drury to Walsyngham. James Fitzmaurice, the author of this rebellion, brought to his end. The traitor that remaineth, John of Desmond, not to be slightly regarded. His credit is universal with all the ill men of Ireland. The Earl of Desmond, Clancarr, Barry, Roche, and others suspected. Extreme negligence of officers, who have left this realm without munition or powder. His brother Drew to report.

Aug. 23. Sombborne. 53. Sir H. Wallop to same. To dissuade his cousin, George Goring, from obtaining the reversion of Freelands, a sheep lease in the possession of Edward Coles, from Dr. Stempe, Warden of the College at Winchester. Will be at Bristol to-morrow.

Aug. 24. Proportion of victual for one month for 950 mariners, &c., serving on board the Revenge, Dreadnought, Swiftsure, Foresight, and Achates, under Sir John Perrot, in the service for Ireland. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXXXI., No.* 79.]

1579. VOL. LXVIII.

Aug. 25. Drogheda. 54. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. His travel in Meath, accompanied by the Bishop of Meath, the Lord Slane and the Lord of Delvin, which last has been appointed General. Muster of Louth. Turlough Lynagh's full force victualled for six weeks. Powder. Traitor slain. Universal joy. *Incloses,*

54. I. *Proportion of the number of men, armour, and weapon, with their pay, which are to be furnished by the Pale.*

Aug. 25. Ardbraccan. 55. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Walsyngham. Hopes the news of the traitor's end will daunt the pride of the North. Gerrarde's pains. Towardness of the forces. Promises a cast of hawks.

Aug. 27. Bristol. 56. Treasurer Wallop to the Privy Council. Waiting for wind. State of the 600 men for Ireland. Recommends that Captains Deering, Thomas M. Wyngfeld, West, and Mr. H. Sheffield, be commissioned to train them, with allowance of powder. Precautions for the convoy.

Aug. 27. Bristol. 57. Same to Walsyngham. The Justices of Somersetshire blamed for the unfitness of the men. They think the worst too good for the service. Contentions. Victualling. Shipping. Instructions for Ireland that remained with Francis Mylles. Bland's sufficiency. Robt. Keechyn, a merchant, to be thanked for his hospitality.

Aug. 31. 58. Same to same. The wind serving, most of the soldiers, the treasure, &c. were on board ready to hoist sail with to-morrow's tide, when the stay was received. General rejoicing at the news of the traitor's death. Wallop's opinion to send half the soldiers under Deering, his cousin, and other captains to root out the confederates and Sir John of Desmond.

59. Collection of matters concerning the Earl of Desmond from August 1571 to 3 August 1579.

VOL. LXIX. 1579. SEPTEMBER—OCTOBER.

Sept. 2. 1. Rate of men for Ireland, August and September 2, under Sir John Perrot and others.

Sept. 3. 2. Note of victualling money received in Westmeath, Meath, Louth, Kildare, and Dublin, amounting to 299*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*

Sept. 3. Bristol. 3. Wallop to Walsyngham. Letters last night received from the Privy Council for discharge of the soldiers that were embarked. Wallop persuaded the Mayor and Mr. Chester to allow them a halfpenny a mile to bring them to their homes.

Sept. 3. Bristol. 4. Same to same. He is detained by another change of wind. His charges.

VOL. LXIX.

1579.

Sept. 4. 5. Treasurer Wallop to Secretary Walsyngham. Bland commanded by the Lord Treasurer to disperse the victual. The soldiers from Barnstaple met off Ilfracombe on their passage for Ireland. Ormond and other captains wanting help of money.

Sept. 5. Dublin. 6. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. His travel from county to county to muster the forces of the Pale. Turlough Lynagh assembles his forces with six weeks' victual. His former letters brought back to Strangford by adverse winds. James Fitzmaurice had two messengers with Turlough at the time of his death. The Lord of Delvin rescued the prey of Ferney and killed 70 of M'Mahon's men. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Proceedings and orders of the Chancellor, Council, and Gentlemen of Meath and Dublin to meet Turlough Lynagh's pretence to harm the Pale and the new made county of Cavan. And to have* 1,500 *soldiers in a readiness at the charge of the country, to be armed two-thirds as shot and bows, the rest with pikes, axes, and bills.* [*Copies.*] *Aug.* 21, *Navan.*

Sept. 5. Dundalk. 7. Christopher Fleminge to the Lord Chancellor Gerrarde. The 100 men will not enter into service without imprest. The guard is very weak, being only 100 horsemen, 80 archers on horse-back and 60 foot. A parley appointed between Turlough, the Baron of Dungannon, and Shane O'Neill's sons. Report that the liberty of the Justice Dowdall is abridged. The Sheriff of Drogheda and his company have returned from the Newry, having spent their 40 days' victual and the Mayor refusing to supply them.

Sept. 6. Dundalk. 8. Same to Gerrarde and the Archbishop of Dublin. The Baron of Dungannon has joined Turlough Lynagh with 100 horse. Turlough's intent to attack the Brenny. The rising of 1,800 to make present repair to Kells. 16 of M'Mahon's best men dead of their wounds received at Ferney. Art O'Coyne has sent spies to Turlough Lynagh's camp and will make hasty certificate of all that he can learn.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 9. Mr. William Pelham to Walsyngham. Lamentable destitution of Ireland. Inadequacy of the last appointed number of soldiers. Desires 10 gunners, 2 carpenters, and 2 saltpetremen, whereof Francis Ale to be one.

Sept. 6. Wells. 10. Earl of Ormond to same. For despatch of Her Majesty's letters for his prize wines, and the restitution of his tenants' goods.

Sept. 6. Bristol. 11. Wallop to same. Intends at 2 o'clock to hoist sails. An English bark from St. Sebastians reports an edict published against the lading of English bottoms with anything but salt. Hath tabled 13 days in Robert Kechyn's house, who would take no recompense.

Sept. 6. Bristol. 12. Same to same. The wind changed. John Eson, who has charge of the munition, has gone down with the tide, having put out 12 English mariners who were appointed to have gone with him.

VOL. LXIX.

1579.

Sept. 8, Insula de Craobh, probably Crevenis in Fermanagh. 13. Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to the Lord Chancellor Gerrarde. Has been informed of Gerrarde's good will by Justice Dowdall [Dubhdall] and the Dean of Armagh, and that Gerrarde had written to the Queen in praise of his service and obedience. Complains against John Cornwall, Constable of the Blackwater (magno portu), for receiving his prey. Desires that Cornwall may be removed and he to have the custody of that fort. Latin.

14. Turlough Lynagh to the Lord Justice Drury. Conference with Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh on the 3rd of August. He removes his camp to Knocke bale bren boy accompanied by Dowdall and the Dean. Peace made between him and Turlough Brasselagh. Con M'Neill Oge's design to destroy the Queen's subjects in Lecale, Knockfergus, and the Ardes. Turlough Lynagh, not being able to make peace between Sorley Boy M'Donnell and M'Quillin, left them to fight. He could not make a peace between Magnese and M'Neill Oge. Receipt of Drury's letters of 11th Aug. and of those from the Privy Council in May. The keeping of the Blackwater. Latin.

Sept. 9, but probably Aug. 21. 15. Chancellor Gerrarde to Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh. Instructions to tell Turlough Lynagh that the force of the Pale is gathered to aid the L. Justice against the traitor. Gerrarde to be informed whether Turlough take pledges of Turlough Brasselagh, Hugh M'Felim, and Con. Reason of Gerrarde's marvel that they saw not the Lady O'Neill in camp. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 9. Dundalk. 16. Christopher Fleminge to Chancellor Gerrarde. Owney M'Felim Roo, before he would parley with the Lord of Delvin for a conclusion of peace with the Pale, retired with Fleming and adjured him to tell him truly whether the traitor James Fitzmaurice were slain. Neither he nor his enemy Turlough would be moved to quiet so long as there was any hope of the traitor's life.

Sept. 10. Kilmallock. 17. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Promises favour to Mr. Ryche. Will offer his service to the Earl of Ormond when he shall see him. No appearance of further invasion. James Fitzmaurice had won O'Neill and Ulster and some in Munster and Leinster. None would promise him anything in Connaught. Some of Malbie's Connaught kerne upon the encounter with the remaining rebels like vile cowards gave their backs, and their captain Richard Pryse and 30 English were slain. John Herbert slain. Desmond has not three men of the country that will follow him in Her Majesty's service.

Sept. 10. Drogheda. 18. Chancellor Gerrarde to the Lady O'Neill. Her Majesty's most gracious letters to Turlough Lynagh. If O'Neill have complaints he is to certify them in writing and send it by the bearer. Gerrarde maintained that what Turlough Lynagh did was but to keep the country quiet, according to the Lord Justice's direction. [*Minute.*]

Sept. 10. Drogheda. 19. Same to same. [*Copy of the above.*]

VOL. LXIX.

1579.

Sept. 10. Drogheda. 20. Chancellor Gerrarde to Justice Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh. Their letters of Saturday very contrary to the news here. The bearer Fleming bringeth the Queen's letters to O'Neill, and also Gerrarde's; and an English translation for them. [*Minute.*]

Sept. 10. Armagh. 21. Justice James Dowdall and the Dean of Armagh to the Lord Chancellor. Their last letters from the Creve [prob. Crevenis in Fermanagh]. Travel to persuade O'Neill to forbear his great assembly. The 8th he sent to stay all the captains and force. The 9th he disclosed his mind to the writers in the presence of the lady his wife. He had detained them in his company that they might control his actions. His challenge to Owen M'Felim Roo for taking of his daughter and departing with her and Henry M'Shane's daughter. His promises. Two causes between his tenants and Marshal Bagenall's. Baron of Dungannon to stay M'Mahon from doing hurt. [*Original.*]

Sept. 10. Bristol. 22. John Bland to Burghley. Has promised to deliver to Richard Peter the proportion of victual, as by Burghley desired. Relates his proceedings in supplying victual for 600 men for one month. James Brincklow despatched with victual to Cork. Sir Henry Wallop departed with three ships from Kingroad on the 8th. *Incloses,*

22. I. *Requests and report of Bland the victualler to Sir Henry Wallop. Has victualled the three ships and* 40 *persons of Wallop's retinue.* *Sept.* 6, *Bristol.*

Sept. 11. Drogheda. 23. Chancellor Gerrarde to Turlough Lynagh. His former writings. Sends Her Majesty's letters confirming the articles agreed on between him and Essex. Turlough Lynagh's letters to the Lord Justice satisfactory. Drury reckons on force from Turlough Lynagh against all traitors. Turlough Brasselagh.

Sept. 11. Cavan. 24. O'Reilly [Oragall] to the Bishop of Meath. O'Neill collects the forces of Ulster, and the Baron of Dungannon likewise, with intention to prey and waste the writer's country. Prays the forces of the Pale may be placed at Ardagh [Ardach]. Lat.

Sept. 12. Ardbraccan. 25. The Chancellor, the Bishop of Meath, and Pelham to Sir Hugh O'Reilly, Knt. Had their forces ready yesterday to have come and defended the borders of his country. Have received letters from the Commissioners that Turlough Lynagh disperses his people. O'Reilly to apprehend all Spanish intriguers.

Sept. 12. Roscommon. 26. Thomas Woodhouse to Sir N. Malbie. The country all quiet. O'Rourke keeps many Scots, and preyed the Annaley, and killed many. Enysse M'Gilasbegg lieth sore hurt at one of the Magranells. The M'Avies and the rest of the Scots are with O'Rourke yet, save Donnell Oge M'Avie.

Sept. 14. The Camp. 27. Lord Justice Drury to Walsyngham. Doctor Sanders still with the rebels. He persuades the Earl of Desmond that it was the provision of God for his fame to take away James Fitzmaurice,

1579. VOL. LXIX.

and that the Earl shall be more able to advance the Catholic faith. Arrival of Sir John Perrot, with four ships, at Baltimore, and the rest of the navy at Cork. Captain Bourchier and his company. Enterprise of the Ardes. Will teach Turlough how to offend the Queen's subjects in his absence.

Sept. 14. Waterford. 28. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Arrival with the treasure. The Earl of Ormond. The 600 soldiers from Ilfracombe have moved towards the camp at Kylnagour. His horses much spoiled by the sea. Captain John Herbert, with 40 English and 100 kerne, slain by the Desmonds.

Sept. 15. Dublin. 29. Chancellor Gerrarde to Mr. Secretary Wylson. This traitor's practice was the most dangerous thing to the State, that has fallen out since the conquest. The "sparcles" remaining will break out anew in worse sort than thought of, if it be not well prevented.

Sept. 10 & 16. Drogheda and Dublin. 30. Same to Burghley. Desmond's revolt, and Clanrycard's joining with him. Turlough again retired towards the north, and Her Majesty's letters sent to him. John of Desmond sleepeth not, and hath a perilous head. Fear of John Burke and the Scots lately landed in Connaught. The Lord Justice expected, when a conference will be held as to future proceedings. Sanders says four and five masses a day. He persuades all men that it is lawful to kill any English Protestant, showing authority from the Pope, and absolution to all who so can draw blood. Cruelty to the English pilots.

Sept. 10 & 16. Drogheda and Dublin. 31. Same to Walsyngham. Turlough threatens the Brenny with 3,000 men. Dungannon refuses to come to Delvin. Gerrarde and Pelham will assemble 2,000 to the hill of Taragh. Report that the Earl of Desmond has come in. Justice Dowdall has been restrained by Turlough these five weeks, and so cunningly as to be unknown to himself. Her Majesty to deal severely with those who, had they power, would cut her off. [Sept. 16.] Report that Turlough would encamp against Dundalk. Preparations. The rebels draw back. The cruelty of Sanders. Murder of English masters and pilots by John of Desmond. Treachery of the kerne, and murder of their English officers. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Agreement of the Chancellor and Council of Ireland on receipt of the Queen's letters, relative to their respective proceedings in delivering or no the Queen's letters to Turlough Lynagh. Thomas Fleming appointed to be the bearer. Laney to be at the muster of* 1,800 *of the Pale at Tarah on Friday to make provision.*

Sept. 16. Camp near Arlow. 32. Edward Waterhous to Secretary Wylson. The practice of alteration in religion worketh much in this superstitious people. Wylson's cousin Desmond is preparing his forces to very ill purpose. The Nightingale, with munition from the Tower, has arrived at Cork. Easton, the engineer, has arrived at Waterford with another proportion. The new soldiers this day trained with the old. Extreme ill furniture sent out of England.

VOL. LXIX.

1579.

Sept. 17. Camp near Arlow. 33. Lord Justice Drury to Walsyngham. Turlough Lynagh's dangerous pretence upon Felim Roo's sons. The Chancellor feareth to man the Newry, the only staple for our victual. The Earl of Desmond and his brothers camp within a mile and no enmity. General determination to burn the Dingle. Drury prays for all the forces, Sir William Norreys, Sir William Morgan, and Mr. Bingham. Has given young Capt. Pers 100 Cornish men. To hasten the horse bands.

Sept. 17. 34. Same to same. Turlough Lynagh demandeth the fort at the Blackwater.

Sept. 20. Waterford. 35. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Arrived on the 12th. Has sent 2,200*l.* to the Lord Justice. Mr. Fyton desires him to pay money borrowed in Cork and Waterford. Money disbursed by Fyton's late father. The victual from Barnstaple sent with the 600 men to the camp. The Earl of Ormond is still at his house of Kilkenny. Earl of Kildare in the Pale.

Sept. 20. Waterford. 36. Same to Walsyngham. The 4,000*l.* sent by Colman. The great rains will cause a scarcity. More victual needed from England.

Sept. 22. Waterford. 37. Same to same. Sir John Perrot, the Lords Barry and Roche, and Sir Cormack M'Teige to join their forces with the Lord Justice at Kilmallock. The Lord Garret expected to be sent to Limerick as his father Desmond's pledge.

Sept. 22. 38. Mr. E Baeshe's plot for victualling the forces in Ireland.

Sept. 22. Stansted. 39. Copy of the above, with the letter of Baeshe to Walsyngham recommending the same.

Sept. 27. Stansted. 40. Edward Baeshe to Walsyngham. Is sorry to understand the continuance of the troubles in Ireland. If the towns may not be moved for a loan, they may be charged with erecting storehouses, and the baking, brewing, and utterance of the victuals by their own men. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Edw. Baeshe to Lord Burghley. Sir John Perrot's five ships victualled. Scarcity of provision and shipping at Bristol. Necessity of a further provision for Sir John Perrot.*
Sept. 27, *Stansted. Incloses,*

40. II. *Baeshe's plot for victualling the forces in Ireland. A proportion for* 4,000 *men for* 6 *months and for* 400 *horses. And for* 100 *men for* 6 *months and* 100 *horses.* *Sept.* 22.

Sept. 30. 41. Account of 10,000*l.* delivered to Treasurer Wallop in August, whereof 3,450*l.* remains in his hands.

Sept. 42. Brief of the issue of 21,610*l.* 12*s.* 10*d.* for Irish causes.

Sept. 43. Reckoning of the disbursing of 5,000*l.* for Irish causes by warrant of a Privy Seal.

1579. VOL. LXIX.

44. Account of 77,104*l.* 0*s.* 10½*d.* to Wallop, Baeshe, and Sydney.

45. Book of the numbers of the garrison in pay, with the pensioners entered 1st Sept. 1579.

46. Note of the numbers of horsemen and footmen under the Lord Justice and other officers and captains in Ireland.

Oct. 2. Waterford. 47. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. The Lord Justice Drury having been dangerously sick 15 days is still in a very doubtful state. The want of the money detained by Fyton troubled the Lord Justice and caused his sickness. The 4,000*l.* brought by Coleman is gone. Desires a cipher. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Treasurer Wallop to Treasurer Burghley. Conference with Colman as to the distribution of the* 4,000*l. The Lord Justice did expect* 2,000*l. at the camp and had no part thereof brought to him. To have letters to Fyton's executors to deliver up certain papers specified. Revenue of Ireland.* [*Copy.*]
Oct. 2, *Waterford. Incloses,*

47. II. *Schedule or account of* 10,000*l. delivered to Treasurer Wallop in August, whereof but* 3,450*l. remains in his hands.*

Oct. 4. Monasternenagh. 48. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Will follow this service with severity. To have instructions and Her Majesty's full determination how he shall deal with this mad brained Earl, the only archtraitor of all Ireland. Mr. Guildford's painful and honest service. Captain Fyssher's praise.

Oct. 5. Greenwich. 49. Privy Council to the Lord Treasurer, for payment of 412*l.* 10*s.* to E. Baeshe for victual for 14 days for Sir John Perrot's ships.

Oct. 10. Askeaton. 50. Earl of Desmond to Ormond. Ill usage by the Lord Justice. Malbie hath most spitefully broken and burned Ormond's mother's grave. Prays Ormond to consider how he has been misused by an enemy without authority.

Oct. 10. Askeaton. 51. Same to Relates his services against James Fitzmaurice. A Bishop and two Irish scholars arrested by him and executed. His successful opposition to the traitor and the O'Flahertys. John of Desmond most cruelly murdered Mr. Davells and the Provost Marshal. Fear that his brothers would imbrue their cruel hands in the blood of his wife and son. He chased Sir James Fitzmaurice over Kogyrrick kerig to Ballyncaslan Corkemohir, August 17, whence he ran to Owney Mulryan, and was slain the next day by Desmond's nephews. Relation of the ill usage he suffered. Killed Rory Ny Dillon and Kuagery Okyne. Malbie hath spoiled Rathmore, murdered the keeper of the Castle, spoiled Rathkelly, defaced and burnt the abbey and town of Askeaton. Desires him, as he is a gentleman, to certify Her Majesty and the Council of these doings. [*Copy.*]

VOL. LXIX.

1579.
Oct. 12. Adare. 52. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. In the conflict with the traitors all their captains were slain saving the two traitorous brethren, who carried away the Pope's standard through the woods and thorns in post haste. Desmond joined his force of 600 galloglas with the 600 of his brethren, gave them his blessing and instructions to fight on the morning of the battle, and then departed to Askeaton himself. The Earl of Clancarr had a base son and many men slain there. Malbie's proceedings at Askeaton. Captain Fyssher's pay. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Sir N. Malbie, Lieutenant of the Forces for Munster, to the Earl of Desmond. The Lord Deputy in his sickness hath made choice of Malbie to prosecute the traitors. Desires Desmond's assistance with forces and advice in council. Sends him a proclamation to put up in all his countries.* *Sept.* 28, *Limerick.*

52. II. *Earl of Desmond to Sir N. Malbie. His plot ought to have been followed. The army not to spoil his tenants. Desmond's service against the traitors will be more available than his presence.* *Oct.* 1, *Askeaton.*

52. III. *Sir N. Malbie to the Earl of Desmond. His presence would more avail Her Majesty's service than his absence can do. Malbie cannot depart from his charge without the sanction of the Lord Justice and Council. The effect of the proclamation.* *Oct.* 2, *Limerick.*

52. IV. *Earl of Desmond to Sir N. Malbie. His brother John's doings at Ballygillacan.* *Oct.* 2, *Askeaton.*

52. V. *Same to same. To send him sure news of his victory over the traitors yesterday. Hopes to light on the residue that are fled.* *Oct.* 3, *Askeaton.*

52. VI. *Sir N. Malbie to the Earl of Desmond. Malbie's confidence against rebels. Promises much honour and favour to Desmond if he will get that papistical arrogant traitor Saunders, who deceiveth with false lies, to be arrested.* *Oct.* 4, *The Camp at Monasternenagh.*

52. VII. *Desmond to Malbie. Marvels that he should destroy his poor tenants.* *Oct.* 6, *Askeaton.*

52. VIII. *Malbie to Desmond. His presence requisite to show his obedience.* *Oct.* 6.

52. IX. *Same to same, or the Countess, or Morice M'Shehan, or the Constable of Askeaton, desiring a conference.* *Oct.* 8, *the Abbey of Askeaton.*

Oct. 12. Camp at Adare. 53. Sir William Stanley to Walsyngham. The rebels came as resolutely minded to fight the battle of the 3rd at Monasternenagh as the best soldiers in Europe could. The Earl of Desmond's aid to the traitors. Stanley to be remembered in the sharing of the forfeitures.

1579. VOL. LXIX.

Oct. 13. Dublin. 54. The Council of Ireland to the Privy Council. Recommend the bearer Bartholomew Scott, gent., who hath served seven years under the late Treasurer Fyton, and been at all roads, hostings, and journeys.

Oct. 14. Dublin. 55. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham, for favour to the bearer Scott in his reasonable suits.

Oct. 14. Dublin. 56. Same to same. Letter of the new Lord Justice and Council which the Lord Chancellor carrieth. Sir W. Pelham's knowledge in martial causes. Letters from the Mayor of Limerick declare that the Earl of Desmond has joined the traitors. The Lord Chancellor a very careful man, void of corruption. Thanks to the Queen for her letter to Drury. Ormond is made General of Her Majesty's forces in Munster. Sir W. Drury but a day before his death protested to Ormond that he could not get any spial while he was in the field.

Oct. 14. Dublin. 57. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. That Anthony Fyton, brother to the late Treasurer, may have a life or sure interest in his office of Collector and Controller of the impost of Galway. His diligence to reform the church and people there.

Oct. 15, Dublin. 58. Lord Justice Pelham to same. His good liking of the bearer Mr. Scott.

Oct. 15. St. Sepulchres. 59. Archbishop of Dublin to Walsyngham. Commendation of David Cleare, Dean of Waterford. Asks that he may be made Bishop of Ferns instead of James Procter, who delays his coming.

Oct. 15. Dublin. 60. Ed. Waterhous to same. Commends Mr. Scott, who hath lived here in very good reputation. Mr. Pinfold favourably entertained by the Lord Justice.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 61. Margery Wylliams, the Lady Drury, to same. The Chancellor Gerrarde will show her poor estate. Desires his good means for her and her poor children. Her lord's service deserved Her Majesty's compassion to be had of them.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 62. Lord Justice Pelham to same. Death of the late Lord Justice. His election. The wants to be declared by the Lord Chancellor to be supplied. Gerrarde to be comforted by some large portion of Her Majesty's favour. His brother Spenser to solicit his affairs.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 63. Edward Waterhous to same. Forwards letters of Malbie's happy victory in Munster. Desmond's practices to be supported by the Earl of Ormond. The repair of Pelham and Ormond into Munster. Malbie's sickness. An ague stayeth Wallop at home this journey. Bagenall. Kildare has the guard of the Pale. The Berwick men go southward. Nothing but force will be effectual till these popish practices be put down. *Incloses,*

63. I. *Sir Nicholas Malbie's opinion, with a plat to govern Ireland with* 2,000 *men; placing* 400 *at Coleraine and* 400 *at the Blackwater, which forces he says may meet in less than* 8 *or* 10 *hours.* *Sept.* 26.

VOL. LXIX.

1579.
Oct. 16. Dublin. 64. Edward Fenton to Walsyngham. The people of this realm much affected to Sir William Pelham. His zealous disposition to advance God's glory. Want of preachers. Murder, theft, rebellion, &c. Recommends his brother Geoffrey's suit

Oct. 16. Westminster. 65. Earl of Clanrycard to Sir H. Sydney, the Lord President of Wales. The Queen's gracious favour extended towards him. Clanrycard forgives him for every thing passed. He desires an interview. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 16. 66. Same to Philip Sidney, the son of the Lord President, to be a mean to his father to accept Clanrycard's request made in the inclosed letter. [*Copy.*]

[Oct. 16.] 67. Note out of the Auditor's *last* book, of Sir Humfrey Gylberte's reckonings for his ships, the Anne Auchier, Relief, and Squirrel, employed in the Irish service from 21st July to 16th October 1579.

Oct. 17. 68. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. State of the treasure. To have warrant for all account books, precedents, &c. None overpaid, the late Lord Justice only excepted. Denham, Pistor, Burton, and Fauntleroy to receive the monies in England. Ague. Superfluous pensioners. 400*l.* paid to Captain Courtney and Thornton upon the discharge of their ships.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 69. Same to Walsyngham. Her Majesty to consider Chancellor Gerrarde, a man in this dangerous time by no means to be spared. His instruction to Wallop.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 70. Same to same. Sir W. Pelham's fitness to be Lord Justice. Scarcity. Corn to be sent to Cork, Limerick, and Waterford. Turlough stayed by the traitor's death and the late victory. Captain Andley has 100 of Sir J. Perrot's men. The charges necessary. Sir W. Drury to be honorably buried at the Prince's charges. 64 pensioners maintained at 3,091*l.* yearly, which would pay 200 foot. Desmond's son might be executed as an ensample of Desmond's disloyalty. Practice for Desmond to charge Malbie with driving him into rebellion. Number in pay 3,485 at 3,000*l.* per month. Sir W. Norreys has landed with some of his company. Walsyngham to sacrifice this letter, which is framed so evil together.

Oct. 19. Dublin. 71. Same to same. Advice to stay the 700 appointed for Ireland under Morgan and the Gwynns at least till the spring. Desires to know if his men may pay the Lady of Thame her concordatum out of the treasure in England. Wishes Doctor Marbecke might have a yearly allowance to attend the State. The Judges in Ireland have too many cousins and the Queen too few. *Incloses,*

71. I. *Concordatum by the Lord Justice and Council for payment to Dame Margery Wylliams, Lady of Thame, of* 1,000 *marks sterling, for sundry sums defrayed by her late husband for spials and advancement of Her Majesty's service.*

Oct. 16, *Dublin Castle.*

1579. Vol. LXIX.

Oct. 25. Bearehaven. 72. Sir Owen O'Sullivan to the Earl of Leycester. The Earl of Desmond has joined with the rebels, which will bring him to destruction. The good Captain Pers and Capt. York will testify in his favour. Sir Humfrey Gylberte abused the writer very much, though he received him with his best countenance when he came to his house. Gylberte's men killed a merchant of Cork at departing.

Oct. 27. Chester. 73. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Fell sick in journeying to the late Lord Justice in extreme weather. His physicians persuade him to rest. The check roll with some instructions delivered to the bearer.

Oct. 30. St. Sepulchres. 74. Archbishop of Dublin to same. The troubled State cannot spare the foresight and policy of the Chancellor. His infirmities great. He alone pacified Turlough Lynagh, intending the destruction of the Pale with 4,000 men. His speedy despatch required.

Oct. 30. Gawssworth. 75. Mr. E. Fyton to Walsyngham, touching Colier Rene. Reasons of his staying at home.

Oct. 31. Dublin. 76. Archbishop of Dublin and Sir H. Wallop to the Privy Council. Part of the furniture of Mr. William Norreys's company left behind. The young Lord Garret, son of the Earl of Desmond, brought from Kilkenny, and committed to the custody of the Constable of Dublin Castle. O'Reilly threatened by the Baron of Dungannon. Sir Edward Moore to dissuade him. The Earl of Kildare, the General of the forces, is taking order for redress of disorders by the O'Conors and O'Mores. The Lord Justice detained at Kilkenny four days for want of carriages. The Sheriffs and other offenders punished. The winds have injured Her Majesty's ship the Handmaid and others, and uncovered most of the churches.

77. Chancellor Gerrarde's memorial to the Privy Council, touching the composition for victualling the soldiers in Ireland.

Vol. LXX. 1579. November—December.

Nov. 4. Limerick. 1. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. The bearer Capt. Fenton despatched with instructions. Burghley to procure Pelham's discharge from the place of justice.

Nov. 4. Limerick. 2. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Entreats him to be a means to Her Majesty for favour to John Burke and the Earl, his father. The Earl of Ormond is also interested for him. The bearer Mr. Shee's suit to be furthered.

Nov. 4. Limerick. 3. Same to Burghley. Sufficiency of the bearer Fenton. The whole realm terribly infected with Papistry, the very ground of all these horrible rebellions.

Nov. 4. Limerick. 4. E. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Fenton has the whole discourse how the Lord Justice hath proceeded with the Earl of Desmond, now a proclaimed traitor. Desmond expects relief from

1579. VOL. LXX.

the Pope and Spain, and looks for the breaking out of the confederates in England. The Earl of Ormond dealt for a pacification, and that soundly. Want of carriages. Desmond was past all persuasion. Our nation must not be shut out from a footing when his lands are divided. Pelham's praise. Corn.

5. Collection of such matters as manifest the time when the combination of the treason now in action began, and that the Earl of Desmond now proclaimed has been and is a principal traitor. This particular recital of Desmond's actions begins in 1576, June. And makes him the author of the murder of Davells and Carter. He hanged one at the Dingle for victualling the Queen's ship.

6. Collection of matters manifesting the beginning of this combination of treason to bring in foreign power between Sir John of Desmond and John Burke, and that from the time of the landing of James Fitzmaurice the Earl of Desmond was of like combination.

Nov. 6. 7. [Walsyngham] to Sir N. Malbie. His good success against the rebel commended by Her Majesty and the Lords of the Council. The French causes have been troublesome. The Lord Treasurer thought Malbie's plot meet to be put in execution, but that Her Majesty will not yield to the charge without a Parliament. Disposition to use the Lord Gray's service. Is glad there was so sufficient a man as Pelham. Sorry to hear of his sickness. The Lord Chancellor's coming over taken ill by the Queen. [*Draft.*]

Nov. 7. Waterford. 8. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. His charge in Munster as General and leader of the army. The lewd Earl and his traitorous brethren are very maliciously disposed. Ormond's persuasion is fruitless. Sanders, a most vile traitor, procures many to rebel. Great want of victual. The Lord Fitzmaurice was hardly used when his abbeys were delivered to Desmond. Has paid into England 1,213*l.*

Nov. 8. Dublin. 9. Dame Margery Wylliams, the Lady of Thame, relict of the late Lord Justice Drury, to same. Having been beaten back from the seas by contrary wind, and fallen sick, she has despatched her late husband's secretary for some relief to inter him and pay his debts. He left a token of his remembrance and pledge of his good will to his Sovereign, to be delivered to Her Majesty.

Nov. 8. 10. [Walsyngham] to Mr. Ed. Waterhous. Order taken for discharge of pensioners. Mislike that there was no better order taken for discovery of the numbers landed with James Fitzmaurice. Discharge of some of the numbers resolved on. The making of knights taken offensively. The poor decayed state of the late Lord Justice will not be weighed with that commiseration it deserves. Waterhous called to the Privy Council Board. [*Draft.*]

Nov. 9. Galway. 11. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Recommends the bearer, the Baron of Ibrackan, who is desirous to give his dutiful attendance on Her Majesty. Favour for the Earl of Thomond's private suits.

1579. VOL. LXX.

Nov. 13. Dublin. 12. Captain John Zouche to Walsyngham. The Earl of Ormond's provision at Waterford. His diligence. The country affected to him. Desmond's soldiers willing to submit to him. Askeaton held by the Spaniards. Desmond could not draw his galloglas into the field. The country most excellent.

Nov. 18. Dublin. 13. Wallop to same. 1,700*l.* borrowed before the arrival of the last sum. The monthly charge about 4,000*l.* The Irish, who used to quake when 500 or 600 men came, care not twopence for us now. Will confer with Waterhouse as to the casualties. His licence for transporting corn. Wallop has spent 1,200*l.* of his own.

Nov. 20. Dublin. 14. Capt. Jaques Wingfeld to same. His arrival after all the treasure brought by Sir H. Wallop was disbursed. Consideration to be had of him. His creditors in England. The gentlemen of Leix have desired him to take lieutenantship of the county and fort there. *Incloses,*

14. I. *Schedule of the wages of his lieutenant, guidon, and six horsemen, being sh.* 8. 9½. *per diem, which he would forego for the sh.* 6. 8. *per diem for that lieutenancy.*

Nov. 20. Cork. 15. Andrew Skyddye to Burghley. The frantic Earl has burned Youghal, and razed a great part of the wall. His dissembling letter to the Mayor of Cork. Thanks for Burghley's goodness to his poor son at the last election at Westminster.

Nov. 20. 16. Book of the munition in Ireland, under the hand of Jaques Wingfeld, Master of the Ordnance.

Nov. 21. 17. Robert Arderne, of Berwick, to Burghley. Estimate for provision for 4,000 soldiers and 500 horses for the present service in Ireland. Suit to be preferred to the victualling office in Ireland.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 18. Wallop to same. Received his friendly letter of Oct. 8. More treasure. Expense of portage. Desmond has taken and burnt Kinsale with 400 or 500 men. Wallop is sick and in fear of death. The wardship of his son to be granted to Sir Francis Walsyngham in hopes he will match him to one of his daughters. Wallop is 1,000*l.* the worse by this service.

Nov. 23. Dublin. 19. Same to Walsyngham. Received Walsyngham's letter of 13 October by his cousin Deering. Meeting with the Lord Justice at Ardbraccan. O'Reilly came there by appointment to complain that Captain Hollingworth had preyed the Brenny. Hollingworth's allegation and committal. It is doubted that Philip O'Reilly and more are combined with the traitors. Enumeration of 1,050 soldiers with Ormond and 300 just sent. Captain York with the Achates and a pinnace of White's sent to Youghal. Pensioners. Captain Fisher dead at Limerick. Mr. Lister and eight others drowned with their horses at Howth Head.

Nov. 15, 19, 21, and 23. Cork. 20. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. Plot for the reduction of this rebellion. All the Geraldines confederate except Sir James Fitzgerald of the Decies, Sir Thomas of Desmond, and his son James, and Mr. John Fitz Edmond of Cloyne. All Munster bent to the Popish religion and make no reckoning of perjury. The traitors

1579. VOL. LXX.

burn all the corn they may get, and demolish all castles. No doubt the traitors will have foreign aid. The scope of their range includes the Great Wood, Aharlaugh Wood, Dromfinyne, Glanmoire, and Glanfriske, which are their chief fortresses. Plot to employ a force of soldiers to back labourers in cutting and burning the woods. Ormond has a force sufficient to front the enemy, but it would require above 4,000 English to assail them on three or four sides to effect the service. March, and destruction made, by Desmond. Youghal. Peril of Cork. Clanrycard's sons in arms. The North. Arrival of some of Sir William Morgan's soldiers. More forces needed.

Nov. 24. Dublin. 21. Dame Margery Wylliams, *i.e.* Lady Drury, to Walsyngham. Her life a trial of patience. Her anxiety for her poor infants' hard and miserable case. Will repose in his goodness. Colman.

Nov. 24. Kyltiefuddye. 22. Hugh O'Neill, Baron of Dungannon, to the Lord Justice Pelham. Desires 100 footmen in pay and he will keep the Pale from losses. Or 300 footmen and 50 horse to lie at the Blackwater if O'Neill should war. Or licence to repair into England.

23. Extracts of letters from the Baron of Dungannon, N. Walshe, Ormond, and Sir Warham Sentleger, of Nov. 9 to 24, showing how the inhabitants of Ireland favour the rebellion.

Nov. 26. Dublin. 24. Lord Justice Pelham to Walsyngham. Wishes for his health and presence at Court. To know how Her Majesty liketh the war westward by the Earl of Ormond. The good choice of the Lord Gray for the government of Ireland. The Earl of Desmond doth distribute Her Majesty's lands in Munster, which Doctor Sanders confirmeth, reserving some tribute to the See Apostolic and certain duties to legates that shall arrive. The Queen to maintain her army and compel the country to contribute.

Nov. 26. Dublin. 25. Ed. Waterhous to Burghley. He has not dealt in the business of the casualties, having been commanded to abide in the camp these five months. The Lord Chancellor left him a form of a commission in paper, which now is to pass the Seal.

Nov. 26. 26. Same to same. The revenue of the casualties will grow to more than he undertook. Has not been warranted by commission to deal in them. The troubles disadvantageous to the importation of wine. The destruction of the port towns and fleeing of the people of Dungarvan will also diminish the impost. Lord Grey. Sir W. Pelham.

Nov. 26. Dublin. 27. Same to Sir William Gerrarde, the Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Youghal burned. The Earl of Clancarr and James of Desmond have burned Kinsale. Turlough Lynagh is promised the principality of Ulster, and the Earl of Desmond that of Munster, from the Pope. An Italian legate is coming. An exceeding great army in Italy to come over. The Popish faction in England will be in arms. Stay of Mr. Norreys's horsemen. The Lord Keeper to judge of Chancery causes.

Nov. 26. 28. Note of the forces waged by the Lords in Ulster, with a plot to maintain 1,000 men to the State and abolish the native forces.

1579. Vol. LXX.

Nov. 27. Dundalk. 29. Mr. William Norreys to Walsyngham. Thanks for sending forward the remain of his company. Jealousy against the Lord Chancellor. Disposal of his soldiers.

Nov. 27. Dublin. 30. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. The general show of revolting and expectation of foreign invasion.

Nov. 27. Dublin. 31. Same to Walsyngham. His plat for Ireland. Probability that the realm may bear its own charges. The Earl of Ormond reconciled to him on his resigning Munster. Disgrace of Walsyngham and other friends at Court. The nobility of Ireland not so able as the English captains to govern that State. So bitten with envy that he loathes to undertake any service. Connaught. The overthrow he gave the Munster rebels prevented all Ireland from flying to arms. The gift to him and his heirs males to be to his heirs general, he having but one son. Turlough Lynagh's pride to be broken. O'Reilly is grown to disobedience. Arrogance of the O'Mores and O'Conors. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Note of the forces waged by the Lords in Ulster, viz., horse* 1,300, *foot* 3,500, *at the cost to the province of* 46,400 *beeves per annum. Plot to maintain* 1,000 *men to the State and abolish the native forces.* *Nov.* 26.

Nov. 27. Dublin. 32. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Describes the assault made by the townsmen of Limerick on the master of a bark he had for service on the Shannon, with the murder of Francis Shirley the captain in the presence of the Mayor. Clinton the new captain of that bark and the master gunner drowned. *Incloses,*

32. I. *James Golde, the attorney in Munster, to Sir N. Malbie. Inquisition of the death of Francis Shirly. News from Adare that Stanley and Carew killed* 40 *traitors yesterday. Dr. Sanders, the Pope's Commissioner, has confirmed Kenry to James of Desmond. Sir George Bourchier charged with the keeping of Kilmallock.* 28 *thousand weight of biscuit required by the Earl of Ormond.* *Nov.* 24, *Limerick.*

32. II. *Recorder Tho. Arthur and Alderman Stephen Whyte to same. The Mayor and* 120 *townsmen of Youghal put to the sword after manfully resisting the traitors, and slaying the Seneschal of Imokilly and wounding Sir John of Desmond. Dengill-y-chouyse in Kerry wholly sacked. James Rowley preyed.* 12 *of Captain Apsley's men murdered and his town burned. Malbie praised by his very enemies in Munster. Ludden bege burned. Youghal held out three days and* 180 *of the traitors were slain.*

Nov. 27. Dublin. 33. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Instructions by Rowland Argall. The suit of Mr. George Harvey, Constable of Maryborough, recommended. Robert Fowle's lewd dealings and theft of 500*l.* of Her Majesty's revenues.

Nov. 27. Dublin. 34. Same to same. His plat already sent. Desires commission from Her Majesty to build two great boats at his own charges to serve on the Shannon.

VOL. LXX.

1579.

Nov. 28. Dublin. 35. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. Desmond's great fury at the sacking of Youghal. Clancarr's like outrage at Kinsale. English forces placed on the northern borders. 100 sent to Inniscorthy to resist the Kavanaghs. Threatenings of a general revolt and foreign invasion. The Lord Grey fit to bear the burthen of the office. He must be backed with sufficient forces.

Nov. 28. Dublin. 36. Sir Henry Wallop to the Earl of Sussex. The peculiarities of the present state of Ireland. Munster Lords, as Barry, Roche, and Sir Cormac M'Teig, doubtful and cold. The North receiveth Scots. The Pale grudges at all manner of charges. Our nation misliked and the Spanish much affected. Prays Sussex would set the course for the Lord Justice to follow.

Nov. [28.] 37. Sir N. Bagenall to Walsyngham, as to a false report that he would not observe the articles and agreements made by the Earl of Essex with Turlough Lynagh.

Nov. 27 & 29. Dublin. 38. Wallop to Burghley. His holograph letters of 8th Oct. More treasure. Auditor Jenyson to be sent. The soldiers long unpaid of the penny a day. Provisions must be sent from the west of England to Waterford. Captain Courtney paid 532*l.* 12*s.* 8¾*d.* The Achates has come into Waterford with a leak. The 200*l.* borrowed of Waterford by Sir E. Fyton not repaid. Have not heard of Captain Pers with the Foresight since the last storm. Desires the fee farm of a part of St. Mary's Abbey near Dublin. Pelham's praise. Waterhous taketh great pains. Extraordinary concordatums. *Incloses,*

38. I. *Note or certificate by Treasurer Wallop of the receipt of money in England and of that borrowed in Ireland, and the manner of the issue of the same.* *Nov.*

38. II. *Estimate of the numbers of the army and garrisons, being men* 3,657 *at* 4,316*l.* 5*s.* 9*d. Irish per mensem. Under the hand of Oliver Bamforthe.* *Nov.* 24.

38. III. *Particular of a part of the lands of St. Mary's Abbey, near Dublin, of the value of* 14*l.* 16*s.* 5*d. granted to the Earl of Desmond* 35 *Hen. VIII., desired by Sir H. Wallop in fee farm.*

Nov. 30. Dublin. 39. John Chaloner to Walsyngham. Falcons sent by his man George Bukley. Notes of the ability of the English Pale. Hazard of trusting to their fidelity without English force.

Nov. 40. Note of the force in camp against Desmond, with the several proceedings and articles passed with him till the proclamation against him as traitor. Also the terms of Dungannon's letter of Nov. 24.

41. Note of 1,748 men appointed to serve in Munster under the Earl of Ormond.

Dec. 2 & 3. Cork. 42. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. The people of Munster are marvellously addicted to this rebellion. Finnin M'Carthy, with two sons of O'Sullivan More and 400 swords, and also Edmund

1579. VOL. LXX.

M'Sweeny and his train, have joined the traitors. Desmond assembles all his force at the foot of Slievloghera, intending to prey Carbery and sack Cork.

Dec. 3. Dublin. 43. Wallop to Walsyngham. Mr. F. Rogers reports that Kinsale is not burned. Ormond set forward from Kilkenny Nov. 30. O'Reilly. Bands of horsemen and wards not kept up to their numbers.

Dec. 5. Achates, in Waterford Haven. 44. Capt. Gilbert Yorke to same. Superstition and idolatry used by the chief of all cities. Neither Bishop nor preacher dare tarry in Waterford unless the Lord Justice or some great person be there to guard them. A Spanish ship of St. Sebastian in the harbour. Both he and his men in want of necessaries. Desires licence to lay the ship up and go serve in the Earl of Ormond's camp. Desmond hath a great palsy and is very sore benumbed, but his tongue is not diseased. Yorke is in great doubt of the well doing of Captain Pers; has heard of 120 ships cast away in the storm which separated them.

Dec. 7. Trim. 45. Lord Justice Pelham to same. One of Her Majesty's farmers of parsonages impropriate has 16 benefices, and not one vicar that can read English or understand Latin. Clere, the Dean of Waterford, deserves to be deprived. The Bishop of Waterford to be made Bishop of Ferns.

Dec. 8. Athlone. 46. Sir N. Malbie to same. For the Earl of Clanrycard's liberty and restitution to his country.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 47. Captain Henry Colley to Burghley. Desires his aid to certain petitions. The bearer William Dolphin to have the marshalship of the Fowre.

48. Petitions of Captain Henry Colley, Seneschal of the King's County, to the Privy Council. Desires payment of 1,819*l.* 3*s.* 11½*d.* or a part in ready money and a piece of land on the borders.

49. Petition of [William Dolphin] to Burghley. To be gracious to his master Henry Colley, of Carbery.

Dec. 8. 50. Certificate of victuals, lead, cask, and emptions delivered by William Glaseour, Esq., to divers officers in Ireland.

Dec. 10. Athlone. 51. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Has received his letters of 28th Nov. Walsyngham gives over his hope of reformation of Ireland. He is rid of his charge in Munster with credit. Seeing God has determined that Ireland must decay Malbie desires to be revoked. England is blinded in this base cowardly nation. Clanrycard. Has given John Burke credit in Clanricard to correct all malefactors. If Walsyngham have indeed an intention to give over Ireland he must revoke Malbie.

Dec. 9. Drogheda. 52. Sir Hugh O'Reilly's submission, proffers, and petitions made before the Commissioners. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 10. Drogheda. 53. Presentment of the said petitions to the Lord Justice. [*Copy.*]

VOL. LXX.

1579.

Dec. 10. Mellifont. 54. Order by the Lord Justice Pelham thereon. Copy certified by R. Cowyck with a subsequent note by Waterhous.

Dec. 12. Athlone. 55. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Her Majesty to pardon John Burke for his former offences. Malbie has appointed him, with authority to oversee Clanricard, for cherishing the good and rooting out the wicked. *Incloses,*

55. I. *Jo. de Burgo to Sir N. Malbie, Governor of Connaught and Thomond. Has met with the Sheriff of Clare's men coming upon the track of a stud stolen by certain of Leitrim. The writer will follow it upon them and not spare any of his own that shall be challenged.* *Dec.* 12.

Dec. 14. London. 56. Thos. Jenyson, the Auditor of Ireland, to Secretary Dr. Wylson. Prays for payment of 100*l.* due to Sir Nic. Malbie and 250*l.* 13*s.* 0*d.* to himself. Also certain sums to Pypho, Owen Moore, and Sir Edward Moore, Walsyngham's kinsmen. *Incloses,*

56. I. *Note of petitions and demands of suitors for money due before Michaelmas* 1578. *With what is since paid, and what remains due, being* 9,366*l.* 12*s.* 7¾*d.*

Dec. 15. Drogheda. 57. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. Sorry to hear of his sickness. Has received letters from Her Majesty with great appearance of Her displeasure. He desires not to stand in Her disgrace. He is so oppressed with this that he cannot wade into other matters of state.

Dec. 15. Drogheda. 58. Same to Walsyngham. Thanks for many letters and favourable dealings. Sorry to hear of his sickness. The offence taken against him and others for the numbers in pay may be recompensed with the cassing now ordered.

Dec. 15. 59. Note of the forces in Ireland, whereof 400 to be cassed.

Dec. 16 & 17. Drogheda and Dublin. 60. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Is sorry to receive so little money. Her Majesty's much marvel at the greatness of Her charges. Never in any time such a number of men of war. Persuasion of foreign aid and mortal hate of the English nation. Necessity for the English soldier to abide some time in Ireland.

Dec. 17. Coventry. 61. Sir Ralph Bagenall to Burghley. Prays present allowance of certain Irish warrants due to his nephew, Sir Henry Bagenall. His sickness and distress.

Dec. 18. Dublin. 62. Mr. Edw. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Mr. Argall detained long by wind. Is sorry Her Majesty's letters were so displeasingly written. Pelham to be raised up by some better comfort. Desires to be occupied solely in calling in the debts and casualties.

Dec. 18. Dublin. 63. Same to same. Received Walsyngham's letters of Dec. 11. The malice and misliking conceived against him expected. Will hereafter forbear to subscribe anything for England. Will follow the office of the casualties.

1579. VOL. LXX.

Dec. 27. Clonmel. 64. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. He preyed and burned all Connelo to Sleive Logher; also John of Desmond's town of Lesfynen and lands in Cosbride; and Castle Shean belonging to Maurice M'Gerot, and all Imokilly, where he slew the Seneschal's brother. In Cork he took pledges from the Earl of Clancarr, the Lords Barry and Roche, Courcy, Sir Cormack M'Teige M'Carthy, Sir Owen M'Carthy, Sir Owen O'Sullivan, Barry Oge, M'Donougho, O'Keeffe, and others. Has garrisoned Kinsale. Sir W. Morgan. His soldiers worn with travel, sickly, unapparelled, unmonied, and in want of victuals. The Lord Justice refused to send shot for his demi-cannon to batter Askeaton and Carrigafoyle. Prays for supply from England. Ormond will make an example of the townsmen of Youghal, who helped the traitors over the walls with ladders and ropes.

Dec. 27. Dublin. 65. Mr. Edw. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Begs he will comfort Mr. William Norreys's father, and procure him to send for Mr. John, and not hazard a second loss. His office of receiver to be conferred on one of his brothers, or Mr. Beall, or the writer.

Dec. 27. Clonmel. 66. Mr. John Zouche to same. Sorry for his sickness. The order for discharge of the new-made pensioners is very hard on him and some friends he brought to the service, men very sufficient and worthy to be entertained. Is sorry Walsyngham's credit is not so great. Ormond's diligence is very great, and his care most honourable.

Dec. 28. Dublin. 67. Wallop to Burghley. His assignees for receipt of treasure, Mr. Alderman Martin, Mr. Robert Pistor his cousin; Thomas Fauntleroy, and W. Burton his servants, or any two of them.

Dec. 29. Dublin. 68. Lord Justice Pelham to same. Thanks for his grave advice of Dec. 8. Mr. William Norreys is dead at the Newry of a violent fever. This place the sepulchre of many worthy men, and no desert here can be well accepted there. The news of Pelham's disfavour rumoured before he received the first letters. Pensioners discharged. Victualling. Marvels the Privy Council should disgrace Waterhous with appointing him to the victualling, and prays he may have thanks for his great assistance in Council for the weighty matters of State.

Dec. 29. Dublin. 69. Same to Walsyngham. His letters, Dec. 12. Glad to hear of his recovery and hopes to be at Court. Mitigation of Her Majesty's displeasure towards Pelham. Malbie's boats on the Shannon. Grief for Mr. Norreys. He foresaw his death by revelation. Part of his charge bestowed on his brother Thomas. The Chancellor has disparaged the course in Munster. Ormond's service every way commended. *Inclosing,*

69. I. *A cipher or alphabet for the Queen from the Lord Justice of Ireland, William Pelham.*

Dec. 29. 70. Mr. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Ormond's journey 20 days against the enemy. The soldiers had bread but for five days, and no drink at all. They passed rivers, wading to the stomach,

1579. VOL. LXX.

seven times a day, and then lodged abroad, without tent, house, or cabin. It is easier to talk at home of Irish wars than to be in them. Pay. Secome young and unskilful. They are forced to new salt the beef. The beer deficient in every hogshead, and so dead it cannot be drunk without new brewing. Captain Yorke. Pelham and Wallop going into Munster with battering ordnance. License for exportation of grain, Wallop being a great increaser of tillage. *Incloses,*

70. 1. *Cipher devised by Wallop.*

Dec. 29. 71. Extracts by Burghley of letters from Pelham of Nov. 28, and from Wallop of Nov. 27.

Dec. 30. 72. Burghley to the Lord Justice Pelham. Receipt of sundry letters dated 26 Nov. to 16 Dec. To aid the Earl of Ormond. Turlough Lynagh. It is not to be thought that the Baron of Dungannon would have the state of an O'Neill overthrown. Magennis. Knockfergus. Victuals. Waterhous. Pelham must not be discouraged at anything Her Majesty hath of late written. Some near the Court must support Pelham, and sustain undeservedly some reprehensions.

Dec. 31. 73. R. Colman's declaration of the manner in which he had issued 1,500*l.* of the treasure he had transported to Ireland.

Dec. 31. 74. Attestation by Melchior de Vades, of Villeviciose, as to the ship St. Peter, Captain Alonzo Xueno, and indorsed as given to an Irish rebel authorized from the Pope and King of Spain. French.

75. A table of letters and other matters contained in the Book of Ireland. This table, beginning in May 1578, and ending in Dec. 1579, contains the notices of many important despatches, which, owing to Burghley's sickness and Walsyngham's disgrace and ill-health, seem to have fallen either into the hands of the Earl of Leicester or Dr. Wylson, and are not in this collection. The following are of importance:—1579, SEPTEMBER. The Queen to the Lord Justice, to reward those who killed the rebel James Fitzmaurice. Thanks to Kildare and many others for their loyalty. The plot set down by Desmond for prosecution of the rebels. Lord Justice in defence of Marshal Bagenall. OCTOBER. The Council of Ireland, declaring the state of Munster at Drury's death. N. Malbie, of the overthrow he gave the rebels. NOVEMBER. Pelham to the Queen, with a book of the army. The Queen to Pelham, for cassing soldiers, and discharging pensioners. DECEMBER. The cause between Sir Humfrey Gylberte and Sir Owen O'Sullivan. Pelham's excuse for proclaiming Desmond traitor, and making knights. Letter from the Earl of Desmond and his two brethren, proving them traitors. The Queen to Pelham; mislikes the leaving Munster unprovided and recalling Malbie. Letter to Pelham not to deal roughly with O'Reilly.

The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Recommends Peter and George Carew to be employed in Her service in Ireland. [*See Warrant Book I., p.* 87.]

1579. VOL. LXX.

76. Privy Council to the Privy Council in Ireland. Mean to write upon the return of the Lord Chancellor. The Queen's mislike of the amount granted by concordatum. Consideration to be used. [*Draft, indorsed as never sent.*]

77. Petition of Matthew Fitz Henry and others, inhabitants of the county of Wexford to the Lord Justice and Council. They are content to raise 70*l.* on the baronies of Fotherde [now Forth], Bargy, Shilbirn, Shilmalire, and Fasaghe Bantry, as a subsidy and contribution for 1579.

78. Petition of Bartholomew Neill to the Queen for a warder's room in Dublin Castle. His labour in the Pine Apple Garden at Richmond.

Westminster. 79. Nemeas Folain, servant of Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, to the Lord Chamberlain. Appoints Nicholas Lynche, attendant on the Earl of Clanrycard, to follow Morrough Ne Doe's suits.

80. Petition of Hercules Rainsford to the Queen, for payment of his charges in bringing over and keeping as a prisoner the Earl of Clanrycard and his son and servant, from 13th Sept. 1578 to 12th June 1579.

81. Brief of the sums due to Hercules Rainsford, and of bills due to others and set over unto him.

82. Causes of the want of civility amongst the Irishry.

83. Estimate of the charges of Ireland.

84. A proportion of victuals for 300 men for six months.

85. Petition of Edmund Molyneux, Hercules Rainsford, Captain Fisher, Richard Lindover, James Wrowghton, Robert Pavie, and Humphrey Griffith, to the Privy Council, for their despatch and payment after long suit.

86. Note of Sir John Perrot's arrival as Lord President in Munster 27 Feb. 1571, and of such as had charge of government there at that time.

87. The substance of the Earl of Ormond's commission; appointed General and chief leader of the army for the expedition into Munster.

Gray's Inn. 88. R. Talbot to Lord Dunsany. His adversaries. Is not yet provided with a man. Wishes he would send him Proudfot or Lamben to be his servant.

89. Certain collections to prove that the King of Spain was a party in the late enterprise against Ireland.

Vol. LXXI. 1580. January—February.

1580.

Jan. 3. Dublin. 1. Sir Henry Wallop to Walsyngham. Glad that he is restored so in health as to be able to remain at Court. Need of resolution for Irish causes. They do but consume Her Majesty's treasure and many of their own lives to small purpose. Disapproves of the plat for Irish lords to have the government. The traitors' lands would bear the charges of prosecuting the rebellion. St. Mary's. Treasure. Pay. Fyton's reckoning. Victual for 2,000 men for three months. Corn burned. Mr. Dyngley. Thickpenny and Brincklow very bad fellows. Bland no better.

Jan. 3. Dublin. 2. Edward Fenton to same. Captain Morris's sickness and death deplored. His men divided. Pelham has joined Dungannon, Magennis, O'Reilly, Turlough Braselagh, M'Phelim Roe and the O'Hanlons together to resist Turlough Lynagh. The suspected nobility of Munster would certainly serve Her Majesty, but knowing that when she pardons the rebel he will thoroughly destroy them, they stand aloof. Impolicy of disgracing Pelham. Geoffrey Fenton to be employed in any foreign service.

Jan. 4. Dublin. 3. Earl of Ormond to same. Would not love him the less for fortunes frowning. It is necessary sometime that Councillors have crosses laid on them. Ormond could not have ordnance, munition, or any necessaries, but 200*l.* and could not feed soldiers on air, or throw down walls with his breath. The rebels never came before Kinsale. His bands have wanted a third of their numbers. *Incloses,*

3. I. *Abstract of the examinations touching the treachery and betraying of Youghal. The Mayor delivered to Desmond the ferry-boat and sent James Galway and Maurice White to confer with him. Many of the townsmen joined in the rebellion.*

3. II. *Note of the Earl of Ormond's journey in Munster, begun Dec.* 6. *Burned Desmond's country between Askeaton and Newcastle, also Lysfynen, Cosbride, and the Shian. Killed the Seneschal of Imokilly's brother and burned his lands. Cork. Nobility. Kinsale. Wants of the soldiers.*

3. III. *Sir Warhame Sentleger to the Earl of Ormond. Powder supplied to Youghal. His offer to them, of Sir Humfrey Gylberte's ship called the Relief to lie in their haven, refused but* 5 *days before the loss of the town.* 1579, *Dec.* 1, *Cork.*

Jan. 4. Dublin. 4. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. His dealings with O'Conor Sligo for a composition for cess.

Jan. 4. Dublin. 5. Same to Walsyngham. O'Conor Sligo. Desires to know the pleasure of the Privy Council as to a patent granting to the said O'Conor Sligo his lands for 100*l.* per annum, to which he holds.

6. Memorandum of the lands of Sir Donnell O'Conor Sligo, which he holdeth of Her Majesty by 6 knights' fees, and the yearly rent of 100*l.* Irish.

1580. VOL. LXXI.

Jan. 4. Limerick. 7. Thomas Arthur and Stephen Whyte to Sir N. Malbie. The Earl of Ormond has protected the Lord Fitzmaurice. Donnell M'Teig O'Brien has taken the castle of Croghberachan. The 29th of December John of Desmond burned the residue of Sir William Burke's country, 26 towns, in revenge for the death of James Fitzmaurice, slain by his son Tibbot. The Lord Macmorris has put away Sir Donnell O'Brien's daughter to marry James Fitzmaurice's widow. The castle of Crome taken by the rebels. The Laceys have joined them.

Jan. 6. Dublin. 8. Lord Justice Pelham to Walsyngham. Is sorry at Walsyngham's opinion that he continue here, and desires to be discharged. Would gladly fall to contemplation with his son in Germany. Turlough Lynagh sick.

Jan. 6. Dublin. 9. Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley. The renewal of the commission for causes ecclesiastical. Has sent to Chancellor Gerrarde the names of the fittest to be joined in it. John Ball M.A., nephew to Doctor Weston, to be registrar and collector of the fines.

10. Articles objected against Sir John Bale, clerk commissary to the Archbishop of Dublin, *indorsed,* "p. b. is notes." [Does that mean Patrick Bermyngham of Corbally?]

Jan. 6. Dublin. 11. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Victuallers all bad. Staple appointed at Limerick. Richard Dingley appointed keeper. Grinding and dividing intrusted to Thickpenny. Disbursements to John Leake. Provision to Walter Hope. Want of money. Soldiers cassed. Increase of charge. The Handmaid and another to transport ordnance to the Shannon. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Thickpenny's Note of Victual received out of England. What has been delivered to divers captains and what remains at Waterford and Clonmel.* *Jan. 5.*

[England.] 12. Opinion of Her Majesty's learned Judges and Counsel on the validity of the Ecclesiastical Commission in Ireland, signed by Chancellor Gerrarde, and to be sent with a letter from the Privy Council to the Lord Justice.

13. Copy of the above.

Jan. 6. Dublin. 14. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. His petition to be permitted to follow the office of the casualties. He is ordered to attend this journey into Munster, and will so lose both Hilary and Easter Terms. False accusation against the Bishop of Waterford.

Jan. 6. Dublin. 15. Captain Richard Pyckman to Burghley. Thanks for his kindness.

Jan. 10. Stanstedd. 16. Edw. Baeshe to same. Sends Hepworth and Richard Peter. Baeshe's opinion for victualling Ireland. Burghley to write to Bland to certify the provision sent to Ireland by him. *Incloses,*

16. I. *Note of Victual sent to Munster and delivered to Thickpenny.*

VOL. LXXI.

1580.

Jan. 11. St. Sepulchres. 17. Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley. For continuance of George Colley's pension. The tried service of his ancient father Sir Henry Colley.

Jan. 11. Ardbraccan. 18. Bishop of Meath to Walsyngham. To hasten Chancellor Gerrarde's return. Lord Justice Pelham goes to Munster. Kildare to guard the Pale.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 19. Wallop to same. Captain Cace from Galway, and John Gould from Limerick, report the stay of our ships in Spain. Great numbers of ships at St. Mary Port. Soldiers and mariners 25,000. The Baron of Lixnaw, otherwise called the Lord Fitzmaurice. George Colley's pension.

Jan. 19. 20. Proportion of victual for 2,000 men. Two months all flesh, one month all fish. The beef carcase esteemed at 4 cwt.

Jan. 20. 21. Proportion for 2,000 men for three months.

[Jan. 20.] 22. Proportion for 2,000 soldiers for one month.

Jan. 20. Navan. 23. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Recommends Edw. Cusake bearer. He is much injured by his mother-in-law, now wife to Sir John Plunket, the Chief Justice, whose influence debars him from common equity.

Jan. [24?] 24. Proclamation sanctioning that by the Lord Justice Pelham and Council, proclaiming Desmond and his brethren traitors. Offers of acceptance to all who shall come in within a limited time. [*Draft, with corrections by Burghley and others.*]

Jan. 25. Cork. 25. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. Reason of his silence; no messenger can depart half a quarter of a mile out of the town without danger of his life. The traitors roam the country by three and four, and none of the hollow-hearted subjects touches them. Plan to send 2,000 men to the Dingle, and waste the traitors' rear, while the Lord General should front them at the Great Wood. 300 foot and 100 horse to be sent to Cork under a discreet soldier, who should also be appointed Sheriff, to levy the hollow subject and attack the traitor.

Jan. 26. 26. Burghley to the Earl of Ormond. He was long in writing news. Sorry that for lack of furniture he should suffer such indignities committed by the rebels. Some fault in the hasty proclaiming the rebel, with lack of provision to pursue him. The lacks now supplied from England, "so as now merely I must saye, Butlaraboo, ageynst all that cry as I here in a new language Papeaboo." Monthly reports from Paris of the rebels' success. Diligence of the cunning lettered traitor Sanders. Great misliking of Lixnaw for his son's joining Desmond. Brincklow's complaint that no one would receive the victual until it did decay. Ormond much blamed for being in want of victuals.

Jan. 29. Waterford. 27. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. His proceedings at Waterford. Sends troops to Youghal and Lismore. To rebuild Youghal,

1580. VOL. LXXI.

and animate the poor people to return to their dwellings. The Achates carries munition to Limerick. Desires instruction for dealing with the traitorous nobility. Burghley to thank Sir Lucas Dillon and Waterhous for their travel, and to send over Lodowick Bryskett.

Jan. 29. Waterford. 28. Lord Justice Pelham to Walsyngham. Difficulty in victualling the ships and 1,100 soldiers, who were pinched with want. Secret conference with Ormond. Divers of the best in Munster, and chiefly the Lord Barry, mistrusted.

Jan. 30. Waterford. 29. Same to Secretary Wylson. He waits but for treasure and victual from England, and will attack the rebel. Her Majesty to send letters to the Lords of Munster to animate them in her service, declaring her determination to root out all the sparks of this rebellion, and to deliver them by that means from the accustomed tyrannies of so injurious a neighbour as Desmond.

30. Brief of the Notes delivered by Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley as to the number of soldiers waging war. Chastisement of Turlough Lynagh. Judges. Parliament. New counties. Auditor. Treasurer's accounts. Cess. Lady of Thame and Davells's wife.

31. Note by Chancellor Gerrarde of evils which annoy the English Pale. As want of churches, curates, discipline, schools, marrying with the Irish, want of gaols, armour, and musters. Irish speech. Irish habit. Hard setting of lands, increasing Irish cottiers. Want of inclosures.

Feb. 3. Waterford. 32. Edw. Waterhous to Walsyngham. The bands sent to Youghal passed the ford at Lismore with much danger, and loss of two or three drowned. The Spaniards and garrison of Strangally fled as soon as they heard an English drum. The rebels friendly received into the Decies, Sir James Fitzgerald's country. The houses and gates of Youghal burned, but most of the wall safe. Suffering of the army in the extreme rain and tempest, not a penny in their purses, and no horse meat to be had.

Feb. 3. 33. Note of wages of 30 mariners under John Thomas, appointed to the three ships in Ireland, to be put into Mr. Baeshe's warrant for Irish causes.

Feb. 4. Waterford. 34. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. The forts of Athlone, Maryborough, Philipstown, Leighlin, Dungarvan, Kilmainham, and Dublin Castle in extreme ruin. Artificers to be sent out of England to repair them.

Feb. 4. St. Sepulchres. 35. Archbishop of Dublin to Walsyngham. Intreats his favour towards Sir John Plunket for his hearty service and great friendship extended to our whole nation. To be defended against the abuse of Edward Cusake, son to Sir Thomas, deceased.

1580. Vol. LXXI.

Feb. 5. Dublin. 36. Tho. Maria Wyngfelde to Walsyngham. His great hindrance by the death of Sir W. Drury. Prays him to intercede for his preferment either with Her Majesty or the Privy Council.

Feb. 7. Dublin. 37. Wallop to Burghley, in behalf of Captain Thomas Norreys, to whom his deceased brother gave all his entertainment due at his death, horses, armour, &c.

Feb. 10. Dublin. 38. Same to same. The treasure arrived on the 9th, but will not answer what is now due. Thanks for his admonition how to write. Will forbear to write so peremptorily. Justifies his opinion set down to Her Majesty. Pale quiet. Turlough Lynagh has come down to the Blackwater. Intention to meet at Limerick with the Lord Justice and others, and make a journey on the enemy.

Feb. 10. 39. Baron of Upper Ossory to Walsyngham, for furtherance of his suit moved by William Kelly.

Feb. 11. Waterford. 40. Ed. Waterhous to same. The news of the good grace and favour wherein Walsyngham now stands with Her Majesty. Mr. John Chaloner's age. A new secretary to be sent to supply his place. Waterhous cannot be dispensed with to follow the casualties. Magnitude of the Spanish practice. Sees not how we shall stand without better aid from England. If we prevail, Her Majesty will have as many miles as she has acres of land. Forces of Munster.

Feb. 13. Dublin. 41. Wallop to Burghley. Need of timely supplies of money. Concordatum for the Lady of Thame not delivered till she take upon her to be executrix for the late Lord Justice. Need of the continual attendance of a sufficient auditor. Colman. Cloth of State. Books of revenue. Sir Edward Fyton's account. Waterhous occupied in martial attendance. Arrearages. Bands cassed the 31st of December. Kettlewell has not the books, as alleged by Maisterson.

Feb. 13. Waterford. 42. Edward Fenton to Walsyngham. His appointment to have some of the late Capt. Norreys's horsemen. The Lord Justice resteth not day or night. His affability. Philip O'Kith, a notable rebel, slain. Brian Duffe takes a prey from Desmond. Garret M'Thomas, a notorious rebel, slain. James Fitz John, Desmond's nephew, hurt.

Feb. 14. Dublin. 43. Wallop to same. Aid from Spain. Want of money and victual. Pelham could not feed his garrans, and has taken 300 strong churls for his carriage. More ships wanted. The late season, Drury's death, and great rains have been the cause that more service is not done. No good service to be expected of the soldier unpaid, without victual or clothes in winter in so miserable a place. More treasure wanted.

Feb. 15. Waterford. 44. Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council. To suffer nothing to pass in the Parliament to the prejudice of Mr. Cromwell. Disorders of his childhood and his father's displeasure.

1580. VOL. LXXI.

Feb. 16. Clonmel. 45. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. Entertains the Baron of Dungannon with hope. Arrival of ships at Dingle promising Desmond aid within two months. None in Munster may be trusted but only the Earl of Ormond. Blames the victuallers. Victual must be sent to Limerick. Richard Maie of Exeter, and Mors of Gloucester, merchants, recommended to victual. Need of ships.

Feb. 16. Clonmel. 46. Same to Walsyngham. Abatement of the Queen's displeasure towards Pelham. Ormond is on a journey; he spareth no travel or labour. Certain of great calling, who liked of the placing of Ormond and proclamation against Desmond, upon speech with Chancellor Gerrarde changed to great misliking. Shannon. Clerk of the Cheque uncorrupt. Waterhous. Geoffrey Fenton to be Secretary. Vincent Finch. Countess of Desmond's desire to come to England; she is the greatest encourager of the rebels. John Stafford his cousin. Reckons Lady Walsyngham in the Calendar of Saints. Her husband's kindness, "for that yow never disturbe her patience."

Feb. 16. By the Tower of London. 47. Geoffrey Fenton to Burghley. Too sick to communicate the contents of his brother's letters personally. Want of munition hinders service. The rebels come not to conference but under pledges. Pelham has not money to defray his household charges. Sanders conspired to steal away. Desmond has him under espial and guard. Loss of an argosy with 400 soldiers from the Pope.

Feb. 18. Dublin. 48. Wallop to Walsyngham. Is going to Limerick with 4,000*l.* More men and victual to be made ready in England. Wallop's license for transportation of grain in consideration of his having put 1,000 acres of ground to tillage. Fyton deserveth but little favour at Wallop's hands.

Feb. 18. Clonmel. 49. Chief Baron Lucas Dillon to Burghley, in answer to an admonition that Treasurer Wallop should be instructed by the sight of books and records. Spanish invasion.

Feb. 19. Dublin. 50. Sir Henry Wallop to same, in answer to letters of 23rd January. The manner in which Ormond was supplied, his complaint made groundless. Victuallers. Bland and Thickpenny blamed. His license for transporting grain. Provision necessary against the Spaniards.

Feb. 20. 51. Certificate of receipts of rents, revenues, and imposts by Treasurer Wallop from 1st October 1579 to 20th February 1579/80, being 2,482*l.* 12*s.* 7½*d.* Irish. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 21. Camp in Muscrie near Arlow [Aharlow]. 52. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. 500*l.* to be paid to Ormond's servant in England, to be defalked out of the next treasure.

Feb. 21. 53. Arrearages depending on William Pers, late Constable of Carrickfergus, with his petitions against the truth of the items under Jenyson's hand. With allowances for their discharge in Burghley's hand, and a note indorsed that he was paid for a demand of 1,000 marks claimed by him for Shane O'Neill's head upon this account.

VOL. LXXI.

1580.

Feb. 22. Dublin. 54. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Mr. John Chaloner's suit. Commends his plot and book for increase of Her Majesty's bonnaught rent.

Feb. 22. Dungarvan. 55. Sir William Morgan to Burghley. His troublesome voyage, and arrivals at Baltimore and Cork. Visit to Dungarvan. Mrs. Davells would for no intreaty keep it any longer. He is made Lieutenant in Cork and Waterford and the rest of the province of Munster. Foraging for meat he gets into the enemy's country by Lismore, Drumfennye, and Lesfennye. Strongehally Castle. He marched with such fires that they thought he had 3,000 men. He is Governor of Youghal, and for all his dignities receives never a whit. Loss of one of his best spies.

Feb. 23. Cahir. 56. Ormond to same. Desires 500*l.* defalcable upon his entertainment. Brian Duff's exploit slaying Gerald M'Thomas of Connelo.

Feb. 23. Cahir. 57. Same to Walsyngham. Henry Shee appointed to pay Ambrose Smith in Cheapside. Ormond in haste to horseback after his soldiers on the way to Cork.

Feb. 24. St. Sepulchres. 58. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. Chancellor Gerrarde's offence at the commission to him as Keeper to hear and determine causes in the Chancery.

Feb. 24. 59. Same to Walsyngham. Recommends Mr. Payne.

Feb. 28. Limerick. 60. Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council. The late Sir William Drury's lady has, according to Secretary Wylson's order, left his body to be buried by Pelham when he shall return with the soldiers into the Pale. His estate very mean and his children unprovided. The lady's petitions committed to their Lordships.

Feb. 28. Limerick. 61. Same to Walsyngham. Will keep the journal he recommended. Sir Owen O'Sullivan's disposition as to the Romish title lately revived by the traitors. Has given the Earl of Ormond authority to view the companies under him. The companies complete in number though many sick. 600 cassed. Spanish device in sending much wine to Ireland in order to make pilots.

Feb. 29. Limerick. 62. Same to Burghley. Ormond in Cork. Pelham ready to go to Connelough. Waterhous appointed to overlook the victuallers. He is appointed to correspond as secretary and Pelham will mind only the war. Roche, coming from Andalusia, reports 150 galleys, all the armadas wont to go to the Indies, and 70 Flemish hulks in readiness, and that it is death to ask whither they bend. The Emperor of Morocco's present.

Feb. 29. Athlone. 63. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Meeting with Sir N. Malbie after his journey of 22 days. Distress of the horses and Wallop's band. Hope reporteth the evil condition of corn. This journey five or six weeks too soon. The Handmaid cannot pass the bar in Dublin bay. Some ciphers about Ormond's dislike of Malbie and favouring of bad men.

Feb. 29. Athlone. 64. Sir N. Malbie to same. Repairs to the Lord Justice by commandment. He will not deal in Munster, as he had no thanks

1580. VOL. LXXI.

for the best service done these 100 years. Burris to be built as the shire town of Mayo; its commodity, harbour, and iron. M'William has given to Her Majesty 300 acres for the burgage of that town. He was attended in his late journey against Richard Ynyren [Richard Burke in iron] by 800 Irish men without any charge to the Queen. Many Scots in the North would fain come to Desmond.

Feb. 29. Limerick. 65. Edward Waterhous to Walsyngham. Either the secretaryship or victualling sufficient to keep him from idleness. His continual travel these 15 years. The Earl of Clancarr's repair to Ormond. Small quantity of victual in Westmeath. Pelham's wants more than any Governor has felt for many years. He has no carriages but upon men's shoulders. *Incloses,*

65. I. *Waterhous to Burghley.* [*Copy.*] *March* 1.

VOL. LXXII. 1580. MARCH—APRIL.

March 1. Limerick. 1. Edw. Waterhous to Burghley. Motives for his consenting to oversee the victuallers. The provision needed. Barrels, salt beef, wheat, salt, and hops, &c. Sore famine like to be in Munster and more death than by the sword ere Michaelmas. There is neither earing nor sowing.

March 1. 2. Victual committed to William Percival and James Brincklow to convey from Bristol and Bastable to Cork and Waterford, from August to 29th Feb. 1579/80, indorsed as Bland's.

March 2. Kinsale. 3. Gilbert Yorke to Walsynham. Thanks for his letter of Jan. 4. The Lord General Ormond at Cork on his repair to meet the Lord Justice. He and other captains have been prevented from moving the munition for want of wind. His duty to Lord and Lady Lincoln.

March 5. 4. Victuals with prices sent by Richard Peter from London with the charges of freight of ordnance from the Tower.

March 6. Westminster. 5. Burghley to Wallop. Blames the delay of his servants in transporting the treasure. Pelham's journey against the rebels retarded for lack of money. Her Majesty will by no means send more money without a certificate how the large sums sent have been paid, and a book of musters. Pelham and Wallop must write effectually to the Queen or Council. The Queen offended that Fauntleroy should have given 400*l.* of the treasure on usury to one Spark, a lewd fellow. Colman to be charged with 300*l.* he falsely said had been paid to Skynner the mercer. Notes of victual sent. [*Copy made for Walsyngham.*]

March 8. Limerick. 6. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. As to victualling. The Glan appointed as the staple of victual for this journey.

March 8. Cork. 7. Sir Warhame Sentleger to same. Thanks for letter of 12th December. The traitors are fortifying in the Great Wood, minding to withstand the Queen's power. Arrival of two Italian gentlemen

1580. VOL. LXXII.

sent by the wicked Pope to encourage the traitors with promises of men, money, and general pardons. Grudging at any charge for the Queen's service. A great number of poor innocent creatures will perish by famine. Corruption of the purveyors in England to be severely punished. 50 galleys at the Groin. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Sir Warhame Sentleger's certificate of castles defaced and fortified by the Earl of Desmond, with the names of the principal gentlemen in rebellion, &c.* *Mar.*

8. The number of horsemen, galloglas, and kerne retained by the Lords in Munster, to serve one upon another.

March 9. Dublin. 9. Council of Ireland to the Privy Council. Forward letters from the Lord Justice. Pale in good quiet. Turlough Lynagh has warned his risings out to meet him, victualled for six weeks, in Turlough Brasselagh's country, and giveth out great brags. Sorley Boy and Donnell Gorme with 500 Scots at Knockballybrian Boy. Captain Crawford with 60 Inland Scots all shot. Sir Nicholas Bagenall prepares his forces to resist them. Contrary winds.

March 13 & 14. 10. Proportion of victual provided by Richard Peter, with Burghley's warrant for taking up a good ship for their freight.

March 14. 11. Account of Richard Peter for victuals sent to Limerick in the Green Dragon, of London, Thomas Blonkett, master.

March 16. [London.] Answers of Richard Creagh, titular Archbishop of Armagh, to the articles ministered unto him. [*See Domestic Calendar for this and several other documents relating to Creagh.*]

March 17. Instructions from the Council to Sir Wm. Wynter, appointed to cruize off the Irish coast to intercept any succours that may be sent to aid the rebels. [*See Dom., Vol. CXXXIV. p.* 628.]

March 20. Limerick. 12. Wallop to Burghley. Arrived, by the appointment of the Lord Justice on the 7th, with 4,000*l.* Impost money of Limerick and Waterford. Negligence of the victuallers and ordnance officers prevents his making a full reckoning with any man. Hindrance for want of Fyton's accounts. Victuals. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Note of the disbursement of* 7,000*l. received in January.* *Mar.* 20.

March 19. 13. Captain James Sidee to Captain Juan Pita da Beiga, the Alcalde of Ferrol in Spain. Has seen that at his approach the country is in an uproar; declares that he is no pirate, but has come to seek certain subjects of Her Majesty's now in Ferrol, who have rebelled against Her Majesty. Counsels the Alcalde not to do anything which may prejudice the interests of the subjects of Spain who use the trade and fishing of England and Ireland. John Fleming fled from his country as a bankrupt. Complains that "theas Lords went forthe and toke a small barke of Plimoth," laden with victuals, which is the cause of his pursuing them. English translation.

March 20. Ferrol. 14. Barnaby O'Neyle to the "General de los navios Engleses." Upbraids him with using scolding terms unbefitting a gentleman. Retorts upon him in equally foul language. Has heard of one of

1580. VOL. LXXII.

his name serving the traitor and rebel the Prince of Orange in Flanders, as very a coward as any. The Lord Bishop he has abused is of noble parentage, virtuous, chaste, learned, and godly, while the Bishops of England are made of shoemakers, sweep-streeters, and pudding-makers. Defends the character of Mr. Fleming, who was a valiant and courteous captain, a gentleman, and cousin of the Baron of Slane.

March 21. 15. Capt. James Sidee to Barnaby O'Neyle, in answer to the above. Supposes him to be that notable murtherous thief, known in Ireland and Spain, called William Hall, though he names himself O'Neyle. Does not hold him or any he has written of, worthy to take the name of soldiers or gentlemen. Defends the private characters of Lord Burghley, the Bishops of England, and the Prince of Orange. Has been seven years in the Queen's wars in Ireland, among other gentlemen, for the apprehending such traitors as he is.

March 23. Cork. 16. Sir Warhame Sentleger and Justice John Myaghe to the Privy Council in England. A Spanish bark taken at Baltimore by certain of the Driscolls of the island of Inisherkan. Grounds of suspicion and proceedings. *Inclose,*

16. I. *Richard Myagh, Sovereign of Kinsale, to his cousin Justice Myaghe. Two handsome men, who speak both fine Latin and Spanish, in the above bark. Circumstances. Mar.* 18, *Kinsale.*

March 24. Limerick. 17. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Ill husbandry in sparing to send the money. Meeting of the Lord Justice and Ormond, their journey towards Tralee and the Dingle. Ships with victual and ordnance. During nine days journey many soldiers died and many fell sick, three days being most inclement, and no carriages but men's backs. Death of horses.

March 27. Carrigafoyle. 18. John Thomas to Burghley. His safe voyage to Ireland with victual and munition. Meeting with the Achates and Handmaid. Burned seven towns of the rebels in Smerwick. Present at the siege of Carrigafoyle. The rebels very stout in their defence. Meeting with the Lord Justice and whole camp, whose victual was spent.

March 28. Waterford. 19. Sir Patrick Walshe to Walsyngham. The late Lord Justice Drury created him a knight; he desires some maintenance. His purpose to come into England. Nenagh and twelve more of Ormond's towns burned by John FitzGerald and the Seneschal of Imokilly.

March 28. Bristol. 20. John Bland to Burghley. Proceedings in victualling for the army in Munster. *Incloses,*

20. I. *J. Bland to Justice Pelham and Earl of Ormond, with a note of the proportion of victual sent in the Jonas of Bristol.*
Mar. 20, *Bristol.*

March 29. 21. Earl of Ormond to Lord Burghley. His store of wheat and malt consumed. The bearer to have license to bring some from England. Skirmish with rebels in the Great Wood. March with Pelham through Connelo into Kerry, burning, spoiling, and preying. Railing of the rebels and Spaniards in Carrigafoyle.

VOL. LXXII.

1580.

March 31. Waterford. 22. Sir Patrick Walshe to Walsyngham. The late traitor James Fitzmaurice's wife taken in a deep cave in a rock with others by Ormond's horsemen.

March 31. Cork. 23. John Myaghe to same. The rebels hold out, being animated by Doctor Sanders, who offers his head if the Spaniards come not by the 20th of April. Earl of Clancarr has come in. His only son has remained a year and a half with Myaghe. Baron of Lixnaw and Patrick his son ready to leave the traitors. They only joined their old enemy for fear of his fury and rage. Towns better looked to since the ransacking of Youghal. Need of a resident President. Perrot's praise. Bark with spies stayed at Baltimore. The traitors are like savage beasts lurking in wild desert places and woods. [*Dated* 1579, *but wrong.*]

24, 25. Note of certain abuses done by Sir N. Malbie in Connaught, since the Earl of Clanrycard came to Sir Henry Sydney then Deputy, 5th July 1576. Also, draft of the above.

26. Note of the Earl of Clanrycard's manor houses, religious houses, and abbey lands.

27. Earl of Clanrycard's suit to Her Majesty for restitution of household stuff, spoils, and preys; to be forgiven the arrearages of his fee farm rents; to have the reversion of Clonfert.

April 1. Camp at Carrigafoyle. 28. Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen. Waste and execution in Desmond's country. Common rebels executed for their readiness to shake off the Queen's government. Carrigafoyle taken by assault after two days' battery. 16 Spaniards under Capt. Julian kept it by assignment of the Countess of Desmond. Poor people meeting Desmond cursed him bitterly for this war. His promises to them. Receipt of Sir William Burke's patent of creation and his own as justice. Requests to be discharged. All Limerick county and Kerry in rebellion. Devotion of Ormond, Councillors, captains, gentlemen, and soldiers. *Incloses,*

28. I. *The plat of Carrigafoyle for Her Majesty.* *April* 1.

April 1. Carrigafoyle. 29. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. Has received his letters of March 6th and 9th. Treasurer Wallop's man Fantleroie hath not abused him in any part of the sum paid. The numbers and monthly charge of the garrison. The farmers and the most of those who compounded for cess are now in actual rebellion. With pay for the army he would make a short end of the war. Victuals arrived in the Elizabeth and the Bear of London. Extreme lack of victual.

April 1. Limerick. 30. Wallop to same. His letters of March 6 by James Spenser. Cannot make a certificate of pays for want of money and accounts. Death of the late Lord Justice and Treasurer Fyton. Numbers of the army have been certified. Has received no penny of the Munster Michaelmas rents. The Auditor's long absence much hindereth. The pretended confession of one Sparke, that he had received 400*l.* from Fauntleroy, only a device to colour some other

1580. VOL. LXXII.

man's lewd dealing. Honesty and integrity. Colman and Skinner and the cloth of state. *Incloses,*

30. I. *Certificate of receipts of rents, revenues, and imposts by Treasurer Wallop from* 1 *Oct.* 1579, *to* 20 *Feb.* 1579/80, *being* 2,482*l.* 12*s.* 7½*d. Irish.* *Feb.* 20.

April 4. Bristol. 31. John Bland to Burghley. News of the various arrivals of victual in Ireland. William Percival is sick of an ague. Desires orders by letter. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Earl of Ormond to Richard Grant, to receive the wheat brought by John White to Waterford, Thickpenny being absent.* *Feb.* 22, *Cahir.*

31. II. *Earl of Ormond to the Mayor of Waterford, to pay John White* 10*l. for freight.* *Feb.* 22, *Cahir.*

31. III. *Ed. Waterhous to John Bland, surveyor of the victuals at Bristol. Directions for sending victual for* 2,000 *men to Limerick and to Cork or Waterford. Also* 10,000 *biscuit as soon as possible. The corn from Westmeath maketh no biscuit at all, but loaf bread.* *Mar.* 6, *Limerick.*

31. IV. *James Brincklow to Mr. William Percival. Has been sent by the Treasurer to the L. Justice, who took the view of his account. His entertainment. His letters to be sent to Mr. Richard Downes at Clonmel.* *Feb.* 25, *Limerick.*

31. V. *Philip Gaynsford to Mr. Bland. Arrival in the Jonas the* 28*th. The Gift of God grounded and has taken a great leak, so that they must land the corn. Not likely to have any authority to unlade for* 10 *days. He is obliged to victual Walter Dowle and his crew. Bill to Thomas White for* 20*s. John White is not paid his freight.* *March* 29, *Waterford.*

April 5. Askeaton. 32. Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen. The ward of Askeaton, fearing the example of Carrigafoyle, fled by night, having blown up a part. Ballegallehan left in like manner. Necessity of the soldiers. Great loss of horses this journey. Mr. John Zouche's losses. Commends his cousin, the bearer John Stafford.

April 5. Askeaton. 33. Same to Walsyngham. The whole of the shires of Limerick and Kerry now at Her Majesty's devotion. They might be made to bear the whole charge of the garrison in Ireland. Pleasantness and commodity of the Shannon. The people of Munster docile and reformable. The practice for saving Desmond scorned by the Countess, who sent Dunboyne's letter to Sanders.

April 5. Askeaton. 34. Edw. Waterhous to Burghley. Expense and employment of victuals. Some good quantity of grain to be sent and put in staple. The captains' offer for the victualling of themselves would save Her Majesty 4,000*l.* per annum. Waterhous ordered to confer with the Auditor's deputy and the Treasurer's clerk how an estimate may be made of Her Majesty's debt to the army. Want of Sir Edw. Fyton's books.

VOL. LXXII.

1580.

April 5. Askeaton. 35. Edw. Waterhous to Walsyngham. He was prevented from dealing in the casualties. Mr. Bryskett. Has collected forfeited recognizances to the amount of 3,000*l.* Impost of Galway. Fourteen weeks travel in many a cold and hungry march, which hath almost consumed our good Lord Justice. Waterhous ordered to Dublin about the debt to the army.

April 7. Whaddon. 36. Arthur, Lord Grey, of Wilton, to the Earl of Leicester. Received his letters this evening that he should put himself in readiness for Ireland. Complains of often warnings and Her Majesty's flat answer that he should not be employed.

April 8. Limerick. 37. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. His return from the Earl of Clancarr to the Shannon with four English bands and the forces of the Lords Barry, Roche, Sir Cormac M'Teig, and M'Donougho. March over Slieve Logher. Tralee burned by the rebels. Dingle said to be razed and the Queen's ships departed for Limerick. Carrigafoyle battered the 29th of March. Victuals needed. To procure his money from Her Majesty.

April 8. Limerick. 38. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. Received his of January 30. It is so natural to the Irish to leave their duties that neither opportunity will move them to forbear nor any good dealing hold them from starting out. O'Conor Sligo has sent 300*l.* of his payment to Athlone. He is honest and dutiful, and no doubt to be had of him. Thanks for his good opinion of his service in Munster. Value of Clanrycard's lands. Nicholas Lynche of Galway. Connaught in good order. Has prayed Walsyngham to show his Lordship the discourse of the late journey against Richard Inyeren.

April 8. 39. Discourse of Sir N. Malbie's proceedings and journey. Desmond and Dr. Sanders addressed letters to M'William, Ulick, and John Burke and others named, to enter into rebellion. They sent both the messengers and letters to Malbie, Ricard Inyeren only excepted, who with the Clandonnells, Clangibbons, and some Burkes and O'Flahertys and 100 Scots from Ulster, spoiled the Baron of Athenry, the Kellies, M'Dermot, &c. Malbie's march. Execution of William M'Teig. Captain Casse. Thomas Roe Burke and Owstyan M'Donnell leave Richard Inyeren. William Mostyn. Strong castle of Dwnemené taken from Shane M'Huberte, men, women, and children put to the sword. Grany Ne Mayle and her kinsmen. Burrisowle very pleasantly situated. The abbey garrisoned. Richard M'Oliverus. M'William's gift of 17 quarters of land for the burgage of Burris. Ricard Inyeren having submitted was kept six days in the islands, where he sustained great misery by hunger and cold, and 100 of his people died. Storm, tempest, and snow drew swine, sheep, and small cattle from the woods to the camp for succour. His meeting with Wallop and proceedings in Munster while the castles were won. [*Twelve pages. Inclosed to Walsyngham, in a letter not here.*]

April 8. Limerick. 40. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Commends M'William for his suit for a walled town at Burris. A letter from the Queen to him, allowing his good disposition, would please him well.

VOL. LXXII.

1580.

April 8. Limerick. 41. John Zouche to Walsyngham. The Lord Justice's journey from Shrove Monday till April 7. No rest nor much fight. Skirmish in the Great Wood. Taking of Carrigafoyle and the garrison, being 16 Spaniards, one Englishman, and five Irishmen. The wars of Ireland most painful, being great journeys without victual, which breeds great sicknesses.

[April 10.] 42. Thomas Maisterson's declaration presented to the Lord Keeper and Council at Dublin in the Lord Justice's absence, complaining of the spoils and heinous offences committed by the sept of Art Boy upon the gentlemen and inhabitants of Wexford at the time they were apprehended and killed, which was 10 April 1580.

April 11. Limerick. 43. Lord Justice to Walsyngham. Has placed garrisons in Kenrie and Conelough. To further his suit for victual and treasure.

April 12. Kilkenny. 44. Earl of Ormond to the Lord Justice Pelham. Traitors spread reports. To know when Pelham will be at Kilmallock. Victual for Waterford. *Incloses,*

44. I. *John Ailward to the Earl of Ormond. Was informed at Cashel of Spanish ships arrived at Dangeneghowse* [*Dingle Cush*]. 15,000 *Spaniards ready in Biscay. Sir John of Desmond will be this night in Aharlagh.* *April* 12, *Lysronagh.*

April 13. Black Rock. 45. Thomas Toser, Admiral of the Dartmouth fishing fleet, and five others, to Sir N. Malbie, Governor of Connaught and Thomond. Letters by Captain Green. They and their posterity bounden for ever to Malbie. Desire his letters to the Queen and Council in their favour. Burrishoole. A couple of galleys to serve on the coast. They remain till Whitsuntide.

April 15. Dungarvan. 46. Sir William Morgan to Burghley. Had stayed certain letters hearing Burghley was dead. His charges in keeping the field being chief and special Commissioner in Munster. Desmond's forces. The Lord M'Morris's son Patrick and his forces are with the enemy. Piers Grace, in whom the Earl of Ormond had great confidence, is out in the county of Tipperary. Desires a grant of forfeited recognizances. Sir William Wynter arrived in Kinsale the 13th.

April 17. Limerick. 47. Lord Justice Pelham to same. The bearer John Thomas recommended. If some plentiful supply of corn be not sent both town and country are like to perish.

April 17. Dublin. 48. John Chaloner to Walsyngham. To be a means to the Lord Chancellor to respite his cause for a further time. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Lord Chancellor's order between Thomas Chaloner, plaintiff, and John Chaloner, defendant, for a certain respite.* *July* 16.

April 17. Dublin. 49. Ambrose Forthe to Walsyngham, to be joined in the commission for faculties with the Abp. of Dublin. Mr. Garvey deceased.

1580. Vol. LXXII.

April 18. St. Sepulchres. 50. Archbishop of Dublin to Burghley. Recommends Ambrose Forthe to be joined with him in the commission of faculties.

April 18. St. Sepulchres. 51. Same to Walsyngham. Mr. Garvey's death April 2. A. Forthe.

April 20. St. Sepulchres. 52. Same to Burghley. Opinion of his covetousness and neglect of his function groundless. Provision toward the education of his 13 poor children. His 180 acres. To have his fee for keeping the Great Seal 10*s.* per diem. Recommends bearer George Harvey for continuance of pension.

April 20. Dublin. 53. N. White, the Master of the Rolls, to same. His journey to Ireland. Turlough Lynagh extols the young Scottish King and seeks to take him for his foster son. The old father of treason Piers Grace. Thanks for Leicester's letters.

April 20. Dublin. 54. Same to Walsyngham. Turlough Lynagh has all his forces together. 1,500 Irish Scots landed. Turlough's proud speeches after his aquavitæ. Justice Dowdall despatched to Ulster. He is a man to be cherished and comforted by the Queen. The Chancellor wanted.

April 20. Dublin. 55. Ed. Waterhous to same. The Lord Justice has sent again for him to the camp one day after his arrival. Bryskett is on his way as secretary. He attends this term at Dublin to the casualties and musters. A great prey of cattle taken from the rebels, and 25 rebels slain near Askeaton. On the 10th of May the nobility of Munster will meet the Lord Justice with 40 days' victual. Value of the escheated lands. Praise of the river Shannon. Commends Sir Lucas Dillon. Robert Dillon of Riverston, Second Justice of Common Pleas, to succeed Sir Robert Dillon, deceased, as Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

April 21. St. Sepulchres. 56. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. Against Mr. Edward Cusake, lately stepped into England to procure delay in the cause between Sir John Plunket and him. *With,*

56. 1. *Declaration of the matter in controversy between Sir John Plunket and Mr. Edward Cusake, on the behalf of the said Sir John. Shows the very bad proceedings of Mr. Cusake. Feb.* 12.

April 21. Limerick. 57. Wallop to Burghley. Respecting the lewd dealing of his man Fauntleroy. Burton not to be condemned for the other's fault. *Incloses,*

57. 1. *William Burton to Sir Henry Wallop. Opens the whole of Fauntleroy's dealings with one Sparke, a skinner without Ludgate.* [*Copy.*] *March* 20, *London.*

April 22. Limerick. 58. Wallop to Burghley. Defects in the victual brought in the Green Dragon and the Elizabeth and Bear. The soldiers claim to be victualled at 3¼*d.* per diem. Thanks for private matters. The misery and extreme travel of the soldiers deserves good pay. Cannot have Thickpenny's certificate of victual.

1580. VOL. LXXII.

April 22. Limerick. 59. Treasurer Wallop to Secretary Walsyngham. Victual to be sent to Limerick. The Dingle. 12,000*l.* needed. Ships being got ready in Biscay under a Bishop and other Irishmen. Rory M'She, captain of Desmond's galloglas, shot through the shoulder and 20 men slain. The Earl unhorsed. Attack on a place appointed by Desmond for a rendezvous and seizure of his dinner. Device for planting Munster. Fortifications. Irish practice, which would have no better government, or sparing at home would hinder the service.

April 22 Dungarvan. 60. Sir W. Morgan to same. Desires warrant to enable him to have his pay for the numbers of his soldiers from the date of his commission.

April 22. Limerick. 61. Mr. Edward Fenton to Burghley. Relates the journey into Munster. They kill great numbers in the woods in Conologh. Encamp at Tralee, where Mr. Davells was murdered. Dingle burned. Difficult passage at Cussanfedd by means of Pelham's tent ropes. The army fed on lean beef and water. Justice Pelham escaped hardly in viewing Carrigafoyle. Desmond's horse slain under him and the Seneschal of Imokilly hurt in the shoulder. Good cheer at Ballylalynan on Desmond's provision. Desmond cessed 600 men on Conologh, the Queen might reap great profit of it. Wheat and malt needed. Spoiling. The enemy are astonished at Pelham, and the good sort are in great joy and liking of him. [*Name cut off.*]

April 23. Athlone. 62. Petition of Richard Burke, alias Inyeren, to Sir N. Malbie. Acknowledges to have been plagued according to just desert. Desires a commission to Captain Green, to call back his followers, with their goods; and that he may have his duties in the baronies of Carrowe, Owle, and Irryes.

April 24. Limerick. 63. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. The bearer, Capt. Startupe, has faithfully delivered the munition and victual. Refers him to Burghley for consideration of his willing service. *Incloses,*

63. I. *Petition of Richard Startupe, captain of the Elizabeth Bonaventure, to the Lord Justice for allowance for his ship and company, and for the spoil of his mainmast in discharging the cannons at Carrigafoyle.* *Apr.* 23.

April 24. Dublin. 64. Ed. Waterhous to Burghley. He is obliged to make provision of 50,000 biscuit and certain beer for the Lord Justice. Pays 32 shillings the quarter for wheat. That sent from Bristol cost under 19 shillings. Difference at Limerick about the prices of victuals. *Incloses,*

64. I. *Petition of Richard Stace, master of the Gift of God, to the Lord Keeper and Council for imprest of 50l. on his being appointed to carry biscuit and beer to Limerick.*

April 24. Dublin. 65. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Success of the garrisons planted at Askeaton, Adare, Kilmallock, and Cashel. Valour of young Warhame Sentleger. Great pity he was spoiled of his birthright. T. Lynagh draweth down to the Newry with 1,900 Scots and 4,000 Irish. O'Reilly. Thomas Maisterson, Seneschal of Wex-

1580. VOL. LXXII.

ford, has slain of the Kavanaghs 40 very bad people. Donough Spaniagh has escaped and complained. Ormond would have Maisterson's life for it. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne has threatened Maisterson with spoil.

April 25. Limerick. 66. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Commends Mr. Gilbert Yorke, captain of the Achates. Imprests to him.

April 25. Limerick. 67. Same to Walsyngham. In fear of death through the disease of the country. Walsyngham to have the wardship of his son. His will. He has lost 1,000*l.* by this service. Sir W. Wynter arrived yesterday with 4,000*l.* Some good quantity of money to be sent. Corn needed from England. Great deficiency in the victual and beer last sent.

April 26. Roscommon. 68. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. Clanrycard's living consumed by his sons. Their legitimacy to be resolved by the Earl, now in England. Sir William Stanley. T. Lynagh calls in many Scots.

April 26. Roscommon. 69. Same to Walsyngham, for Ulick Burke to have license to repair into England about legitimation.

April 26. Roscommon. 70. Same to same. Touching the mass said in Redmund Burke's house, for joy at the coming of William Burke, the Earl of Clanrycard's son. *Incloses,*

70. I. *Robert Johnson to Sir N. Malbie, Governor of Connaught and Thomond. The offering at the mass in fat Redmund Burke's house, viz.,* 5 *marks,* 5 *cows,* 20 *sheep, and* 5 *hogs for the priest's part. The Queen ought to have some.*

70. II. *Thomas Roche, the Constable, to Sir N. Malbie. Has sent to apprehend the priest. Wishes for a letter to apprehend all those who were present.* *April* 25, *Ballynasloe.*

April 27. Askeaton. 71. Sir William Wynter to Burghley. Praises the complete training and willingness of the soldiers. Their captains to have a month's imprest regularly.

April 27. Askeaton. 72. Same to the Privy Council. Arrived at Kinsale April 7. Smerwick harbour the aptest place to encounter an enemy. His assistance to Justice Pelham in Council. Capt. J. Sidee's dealings. Has but 40 days' victual. Thornton has gone in the Handmaid with victual to Castle Mayne; Capt. Yorke returning with the Achates. The bearer, Mr. Holden, will declare all particulars.

April 28. Askeaton. 73. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. Commends the dutiful and painful service of the bearer, Capt. Yorke, ever since his first arrival. Defects in the Achates.

April 30. Dublin. 74. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Sir William Stanley. Waterhous again required to be at Limerick by the 8th of May. The conduct of horsemen gone with Mr. St. John. Mr. Geoffrey Fenton to be joined in patent with Chaloner. Turlough Lynagh directed in his doings by some practice out of Scotland. Baron of Dungannon taketh upon him the government of Louth,

1580. Vol. LXXII.

and has cessed Scots in the shire ground. The Dean of Armagh and Justice Dowdall instructed to sound him. Kildare timorous to deal in any service, saying his late troubles grew by public actions. He greatly misliketh Robert Dillon.

April 30. 75. Accounts of 45,311*l.* 6*s.* 8½*d.*, 5,111*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.*, and privy seals of 5,000*l.*, and 10,000*l.* issued for Ireland causes.

Vol. LXXIII. 1580. May—June.

May 3. Dublin. 1. Earl of Kildare to Walsyngham. Will be favourable to Robert Pipho. His servant shall declare Sir H. Harrington's ill usage towards him.

May 4. Dublin. 2. Same to the Queen. Complains against Sir H. Harrington. The particulars referred to his sister of Lincoln.

May 7. Grangegorman. 3. Sir Henry Harrington to Burghley. Descriptive of the hot fury with which he had been pursued by the Earl of Kildare, for hanging Tibbot O'Toole for the murder of Shane O'Toole. It would seem that Harrington had offered his pardon to the Earl of Kildare, but did not understand that it was accepted.

May 7. Grangegorman. 4. Same to Walsyngham. Kildare's offence. The Lord Keeper's composed hearing of the difference, and Kildare's railing. Haringeton is commanded to his house, and his man to the castle.

May 7. On board the Revenge, in the Road of Vyntre. [Ventry.] 5. Sir W. Wynter to Burghley. Inconvenience of his short warning for the service, being but seven days. He would not for any gain have missed this service. Sir John of Desmond's letter to the Knight of Kerry. The proud beggar M'Carthy More. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Earl of Clancarr to Captain Thornton on his repair to Castlemaigne to help the ward with victuals. Has not boats or pinnaces. Allows him to take such men as shall like to go with him. He had relieved the ward with flesh on the* 26*th. He repairs to the Lord Justice at Kilmallock the* 10*th of May. Has protected Gerrot Traunte of Dingle and another. O'Sullivan Beare very loyal and humble.* *April* 29, *Kilhoryglon* [*Killorglin*].

May 8. Road of the Vintrie. 6. Sir W. Wynter to Walsyngham. To have two small ships victualled for three months. Also two little pinnaces in the fashion of Spanish shallops to be built under Capt. Yorke's direction. The news of the English fleet supposed to be the cause that the Spaniards have not come. It would not be amiss if some bruit of a greater preparation were given out.

May 8. Dublin. 7. Michael Kettlewell to Burghley. Her Majesty's debt to the garrison cannot be estimated till Fyton's account be passed. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Certificate of the receipt of treasure from* 1 *Aug.* 1579 *to* 31 *March* 1580, *being* 32,973*l.* 14*s.* 2½*d. Irish. And of the issue.* *May* 8.

1580. VOL. LXXIII.

May 9. Athlone. 8. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. Has concluded with Richard Ynyren the tanist of M'William Eighter to his desire. O'Rourke will deliver his son 16th May. O'Conor Sligo is flying his cattle from O'Donnell, who stirreth war to withdraw the Queen's forces from Munster. M'William's loyal answer when solicited by O'Neill. Hears of some misliking conceived against him. Troubled by Clanrycard's sons. Not one man out in all Connaught.

May 9. His chamber [at London]. 9. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. He is forced to keep his chamber. Her Majesty has graciously told him of her granting his petitions. He should serve but a year. Her Majesty, reasoning on her expenses, said the Earl of Sussex spent not above 14,000*l.*, per annum. Clere to be Bishop of Fernes. Nugent the sufficientest man to be Chief Justice. To have Her Majesty's letters to the Lord Justice and Council in his favour. *Incloses,*

9. I. *Note of cess for the Governor's house in Sir Henry Sydney's time.*

[May 9.] 10. Petitions of Chancellor Gerrarde to the Queen. That his time of service may be known. His patent as Master of Requests to pass the Great Seal. To depend on Her Majesty's assured backsetting of all he shall do. Her Majesty to be gracious to his son should he die. To be continued in his fees and offices in England.

May 12. Whaddon. 11. Lord Grey to the Earl of Leicester. Marvels at his letter that Her Majesty will receive no excuse. Explains at full the circumstances of his former despatch, when Leicester had been sitting on the form in the Privy Chamber at Greenwich; and the occasion of Her Majesty's dismissing him with many gracious speeches.

May 12. London. 12. Edw. Baeshe to Burghley. The five ships for Ireland under sail. A warrant to be made to Ric. Peter for a further provision.

May 14. 13. Memorandum of 735*l.* 12*s.* 9¾*d.* paid here out of the 8,000*l.* assigned for Ireland, with Burton's demand for the carriage.

May 14. 14. Examination and voluntary confession of Maurice Fitz John Oglavin, late of Gortigrynan, kernaghe, taken before Sir Warhame Sentleger. The taking of 11 kine from Youghal, and receipt of them by Teige Itwosie, messenger to the Viscount Barrymore. Traitors relieved at Inshinibackie by John Oge, the Viscount's constable there. Traitors relieved at Ballymogolye with a hog sodden with wheat bread, aquavitæ, &c., by Kieve M'Arte.

May 16. Limerick. 15. Lord Justice Pelham to the Privy Council. Sir Wm. Morgan's sickness. His repair over to prosecute one of his officers for taking away a ship from the coast. His chargeable and necessary service in Cork. Suit as to the Castle of Dungarvan.

May 16 & 18. Bristol. 16. Mr. John Bland to Burghley. His proceedings in victualling. Unfair loss to Her Majesty by the wet corn at Waterford to be corrected by a letter from Burghley to the Mayor there, and the victualler Grant. Information of indirect dealings in shipping corn into Spain. *Incloses,*

16. I. *Declaration of victuals shipped and to be shipped.*

1580. VOL. LXXIII.

May 18. Limerick. 17. Lord Justice Pelham to the Queen. The Viscounts Barry and Roche, Lords Dunboyne and Power, Sir Cormac M'Teige, Sir Thomas of Desmond, Sir James Fitzgarret of the Decies, attend the Assembly of May 10. On Sunday last Pelham received the sword of state, and created Sir William Burke a Baron, who was nearly overcome by the excitement. Clancarr showeth no sign of duty, but hath sent 400 galloglas to the relief of Desmond. Doctor Sanders laboureth to appease the discord among the rebels. [*Partly in cipher.*]

May 18. 18. Richard Startop's bill for transporting victual to Limerick in the Elizabeth Bonaventure, of London, from 1 Feb. 1579/80 to 18 May.

May 19. Limerick. 19. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Assembly of nobility at Kilmallock. The Lords Barry and Roche made friends, and sworn to join in Her Majesty's service. Sir Cormac M'Teige esteemed above them. The Lord of Upper Ossory to appear before the Council at Dublin to answer accusation of fostering a son of James Fitzmaurice and favouring Piers Grace. Ormond's partiality. John Burke ordered to put away a son of Rory Oge's, whom he fostered. N. White, the Master of the Rolls, is wholly at Ormond's devotion. He is a spy on all. He has a concordatum of 1,000 marks against precedent. Sir H. Harrington greatly to blame. It is much feared that the Earl of Clancarr, M'Carthy Reagh, the Lord Fitzmaurice, and the O'Sullivans will go out. Pelham's intended journey to Tralee. Victual needed. Mr. Waterhous to be revived from England. 200 footmen to be sent to supply the bands. The plot for turning Munster to Her Majesty's benefit. Receipts, disbursements, debt. [*Partly in cipher.*]

May 20. Limerick. 20. Same to Burghley. Michael Kettlewell has sent the certificate of all receipts and disbursements to the last of March. The soldier's pay for his victual. Her Majesty's debt. Sir F. Walsyngham to have the wardship of his son should he die.

May 20. 21. Instruction whereon the office of casualties was granted, with the orders set down by the Lord Justice and Council. [*Copy.*]

[May 20.] 22. Orders and instructions set down by the L. Justice and Council for the levying of Her Majesty's casualties by Edward Waterhous. [*Copy.*]

May 21. Cork. 23. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. The prospect of the rebellion continuing. Policy to coop up the Earl of Clancarr, the Lord Barrymore, and his sons, David and William, Sir Cormac M'Teige, High Sheriff of Cork, and his brethren, Donnell and Callough, who as justly deserve death as the rest of the traitors. The spoil of John Fitz Edmunds of Cloyne and all good subjects. Ships prepared in Biscay to come for Ireland.

May 22. Athlone. 24. Ed. Waterhous to same. The bills of the proportions of grain sent, and the names of those licensed to transport it to Ireland, will give great content to the Lord Justice. Burghley's exceeding

1580. VOL. LXXIII.

care of the victualling obtains for him the soldiers' effectual prayer. The good quality of the provisions. Sir W. Wynter's presence has stayed Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell from bursting out. The Bishop and the friar (the Pope's commissary) in Galicia, with two great ships and 11 smaller, and many soldiers.

May 23. 25. Leicester? to Sir Henry Sydney. Assures him of Chancellor Gerrarde's firm attachment to him. Prays Sydney to discharge Gerrarde of the debt he demands of him for certain considerations.

May 24. Athlone. 26. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley by Richard White, an honest citizen of Limerick, who gave the chiefest intelligence of James Fitzmaurice's intentions, for which he suffered great loss in France. Suits.

May 24. Waterford. 27. Nicholas Lumbard to the Master of the Rolls. George Roche of Kinsale reports that Dr. Sanders was some time past in a town in the Asturias, called St. Andrews, with 6,000 Italians, sent thither by the Pope to come into Ireland. The Pope has three great ships at Ferrol, well manned and full of ordnance, to bring those Italians to Ireland. The King of Spain's projects. Expects they will land between Dorsey and Smerwick. Wishes that Her Majesty's ships should shift themselves along that coast.

May 26. Athlone. 28. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. The Earl of Clanrycard's sons are at this instant killing and spoiling one another's men, and overthrowing all their father's patrimony. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Note of the present state of the Earl of Clanrycard's castles and livings, being an extract of a letter from Malbie to Walsyngham.* *May* 26.

May 28. Kilkenny. 29. Earl of Ormond to Burghley, in behalf of the Mayor and city of Waterford, for a culverin. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Patrick Doben, Mayor, and others of Waterford to the Earl of Ormond. The Lord Treasurer and Council in England drawn to a mislike of them by sinister information. Vindicate themselves from the charge of refusing money to the late Lord Justice.* *May* 26, *Waterford.*

May 28. Kilkenny. 30. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. Thanks for his friendly travail in his causes. The Lord of Upper Ossory charged with receiving into his country the late traitor, James Fitzmaurice's son, from that most wicked and detestable old traitor Piers Grace. The Lord of Upper Ossory's life and lands will fall to Her Majesty. *Incloses,*

30. I. *Examination of Edmund Stropp, late of Loghkan, servant to Thomas Grace Fitz Piers, alias Thomas Vollen, taken before the Earl of Ormond, the Master of the Rolls, and others, relative to the son of James Fitzmaurice, called by the name of Richard Burke. Also examination of Rory O'Cowrrin.* [*Copies.*]

May 5, *Kilkenny.*

1580. VOL. LXXIII.

May 28. Kilkenny. 31. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. The bearer Mr. Michael Bryskett deserves commendation by his painful service in training the soldiers of Mr. John Zouche's band.

May 28. 32. Lord Justice Pelham's remembrance for Sir W. Morgan. To declare the success of his journey. His intention to temporize with Clancarr. Need of the counsel of Sir Lucas Dillon and Waterhous. Soldiers' pay and provision.

May 29. Cork. 33. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. The traitors John and James of Desmond, with 300 of their associates, relieved as friends in the Viscount Barry's country with meat and drink. They take a prey of 4,000 kine, &c., in Kiricurihie and Kynoley. Sir Cormac M'Teige let them pass quietly with the same. If three or four of such hollow subjects were to lose their heads for their treason, it would do more good than the execution of 10,000 mean persons.

May 29. Limerick. 34. Treasurer Wallop to same. Great deficiency in the quantity of the victual delivered. He looketh warily to Her Majesty's profit, whereby he purchaseth enemies.

May 29. Cork. 35. Richard Byngham to Walsyngham. The bearer Mr. Furbisher, being a painfull companion "of ours" in the voyage will, and is able to, advertise "your Honor" of all things that have happened. They have come into Cork roads to take out their victuals from the ships just arrived, and will presently return to the Dingle and Smerwick.

May 29. Lambeth. 36. Capt. W. Pers, the elder, to same. For despatch of the general letter to Hugh M'Felim, Con M'Neill Oge, and others. Also letters to Sorley Boy M'Donnell and other Scots that Piers comes authorized from Her Majesty to talk with them. His debts, 200*l.*, to be stalled. He must disburse a great sum in this action.

May 30. 37. Mr. Edward Whyte to Burghley. Recommends his brother Richard's suit for some recompense for his service. His distress.

May 31. Cashel in the edge of Muskerry. 38. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. Good effect produced on the Lords of Munster by the reading of the Lord Justice's patent, &c. The new Baron Burke, partly from excitement, and partly for the unwonted straitness of his new robes, fell suddenly in a swoon at the Lord Justice's table. Plan for chasing the rebel. They make large offers to Clancarr. Ormond has his eldest son. Information promised by Derby Ogan, Desmond's secretary. White lieth in the Star Chamber, [*i.e.* open air], near the Lord Justice's tent. Is collecting an estimate of the traitor's lands. Dr. Sanders was seen in Desmond's camp on the 20th of this month. White longs to hear of Monsieur's honourable intentions.

May 31. Muskerry. 39. Master of the Rolls to Walsyngham. Hearty thanks for his favour. Has answered the 40*l.* lent by Walsyngham to Sir H. Wallop.

May? 40. [Earl of Clanrycard] to [same]. Received his loving letter of the 13th instant. Thanks for his friendly travel in furthering

1580. VOL. LXXIII.

his suit. His whole living so possessed and taken up by Sir Nicholas Malbie and his Lordship's own ungracious sons that he has not received 100*l.* of all his revenues during his imprisonment of three years and nine weeks. Prays Walsyngham to be a means that he may come into Her Majesty's presence. [*Copy or Draft.*]

June 1. Cork. 41. Justice John Myaghe, alias Meede, to Walsyngham. The Lords and Gentlemen do only dissemble with the Lord Justice and wink at the traitors. They loathe the yoke of justice as the young horse does the snaffle and bridle. A President must be appointed for Munster with sufficient soldiers.

June 2. Cork. 42. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. Clancarr has come in to Sir W. Morgan. He has desired letters of commendation to the Lord Justice. Great need of Sir W. Morgan to be returned to Ireland. His expenses to be considered.

June 2. The Court at Nonsuch. 43. Walsyngham to the Earl of Clanrycard. Will move that his Lordship be permitted to come to the Court. Recommends him to defer his solicitation for a pension.

June 3. Stansted. 44. Edward Baeshe to Burghley. The provision of beer for Sir W. Wynter. Desires an imprest.

June 3. Waterford. 45. P. Doben, Mayor, to Walsyngham. Their agent Nicholas Wyse to have license for corn from England, and 100 barrels of powder. Desires Her Majesty's gift of certain ordnance may be made effectual. The complaint of the Frenchman Liberdge. Seneschal of Imokilly said to be dead the 25th of May last. *Incloses,*

45. I. *Examination of George Roche of Kinsale, merchant. The King of Spain appointed to be in Portugal with* 40,000 *men. Doctor Sanders was at St. Anderose in Asturia and paymaster of some Italians bound into Ireland.* *May* 2, *Waterford.*

June 3. 46. Release of Nicholas Bull, administrator of Edmund Nixon, late of Southwark, deceased, to the Earl of Clanrycard for certain goods.

June 6. 47. Extracts from Treasurer Wallop's letters from 24th Nov. 1579 to 6th June 1580.

June 8. Lisfinin near Lismore. 48. Patrick Sherlock and Anthony Power to Walsyngham. To stay the granting of any reversion of their houses and lands, they having been continually employed in service, and being presently in the field with 200 men, horse and foot, at their own charges.

June 9. Harbour of Cork. 49. Mr. Richard Byngham to same. The Earl of Clancarr's manner of coming in and cunning. 3,000 head of great cattle taken by the rebels from John Fitz Edmonds, a true subject. The rebels portion but 600 of them. The Lord Barry and Sir Cormac M'Teige had the rest as their share. The bearer William Dutton's long service, his suit to have a warder's room in the Tower. Miserable state of the English, begging their bread in Cork and Kinsale. Description of Kerry, which has but little wood.

1580. VOL. LXXIII.

June 10. St. Sepulchres. 50. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Walsyngham. For the Bishop of "Dowasen," to whom the late Lord Justice Drury committed the custody of the temporalities of the bishoprick of Ardagh adjoining next unto him, to have the two sees united.

June 10. Ballynasloe. 51. Sir N. Malbie to same. M'Costilo of Eighter Connaught, by surname Nangle, has called the bearer, Mr. Theobald Dillon, out of the English Pale and given him a fair portion of land and Castle More for his friendship. Good disposition of Dillon and all his surname to advance civil government. His suit for the office of High Sheriff of Mayo to him and his heirs male for ever.

June 11. Athlone. 52. Same to Burghley. His policy to save the Earl of Clanrycard's livings to his use. John Burke had fostered the eldest son of Rory Oge O'More under the name of William Burke. Malbie has sent the boy to Dublin, and has taken pledges from John and Ulick, and appointed all the Earl's living to Nicholas Lynche his agent. Has permitted O'Conor Sligo to buy O'Donnell's good will till he may have the Queen's pleasure. Great abuse of the English soldiers now at Galway. M'William is preparing to go to England to do his duty to Her Majesty. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Articles to be observed by Ulick and John Burke, for performance whereof they are to put in pledges answerable with the penalty of their lives. They are to book their followers within eight days.* *June 5, Galway.*

June 11. Gloucester. 53. John Bland to Burghley, in answer to his letter of May 24, with Bland's defence and explanation. Provisions. Certain corn laden for Spain being driven back by contrary winds, the owners seek forgiveness. Desires such corn may be allowed to pass to Ireland. High prices and scarcity in Ireland.

June 12. Hilbry. 54. Capt. William Pers, the elder, to Walsyngham. Received letters from his wife in the Ardes. O'Neill encamped before Carrickfergus. He demands certain buyings for one Brian Ballough O'Neill sometime Lord of Claneboy, killed above 60 years past. Pers to be remembered for charge of soldiers. To have Her Majesty's letters to the Lords and Gentlemen of Claneboy touching Scots. *Incloses,*

54. I. *Sir N. Bagenall to Capt. Pers. He will be welcome at all times. At Bagenall's going to confer with the Council, Turlough Lynagh had within six days assembled* 7,000 *Scots and his risings out. His envy at the Newry. His wife's arrival with more Scots will discover his intentions.* *May 25, Newry.*

June 14. Bristol. 55. John Bland to Burghley. His proceedings for victualling detailed. The arrest of the two barks indirectly laden for Spain by Sir W. Morgan's assistance. *Incloses,*

55. I. *Richard Grante to Mr. John Bland. The Lord Justice has written urgently to the Mayor of Waterford for victuals, which cannot be supplied in Ireland. P. Gainsford has arrived in Limerick, May 22, with his corn.* *June 7, Waterford. Incloses,*

1580. VOL. LXXIII.

55. II. *Lord Justice Pelham to the Mayor of Waterford, for provision of beer and biscuit for Capt. Thornton. His slow sending of victuals has hindered the service.*
May 28, *Camp near Liscarrol.*

June 18. Moynett. 56. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. The casualties and rents. Mr. Waterhous's collection. Continual call to service abroad. The bearer Theobald Dillon recommended to good consideration.

June 19. Limerick. 57. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Slackness to pay the composition, which in some parts is now expired. Propriety of renewing the cess. The cankered hearts of the most part of the people. Fauntleroy's fault.

June 20. 58. Note of such money as by Mr. Secretary Walsyngham's signet book appeareth to have been expended for the service of Ireland within this year last past, being 63,931*l.* 3*s.* 8*d.*

June 20. Dublin. 59. Captain W. Piers to Walsyngham. Dangerous state of the country. O'Neill has used his wife and friends well in his absence. Some nobleman to be sent as Governor.

June 22. Lynn. 60. John Donn to same. The Irish Bishop departed from Ferrol to meet with the 20 sail in Biscay, and with the united armies to go for Ireland. His long stay in England is for want of wind. Bearer Thomas Merick.

June 23. 61. Receipt of Nicholas Lynche Fitz Steven, of Galway, merchant, factor and attorney to the Earl of Clanrycard, for the houses delivered to him by Malbie's appointment.

June 18 & 25. Limerick. 62. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Victuals, munition, receipts, disbursements, &c. Lord Justice Pelham returned from his journey May 30, with a prey of 500 kine. New journey appointed into Kerry for the 12th. Bread but for five days, cheese for two. For want of carriage the soldier is content with water. State of Sir W. Drury's reckonings. Thomas Burgate and the composition money for Munster. Sir Lucas Dillon, Chief Baron, is willing and careful in Her Majesty's service. Waterhous's dealing with the whole casualties and impost pareth Wallop's office of receivership very near. Complaint of Gainsford. White's unprecedented concordatum of 1,000 marks. Nothing to be had with the good will of the townspeople, though they pay treble and quadruple in ready money. They would not lend 20*l.* Captain Thornton and the Handmaid at Dublin. *Incloses,*

62. I. *Examination of William Browne, mariner. Shows Startup's robbery of the victual, by buying small cheeses in Devonshire, and his trick of cutting the butter with a sail-twine.*
June 15.

June 25. Limerick. 63. Edw. Waterhous to Walsyngham. His arrival at Limerick. Captain Clinton's report of the Lord Justice's success against the Earl of Desmond's galloglas. John of Desmond's attempt near Limerick. Cowardice or slackness of the citizens.

1580. VOL. LXXIII.

June 25. Gravesend. 64. John Thoms to Burghley, on his departure with 400 quarters of wheat.

June 25. 65. Notes out of Sir Henry Wallop's letters from 22 April to 25 June 1580.

June 28. 66. Sir Francis Knollys to Walsyngham. Ormond's offence at Maisterson for killing certain wicked thieves. His worthy and valiant service since Sir Ed. Bellyngham first had him. To let him be reasonably heard before he be condemned. Edward Wingfield to be called before the Council for outrages at Kimbolton. *Incloses,*

66. I. *Mr. Thomas Maisterson to Sir F. Knollys. Warlike assembling of the sept of Art Boy. His attack on them, slaying 59 and bringing two prisoners to Dublin. Ormond's displeasure.* *May* 23, *Dublin. Incloses,*

66. II. *Note of murders, preys, burnings, stealths, &c., by the sept of Art Boy in Wexford since June* 1577.

June 28. The new Castle. 67. Countess of Desmond to the Privy Council in England. Her husband's service and loyalty. Malbie's attack on him and his countries. His complaint to Lord Justice Pelham and Ormond rejected, and his messengers not permitted to go to England. Desmond put in his only son, whom the Countess presented to Drury at Kilmallock. Her straits and sufferings.

June 28. Limerick. 68. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Sir James Fitz Garret of the Decies taken by John of Desmond. Want of bread and biscuit. *Incloses,*

68. I. *Lord Justice Pelham to Treasurer Wallop. His journey with Ormond over Sliev Logher. Takes a prey of* 1,500 *cows,* 2,000 *sheep, and some garrons. Desmond forced to forsake his horse and take the bog. Meeting with the Lords of the country. His meeting with Admiral Wynter. Victual, Clinton, and the boats.* *June* 21, *Dingle.*

June 29. Waterford. 69. Mr. Patrick Walshe to Walsyngham. Course of his suit to Her Majesty. Ormond's displeasure against him. Jasper White's report of Italians and Romans in Biscay. Dr. Sanders's servant landed in Portugal with great store of letters. Desmond but a small company, ranging from place to place, wanting all victuals.

June 29. Waterford. 70. Bishop of Waterford and Lismore to Walsyngham. Describes the state of the city of Waterford as thoroughly given to Rome-runners and friars. Sir Patrick Walshe, who is coming to England to obtain something of Her Majesty to maintain his knighthood, is a counterfeit Christian and a great enemy of God's truth. David Clere, Dean of Waterford, an evil man and not to be made Bishop of Ferns.

[June.] 71. Mr. Cusake's answer to Sir John Plunket's declaration against him.

VOL. LXXIII.

1580.
[June.] 72. Privy Council to the Lord Justice, in behalf of Christopher Fleminge, whom they thought fit to have been placed in the office of Attorney General, but for Butler's appointment and reported sufficiency. [*Draft*]

June. 73. Remembrances of the Lord Grey's demands on his despatch into Ireland.

VOL. LXXIV. 1580. JULY.

July 1. Castle of Dublin. 1. Sir Henry Harrington to Walsyngham. Her Majesty's pleasure that he should be committed. Feagh M'Hugh and Gerald Owere O'Byrne, ancient enemies, now joined by their solemn oath, by their baghall [crosier]. Their spoiling of Maisterson and utter burning of Wexford, the most civil and English county. If Harrington were at liberty he would be able to do some service.

July 1. 2. John Chaloner to same. Sends as a present two falcons and their tarsel of this year's eiry in his rocks of Lambay, by his servant John Ayer. Also sundry samples of the marbles of Lambay of rare beauty.

July 2. Beare Haven. 3. Fulk Greville to his cousin Secretary Walsyngham. The description of his cruise. Meeting of the Admiral and the Lord Justice. They relieved his companies with bread and drink, whereof they had not tasted for 14 days. Taking of certain pinnaces. Most traitorous and villainous words of a lewd priest. O'Sullivan Beare's extortionate dealings with the English fishermen. The customs specified at length. Walsyngham to take a portion of land in Munster.

July 2 Beare Haven. 4. Same to same, in favour of the bearer Mr. Biston.

July 2. Beare Haven. 5. Mr. Richard Byngham to same. The Lord Justice arrived at the Dingle June 20. Difference of opinion as to fortification. Plan to distress the enemy. Five hopes of the rebel. If Monsieur should marry with Her Majesty it would alter religion and breed some stir at home. Health of the ships through the fresh victual. *With,*

5. I. *Journal of all occurrences from June* 9 *to* 30. *Prey of* 12,000 *sheep and* 80 *great cattle. Desmond's messenger. Many particulars.*

July 2. Waterford. 6. Richard Graunt to John Thickpenny. Wheat and malt sent to Youghal. More wheat arrived from Bristol whereof, 10 weys so fusty as to be useless.

July 2. Galway. 7. John Martin to Captain Collier, for his friendly letters to England in behalf of his son the bearer, who is determined to go forward in his learning.

1580. VOL. LXXIV.

July 4. Monastery of Mayn. 8. M'William Eighter to Walsyngham. His son William has written with what fatherly affection Walsyngham treats him. Desires that at his return he may be allowed certain in pay to serve Her Majesty. Latin.

July 5. Limerick. 9. Treasurer Wallop and others to the Earl of Thomond. To desist assembling forces against the Sheriff of this county, and to be answerable for the forthcoming of his brother-in law Donough M'-I-Brien Arra.

July 6. Limerick. 10. Treasurer Wallop and Mr. Waterhous to Burghley. Send the certificate of the victuallers so often promised. Victual. Bland must send no more to Waterford. Beef not good. The winter store to be laid in by the end of September on account of the storms being so violent in winter. The Mayor and Corporation unwilling to further any service.

July 6. 11. Extract of the above. The beef not good.

July 6. Limerick. 12. Sir Henry Wallop to Walsyngham. The continual bruits from Spain. More danger of the Irish than of the enemies. No sound man in Munster. The nobles of Munster appointed to assemble at Cork. Continual rain. Victual. Neither the Mayor nor any in Limerick willing to sell or lend any wheat. Wallop bought a great quantity very cheap, but under promise that neither Mr. Mayor or the Aldermen should be informed of whom. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Patrick Doben, Mayor, to the Lord Justice or Treasurer Wallop. Arrival of merchants who left Bayonne in Galicia, June* 15. *Aptness of their haven for invasion.*
July 1, *Waterford. Incloses,*

12 II. *Depositions of Jasper White, John Quemerford, and Francis Woodloke, as to the extent and activity of the preparations for Ireland. The Irish Bishop very inquisitive as to the Queen's ships off Ireland. Dr. Sanders' man driven away from the Court of Portugal and his letters not received.*

July 8. 13. Burghley's memorandum for particular contents of a warrant for levying 1,000 men for Ireland, and coating, victualling, &c.

July 8. 14. Certificate by Auditor Jenyson that the Queen receives no rent or custom out of the seneschalships of Clanconor and Calloo, in the county of Longford, or the ploughland called Kilmacaran in the county of Westmeath, desired by Theobald Dillon, gent.

July 9. 15. Burghley's memorandum for large proportions of victual for Ireland.

July 10. 16. Articles between the Rt. Hon. Lord Grey and Jonas Ladbroke, citizen of London, indorsed as an offer for the office of General Victualler in Ireland.

July 10. Helbrye. 17. Geoffrey Fenton to the Earl of Leycestre to recommend him to the Lord Grey, who is said to be chosen for service in Ireland.

1580. Vol. LXXIV.

July 10. Ratcliff. 18. Richard Peter to Burghley. Particulars of the meal and victual sent into Ireland on the 20th ult. Peter cannot conjecture by the wind that it is farther forward on the voyage than the West Country.

July 11. Limerick. 19. Treasurer Wallop to same. For N. White, the Master of the Rolls, to have payment in England of 200*l.*, which cannot be without Burghley's warrant.

July 11. Tower Hill. 20. Edward Baeshe to same. The estimate for victualling. Mr. Peter to have all the land victualling. Desires Burghley would have his preparation of victuals viewed. Baeshe would rather be in his grave quick than have any spark of Her Majesty's displeasure. The 8,000 lb. of biscuit returned from Sir W. Wynter.

July 11. Limerick. 21. Mr. Edward Fenton to Walsyngham. Relates the daily occurrences of the journey, 11 June to the 30th. The Irish Lords' small courtesy. Prey of 2,000 kine and as many muttons. Desmond's narrow escape. View of James Fitzmaurice's fortification at Smerwick. Desmond's disloyalty in not cutting him to pieces. Clancarr's house called the Palace, a name very unfit for so beggarly a building. Much pearl found in Lough Leane [Killarney]. Pelham's liberality and great care of the soldier. Ormond's honourable speech reprehending the disloyalty of the Irish Lords. Pity so fruitful and pleasant country as the sun cannot shine on better should be made waste. James Fitz John, who killed Sir W. Morgan's soldiers, slain.

July 12. Athlone. 22. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. Valour and sufficiency of the bearer Mr. Henry Guildford, who has served at his own expense in sundry dangerous services. The landing of only 20 Spaniards will drive all the Irish into rebellion.

July 12. Athlone. 23. Same to Walsyngham. The matter between Ulick and John Burke for the legitimacy doth most trouble Malbie. Ulick is most willing to goodness. John cannot be drawn to forsake the evil disposed. Henry Guildford's singular commendation. Disorder at Burris. The Lord Justice now alters his course with the Lords of Munster. Malbie's letter to the Queen. Building at Roscommon. Mr. Guildford to have speech with Her Majesty. Ballinasloe. Sends the very original of the confederacy made between the Earl of Clanrycard and his two sons, as a conclusion by them to proceed in their late rebellion.

July 12. Lombryck. [Limerick.] 24. Mr. John Dowdall to Walsyngham. To be a means to Her Majesty for him to have the fee simple of the castle named Killmanehyne in the county of Waterford.

July 12. Tralee. 25. Earl of Desmond to Sir W. Wynter. Wisheth opportunity to declare his chargeous service and received injuries. Sends two casts of falcons.

July 13. Waterford. 26. Patrick Doben, Mayor, to Walsyngham. Thanks for his friendship. Unjustly accused by Liberge of Nantes. Sends a cast of falcons.

VOL. LXXIV.

1580.

July 14. Limerick. 27. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. Victuals. Evil hap to all victuals sent to Waterford. Endeavour to reform the double dealings of the Munster Lords. Some one to be made an example to all posterity. The fleet about to leave for want of victual. An account to be taken of Pelham's office in the Ordnance, considering his daily hazard.

July 14. Limerick. 28. Same to Walsyngham. The correction of Desmond and his favourer the Viscount Barry to be an example of terror. Fenton Secretary. Pelham to compound the matter with Mr. Bellewe. Furtherance for his brother Spencer's suits. His diligence in the war. Plat for Munster. Peril in restoring the urraghs to Turlough Lynagh. Fulk Greville hurt in the leg.

July 14. Dublin. 29. Earl of Kyldare to same. 1,200 Scots arrived. 3,000 more daily looked for. Turlough Lynagh watched opportunity to work mischief. Sends a bay nag. Sir Henry Harrington discharged of his band. Desires 50 of his horsemen for Pipho and 50 for himself.

July 14. Limerick. 30. E. Waterhous to same. Credence to Greville of secret matters. Wynter's departure with the ships lamented. Plot for Munster. Viscount Barry's lands will bear the charges of the whole war. Prays for quietness in England, which will influence them in Ireland.

31. Matters wherewith the Viscount Barry is charged. Conference between Desmond and him for a marriage. His conference with the Seneschal of Imokilly at Barrycourt. Sir John of Desmond victualled. Traitors relieved at Inchiniback and Dowgorney. Conference with the Seneschal in the house of Donnell O'Connell. The slaying of 20 of Sir W. Morgan's men. Murders by his tenants of John M'Robert, M'Cragh O'Hartie, and others, tenants of John Fitz Edmonds. Viscount Roche's declaration. [*Though this is indorsed* 1581 *by Burghley, it belongs to* 1580. *Barrymore died before July* 1581.]

July 14. Limerick. 32. Mr. Fulk Greville to Walsyngham. His knowledge of the famous river of Shannon. Praise of the Lord Justice. His leg dangerously hurt among the rocks in O'Sullivan Beare's country. Has many messages to deliver by word of mouth. Mr. Waterhous has harboured him in his own bed.

July 14. London. 33. Mr. Baeshe to Burghley. Great precaution taken in the victualling. The Dreadnought, Swiftsure, and Antelope, victualled for two months. The four ships already under the charge of Sir William Wynter. Advice as to the principal charge of the victualling for the land service is committed to Burghley.

July 14 & 15. Limerick. 34. Treasurer Wallop to same. But little will be saved in checks. The Commission already under the Great Seal of England for taking Sir E. Fyton's account. Desires a like commission for his accounts. Great pains of Sir Lucas Dillon and Mr. Waterhous. The treasure 7,200*l.*

VOL. LXXIV.

1580.

July 15. Limerick. 35. Sir W. Sentleger to Burghley for victual and money. The Viscount Barry More as wicked a member as ever was bred in Ireland. His living will answer all the charges since the rebellion began.

July 15. London. 36. E. Baeshe to same, about provision of hops. Burghley to confer with the Lord Grey about using victuallers.

37. Memorial of directions to be given to the Lord Grey. The musters. To inquire of the Mayor of Cork for his undutifulness to the present Governor. The victuallers' defaults. To treat with the captains for the victualling of the soldiers. Accounts and monthly charges [*Draft. Imperfect, see next.*]

38. Similar memorial of directions to be given to the Lord Grey. Muster-master to discharge his duty.

July 15. Instructions by the Queen for Lord Grey, appointed Lord Deputy of the realm of Ireland. To take upon him the government. To remove the false impression that the Queen has a desire to root out the native Irish. The war in the province of Munster. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. CXXXIV., p.* 626.]

39. Certain points to be resolved by the Lords of the Council touching the Lord Grey's despatch, with answers in the margin by Burghley.

40. Further answers by Burghley.

41. The Lord Grey's petitions concerning Her Majesty's service in Ireland, with Burghley's answers. Grey to end the rebellion in Munster, and then he shall have answer about the government of that province.

July 17. 42. Abstract of money paid forth of the Exchequer from 30th June 1579 to 17th July 1580.

July 17. 43. Estimate of an additional proportion of victual for 13 days for the Dreadnought, Swiftsure, and Antelope, by Ed. Baeshe.

July 17. 44 Estimates by Edw. Baeshe for the two thousand pounds weight of hops for Ireland.

July 18. Court at Oatlands. 45. Privy Council to Burghley. Warrant for issue of 63*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* for two thousand weight of hops for Ireland.

July 18. Dublin. 46. Archbishop of Dublin to the Privy Council. Relates what he has done in the case between Sir John Plunket and Mr. Edw. Cusake, by virtue of their letters of 1st May. Cusake's shifting and delays complained of.

July 18. Dublin. 47. Robert Pypho to his cousin Secretary Walsyngham. The Earl of Kildare's great kindness to him. The toil he sustains as Sheriff of Dublin county this troublesome year. Thanks to Walsyngham for his son Travers. Will repay expenses.

1580. VOL. LXXIV.

July 18. Strabane. 48. Turlough Lynagh to Captain Pers. Matters more serious than usual have happened which cause his breaking the appointed meeting. Sends Donough M'Rory, by whom Pers must write particularly whatever secrets he has from the Queen or Privy Council, and assign a new day and place of meeting. [Latin; original signed Ꝺ̃ṇ̃ꝛ̃ O Neill.]

July 19. Dublin. 49. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Suspicion of secret treason, the Viscount Baltinglas, the O'Conors, and O'Mores being joined with Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne. The Viscount so simple he would never attempt rebellion of himself.

July 20. 50. Sir N. Malbie to same. The Irish are not in jest, but rebellion is in every quarter. O'Rourke within these five days has broken his castle of Leitrim, and stands ready to join with O'Donnell when he shall come. The Baron of Dungannon has assured Sir E. Moore that O'Donnell will attack him, and O'Neill the Baron. If there be any care of the realm, there must be no care of charges. Pelham has sent two bands to Malbie. *Incloses,*

50. 1. *Covenant of Sir Brian O'Rourke to deliver his son Brian at the castle of Athlone to the custody of Sir N. Malbie the 6th July next.* *June* 28 [*Roscommon*].

July 20. Chester. 51. Sir William Stanley to Walsyngham, respecting the soldiers he is to take charge of for Ireland.

July 20. 52. Note of victual and hops laden in the Greyhound, of London, for Limerick, for 200 soldiers for two months.

July 21. Waterford. 53. Marmaduke Middleton, Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, to Walsyngham. Rome itself holdeth no more superstition than Waterford. A ruler to be appointed to govern the city at their charges. The rebels are supplied with wine and the Lord Justice with water for 20 days together. Their lewd speeches. Sir Patrick Walshe is one of the worst. Robert Poore the Jesuit. Desires the bishoprick of Ferns in commendam.

July 21. Waterford. 54. Earl of Ormond to same. Relation of his last journey. Marched from Cashel June 4, victualled for one month. The Lord Barry committed for justifying himself for things wherein he was blameworthy. The Archbishop of Dublin has dealt rashly in the examination, &c. of the Lord of Upper Ossory. Thomas Maisterson's ill demeanour in executing Brian-E-Cullen, a gentleman that served with Ormond. Desires to know how to deal with Desmond and Sir James if they sue to be received. Sir John of Desmond the most rank villain in the world. Pact by Piers Grace and others to spoil Ormond.

July 22. 55. Same to Burghley. Falsehood of reports, as the overthrow of Ormond and his companies. The traitors never offered to fight in the field. His friendship.

July 22. Waterford. 56. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. A diary of the last journey. The particulars of the journey mentioned in other letters.

1580. VOL. LXXIV.

White sends as a present to Burghley Dr. Sanders's "sanctus bell, and another toy after the manner of a crosse supporting a booke" with the remainder to Mrs. Blanche when Burghley has done with them. White and Pelham gather cockles for supper. Ventry called in Irish Coon Fyntra or Whitesand Haven. The Dingle, Coon edaf deryck or Red Ox Haven, for the drowning of an ox brought over by the first Englishmen from Cornwall. Surnames of the inhabitants. An English gent. named De la Cousen gave his name to Dingle de Couse or Dingle Cush. Captain Frobisher's new found riches perished at Smerwick, of which the Irish name is Ard Canny or Canicius's height [the hermit]. Ormond's march known by his fires in Valentia. Clancarr and other Lords imprisoned for not minding the charge committed to them by the Lord Justice; the reproaches uttered against them by Ormond. All received to mercy but Barrymore, who is committed for trial. Sir James of the Decies taken prisoner and carried to Desmond.

57. The Lord Justice's interrogatories to the Earl of Clancarr and the Lords and Gentlemen of Munster, restrained, as to the justice of the proclamation against Desmond.

July 22. Waterford. 58. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Walsyngham. Mr. Fulk Greville's cabin stored with books, sea cards [charts], &c. He filled White's pockets with bread and cheese. All the Lords of Munster drawn into the Lord Justice's hands by the Earl of Ormond. Desires Her Majesty's good and gracious opinion. Favour to Mr. Wise attending at Court.

July 22. Limerick. 59. Geoffrey Fenton to Burghley. He is sworn Her Majesty's Secretary in Ireland, chiefly upon the recommendation of Burghley. Desires to be confirmed in that place by letters patent from Her Majesty.

July 22. Limerick. 60. Same to the Earl of Leycestre. His new office. Good policy of the Lord Justice. The Viscount Barry to be made an example.

July 22. 61. Note of money paid for Ireland upon the 5,000*l.* Privy Seal of 21 June 1580.

July 22. Omaile. 62. James Viscount Baltinglas to the Earl of Kildare. Promises to meet him at the bridge of Ballimore to morrow about 12 o'clock. Earnest persuasion to join in rebellion.

July 23. Waterford. 63. Sir Patrick Walshe to Walsyngham. News from Rochelle by Nicholas Walshe. 60 vessels prepared in Biscay and the Asturias by Romans and Italians to annoy Ireland.

July 24. Kilkenny. 64. Earl of Ormond to same. Sends the traitorous letter of Baltinglas. *Incloses,*

64. 1. *Viscount Baltinglas to the Earl of Ormond. The intention he has to persist in his course. If Thomas Becket, Bishop of Canterbury, had never suffered death in defence of the Church Thomas Butler, aliàs Becket, would never have been Earl of Ormond.*

1580. VOL. LXXIV.

July 24. Hillbree. 65. Sir W. Stanley to Burghley. The evil condition of the soldiers given to his charge.

July 26. Dublin. 66. Capt. John Zouche to Walsyngham. Baltinglas's rebellion the more dangerous because he coloureth it with religion. Many stayed from joining him by the news of the Lord Grey's coming. The rebels in Munster distressed. As few good subjects in the Pale as in any place in the world. Soldiers' need and toil. Pelham a most upright and just man. Grey must be well friended at Court. Commendations of the bearer.

July 26. At the Passage. 67. Mr. Anthony Power to same. Walsyngham's letter renews his life 20 years more. To have eye to the cities that are all Popish. This noble gentleman Sir William Pelham hath had good success in all his attempts.

July 26. Waterford. 68. Patk. Doben, Mayor, to same. Commends Robert Walshe, who like a good subject presented the letter and messenger sent to him from Baltinglas. Desires a supply of 1,000 calivers, 2,000 wt. of match and 100 barrels of powder. *Incloses,*

68. I. *Viscount Baltinglas to* [*Robert Walshe*] *to send* 40 *crowns to his brother Richard at Paris. Also to supply him with wine, powder, &c. during his rebellion.* [*Copy.*]
July 18, *Baltinglas.*

July 26. Kilkenny. 69. Mr. Richard Shee to Walsyngham. His answer to the accusation that he was a maintainer of popish priests, Jesuits, &c.

July 27. Limerick. 70. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley, as to the mode of paying the Lady of Thame's concordatum of 1,000 marks.

July 28. Askeaton. 71. Lord Justice Pelham to same. Has received the most comfortable letter of Burghley's own hand concerning the coming of Lord Grey. Will make a present to the Lord Grey of the Nobles that have ability to make war or peace. Fears he will be bewitched by them. The muster rolls and proportions of victual demanded, must have been intercepted or concealed from Burghley.

July 28. Kilkenny. 72. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. There is not a naughtier or more dangerous man in Ireland than the Baron of Upper Ossory. Piers Grace in Aharlow Woods watches to do some great mischief. Some at Court have dealt secretly for Desmond to be received to mercy for Ormond's disgrace. The Lord Justice is faithful, but there are many unknown lets laid in his way. Exculpation of Richard Shee. Dr. White and Dr. Quemerford. There are who can rather devise many lies than do one piece of service. Commends Sir George Bourchier. *Incloses,*

72. I. *P. Doben, Mayor, to Ormond. His proceedings with the messenger that brought Baltinglas's letter.*
July 26, *Waterford. Incloses,*

72. II. *Viscount Baltinglas to R. Walshe. July* 18, *Baltinglas.*

1580. VOL. LXXIV.

July 28. 73. [Sir John Plunket] to Walsyngham. Avouches the truth of his book formerly sent over. To help a speedy end of his cause with Cusake.

July 28. 74. Jo. de Burgo, *i.e.* John Burke, to same, that he may receive Her Majesty's gracious pardon, and his former offences to be forgiven.

July 29. Limerick. 75. Lord Justice Pelham to same. Has received 10 letters since the despatch of his brother Spenser. Has set the Spaniards at Cork at liberty. Friendship to the Bishop of Ossory. Friendship to the Chancellor. Willing to serve under Lord Grey. The starting of the Pale cannot long keep Desmond upright. Sir W. Sentleger the author of the device to coop up the loose Lords. If the foreign aid come, few will stick to Her Majesty. Sir L. Dillon most faithful. 80 sail of well appointed ships expected. Arrival of victuals. Want of coals, horse shoes, and nails. [*There is a copy of the Inclosure in* 1583, *Oct.* 20. *It is dated* 1580, *July* 17.]

76. Plot how Her Majesty may maintain 1,000 soldiers in Munster without any charge to herself.

July 29. Dublin. 77. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. The Viscount Baltinglas has the oaths of Turlough Lynagh, O'Donnell, O'Rourke, O'Conor Sligo, Byrnes, Tooles, Kavanaghs, O'Conors, O'Mores, and the hearts of almost all. Harrington's town of Newcastle burnt. Earl of Kildare. Sir W. Stanley's soldiers raw and unfurnished. The rebels display the Pope's banner. Has hired a pinnace with oars against the wind to row over these advertisements.

July 29. Askeaton. 78. Mr. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. The general ill effect of Baltinglas's rebellion in the Pale. The Desmonds and Turlough Lynagh have kindled this fire to divert the war. The Governor to have power to correct the diseases of the land. Fruitfulness of Ireland.

July 29. 79. Sir W. Stanley to same. His happy arrival. It is hard to find in Dublin any of the Irish that are to be trusted. Of 120 calivers given him at Chester scarce 20 serviceable.

July 30. Chester. 80. William Glaseour to Burghley. Victualling. The Lord Deputy came to Chester the 28, and went yesterday to Beaumaris. Receipt of 300*l.* in gold. Has received 8,882*l.* 18*s.* for Treasurer Wallop.

July 31. Limerick. 81. Mr. John Thoms to same. Arrived at Limerick the 29th, with four ships all in good safety. He met with Sir W. Wynter off Baltimore the 25th, and delivered to him the four ships of sea victuals. Has served the Queen's ships 28 years, and his father 40 years before him.

July 31. Limerick. 82. E. Waterhous to same. Cork quieted since the restraint of the Lords. Sir W. Sentleger to have Her Majesty's letter. Spanish

VOL. LXXIV.

1580.

wines stand Her Majesty in 7*d.*, French in 4*d.* the quart; loss thereby. Not so convenient for the health of the soldiers as beer. The Corporation has not a crane or a lighter.

July 31. 83. Articles indented between the Lord Justice Pelham and Edward Waterhous for restraining of kerne upon the river of Shannon. The fords of Bannagh and Killaloe to be cut. A continual ward at Meleek to stop the passage of undutiful people, and another ward between Bridgetown and Castleconnell. [*Copy.*]

VOL. LXXV. 1580. AUGUST.

Aug. 1. Limerick. 1. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Sends Burton and Richard Wyngfeld for more treasure. 503*l.* 6*s.* Irish on the checks. Impolicy of filling the bands with Irish. The allowance to the Master of the Rolls. Francis Mylles to receive Her Majesty's treasure, instead of Alderman Martin. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Certificate of treasure received and disbursed.*

Aug. 1. Chester. 2. Mr Glaseour to Burghley. Will proceed with the victualling. *Incloses,*

2. I. *Chancellor Gerrarde to Mr. Glaseour for the speedy sending of victuals.* *July* 29, *Dublin.*

Aug. 2. Beare Haven. 3. Fulk Greville to Walsyngham. His being at Limerick the cause that his hand was not with the Admiral's and Byngham's. Letters of the Countess of Desmond.

Aug. 2. Beare Haven. 4. R. Byngham to same. The traitors are daunted. The beggarly rogue by flying and retiring into unknown deserts thought to weary Pelham. Desmond made means to have conference with the Admiral. His followers weary of hard diet. Chase of a pinnace of Biscay. Receive Sir Owen O'Sullivan's castle of Beare Haven. Sir John of Desmond and the Seneschal resolved to take no conditions.

Aug. 2. Limerick. 5. Sir L. Dillon to same. Faithfulness of his house. Soldiers in continual pursuit of the rebels. The cold Lords to pay the expenses of the rebellion. Thanks for his great goodness to Theobald Dillon.

Aug. 3. Dublin. 6. Lord Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. He often heard Burghley wish when they had nothing to advertise they would say so. 500 men left at the Naas under Gormanstown. Adam Loftus, the Archbishop of Dublin, is afraid all our throats will be cut. Kildare's lament that Gerald Fitzmaurice was fled to the traitors. Kildare said the Queen had not 700 soldiers where she paid for 1,300, and wished all who so falsely used her were hanged.

1580. Vol. LXXV.

Aug. 3. Dublin. 7. Mr. Nicholas Nugent to Walsyngham. Thankful acknowledgment of his good offices in placing him as Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

Aug. 3. Dorrowe. 8. Baron of Upper Ossory to the Earl of Leycestre. His innocence in the matter of Pers Grace.

Aug. 4. Bristol. 9. Sir W. Morgan to Burghley. Driven back from the Land's End by contrary wind. 300 of his soldiers without officers. Mr. Chamberlain and Mr. Brown, the Aldermen, very zealous. Obliged to land his soldiers, many being very sick, and some dead with the heat. Riot about conduct money.

Aug. 4. Bristol. 10. Same to Walsyngham. Adverse wind. To comfort John Fitz Edmunds with a letter, and procure him a concordatum. If Cork refuse to admit the soldiers, they must trust to John Fitz Edmunds' three castles. His soldiers very ill chosen. Hewson, who stole away the bark from Youghal, not to be pardoned.

Aug. 4. Bristol. 11. Mr Anthony Hungerford to same. Has received the 100 soldiers from Sir W. Morgan. Want of powder and shot to train them, &c.

Aug. 5. Dublin. 12. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. Recommends the building of forts in the mountains near Dublin, and placing English there. Gerrarde's suit to be remembered. The Baron of Dungannon is present with Gerrarde. If he could trust any Irish, his words would allure him. He has agreed to come to England. The rebels have not left a cow from the Wynde gates to Colranan. The soldiers eight months behind of their pay. Secret mystery revealed to the Archbishop of Dublin makes him doubtful all our throats will be cut. The Earl of Kildare's accusation of all in pay. Mr. Zouche. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Baron of Delvyn to Chancellor Gerrarde. His ancestors were never spotted in blood, and have always from the conquest been servitors to the Crown. Feagh M'Hugh's false report of him.* *July* 26, *Naas.*

12. II. *Viscount Gormanstown to same. The conspiracy great and the infection further spread than can be well judged of. The bearer will declare a great part of the hidden secrets.* *July* 28, *Naas.*

12. III. *Sir Edward Moore to same. Preparations of Italians in Biscay. Every Spaniard full of the conquest of Ireland.* *July* 28. *Extract.*

12. IV. *Bishop of St. David's to same. As to the continuance of the College of Brecknock and the livings of many learned men, members of the same.* *June* 4, *Abergwylly.*

Aug. 5. Kilkenny. 13. Henry Sheffeld to Burghley, for a letter of commendation to the Lord Grey. His appointment of serjeant-major to follow the Earl of Ormond. Mr. Zouche the bearer.

1580. VOL. LXXV.

Aug. 5. Dublin. 14. Thomas Maria Wyngfelde to Walsyngham. Has been continually with the Lord Justice in service. Prays commendations to the Lord Grey that he may have charge of some of the new soldiers.

[Aug. 5.] 15. Instructions given to Mr. Zouche by Chancellor Gerrarde' Adam Loftus the Archbishop of Dublin, and the Earl of Kildare' Letters to the Privy Council and the Lord Grey. Force of the rebels. Prospects. Need of sufficient munition and force.

Aug. 6. 16. Memorial for victuals to be provided for Ireland by the Lord Burghley.

Aug. 6. Cork. 17. P. Grante to the Earl of Ormond. Relation of sessions, execution, and service in Cork. Justice Walshe and Sir Cormac M'Teige. Clandermonds made friends with Sir Cormac. Connogher M'Mahoune's head sent to Cork. Sir Cormac and his brethren, Donyll ny countie and Kallekhane [Callaghan], follow the prey of Muskerry, slay 70 persons and take Sir James of Desmond prisoner. Donyll's wound in the neck. Grant's office of gentleman portership.

18. Note delivered to the Privy Council of the particulars whereon Patrick Grant was commanded by the Earl of Ormond, Lord General of Munster, to crave their Honours' resolution. A general pardon to the gentlemen and inhabitants of Munster, the Earl of Desmond only excepted. To have warrant to build a bridge on the great water at Moalley and to repair Castlemaigne.

Aug. 6. Cork. 19. Sir Warhame Sentleger to the Earl of Ormond. Sir Cormac M'Teige's service worthy of great commendation, and a full requital of his former slackness. Sir James of Desmond greatly desired to have his head cut off, whereby he might not be brought to Cork.

Aug. 6. Camp at Toom. 20. James Dowdall and Captain W. Pers to the Council at Dublin. The proclamation through Turlough Lynagh's camp for none of his followers to harm Her Majesty's subjects on pain of death. A proclamation in the corporate towns for confirmation of the peace with Turlough recommended.

Aug. 7. 21. Money for Ireland, from 19 Aug. 1579 to 7 Aug. 1580.

Aug. 7. 22. Memorandum by Burghley for victualling Ireland.

Aug. 7. 23. Memorandum for victualling ships and furnishing soldiers, by Burghley.

Aug. 8. 24. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Sir W. Wynter to be informed of the determination to continue the ships in service off the western coast till the middle of October. [*Extract.*]

Aug. 8. Limerick. 25. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. Good service of Sir Cormac M'Teige, who hath taken Sir James of Desmond. Piers Butler attacked near Arlo [Aharlow], but he slew eight of the rebels and sent their heads to Cashel. The new start up rebels beneath the Barrow.

VOL. LXXV.

1580.

Aug. 8. Camp near Askeaton. 26. G. Fenton to Burghley. Some of the garrison of Kilmallock being abroad all night, met with Sir John of Desmond and Dr. Sanders well appointed. They left nine dead, but got away in the dark. Rory M'Shee, a chief leader of the Earl, has come in. Protection for Pelham against malice and envy.

Aug. 8. Camp near Askeaton. 27. Same to the Earl of Leycestre. The prisoners say that John of Desmond was going to Baltinglas. The rebels cry out of the juggling of Sanders. The nobles of Munster now no more dare to relieve the rebels. P.S. The Countess has come in, with the same "impudencie" wherewith she has covered her face since her first breaking out, and would take upon her to work Desmond's submission.

Aug. 8. Dublin. 28. Robert Pypho and R. Colman to Walsyngham. They will attend on the Earl of Kildare against the enemies.

Aug. 8. 29. Note of remains of powder and munition at Limerick, with a supply to be sent thither.

Aug. 9. Limerick. 30. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. A friar, who pretended to be the Pope's standard bearer, taken. The Archdeacon of Limerick taken by Sir Cormac M'Teige. The garrison of Kilmallock, following after the Earl and his brother, slew 30, and sore hurt Sir John of Desmond. John Browne, Captain Apsley's father-in-law, slain by Mr. Thos. Norreys. Horses all spent. Impolicy in the miserable payment of the horseman. He cannot keep two horses and his boy out of 6¾*d.* per diem. Sir N. Malbie is in the field against O'Rourke, with 1,500 men, English and Irish.

31. Copy of most of the above.

Aug. 12. Waterford. 32. Pat. Doben, Mayor, to Walsyngham, to deliver his letter to Her Majesty, detailing the taking of Sir James of Desmond.

Aug. 12. 33. Examination of William Carusse, of Drogheda, merchant, before Chancellor Gerrarde. Relation of his voyage out of Tenby, in the Gift of God, his captivity in Spain, circumstances and preparations.

Aug. 13. Askeaton. 34. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. His opinions formerly communicated to Her Majesty relative to Kildare and Ormond were well founded. Desmond would have fainted but for the stir in the Pale. *Incloses,*

34. I. *Chancellor Gerrarde to Treasurer Wallop. Difficulty in raising soldiers and provision against Baltinglas. Offers to entertain Lady Wallop and her little sweet babes. Aug.* 7, *Dublin.*

Aug. 13. Askeaton. 35. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. John of Desmond and Saunders have passed into the Pale to give comfort to Baltinglas. The gentlemen of Munster wish to come in. Countess of Desmond licensed yesterday to have access to Pelham. She wanted no impudency to defend her husband, but in the end confessed his traitorous falling away, and her own ill operations. If Malbie were sent by the Council's authority into the Pale, his presence would be to especial purpose to quench that fire.

1580. Vol. LXXV.

Aug. 13. Askeaton. 36. Mr. Edw. Waterhous to Burghley, in answer to his of 12th July at Nonsuch. Many letters and certificates must have been kept back by the clerks of the Council in England. Numbers of men. Particulars as to victuals. Great robbery by the captains and carriers of the victual.

Aug. 13. Askeaton. 37. Same to Walsyngham. Thanks for procuring him the wardship of Mary Agarde. Will deal, next spring, with Lord Paget, and with the match with Mr. Harrington. Mr. Greville is well. Discharge of galleys and argosies in Spain. Ormond is drawn by private injuries from attending the common cause. Upper Ossory's country should be shired.

Aug. 13. Chester. 38. W. Glaseour to Burghley. The biscuit which the Lord Chancellor certifieth to be fusty. The month's provision shipped. The Lord Deputy embarked with Captain George Thornton.

Aug. 13. Bristol. 39. Sir W. Morgan to same. Coat and conduct money. The Mayor and officers have done their duties faithfully.

Aug. 14. Dublin. 40. Lord Deputy Grey and Council to the Privy Council. Arrogant message from Baltinglas and Feagh M'Hugh. Grey has entered into the Government, and written to Pelham to send the Treasurer with the sword. Pelham and Ormond to continue the service upon Desmond. Grey proceeds to the Naas the 18th; thence to Colranan. Messengers in Turlough Lynagh's camp from Desmond, O'Rourke, and Baltinglas. Will cautiously answer the petitions he sends with his secretary. Agnes M'Donnell, with 2,000 Scots, has preyed Con M'Neill Oge's country. Sorleboy's threats. The Queen is in great debt to the soldiers. [*Copy.*] *Inclose,*

40. I. *Sir H. Wallop and Council to the Chancellor and Council. Sir James of Desmond is to take his trial by law at Cork. Sir John of Desmond has lost his baggage and more of his people slain. Clancarr remains under commandment in this city, Viscount Barry and others in the Castle. David Barry has done an exploit.* *Aug.* 7, *Limerick.*

40. II. *Dowdall and Pers to the Council at Dublin. Turlough Lynagh's proclamation. The holding him in good terms would be a means to cut off many rebels.* *Aug.* 6, *Camp at Toome.*

Aug. 14. Askeaton. 41. Lord Justice Pelham to Burghley. Sir C. M'Teig's good service. Kerne, found hidden in the bushes, executed. Fruits of the restraint of the Lords. Mr. Norreys valiantly behaved himself. A winter provision to be sent before the end of September.

Aug. 14. Dublin. 42. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Sir N. Malbie's sudden arrival. He has re-edified the castle, and put a guard in it; slain many of the Scots, and put the rest to flight. Has left sufficient Irish forces to curb O'Rourke.

Aug. 14. Askeaton. 43. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Is grieved that Burghley conceives of his negligence, that in seven months he should not certify the number of the garrisons. Wallop has written every 15

1580. VOL. LXXV.

or 20 days. Details the subjects of the many books he has sent in that time. Victualling. The Queen indebted 13,000*l.* at the end of July. 2,000*l.* desired to be paid in England to Ormond's man.

Aug. 14. 44. Rates for victualling of soldiers for Ireland, indorsed as Mr. Abington's.

Aug. 15. Dublin. 45. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Secretary Dr. Thomas Wylson. Proceedings in the examination and hearing of the matter in controversy grown for the abbey of Dunbrody, claimed by the Lady Ichingham and Edward her son, against the interest of Sir William Drury, late Lord Justice.

46. State of Sir William Drury's title to the barony of Dunbrody.

47. Reasons for the controversy between Mr. White and Mr. Ichingham, for the abbey of Dunbrody, to be dismissed from the course of commission to the common law.

48. Brief of the conveyance of the estate of the barony of Dunbrody to Sir William Drury; with mention of his three daughters at the time of his decease, and the gift of the Lady of Thame to two of them.

Aug. 15. Westminster. 49. Earl of Clanrycard to Walsyngham. For a loan of money. For letters to Sir N. Malbie, to put his steward in possession of all his lands, saving Belanasloy [Ballinasloe]. His grief in being forbidden Her Majesty's presence. Offer to surrender all his living in Ireland for a living in England. To prefer his pardon.

Aug. 16. Askeaton. 50. Warrant for the distribution of the 1,000 marks, due by proclamation, for the killing of James Fitzmaurice.

Aug. 16. Chester. 51. William Glaseour to Lord Burghley. Has delivered the treasure to Wallop's servants. Victual. Coat and conduct money. This day is buried Mr. Goodman, the late Mayor. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Treasurer Wallop's letter of attorney authorizing Robt. Pistor, Francis Mylles, W. Burton, and Richard Wyngfeld to receive treasure.* *July* 29.

Aug. 16. Chester. 52. W. Glaseour to Burghley. Sends the original warrant or letter of attorney, whereon he delivered the treasure to Wallop's servants.

Aug. 17. Dublin. 53. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Account of his service against O'Donnell and O'Rourke. O'Donnell dissolved his forces. He re-edifies the castle of Leitrim. His charge on the Scots and other forces led on by Ulick Burke. He sends Furres', Carew's, and Stanley's bands to the assistance of the Pale. His meeting with the Lord Deputy Grey. He uses the thanist Brian O'Rourke as an Oliver against Rowland. *Incloses,*

53. I. *Brian O'Rourke to Sir N. Malbie. His repair to Athlone to confer on O'Conor Sligo's letter. Desires Malbie's warrant to serve upon O'Rourke till his return. Desires his patent of the sheriffship.* *Aug.* 13, *Athlone.*

1580. VOL. LXXV.

Aug. 17. Dublin. 54. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. John Brown, the wisest of Desmond's councillors, slain by Capt. Norreys. Turlough Lynagh's proud demands. The Lord Deputy and Council have temporized with him. His wife, her daughter, and Sorley Boy M'Donnell, make a new Scotland of Ulster. O'Rourke was wrought to rebel by some of the English Pale.

Aug. 17. 55. Note of the victual provided by the Mayor of Chester for 5,000 soldiers transported into Ireland for 14 days, with the wants quoted in the margin upon the particulars of every bark's head under the hand of Francis Lany.

Aug. 18. Dublin. 56. Thomas Might to Mr. Baeshe. Corn, &c. to be sent from the Severn, Bristol, and London to serve the garrisons at Limerick, Cork, Kilmallock, Youghal, and other places for six months. To have a new copper, and some good brewers and bakers.

Aug. 18. Chester. 57. William Glaseour to Burghley. Details of the victualling proceedings. Mr. Abington's rate. Earl of Derby and the Bishop's Chancellor at his house all yesterday. Sir John Southorth's obstinacy and confinement for causes ecclesiastical. Corselets for the Lancashire soldiers.

Aug. 18. Dublin. 58. Captain William Pers, the elder, to Walsyngham. Turlough Lynagh very tractable, but requests his urraghs. His secret and solemn protest that if he might have his request, he would not leave a Scot in Ireland. Benefit of his proclamation made the very instant that the Desmonds, Baltinglas, and O'Rourke's messengers were with him. Great Ardes spoiled by the Scots. Turlough Lynagh's wife. Pers's plot. Captain Crayford's outrages by land and sea.

Aug. 19. 59. Bishop of Waterford and Lismore to Walsyngham. The traitors to receive no mercy. Daily expectation to have the mass in public. Baltinglas is termed the Pope of Ireland. R. Walshe.

Aug. 20. Bristol. 60. John Abington to Burghley. Victuals for Ireland. Bland's account.

Aug. 20. Chester. 61. W. Glaseour to same. The fault found with the provision of victuals lately sent partly imputed to Glaseour, who had charge to provide it. The fault was in a pipe of biscuit of Liverpool baking which was exchanged by the owner of the ship for the good biscuit. Has delivered the Council's letter to the Mayor, Sir John Savage, Sir Hugh Cholmundeley and others, to assist in the provision making.

Aug. 20. Chester. 62. Hugh Rogerson, Mayor, Sir Hugh Cholmundeley, &c. Commissioners for the provision, to the Privy Council. Proceedings. Recommend to send wheat and malt instead of beer and biscuit into Ireland.

Aug. 20. 63. Auditor Jenyson's book of the debts in Ireland grown in the times of Fytzwylliam, Essex, and Sydney being 9,284*l.* 12*s.* 3¾*d.* still unpaid.

64. A very similar but not identical book.

VOL. LXXV.

1580.

Aug. 21. Dublin. 65. Capt. W. Piers, the elder, to Walsyngham. His sudden sickness. Turlough Lynagh brake his day with him three times. The interview effectual. William Smythe's foolish setting the country in an uproar, and ill usage of the adventurers' agent. The Scots who preyed the Great Ardes gone to O'Donnell and O'Rourke. Pers as yet without pension or pay.

Aug. 22. 66. Note of money paid to Treasurer Wallop since Oct. 1579.

Aug. 24. Bristol. 67. John Abington to Burghley. Has sent Bland's account from 3 Aug. 1579 to 12 Nov. following. The Mayor and Mr. Chester promise to do great service in this provision. Sir W. Morgan is gone towards Ireland with a good wind.

Aug. 25. Chester. 68. William Glaseour to same. Departure of the soldiers with fair wind. Capt. Thomas Maria Wyngfelde sent by the Deputy to conduct the soldiers. Victualling. *Incloses,*

68. I. *Breviate of victuals provided by W. Glaseour and sent in the Martin of Helbree, J. Hogge, Master.* *Aug.* 24.

Aug. 25. Barn Elms. 69. Walsyngham to the Earl of Clanrycard. To send his bond ready made for the sum he now requires, and for that he has already had.

Aug. 28. Baltimore. 70. Captain Gilbert Yorke to Burghley. Certifies his safe arrival by the bearer, John Thoms, after a long passage.

[Aug. 28.] 71. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Grey for performance of the articles indented by Lord Justice Pelham, for restraint of idle kerne and loose people on the fords and shoals of the Shannon. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 28. 72. Memorandum for propounding the above draft in Council.

Aug. 28. Kilkenny. 73. Earl of Ormond to the Lord Deputy Grey. Trial of Sir James of Desmond. His examination. Sir John of Desmond and Piers Grace burn Ormond's towns, and assault Piers Butler in the abbey of Leix. The Baron of Upper Ossory suffers them to pass with the prey.

Aug. 28. Maryborough. 74. George Hervy to same. John of Desmond and the Mores have burnt the abbey of Leix and other towns on the borders. Attempt to kill Mr. Berns and his men. His fort threatened with ladders.

Aug. 29. The Narrow Water. 75. Hugh Magennis to same. Turlough Lynagh has preyed him of 400 kine, 60 mares, 200 swine, 300 sheep, and killed 16 of his followers. License of revenge. Scots at Loughfoyle. [*Copy.*]

Aug 29. Hindlipp. 76. Mr. John Abington to Burghley. Sends Bland's account from 12 Nov. 1579.

Aug. 30. Dublin. 77. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. Turlough's message. To be supreme in government. To have all his urraghs, the keeping of the Blackwater, and 100 men in pay at Her Majesty's charge. Deputy Grey's plausible speech and message returned by his secre-

1580. VOL. LXXV.

tary. O'Rourke's letters of great submission. Two friars taken confess that the whole of the bringing in of James Fitzmaurice and the foreigner was by Desmond's device. Captain Garret and 50 shot of Kildare gone to the rebels. Division among the O'Conors.

Aug. 30. Dublin. 78. H. Astell to Walsyngham, to excuse him for not taking leave.

Aug. 31. 79. Lord Deputy Grey to same. The conspiracy through Ireland is so general, that without a main force it will not be appeased. Maryborough and Philipstown threatened. Reasons why he has appointed the soldiers to Thos. Maria Wyngfelde, Jenkins, and Zouche. Sir N. Malbie to be thanked for his assistance. Cold service and unsound dealing generally. To send preachers. Gerrarde commended.

Aug. 31. Dublin. 80. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. Hard hap in entering the rebels' fastness. Gout in both feet. The Earl and Sir John of Desmond severed, the one doubtful of the other.

Aug. 31. 81. Same to same. Sir James of Desmond having been brought to trial and condemned, is reprieved and yet liveth.

Aug. 31. Dublin. 82. Sir N. Malbie to [same]. Grey's great courage after our loss, could not have been bettered by Hercules. The best of the Irish being in company with us cannot be made to do anything against the rebellious Papists. A base son of Sir Edmund Butler's has joined Baltinglas with 100 swords. Ormond's brother Edward is out with 100 swords. The new-come soldiers to have money, and no more red and blue coats to be provided. The Irish kerne and shot join the rebels, with arms out of Her Majesty's store. Malbie sick.

Aug. 31. Dublin. 83. Sir William Stanley to same. The unhappy exploit in the Glen the 25th of August minutely described. "When we entered the foresaid glen we were forced to slide some tymes 3. or 4. fedoms or we colde staie our feete; it was in depth, where we entred, at the least a myle, full of stones, rocks, bogs, and wood, in the bottome thereof a ryver full of lose stones, which we were dryven to crosse diverse tymes. So longe as our leaders kept the bottome, the oddes of the sermych [skirmish] was on our syde. But our coroneid [colonel] being a corpolent man not hable to endure travaile, before we were hallf through the glen, which was foure myles in length, ledd us up the hill." The slain were Sir Peter Carewe, Captain Audley and his lieutenant; old Captain Francis Cosbie, Mr. George More, George Staffarde and others, about 30.

Aug. 31. Ballyscanlan. 84. Baron of Dungannon to Lord Deputy. Turlough Lynagh's intention to invade the Pale. Grey to send forces immediately to defend the borders. Has 25 horsemen in pay and desires more.

Aug. 31. 85. Note of powder, munition, and coals, sent into Ireland from 10th May to 31 August 1580.

VOL. LXXV.

1580. Aug. 86. Wheat and malt laden out of Gloucester by Mr. Bland from 14th June to 24th August.

87. Auditor Jenyson's petitions touching his office and present repair into Ireland. Particulars. Prays that Her Majesty's letters may be directed to Thomas Cotton, his apprentice and clerk 14 years, commanding him presently to return to his charge in Ireland, which he has quitted without Jenyson's leave.

88. Names of divers rebels taken and slain.

VOL. LXXVI. 1580. SEPTEMBER.

Sept. 2. 1. Sir N. Bagenall to Lord Deputy Grey. Sends T. Lynagh's letter. The party for whose death he challengeth Magennis so hotly was a most notorious thief and murderer. Turlough with 5,000 men assuredly bent to mischief, and has vowed to have his urraghs. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 2. Roscommon. 2. John Fitz Henry to Sir N. Malbie. O'Rourke expected to attack them. Lieutenant Stanley has taken great pains. This day Watar Fadose's sons are burning Hobarde Bweyese country. The Court is three parts done and four windows up. Mr. Strange's followers have spoiled R. Bathe's castle of all he had.

Sept. 3. Roscommon. 3. John Newton to same. O'Rourke and O'Conor Roe having burned some of Hubard Boye's country were repulsed. None to be trusted. Hubard Boy, Tomolty Oge, and Brian M'Dermod. Certain of the Kellies, which are Mr. Strange's men, have gone out.

Sept. 3. Roscommon. 4. Nathaniel Smith to same. To come speedily with four or five bands, or the revolt in Connaught will grow general. O'Rourke will encamp in these parts so long as his prey cows last.

Sept. 3. Cavan. 5. Sir Hugh O'Reilly to the Lord Deputy and Council. Sends Turlough Lynagh's letter, desiring him to come with the best in his country. O'Reilly will not fulfil his desires, and prays for aid.

Sept. 3. 6. Baron of Dungannon to the Lord Deputy. His brother Art O'Neill, M'Donnell, and O'Hanlon are gone to Turlough Lynagh with the most part of Dungannon's creates. There is none to gather his harvest. He hides in the woods of Macher lagh coo with but 20 men. He has for a year revealed to the Council what would happen.

Sept. 4. Magher Lagh Coo. 7. Baron of Dungannon to the same. O'Neill sends hourly for him. If Grey do not come there will be such war here as all the rest will be nothing to it. Magennis is gone to O'Neill.

Sept. 4. White Friars, Dublin. 8. Lady Katharine Wallop to Walsyngham, to get a better or longer estate for her husband in the house they occupy, being Mr. Stanyhurst's.

VOL. LXXVI.

1580.

Sept. 4. Nobber. 9. Viscount Gormanstown to the Lord Deputy. Turlough Lynagh will stand in defence of religion while life doth last him. He is and will be O'Neill, whoever thinks evil of the same. He has commanded M'Mahon to meet him at Carrick-Bradock.

Sept. 4. Disert, Queen's County. 10. Mr. John Barnes to Lord Deputy Grey. The rebels besiege Maryborough with a great force and expect James Eustace this night. Is fain to send this poor beggar with his letter.

Sept. 4. Chester. 11. John Abington to Burghley. Cheese and butter is not sold here by weight or measure. The parties agree by the sight and poising of it by the hand. Victual cheaper on the Severn. Mr. Glaseour's great care, diligence, and husbandry. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Declaration of the state of the account of W. Glaseour, Esq. from* 20 *July* 1580. *Sept.* 4.

Sept. 6. London. 12. Edw. Baeshe to Burghley. The brewhouses for Limerick and Cork will soon be ready to brew there. Inconvenience of sending another copper to Dublin. Stockfish needless, considering that plenty of herrings and other fish may be had there.

Sept. 6. Cork. 13. Sir Warhame Sentleger to same. His plat for cooping up the loose Lords. Arrival of the 500 soldiers from England. Fault in the victual, which was not instrusted to the charge of any, but given to the mariners. Sir James respited upon an appellation of revealment of sundry weighty matters touching the Queen and her estate.

Sept. 6. Dublin Castle. 14. Note of munition in store under Jaques Wingfeld's hand, with a further supply in Burghley's hand appointed to be sent.

Sept. 7. Dublin. 15. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. By Turlough Lynagh's practices and O'Donnell's assistance O'Rourke is again in arms. Malbie is forced to repair to his own charge. Complaints of rebels listened to by Her Majesty, and mislike of those who so often adventure their lives in her service. If the sword be not used sharply she will lose both sword and realm. His suits.

Sept. 8. Dublin. 16. Same to same. Ross Mageoghegan, an assured subject, slain. Revolt of the O'Conors.

Sept. 8. Chester. 17. W. Glaseour to Burghley. His accounts and victualling. Hard usage of his proportion and servant by Francis Lany, who weighs the victual brought to Dublin by crane weight, and allows nothing for leakage.

Sept. 8. Dublin. 18. Mr. E. Denny to Walsyngham. Sir N. Malbie's favour. The people are such, as Satan himself cannot exceed in subtlety, treachery, and cruelty. He will stay in Ireland only for the love he bears to Lord Grey.

Sept. 8. Dublin. 19. G. Fenton to the Earl of Leycestre. Pelham has resigned the sword. His comfort that his services were well accepted in England. A concordatum sent to the Commissioners of Cork to execute Sir James of Desmond. Ormond's great allowances,

1580. VOL. LXXVI.

amounting to 3,600*l.* per annum Sir G. Bourchier is left to command the army in Munster. T. Lynagh. Lord Barrymore a prisoner in Dublin Castle. Leycestre to have his lands, and Sydney or Warwick to have Kerry. Sir L. Dillon praised.

Sept. 9. Hindlipp. 20. John Abington to Burghley. Victual likely to be cheaper. Francis Lany's note of the bread and beer made out of the wheat and malt displays great ignorance. There is no reason but as much bread and beer may be made out of the same grain at Dublin as at London. *Incloses,*

20. I. *Bill of his riding charges about the survey of victual, being* 17*l.* 3*s.* 7½*d.*

Sept. 9. Dublin. 21. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Weighty considerations induced the Lord Justice Pelham to appoint Sir G. Bourchier colonel of the forces in Munster, and to repair with the sword to the Lord Deputy. The sword delivered on the 7th. The late Captain Audley's valiant behaviour. Treasure. Vindicates the English servitor from the false charge of causing the rebellion. Sir Cormac M'Teige's service. This day the Lord Deputy and Sir W. Pelham went to Drogheda with the Baron of Dungannon. Magennis. Turlough Lynagh's threats against O'Reilly. Waterhous's plat for Munster.

Sept. 10. [Dublin.] 22. Same to [same]. Objects to the article in Grey's instructions appointing the 10,000*l.* to be employed only in growing charges. 800 footmen landed here and 500 at Cork, besides horse and kerne newly entertained. The 7th instant, Ross Mageoghegan, the best and civilest subject on the borders of Offaly, by consent of his father, was murdered. He was much hated by Kildare.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 23. Same to Burghley. Receipt of two parcels of treasure. Pelham has discharged Captain Fenton's 50 horsemen, and 25 of Sir Warhame Sentleger's.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 24. Same and Ed. Waterhous to same. Victualling particulars. Grey intends to withdraw 1,500 soldiers from Munster, and leave but 1,000 there. Brewing vessels.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 25. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Desmond reposes no confidence in his friends, followers, or kindred. The Admiral authorized either to surprize or receive him. Dangers in the heart of the Pale. A small town within a mile and a half of Dublin burnt this night. *Incloses,*

25. I. *Examination of Sir James Fitz Gerald, brother to the Earl of Desmond. The letter brought by Hiffernane from Baltinglas and Feagh M'Hugh. Desmond's messenger to O'Neill, O'Donnell, and Sorley Boy to move war. Earl of Upper Ossory's brethren combined with the rebels. Desmond's messenger, Christopher Lombard, lately sent to Spain.* *Aug.* 25.

Sept. 11. Dublin. 26. Archbishop of Dublin to Walsyngham. Thanks him for vindicating his proceedings as to Baltinglas. Relation of the particulars of the proceedings against him by the High Commission. *Incloses,*

1580. VOL. LXXVI.

26. I. *Lord Deputy Sydney to Abp. of Dublin. To proceed further against James Eustace, Esq., son to the Viscount Baltinglas, fined* 100 *marks for hearing a mass. Orig.*
1578, *June* 26, *Dublin Castle.*

26. II. *Same to same. To take order that James Eustace, Esq., may be forced to enter into bonds with good sureties to pay the fine.* 1578, *July* 18, *Dublin Castle.*

26. III. *Pardon granted by the Lord Deputy Sydney to James Eustace, Esq.* 1578, *Aug.* 2, *Dublin.*

Sept. 12. Drogheda. 27. Lord Deputy Grey to Burghley. Thanks that by his favourable defence Her Majesty was appeased towards him. We cannot always go scot free in dangerous enterprises. Has sent Dowdall and Piers to Turlough Lynagh. Greatly hindered for want of horsemen. Has erected three or four bands.

Sept. 12. Drogheda. 28. Same to Walsyngham. Glad of his letters in answer to the unsuccessful attempt. The strife between Sir Peter Carew and Captain Audley, two ever before accounted quiet and modest. Clanrycard to be kept still in England. Dowdall and Piers are not yet returned from T. Lynagh. Sir W. Pelham takes it hard that he is commanded to stay in Ireland without some title. Necessity to levy here two or three bands of horse to oppose Turlough Lynagh.

Sept. 12. Cork. 29. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. A ship load of corn taken up for the use of the garrison. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Bill of* 304*l. to Thomas Westden of Chichester, merchant, for corn and malt taken up at Cork.* *Aug.* 25.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 30. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. On Wednesday night Turlough Lynagh entered the Fews and taketh his urraghs of all. Half of the provision for 14 days consumed in a day and a half. The Mayor of Chester to deal sharply with the owners of the barks. Fortifications at Arklow and Wicklow. Turlough Lynagh's force and threats.

Sept. 15. 31. Baron of Lixnaw to the Commissioners of Munster at Askeaton. Certifies the arrival of three Spanish ships at Smerwick the 12th and 13th Sept.

Sept. 16. Dublin. 32. Ed. Waterhous to Lord Burghley. Great prey of cattle by Sir G. Bourchier. Arrival of victual. Joy that Burghley is well satisfied with the advertisements from Wallop and him. The wardship of Mary Agarde. His own affairs need his repair to England.

Sept. 16. Chester. 33. William Glaseour to same. Particulars of the victualling service. Mr. Abington's lack of skill in the measures of Ireland. Chancellor Gerrarde denied to send again the cask and bags, which occasions further charge. *Incloses,*

33. I. *Francis Lany's rate for biscuit and beer, with Auditor Jenyson's declaration thereupon.*

VOL. LXXVI.

1580.

Sept. 16. Dublin. 34. Captain Richard Pyckman to Burghley. Long service and great poverty. Desires a letter to the Deputy that he may have some of the escheated lands.

Sept. 16. Dublin. 35. Thomas Might, victualler, to same. His appointment by the Lord Deputy and Council. The great need of money presently and the gain that would thereby be made for Her Majesty.

Sept. 13 & 17. Cork. 36. Sir Warhame Sentleger to same. Maurice Sheghan, writer and principal man to Desmond, has gone to Dublin to the Lord Deputy. Impolicy of pardoning so notorious a traitor. His son in haste to embark. Queen's ships at Baltimore. *Incloses,*

36. I. *Andrew Martin to Sir Warhame Sentleger. Intelligence from the Knight of Kerry, that four Spanish ships have come, and that a great fleet is discovered upon the coast.*
Sept. 13, *Castle Magne.*

Sept. 17. Kilarglen. 37. Donnell, Earl of Clancarr, and Teige M'Carthy to Sir Warhame Sentleger. The Italians arrived at Smerwick. Will join with the Lord Fitzmaurice to watch them. [*Copy.*] *Inclose,*

37. I. *Garrat Trant, of the Dingle, merchant, to the Earl of Clancarr. Four ships of the Pope's army come. Other four and a galley expected.* *Sept.* 15.

37. II. *Baron of Lixnaw to the Earl of Clancarr. Desires his aid in the mutual defence of their countries against the Spaniards.*
Sept. 14, *Ardarth.*

Sept. 17. Limerick. 38. Golde and Arthure to the Earl of Ormond. Departure of Sir W. Wynter Tuesday last was sevennight. Arrival of Spanish ships. Sir William Gorge about Cork with three of the Queen's ships.

Sept. 18. Cork. 39. Sir W. Sentleger and Sir William Morgan to Burghley, for license to the bearer, Richard Hills, merchant, to transport wheat. The country people have given over tillage.

[Sept. 18.] 40. Andrew Martin to Sir Warhame Sentleger. 500 Spaniards landed; they re-edify the fort built by James Fitzmaurice, to keep their munition and treasure. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Baron of Lixnaw to Mr. A. Martin. Four ships arrived at Smerwick.* *Sept.* 14, *Ardarth.*

Sept. 18. Youghal. 41. Thomas Grant to the Mayor of Waterford. A fisherman, John Plaier, reports the arrival of the Spaniards. The country people drive their cattle into other countries farther from the sea-coast.

Sept. 18. 42. Sir G. Bowrchier to Sir W. Sentleger. Her Majesty's shipping to be sent about in all haste. To prepare his forces to march against the Spaniards. *Incloses,*

42. *Baron of Lixnaw to the Colonel of Munster. Certifies the arrival of Spanish ships at Smerwick the* 12*th and* 13*th Sept.*
Sept. 15, *Arddart.*

1580. VOL. LXXVI.

Sept. 18. 43. Thomas, Baron of Lixnaw, to . The Spaniards at Smerwick have put out all their stuff on the island, and pitched their tents. [*Copy, certified by Ja. Golde.*]

Sept. 18. Kinsale. 44. Richard Meaghe, Sovereign of Kinsale, to the Commissioners of Munster at Cork. Report as to the foreigners by the Salcomb fisherman. James Fitzmaurice's two sons are come as captains. Thinks the navy departed but yesterday from Baltimore.

Sept. 18. Dublin. 45. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. Sir Lucas Dillon departed yesterday to Longford to meet the Baron of Delvin and hear O'Rourke's controversies against Sir N. Malbie. Yesterday morning part of the horse of the Earl of Kildare and Sir Henry Harrington assembled at Belgarde, within four miles of Dublin. Hearing that some of the rebels had preyed and partly burnt Ramore [Rathmore] went to the rescue, where they found about 80 of the enemy's kerne and galloglas driving away the prey, on whom six of Sir Henry's men charged, but so close they kept themselves as they would not break. Immediately came in George Fitzgarret, lieutenant of the Earl of Kildare's horsemen, who with some of his company gave a fresh charge very valiantly, when 40 or 50 of both bands came in, overthrew the footmen to the number of 60, among whom two brothers and a son of Feagh M'Hugh were slain; on our side Lieutenant Fitzgarret was slain, and five or six men wounded. The ships last sent came to Baltimore 14 days past, and are now thought to be joined with Sir William Wynter. Sir George Bourchier has taken 1,400 cows and stud in Kerry and sent them to Askeaton. Earl of Ormond has dealt honourably with the Lady Carew and her sister. Only the Baron of Dungannon holdeth out stoutly, of all the urraghs claimed by Turlough Lynagh. Death of Mr. Richard Dyngley. Piers Fitzjames. Cipher. Ormond's proceedings. Pelham to be President of Munster.

Sept. 18. Dublin. 46. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Chance slaughter of certain rebels. George Fitzgarret, lieutenant of Kildare's horsemen, slain in the fray. Advises increase of soldiers' pay 2*d.* Might's poverty.

Sept. 18. Cork. 47. Sir William Morgan to the Privy Council. His wish to encounter the Spaniards immediately. Sentleger and the Commissioners would inquire their numbers. His men in great want of clothes; in nine weeks they have received but 5*s.* 2*d.* To pay his two years English pay to the bearer, Richard Hill.

Sept. 19. Dublin. 48. Earl of Kildare to Walsyngham. In his extreme sickness he was like to die. Baltinglas and Feagh M'Hugh with 500 foot, 80 shot, and 30 horse, made a rode into the Pale and burnt Tassagard. Kildare places his soldiers. Manner of the encounter. Death of his lieutenant in a valiant charge. A son and two brethren of Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne with 60 others slain. To have the custody of Baltinglas's lands and Monkton.

VOL. LXXVI.

1580.

Sept. 20. North Foreland. 49. Mr. Richard Byngham to Walsyngham. Desmond's flight from Tralee to Connologh with 20 or 30 followers. Sir G. Bourchier's journey. Admiral Wynter's intercession for saving the people of Kerry. Stipulation for their maintaining a garrison at Tralee of 200 foot and 30 horse. The prey, 4,000 great cattle, as many sheep and goats, with a number of people, poor and rich, with their goods. Set sail for England Sept. 5. Storms. Loss. Part from the Admiral. Meet the ships with victual. Mr. Fulk Greville to receive instructions.

Sept. 20. Newry. 50. Sir N. Bagenall to same. Suit commenced against him by means of the death of Sir R. Griffith, to be stayed. The Lord Deputy cannot spare him or his son.

Sept. 22. Dublin. 51. Treasurer Wallop to same. Turlough Lynagh has retired, and desires the Commissioners and the Baron of Dungannon may be sent to him into his own country, and that without giving pledges. Sir W. Pelham has returned from Drogheda in a waggon dangerously sick. He is a most virtuous and honest gentleman. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Golde and Arthure to Treasurer Wallop. Sir G. Bourchier's march into Kerry burning the south and north sides of Sliev Mish. He had the Countess of Desmond in chase two miles. O'Sullivan More has come in. Earl of Clancarr and Baron of Lixnaw. The Admiral is gone to England. Sept.* 17, *Limerick.*

Sept. 22. Dublin. 52. Treasurer Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Victual. Sir G. Bourchier's journey into Kerry. Admiral Wynter and Sir William Gorges have sailed for England. Turlough Lynagh, fearing the English forces, has fled over the Blackwater.

Sept. 22. The Great Castle. 53. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. Has no leisure to answer Walsyngham's of 12 Aug. Being at Cloghgrenane, on his way to the Deputy, he was compelled to return towards Smerwick to repel the Spaniards arrived there in eight ships. The bearer, Mr. [Leonard] Yeo, to have his charges.

Sept. 22. Chester. 54. W. Glaseour to Burghley. The rebels slain by Fitzgarret. Chancellor Gerrarde desires wheat and malt. He blames greatly the mariners.

Sept. 23. 55. Considerations which moved Sir W. Wynter to return from Ireland with the fleet, delivered to the Privy Council.

Sept. 24. Cork. 56. Sir W. Sentleger to Burghley. Without a greater force this rebellion will not be ended. Without due correction it will encourage every Robin Hood to enter into the like. Recommends the bearer Mr. Spring. Charles Brown, the Countess of Kildare's base brother, has come with the Italians.

Sept. 25. Dublin. 57. Lord Deputy Grey to same. The great expenses. More treasure. His anxiety to give satisfaction. Five or six horse bands. To have a proportion of victual for 4,000 men for three months. Bargain with Might.

1580. VOL. LXXVI.

Sept. 25. Waterford. 58. P. Doben, Mayor, and others to Walsyngham. Report by Tasker, a fisherman of Torbay, that 27 sail, whereof some were argosies, had arrived at Smerwick, Ventry, and Limerick Haven. *Inclose,*

58. I. *Thomas Grant to the Mayor of Waterford. Arrival of Spaniards at Smerwick.* *Sept.* 18, *Youghal.*

Sept. 25. 59. Memorandum by Burghley of 39,000*l.* and 82,298*l.* paid for Ireland from 29 Sept. 1578, to 1580 Sept. 25.

Sept. 27. 60. Baeshe's demands for victualling the fleet for Ireland, being men 1,344, and soldiers 200.

Sept. 27. Dublin. 61. Treasurer Wallop and Ed. Waterhous to Burghley. The composition made with Might. The advantages to the Queen. Limerick and Kerry excepted.

Sept. 27. 62. Copy of the above.

Sept. 27. 63. Disposition of the bands in Ireland, extracted from the Lord Grey's letters of Sept. 27, and from Sir William Pelham's of Sept. 8.

Sept. 27, 28. 64. Baeshe's demands, with the names of the captains, as ordered n Council at Richmond, Sept. 28, being Revenge, Admiral Wynter; Swiftsure, Byngham; Aid, Bellingham; Bull, Chr. Baker; Achates, William Wynter; Lion, Sir Wm. Gordg; Foresight, Frobisher; Tiger, John Young.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 65. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Without great charge the land will be lost. Turlough's coming down was to perform his promise by oath to meet Baltinglas with 4,000 men and 500 horse. O'Rourke's dissimulation. He is out burning in Thomond with 500 Scots. Suspicions of bees in our bosoms (*i.e.* Kildare, &c.) More men from England wanted.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 66. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Grey has raised above 600 soldiers. The pay of the army will be about 6,000*l.* per month, besides extraordinaries. The Bishop of Meath has sent a "mywed" goshawk for Walsyngham. If Sir W. Pelham should recover he will go into Munster with Grey.

Sept. 28. Cork. 67. Earl of Ormond to same. No money at all to help bare soldiers. Has not had 100*l.* worth of victual. Maisterson's false writing that Sir Edmund Butler had left him worth nothing. Recommends the bearer Mr. Gifford to have a company.

Sept. 28. Cork. 68. Same to Burghley. Want of brewhouses and bakehouses at Cork and Limerick. His companions have been victualled from home all this service, and not at the Queen's charges. *Incloses,*

68. I. *J. Thickpenny, victualler, to the Earl of Ormond. Cannot provide more than* 12 *days' biscuit for the force he has written of. The brewhouse has not arrived. Wine.* 850 *men fed in Cork the last month.* *Sept.* 26, *Cork.*

1580. VOL. LXXVI.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 69. Edw. Fenton to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy has returned, having well appeased all matters touching Turlough Lynagh. If Pelham might have continued with authority in Munster, these new supposed guests would have had a sharp welcome. Pelham's like not to be found.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 70. T. Might to Burghley. The composition for victualling. To pay 500*l.* to R. Kifte of Dublin, merchant, and 500*l.* to T. Bavand of Liverpool. To send a ship of butter and Newfoundland fish.

Sept. 28. 71. Frobisher's declaration of the wants in the proportion of victual, the quality was ill, the impossibility to prolong the time of service.

Sept. 28. 72. Copy of Capt. Frobisher's declaration of the wants in the victual.

Sept. 29. 73. Mr. Baeshe's answer to the objections sent out of Ireland, complaining of the lack in the provisions delivered at Limerick, July 15, 1580.

Sept. 29. London. 74. Ed. Baeshe to Burghley. Justifies the provision as good, sweet, wholesome, and containing measure, tale, and weight. Toadstools in the biscuit room.

[Sept. 29.] 75. Estimate of weight and loss in 20,189 pieces of beef, in Baeshe's hand.

Sept. 30. Limerick. 76. Golde and Arthure to Lord Grey of Wilton, the Deputy. Soldiers ready to march with 15 days' victual. People of Lixnaw seek succour. Capt. Case is sick, but will march. *Inclose,*

76. I. *Capt. Thomas Clynton to the Attorney of Munster. Adverse wind. But* 600 *Spaniards. If he had but* 10 *shot he would venture a course with the great gallego, for all her* 32 *oars. She has come with ordnance to besiege the castle of Fenodd.*
Sept. 26, *off Carick Cowlagh.*

76. II. *Commons of Lixnaw to Mr. Attorney Golde and Mr. Arthure. The Spaniards keep two camps at Ardart and Fyenyn. Desmond with his Irishmen is preying the country.*
Sept. 27, *Lixnaw.*

Sept. 30. Dublin. 77. G. Fenton to Burghley. Turlough Lynagh and the Baron of Dungannon have sworn to observe the agreement in presence of our Commissioners. Turlough has promised to refuse all combination against the Government, and has returned contented and satisfied. Foreigners. *Incloses,*

77. I. *Petitions of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill sent to the Queen by Captain Piers. Protection when attending the Council. The authority of his nation and the urraghs. To have* 100 *soldiers in*

1580. VOL. LXXVI.

pay. To have some lands in the English Pale. To have the Fort of the Blackwater. That his son Arthur may have the inheritance of Nyall Conollach O'Neill. The land beyond the Bann. Latin.
[*See* 1582, *July* 5.]

[1580. Sept.] 78. Note of service done in Ireland in Sir William Pelham's time.

VOL. LXXVII. 1580. OCTOBER.

Oct. 1. Dublin. 1. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. The Lord Fitzmaurice, on 24th Sept., advertised James Golde, the Attorney of Munster, and Thomas Arthur, Recorder of Limerick, of the joining of Desmond with the foreign power. They were at Tralee, of all sorts about 600.

[Oct. 1. Dublin.] 2. Same to [same]. Discrediting the reports of the arrival of the Spaniards. Mostly in cipher.

Oct. 1. Dublin. 3. Captain J. Zouche to same. Favour to the bearer. Is going to Sir N. Malbie with his company, to encounter O'Rourke.

Oct. 2. Dublin. 4. Sir W. Stanley to same. Is going into Munster. The soldiers so ill chosen in England that few are able or willing to do any service.

Oct. 3. Dublin. 5. Mr. E. Denny to same. His love and relationship to Walsyngham.

Oct. 3. Dublin. 6. Order by the Lord Deputy and Council for taking up of achats for the Lord Deputy's household, with a device for cutting off the Purveyor's ears for abuse, and a table of rates, Irish and sterling.

Oct. 3. 7. Note of money paid to captains, &c. leading footmen into Ireland, amongst whom are William Cecil and George Acres.

Oct. 4. 8. Note of imprest to captains upon their entertainments.

Oct. 4. 9. Clause to the Lord Deputy Grey for the increase of 3*d.* per diem to the horsemen in Ireland.

Oct. 4. 10. Mr. Baeshe's note to Burghley, for an order for 1,459*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* more for victualling the fleet, &c.

Oct. 4. 11. Copy of the above.

Oct. 5. Dublin. 12. Lord Deputy Grey to the Queen. To temporize with Turlough Lynagh. To make him a present of a butt or two of sack. Disbelieves the reports of the arrival of Spaniards. Will depart for Munster to-morrow. Kildare has the charge of the Pale. Sir William Pelham's sickness and repair home. To be well countenanced for his worth.

VOL. LXXVII.

1580.

Oct. 5. Dublin. 13. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Deputy has departed towards Munster. The monthly pay is 5,530*l.* 11*s.* 7*d.* sterling. Many bands of horse, but not a quarter full. Captain Norreys lost 200*l.*, and Mr. John Zouche 300*l.* by their bands. Sir Warhame Sentleger repairing to England to be favoured. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Ja. Golde and Thos. Arthure to Treasurer Wallop and Mr. Waterhous. Clinton's report of six companies of strangers on land. They look out daily for more ships. Ormond and Bourchier will take the field from Liscarrol the 8th of October. Mahon M'Enaspug O'Brien has sent message he will serve the Pope a twelvemonth. Wishes a commission for martial law.*
Sept. 30, *Limerick. Inclose,*

13. II. *Capt. Clinton to the Attorney General of Munster. Reports the condition and proceedings of the Spaniards.*
Sept. 26, *off Carrick Cowlagh.*

13. III. *Commons of Lixnaw to Her Majesty's Attorney and Recorder of Limerick. Desmond's journey with the Spaniards to Fyenyn. Friar Mattheus Oviedo, Commissarius Apostolicus, and Donnell Ryan's son, the Bishop of Killaloe, in their company. Desire help of soldiers.* *Sept.* 27, *Lixnaw.*

Oct. 6. 14. Privy Council to Burghley, for payment of monies to Baeshe, Sir W. Morgan, and Abington. [*Minute.*]

Oct. 6. Chester. 15. W. Glaseour to Might. Victual ready for 1,000 men for one month. If wheat is as cheap in Dublin as with him, he will send money, and so save the freight. With a marginal note by Chancellor Gerrarde.

Oct. 7. Dublin. 16. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Turlough's gathered force of 4,000 foot and 500 horse threatening the Pale was the occasion of erecting the new bands of horse. If Clanrycard had received his reward, this Munster rebellion would never have fallen out. Is examining if he can find the procurers of Baltinglas's rebellion. Has caught a sciatica. If the bearer, Sir William Pelham, had journeyed into Munster, as he craved of the Lord Deputy, he would never have returned.

Oct. 7. 17. Same to Walsyngham. Pelham's upright service to have Her Majesty's commendations. Pelham to declare secret informations against Kildare.

Oct. 7. Dublin. 18. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. The upright and sincere government of Sir W. Pelham. White's concordatum. Ormond has gone to make head against the enemy with all the forces he can. Kildare will pull down the rebels of Leinster ere Christmas. O'Rourke and some others are stirring in Connaught.

Oct. 7. Dublin. 19. Treasurer Wallop to same. Money. Coldness of the Irish in service. Sir W. Pelham's fitness to have been President of Munster. To have a commission for taking his account. Sir Warhame Sentleger, Marshal of Munster, repairing over for urgent causes. His civil government and valour. *Incloses,*

1580. VOL. LXXVII.

19. I. *Certificate of the defraying of* 8,882*l.* 17*s.* 9¾*d. arrived in August.*

19. II. *Estimate by Owen Moore, Clerk of the Check, of the monthly charge of the garrisons in pay. With a further note by Burghley to* 20 *Oct., making a total of* 8,892 *men at a monthly charge of* 12,700*l.* *Sept.* 30.

19. III. *James Golde and T. Arthure to Treasurer Wallop, of the Spaniards and the proceedings of the army.* *Sept.* 30, *Limerick.*

19. IV. *Capt. Thomas Clynton to the Attorney General of Munster. Reports the proceedings of the Spaniards.* *Sept.* 26, *off Carrick Cowlagh.*

19. V. *Commons of Lixnaw to Mr. Golde and Mr. Arthure. Report. Pray for aid.* *Sept.* 27, *Lixnaw.*

Oct. 7. Beare Haven. 20. James Fenton, Captain of Beare Haven, to Sir Warhame Sentleger. On 30th September three Spanish ships full of men arrived in Beare Haven. Arrival of one of the Queen's ships on Wednesday last. Most of the garrison have fled, but he desires certain victual.

Oct. 9. Chester. 21. William Glaseour to Burghley. Detail of the proceedings of the Commissioners for victual. Coals and lead. Mr. Edward Hughes the Receiver, to supply money.

Oct. 9. Dublin. 22. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. John of Desmond and Baltinglas have gone into Munster the 1st Oct., through Ossory and Tipperary, with 30 horse and 100 foot. Feagh M'Hugh remaineth with 600 foot and 80 horse. Kildare's great entertainment. Pelham's good desert.

Oct. 1 & 9. 23. Decipher of part of Wallop's letters of Oct. 1 and 9. Recent examinations touch Kildare, Delvin, and his brother.

Oct. 9. Cork. 24. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. Ormond by this time must have had sight of the enemy. When he departed he could not for his life understand the enemy's force. Sir James of Desmond hanged, drawn, and quartered at the gates of this town, on Monday last. The enemy fortifies at Smerwick, Ventry, Dingle, and Valencia. All messengers are hanged or killed. Most of the protected men have again revolted.

Oct. 4 & 9. 25. Note of monies paid and to be paid. Sum of the army in Ireland, 6,437 men, and upon the seas with the Queen's ships, 1,344 men.

Oct. 10. 26. Note of money ordered to be paid to divers persons and captains, by virtue of the letters of the Council.

Oct. 11. Dublin. 27. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Mr. Chayne will deliver the mywed gosshawk, sent by the Bishop of Meath as a present.

Oct. 12. 28. Money paid to divers persons and captains by order of the Council's letters.

VOL. LXXVII.

1580.

Oct. 12. Drogheda. 29. Thomas Lancaster, Archbishop of Armagh, to Walsyngham, to further his suit for the erection of a free Grammar School at Drogheda, which he will endow.

Oct. 13. St. Helens. 30. Mr. R. Byngham to same. Their voyage from Harwich. Mr. Camptherne and Mr. Cosworth's commission for certain concealed land.

Oct. 13. Dublin. 31. Ed. Waterhous to same. Lady Grey arrived at Dublin yesterday. Apprehension of Eustace, a student of the Civil Laws at Salamanca. His examinations and voluntary confession, with implication of many of good living in the Pale. Messenger sent with a letter from Sir John of Desmond and Baltinglas to Sir Edmund Butler, to break out presently. Wicklow Castle and others taken by the enemy and razed. Thanks for his care of the articles between Sir W. Pelham and Waterhous. Malbie's sudden service on O'Conor Roe's and O'Rourke's countries. Returns the despatches to Wynter and Palmer.

Oct. 14. Savoy. Burghley to Glaseour, for taking up certain Newfoundland cod-fish for Ireland. [*Copy, with a memorandum of the proceedings of the Commissioners. See Nov.* 12, *No.* 34.]

Oct. 14. Chester. 32. W. Glaseour to Might the Victualler. Respecting provisions from Chester.

Oct. 15. Bristol. 33. Mr. Abington to Burghley. The Mayor and Mr. Chester take great pains daily in the service. Bland is not as yet at leisure to confer with the Commissioners.

Oct. 15. Bristol. 34. T. Slocumbe, the Mayor, J. Abington, and T. Chester, to same, giving a very minute detail of their victualling service. Alderman Garnance's service. *Inclose,*

34. I. *Rate for victualling* 700 *men three months and for* 2,000 *men for three months.*

[Oct. 15.] Westminstcr. 35. Earl of Clanrycard to his sons in Ireland. Exhorts them to repair to England, as Her Majesty is ready to deal with them more mercifully than any other prince in Christendom would.

Oct. 16. Limerick. 36. G. Fenton to the Earl of Leycestre. A spy reports the taking of six of the enemy, and that of our side Andrew Martin, late Constable of Castlemange, is slain. The enemy's fort described.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 37. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Reports met the Deputy that the traitors had taken the seas. Counter report. The forces already provided cannot be well stayed. Turlough gathered his force towards the Blackwater. The Lord of Louth, following a prey taken by M'Mahon, is repulsed by Scots. A man sent from England under colour to get relief for the Earl of Clanrycard, has caused many to rebel in Connaught. Naughty beer from Chester.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 38. Wallop and Waterhous to same. Munster. The great store of victual to be sent to Limerick, and not to Waterrford. Arguments in favour of T. Might to be victualler. Bland. Certain prisoners tell strange tales. The bearer, Mr. Sentleger's, business in Kent for six days. To have conduct of new soldiers. His valiancy and discretion.

VOL. LXXVII.

1580.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 39. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Deputy has not imparted any part of his instructions to Wallop. His want of leisure. Receipt of 5,000*l.* the 11th Oct. The 10,000*l.* more.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 40. Same to Walsyngham. The rebels have burned Wicklow, and taken an old castle, whereof Sir Thomas Fytzwylliams had the keeping. Nothing is yet done to the home rebels. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Earl of Ormond to Richard She. The Countess of Ormond to make good cheer for the L. Deputy. Has issued warrants for cessing the* 1,000 *beeves to meet the Deputy in his way to Limerick. Hopes he may have* 500. *The enemies are reported by thousands. Ormond lacking trusty spial will view them with his own eyes. To send him a board and leather stools and armour.*

Oct. 8, *Slewlogher.*

Oct. 18. Athlone. 41. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. The parson of Loughrea never sought justice of Malbie. He keepeth in remote places, rather instructing the people to acknowledge the Pope than to obey Her Majesty.

Oct. 18. Harbour of Smerwick. 42. Capt. R. Byngham to same. He obtains information from Clinton in Valentia Harbour. Clinton's service performed with virtue and valour. The enemy in the old fortress which James Fitzmaurice first prepared. His intention of taking their ships and galley frustrated. Many of the strangers die daily; scarcely 500 left. Their lieutenant-colonel, with 300, has joined with Desmond, to besiege two of Macmaurice's castles, called Feonode and Adarte, but they were repulsed with the loss of one of their chief captains. John of Desmond this day at the Dingle. Three barrels of reals sent to Desmond. Andrew Martin, the Constable of Castlemayne, slain with a caliver bullet. Clinton to have that charge.

Oct. 13 & 18. Cork. 43. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. Capt. Vaughan of the Isle of Wight has arrived with provisions for Limerick. He is stayed for fear of the Spaniards. Artificers and brewing vessels landed. Ormond departed Oct. 2. The Queen's ships arrived at Kinsale the 15th. Ormond has 1,600 English and Irish. The Lord Deputy marched the 17th with 600 foot and 200 horse English. The foreigners have sent two ships into Spain with news of their arrival.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 44. T. Might to same. Victual. Will provide beef and fish for the garrison. The brewhouse at Carlingford being defaced, a new one to be erected. Prays for his quietus est, his account being taken by the Auditor.

Oct. 18. Chester. 45. W. Glaseour to same. Provision of victual. 200 soldiers from Worcestershire, and 200 from London embarked. Sir Geo. Calveley's attendance. Desires that Sir Rowland Standley and Sir Randle Brereton may be inserted in the commission for seeing the despatch of the soldiers. 100 more soldiers from Lancashire. 20 horse. Mr. Dalamere and Captain Acres driven back from the sea, and their troops disembarked at Helbree waiting for wind.

VOL. LXXVII.

1580.

Oct. 18. Bristol. 46. T. Slocumbe, Mayor, J. Abington, and T. Chester to Burghley. Particulars of their proceedings in the provision of victual. Mr Luke Garnance's diligence.

Oct. 18. Bristol. 47. John Abington to same. Has sent Bland's last account. The Mayor and Mr. Chester take great pains. Thomas Kelke, John Brown, John Roberts, and John Androws, merchants, very worshipful, to be added to the commission.

Oct. 19. Chester. 48. Thomas Bavand to same. The Mayor of Chester will give him no countenance in his endeavours to transport grain to Dublin.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 49. Lord Chancellor and Council to the Privy Council. To further the suit of the town of Drogheda to Her Majesty for confirmation of their liberties, and some other helps to their decayed town.

Oct. 21. Dublin. 50. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham, for the suits of Drogheda.

Oct. 23. Road of Smerwick. 51. Captain Richard Byngham to same. Parted from the Admiral and the fleet in a storm. Entered Smerwick Harbour the 17th in 60 hours from Portland Race. Exchanged shots with the Spaniards. Some of the Spanish ships taken by Rochellers. The Irish Bishop and the Pope's Nuncio have arrived. Their largest ships have returned to Spain with 200 soldiers. They will fortify Bongondar and Kyllballylathe, in the Bay of Tralee. John of Desmond, Baltinglas, and a great number have joined them. Byngham has 80 men fewer in the Swiftsure than he ought. Has waited the Admiral's arrival with impatience seven days.

Oct. 24. Athlone. 52. Sir N. Malbie to same. The bearer John Williams to have favour. Malbie has never had thanks from Her Majesty or the Privy Council for his service in Munster. The words of an infamous woman (Desmond), the greatest worker of these wicked rebellions in the Pope's behalf, ought not to deface an honest servant. Young William Burke, Clanrycard's son, cannot imbrue his hands enough in the English heretics' blood. Easy passage everywhere given to John of Desmond, Baltinglas, and Sanders. Ulick Burke has vowed to serve the Queen all his life and to make amends for his former offences.

Oct. 24. Athlone. 53. Same to same. The letter to the Privy Council by the Countess of Desmond. Her words in Limerick to Malbie with tears. Malbie's service in Munster the best done these 100 years. Clanrycard's sons report that Malbie shall answer it with his head. Comfortable letters from Warwick and Leycestre. A copy of Malbie's letters to the Privy Council sent to John Burke and much evil thereby. Loughrea treacherously taken. Rory Oge's son. William Burke and his brother John have proclaimed themselves the Pope's men, and that all priests shall say mass or lose their heads, and the churches be burned. Rescue of Leitrim. John Burke doth give out there shall not be an Englishman left in Ireland within three months. M'William's loyalty. Malbie is comforted that the Queen is well persuaded again towards him. Petition of Galway for succour. No man in Connaught doth openly profess rebellion but Clanrycard's sons and O'Rourke.

VOL. LXXVII.

1580.

Oct. 25. Athlone. 54. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Sends some stone or earth as a sovereign cure for inward bruises and broken ribs. Marvellous properties and manner of use described. To be advertised what course he shall hold. Necessity of severity. Advice for Her Majesty to show her royalty and puissant power, as the Irish think her not able to suppress them. O'Rourke with 1,200 fled from him from Leitrim, and left him to burn the country. Skirmish with Scots. Captain Zouches valour.

Oct. 25. Athlone. 55. Same to same, that his brother John Malbie may be sent over with charge of soldiers. Some unkindness between them. John's courage commended.

Oct. 25. Dublin. 56. Treasurer Wallop to same. Loughrea taken from Johnson by John Burke and Mahon O'Brien. Munster news. The 19th Feagh M'Hugh burned Rathcoule and Coulmyne within six miles of Dublin. The Scots would not abide Sir N. Malbie, but burned their camp and ran away. Victualling.

Oct. 25. Ardbraccan. 57. H. Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same, in behalf of the town of Drogheda.

Oct. 28. Westchester. 58. Sir William Pelham to Burghley. The bearer Captain Fenton will relate the state of Ireland, and will declare in what weak case Pelham's body now remaineth. Fenton's good service.

Oct. 29. 59. Number and monthly charge of Her Majesty's army in Ireland, being men 6,338, money 10,016*l.* 9*s.* 2½*d.* Irish.

Oct. 29. Athlone. 60. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. This people would fain root out Her Majesty by devices. Deceitfulness of the letters written by N. Lynche of Galway. Clanrycard's manors. The Constable of Loughrea in captivity by their treachery. Has sent Captain Mordant with his band to Athenry. The Earl of Clanrycard rules his sons. A comfortable letter requested for Ulick Burke. Dean of Clonfert commanded to say mass. The doctrine, nulla fides haereticis observanda est, costs the lives of many. Ramifications of the rebellion in Connaught. *Incloses,*

60 I. *Nicholas Lynche to Sir N. Malbie. To send some man to whom Lynche may deliver the five waste castles which he had received to the Earl of Clanrycard's use, as Lynche is unable to keep them.* *Oct.* 21, *Galway.*

60. II. *Receipt of Nicholas Lynche Fitz Steven of Galway, factor to the Earl of Clanrycard, for the houses delivered to him by Malbie's appointment.* *June* 23.

60. III. *Ullyk Burke to Sir N. Malbie. Had commenced his journey with Capt. Mordan to confer with Malbie. Stayed by the intreaty of the poor inhabitants of Athenry, who are in great fear of the rebels.* *Oct.* 26, *Mullacmore.*

60. IV. *Same to Lady Malbie, to intercede for the exchange of the pledges in Galway for Mr. Johnson the late Constable of Loughrea.* *Oct.* 27, *Athenry.*

Vol. LXXVII.

1580.

60. v. *Turlough O'Brien to Sir Nicholas Malbie. Forwarded despatches from the Lord Deputy, dated Oct.* 13. *They were intercepted by John Burke's company the day that Ballyloughrea was taken. Ormond and Grey have returned. Baron O'Neill. The Italians die of the cold. The Queen's ships are come. The rebellion in Thomond procured by the Geraldines, Burkes, and the Earl of Thomond. Mohowne, assisted by John Burke, has burnt Ballenelacan and Knockfynen.* *Oct.* 23, *Bridgetown.*

60. vi. *Honora Bork, the Earl of Clanrycard's youngest daughter, to Sir N. Malbie. Her innocency in the present rebellion of her unhappy brethren, John and William. She intreats a protection for herself and foster-father.* [*Original.*] *Oct.* 29, *Belanene.*

Oct. 30. Chester. 61. W. Glaseour to Burghley. Details of victualling. Sir William Russell ; Captain Acres ; Captain Scoppam ; Thomas North ; and Brian Fytzwylliams. Embarcation of troops.

Oct. 30. 62. Abstract of the above.

Oct. 31. Kilkenny. 63. Earl of Ormond to the Conde . . . . . Has received his letter by Gasper White. Has written into England touching the hawks he claims by letters patent from Henry VIII. Ormond's want of leisure while chasing the wild Basques and straggling Italians. Sends him a hawk taken in one of Desmond's castles. Desmond will soon be brought to a like fate to that Sir James of Desmond met. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 64. Proportion of munition to be sent to Limerick.

Oct. 65. Proportion of munition to be sent to Dublin.

Oct. 66. Note of the issue and present remainder of certain privy seal warrants for Ireland.

67. Collection of matters to charge the Earl of Desmond, gathered out of letters and the Irish books from the year 1572 unto this present year 1581.

Note of the rate of allowance to Sir John Perrot, Admiral over five of Her Majesty's ships, in the Revenge, being 26*s.* 8*d.* per diem. [*See Dom. Eliz.,* 1590, *end page* 95. *dorso.*]

Note of the rate of 10*s.* per diem allowed to Geo. Beston, Esq., Admiral in the Foresight, for apprehension of pirates. [*See Dom. Eliz.,* 1590, *end page* 95, *dorso.*]

Vol. LXXVIII. 1580. November.

Nov. 2. Dublin. 1. Rys ap Hugh to Walsyngham. To remember his suit, which was commended to Walsyngham by Her Majesty's own mouth.

Nov. 3. Newry. 2. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to same. Turlough Lynagh, hearing reports of the success of the enemy in Munster, assembled by the Newry with 1,000 soldiers and burnt O'Hanlon's country, notwith-

1580. VOL. LXXVIII.

standing the peace. Bagenall's efforts. Turlough Lynagh swears again to the peace. Craford's letter to O'Neill's wife saying that the King of Scots had granted him 600 men which he would bring to Carlingford. Prays for a resident force.

Nov. 3. Swiftsure. 3. R. Byngham to Walsyngham. His interview with the Lord Deputy. The Admiral's delay at Kinsale. Skirmish between the Marlion and a Spanish pinnace in the Ventry.

Nov. 3. Dublin. 4. Chancellor and Council to the Privy Council. Grey's purpose to attack the strangers. They expect far greater companies. Captain Thomas Norreys has returned from Munster. The Spanish Colonel Don Pedro de Alonso an old soldier with one eye. Racowle burnt by the rebels, and all the English picked out for the slaughter, being the poor families of Harrington's band now with the Deputy. Captain Acres with 200 to go to Malbie. The Earl of Clanrycar the chief cause of that rebellion. Kildare's great treason. The Baron of Dungannon having returned from Munster encounters with Turlough Lynagh's Scots. The new soldiers praised, especially the archers. *Inclose,*

4. I. *Schedule of the forces left for the guard of Leinster, and their distribution to garrisons by the Earl of Kildare.*

Nov. 3. Drogheda. 5. P. Dowdall, Mayor, to Walsyngham. For his furtherance of the suits of that town.

Nov. 4. Dublin. 6. Wallop and Waterhous to same. Consider the factions in Court, and how they stretch to their favourites in Ireland. Kildare and Delvin pushed Baltynglas forward into the rebellion in hopes that if the strangers prevail by the Pope's title they might have the preferment of being Viceroy of Ireland. Ormond's inclination to Clanrycard's sons. Geo. Fitzgarret's death not to be esteemed.

Nov. 5. Dublin. 7. Thomas Might to Burghley. He is victualling 2,000 soldiers in the English Pale. Prays that 1,000 qrs. of wheat, and 1,000 qrs. of malt may be sent from Westchester and Severn.

Nov. 5. Liverpool. 8. Thomas Bavand to same. Concerning the victuals for Ireland.

Nov. 6. Dublin Castle. 9. Auditor Jenyson to same. Arrival Oct. 15. Reasons that he cannot proceed with his accounts. Fyton's books nearly ready. Estimates the Queen's charge at 10,000*l.* per mensem. Victualling.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 10. Same to Walsyngham. Cannot have his trial for such things as were informed against him till the Lord Deputy return from Munster. Bakehouses, brewhouses, and stowage. Desires a Privy Seal for his money.

Nov. 6. Chester. 11. W. Glaseour to Burghley. Butter and cheese at Bristol far. cheaper than at Chester. Wheat is at a reasonable price at Dublin

Nov. 6. Bristol. 12. Thomas Slocumbe, Mayor, and others, Commissioners for victual, to same. The four ships, six captains, and 700 soldiers departed with a fair wind towards Cork.

VOL. LXXVIII.

1580.

Nov. 7. Dublin. 13. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Treasure. Capt. Portas's pension. Brian Fytzwylliams's charge. Mr. Warhame Sentleger, Marshal of Munster, driven by tempest to the Isle of Man. Prays a commission to take his account.

Nov. 7. Roscommon. 14. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Sends 20 rough [hard] hewers under conduct of the bearer Richard Reyny, who is noted as an excellent workman.

Nov. 8. Waterford. 15. James Sherloke, Mayor, to same. Despatches of the Lord Deputy by Walter Sherloke. Suits of the Corporation recommended.

Nov. 9. Dublin. 16. Lord Chancellor, Wallop, and Waterhous to Burghley. Furnish the garrisons at Killheile, Ballymore, the Moone, Athy, Kilkey and Newcastle M'Ganniegan from this staple. Victualling for Athlone for 500 foot and 100 horse to suppress the rebellion of Clanrycard's sons. The victualling. Might's offer of composition utterly disallowed by Burghley 14th October. Might to be victualler of Leinster and Ulster. Baeshe to send two good brewers and two coopers.

Nov. 9. 17. Note of all victuals received [at Dublin] from Glaseour and Lany, with an estimate of the prices signed by the Chancellor, Wallop, and Waterhous.

Nov. 9. Dublin. 18. Robert Pypho to [Walsyngham]. The Deputy gave him a charge of 50 horse last September. Prays to have 20 or 30 Englishmen to fill his band. Kildare's road upon Feagh's country, prey of 300 cows, 100 plough-horses and 1,000 sheep and goats. Sir H. Harrington took 400 cows from the rebels, which he brought away safe to his house called Newcastle, in the Brynes' country, and the next day wounded one Brian M'-e-Callowe O'Byrne in skirmish. He vindicates the Earl of Kildare from the imputations against him.

Nov. 9. Chester. 19. William Byrd, Mayor, and the Commissioners for victualling, to the Privy Council. According to their letters of 9th October, they have conferred with Thomas Bavand of Liverpool. Desire further instructions.

[Nov. 10.] 20. Schedule of the mustering of the horsemen from the clergy before the Mayor of Chester and the Commissioners, with a particular of the defaults. *Also,*

Nov. 10. 21. Mem. of the quantity of two months' provision in victuals for 1,000 men sent into Ireland by W. Glaseour.

Nov. 11. Dublin. 22. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Complaints for victuals. His great pain of sciatica. His need of the bath at Buxton. No physician in Dublin.

Nov. 11. Dublin. 23. Treasurer Wallop to same. Treasure. Sir H. Harrington has taken 800 cows and sore hurt Brian M'Caloughe, a man in best estimation after Feagh M'Hugh. Mr. North's company landed. Irish horsmen to be discharged. To have license for transportation of wheat, malt, and oats.

Nov. 11. Dublin. 24. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. The easterly winds have kept back their despatches. Capt. Scopam and Capt. North have arrived with their companies. Arrival of munition.

1580. VOL. LXXVIII.

Nov. 11. Camp near the fort at Smerwick. 25. G. Fenton to Chancellor Gerrarde. John Cheek mortally wounded. Battery of the fort. Its simple surrender. 600 of the garrison put to the sword. The colonel and 20 or 30 reserved to send into Spain to report what they have found.

Nov. 11. 26. Remembrances by Edward Baeshe for supply of victual to Sir W. Wynter for two months for 754 men. [*Copy. Indorsed as against Sir W. Wynter.*]

Nov. [11.] 27. to Walsyngham. Detail of the siege of Smerwick. The Earl and Sir John of Desmond, who had promised to be on the mountains with 4,000 men, to relieve the fort in case of necessity, never showed themselves. Release of Sir James Fitzgerald, who had been taken by the Seneschal of Imokilly. Nov. 9 the fort was yielded; all the Irish men and women hanged, and upwards of 400 Italians, Spaniards, Basques, and others put to the sword. Execution of the Englishman who had served Dr. Sanders, and two others, whose arms and legs were broken for torture.

Nov. [11.] 28. Names of the Italian and Spanish prisoners spared.

Nov. 12. Camp at Smerwick. 29. Lord Deputy Grey to the Queen. The three causes which greatly hindered his marching. The stormy and raging weather. Admiral Wynter's arrival. John Zouche and Captain Mackworth. Good John Cheke's wound and ecstacy. Battery of the fort. Parley. John Zouche. Captain William Pears, the trench-master, a very industrious man. Speech of the Spanish captain sent by J. Martines de Ricaldi, Governor of Bilboa. Grey's characteristic answer. The colonel, with 12 of his chief gentlemen, trailing their ensigns rolled up, present their lives and the fort. Nov. 9, 600 put to the sword, of whom 400 were gallant and goodly persons. Captain Byngham a great jewel. Commends the bearer. Expects more Spaniards. Will leave J. Zouche as colonel, with 400 footmen and 50 horse, for the defence of the coast. Finds the people hard and stiff-necked, far from loving obedience. Can hardly get any to overthrow the fort. [*The good John Cheke was the son of Sir John Cheke.*]

Nov. 12. Camp at Smerwick. 30. Same to Walsyngham. Infinite letters and writings, with bulls and commissions from the Pope, make promise of great forces to arrive with expedition. Oliver Plunket's report of 24 sail at the Groyne [Corunna] in Galicia, and 12 at Santander, in Biscay. Don Pedro de Valesia to be General of the Armada. Captain Byngham's skill and diligence. Sir W. Wynter's great dislike of him. Four excellent good shots by the mariners. A thorough pay.

Nov. 12. Dublin. 31. Treasurer Wallop to same. Harrington's road to Arklow. Report that Sir Cormac M'Teige, with 200, be slain by Desmond. Treasure. Mr. Robert Petre will not send the charge of Wallop's account to Burghley without a bribe. Wallop has never yet given or taken bribes. He is hardly dealt with by the tellers.

Nov. 12. Smerwick. 32. Captain R. Byngham to same. Arrival of the Admiral, Nov. 5. Particular detail of the attack on the fort. Prays to be delivered from the charge of Wynter. Commends Zouche, Edward Denny, Pers, and Anscell.

VOL. LXXVIII.

1580.

Nov. 12. Camp at Smerwick. 33. Captain William Pears, junior, to Walsyngham. His fronting the traitors at Lismore. He is sorry that he is kept from the Ardes. In July last he fought with James Fitzmaurice of the Seane, whom he slew with his own hands. Pears's deep wound, ague, and no food for 17 days. His service as trench-master at the winning of the fort.

Nov. 12. [Chester.] 34. Indenture of bargain whereby the Commissioners at Chester take up for Her Majesty's service in Ireland 20,000 Newfoundland fish at 20*s.* the hundred.

Nov. 13. Chester. 35. W. Glaseour to Thomas Might. Might's letter that wheat was to be had for 5*s.* the peck at Dublin, has caused him to forbear making further provision. The stay of their shipping so long at Dublin has prevented him sending the large provision he has long had ready. Marginal notes by Gerrarde.

Nov. 13. Chester. 36. Same to Burghley. The one month's provision for 1,00 men safely delivered at Dublin. A second month's victual in readiness. Further provision stayed. Conference with Bavand. Oats. Answer of the Mayor touching the 1,300*l.* 20,000 Newland fish. Herring, &c.

Nov. 14. Camp at Smerwick. 37. Lord Deputy Grey to same. He will see to the victualler's accounts on his return to Dublin. Might the principal victualler of this land. The people will obey none of his commissions, nor vent him beef for ready money.

Nov. 14. Camp near Smerwick. 38. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. 20 or 30 captains and alphiaris spared to report in Spain and Italy the poverty and infidelity of their Irish consociates. A preparation of far greater force in readiness. Two days after the slaughter, "we executed judiciallye Dr. Sanders's man, borne in England, and one Plunkett, an Irish man, together with a preest, all reserved of the slaughter."

Nov. 14. Chester. 39. W. Glaseour to Burghley. The letter from the Chancellor declaring the lack of victuals. The lack of shipping the only reason that the second month's provision has not been sent.

Nov. 15. Chester. 40. Same to Thomas Might. Three tons of butter sent with the Newfoundland fish. The stay of all the shipping in Ireland has been a great hindrance to the service. Noted in the margin by Gerrarde.

Nov. 17. Athlone. 41. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Ulick Burke has joined himself with John, by means of O'Malone [O'Mullony], constituted by the Pope Bishop of Killaloe. They proclaim hanging to the priests that will not say mass. Ulick is allowed to be the elder in right, and John to be thanist. Cess of corn for the Pope's garrison. John of Desmond and Edward Butler. O'Rourke stands only for pledges. *Incloses,*

41. I. *Ulik Burke to Sir N. Malbie. John Burke doth daily send to offer him all he hath. Prays that Captain Mordant may be*

1580. VOL. LXXVIII.

sent in time. [*Copy. With an addition by Malbie showing the device between Ulick and John to intrap Mordant by treason.*]
Nov. 7, *Kilcornan.*

Nov. 18. Chester. 42. W. Glaseour to Burghley. Has received his Lordship's letters of Nov. 15, with the note of victuals the Lord Chancellor had received. Excuses any apparent neglect for that the shipping was stayed at Dublin so long. Some secret malice suspected. *Incloses,*

42. I. *Receipt by T. Might, victualler, of certain victual from Ralph Secum, servant to Mr. W. Glaseour.* *Oct.* 25.

Nov. 18. 43. Particular of the receipt and disbursement of money by W. Glaseour since Aug. 1.

44. Copy of the above.

Nov. 18. Waterford. 45. James Sherloke, Mayor, to Walsyngham. Soldiers sent toward Youghal and Dungarvan. Capt. Cecil, with 100, has gone to Ross. The bad life of Marmaduke Middleton their Bishop, and his false reports of the citizens. All the men within Waterford do come every Sunday to church, three or four only excepted. *Incloses,*

45. I. *Thomas Copynger, Boroughmaster, to the Mayor of Waterford, &c. The traitors Eustace and John of Desmond with their forces are come to Arlagh* [*Aharlow*]. *They intend to assault Youghal. Pray for aid of soldiers led by some good captain.*
Nov. 15, *Youghal.*

45. II. *Arthur Keatinge, Sovereign, and others to the Mayor of Waterford, &c. The rebels mean to assault their town within* 24 *hours. Pray for the aid of* 100 *soldiers during their fear.*
Nov. 17, *Rosse.*

45. III. *Thomas Wadding, Ormond's Chief Justice in Tipperary, to* [*the Mayor of Waterford*]. *News from the Earl of Ormond, that Desmond, Baltinglas, and Sir John of Desmond have but a company of rascals and four Spaniards. The fort at Smerwick attacked. News that there is no preparation nor is any army coming from Spain. A report in France that King Philip of Spain is dead. Stir in France for religion. The King of Navarre.*
Nov. 15, *Clonmel.*

Nov. 18. Waterford. 46. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Walsyngham. For pay of his concordatum. His stay at Rathcowle, to save it from burning. Kildare's dealings with the rebels of Leinster. Captain Barkeley and 800 soldiers arrived. Nicholas Wyse.

Nov. 19. Athlone. 47. Sir N. Malbie to same. To procure a warrant that such lands as are fallen to Her Majesty may be let, whereby a great part of the wages of the Connaught government shall be borne. The rebellion of Clanrycard's bad sons is wrought to procure his liberty.

Nov. 19. Waterford. 48. Captain E. Barkley to same. Arrived at Waterford the 9th Nov. with 700 soldiers. Received with all the courtesy that might be required of dutiful subjects. Were driven back to Waterford, after having been within three leagues of Cork. Baltinglas, John of Desmond, and the Seneschal have come from the Spaniards.

VOL. LXXVIII.

1580.

Nov. 19. Waterford. 49. Capt. Thos. Hoorde to Walsyngham. He has been well and friendly entertained in that city. They all wish to honour Walsyngham.

Nov. 20. Leighlin. 50. Mr. George Carewe to same. There is nothing so hateful as the name and habit of an Englishman. No part of Ireland free from rebellion. His good hap to kill him that slew his brother.

Nov. 20. Chester. 51. W. Glaseour to Burghley. Has received Burghley's letter of 18th Nov. to his comfort. All the provision goeth forward, except hops.

Nov. 24. Waterford. 52. E. Barkley and other captains to same. Being driven back from Cork they detained the shipping in order to go to Dingle. Have sent 200 men to Youghal. Pray that the ships now discharged may be allowed the new victual spent during the time of their stay.

Nov. 24. Waterford. 53. Ja. Sherloke, Mayor, to Walsyngham. Hopes for the speedy overthrow of Desmond, Baltinglas, and their favourers. *Incloses,*

53. I. *Christopher Water, Mayor, to the Mayor of Waterford. The Lord Deputy's assault on the island and fort of Downe-yn-ore* [*Fort del Or*]. 400 *strangers and some of the country put to the sword.* *Nov.* 20, *Cork.*

Nov. 24. Waterford. 54. Ja. Sherloke, Mayor, to Burghley. Certifies the stay of the four ships that transported the 700 soldiers by order of the captains.

Nov. 24. Athlone. 55. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. M'William Eighter is dead. Great controversy between Richard Yn-yren and Richard M'Oliverus for that lordship. The Earl's sons have burned part of Athenry. Meaghe's death with 22 others.

Nov. 26. Chester. 56. Sir Hugh Cholmundeley and others, Commissioners for victual, to Burghley, clearing the Mayor of Chester of the untrue complaint by Gibbons for the Newland fish.

Nov. 26. Dublin. 57. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Great appearance of more Spaniards. The news of the Lord Deputy's success will make Turlough Lynagh pull in his horns. Ulick Burke is named M'William Newter. Captains Acres and Coole [Colley ?] sent to Sir N. Malbie. The report of Sir Cormac M'Teige's being slain is untrue. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Sir N. Malbie to Treasurer Wallop. The stay of Captain Acres when on his way has done hurt. Catlyn to be paid. Kildare and Ormond both promised their honours for Ulick and John Burke.* *Nov.* 17, *Athlone.*

Nov. 26. 58. Mr. Abington's note of hops for Ireland.

Nov. 27. Dublin. 59. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. No victual from Chester. Great lack like to ensue. Thomas Bunbery and George Raynscrofte to be joined with Glaseour. 200 of Captain North's footmen sent to Dundalk. 100 horse and 300 foot sent to Connaught. John Burke granted to Ulick to be "M'William Newter," which is the highest title above "M'William Ughter." Matters against Kildare.

1580. VOL. LXXVIII.

Nov. 27. Dublin. 60. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. His feigned letter not to be discovered to Hussey, the Earl of Desmond's messenger, about to be sent over. Defers the determination of Kildare's business till the Lord Deputy's return. Wishes Her Majesty's command to certify the examinations touching the comforting of Baltynglas. *Incloses,*

60. I. *Lord Deputy Grey to the Chancellor Gerrarde. Delay of the fleet which arrived Nov. 5. Resolute endurance of the army. The fortification very strong, well manned with* 400, *and suitable provision. No passage for messengers. To write to the Privy Council that* 800 *soldiers will suffice. Capt. Zouche slightly wounded. Two Italians of mark and a Spaniard slain.*
Nov. 7, *Camp near the Italian Fort at Smerwick.*

60. II. *Earl of Clanrycard to Nicholas Lynche Fitz Stephen. To know if his sons will come to England as he has written. To hasten Derby away with all news and write frequently.*
Oct. 15, *Westminster.*

60. III. *Conla Rennay to same. Clanrycard has not his pardon as yet. He is commanded to absent himself from Court. To persuade the Earl's son John to come hither with all speed. Oct.* 15.

60. IV. *Same to same. To set the Earl of Clanrycard's manor houses to farm without taking care for reparation. His need very great. Oct.* 20, *Westminster.*

Nov. 27. Dublin. 61. Treasurer Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. The gladsome news of the slaughter of the Spaniards will entertain the Court a day or two. The provisions to be sent. The English both by sea and land to continue. Wheat at 48 shillings the qr.

Nov. 27. Dublin. 62. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. The roots as well as the branches of the rebellion to be taken away. The Queen has not one subject or soldier the more for all the Irish pays. To send the discourse of the execution of the Spaniards to the Earl of Huntingdon.

Nov. 28. Chester. 63. W. Glaseour to Burghley. Continues to make provision for Ireland. Prays the execution of Her Majesty's prerogative.

Nov. 28. Chester. 64. Mayor and others to same. Of accidents and defects in the horse bands for Ireland.

Nov. 28. Chester. 65. Mayor and Commissioners for victuals to same. Thomas Bavand. Victualling. Pray for the Queen's prerogative to be put in execution. *Inclose,*

65. I. *Note sent from Mr. Glaseour to Lord Burghley, of the quantity of grain appointed to be by him sent into Ireland. With a note of Thomas Bavand's offer. Nov.* 28.

Nov. 28. Dublin. 66. Mr. W. Smith to Walsyngham. His landing in the Ardes about the 16th of June. When he had settled himself there with his company, being 40, the Chancellor Gerrarde wrote and called him to Dublin, where he has been ever since. Prays for the leading of a band of soldiers. If by Captain Pers's procurement there shall any dealings be in the North, Smith's grant in the Ardes to be respected. Smith offers Walsyngham his grant and service.

VOL. LXXVIII.

1580.
Nov. 28. Dublin. 67. Mr. W. Smith to Burghley. Jacques Wyngfeld narrowly escaped a minion shot at the fort. The Spaniards having in vain displayed a signal to the Earl and Sir John, who had promised to aid them with 1,600 men, surrender. Sir James FitzGerald, Viscount Decies, given up. His ransom was set at 1,000*l.* The fort victualled for a half year. Arms for 2,000 men. The writer to have the grant in the Ardes made to his uncle Sir Thomas Smith.

Nov. 30. Clonmel. 68. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. He cannot pleasure the bearer Mr. Kirton with the charge of a band.

Nov. 30. Dublin. 69. Chancellor Gerrarde and Council to Burghley. Glaseour's negligence. Kildare's costly and useless distribution of the soldiers. A staple for Connaught. Six months' victual to be sent to the Dingle. Suspect Might. How the victualling in Ireland might be as cheap as at Berwick. Hear that the Lord Deputy has despatched Mr. Denny to Court with the news of the taking of Smerwick. Grey and Wallop could buy but one peck of wheat in the market, which their men divided. Wheat 48*s.* the London quarter. The priest of Balleloughrye, who till of late attended the Earl of Clanrycard in England, has solicited his friends to revolt. Brian Ferto has taken Con M'Neill Oge and delivered him to Captain Pers's nephew in the Ardes. He commanded the Ardes, the Dufferin, and part of Claneboy. *Inclose,*

69. I. *Chancellor Gerrarde and Commissioners for the victuals at Dublin to Mr. Glaseour. Expostulate about the long delay in the victualling. Return the Newfoundland fish as rotten.* *Nov.* 28, *Dublin.*

69. II. *Note of the horsemen and footmen under the Earl of Kildare for whom victual is required, being* 2,335 *men besides* 600 *others.* [*Nov.* 28.]

Nov. 30. Dublin. 70. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Receive no advertisements from Kerry or Limerick but by simple fellows that pass afoot in nature of beggars. John Burke has stopped the passage of the Shannon. Necessity to entertain the Baron of Dungannon against O'Neill. The course the Queen wished to have been taken in the advertisements concerning Kildare. *Incloses,*

70. I. *Schedule of horse, being* 506, *and foot* 800, *erected since the landing of James Fitzmaurice, which Wallop desires may be cassed.*

70. II. *Sir N. Malbie to Treasurer Wallop. He sent Serjeant Collam and* 17 *shot with old Lewis Lawrence to Ballynasloe. They slew Meaghe, who, except the Earl's sons, was of most valour in the troop, and* 16 *other rebels. Captain Mordant's defence of Athlone. Lack of the soldiers.* *Nov.* 21, *Athlone.*

70. III. *Same to same. M'William Eighter is dead. Controversy between Ricard Yn Yren and Ricard M'Olyverus for the lordship. Athenry. O'Conor Roe seeketh peace. Addition by Wallop showing that Ormond encouraged John Burke to rebel. Ormond's favour to Mahon M'Anaspycke O'Brian, a most notorious thief in all times.* *Nov.* 24, *Athlone.*

1580. Vol. LXXVIII.

Nov. 71. Earl of Ormond to . Relates his march from Cork the 2nd of October 1580. Intelligence that Desmond, Baltynglas, John of Desmond, and Piers Grace, being encamped with all their forces and 500 of the foreign enemy upon a very strong ground called Bongonder, promised to fight. They fly at his approach. Andrew Martin slain the 12th of October. Surprised Desmond's camp at Killenturny, and took the Nuncio's altar cloths, chalices, and books. [*Copy.*]

72. Note of 241 soldiers that ran away, or died, or were sick after view, being deficient in the number ordered for Ireland.

Vol. LXXIX 1580. December.

Dec. 1. Dublin. 1. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. Con M'Neill Oge, the greatest and lewdest in the North next Turlough Lynagh, is taken and delivered to Captain Piers's nephew by Brian Ferto, a competitor for part of his country.

Nov. 16 and Dec. 4. Dublin. 2. Chancellor Gerrarde and Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Walsyngham. Against Dr. Conway's suit for renewing the commission for faculties. Gerrarde's inability, lying without skin from the knee to the middle, opened to give help if it will be to his pain. O'Carroll, O'Don, Mageoghegan, M'Coghlan, the whole of the O'Conors and O'Mores will presently rebel.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 3. G. Fenton to the Earl of Leycestre. The Lord Deputy to remedy the slack service of the Pale, altered his first purpose to pass by Connaught and took a straight way to Dublin. Forces sent to succour Malbie. Kildare's excuses. Kildare and Ormond to be revoked into England, or deposed from their places of service. Their entertainment 6,000*l.* per annum. A way to reimburse the expenses already past. The motion touching Barry's lands worthy Leycestre's embracing. His brother's suit.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 4. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Three bands of foot sent to Sir N. Malbie. 450 left with Mr. Zouche at the Dingle. Victualling. N. Hill to be licensed to transport wheat. Malbie being certified of the amendment of the horsemen's pay in October asketh no allowance for victualling of the horsebands under him. Glaseour to forslow no wind in sending over provision. *Inclose,*

4. 1. *Remain of victuals at Limerick.* *Nov.* 24.

Dec. 9. Dublin. 5. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Has sent Captain E. Barkley to Askeaton; Captain Hoorde to Wexford, where the Kavanaghs keep a great "quoyle"; and Captain Cruse to Connaught. Grey's bands marvellously spoiled by sickness and death. John Dyne. Discharge of the late erected bands of horse. Dungannon is the only Irish nobleman deserving praise in his absence.

VOL. LXXIX.

1580.
Dec. 9. Chester. 6. W. Glaseour to Burghley. Wheat has risen to 25 shillings the London quarter. Walsyngham's letter upon the report that the Lancashire soldiers would not fight against Papists. They have been brought back by their conductor. Michael Kenyon arrested who had kept company with Sanders and Thomas Stucley that is dead. His denial to Bavand. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Treasurer Wallop and others to Thomas Bavand. To send* 100 *quarters of malt, with butter and cheese. Dec.* 1, *Dublin.*

Dec. 9. Chester. 7. Thomas Bavand to Burghley. Mr. Glaseour will not allow him to transport the provision which Treasurer Wallop and others have required him to make. Prays Burghley's warrant.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 8. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Return of the Lord Deputy. The nobility are appointed to meet this week. The intention to massacre all of English birth. Pain.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 9. Earl of Kildare to same. Reports his service while Lord General. Defects in the English bands. Burning of Rathcowle. Several gentlemen of the county of Louth slain.

Dec. 10. Whitehall. Sir Francis Walsyngham to Sir Nicholas Malbie [entered as Sir Richard Bingham, who had not then been appointed to the government of Connaught]. Acknowledges the receipt of his letters of 24th Oct., and 17th and 19th Nov. Hopes that Turlough Lynagh and his adherents will abate their malice and become more conformable. Thinks the State will never be settled till Ulster is reformed and Turlough's pride overthrown. Reports spread by the Earl of Clanrycard's sons against his government. Encourages him to continue in the good course he has entered upon, and assures him that his best friends at Court have tasted of the like bitterness with him, through the malice of those who seek to impugn his (Malbie's) actions. O'Rourke and O'Conor Roe. Malbie's estate in Merick. [*Copy. See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 100.]

Dec. 10. Limerick. 10. Richard Whyte to same. The Lord Deputy would have the loan of 50*l.* from the Corporation. Showed Walsyngham's favourable letters, which the Lord Deputy took not well. The traitors entered Askeaton. Lieutenant Parker repulsed them.

Dec. 11. Dublin. 11. Robert Pypho to same. The Earl of Kildare has gone from hence, being promised to have Sir John of Desmond and the Viscount Baltynglas delivered to him on Thursday next for a great reward.

Dec. 12. Ventry. 12. R. Byngham to same. Victuals for 16 days. Intends not to depart. The Earl traitor and Sir John have come over the mountain to besiege the Dingle.

Dec. 12. Westminster. 13. The Queen to Lord Deputy Grey on the happy success against the invaders. Grey shall not lack good countenance. Wishes that those who have been spared had been reserved for her to have extended either justice or mercy. To let the soldiers understand in how thankful part she takes their service. [*Minute.*]

Dec. 12. 14. Draft of the above.

1580. VOL. LXXIX.

Dec. 14. Chester. 15. W. Byrd, Mayor, to Burghley, for certain persons employed about the victualling and soldiers to have consideration.

Dec. 14. Chester. 16. Same to the Privy Council, for payment of 151*l.* 12*s.* 5*d.*, balance due for the transportation, &c., of the soldiers. The bearer Thomas Lynyal.

Dec. 15. Dublin. 17. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy taketh intolerable pains to establish order. Glaseour's lewd dealings.

Dec. 16. Dublin. 18. Lord Deputy Grey to same. The cassing of 600 men for supply of the decayed bands. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Note of the bands discharged.*

Dec. 16. Chester. 19. W. Glaseour to Burghley. Will assist Bavand, having now received warrant. Wheat 6*s.* and 6*s.* 4*d.* the peck at Dublin.

Dec. 17. Chester. 20. Same to same. The Mayor's charge certified by T. Lynyal's book. The Chancellor Gerrarde's man Hollynshed did not deliver the letter of 28 Nov. till Dec. 12 at 8 o'clock p.m. His answer to the charges therein, and certificate of the different quantities sent, with the names of the barks.

Dec. 22. Liverpool. 21. T. Bavand to same, concerning the provisions for Ireland.

Dec. 22. Dublin. 22. Sir W. Stanley to Walsyngham. Hopes before long this land will yield Her Majesty great commodity.

Dec. 22. Dublin. 23. Same to Burghley. Their travel has been such since arrival that he has had no leisure to write.

Dec. 22. Dublin. 24. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Kildare's exploit to entrap Baltynglas and Sir John of Desmond turned into smoke. Delvin is a wicked creature, and has cut the poor Earl's throat. Commends the bearer Sir L. Dillon. *Incloses,*

24. *Deputy to the Queen.* [*Copy.*] *Dec.* 22.

Dec. 22. Dublin. 25. Lord Deputy Grey to the Queen. His sorrow that such nobles should be touched with faithless hearts. Chancellor Gerrarde's great policy and intolerable travail to the peril of his life. Archbishop of Dublin's constancy in this service by avouching his charge against the Earl. Delvin's obstinate affection to Popery. His obedience to her warning against being strict in religion is very harmful. Prey of 1,000 kine taken from the rebels. Askeaton attacked. Clanrycard to be threatened for his sons' rebellion. Lord Garratt's escape.

Dec. 23. Dublin. 26. Lord Deputy and Council to same. Committal of the Baron Delvin and the Earl of Kildare to Dublin Castle for aiding in the rebellion in the Pale. Secretary Fenton, the bearer, to be credited. *Inclose,*

26. I. *Material parts of the speeches passed between the Archbishop of Dublin and the Earl of Kildare at the musters upon the*

1580.

hill of Tara, 4 July 1580. *Collection from the Earl's own speeches. His deferring and refusal to apprehend the Viscount. Matters in Wogan's confession. Implication of Delvin.*

Dec. 23. 27. Principal matters which charge the Earl of Kildare with treason, being 17 fair pages in Gerrarde's clerk's hand.

Dec. 23. 28. Collection out of the Earl of Kildare's own speeches.

Dec. 23. 29. Matters to charge the Earl of Kildare with. [*Draft, with corrections by Gerrarde. 14 pages, but imperfect in the end*]

30. Matters to charge the Baron Delvin with, showing how the Viscount Baltynglas was practising this rebellion in Aug. 1579. His combination with Sir John of Desmond, Feagh M'Hugh, O'Rourke, T. Lynagh, and Maguire. Meeting of Delvin, William Nugent, and Oliver Eustace at Monkton. [*Draft, with corrections by Gerrarde.*]

Dec. 23. Dublin. 31. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Commitment of the Earl of Kildare and Baron Delvin. Chancellor Gerrarde's indiscretion in charging the Earl of Kildare at the Council Table. The Queen must use severity with Kildare, Delvin, Baltynglas, and Sutton. Their livings worth 6,000*l.* per annum. Ireland will be the sink of the treasure of England. Strength of the Connaught rebels. The Mageoghegans. The bearer Fenton is likely to prove a good servitor. The reason he was sent and not Waterhous.

Dec. 23. Dublin. 32. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Victuals wanted. Auditor Jenyson extremely handled with the gout.

Dec. 23. Dublin. 33. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. The execution of all martial causes was committed to Kildare who was "the original cause" of the war. His favouring of the rebels and countermanding the captains to do any exploit upon them, or even to rescue a prey taken. Controversy between him and Sir H. Harrington. If the Queen will use mildness with the traitors, she would do better to discharge the army at once.

Dec. 23. Limerick. 34. John Shereff to Burghley. Munition required for the ordnance office at Limerick. The bearer Captain John Vaghan will declare the abuse of the victualler James Brincklow towards Her Majesty.

Dec. 24. Achates, in the Harbour at Cork. 35. W. Wyntter, junr., to Walsyngham. Sends a plat of the manner of the fort and strength of the enemy late at Smerwick. *Incloses,*

Plat of the manner of the fort and strength of the enemy late being at Smerwick, with the stations of the ships and of the besiegers. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 8.]

Dec. 29. 36. Mr. Abington's notes upon the measuring of the bushel by the standard of London. The brazen bushel containeth by the ale measure eight gallons, which filled with wheat will weigh seven pounds. This is a very curious certificate of the specific measure of ale and wine compared, and of wheat measured.

1580. VOL. LXXIX.

Dec. 30. Dublin. 37. Treasurer Wallop to [Walsyngham]. Chancellor Gerrarde mindeth this night to take shipping into England. The extreme pains in his thigh. In many examinations as to Kildare he has dealt alone. Nugents out in Westmeath threaten to fetch the Baron of Delvin from Dublin. Forces sent towards Westmeath. Good service of Wallop's band, of which Evan Pype, son to Alderman Pype, and four other proper men were slain. Captain Deering and the rest marching from Limerick to Sir N. Malbie slew Donnell Beg O'Brien and 30 rebels. Kildare's son is not likely to be brought in.

Dec. 38. Remembrance to Mr. Brokes, to declare to my Lord Deputy being in England relative to speeches of William Fitz James Fitz Garret, servant to the Earl of Kildare, showing the Earl's participation in the rebellion.

39. Notes sent over for Mr. Fenton, to have the parsonage of Dunboyne in the county of Meath or 20 horsemen in pay or a pension.

40. Names of the nobility and gentlemen in sundry counties, in Burghley's hand.

41. A note of some part of the abuses and hurts done by Sir N. Malbie during his government in Connaught. A draft of eight pages.

42. Earl of Clancarthy's charges at the taking of Castlemaine, with the wrongs done to him by divers captains, amounting to kine, 2,000, and garrans, 350.

43. Numbers of horsemen and footmen having entertainment in Ireland.

44. Names of captains having horse and foot.

45. Note of the entertainments of the Earl of Ormond and Sir William Stanley.

46. Rebels in action in the four provinces of Ireland with captains and forces appointed for the service against them, and thought meet to be continued.

47. Note of the horsemen that look to have allowance of oats.

48. Interrogatories to be ministered to William Meade, Martyn, and Linche, whose chambers had been searched by the Reader of the Middle Temple and Mr. Gent.

49. Burghley's remembrances for Ireland.

50. Orders meet to be observed for the musters in Ireland, by Sir Valentine Browne?

51. Names of such freeholders as are not dwelling in the Queen's County, nor answerable to the country in horsemen according to their estates.

52. Note as to the entertainment of horse and foot in Ireland.

VOL. LXXIX.

1580?

53. Resolutions of the Privy Council for sending men and victuals into Ireland.

54. Proportion of grain for 3,000 footmen and 1,000 horsemen for one month.

55. Certain considerations on the state of Munster. The evil of kerne and oppression of the churl without hope of his labour. Free schools. [*Modern copy.*]

56. Captains' demands for the furniture of the men that are to b levied.

57. Note of the wages of soldiers.

58. Similar note.

Map of the Barony of Udrone aliàs Idrone in the county of Carlow. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 3.]

Map of Munster, except the county of Clare with Burghley's addition of Smerwick, where the Spaniards were overthrown. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 7.]

Map of the north-east coast of Ireland from Dublin Bay to Carrickfergus. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 19. *This appears to be of an early date by the mention of the Lord Savage's castle. Burghley seems to have written "Erl Tyron" on it at a subsequent time.*]

Map of the coast half of the county of Down, from Carrickfergus to Dundrum. With names entered by Burghley. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 20.]

Map of Ulster, from the mouth of the Boyne and Drogheda coastwise to Lough Swilley and Lough Erne. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 23.]

Map of the county of Antrim, from Glenarm to Lough Foyle containing O'Cane's castle and country. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 21.]

Map or plot of a small portion of the county of Antrim, containing Port Rush, with the Skerries Islands. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 26.]

59. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Archbishop of Dublin, that the tenants who have taken lands of the Cathedral Church of the Blessed Trinity, Dublin, be compelled to take back the money which they paid or compound with the Dean and Chapter. [*Extract.*]

60. Petition of William Dolphin, late victualler of the fort of Philipstown, to the Privy Council, for payment of 113*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* He has been almost seven years out of entertainment.

61. Petition of William Dolphin to the Lord Treasurer, for payment of 183*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.*

1580. VOL. LXXIX.

62. Petition of William Dolphin, late victualler of Her Majesty's fort of Philipstown, to the Lord Treasurer, for payment of a remain of 183*l.* 15*s.* 6*d.* He has been six years without enterment.

63. Plot of an establishment for Ireland with the charges.

64. Petition of the Earl of Ormond by his agent Richard Pricket to the Privy Council. For letters mandatory to the Lord Deputy and Council, for him to execute the office of Treasurer as amply as he ought by force of his patent of 1° Eliz., leaving the receipt of the treasure and revenues to the Vice-Treasurer.

65. Petition of the Earl of Ormond by his agent Richard Pricket to the same. For an answer to his suit, having tarried six months.

66. Brief declaration of a proportion of victuals allowed to a mariner or soldier serving at sea, also for 1,000 men for one month and for a year.

67. Petition of Peter Sherlock, Alderman of Waterford, by his son George Sherlock to the Privy Council, to call for James Crofte, Esq., administrator of the late Sir William Drury, that order may be taken for the payment of petitioner, before Mr. Crofte and the Lady of Thame do return the next week into Oxfordshire.

68. Petition of Capt. Thomas Morgan to same. For 80*l.* which Sir Edw. Fyton should have paid him; also for a pension, or license to serve abroad.

69. The forces of the Pale.

70. Answer to the complaint of Oliver Rowe, merchant, against Sir Edward Fyton, Knight, deceased.

VOL. LXXX. 1581. JANUARY—FEBRUARY.

1581.

Jan. 6. Dublin. 1. Sir Henry Wallop to Walsyngham. Chancellor Gerrarde with weeping tears confessed how greatly he had been tormented in conscience with keeping the deanery of St. Patrick's. None but ministers of God's word to enjoy the same. But three preachers in the whole realm, viz., the Bishops of Dublin and Down and Mr. Jones. N. Eustace and Compton have, at their masses, sworn many to the rebels. Barnaby Rich sent to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain to intercede for Kildare. Culen M'Davy, a notable rebel slain. Gerrarde had 100*l.*, to place Nugent chief in the Common Pleas, and a like sum to make Fleming attorney.

Jan. 9. Kingroad, Bristol. 2. Mr. Richard Byngham to Walsyngham. Relates the particulars of his service on the coast of Kerry. The dreadful mortality and sickness at the Dingle in Zouche's and Case's bands. His sail for England with the last cast of wind. Parting from Mr. Harvie in

VOL. LXXX.

1581.

the Merlin in foul weather. The traitor still lurks in Conoloughe taking a prey from Macmorris and sometimes from Clancarr. Captain Zouche's prey of 400 kine.

Jan. 13. 3. Several accounts, being five in number, of payments for Ireland since Michaelmas 1578, amounting to 140,852*l.* 5*s.* 11½*d.* besides further sums after 2nd Jan. 1580/1.

Jan. 13. Dublin. 4. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Receipt of 13,433*l.* Great deficiency in the bands because the new come men die so fast. Deputy Grey has hanged divers for running away. Grey's expense is such as his entertainment will not bear, and his travail such as his body may not long endure.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 5. Same to Walsyngham. The manner of the bringing of the Lord Fitz Garret. The O'Conors would not leave him until he lay down and said they might well draw him or kill him, but go with them he would not. Baron of Upper Ossory and his Lady committed to the Castle upon informations by the Earl of Ormond. Ireland will never be quiet so long as Ormond has the credit and entertainment he hath.

Jan. 14. Chester. 6. Chancellor Gerrarde to the Queen. His sickness and pain endured for three months last past. Dangers might have ensued had he brought Her Majesty in jealousy of the loyalty of Kildare and Delvin. Policy to pluck up by justice such roots of rebellion. Thanks for her care of his health in sending him a learned physician.

Jan. 14. Chester. 7. Same to Burghley. The cruel pain in his thigh proceeded of melancholy and wind in his stomach, and the helps he took supposing it sciatica have shrunk his sinews to lameness. Grey indisposed. Lack in the Chester Commissioners for victuals.

Jan. 14. Chester. 8. Same to Walsyngham. Has dealt more favourably with the Earl of Kildare than he could answer were he charged. To stay resolution how they proceed with Kildare till they have his answers to the 60 interrogatories drawn by Gerrarde before he departed.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 9. Ed. Waterhous to same. A general plot for Ireland. To provide as good Presidents for Munster and Ulster as they have done for Connaught. To have a note of Mr. Pers's body politic and the collections Sir N. Malbie, sent a year ago. Waterhous has Mr. Usher's conceit for Leinster. Usher's zeal and honesty.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 10. Lord Deputy A. Grey to Walsyngham. Has not present time for consultation on a plat for the conformity of Ireland. No part free from seditions and rebellious routes. No plat can take place before force have planed the ground for the foundation. Sir W. Pelham's plat for Munster. Pers's plot. Turlough Lynagh's petitions. Oliver Burke, "presuminge uppon his protection, came into Lymericke, and there being stayed by his father beinge Shreive . . . was browghte to tryall, and by dewe course of lawe arreigned, but refusinge to pleade to his indightment . . . he receyved judgement to bee pressed to deathe." Sir W. Stanley attacked in the night by Baltynglas and Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne. Feagh's brother slain.

VOL. LXXX.

1581.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 11. Earl of Ormond to Secretary Wilson. Upper Ossory was yesterday committed, being indicted of treason and his wife touched with the same also. To have the Queen's mercy for poor Prestall.

[Jan. 15.] 12. The names of the offenders sent for by the Lord Deputy to answer to the Earl of [Ormond?]. With the manors and towns burned and spoiled by Sir Barnaby [Baron of Upper Ossory] and his men. [*Imperfect.*]

Jan. 16. [London?] 13. Capt. W. Piers to Walsyngham. Turlough Lynagh sent to Mrs. Piers against Christmas three fat beeves and a hackney with promise to hold the covenants. Recommends the granting some of T. Lynagh's requests, and to procure him to join with the Baron of Dungannon and attack the Scots, which will be serviceable if Scotland quarrel with us. Piers has entertained a number of honest gentlemen in hope of his suit being granted.

Jan. 18. 14. Brief of provisions sent from Chester by William Glaseour; what he hath in charge to be sent. With a new proportion for 2,300 men for four months.

Jan. 19. Dublin. 15. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. His opinion on Sir W. Pelham's offer for the charge of Munster upon condition that he might farm kerne at such rate as Desmond hath been answered. To hasten away Fenton. Causes of these noblemen in prison.

Jan. 19. Chester. 16. W. Glaseour to Burghley. Newland fish. The whole particulars of the conference and of his answers to the points charged against him, found sufficient by the Chancellor Gerrarde. Fears the malice of Sir George Cauleveley and Sir R. Stanley. His desire and need to be at London.

[Jan. 19.] 17. Note of the times of the transporting of 800 foot and 250 horse, besides munition, treasure, and the Lord Deputy's horses.

Jan. 20. Chester. 18. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. He called together the Commissioners for victualling and declared to them from the Lord Deputy the great want Her Majesty's service had taken. In all Sept. to Jan. not one grain of corn had arrived. The Commissioners and Beverley to be authorized to take Glaseour's account. Shrewd presumptions of greater disquiet in Ireland. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Sir Hugh Cholmundeley to Chancellor Gerrarde. Thanks for his good cheer. Cannot attend the business to-morrow but will sign any certificate to the Privy Council with Gerrarde and Sir George Caulveley. The money all sent to Glaseour and the provision made by him. The first letters required the Commissioners but to assist him and the Mayor. Jan.* 18, *Cholmundeley.*

Jan. 20. Chester. 19. Mayor and Commissioners for victualling to the Privy Council. Certify their proceedings as to Mr. Glaseour and the victualling. The scarcity of shipping for transportation. Recommendations and suggestions. *Inclose,*

19. I. *Mr. Glaseour's answer to the articles laid to his charge by the Commissioners.*

VOL. LXXX.

1581.

19. II. *Schedule expressing what provision has been sent into Ireland by W. Glaseour, at what time, and by what barks.*

Jan. 20. Chester. 20. W. Byrd, Mayor, to Burghley. Wheat is very scarce and the markets rise. His great travel with the soldiers. Provision of good store of wheat in Wirral since the receipt of Her Majesty's commission of prerogative. No hops. To send two brazen bushels. Butter.

Jan. 20. Chester. 21. Sir George Caulveley to same. His travel with the Mayor and Sir Rowland Stanley in providing 200 bushels of corn before Christmas. His readiness to bestow his travel in Her Majesty's service.

Jan. 20. Westchester. 22. George Beverley to same. Obscurity of Mr. Glaseour's answer. A commission for taking his account to be sent. The Mayor of Chester to be thanked for his pains.

Jan. 20. Chester. 23. Sir Rowland Stanley to same. If Mr. Glaseour had delivered to the Commissioners several sums of money, they would have made far better provision, and long before this time.

Jan. 22. Cork. 24. Commissioners at Cork to the Privy Council. Captain Baker with his ships to return home. He stays 7 or 8 days to discharge victuals. [*Abstract. Among others from Nov.* 9, 1580, *to June* 10, 1581.

Jan. 24. Dublin. 25. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Ormond's arrearages to be stopped out of his entertainments. Complains that some leases are made at less rents than are contained in the Auditor's particular and some without any particular at all. About Twelfth-tide the Seneschal of Imokilly killed 36 of Pers's soldiers and 10 of Sir W. Morgan's as they had been to get a prey. Sir Thomas Le Strange has killed 20 of the O'Mellaghlins, notorious thieves. O'Rourke's discomfiture. Donnell Beg O'Brien slain. *Incloses,*

25. I. *Total of the certificate of the Clerk of the Check.* *Jan.* 20.

25. II. *The book containing an estimate of the whole numbers of the garrisons, being men* 6,137*; monthly charge* 6,868*l.* 16*s.* 7*d.* *Jan.* 20.

25. III. *Certificate of the defraying of* 5,000*l. arrived in October, and of* 9,989*l.* 14*s.* 8*d. arrived in November* 1580. *Jan.* 12.

25. IV. *Note of arrearages depending on the Earl of Ormond, being* 3,460*l.* 14*s., Irish.* *Jan.* 20.

25. V. *The Queen to Lord Deputy Sydney, that no lease of her lands be passed but on the value to be certified by the auditor.* [*Copy.*] 1568, *July* 11, *Hawarde Place.*

26. Copy of the above note of Ormond's arrearages. Jan. 24. inclos. IV.

Jan. 24. 27. Copy of the former portion of the above letter, and dated by Wallop, 1580, Dec. 25.

1581. VOL. LXXX.

Jan. 25. Dublin. 28. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Conference this morning on the offers made by Captain Pers and his associates. Every article postilled, and favourable recommendation of it made to the Privy Council. Great resort of Scots, and they better appointed than accustomed. The Earl of Argyle patronizes those descended in Lough Foyle. An exact universal plat for reforming the whole of Ireland. Rice a good preservative against the disease of Ireland.

Jan. 26. Cork. 29. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. The Munster rebellion is further off from ending than it was when it first began. Impediments that hinder the service. Earl of Ormond unmeet to be chief executioner of the wars. Irish Judges. Hardly can Justicers minister upright justice where numbers of their blood and kin are. Discourse how the rebellion may be daunted in three months. Credit to Captain Baker. The pitiful case of John Fitz Edmunds of Cloyne, the only sound subject her Majesty hath in Cork.

Jan. 26. 30. Captain Bryan Fytzwyllyams to Walsyngham. Thanks. Debts. His band.

Jan. 26. Cork. 31. John Myaghe to same. The rebellion in Munster is as whole now as it was in the beginning. The principal rulers in Munster do not concur in opinion or action. Necessity of a President.

Jan. 27. Dublin. 32. Lord Deputy Grey to same. Turlough Lynagh lieth still in his own country. He increases his Scots, meaning the next moon to attempt somewhat upon the borders. A journey into Leix and Offaly. Baltynglas and Feagh M'Hugh pinched with the winter. Kildare's matter will fall out harder than his Countess thinketh. The King of Scots will assist the trouble of Ireland. Opinions and resolutions on Capt. Pers's plot.

Jan. 27. Dingle. 33. Captain John Zouche to same. Has lost a number of men by sickness and death. Captain Case is sick. Zouche has recovered a marvellously extreme sickness. Fortunate arrival of the ships which came to victual Mr. Bingham. Clancarr is truly a most vile man. His pursuit of Desmond.

Jan. 27. Chester. 34. The Mayor and Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Mr. Glaseour's refusal to give any accounts, notes, or remains. A warrant desired for the money from Hughes. Butter. Corn.

Jan. 27. Chester. 35. William Byrd, the Mayor, to same. Robert Cutt, citizen and ironmonger of London, dwelling in Cheapside, hath great store of hops. Hopes he will undertake the whole supply.

Jan. 27. Westchester. 36. Geo. Beverley to same. Chancellor Gerrarde's sickness and delay of his letters. Glaseour will not deliver any money up without warrant. Need of treasure to be used without trifling of the keeping of four keys.

VOL. LXXX.

1581.

Jan. 27. Westchester. 37. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. Bargains made by him. Money. Hops. Glaseour refuses to give up his remaining provisions. Newland fish.

Jan. 28. Dublin. 38. Lord Deputy Grey to the Queen, for Hugh Allen, Bishop of Down, to be translated to the See of Ferns, worth about 100*l.* per annum. He is an honest and learned man.

Jan. 28. Dublin. 39. Lord Deputy and Council to same. General report that Her Majesty stood greatly displeased with Sir Nicholas Malbie upon the complaint of the Countess of Desmond. Depositions of the chief men in Munster exculpate Sir N. Malbie of all blame. Pray for favour to be shown to him. *Send,*

39. I. *Interrogatories and depositions of James Golde, Stephen Whyte, Thomas Arthure, William Casey, the Bishop of Limerick, and Richard Whyte, testifying that Sir Nicholas Malbie's government in Munster was not the cause of Desmond's rebellion.*

Jan. 28. Dublin. 40. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. For letters for the bearer Haly Herne going to travel in France or elsewhere.

Jan. 29. Whitehall. [Walsyngham] to Lord Grey. The Countess of Lincoln has been an earnest suitor that the Countess of Kildare may have license to repair to England, and that she may have the custody of all her husband's evidences of his lands and money found in the house at the time of the Earl's arrest. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 70.]

Jan. 29. Dublin. 41. Lord Deputy Grey to Burghley. Understands Burghley received a sharp message by Ned Dennye from Her Majesty for the default of the victuals. Grey's love for Burghley.

Jan. 30. Dublin. 42. Wallop, Sir Lucas Dillon, and Waterhous to same. Particulars of the victualling. So much landed at Cork as will never be uttered. John Bland exculpated. Malbie entereth into a composition that deserveth thanks. The certificate procured by Dr. Lopaz a mere counterfeit.

Jan. 30. Dublin. 43. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Thanks for sundry letters sent to Clanrycard out of Connaught. All the late M'William's castles possessed by his base children. Walsyngham's servant, William Burke, the only legitimate claimant, will not be able to recover them. To prefer to Her Majesty the declaration of his services in Munster. O'Rourke is to have 600 other Scots from Turlough Lynagh. O'Conor Roe. Richard Yn Yren favoured as M'William. The cause of the breaking out of John Burke and his brothers has been discovered to Malbie, but he forbears to name the procurers. The Earl of Thomond is dead. Borne by Mr. Dymok.

Jan. 31. Dublin. 44. Same to same. Recommends the bearer John Kelly as a good soldier.

Jan. 31. Dublin. 45. Ambrose Forth to same. To be a mean to the Archbishop of Dublin that he may continue still to be his Chancellor.

1581. VOL. LXXX.

Feb. 1. Dublin. 46. Mabell, Countess of Kildare, to Walsyngham. Friendship to be shown to her husband in his trouble. His innocence. That he may be heard before the Privy Council in England. The bearer Peter Hussey.

Feb. 1. Chester. 47. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Glaseour's sudden departure. The bearer to acquaint Burghley with certain letters. Glaseour's misinformation of his doings. The city to have the old shire house for their shambles.

Feb. 2. Dublin. 48. N. White to same. The desolation of Ireland. The reason he signed not the letter for clearing Sir N. Malbie. The Queen's remark on seeing his hand to the letter sent by Fenton. Ormond's attendance at the Council with the young Lord Harry [Kildare's son] out of the hands of the O'Conors. The term is put off and all things give place to war.

Feb. 2. Dingle Cush. 49. Captain John Zouche to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer Capt. Vaughan, who hearing the necessities of his garrison had taken great pains to bring some victual from Limerick. Report in Spain that the Spaniards killed at Smerwick had won Limerick. Report of another force coming. Clancarr much suspected.

Feb. 3. St. Sepulchres. 50. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to same. Worthiness and ability of Hugh Allen, suit that he may be translated to Ferns.

Feb. 3. St. Sepulchres. 51. Same to same. For despatch of the suits of the city of Dublin a long time solicited by Mr. Ussher. Laments the absence of Mr. Ussher, a rare man.

Feb. 5. Chester. 52. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. Kildare. Baltynglas travelled 30 miles and within four miles of Dublin to come in, if the Earl of Kildare had liked. Glaseour's abuse.

Feb. 6. Chester. 53. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. He will in future write of the victualling jointly with the Mayor.

Feb. 7. Chester. 54. Chancellor Gerrarde to same. Evil dealings of Mr. Glaseour to be tried. Money to be kept by the treasurers of this city.

Feb. 7. Chester. 55. William Byrd, Mayor, and Beverley to same. Provisions sent. Money received. Hops. *Inclose,*

55. I. *Form of the bills given to the merchants for money.*

[Feb. 7.] 56. ——— to certain merchants at Chester promising to pay on sight at London such sums as George Beverley shall take up on bills of exchange. The said Beverley is providing grain and victual for Ireland.

Feb. 11. Cork. 57. Sir Warhame Sentleger to Burghley. For John Myaghe Second Justice, to have 60*l.* paid to his son's use, being presently in London at the Inns of Court. The Earl of Desmond has sent Walter Breggyne into Spain for foreign aid.

VOL. LXXX.

1581.
Feb. 14. Ship Tiger at Poole. 58. Capt. Christopher Baker to Burghley. Victuals delivered in Ireland, sent in the Mary Edwards, the Gift of God, the Richard and Jane, and the Swallow.

Feb. 15. Chester. 59. Wm. Byrd, Mayor of Chester, and George Beverly to same. Snow storm. The Margaret of Chester has gone to Dublin with victual. Request payment of money to David Lloyd the bearer.

Feb. 17. Chester. 60. Wm. Byrd, the Mayor of Chester, and Chancellor Gerrarde to Leicester. Seizure of seditious books and letters addressed to parties in Ireland, in a trunk belonging to Edward Bulger, a merchant of Dublin. Have committed Bulger to prison. *Inclose,*

60. I. *John Finglas to Richard Brett, his brother-in-law. Desires he will write all news, especially touching Don Francisco, "with the rest of our youths." Brett to have Finglas's writings removed from Dublin to Tulloke and locked up in a chest. "There was an offer of disputation made by one Campyon, a Jesuite, that kepeth heare in England from place to place secretlye, wherunto was written towe bokes in answer, the one by Mr. Chark, thother by Mr. , to which was this short replye made, which I have sent you herin inclosed, with another boke contayning many reasons why Chatholiques do refuse to go to churche." Mention of relatives at Paris and Rouen.* *Jan. 2.*

60. II. *Same to same. His distress. Desires that money may be speedily sent to him. That he had not received the* 10*l. Desires him to write to Mr. John Cadle to send the money owing by him to Mr. Proctor. Sends a copy of a proclamation lately imprinted, which will hinder the sending of money from England to the Continent. Desires that the garter round his arm in the portrait may be painted over. Recommends that Mr. Patrick Barnewall should delay his coming for the present.*

Jan. 29, Holborn.

60. III. *Fitzsymon to his father Mr. Edward Fitzsymon, Her Majesty's Serjeant-at-Laws in Ireland. Has received his letter sent by Mr. Cutts. "Sethence my first admyttance in the Tempell tyll Michallmas terme I contynued in comons in the Tempell, but then by vertue of a comyssion not onelye sent thether but also to all other howses of courte and chauncerye for the tryenge and findinge owte of those that would not goe to churche and receave, I seperated myself frome them, leaste beinge unknowen, by beinge caled before them in examynation I should be knowen." Hopes soon to resume his studies in the Temple. Desires that his money may be sent early.* *Jan. 29, London.*

60. IV. *Same to James Luttrell. His desire to know if there were any more papers let fall than one. Copies of it have been circulated. Mr. Byrte told him that "Mr. John Finglas meaneth if eaver he mete yow, to have a boute [fight] with yow." Fitzsymon has written four letters to his uncle John Luttrell. To commit this letter to the fire.* *Jan 29, London.*

1581. VOL. LXXX.

60. V. *Richard Talbott to his cousin Mr. Walter Sutton. Excuses his neglect in not writing. Commendations to all his friends. Sends a little book to be perused by him, and his cousin William Sutton.* *Jan.* 29, *Furnival's Inn, in Holborn, near London.*

60. VI. *Same to Lawrence Talbott, of Agher in Ireland, his brother. Sends by the bearer, Edward Bulger of Dublin, six little books, five of one sort and one of another. Has not received the money sent. His need. With a postcript of commendations, written by Nicholas Gaydon.*
Jan. 29, *Furnival's Inn in Holborn.*

60. VII. *Nicholas Gaydon to John Caddell. Mr. Proctor charges Caddell with breach of promise, and advises Mr. John Finglas and the writer to provide him his money, or he will seek means to come by his own. The world holds on as it did at Caddell's being here.*
Jan. 31, *Lincoln's Inn.*

60. VIII. *Examination of Edward Bulger, showing how he received the letters and packets of books sent by John Finglas and Richard Talbott to Ireland.* *Feb.* 15.

Feb. 18. Chester. 61. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. The Countess of Kildare to hear Her Majesty is not ignorant of her harbouring known Papists combined with Sanders in her house; and the open passage Rochford had at Rahangan where his books were left. Sir Nicholas Eustace, priest, who for the most part kept at Rahangan, but would depart thence to gentlemen's houses and there at mass swear men to join the rebels, or at least not to be against them. Suit for Mr. Escowrt to supply Gerrarde's place as Justice of North Wales.

Feb. 18. Aughram. 62. Capt. James Cruce to same. His favourable letters into Dorsetshire did no good, for the justices sent such vile persons and so beggarly in apparel and furniture that worse could not be.

Feb. 18? Chester. 63. William Byrd, the Mayor, and Beverley to Burghley. Wharton has been twice at sea, and by contrary winds returned. To have money and a warrant for Mr. Hughes. *Inclose,*

63. I. *Thomas Might to the Mayor of Chester and George Beverley. Safe arrival of Barber's bark on the* 11*th. All the wheat marred by a storm on the* 13*th. Great hindrance and dearth. More wheat to be sent immediately. Safe landing of Browne's victuals.* *Feb.* 15, *Dublin.*

Feb. 19. Chester. 64. Chancellor Gerrarde to Burghley. Might's answers as to the unserviceableness of Glaseour's provisions.

Feb. 20. Cork. 65. Sir Warham Sentleger to same. A knot of youths, viz., David Barry who has 600 men and his three brothers, Maurice Roche, Finin M'Carthy and Donnell M'Carthy, Donnell Countie and Callough M'Teige and Philip O'Sullivan have combined to become Robin Hoods. If the Queen will not go through with the prosecution millions will be spent. Ormond to be superseded.

VOL. LXXX.

1581.

Feb. 20. Dingle Cush. 66. Captain John Case to Walsyngham. He is much weakened by the extreme time of sickness. Prays that he and his band may return to his old place.

Feb. 20. 67. Humble request and offers of Neill M'Brian Fertagh to the Lord Deputy, with the terms on which he will take the captainship of Clanneboye.

Feb. 21. Cork. 68. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. There is no corn or victual, and the country people are like to famish. Donough Gow, son to M'Brene O'Gonagh, and 16 more slain. Stir made by some that seek to do service. Ormond wishes they had stayed in England.

Feb. 22. Dingle Cush. 69. Captain John Zouche to Walsyngham. The Earl of Clancarr humbles himself. Desmond and his Countess are near Zouche. Capt. Case's suit strongly recommended.

Feb. 22. 70. Examination of Allen Martin of Galway. Has received letters from Richard Kirroan. A psalter put into his desk by Thomas Quyn, a tailor. He invented a cipher in which he wrote verses of Ovid and Virgil.

[Feb. 22.] 71. Interrogatories drawn out of certain intercepted letters written by John Fynglas, Fitzsymon, and Richard Talbott.

Feb. 22. 72. Examination of John Finglas, of Waspailston in the county of Dublin. His letters to his brothers Brett and Bermingham. The two books which he sent to his brother cost him twenty pence. His intended journey to Flanders where he meant to serve as a soldier. "He knoweth not Campion nor never hard where he was."

Feb. 22. Cork. 73. Capt. W. Rawley to Burghley. Prays for payment of his and his band's entertainment during their stay in the Isle of Wight, &c.

Feb. 23. Cork. 74. Same to Walsyngham. The company of young companions linked together in rebellion are of far greater strength than Desmond. Ormond has come against them. Rawley returning from Dublin with seven men had a hard escape from the Seneschal, who set on him with 14 horse and 60 foot.

Feb. 23. Cork. 75. Sir W. Morgan to Burghley. The garrisons in Youghal almost hungerstarved. Desires to be called before the Privy Council to answer the charge of not embarking with the first wind. The ships provided at Bristol uncaulked; his ship took such a leak that had not the wind forced them back, they would have been drowned.

Feb. 23. Cork. 76. Same to Walsyngham. Twelve of his men have died of hunger. The poor victualler adventuring to fetch victuals from Cork was slain by traitors upon the way. His long service without reward. His swelled legs through lying on the ground. Prays to be licensed to come home. *Incloses,*

76. I. *Lord Grey to Sir W. Morgan. James Eustace, late Viscount Baltynglas, has fled purposing to embark. Warrant to stay all suspected or unknown persons. Copy. Feb.* 14, *Mullingar.*

1581. VOL. LXXX.

Feb. 24. Cork. 77. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. Sir George Bourchier writes from Kilmallock that there is not enough victual at Limerick to serve 400 soldiers 8 days.

Feb. 24. Cork. 78. Henry Sheffeld to Burghley. Burghley's letters for payment of Alderman Martin's money to Robert Napper have procured him disgrace. He cannot live without Ormond's assistance. This night David Barry has burnt his own houses and joined the rebels with great force. Sheffeld to have the leading of 100 soldiers.

Feb. 25. Dublin. 79. Wallop and Waterhous to Walsyngham. The Archbishop of Dublin imparted the whole circumstance of speech with Kildare to Sir John Plunket, the only Councillor at Dublin, the same night he came from the hill of Tara. Sir Henry Colley, blind and impotent, lodged 30 miles distant. Walsyngham with some comfortable letter to relieve the Archbishop, who is much dismayed.

Feb. 25. Dublin. 80. Same to Burghley. The journey towards Connaught. Pledges of the O'Conors, &c. O'Carroll and M'Geoghegan retained prisoners. The insolency of Turlough Lynagh compelleth the Lord Deputy to persuade his rooting out.

Feb. 25 ? 81. Names of gentlemen of Thomond taken to protection by the Earl of Ormond, whose pledges he hath for their troth and obedience, with the names of the pledges.

Feb. 25. Cork. 82. Walter Rawley to Walsyngham. David Barry has burnt all his castles and is gone into rebellion. Ormond has been Lord General of Munster two years and there are 1,000 more traitors than at his coming. Sir Humfrey Gilbert ended a rebellion not much inferior in two months. Rawley never read of any man more feared than he is among the Irish nation. The most unbridled traitors would come in were it but known that he were come among them. Desires the keeping of Barry Court and the island adjoining.

Feb. 26. Dublin. 83. Wallop to Burghley. A commission to take his account. Long sickness of Mr. Auditor. Edmund Nugent is out with 300 followers.

Feb. 27. Dublin Castle. 84. Thomas Jenyson to same. The Queen's charge about 10,000*l.* per mensem. His great extremity of sickness for 11 weeks. The Queen loses half or more of the victuals. Gerrarde denied his malicious accusation with terrible oaths. Payment of patentees. The commission for levying the debts to be amended. *Incloses,*

84. I. *Brief of Her Majesty's sperate debts in Ireland.*

Feb. 27. Dublin Castle. 85. Thomas Jenyson to Walsyngham. The Chancellor's delay of Sir E. Fyton's account. Want of a house of staple.

Feb. 28. Dublin. 86. Lord Deputy Arthur Grey to same. That the supply demanded in his letters to the Council may be sent to abate the pride of the proud rebel Turlough Lynagh.

VOL. LXXX.

1581. Feb. 87. The Queen to Lord Deputy Grey. It is meet that the Earl of Ormond's allowance should cease. She finds it strange that when he promised her with only 300 soldiers to reduce Desmond, yet he having more than 1,500 has done nothing. [*Draft.*]

VOL. LXXXI. 1581. MARCH.

March 1. Dublin. 1. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Sends the examinations of Burnel and another. Conference between the Archbishop of Dublin and the Earl of Kildare concerning James Eustace. Sir Henry Bagenall allegeth that the day after the assembly at Tara, the Archbishop revealed to him some part of the talk.

March 1. 2. Wallop to same. The Kavanaghs are in rebellion in great numbers. Dissension between Mr. Maisterson, Seneschal of Wexford, and Mr. Colcloght. No two Englishmen that dwell within 20 miles can agree together. Wallop's men have killed more rebels since Michaelmas than all the bands in Ireland. Ormond's doing nothing all this while, cannot in England discover his meaning. Shows how Ormond can rule most of the rebels in Ireland.

March 1. Dublin. 3. Waterhous to same. The Lord Deputy's order for Marmaduke Middleton, Bishop of Waterford, when none of his accusers appeared. The Mayor and others of Waterford, not daring to go to Dublin by land, were wrecked, and four drowned. Their hard handling by the Kavanaghs. Report that the Queen is highly offended at Kildare's apprehension. That Grey is to answer for it in England. The bands weakened by cold and want of clothes. If Clanrycard's sons may be won it will be well, the state of Ulster considered. *Incloses,*

3. I. *William Burke to Sir N. Malbie. Prays for a protection. He will serve Her Majesty in all places and against his brothers.* [*Copy.*] *Feb.* 19.

March 2. 4. Lord Deputy Grey to [Walsyngham]. Sends another examination. Prays that Meaghe may be apprehended. The plot of Baltinglas. Rumours raised against him for committing Kildare.

March 2. Dublin. 5. Lodowick Bryskett to same. The state of Ireland compared to an old cloak often before patched wherein is now made so great a gash as all the world doth know there is no remedy but to make a new. His office in the impost.

March 2. 6. Note of the want of munition in the office of the ordnance at Limerick.

March 3. Chester. 7. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. He is lame and despairs of help. Will set out for London next week.

1581. VOL. LXXXI.

March 5. Chester. 8. George Beverley to Burghley. Great mass of victual embarked for Ireland.

March 5. Chester. 9. Geoffrey Fenton to Walsyngham. The points of Meaghe's examination inculpating Kildare. *Much damaged.*

March 7. Hylbree. 10. Same to same. Collections out of the confession of Feagh M'Hugh's wife. The assembly of the chief conspirators at Monkton. The Earl of Kildare's letter promising to assist though at first he would but look on. Importance to have Meagh examined by the Chancellor Gerrarde when he shall come to London.

March 7. Chester. 11. Same to Burghley. Goodness of the provision laden for Ireland. Commendation of the Mayor and Beverley. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Certificate of provision laden for Ireland.* *Mar.* 8.

March 7. Chester. 12. G. Beverley to Walsyngham. Weights and measures. Stormy weather.

March 7. Chester. 13. Mayor and Beverley to Burghley. The provision from Bristol. The quantities laden and in store.

March 7. Chester. 14. G. Beverley to same. Glaseour's servants have sent corn for Ireland. Evans and Sharp purvey for the Lord Deputy. *Incloses,*

14. I. *Particular report of all the emptions, receipts, and payments from Jan.* 17. *Mar.* 8.

March 7. The Castle of the Towgher. 15. Articles between Sir N. Malbie and Richard Yn Yren Burke, aliàs M'William Eighter, whereby that title is confirmed to him and he promises to banish all Scots and rebels. [*Copy.*]

March 8. Dublin. 16. Wallop to Walsyngham. 28 of the O'Mores slain. William Nugent with 300 M'Coghlans and O'Conors will rebel. John and Ulick Burke have written to the Deputy on the cause of their going out. The Bishop of Meath and Dean of Christchurch appointed to hear their griefs. Might is a lewd fellow and sold the bark of spoiled wheat, which would have washed.

March 8. 17. Robert Pypho to same. Report to Her Majesty's sacred ears that Pypho is one of the vilest traitors of Ireland. Prays for trial.

March 10. 18. The Lieutenant of the Tower, Oliver Hopton, and Dr. Jo. Hammond to same. Have forborne to put Thomas Myaghe in Skevington's irons because of the charge to examine him secretly. He is very resolute.

March 11. Helbrye. 19. G. Fenton to the Earl of Leycestre. Gerrarde's infirmity and intention to abide in England. It cannot be but to good purpose to serve Leycestre's private turns, if in the first election, he could make the new Chancellor firmly devoted to him, if not at full preferred by his means.

VOL. LXXXI.

1581.

March 11. Turin. 20. Miler, not "Marmaducius," Archbishop of Cashel, to Sir Lucas Dillon. M'Carthy More, M'Carthy Reagh, the O'Sullivans, &c., have joined the rebels. Likelihood that the Munster and Connaught rebels will unite and form one army with the rebels of Ulster, and a great number of Scots. Private message to the Archbishop that the rebels will set upon the English this summer. [*Latin. It is curious that this copy, certified by the poet Edmund Spenser, should bear, as copy of the Signature of the Archbishop, the words "Marmaducius Cassellensis;" it is probable that the name of the Bishop of Waterford, Marmaduke Middleton, was originally the cause of the mistake. The Latinity and style of the composition is that of Miler Magrath, who subsequently, on the appointment of Middleton to a see in Wales, held Waterford in commendam with his archbishoprick.*]

21. English translation of the above.

March 11. Chester. 22. G. Beverley to the Privy Council. Proportion for 2,300 men for four months. The Mayor to account for 900*l.* defrayed for the soldiers. Differences of measures.

March 12. Cork. 23. Earl of Ormond to Burghley for a new supply of grain, and for 100 quarters of wheat and 200 of malt for himself.

March 12. Cork. 24. Same to same. For a new supply of victuals. Donnell M'Edmond protected by Sir W. Sentleger against the Sheriff. Favour to the bearer Mr. Finch. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Note of the remain of victuals at Cork, under the hand of Nicholas Forde, Deputy Victualler.* *Mar.* 10.

March 13. Dublin. 25. Lord Deputy Grey to Leycestre. The trustless peace with the arrogant traitor Turlough. Turlough has now set on Delvin's brethren and the O'Conors, who this last week have made show of open rebellion. A Parliament for proceeding against Kildare, &c. A raging fever thins the bands.

March 13. Helbrye. 26. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Appeals to his working care for Her Majesty to provide a new Chancellor for Ireland.

March 14. Dublin. 27. Lord Deputy Grey to Burghley. Uncertainty of the peace with Turlough Lynagh. More men. Victual.

March 14. Dublin. 28. Wallop to Walsyngham. Edmund Reagh's confession. Hugh Ganco's confession. Captain Garret's offer to Carew if he may have a pardon. Thickpenny. How unpleasantly he lives. Would gladly end his days in England, as he fears a right course to settle this broken state will not be set. Has the custodiam of one of Baltinglas's houses. There are not 10 English that can live without Her Majesty's pay. Prays for some rebel's lands.

March 14. Dublin. 29. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Remains of victual. Provision of herrings and beef.

March 14. Cork. 30. Sir Warham Sentleger to same. The Lord General's arrival. Rebellion of David Barry and other ungracious imps. Sentleger's heart melts in his body to see the Queen so dishonoured as she is.

VOL. LXXXI.

1581.

March 14. Cork. 31. Justice Nicholas Walshe to Walsyngham. The pretence of the Munster rebellion is the Romish religion. The real cause of it was the composition and cess. The appointment of a well chosen man that feareth God and loveth this nation to be President, would in short time crush the rebellion.

March 15. Court at Whitehall. [Walsyngham] to Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin. The Queen is sufficiently satisfied of his loyal and sincere proceeding with the Earl of Kildare. [*Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 74.]

March 17. Chester. 32. William Byrd, the Mayor, and Beverley to Burghley. The ships laden with provisions are waiting for wind. Thomas Mollynell, keeper of the store at Dublin, appointed to receive the victual.

March 17. 33. Oliver Hopton, Lieutenant of the Tower, and Dr. Jo. Hammond to Walsyngham, with examinations of Thomas Myaghe of the 16th and 17th of March. Think he can hardly be innocent.

March 18. Cork. 34. Christopher Walter, Mayor, to the Lord [Deputy?]. A Spanish vessel has taken two skilful mariners out of a fisherman off Kinsale, certainly for no good purpose. [*Copy, certified by Spenser.*]

March 18. Galway. 35. Capt. Nicholas Mordant to Sir Nicholas Malbie. William M'Shane has come in, and brought them to the killing of two notorious villains, Donough M'Hugh M'Gile O'Kelly and another.

[March 20.] 36. Lord Deputy Grey to [the Earl of Leicester?]. Complains that Ormond does not prosecute the service with vigour, that in this last journey he has protected Barry and done nothing else. He should be superseded by an English Governor. [*Part only?*] *Incloses,*

36. I. *Earl of Ormond to the Lord Deputy. Barry Roe having taken a prey of Ormond's horses, Ormond entered Carbery and warded his castles for the Queen. Sir Owen M'Carthy and others brought to Cork. David Barry's complaint that Sir Warham Sentleger and Rawley had procured commissions for killing him and warding his father's castles. Sir John of Desmond and the Browns repulsed from preying Kilmallock. Thomas and Ulick Brown slain.* [*Copy, certified by Edmund Spenser the poet.*] *Mar.* 13, *Cork.*

36. II. *Examinations of Christopher Lumbard-Fitz Jasper of Waterford, Robert Strange, and William Lincoll Fitz Andrew, showing the current report in Spain of* 10,000 *Spaniards to be sent to revenge the slaughter of the garrison at Smerwick.* [*Copy, certified by Edmund Spenser.*] *Mar.* 16, *Waterford.*

March 20. Dublin. 37. Mr. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. For the commission for the Star Chamber to be revived. Many prisoners in the castle to be fined the next term. A Parliament to try some of the Peers.

VOL. LXXXI.

1581.

March 20. Dublin. 38. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. His service against Richard Yn Yren, now M'William, and expulsion of the Scots, has reduced the whole province to a general quiet. Clanrycard's bad sons are ready to starve.

March [20.] 39. Submission of Richard In Yren Burke, aliàs M'William, to Sir N. Malbie. He confesses his rebellion and prays to be confirmed in the name and lordship of M'William Eighter.

March 22. Beaumaris. 40. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. For confirmation of the late elected Bishop of Ross Carbery. The commission of Castle Chamber. Contrary winds.

March [22.] Holyhead. 41. Same to same. A report to be spread by the Lord Deputy that the navy appointed for the north of Ireland is to chase pirates. Captain Piers to keep Turlough in. Policy of receiving Clanrycard's sons. Great care to be used in choosing the Corporation of Knockfergus.

March 23. Dublin. 42. Lord Deputy Grey to the Earl of Leicester. Discourse of Sir Nicholas Malbie touching his late journey against Richard In Yren Burke, now M'William Eighter, and the Scots that he had hired. One of Grey's sons has this morning died. *Incloses,*

42. 1. *Relation of Sir N. Malbie's proceedings against the rebels in Connaught. He surprises them at Dunlare. They each think the other betrayed. Richard Yn Yren's submission. His fear that Malbie would have given the title of M'William Eighter to Richard M'Oliverus. Skirmish with the Scots at the great river called Moy. The number and armour of the Scots, with particulars of interest. The name of M'William given to Richard Yn Yren Burke. The compensation given to Richard M'Oliverus is* 40*l. chief rent within Tyrallie* [*Tirawley?*] *and to be Sheriff. The Clanricard rebels surprise the castle of Longford and hang the ward. Malbie hangs Ulick Burke's pledge for it. A freeholder miserably kept in irons liberated by Malbie. The names and forces of the Irish conspirators to the number of* 3,000 *at the least. Malbie's small force to oppose them. The wages agreed with the Scots were at the rate of* 4,200*l. quarterly.*

March 23. Dublin. 43. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. His desperate and successful enterprise. Connaught disquieted only by the Earl of Clanrycard's sons, who have been wrought by their father to it. William's excuse of youthfulness. He allows one Scot, the principal drawer of the rest, to remain in the country. M'William's son begs the killing of the Scot. Has victualled 1,000 English soldiers four months without charge to the Queen. Turlough Lynagh's Irish letter to O'Conor Sligo.

March 23. Dublin. 44. Same to same. The Scots, in returning through O'Conor Sligo's country were set upon by Cale Oge O'Conor's son, whom they slew. William Burke's seeking to come in was by a message from the Earl of Clanrycard, his father. Clanrycard may make his sons do anything at his pleasure.

1581. VOL. LXXXI.

March 28. Dublin. 45. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Favour to the suits of the bearer Robert Dillon Second Justice of the Pleas. The hard dealings he has found for his good affection to the State. Nicholas Nugent's faults.

March 29. 46. A book or declaration of the victuals provided by Mr. Glaseour and sent into Ireland. Among other items there is on the 11th page of the book, the name of Richard Spenser, gent., as supplying 25 bushels of malt at 4*s.* 10*d.* per bushel.

March 29. 47. Dr. Jo. Hammond to Walsyngham, with circumstances to be supplied by further proof out of Ireland touching Kildare's treason.

March 30. 48. Same to Mr. Francis Mylles, with the note he had intended to inclose to Walsyngham on the 29th. Some folks are too tender in such persons as Kildare. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Extract of all the examinations taken touching the Earl of Kildare, from the first time of the late suspicion of his disloyalty till the 17th March* 1580/1.

49. Another of the above extract, but defaced with ink. [*See also* 1582, *June* 22, *&c.*]

March 31. Dublin. 50. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Urges the apprehending of Meagh, servant to the Countess of Kildare. Necessity to prepare for Turlough Lynagh. The government of Connaught. The composition for cess to be dissolved as not truly answered.

March 31. Limerick. 51. Certificate by the Mayor, of the delivery of two ships, of wheat, malt, wines, &c. sent by Alderman Pullison.

March 31. 52. Book of her Majesty's charges for two years, from 1 April 1579 to 31 March, 1581, being 185,349*l.* 7*s.* 5¼*d.* whereof is due to the army, 29,272*l.* 7*s.* 3¼*d.* Irish. With an estimate till the last of Sept. 1581 at 39,000*l.* sterling.

March 31. 53. Burghley's notes on Auditor Jenyson's books of her Majesty's debt made up to 31 Mar. 1581.

March. 54. Note of men sent into Ireland from August 1479 to March 1581.

VOL. LXXXII. 1581. APRIL.

April 2. 1. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. To move Her Majesty, that besides the 1,000 men to fill the bands, there may be sent 1,000 to make head against Turlough Lynagh. [*Extract. As also extracts of other letters whereof the originals are calendared.*]

April 2. Dublin. 2. Mr. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Her Majesty's resolution to depose the Earl of Ormond from his pay and place deferred, for considerations stated. To send away with speed the navigation

VOL. LXXXII.

1581.

to the North. Fenton's brother to have the leading of 300 of the 1,000 soldiers to be levied for the war with Turlough Lynagh.

April 3. Chester. 3. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. His weak state. His suit to prefer one to the place of Justice.

April 3. London. 4. Mabell, Countess of Kildare, to same. Her sorrow at not being admitted to Her Majesty's presence. Prays for half an hour's audience to inform Walsyngham what she may deliver from her husband.

April 4. Chester. 5. George Beverley to Burghley. As to the provisions of divers kinds. The contrary winds. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Declaration as to the provision for* 2,300 *men for four months.* *April* 4, *Chester.*

April 6. Dublin. 6. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. The need of a Parliament for trial of the prisoners. The calling of new Lords. Stephen Kerroan, Bishop of Kilmacduagh, to be Bishop of Clonfert in the country of Clanricard. Sir William Stanley and Capt. Russell have burnt Feagh M'Hugh's house of Ballinacor. Captain Mackworth has put 100 of the best of the O'Mores to the sword. Grey must have more money or be recalled.

April 6. Dublin. 7. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Extreme difficulty to victual Leinster and Ulster. To have more money. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Certificate of the defraying of* 15,000*l. arrived at Dublin the* 15*th of January* 1580/1. *Mar.* 31.

April 6. Dublin. 8. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. With the form of a warrant to allow the Lord Deputy a larger entertainment.

April 6. Dublin. 9. Same to same. As to the displacing of Ormond. Ormond's entertainments amount to 1,452*l.* 16*s.* 3*d.* more than the Lord Deputy's. Want of money and victual. Sir W. Pelham recommended as a fit President for Munster. Wallop's infirmities unfit him for that office. [*Partly in cipher.*] *Incloses,*

9. I. *Entertainment of the Lord Deputy by warrant of* 27 *Feb.* 1580/1, *being* 2,966*l.* 1*s.* 8*d. Irish. And of the Earl of Ormond, Lord General in Munster, being* 4,903*l.* 3*s.* 4*d. Irish.*

April 6. 10. Decipher of the above.

April 6. St. Sepulchres. 11. Adam Loftus, Abp. of Dublin, to Burghley. The suit of the bearer Robert Dillon to be made Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, recommended. Nicholas Nugent to be discredited as a resister of the cess.

April 6. Dublin. 12. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Her Majesty's intention to revoke Ormond to be held, but he to have such letters as he may not find any mislike. The soil of Ireland doth breed hard consciences. To increase the Lord Deputy's pay. To have a better

1581. Vol. LXXXII.

state in Roscommon. His son lately in hard case. His eldest daughter married to a son of Sir William Brabazon. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Thomas Roche, Constable of Ballinasloe, to Lady Malbie. Captain Acres and Captain Mordant killed one of Shane Oge Burke's sons and three other gentlemen and* 200 *people at Carrick Molgreny, Shane Reagh's town, on Friday last.*

[*April* 3], *Monday, Ballinasloe.*

[April 6.] Friday. Roscommon. 13. John Fitz Henry to Lady Malbie, that O'Rourke, O'Conor Roe, Brian M'Teige O'Rourke, and O'Flanagan have burnt and preyed Hobard Bowese country. Names of the soldiers that pursue them.

[April 6.] 14. Note as to the suits of Sir N. Malbie, Arthur Brereton, and others.

April 6. 15. Material points to be considered in Thomas Miaghe's examination touching the Earl of Kildare's treason.

April 7. 16. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham, as to the delivery of his letter to the Privy Council.

April 7. 17. Mr. G. Fenton to Burghley. Reasons for a Parliament to try the traitors. Burghley to use the bearer Robert Dillon with favour and affability.

April 7. Dublin. 18. Same to Walsyngham. Parliament. The bearer to be preferred in the place of Mr. Nugent, by whose corrupt working he hath been much hindered. Sir William Stanley draweth daily either blood or spoil from Feagh M'Hugh. Her Majesty to send her picture. It would be to good purpose to hang by the cloth of state, especially for the great assembly of the country to the Parliament.

April 7. Dublin. 19. Lodowick Bryskett to Burghley. His gratitude, and offers to correspond with Burghley.

April 7. Dublin. 20. Thos. Might to same. Wheat very scant, at 15*s.* sterling the peck. His great travel to relieve the soldiers lying in so many places. *Incloses,*

20. I. *Certificate by Might of victuals received from Glaseour in November and December.*

April 8. Dublin. 21. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Victuals. Wheat 53*s.* 4*d.* sterling the quarter, and now none to be bought for any money. No corn from Chester, though Fenton and others have arrived. *Inclose,*

21. I. *Remain of victuals at Dublin.* *Mar.* 31.

April 8. Chester. 22. W. Byrd, Mayor, and Beverley to Burghley. Have provided shipping and victual for the 700 soldiers, and for the 10 wain loads of munition.

April 9. Waterford. 23. Patrick Doben, Deputy Mayor, and Sheriffs to same, for renewal of their licenses for transporting grain, restrained with the general restraint.

VOL. LXXXII.

1581.

April 11. Dublin. 24. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Captains Acres and Mordant advertise that they have killed three of Shane Oge Burke's four sons, the only mischievous and very best men of Clanricard excepting only the Earl's sons. Also the son of O'Rourke, which he had of Mary Burke, the Earl's daughter, about five years old. The Earl's sons have lost, since their revolt in November, above 700, whereof 200 were their kinsmen. Shane Reagh, the eldest son of Shane Oge Burke, and the only upholder of John Burke, was executed last summer. William Burke's guilty conscience makes him live with a troubled mind.

April 15. Westminster. 25. Commission for the Court of Castle Chamber in Ireland. [*Early copy.*] *Annexing,*

25. I. *Note of all such causes as the Star Chamber at Westminster doth determine, with the manner and form of the proceeding as well by process as otherwise.* [*Copy.*]

April 15. [Westminster.] 26. Commission for the Star Chamber, or rather Castle Chamber in Ireland. [*Modern copy, with observations not contained in the above.*]

April 15. 27. Indorsement of the ancient copy of the above.

April 15. Chester. 28. Chancellor Gerrarde to Walsyngham. Will adventure by easy journeys to crawl to the Court and unfold to Her Majesty his knowledge. The winds keep the victuals from Ireland. Thanks that he is allowed to appoint his successor in the office of Justice. Sentleger still expecting the soldiers.

April 15. Bristol. 29. T. Slocumbe, Mayor, and Thomas Kelke, John Browne, and John Robarts, Commissioners, to Burghley. The Lord Deputy has sent over Captain Dennis Conwey to receive the 300 soldiers, and to transport or train them as the wind should serve. A victualler.

April 16. Dublin. 30. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. The rebellious in all parts of Ireland have held out, till now at length all their covenants and capitulations are compounded. They have waged 4,000 Scots to enter by Lecale in the middle of May for four months. 1,000 men to be sent to guard the North.

[April 16.] 31. Collection of the differences between the muster books of Sept. 1580 and Jan. 1580/1.

April 16. 32. A brief collection of the differences between the muster Books for Ireland of Sept. 1580 and Jan. 1580/1.

April 17. Mullingar. 33. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Waterhous gave him the reading of Walsyngham's letter to him, conjuring that he, Malbie, should forbear all melancholy for the Queen's ingratitude. The value of his services, and his danger should he fail in any. Wishes for license to come to Court to satisfy Her Majesty as to his honest dealings.

April 18. Kilkenny. 34. Nicholas Walshe, Bishop of Ossory, to Burghley. To further his suit for increase of living in his bishoprick, which otherwise he must quit.

1581. VOL. LXXXII.

April 18. Kilkenny. 35. Nicholas Walshe, Bishop of Ossory, to Walsyngham. The decay of his diocese. His suit to hold ecclesiastical livings in commendam as they shall fall void.

April 18. 36. Note of the Bishop of Ossory's suit for a commendam to detain in his hands ecclesiastical livings in his collation as they become void.

April 18. Chester. 37. G. Beverley to Burghley. Eight ships of victual departed for Ireland on the 16th. Lading of some lead.

April 18. Chester. 38. William Byrd, Mayor, to same. Lading of cheese and oats at Beaumaris. As to sending victuals to Carlingford. Wheat 12*s.* the bushel.

April 19. The Court at St. James's. 39. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, as to the manner of the execution of the grant of a corporation of the Company of Knockfergus, passed to Capt. Pers and his associates under the Great Seal. The course to be used with T. Lynagh.

April 19. 40. Draft of the above.

April [19]. 41. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Have earnestly dealt with Her Majesty besides the 1,000 men for filling the decayed bands to send another 1,000 to war against Turlough Lynagh. Her Majesty finds the present charges exceedingly great. No succours will come this year from foreign parts to Desmond. Grey to prosecute the action against Turlough Lynagh with the 1,000 now sent. An offer of pardon and confirmation of certain things to be offered to Turlough Lynagh. The proclamations of Her Majesty's gracious pardon. Names of those to be excepted. The Seneschal of Imokilly. The Handmaid to be employed on the north coast, to meet with the Scots likely to come to the succour of Turlough Lynagh. To send a perfect book of the checks. [*Draft. Burghley wrote to Wallop a somewhat similar letter, April* 14, *which he mentions, May* 13, 1581.]

[April 19.] 42. Proclamation set forth as by the Queen in England, offering her gracious pardon generally, with the exception of the Earl of Desmond, &c [*Draft, with Burghley's corrections*]

[April 19.] 43. Proclamation, with corrections by Burghley, apparently a first attempt at the above, the matter being identical, but the words all different.

April 19. Athlone. 44. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. The envy at Court shall not discourage him from well doing. Gratitude for good advice so needful to a soldier afflicted in mind. Thanks for Walsyngham's remembrances to Grey in Malbie's behalf.

April 21. Dublin. 45. Lodowick Bryskett to same. The killing of Garrett O'Toole and taking Thomas Eustace brother to Baltynglas. The gentlemen among the traitors left their horses, encountered our men on foot and charged them even upon the pikes. Has not heard of any service done in Munster, although wonders are given out of

1581. VOL. LXXXII.

Ormond's exceeding toil; he is a noble gentleman and worthy of pity to take so much pain in vain. William Nugent and Brian Mageoghegan are fled to Turlough Lynagh, the very root and seedman of all the rebellion of Ireland. The head of William Eustace, another of Baltynglas's brethren, taken this morning.

April 22. Dublin. 46. N. White to Burghley. Ormond has put 100 of Desmond's men to the sword in Conolagh. Lawrence Sutton took Thomas Eustace in a bog. Murrough M'Edmond O'Byrne took the heads of four of the best horse of Feagh M'Hugh and killed many foot. Conflict between Sir John of Desmond and the Baron of Dunboyne. Malbie's pacification in Connaught. The Earl of Leycestre's thanks for White's aqua vitæ. White's testimony in favour of Chief Justice Nicholas Nugent.

April 23. Dublin. 47. Wallop to Walsyngham. Receipt of his of 15, 17, 18 March, and of 11 and 19 April. Archbishop of Dublin greatly relieved by his favourable letter. The training of the Irish to be altogether forbidden. Our strongest enemies in all rebellions are those made soldiers by ourselves. 15,000*l.* not enough. Her Majesty's hardness. Deputy to have more pay, and warrant for three months imprest. The reason Her Majesty picketh quarrel to send treasure. Spoils by the Viscount Mountgarret and Edw. Butler. Nothing to touch the Baron of Upper Ossory, as sound a man to Her Majesty as any of his nation and seemeth religious. Ormond's government in Munster impugned. David Barry. The Earl of Clancarr relieveth Desmond. The hurt occasioned by the divisions in the Privy Council in England. The Lord Chancellor not like to recover. Fenton returned to solicit Irish causes. [*Partly in cipher, with a decipher.*]

April 24. Dublin. 48. Lord Deputy Grey to same. If Her Majesty will not be at the charges of a sufficient force to bridle the rebels she will not long bear rule in Ireland. If the proclamation and general pardon come over it will do great hurt. If Her Majesty will not go through, she would do better to let Ireland to certain Irish, mentioned in cipher, and call all Englishmen away. Plot to defray charges by the rebel's land. His earnest appeal to be revoked. The neglect of religion very hurtful. It is grievous to see good Sir Nicholas Malbie so thanklessly used.

[April 24.] 49. A yearly valuation of the traitors' lands within the Pale at 5,030*l.* sterling.

April 24. Cork. 50. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Ormond is likely to put the Queen to 200,000*l.* more charges than an English Governor would have done. The Irish are not to be reclaimed by courtesy but with severe justice and rigour. The captains and soldiers would rather be hanged than follow Ormond. John Fitz Edmonds of Cloyne miserably plagued by the rebels.

April 25. Dublin. 51. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Collection of the matters objected against Kildare. Examination of Thomas Eustace, brother to the Viscount, taken when another of his brethren was slain.

1581. VOL. LXXXII.

Edmund Reagh sent to confront Meagh. Malbie much dismayed with Her Majesty's displeasure. His happy successes with O'Rourke, with M'William Eighter, and now against the Earl's sons, of whose men he has slain 500. William Burke apprehended and nine of his men hanged. Prayer that Walsyngham be delivered from the malice of his enemies.

April 25. 52. Sir N. Bagenall to Walsyngham. William Nugent has practised with Turlough Lynagh and Sorley Boy for aid of the Viscount's rebellion. 4,000 Scots led by James M'Connell's son, 2,000 by M'Loade Loyes, and 2,000 by M'Loade Henry, are appointed to land in the Ardes and Lecale. The flame from this northern fire will hardly be quenched.

April 25. Dublin. 53. Lodowick Bryskett to Burghley. Mr. John Chaloner, Her Majesty's Secretary for the State, is past hope of recovery. Writer's petition to have his room instead of Fenton.

April 26. Dublin. 54. Lord Deputy Grey to the Queen. More force. A most dishonourable composition with Turlough at his own will and during his own pleasure. The taking of cows and killing of kerne and churls every day. Murders, stealths, rapes, and all other insolencies to have free allowance, or the perpetrator will become a traitor and defend his cause. Elizabeth's great fear, due reverence, and sound knowledge of God. General pardon disapproved of. Grey offered Desmond himself pardon against his instructions. Grey has never taken the life of any, however evil, that submitted. *Incloses,*

54. I. *Collection of services done in Ireland since the landing of the Lord Deputy, Aug.* 12, 1580, *till the* 28*th January following.*

54. II. *Traitors' lands within the Pale valued at* 5,030*l. per annum.* *April* 26.

April 26. Dublin. 55. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Commend the suits of the bearer, Rowland Cowick, late Clerk of the Council. *Inclose,*

55. I. *Petition of R. Cowick. Recites his painful service* 20 *years. Hath been spoiled by the mountain rebels of* 50 *kine,* 1 *bull, and* 500 *sheep from his farm of Bowdenston, co. Kildare, the* 12*th Sept.* 1580. [*Copy.*]

April 26. Dublin. 56. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Provisions arrived from Chester and Bristol. Grain, butter, and cheese to be sent to Galway for Connaught. *Inclose,*

56. I. *Schedule of the victuals sent to Dublin, from Bristol by J. Bland, and from Chester by Geo. Beverley.*

56. II. *Remain of victual in Ireland: viz. at Newry, Carlingford, Limerick, Dingle Cush, Cork, Waterford, and Dublin.* *Mar.* 31.

Vol. LXXXII.

1581.
April 26. Dublin. 57. Sir W. Stanley to Walsyngham. The present service to be followed or Ireland will not long be subject to the Crown. The Irish hate the English so that they are the worse (*i.e.*, sick with suppressed wrath) when they see us. We have no advantage over them in fight but discipline. Mr. Francis Stafford, Serjeant-Major, commended. Captain William Russell's valiant and ready service.

April 26. Dublin. 58. Thomas Lancaster, Archbishop of Armagh, to same. His vow to erect in Ireland a free school, with a master and usher and eight scholars, to be placed in Oxford in Edmund's Hall, at five pounds yearly a-piece. To be Her Majesty's foundation. William Dalle a suitor for Drogheda. Ford [*i.e.* Ambrose Forth], not to supplant Dr. Acworth, who is his Vicar-General, and an Englishman, learned in the laws.

April 26. Chester. 59. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. Victual and treasure. Transportation of soldiers.

April 27. Bristol. 60. Thomas Slocumbe, Mayor of Bristol, and Thomas Kelke, John Browne, and John Robarts, Commissioners, to same. The arrival of Captain Conway's 300 soldiers. Divers returned as insufficient.

April 28. 61. Estimate of the garrison in pay being, men 6,379, money 7,305*l.* 9*s.* 11*d.*, under the hand of Owen Moore.

Vol. LXXXIII. 1581. May—June.

May 5. Chester. 1. William Byrd, Mayor, and Beverley to Burghley. Of the safe arrival of victuals at Dublin. Further proceedings.

May 6. Dublin. 2. Mr. Jaques Wingfeld to same. For his cousin Anthony Wingfield, B.D. in Cambridge, to be made Dean of St. Patrick's. The torment of conscience felt by the late Deans Weston and Gerrarde.

May 10. Wednesday. [London.] 3. G. Fenton to the Earl of Leycestre, for the custodiam of the deanery of St. Patrick's to be sequestered into his hands. To confirm the nomination of Sir Lucas Dillon to be Lord Chancellor. To write into Ireland this night.

May 10. 4. Short sum of matters of suspicion against Kildare.

May 11. Chester. 5. G. Beverley to Burghley. Soldiers driven back by storm. They complain of a blasphemous conjurer crept in among them. The treasure safely carried over by Robert Ratcliff, master of the Post bark.

May 12. Dublin. 6. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. The ill state of Munster will shortly show itself. No help so long as Ormond is here, although Leycestre and Walsyngham will not believe it. Barry Roe,

1581. VOL. LXXXIII.

who killed George Champern, is protected, and David Barry is proclaimed. Turlough Lynagh has preyed Knockfergus. Doctor Chapman to be Dean of St. Patrick's. The composition for cess ends May 31, and must not be renewed. The bearer Roger Radford to have commission to collect such Irish writings as were with his late master, Chancellor Gerrarde, at his death. *Incloses,*

6. I. *Lord General Ormond and Commissioners of Munster to the Lord Deputy. Countess of Desmond. Her sister has a protection to withdraw with two or three of her servants to her brother the Baron of Dunboyne.* [*Copy, under the hand of Spenser.*]
April 29, *Cork.*

6. II. *Petition of the Countess of Desmond to the Lord General and Council of Munster, for license to go to England with her daughters.* [*Copy, certified by Edmund Spenser.*]

6. III. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Lord General and Council of Munster. Disapprove of the arrogant petition of the Countess of Desmond, who wilfully fell from her protection and furthered the treason of bringing in strangers.* [*Copy.*]
May 10, *Dublin.*

[May 12.] 7. Arguments against pardoning the Countess of Desmond. She will ever reveal to the Earl the intentions of the Lord General. The hinderance she will be to the rebel. Desmond's bodily weakness.

May 12. Dublin. 8. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Victuals arrived. Beverley and Bland commended. A proportion for Malbie. Mannering or Beverley to be surveyor of the whole realm, and Might discharged. *Inclose,*

8. I. *Demands of Sir N. Malbie and the captains serving in Connaught, for wheat, barley, malt, &c. to be sent to Galway for victualling the soldiers,* 1580, *Nov.* 29. *With a proportion desired the* 12*th of May* 1581.

May 12. 9. Proportion of wheat and malt for 800 men for six months, to be sent to Galway to victual the soldiers in Connaught.

May 12. Dublin. 10. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Peace for six weeks between Malbie and Clanrycard's sons. David Barry proclaimed May 1. The Viscount, his father, dead. 140 followers of Sir James Fitzgerald, Lord of the Decies, revolted. Cess. Deputy's fee.

May 12. 11. Substance of the several confessions of Thomas Meaghe, from March 8 to May 12, 1581, relative to the rebellion of Baltinglas.

May 13. Dublin. 12. Wallop to Burghley. Much more treasure. Persuasions to have the 1,000 men to make sharp war against Turlough Lynagh. The general peace through Connaught. The offers of those of

VOL. LXXXIII.

1581.

Claneboy. The practice of William Nugent and M'Gorge's son with Turlough Lynagh, O'Donnell, and Maguire, will breed trouble in Westmeath. Kavanaghs, Byrnes, and Tooles. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Certificate of checks set upon the captains of the army from* 1 *April* 1580, *to* 31 *Mar.* 1581. *Mar.* 31.

12. II. *Certificate of the garrison in Munster, being* 1,991. *April* 20.

12. III. *Note of the Earl of Ormond's entertainments, being* 3,677*l.* 7*s.* 6*d. sterling.*

May 13. Dublin. 13. Wallop to Walsyngham. Causes set down in Burghley's letter wherefore Her Majesty would not send the 1,000 men nor more treasure. The castle of Clomon razed by the rebels, and the ward slain.

May 13. Dublin. 14. Waterhous to same. The bearer, Mr. Lucas, a pensioner, obliged to repair to England to seek remedy for a pain in his head.

May 13. Dublin. 15. N. White to Burghley. Death of the Viscount Barry and Mr. Chaloner. The keeping of the Great Seal with judicial authority, given to the Archbishop of Dublin. White's travail in the Chancery the last term. The Chapter have elected Chapman to be Dean of St. Patrick's, whereof the Queen had gained the patronage by two presentments. Laments that his concordatum is disallowed by the Queen. *Incloses,*

15. I. *Warrant for Patent of Custody of the Great Seal to Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, on the death of Sir William Gerrarde.* [*Copy.*] *Latin.* *May* 6.

May 14. Dublin. 16. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Hardness of Elizabeth's resolution to leave this State to their own sensual government. His earnest suit to be recalled. Musters. Is sorry poor Capt. Piers is so hardly dealt with. Captain Mackworth's service on the O'Mores. *Incloses,*

16. I. *Captain Rawley to Lord Deputy Grey. Complains of Ormond's inactivity and excuses the captains and soldiers. Their bootless march into Conologh, leaving two of their own men for every churl of the enemy's they despatched. The store at Cork is nearly spent within the walls and now will be alleged we cannot serve for want of victuals. Useless parleys with David Barry, Barry Roe, the Countess of Desmond and Finnin M'Carthy.* 11 *of the ward of Askeaton slain.* [*Copy.*] *May* 1, *Cork.*

May 14. St. Sepulchres. 17. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley, to further his appointment to be Lord Chancellor of Ireland.

May 14. St. Sepulchres. 18. Same to Walsyngham, for recompense of his 20 years' service in this unhappy land.

May 14. Dublin Castle. 19. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Has grown to a good point in Sir E. Fyton's account, and has reckoned with all the captains in Leinster till the last of March.

1581. VOL. LXXXIII.

May 14. Dublin. 20. Henry Sheffelld to Burghley. Has paid Robert Napper the money for Alderman Martin. To have Burghley's favourable letters to Wallop and Grey, and his thanks to Ormond.

May 14. 21. Abstracts of letters to Walsyngham, whereof the originals are all here and calendared.

May 15. Dublin. 22. Wallop to Burghley, for more money. Desires that a commission may be issued for taking his account.

May 15. Dublin. 23. Same to Walsyngham. Has issued the whole of the treasure, and yet satisfied no man.

May 15. Dublin. 24. Same to same. Hopes for victuals and money to furnish the army to some good exploit if the 1,000 men come in time. Proposed journey against the Kavanaghs.

May 15. Cork. 25. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. The Countess of Desmond is a wicked woman, the chief instrument of her husband's rebellion. Maurice Shehan her man. Ormond is not fit for the government of Munster. The victuals will not last a day longer.

May 15. Dublin. 26. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Walsyngham. The hope of some good despatch in the matter of his concordatum.

May 15. Dublin. 27. Lodowick Bryskett to Burghley. The Lord Deputy's offer to him to succeed in Mr. John Chaloner's room of Secretary.

May 16. Dublin. 28. Auditor Jenyson to Walsyngham, on the progress of the accounts.

[May 18.] 29. Note of spoils upon John Fitz Edmund of Cloyne by David Barry and others, to the amount of 6,157*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, besides the burning of the town of Cloyne, the castle of Bally Cottyne, and certain murders.

May 20. Dublin. 30. R. Colman to Burghley. His fear to be committed for suffering the Lady of Thame to have so much money out of the treasure to be by him carried to Ireland. Prays a mitigation of his displeasure, and to hold his office notwithstanding Fenton's threats.

May 22. Castle Kevyn. 31. Lord Deputy to all Sheriffs and others for supply of garans to Thomas Wye, corporal, having conduct of 100 men to Munster, for supply of Zouche's and Case's bands.

May 25. Dingle Cush. 32. Colonel John Zouche to Walsyngham. Their great sickness. The service has destroyed many by sword and famine. Desmond. Service he would do on Clancarr, if he might have Mr. Broughton's ship.

May 26. Chester. 33. Mayor and Beverley to Burghley. Provision. Coat and conduct money. Money to be sent by Robert Cutt.

May 26. Chester. 34. George Beverley to same. Certain of the soldiers returned from the sea steal away. Mutiny at Liverpool to be punished.

VOL. LXXXIII.

1581.
May 29. 35. Declaration of victuals and grain bought by Richard Peter and John Thomas, with the cost and charges of transportation.

June 1. 36. Account of the Mayor and Commissioners at Bristol, for victualling and transportation of 300 soldiers under Capt. Denys Conwey, the 19th May 1581.

June 1. Bristol. 37. John Bland to Burghley. Estimate of the proportion for Galway at 922*l.* 19*s.* 4*d.* Safe arrival in Ireland of soldiers and victuals.

June 3. Cork. 38. Sir Warham Sentleger to same. Donnell M'Edmond not succoured by Sentleger, but has taken much prey and divided it to the brother and followers of Sir Cormac M'Teige. The Earl of Desmond, David Barry, the Seneschal of Imokilly, and Patrick Condon have burnt 36 towns in the Decies and carried off 7,000 kine. Ormond loses 20 English for one able man of the rebels. John of Desmond wounded. Dr. Saunders dead of an Irish ague two months since. The calivers break and spoil a number of men.

June 5. Cork. 39. Andrew Skyddye to same, as to the liberation of James FitzJohn's wife convicted of coining. *Incloses,*

39. 1. *Ralf Hockenhull to Mr. Barnaby Dale at Cork, concerning a warrant for the enlargement of James FitzJohn's wife, for the full sum of* 15*l.* *Has sent the warrant by Sir Warham Sentleger.* [*Copy.*] 1580, *July* 24, *Limerick.*

June 5. Chester. 40. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. Departure of 700 soldiers for Ireland. Fall in the price of wheat. To wait on Burghley with his reckoning.

June 8. Wexford. 41. Wallop to Walsyngham. The countries of the O'Tooles, O'Byrnes, and Kavanaghs the first thing to be reduced in Ireland. Description of their present state. The rebels wish all countries waste. Garrisons posted by the Deputy. Strangeness of the course Her Majesty follows to send the pardons. County of Wexford, where first the English landed, is best affected to our nation. Maisterson discharged from that government.

June 8. Cork. 42. John Myaghe, alias Mede, to same. Evil state of Munster. Ormond's unfitness to govern. Desires 40*l.* may be paid to his son, student at the Middle Temple. *Inclosing,*

42. 1. *Auditor Jenyson's certificate of money due to John Myaghe, Esq. Second Justice of Munster.* [*Copy.*] *May* 19.

June 9. Wexford. 43. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Desires to be recalled. Has signified to Ormond Her Majesty's pleasure for his discharge. Turlough Lynagh. [*With a postscript in cipher.*]

June 10. Wexford. 44. Same to the Queen. Sir W. Morgan has besought license to repair over to seek the baths. His service to be considered with a fee farm of 200 marks of rebels' or concealed lands.

1581. VOL. LXXXIII.

June 10. Wexford. 45. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. His journey against the Kavanaghs. Repairs Castle Kevan and Castle Comin. Loss of some of his plate in a pass. Harrington's charge. Takes a prey from Crephin M'Murrough Kavanagh and burns M'Vadock's country. Walter Gallte Kavanagh, who has committed so many murders this last 20 years, executed. Discharge of the bands of Cecil and Hoorde. The sacrifice of the good subject by the general pardon. Turlough Lynagh. Ormond contentedly submitteth himself to the Queen's pleasure for the ceasing of his authority in Munster. A President for Munster. 300 Scots drawn from O'Rourke by Malbie and employed by Grey.

June 10. 46. Abstract of the Lord Deputy's letter to the Privy Council.

June 10. Wexford. 47. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham in behalf of the bearer, who has served under Capt. Cecil.

June [10]. 48. Wallop to Walsyngham. Ormond greatly stomacheth his discharge and accuses the Lord Chamberlain of forgetting his friends. Ormond blames Zouche, who has lost 300 men by sickness. Mr. James Fenton and one of the ward of Beare Haven drawn out by practice of Sir Owen O'Sullivan's wife and murdered. [*Partly in cipher.*]

June [10]. 49. Decipher of above.

June 10. Wexford. 50. Captain Thomas Hoord to Walsyngham. Thanks for his goodness to his wife and children. His band cassed and he has a pension.

June 10. Wexford. 51. Ed. Waterhous to same. Ormond's purpose of service in a journey appointed for Monday next. Deputy's intention to go to Turlough Lynagh in person with force. O'Rourke. The bands of Cecil and Hoord utterly consumed by a plague, grown upon cold and evil diet.

June 14. St. Sepulchres. 52. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. His towns burned and the inhabitants fled or murdered. The keeping of the Great Seal conferred on him. He desires to hold that preferment for some time. His life is daily and hourly sought for. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Patent of the custody of the Seal to the Abp. of Dublin.* [*Copy.*] *Latin. May* 6.

June 14. St. Sepulchres. 53. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Walsyngham. That he may continue keeper of the Great Seal or be revoked to some meaner living in England. *Incloses,*

53. I. *Patent of the custody of the Seal to the Abp. of Dublin.* [*Copy.*] *Latin. May* 6.

June 14. Rosse. 54. Treasurer Wallop to Burghley. Certifies the delivery in Ireland of grain transported by the Fenners, with request that they may have a further license.

VOL. LXXXIII.

1581.

June 14. Chester. 55. Wm. Byrd, Mayor, and Beverley to same. The 700 soldiers and six barks of victuals safely landed in Ireland. More money.

June 14. Ballyndowne. 56. Order by Sir Nicholas Malbie and the Council of Connaught and Thomond to the Sheriff of . For supply of Captain Nicholas Mordant and his forces in Sligo with provision. [*Copy.*] *Annexing,*

56. I. *A proportion of victual for the garrison in co. Sligo.* [*Copy.*]

[June 14.] 57. Bills of Captains Nicholas Mordone (generally called Mordant), George Accres, Robert Fowle, and William Mostyon. [*pp.* 3.]

June 15. Dingle Cush. 58. Captain John Case to Walsyngham. Colonel Zouche with some horse and foot going to Castlemange get tidings of Desmond's force. Slay 40 of the best, among whom were the captain of the galloglas that married James FitzMorris's wife, James FitzJohn FitzGarrett, David Duffe his judge, Teige M'Dermot, and Pursell. Desmond and his wife in a baggage house. Zouche's valour.

June 15. Dingle Cush. 59. Colonel John Zouche to same. His attack with 42 on horse made on Desmond's camp. Above 60 of the enemy slain. Zouche's peril, his 120 foot being six miles off at the time. Desmond's force 1,600, whereof many were gone with Sir John for a prey.

June 24. Drogheda. 60. Thomas Lancaster, Archbishop of Armagh, to same. To further him in erecting a free school. The bishoprick of Dromore to be bestowed towards the maintenance of it.

June 27. Chester. 61. W. Byrd, Mayor, and Beverley to Burghley. Of the freighting of five barks with victual for Ireland.

June 28. Dublin. 62. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. In favour of Mr. Justice Robert Dillon's suits. Money. To obtain the assignation of his lease from Her Majesty.

June 30. Dublin. 63. Sir N. Malbie to same. Connaught quiet, O'Rourke only excepted. The Romish religion he holdeth for his only quarrel. Execution of William Burke, the Earl of Clanrycard's son, and his foster father Shane A Wale. Malbie refused a thousand pounds for the life of Turlough O'Brien. Robert Dillon to be despatched.

[June.] 64. Petition of Robert Pipho, of Hollywood, in the county of Dublin, Esq., to the Lord Deputy Grey, for redress and remedy of the wrongs he has sustained by Thomas Lee and Elizabeth Eustace, now his wife. *Incloses,*

64. I. *Articles to charge Thomas Lee and Elizabeth his wife.*

Vol. LXXXIV. 1581. July.

1581.

July 3. Dublin. 1. Lord Deputy and Council to Walsyngham. Complaint that one Dormer, who attends Mr. Comptroller, sent a copy of the proclamation for the general pardon to an Alderman of Dublin. Great speeches by the rebels of the revenges they will do. The Archbishop of Dublin's danger from Kildare and Delvin. Recommends that he may be made Bishop of Ely.

July 4. Dublin. 2. Captain E. Denny to same. Thanks for his letter to Wallop. His cousin Zouche's success against Desmond. His service under the Lord Deputy against the home rebel. He is posted at Caster Cevin with 200 men. The bearer Captain Hoorde commended.

July 5. Dublin. 3. Lord Deputy Grey to same. His journey upon the Pale rebels. The message he received by Ned. Denny from Her Majesty's self. Her dislike of the service. The service he has done sufficient to grace the Minister and declare the good favour of God. Intreats his recall. Captain Hoorde's band wasted with sickness and cassed at his own request.

July 6. Dublin. 4. Wallop to Burghley. More money. Money borrowed. Inconvenience to the soldier of the clothing sent by Mr. Pullyson. The mantle, linen cloth, frieze, and brogue of Ireland would serve the soldier well. Discourse on the great dishonour to Her Majesty by these proclamations of pardon. The Kavanaghs, O'Byrnes, O'Tooles, O'Mores, and O'Conors, keep a third part of the Pale waste.

July 6. Dublin. 5. Same to Walsyngham. The proclamation of pardons. Leinster rebel. Turlough Lynagh. Money. His assignment.

July 6. Dublin. 6. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Victual. Gain by the salting of beef. A store for Galway. Malbie's provident care for the soldier.

July 6. Dublin. 7. Malbie to same. Connaught in good quiet. O'Rourke thinks himself too great a man to be a subject. His quarrel for religion. William Burke's often speeches of desire to imbrue his hands in English blood. His rage and execution.

July 6. Dublin. 8. Same to Walsyngham. Turlough Lynagh in camp with 4,000 men. 400 of the King of Scots' guard are with him. They brought great gifts from the King. The league of war. Malbie's service. 5,000*l.* composition money answered.

July 7. Chester. 9. George Beverley to Burghley. Corn likely to be cheaper. He set a watch on the secret places of the ports, that were accustomed to steal forth the corn. *Incloses,*

9. I. *Victual laden at Chester from the 20th of June.* *July 7.*

July 8. 10. Malbie to Walsyngham, in favour of the bearer Capt. Hoorde.

July 9. Dublin. 11. Malbie and Waterhous to same. Conflict between Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell. O'Dogherty and M'Swyne Dune taken prisoners. M'Swyne Bannogh slain. Malbie appointed to enter Tirconnell with his English and Irish to aid O'Donnell.

VOL. LXXXIV.

1581.
July [10]. Dublin. 12. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. Creon M'Caier Kavanagh repaired to his camp at Simolins and was received to grace. Murrough Oge Kavanagh has put in pledges to Captain George Carew at Leighlin for all the Kavanaghs of Idrone. Trial of Nicholas Deverox. Richard Butler, Ferdorogh Pursell, and his brother, very infamous for their ill doings, condemned. Captain Macworth's service upon the sept of Art Boy. The freeholders of the Kinsheloughe put in pledges. Maisterson and Sinnot. The Glins hunted. Francis Stafford's service in Shileloughe. Garrisons planted to subdue Feagh M'Hugh. Desmond's force of 1,600 attacked by Zouche, and the Chanter of Limerick, being a tall horseman, who came out of Spain with James FitzMaurice, was slain by the Colonel's hand. Disposition of the bands in Munster on the discharge of Ormond. Turlough Lynagh has vowed to stir in Ireland if any attempt be made by Scotland against England. The Bishop of Waterford acquitted of the slander raised upon him. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Names of such as are exempted in the proclamation of general pardon, and the reasons why they are exempted.*

July 10. Dublin. 13. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. Certain of O'Donnell's chief captains and many of his men slain by Turlough Lynagh. Supply of treasure to be sent. Sir N. Malbie appointed to meet Grey at Lifford to oppose Turlough Lynagh, who is burning and slaying in Tirconnell.

July 10. Dublin. 14. Same to Walsyngham. The bickering between Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell. Urgent want of money.

July 10. 15. Sir H. Wallop to Lord Burghley, for money.

July 10. Dublin. 16. Same to Walsyngham. Since this war began they never came to blows with the rebels but when the latter were five to one at the least. Turlough Lynagh. The fire is kindled on every side and will not be quenched with proclamations. *Incloses,*

16. I. *Thomas Mynne to Sir Henry Wallop. Distribution of the soldiers for filling the bands under the Lord General. Disorder of Captain Barkley and others. Colonel Zouche's valiant exploit. David Barry protected till he may reap his corn. The Countess of Desmond useth great submission, she had chosen the man of Zouche's to whom she intended to give herself up as prisoner.*
July 3, *Cork. Incloses,*

16. II. *Schedule of* 300 *men, sent to supply the bands in Munster under Dennis Conway and Kempe his Lieutenant.*
June 25, *Cork.*

16. III. *Schedule of the principal among* 30 *rebels slain at Drumfinnin by Edmund M'Rodderie* [*son of*], *the White Knight.*
July 1.

16. IV. *Anthony Collclough to Wallop. Art Boy's sept will not give their pledges as they promised but are confederate with Feagh M'Hugh. Peace with them for* 15 *days. Some direct order to be taken for the safety of Enniscorthy. July* 3, *"Eneskorthe."*

VOL. LXXXIV.

1581.

July 12. Dublin. 17. Sir William Stanley to Sir F. Walsyngham. His devotion and thankfulness.

July 15. Dublin Castle. 18. Protection granted by the Lord Deputy and Council to Thomas Chaloner, gent., son of John Chaloner of the Isle of Lambay, Esq., deceased, the late Secretary, for one whole year, while he may collect his father's property.

July 15. Kilkenny. 19. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. His grief at the false reports of his slackness in service and favour to his kinsmen. Mr. Secretary's expression of but the killing of three men during the time of his charge, which was nearer 3,000. His kinsmen Lord Roche and Sir Cormac M'Teige. David Barry with the most of the traitors came to submit.

[July 16.] 20. G. Fenton's remembrances to the Privy Council for his despatch. Wallop or Sentleger to be placed in the government of Munster. Treasure. A question if the Parliament be deferred till the winter, whether the gentlemen who stand indicted shall be continued in prison so long. Grey's earnest suit to be revoked.

July 16. Dublin. 21. Captain Ed. Denny to Walsyngham. The bearer, Capt. Hoorde, well worthy to be made much of. Sir N. Malbie has used Denny in kindness like his own son. "Above all things, Sir, geve me leve to remember you to love Mr. Sidne, for I know at your hands he is best worthy love."

July 17. Dublin. 22. Sir N. White to Burghley. His prayers for Burghley's recovery.

July 17. Dublin. 23. Wallop to Walsyngham. Notices in cipher. Burghley's illness. Want of money. The services in Wexford. Felim O'Toole's pardon and dealings. General expectation of trouble in England. Edmund M'Rothery, son to the White Knight, has killed 43 of Desmond's men of war. Our wars are but like fox hunting. O'Donnell's letter and loss. Few come in for the pardon. [*pp.* 8, *and cover.*]

July 17. Dublin. 24. Ed. Waterhous to same. Slaughter of 200 Kavanaghs of the sept of Art Boy by Russell and Stanley, will keep them from assisting Baltinglas. Few desire benefit of the pardon. O'Donnell desires the castles of Lifford and Strabane. Grey's intentions for a journey. Hosting to begin the 24th of August. The attempt made by Warhame Sentleger to marry Mary Agarde.

July 17. Dublin. 25. Memorandum of money to be paid in England for sums taken up in Ireland, &c., being 3,615*l.*

July 18. Dublin. 26. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Earnest entreaty for money. The new men fall sick daily. Captain Scopam died this night. His misery amidst the decaying companies, hating and crying out for money, and the people starving as they go, for want. No one offer from the mountain rebels to accept the general pardon. Leycester to read this letter. Turlough Lynagh. *Incloses,*

26. 1. *Petitions of Dublin considered and allowed, by the Lord Deputy and Council.*

VOL. LXXXIV.

1581.

July 18. 27. Copy of one of the postcripts of the preceding, touching Turlough Lynagh.

July 18. Dublin. 28. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham, to further the suit of his servant, Richard Mompesson, touching his Spanish prisoner, who has escaped with the privity of his keeper.

July 18. Dublin. 29. Sir N. Malbie to same. Great travail of the bearer, Mr. John Norton, in Connaught. Mr. White, the Master of the Rolls, has entered into friendship with Malbie. White's suit. Desires the alteration of his slender title to Roscommon. Thanks for the favours to Justice Dillon. *Incloses,*

Plat of the house of Roscommon and of the new town, which Sir N. Malbie will finish in performance of his promise to Her Majesty. [*Irish Maps, Vol. I., No.* 28.]

July 18. Dublin Castle. 30. Concordatum by the Lord Deputy and Council, for payment to Sir N. Malbie of 3,473*l.* 19*s.* 10*d.* sterling. [*Copy.*] *Annexing,*

30. I. *Declaration of the allowances to Sir N. Malbie, by the Auditor, with a further note of Dec.* 8, 1581. [*Copy.*]

31. Note of money due to Captain Richard Betaugh and Grene O'Molloy.

July 18. Waterford. 32. James Sherloke, Mayor of Waterford, to Walsyngham. Sends a goshawk. Innocence of the Corporation in the taking of Le Berge, the Frenchman, about three years past. To write to the Lord Deputy in their favour.

[July 18.] 33. Information laid against the city of Waterford, for the taking of the ship of John Liberge, of Nantes, merchant, by Nicholas Moris, of Waterford, and Anthony Power.

July 19. Dublin. 34. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council, in favour of the bearer, Capt. Brian Fytzwylliams, for the recovery of his money.

July 19. Dublin. 35. The Council in Ireland to same. The long and painful service of Capt. B. Fytzwylliams. His suits commended.

[July 19.] 36. Thirty-seven interrogatories to be ministered to the Earl of Kildare. As to a letter from James Fitzmaurice ; a book from the Viscount Baltinglas sent to him from Rochford, the priest. His demeanour as to the Viscount Baltinglas, the Viscountess Baltinglas, and the Lady of Upper Ossory. Protection to Edmund Reagh.

[July 19.] 37. Interrogatories to be ministered to Baron Delvin.

July 19. 38. Copy of the above.

July 20. Dublin Castle. 39. Auditor T. Jenyson to Walsyngham. Ill desert of the late Lord Chancellor. Hoorde's praise. Fyton's account finished, but laid by. Gout. Sycclemoore's 300*l.* due by a bill of Sir H. Harrington's. The money Walsyngham paid to Robt. Pypho.

VOL. LXXXIV.

1581.

July 20. Chester. 40. G. Beverley to Burghley. The six barks departed with good wind on the 10th. His proceedings.

July 20. 41. Account of George Beverley for the grain and victuals provided at Chester for the garrisons in Ireland, from 20 Jan. 1580/1, to 20 July 1581.

July 20. 42. Mr. Petre's note of money paid in England out of the last treasure, 10,000*l.* upon bills.

July 21. Dublin. 43. Wallop to Burghley; for payment of money to Alderman Pullison and others. He prays in future not to be troubled with captains' bills, and to have a larger proportion of treasure.

July 23. Dublin. 44. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. It is feared that O'Donnell cannot hold out till the Lord Deputy may come to his aid. Turlough Lynagh hath 700 horse, 2,500 Scots, 1,500 galloglas, and an infinity of kerne. The Lord Deputy has willed Sir Henry Harrington to accept Feagh M'Hugh's offers. The Munster rebels in great force. If God had given Malbie any ill success these three years, hold would have been taken of it in England to his undoing. White's malice as to concordatums. Revictualling of the Lord Deputy.

July 23. 45. Articles set down by Colonel Zouche, and subscribed by Thomas Lord Macmaurice, Baron of Lixnaw, and his tenants, followers, and freeholders. Their allegiance and promises of service. Pledges.

July 24. Dublin. 46. Auditor Jenyson to Walsyngham. His accounts will be ready before Sunday, but the Lord Deputy will peruse them. Sir Henry Sydney being suitor for the payment of divers of his friends, Jenyson and Brian Fytzwylliams to be included.

July 24. Dublin. 47. Ed. Denny to same, to be his careful friend concerning his prisoners.

July 24. 48. Note of money paid and reserved upon the last treasure. Also briefs of letters from Burghley to Wallop and Waterhous as to the sending of provisions.

July 25. Carrickfergus. 49. Thomas Seckeforde to Lord Burghley, for license to transport 100 qrs. of wheat and 200 qrs. of malt from Chester to Carrickfergus for his relief in victualling the 60 men building the wall there. *Incloses,*

49. I. *Articles passed between the Lord Deputy and Thomas Seckeforde for the walling of Carrickfergus.* [*Copy*] *April* 6.

July 25. Chester. 50. W. Byrd, Mayor, and Commissioners to the Privy Council. The bearer, George Beverley, commended for his diligence in the victualling.

July 28. Chester. 51. William Byrd, Mayor, to Burghley, for instruction as to the kinds and quantity of the new provision. Money.

VOL. LXXXIV.

1581.
July 29. 52. Mr. Petre's declaration on money paid to the Commissioners at Chester for victualling the garrison in Ireland, from 12 Jan. to 30 July, being 3,910*l.*

July 31. Dublin. 53. Privy Council in Ireland to the Privy Council. The Lord Deputy has taken Wallop and Bagenall towards Turlough Lynagh. The places where the garrison lie, being in number 2,650, to be victualled by them. No money. Feagh M'Hugh's mocking at the pardon he had petitioned for, when he found he had it granted. None have taken the benefit of Her Majesty's grace and mercy, but show apparent contempt. Felim O'Toole. Strabane and Lifford razed. O'Rourke's spoil in Longford. Zouche and the Lord Fitzmaurice chase the rebels from Sliev Logher. Malbie is in Sligo, towards the aid of O'Donnell.

[July.] 54. A memorial for Mr. Fenton's despatch. Confirmation for the Bishop of Ferns and for the Bishop of Rosscarbery. The Earl of Kildare, the Lord of Upper Ossory, and the Lord Barry.

July. 55. Notes for Mr. Fenton's despatch from the Court. The Deputy's recall. Money. Parliament. Chancellor, whether Archbishop Loftus or Sir Lucas Dillon. The secretaryship.

[July.] 56. The schedule how the soldiers are placed in every country, and their rates.

VOL. LXXXV. 1581. AUGUST—SEPTEMBER.

Aug. 1. 1. Report of the corn and victuals provided at Chester by Beverley.

Aug. 1. 2. Rate and proportion of corn and victuals to be provided at Chester and transported into Ireland for the victualling of 2,300 men for four months.

Aug. 2. 3. Proportion of munition to be sent to Ireland.

Aug. 8. 4. Memorandum for the weights and measures of Chester, Bristol, and the Office of the Victuals in Ireland to be brought into one rate and assize.

Aug. 10. Dublin. 5. Lord Deputy to the Queen. His stay two or three days at the Blackwater for Turlough Lynagh, lacking beef and grass. He sends his wife with his griefs for injuries done him by Dungannon. His flat refusal to the Knight Marshal to deliver up William Nugent. Deputy's parley with Turlough. Commissioners sent over the Blackwater. O'Donnell oppressed because he would not retain Scots. Zouche has again done good service upon the rebels.

Aug. 10. Dublin. 6. Same to same. His intended journey to the mountains against Baltinglas. George Carew to surrender his possessions in exchange. The Kavanaghs to have a Governor set over them.

1581. VOL. LXXXV.

Aug. 10. 7. Articles by Capt W. Pers for the reformation of the North, postilled at length by the Lord Deputy and Council. These articles relate to Turlough Lynagh, O'Donnell, the Baron of Dungannon, Con O'Donnell, O'Gallogher, and the Scots.

Aug. 10. Cork. 8. John Mede, alias Myaghe, Second Justice of Munster, to Burghley. To send an upright and severe justicer, an English gentleman, to be President of Munster. Money to be paid his son, a student in the Temple. Outrage by Maurice Roche, the Lord Roche's son.

Aug. 11. Dublin. 9. Wallop to Walsyngham. Captain Pers has sent a messenger to Turlough Lynagh, who never came to the Lord Deputy or Council. Turlough had clean overrun O'Donnell ere this, but for the Lord Deputy's journey. The escape of the sons of the Lord Fitzmaurice and Rory M'Shee out of Limerick Castle, likely to do much harm. The bearer George Carew's suit.

Aug. 11. Dublin. 10. Same to Burghley. Two pirates with 140 men at Beaumaris. The convoy of the treasure from Chester. Provision of beef. If the war last another year, half the people will die of famine. Revenue and imposts.

Aug. 11. Dublin. 11. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Great want of victual. *Inclose,*

11. I. *Wallop's certificate of grain bought by him in Ireland for the army, from* 1 *April to* 10 *Aug.* 1581, *to the value of* 1,207*l.* 5*s.* 4*d.*

Aug. 11. Cork. 12. Justice Mede, alias Myaghe, to Walsyngham. His anxiety for the appointment of an English Lord President for Munster. The jealousies between Ormond and the Captains.

Aug. 12. Dublin. 13. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. His journey and peace with Turlough Lynagh, who put off his hat and joyed that he had peace. Pers' plat postilled. The intolerable pride and insolency of Turlough Lynagh. The good acceptation of Zouche's service. Fidelity of O'Donnell's followers. Sentleger's appointment as colonel, with the dislike of Ormond. O'Rourke's spoil in the Annaly. Execution of rebels at Arklow by Sir W. Stanley. Captain Deering has slain 14 near Powerscourt. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Instructions given to the Justice Dowdall and Lod. Bryskett by the Lord Deputy and Council to go to Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and desire a conference between the Lord Deputy and him with ultimatums for peace or war.* *Aug.* 1.

13. II. *The peace between the Lord Deputy and Council and Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, ratifying the agreement made at Maghadine near the Benburbe by the Commissioners in Sept.* 1580. *Order against spoils under colour of distresses. Commissioners to be appointed to hear the controversies between Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell.* *Aug.* 2.

VOL. LXXXV.

1581.
Aug. 12. 14. Wallop to Walsyngham. The peace with Turlough Lynagh. The escape of the pledges in Limerick Castle, viz., the sons of the Lord Fitzmaurice, and also Rory M'Shee's son. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 12. Cork. 15. John Fitz Edmond Gerald to same. His great affliction in this rebellion and comfort by Walsyngham's commendations sent by Secretary Fenton and Captain Dowdall. Munster has come to a great show of quietness by the care of Sir Warham Sentleger. Prays that he may soon return.

Aug. 13. Greenwich. 16. Privy Council to the Attorney General. To draw the charter for the Corporation of Dublin for Her Majesty's signature after the postils subscribed by the Lord Deputy and Council there. [*Draft.*]

17. Copy of the above.

Aug. 14. [London.] 18. Memoranda to be considered for the despatch of Geo. Beverley. His purpose to buy corn at Lynn, and to be the Victualler in Ireland instead of Might.

Aug. 15. London. 19. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. His despatch obtained. The Queen's letter to the Lord Deputy, of favour and good acceptation. Her letter to Malbie excusing her forbearing so long to recognize how well she has allowed of his doings, whereby the general service of the realm was so much assisted. They were drawn by Burghley and procured by Leycester. Bingham, Yorke, Warde, and Fenton put from the Portugal voyage by Sir Francis Drake.

Aug. 18. Dublin. 20. Wallop to Burghley. For payment to Alderman Thomas Pullison of 404*l.*

Aug. 20. Dublin. 21. Same to Walsyngham. Commission and instructions sent to Sir Warham Sentleger to be Chief Colonel of Munster. Report of Sentleger's departure for England with his wife and family. Wallop would rather remain in prison than be President of Munster. The Handmaid is revictualed to convoy the treasure.

Aug. 21. Dublin. 22. Same to Burghley, for 36*l.* 0*s.* 5¼*d.* to Captain Roger Tanner, discharged.

Aug. 21. Dublin. 23. Same to same, for 123*l.* 9*s.* 5½*d.* to Captain J. Cruce, discharged.

Aug. 21. Dublin. 24. John Danyell to Walsyngham, for a warrant for payment of the annuity granted to the old Baron of the Cahir.

Aug. 24. 25. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy Grey. Her Majesty resteth contented with his proceedings as to Turlough Lynagh, certified in his despatch of Aug. 12. Pers. Con M'Neil Oge. The government of Munster to be looked to, as Sir W. Sentleger has arrived in England. [*Minute.*]

Aug. 26. Dunstable. 26. G. Fenton to Leycestre. Sir Warham Sentleger to be required to declare the first causes of the Munster rebellion. The errors and bad offices that have kept that province distempered. Her Majesty's thoughts much perplexed through grief at that war.

1581. VOL. LXXXV.

Aug. 28. Dublin. 27. Wallop to Walsyngham. His dislike of the taking in, of Feagh M'Hugh and the O'Byrnes. Harrington is over credulous to Irish promises, which has cost him dear. Hugh Duff M'Donnell. No way to daunt these people but by the edge of the sword, and then plant better in their places. Or better to let them cut each others throats. News that Grey shall be revoked next spring. Wallop prays to be discharged. Hopes Walsyngham has escaped outrage in France.

Aug. 30. Dublin. 28. Same to Burghley. Want of money. No wheat. 5,000*l.* to be sent to provide beef. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Note showing that but* 2,615*l.* 14*s.* 10½*d. will remain on the arrival of the* 10,000*l. expected.* *Aug.* 28.

Aug. 30. Dublin. 29. Wallop to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy's intention to set forth towards Munster Sept. 4. To leave Stanley to prosecute the Kavanaghs, Mackworth the O'Conors and O'Mores, and Bagenall and Denny the O'Tooles. No money. No wheat. He desires license to transport 1,000 qrs. of wheat and 1,300 qrs. of malt and barley. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Note showing that only* 2,615*l.* 14*s.* 10½*d. will remain on the arrival of the* 10,000*l.* *Aug.* 28.

Sept. 1. Dublin Castle. 30. Warrant from the Lord Deputy Grey to the Clerk of the Check, Owen Moore, to draw out several warrants for the passing of Sir N. Malbie's accounts. *With*

30. I. *Certificate by Auditor Jenyson of the want of certain warrants of Sir N. Malbie's pays.* *Aug.* 31.

Sept. 1. Westchester. 31. G. Fenton to Burghley. Captain Pers to be detained in England and to write pleasing letters to Turlough Lynagh to nourish his hopes. The Lord Garret to be heedfully looked to, and his letters secretly read. "I know there bee many of his Contreymen hoveringe abowt the Court, and will Resort to hym into what parte he shalbee sent, more to worke hym to badd purposses, then to direct hym A right."

Sept. 1. Westchester. 32. Same to the Earl of Leicester. It is likely the Irish will practise to rob the Lord Garret to themselves. Policy to cut from him all servants and followers of his own country. Feagh M'Hugh hath put in pledges. The Viscount Baltinglas wandereth in great astonishment. William Nugent sueth to be received to mercy.

Sept. 2. St. Sepulchres. 33. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Walsyngham. The Bishop of Waterford's present extremity and worthiness. He cometh to Her Majesty for succour.

[Sept. 2.] Dublin. 34. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. The bearer, Mr. William Russell, has well deserved the good and gracious acceptation of Her Majesty and their Honours.

Sept. 3. 35. Auditor Jenyson to Mr. Mynne, to make up Sir N. Malbie's warrants till Michaelmas.

VOL. LXXXV.

1581.

Sept. 11. Dublin. 36. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Sufficiency of the bearer Sir W. Stanley.

Sept. 12. Dublin. 37. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. Commends the bearer Mr. Parker for the manful defence of the castle of Askeaton against the frequent attempts of the rebels.

Sept. 12. Dublin. 38. Mr. John Zouche to Walsyngham. The bearer Capt. Case to report the actions in Munster. Case and Russell much commended.

Sept. 12. Dublin. 39. Andrew Trollope, "Reipublicæ benevolus," to same. Particular description of Ireland. Every chief rebel's pardon is a hundred men's deaths. Feagh M'Hugh's boast that he could murder and rob whom he listed and then have pardon. The Irish have been too much trusted, favoured, and preferred. "The Irishe men, except [in] the walled townes, are not christyans, cyvell, or humane creatours, but heathen, or rather savage, and brute bestes. For many of them, as well women as men, goe commonly all naked saveing onely a lose mantle hangeing aboute them; if eny of them have a sherte and a payre of syngle sowled shoes, which they call broges, they are especyally provyded for. And the Erle of Clancar and the Lord Morrys came the thirde of this instante to presente themselves to my Lord Deputye at Dublen, being the chief cytye in all Ireland, in all their bravery, and the best robe, or garment, they wore, was a russett Irishe mantle [rugg], worth about a crowne a pece, and they had ech of them a hatt, a lether jerken, a payre of hosen, which they call trowes, and a payre of broges, but not all worth a noble that eyther of them had. And at night the Mr., Mrs., or dame, men servants, women servants, gesse [guests], strangers, and all, lye in one lytle rometh not so good or hansume as many a hoggescote in England, and when they ryse in the mornyng, they shake their eares and goe their wayes, without any serveing of God or other makeing of them a redye, and their exercyses all daye, and many tymes in the night, are murder, burneing of houses, thefte, and myschief. And their fede is fleshe if they can stele any, for they have no occupations, or have bene brought upp to eny labour to yearne enything. And if they can gett no stolen fleshe, they eate if they can gett them, like [leek] blades, and a three-leved grasse, which they call shamrocks, and for want thereof caryon, and grasse in the felds, with such butter as is to loughsume to discrybe; the best of them have syldom breade, and the common sorte never loke after eny." Fertility of the soil and commodious disposition of woods and waters. "The people which are there, which are not haulfe a quarter of the numbre of those which England contynewally mayntayneth, lyve very hardly, yee the most parte most myserably, and many have, and many more would have, starved for fode, albeyt that many lyve with grasse in the felde, lyke brute bestes and spend no corne, if great store of victuall hadd not bene sent thether out of England." Weapons. Practice lately at Dublin to cut the throats of all the English at one instant. The church bell at Dundalk rung, but no service. "I was certifyed and I fynde yt very lykely to be trewe

1581. VOL. LXXXV.

that my Lord Busshopp of Dublen is a partener in the profytts of the commyssyon of faculties, and enything almost wilbe suffered in Ireland for gayne and frendshipp, or else the Busshop of Meth [Hugh Bradie] an Iryshe man, and not the best subject in Ireland, which maryed a very honest woman and a very honest gentleman's daughter, is neverthelesse a man of so lose lief that he kept a harlett in his house" and as "they saye cherysheth many a papyst, could not have contynewed one of the Counsell. My Lord Busshopp of Dublin, sure, I think, be a good subject but he hath many children, and is so desyerous to preferr them as he hath maryed one daughter to one Mr. Warren, another to one Mr. Cowley, another to one Mr. Ussher, and yt is said gave 500*l.* a pece in maryage with them, and bought land in Kent sume saye as much as is worth 200*l.* a yere and kepeth one of his sonnes at the Temple in London, and hath other sonnes and daughters, all which have made hym take upp money at interest, as he dyd 400*l.* of Sir William Drury; and to paye this, and defraye all charges, and gett more money for his sonnes and daughters, many thinke maketh hym have a cheverelle conscience." Wishes Snagg were made Lord Chancellor of Ireland. Sir William Russell knighted on the 10th instant. Usury is little used in Ireland; one man paid 50*l.* a year for the loan of 20*l.* and another paid 2*l.* for the loan of 10*l.* for a month.

[Sept. 13.] 40. Petition of Maurice Long, clothworker of London, to Burghley for payment of 44*l.* due from the Queen to John Thickpenny, Victualler.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 41. G. Fenton to same. Baltinglas and Captain Garret are joined with the O'Conors. O'Donnell. Turlough Lynagh. O'Conor Sligo.

Sept. [14.] 42. Same to [Leycestre]. His intention to follow the camp and assist to drive the wars in Munster to some end. Sir Warham Sentleger to be speedily despatched that he may receive admission into his charge before the Lord Deputy leaves Munster. Collections against [Ormond]. His ambition and crossing of the Government. Malbie's gratitude to Leycestre in procuring the Queen to write to him. [*The last piece of this letter seems to have been torn off and burnt by Leycestre, at Fenton's request.*]

Sept. 17. Carlingford, 43. Ryce ap Hugh, Provost Marshal, to Walsyngham. His petition left with Walsyngham when he returned to the service in Ireland. The Munster wars have lasted fifteen months and not six weeks.

Sept. 18. Dublin. 44. G. Fenton to Leycestre. The bearer, Sir William Stanley, a gentleman for the war and service of the field, as fully accomplished as any other which this time hath trained up.

Sept. 18. 45. Mr. Petre's declaration of the issue of 154,647*l.* 10*s.* 5¼*d.* out of the Exchequer for Ireland causes, by reason of the late unnatural rebellion by the Earl of Desmond and his associates, from 1 Aug. 1579 to 18 Sept. 1581. Notes of the establishment. And issue of 5,835*l.* 7*s.* 1¾*d.* for old debts.

VOL. LXXXV.

1581.

Sept. 20. Dublin. 46. Sir N. Malbie to the Queen. His distress at the report that he was deeply entered into her disgrace. The effects among the lewd and wicked Irish. Her gracious letters by Fenton. His petition to come to her presence to give an account of his doings.

Sept. 20. Dublin. 47. Same to Burghley. Burghley's letter of 26th July. Two worse men live not on earth than Clanrycarde's sons. Victuals to be sent to Galway. The manner of his victualling 1,000 men without charge to the Queen. His services into Munster with 700, and into Ulster once with 700, and lately with 500, marching 120 miles from Athlone to Lifford without charge for victual or carriage. After the peace with Grey, T. Lynagh encamped before Malbie five days with 2,200 foot and 300 horse, very angry and threatening to fight every day. M'William knighted.

Sept. 20. Dublin. 48. Same to Walsyngham. Ormond's hard hand in penning himself against Malbie and in procuring others to make collections of his doings. Robert Fowle doth work under hand about some suits in Connaught.

Sept. 20. Dublin. 49. Wallop to Burghley, in answer to several letters as to victuals. He shows that Her Majesty will lose above 1,000*l.* by not sending him the money to buy beeves for the garrison.

Sept. 21. Dublin. 50. Same to [same]. Not to be offended with his letters as to money. Alderman Pullison's moneys. Issue of treasure. The soldiers' dress. Captain Cecil. The forts of Maryborough and Philipstown in great decay. [*pp.* 4.]

Sept. 21. Dublin. 51. Sir N. Malbie to same. Shane Oge O'Neill, taking the prey of O'Reilly, slain. His brother Con taken. Turlough Lynagh assembles his forces to revenge them on O'Reilly, who is the best Irish subject in the land. Parker and Russell commended. Has accounted to the Auditor for 7,000*l.* composition money in Connaught.

Sept. 21. Dublin. 52. Same to Walsyngham. Commends Sir W. Stanley as having done many great exploits.

Sept. 21. Dublin. 53. Same to same. That his man William Burke may come to Ireland to receive the goods left him by his father.

Sept. 21. Mellifont. 54. G. Fenton to Burghley. The O'Conors, Kavanaghs, William Nugent and the scattered rebels of the mountains, have spoiled a town belonging to the Lord Chancellor Loftus. O'Reilly's sons have encountered with the two sons of the late Shane O'Neill. The proceedings of the Council to support O'Reilly. James Myogh, brother to Thomas Meogh, now prisoner in the Tower, has gone to submit himself to the Lord Deputy at the camp.

Sept. 21. 55. Same to Leycester, to the like effect.

Sept. 22. Dublin. 56. Wallop to Burghley, for the full payment of Sir William Russell and Captain John Case.

1581. VOL. LXXXV.

Sept. 22. Dublin. 57. Wallop to Walsyngham. The bearer Captain Case to be paid, a great sum of money due to him. Burghley hath greatly misliked with Wallop's writing in that kind of suit.

Sept. 23. Dublin. 58. Same to same. Sir William Stanley's courage and toilsome travail.

Sept. 23. St. Sepulchres. 59. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Chancellor, to same. Commends the bearer Sir Wm. Stanley.

Sept. 26. Waterford. 60. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. Commends the bearer, Marmaduke Middleton, the Bishop of Waterford. The uncharitable dealings of his citizens, accusing him of sacrilege. His peril of life. His zeal and honest conversation.

Sept. 26. Dublin. 61. Wallop to Burghley. Impolicy of the general pardon. The people have sworn themselves to the Pope or Spaniard, and denounce Her Majesty an usurper. If Her Majesty had added 60,000*l.* with timely supplies, most of the rebels would have perished by famine, or been compelled to come in. The manner of carrying wine in Ireland is in little barrels on horses' backs. The impost to be let. *Incloses,*

61. I. *Certificate by Auditor Jenyson of the impost of wines for three years ending Michaelmas* 1579, *being* 6,363*l.* 2*s.* 8¾*d.* *Oct.* 4.

Sept. 26. 62. Copy of the above letter of Wallop to Burghley.

Sept. 26. 63. Brief of payments for Ireland, in Mr. Petre's hand.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 64. Council to Walsyngham, to obtain payment to the bearer William Barnewall of 410*l.* 7*s.* 6*d.*, advanced by him for payment to Sir Owen M'Thole O'Gallougher, Knight, of Tirconnell, one of the chiefest pillars for the stay of the North.

Sept. 28. Chester. 65. G. Beverley to Burghley. His proceedings in buying the proportion of victuals.

[Sept. 29.] 66. Waterhous's collection of the wines allowed free of impost to the Governor, nobility, and officers of Ireland for one year.

Sept. 30. Dublin. 67. Wallop to Burghley, for 505*l.* to be paid to George Freville, servant to Sussex, on captains' bills.

Sept. 68. Brief estimate of the charge for Ireland for 2½ years ended 1581, Sept., being 215,201*l.* 16*s.* sterling, which is 266,010*l.* Irish.

Sept. 30. 69. Estimate of debts in Ireland.

[Sept.] 70. Note of moneys paid out of the assignment of 10,000*l.* sent in July; and amongst others, to "my Ladie Carewe, widow, 60*l.*; to Captain William Cecill, 300*l.*; and to Sir Henry Sydney 571*l.* 10*s.* 0½*d.*

Vol. LXXXVI. 1581. October—November.

1581.

Oct. 1. 1. Note of bills for ready money, beeves, hops, &c., to be paid by Sir H. Wallop out of the next treasure.

[Oct. 1.] 2. Note of many thousands of traitors executed by the Earl of Ormond and those under his government.

Oct. 1. Kilkenny. 3. Ormond to Burghley. Thanks for the answer Burghley made to the bad reports of Ormond's service to Her Majesty. The murder and spoil of his tenants, burning of his villages, and razing a castle. *Incloses,*

3. 1. *Note of traitors slain and executed during the Earl of Ormond's charge in Munster, and since his discharge.* [*pp.* 8.]

Oct. 1. 4. Copy of the above inclosure, probably for Walsyngham.

[Oct. 1.] 5. Names of such traitors and malefactors as Piers Butler Fitz Edmond, of Roscrea, in the county of Tipperary, Esq., has slain, executed, apprehended, and delivered to be executed by course of Her Highness's common laws.

[Oct. 1.] 6. Petition of Piers Butler, gent., that Her Majesty would grant him 50*l.* land in lease.

Oct. 3. Athlone. 7. Malbie and Fenton to the Privy Council. James Fitz Christopher, aliàs James Nugent, who has stolen away in Lady Delvin's train, to be restrained in England or sent back. His conspiracy apprehended. Conor M'Cormac protected. O'Reilly's defence. O'Donnell doth offer, together with O'Conor Sligo, to enter into bonds for O'Rourke's good behaviour.

Oct. 3. Waterford. 8. Richard Strange, Mayor, to Burghley, for Thomas Fenner, of Shoreham, in Sussex, to transport 150 tons of wheat for their relief.

Oct. 5. Dublin. 9. Wallop to Walsyngham. His rejoicing at Walsyngham's safe return from the dangers in France, and malicious practices of our Papists at home. Great need of victuals and money. Thanks for the assignment of his lease.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 10. Chancellor Loftus and Wallop to the Privy Council. O'Reilly has killed Shane O'Neill and five horsemen. Turlough Lynagh having drawn his forces into M'Mahon's country, O'Reilly delivered to him Con O'Neill. Henry O'Neill, old Shane O'Neill's eldest son, a prisoner with Turlough Lynagh. The conspiracy in Westmeath. Donell Spaniagh, a principal man of the Kavanaghs, and James Meagh protected. Baltinglas has burnt Clandaulkin, on the south of the Liffy. Mr. T. Lee saved a great part of Kill. Three villages burned by Conor M'Cormac, and no cry made by any of the country. *Inclose,*

10. 1. *Sir Lucas Dillon to the Chancellor and Treasurer Wallop. The bearer, William Clinch, will declare the conspiracy of John and Nicholas Cusack and William Nugent. Their practice with the soldiers.* [*Copy.*] *Oct.* 4.

1581. VOL. LXXXVI.

10. II. *Examination of William Clinche, showing how George Netterville, Christopher Bath, and others had been solicited to rebel.* [*Copy.*] *Oct.* 5.

Oct. 6. 11. Extract of the above letter.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 12. Chancellor Loftus and Wallop to Walsyngham. Of like tenor with the above.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 13. Wallop to Burghley, to induce Her Majesty to grant a warrant for a sum of money answerable to the necessity of the service. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Note of bills for ready money, beeves, hops, &c., to be paid by Sir H. Wallop out of the next treasure.* *Oct.* 1.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 14. Wallop to Walsyngham. James Fitz Christopher and one Sexe, followers of Kildare, escaped out of Dublin Castle, Oct. 3. Such escapes to be punished, on account of their frequency. [*Partly in cipher.*] *Incloses,*

14. I. *Malbie and Fenton to Wallop. James Fitz Christopher Nugent departed with the Lady of Delvin, a false name being entered for him in her passport. His evil practices.* *Sept.* 28, *Mullingar.*

14. II. *Sir George Bourchier to same. Want of victuals. Capt. Apsley's warrant for victualling Carbery. Desmond's suit to make submission with assurance of life and liberty. Abuse of the general pardon. Bourchier's suit to have license to pass into England for three months. Nicholas Fitzwilliam with six gentlemen and six kerne slain. His cousin Eltoft commended for that service. The hawk for Lady Wallop.* *Sept.* 9.

14. III. *Capt. J. Dowdall to same. Arrival at Kilmallock on Midsummer day. They killed* 40 *of the Seneschal's followers and took* 200 *cows. The hindrance the general pardon has caused. Journey into O'Kethe's country.* *Sept.* 7, *Kilmallock.*

14. IV. *Mr. Edmond Eltoftes to same. His meeting with the Lord Deputy at Kilkenny prevents his repair to Dublin. Capt. Barkley's complaint against him for killing N. Fitzwilliam not entertained.* *Sept.* 23, *Waterford.*

Oct. 6. Power's Court. 15. Captain Edward Denny to Walsyngham. Congratulation on his return. Mr. Sidney the most worthy young man in the world. Desires certainty of payment for his prisoners, or that they may be sent to Ireland.

Oct. 6. Chester. 16. G. Beverley to Burghley, concerning the letter he received from Wallop. The proportions he is providing for Ireland. The declaration and certificates of provisions sent.

Oct. 6. 17. Extracts of letters touching William Nugent's practices, from 14 Jan. 1580/1 to 4 Oct. 1581.

VOL. LXXXVI.

1581.
Oct. 7. Dublin. 18. Wallop to Burghley. To send a commission for taking his account. 44*l.* too much paid to Sir Henry Sydney for old debts. Mr. Auditor Petre's mistake. To have warrant for 100 quarters of wheat and 120 quarters of malt for provision of his house.

Oct. 10. Dublin. 19. Chancellor and Wallop to Walsyngham. Captain Mackworth has taken pledges of James Meagh and his book of 59, mostly women and children. Donnell O'Molloye has slain Turlough and Dermod M'Gilpatrick, brethren to the Earl of Upper Ossory, with six of their men, in revenge for their burning Fercawle, in the King's County. O'Rourke stands out, notwithstanding the labour of O'Donnell. *Inclose,*

19. I. *Confession of William Clynch, showing what gentlemen John Cusake had solicited to join in rebellion with William Nugent.* *Oct.* 5.

19. II. *Articles and examination of Patrick Cusake. The persuasions of Richard Cusake at Ardmolghan. Interview with John Cusake of Eleston reede, who induced him to join with William Nugent.* *Oct.* 6.

19. III. *Examination of John Cusake of Casingston. The persuasions of John Cusake of Elleston reede, who told him that the Baron of Dungannon's brother Arte and Pherall M'Owen O'Reilly would also join in the rebellion.* *Oct.* 9.

19. IV. *Examination of George Nettervile. Christopher Bath of Rafeagh, and Robert Scurlock, and himself consented to join William Nugent for the cause of religion.* *Oct.* 9.

Oct. 10. Dublin. 20. Wallop to Walsyngham. The conspiracy, though made known to near 100 of these gentlemen three months past, was not revealed by one. Sir Lucas Dillon's care. Conor M'Cormac and Felim O'Toole seek for protection. The waste of the country. Nele M'Murto O'More, the shrewdest of the O'Mores, slain by Walter M'Edmond Butler.

Oct. 10. Maryborough. 21. Anthony Hungarford to same. The death of his father and mother. The Lord Deputy's design to put his company over to some other. Prays Walsyngham's friendship that he may keep his company. And that no advantage of law be taken against him in England. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Note of* 12 *services performed by him since his arrival at Cork.*

[Oct. 11.] [Richmond.] 22. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy and Council, or in his absence to the Chancellor and Council. To send answer to the inclosed memorial. Her Majesty thinketh it strange that the debt should be 76,071*l.* To consult how Ireland may be settled in more quietness, the bands cassed, and the army garrisoned in towns and wards. Her Majesty would not send any money at all, but on

1581. VOL. LXXXVI.

certain conditions. None to be continued in pay but mere English. [*Minute. See* 1581, *Dec.* 11, *inclosure.*] *Inclose,*

22. I. *Memorial of the considerations of the Privy Council on the debts certified by Jenyson.* [*Minute.*]

[Oct. 11.] 23. Draft of the memorial, partly in Burghley's hand.

Oct. 14. Dublin. 24. Wallop to Burghley, of the quantity of corn transported to Waterford by Thomas Fenner, of Shoreham, in the county of Sussex, gent.

Oct. 16. Chester. 25. William Glaseour to same. He will do his best endeavours to make out a certificate of the corn sent by him to Ireland. The indentures and all the books in that behalf remain with Mr. Auditor Conyers.

Oct. 17. Chester. 26. Geo. Beverley to same, as to the book of provisions for Ireland till Michaelmas last. Provisions lately sent.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 27. Justice Robert Dillon to Walsyngham. Superfluous charge of needless officers, as serjeant-major, corporals, scout master, post-master, pursuivants, and concordatums. Exaction of the soldier. The conspiracy of William Nugent, brother to Lord Delvin, was like to work such a mischief as hath not been heard of since the conquest.

Oct. 20. 28. Garrisons now placed in Munster, being foot-men 1,400, horse 161.

Oct. 22. Dublin. 29. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the suits of Mr. Justice Dillon. Sir Lucas and he have deserved well in discovering and apprehending the late combined traitors.

Oct. 24. 30. Chancellor and Wallop to same. William Nugent's burnings and spoilings. The O'Conors, Baltinglas, and Felim O'Toole. Victual. *Inclose,*

30. I. *Schedule of those who are apprehended and accused for the conspiracy of William Nugent.*

30. II. *Confession of Christopher Bath. The manner of the conspiracy to join W. Nugent. Their intent was to burn the country and put all to the sword that would not take their part.* [*Copy.*] *Oct.* 20. *Trim.*

Oct. 24. Dublin. 31. Wallop to Walsyngham. This conspiracy was practised by Delvin with Baltinglas before his going out. The Dillons very favourable to the conspirators. A rack to be sent. Zouche made chief colonel and director in Munster. His account to be taken.

Oct. 24. Dublin. 32. Same to Burghley. The victual from Chester. Want of money. The soldiers for want of clothes endure much cold, and suffer much hunger, which kills many. Necessity to place a President in Munster.

Oct. 24. Dublin. 33. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. Complains of the malicious manner in which Francis Russell and another, wounded his son. Sir John of Desmond and the Seneschal have slain the chief townsmen of Cashel.

VOL. LXXXVI.

1581.

Oct. 24. Limerick. 34. Captain E. Barkley to Walsyngham. To move Her Majesty to continue to him his father's estate in Ditton Park. To pay his bills to Alderman Pullison, without whose help his soldiers could not have lived.

Oct. 24. 35. Sir N. Malbie's account for the composition of Connaught and Thomond from 1577, taken by Auditor Jenyson.

[Oct. 24.] 36. Composition money answered by the inhabitants of the counties of Galway, Roscommon, Sligo, Mayo, and Clare. Also a pedigree of the M'Williams from Olyverus Burke M'William, to the M'William who died in 1590. Amongst the names mentioned are the William Burke who was with Mr. Secretary Walsyngham, and his brother David Burke of the Temple in London.

[Oct. 24.] 37. Composition paid in Connaught and Thomond.

[Oct. 24.] 38. Note of the revenues and charge of Connaught.

[Oct. 24.] 39. A division of the province of Connaught into counties and baronies, with notes of the chief countries they contain and the special castles.

Oct. 25. Westminster. 40. Sir Humfrey Gylberte to Walsyngham. Earnest solicitation for allowance for the service of his ships in Ireland. Answers to objections.

Oct. 26. Chester. 41. G. Beverley to Burghley, as to the provision of victuals now being made. *Incloses,*

41. I. II. III. *Books of the victuals provided by Mr. Wm. Glaseour, the Mayor of Chester, and George Beverley, with the arrival and delivery thereof in Ireland from Aug.* 1579 *to Sept.* 1581.

41. IV. V. VI. *Duplicates of the above.*

Oct 29. 42. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, that 15,000*l.* of the 20,000*l.* now sent be only expended in making full pays to the bands to be discharged. [*Draft. See also* 1582, *July* 12.]

Oct. 29. Same to same, for certificate to be made how any part of the money to be sent over shall be otherwise expended than in discharge of soldiers. The bands to be continued in entertainment should be mere English. [*See also* 1582, *July* 12.]

Oct. 30. 43. The Queen to the same. The debts grown, are far greater than looked for. To call the Earl of Ormond, and charge him with neglect of the service in Munster. To send commissioners into Munster, and examine such captains as he may charge with neglect. [*Draft. See also* 1582, *July* 12.]

Oct. 44. Remembrances for John Fitz Edmond of Cloyne to [Walsyngham]. He was reduced to great misery in the former rebellion of James Fitzmaurice. The Geraldines and Barrys do daily watch and devise to bereave him of his life. Desires 12 horsemen and 30 or 40 foot in pay for the keeping of the six castles wherein he has kept wards since the beginning of this last rebellion. [*See also May* 16, 1582.]

VOL. LXXXVI.

1581. Oct. 45. Note of a proportion appointed to be sent into Munster for the victualling of 1,700 men for four months, 13 Aug. 1581. Also the proportion for Galway, Oct. 1581.

Note of the allowance to Sir William Wynter, as Admiral in the Revenge, over ten ships on the coast of Ireland, for 197 days, and 101 days more, at 26*s.* 8*d.* per diem. [*See Dom. Eliz.*, 1590, *end*, *Vol. CCXXXVII., page* 96.]

Nov. 1. 46. Certificate by Deputy Auditor C. Huet of the payment by Sir N. Malbie of the rents of Connaught on the 4th October 1581.

Nov. 1. 47. An estimate of the whole garrisons in pay in Ireland, being men, 5,644.

Nov. 3. 48. Auditor Jenyson to Walsyngham, as to the marriage of his daughter with George Frevell. Answer to the doubts on the estimates of Her Majesty's debts. The reason that the checks are no more. That the victuals be not all answered. The bearer William Barnewall to have 600*l.* 1*s.* 3*d.* Miserable state of the Pale.

Nov. 5. Dublin. 49. G. Fenton to same. Colonel John Zouche is left Governor of Munster. Sentleger would have been a better. Escape of Edmond Seisse. Jaques Wyngfield to be removed, and the charge of the prisoners and castle given to Fenton. James Meagh. Thomas Meagh to have liberty of the Tower. Lord Deputy Grey to be revoked. A stranger would be a scholar his first two years. Sir Henry Sydney is mighty and popular with all sorts and in all parts of Ireland. He is reverenced as a patron that would deliver the country.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 50. Lord Deputy to the Queen. The diversely misgathered memorials of Oct. 11, shall be answered before long. Generality of revolt at his entrance into the government. The great mischief by the proclamation of pardon. Two Englands unable for such a continual charge. The only peace at this time to be effected is by surrender of the whole realm to the rebels. Prayer to be recalled.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 51. Same to the Privy Council. Necessity for his journey into Munster by the departure of Sir Warham Sentleger. Death of the late Baron of Upper Ossory. Final end between the Earl of Ormond, the Viscount Mountgarret, and the now Baron of Upper Ossory. Pardon to James Meaghe, now called James M'Kedaughe O'More. March through Waterford, Dungarvan, Lismore, Youghal, and Cork. Of 500 pardoned, not 60 appeared. Captain Apsley's band in Carbery. Manner of placing Zouche as Chief Colonel of Munster, with a plot for prosecution of the war. Lord Roche, Sir Cormac M'Teige, Sir Donough M'Carthy, Sir Thomas of Desmond, and Maurice Roche. 60 of the townsmen of Cashel slain by the traitors. John Shreif acquitted of the escape of Patrick Fitzmaurice.

VOL. LXXXVI.

1581.

Most of the English families in the Pale touched with the late conspiracy. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Schedule of the garrisons placed in Munster, being footmen* 1,400, *horse* 161. *Oct.* 20.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 52. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Reasons that they do not cass the soldiers required. Felim O'Toole and Baltinglas. Combination with W. Nugent stretcheth further. Demeanour of the rebels towards the good subject. Sir Lucas and Robert Dillon commended. Earnest call for a general full pay. *Inclose,*

52. I. *Note or catalogue of horsemen and footmen cassed, in number* 454. *Nov.* 6.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 53. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Has desired the Earl of Leycestre to show Walsyngham the answers now sent to the chief points in the memorial. The trial of the Pale conspirators. His bodily health will not suffer him to continue Deputy. Walsyngham to obtain for him his writings and warrants according to promise. Walsyngham's travail to match Grey's niece. His desire to be at the marriage. *Incloses,*

53. I. *Lord Deputy to the Queen.* [*Copy.*] *Nov.* 6, *Dublin.*

Nov. 6. Dublin. 54. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Is joined with Jenyson to answer the memorial of Oct. 11. Sir N. Malbie to be the messenger. Pelham and Grey have as little regarded their own private commodity as can be found in flesh and blood. Waterhous's great travail.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 55. Edward Denny to same. The rebels' heels exceed their hearts. Desires his pay till Sept. last. To procure him the room of the Privy Chamber. Intends to be at his niece's marriage.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 56. Wallop to same. Wishes the Deputy had cassed more soldiers. He desires to be rid of the government, being hardly thought of. If the Queen would give up all Ireland but the English Pale, she might not. Desires a lease of the town and lands of Rathfarnham, two miles from Dublin.

Nov. 6. 57. Note or catalogue of horsemen and footmen cassed, in number 454.

Nov. 7. Dublin. 58. Wallop to Burghley against the payment to Alderman Pullison for captains' bills. Mr. Barkley's bill for 800*l.*

Nov. 7. Dublin. 59. Copy of the above. With a postscript and address to Walsyngham.

Nov. 7. Dublin. 60. G. Fenton to Burghley. Time has fully subdued the appetite of glory and vain reputation in Sir Warham Sentleger. He would have been a more proper Governor for Munster than Zouche. Great antipathy between Grey and the people of all sorts.

VOL. LXXXVI.

1581.

Nov. 9. Chester. 61. G. Beverley to Burghley. The proportion nearly completed. Desires warrant to the Vice-Admiral of North Wales touching certain prize fish.

Nov. 9. Dublin Castle. 62. Lord Deputy to the Clerk of the Check, Owen Moore, to warn all captains against taking Irishmen into their bands.

Nov. 12. Dublin. 63. Ormond to Burghley. Stay of the letters he sent last month. Grey sought to reconcile him and Malbie. Reasons that Ormond will never be friends with Malbie.

Nov. 12. Dublin. 64. G. Fenton to same. Some privy spial to be sent into Spain to observe the draughts of the traitors. Arraignment and trials of the prisoners will be within five or six days.

Nov. 12. Dublin. 65. Same to Walsyngham. Advertisement that Baltinglas and Rochford, the priest, have escaped. To further the bettering of his brother's poor estate.

Nov. 12. Dublin. 66. Same to Leycestre. The letter from Baltinglas to Feagh M'Hugh. He has gone to solicit a new preparation of foreign forces. Desires the constableship of Dublin Castle.

Nov. 15. 67. Declaration of James Carone of the fear of John Nangle, son of the Baron of Navan, at the time the conspirators were arrested. Also information against James Cusake, son to Patrick Cusake. Attested by Justice Robert Dillon.

Nov. 18. 68. Sir G. Bourchier's warrant for 1,837*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.* attested as due by Sir H. Wallop. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 18. Dublin. 69. A true report by Mr. Thomas Jones, preacher, of the manner of the death of Robert Scurlock, George Netterville, and Christopher Eustace, executed for treason, and of their persisting in the Romish doctrines.

Nov. 18. 70. Another like report.

Nov. 20. Dublin. 71. Chancellor Loftus, Malbie, and Fenton to Burghley. The traitors executed The Lord Deputy has given some of their lands to his special favourites. Their device to restrain the grants and to further the Queen's profit.

Nov. 20. Dublin. 72. G. Fenton to same. Their device to be kept secret. Report of T. Lynagh being dead. *Incloses,*

72. I. *Note of the traitors convicted by verdict and attainted by outlawry. The yearly rent of their lands and to whom given by the Deputy.*

Nov. 20. Dublin. 73. Wallop to Walsyngham. The suits of the bearer, Sir G. Bourchier, concerning the Earl of Bath's nephew. His band always well furnished and replenished.

Nov. 21. 74. Same to Burghley. Has given his bill to Sir G. Bourchier, late colonel of Limerick, for 1,837*l.* 1*s.* 11*d.* He suffereth his soldiers to do little harm in the country where they lie.

VOL. LXXXVI.

1581.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 75. Rys ap Hugh to Walsyngham. The bearer Sir N. Malbie will renew his suit, which he left at random to come and serve against the Spaniards.

Nov. 23. Dublin. 76. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. The trial of those of Kildare for the rebellion of Baltinglas, and of the youths of the Pale who intended to stir.

Nov. 23. Dublin. 77. John Danyell to Walsyngham. The traitor James Eustace, late Viscount Baltinglas, is gone into Spain in a Scottish ship. Offers to go thither and join with the traitors, in order to reveal their secrets.

Nov. 23. Dublin. 78. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to same. This last presumptuous conspiracy by persons not suspected. The bearer Malbie. Bagenall had license to come over, but accidents in Ulster cause his stay.

Nov. 23. 79. Names of those who have been apprehended for the last conspiracy with William Nugent. Also those who have been executed as confederates with the traitor James Eustace, late Viscount Baltinglas, since the Lord Deputy's return out of Munster.

Nov. 23. Dublin. 80. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. The jurors, by a secret power of God, proceed in the trials with great uprightness. Recommends the offers of Felim O'Toole to be accepted. *Incloses,*

80. I. *Note of the traitors and the parties to whom their lands are given.*

Nov. 24. Dublin. 81. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The great losses of the bearer Arthur Brereton to be considered. His long service.

Nov. 25. Dublin. 82. G. Fenton to the Earl of Leycestre. The bearer a servant to the Lady of Upper Ossory. Recommends that she be liberated on bail. Her late husband's love to Leycestre. Sir H. Sydney the only apt man to cure the diseases of the country.

Nov. 26. Dublin. 83. Lodowick Bryskett to Walsyngham. Ill success of his private matters. Universal inclination of the people to mischief. The Governor's want of countenance from home. Bryskett desires to resign his office.

Nov. 27. Chester. 84. G. Beverley to Burghley. Account of the great storm and wrecks. General safety of the victuals for Ireland.

Nov. 27. Chester. 85. Richard Bavand, Mayor, to same. Some of the ships of victual have been in distress in the storm.

Nov. 28. 86. The reckoning of Brian Fytzwylliams.

Nov. 28. 87. Sir William Russell's reckoning.

Vol. LXXXVII. 1581. December.

1581.

Dec. 3. Dublin. 1. Wallop to Walsyngham. He has taken more pains than any other in the examinations and trials. The Dillons and the Lord Chancellor were timorous and fearful. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Note to enable Walsyngham to turn to the book of confessions now sent. With a postscript against the Lady of Delvin.*

1. II. *Names of the gentlemen of Kildare and Meath executed.*

Dec. 4. Cork. 2. Colonel John Zouche to Burghley. The bearer, his cousin Rawley, will report the manner of his taking upon him the government of Munster. He desires Burghley's favour, being related to him.

Dec. 4. Cork. 3. John Zouche, Colonel of Munster, to Walsyngham. Rawley's valour and good service hath worthily deserved Her Majesty's good grace and reward. Prays for Walsyngham's counsel and countenance.

Dec. 5. Dublin. 4. G. Fenton to Burghley. The bearer being zealously affected to this state, can give good counsel in the choice of a new Governor for Ireland.

Dec. 6. Dublin. 5. Same to Walsyngham, for favour and defence to the bearer Malbie from the same envy that hath long persecuted him here. He more sincerely than any other will inform of rules and grounds to frame this government. It is feared the Lady Malbie is perished in the wonderful storm that arose the night she departed. *Incloses,*

5. I. *G. Fenton to Walsynyham.* [*Copy.*] *Nov.* 23.

5. II. *Note of traitors.* [*Copy.*]

Dec. 6. Ardbraccan. 6. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Walsyngham. Hardly can any letter escape unsearched. If anything mislike the searcher, the letter is suppressed. The goshawk he sent never acknowledged. The bearer Arthur Brereton commended. The Church groweth from evil to worse.

[Dec. 6.] 7. Suit of Arthur Brereton, of Killyon, gent., to the Privy Council. The O'Conors have taken 600 of his cattle, burned his houses of Killyon and Castlericard, with his stuff, writings, and 30 horses, with corn, the tilth of 24 ploughs, and wasted his poor tenants. Prays relief.

[Dec. 6.] 8. Petition of Arthur Brereton, of Killyon, in the county of Meath, to the same. The O'Conors did in Sept. last prey his kine, and burn, waste, and spoil Castlericard, with the town there and the town of Killyon. Prays for Her Majesty's bounty to enable him to new build and fortify Castlericard.

Dec. 6. 9. Anthony Lowe to Burghley. Desires Burghley may reap the honour to do for so famous a soldier as Sir N. Malbie is. Deputy promised to write in Lowe's favour. His lameness.

VOL. LXXXVII.

1581.

Dec. 7. Dungarvan. 10. Sir William Morgan to Walsyngham. He has been very sickly, but could not leave for the solemn vows of the rebels to burn Dungarvan. His brother's death. Nothing heard of Sir John of Desmond these two months.

Dec. 7. Dublin. 11. G. Fenton to same. Commends the bearer Thornton, Captain of the Handmaid, and our perpetual Admiral.

Dec. 8. 12. Wallop to same. Thornton repairs into England for the wants of the Handmaid. To have his pension increased.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 13. Waterhous to same. Mr. Pypho hath honestly acquitted himself of the suspicions of his knowledge of Baltinglas's rebellion. Thornton.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 14. Same to same. His own justification. The Governor's good service drowned in the sea of expenses. 50 horse and 100 foot discharged in Connaught. A new Governor desired. It is honour enough for Lord Grey that he has twice saved the State. Waterhous desires to live in England.

Dec. 8. Chester. 15. G. Beverley to Burghley. The two great barks with victual that brake their cables in the late storm. Proceedings.

[Dec. 8.] 16. Material points out of the confessions of William Clynche, Patrick Cusake, Geo. Nettervile, and others.

[Dec. 8.] 17. Copy of the above.

Dec. 9. Dublin. 18. Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. The ill consequences of sparing will be hereafter felt in England. To press his calling home. Impossibility of his preventing backbiters' reports. The good service of broken bands committed to wards. Attainted lands to John Dyve and Ned. Denny. Waterhous commended. N. White. The searchership of Dublin. Walsyngham's assurance of his pay. [*Partly in cipher.*] *Incloses,*

18. 1. *Deputy Grey to Queen Elizabeth.* [*Copy.*] *Dec.* 10.

Dec. 9. Dublin. 19. Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. Commends the bearer Robert Fowle, Provost-marshal in Connaught.

Dec. 9. Dublin. 20. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. The restraint on the treasure causes them to quit their bargains for beef and herrings to the Queen's loss of 1,000*l.* Beef to be presently sent from England. The soldiers in Munster are dying of famine.

Dec. 9. Dublin. 21. Wallop to same. The great nakedness of the poor soldier is lamentable to behold Want of money. Baltinglas's lands escheated this term by outlawry.

Dec. 9. Dublin. 22. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. The miseries of these wars. The wild Irish would be glad to see those descended of English blood weakened. *In loses,*

22. 1. *Schedule of the rebels executed, with their ages, dwelling places, and haviour.*

1581. VOL. LXXXVII.

Dec. 9. Dublin. 23. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. The bearer Malbie sober of conversation and liberal to his soldiers. In White's trouble he did not deal friendly with him.

Dec. 9. Dublin. 24. Same to Walsyngham. The bearer his good friend and old acquaintance. The great troubles that have shaken Ireland.

Dec. 9. Dublin Castle. 25. Auditor Jenyson to same. Wallop tight-laced of his friendship. Malbie brings together with this, a book of all the Treasurer's receipts, &c., with the answer to the memorial of Oct. 11. The need of restraining the grants of leases and fee farms under the value.

Dec. 9. Dublin Castle. 26. Same to Mr. Francis Mylles, servant to Secretary Walsyngham. The payments slow and bad. Without payment there can be no good service in Ireland, where very little is to be had even for money. His toil in answering the memorial of 11 Oct. has cast him into the gout.

27. Note of Irish debts due to Thomas Jenyson, Her Majesty's Auditor "there."

Dec. 9. 28. Auditor Jenyson's certificate that no extent was ever taken of Castle More, or the towns of Rathkline or Teirlicken, in the county of Longford, nor as yet any rent answered for the same to Her Majesty, nor any commodity from any collectorship or chief serjeantship of any county or barony within the realm of Ireland, demanded by Theobald Dillon.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 29. Deputy Grey to the Queen. Answer to the 2nd of Nov. Nothing worthy of great condemnation in the captains of Munster. Ormond complained but once, and that of the weakness of the bands. The only fault that more were sick than whole, and that through nakedness and hunger. Cassing, &c.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 30. Same to the Privy Council. The hard conditions for issuing the treasure.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 31. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Advertisements presently received from the North, and the reasons that he has not imparted them to the Privy Council in England. *Incloses,*

31. I. *Patrick Culan to the Knight Marshal Bagenall. O'Neill and O'Donnell have been on either side of Loughfoyle a month. Both their wives in message between them. O'Dogherty cessed with Scots. The great army of Red Shanks twice stayed by the Earl of Argyle. O'Neill's army will be* 2,400. *He has not been half an hour sick. Stradbally and Lifford. O'Neill's two best men Harry O'Dougan and the young Dean Coffaronan.* [*Copy.*]
Nov. 30, *Armagh.*

Dec. 10. Dublin. 32. Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Special commendation of the 16 years' service of the bearer Capt. Geo. Thornton. Smerwick, Carrickfoyle, Askeaton, and Dingle Cush.

Vol. LXXXVII.

1581.

Dec. 10. 33. Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The suits of the bearer Theobald Dillon. M'Costello has chosen him to have his estates, and to take them of him. Dillon is contented to inhabit that barbarous corner only to do good among the savage people.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 34. Wallop to Walsyngham, as to the restraint of the treasure and payments in England. Unsoundness of the Pale. Kildare's sickness passed. The Lord Treasurer Burghley dealeth hardly with Wallop as to his account and revocation. *Incloses,*

34. I. *Burghley to Wallop. He obtained with great difficulty the warrant of* 20,000*l. The Master of the Ordnance did not well with three poor coopers. They charged Burghley with very sharp speeches. Deputy's private letters as to victuals.* [*Copy.*]
Nov. 2, *Richmond.*

Dec. 10. Dublin. 35. Mr. Robert Dillon to Burghley in behalf of his kinsman, Theobald Dillon, to whom M'Costello has given a great portion of land, with a fair ancient castle, called Castle More, in Eighter Connaught.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 36. Same to Walsyngham. The bearer T. Dillon honest and valiant, a gentleman who faithfully hath done his duty.

Dec. 10. 37. Arrearages of chief rents in Connaught, being 96*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.* by Hubbert Boy M'Davy, Dermitius O'Dalie, Thaddæus Fitzwilliam O'Kelly, Melaughlin M'Kilnabbe O'Kelly, Coagh O'Fallon, and John O'Kelly, aliàs Shane ny Moy of Creagh.

Dec. 11. Dublin. 38. Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Answer to the memorials. The bearer Sir N. Malbie sent according to their Lordships' last letter. The trials of the conspirators and uprightness of the jurors. Her Majesty's special grace and favour to the suits of the bearer. But little money or victuals these four months. Soldiers in Munster driven to abandon their positions to the enemy for want of food. Renewal of the Lord Deputy's suit for revocation. His bad health. *Inclose,*

38. I. *The answer of the Lord Deputy and Council to the memorials of Oct.* 11, *touching the Auditor's book. The money discharged by the benevolence of the country. The husbandmen said that others took upon them to have the thank of giving away their goods, which they liked not, so they gave the soldiers discharges as if they had been paid. Dec.* 6, *Dublin. Inclosing,*

[II.] *Book of the Receipts of sundry Treasurers from* 1 *May* 1555 *to* 30 *Sept.* 1581, *being* 27 *years* 5 *months, being* 1,104,151*l.* 18*s.* 4*d. Irish, making sterling* 859,968*l.* 15*s.* 10¼*d. With a book of the numbers in pay at several times; and a cess book of the free gift.* [*Ireland, folios, Vol. X., No.* 1.] *Sept.* 30.

38. III. *Note of the pensioners made and increased since the coming over of Lord Grey.*

VOL. LXXXVII.

1581.

Dec. 11. Dublin. 39. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham, to further the bearer Thomas Plunkett to be searcher, gauger, and comptroller in the ports of Dublin and Drogheda, which offices are void by the death of Laurence Hammond.

[Dec. 11.] 40. Petition of Thomas Plunkett, of Dublin, gent., to same, for the confirmation to him of the offices of searcher, comptroller, &c., in Dublin and Drogheda.

Dec. 11. Kilkenny. 41. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Commends the painful service of the bearer Sir George Bourchier.

Dec. 11. Dublin Castle. 42. Auditor Jenyson to same in great confidence. The victuals. The reckonings. The checks and check books. The letting and surveying of Her Majesty's lands. The numbers convenient to be discharged will be faithfully declared by Sir N. Malbie. Desires that Auditor Peyton may succeed him. Roger Maynwaring also recommended. *Incloses,*

42. I. *The Queen to Lord Deputy Sydney, that no lease of her lands be passed but on the value to be certified by the Auditor.* 1568, *July* 11, *Hawarde Place.*

Dec. 11. Dublin. 43. Edward Denny to Walsyngham. To write to Wallop thanks for his favour to Denny. Sir N. Malbie's friendship to be remembered. To compound for his prisoners. 1,000*l.* to redeem his land. His anxiety for the room of the Privy Chamber. To know the time of his niece's marriage.

Dec. 11. Dublin. 44. G. Fenton to same. The necessity of trying the Lords now in prison by a Parliament, or of calling them into England. *Incloses,*

44. I. *Confession of Thomas Eustace of Cardiston. His meeting with Baltinglas. Their speeches that Kildare would not be vehement against the rebellion.* *Nov.* 17.

44. II. *Confession of James Meagh of Kildare's message to the rebels. The Viscount's thanks that Kildare did not arrest him at Tarah.* [*Copy.*] *Nov.* 20.

Dec. 12. 45. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. The reasons alleged in the letter of Nov. 6 to the Council not satisfactory. The army to be forthwith reduced to 3,000 men.

Dec. 12. Dublin. 46. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. In the behalf of his cousin the bearer, Theobald Dillon.

Dec. 12. Dublin. 47. Same to same. For confirmation to the bearer Thomas Plunket, his nephew, of the offices in the ports of Dublin and Drogheda granted by the Lord Deputy.

Dec. 12. Dublin. 48. G. Fenton to the Earl of Leycester. It is high time order were sent from England to charge the Earl of Kildare. *Incloses,*

48. I. *Confession of Thomas Eustace of Cardistone.* *Nov.* 17.

48. II. *Confession of James Meogh.* *Nov.* 20.

VOL. LXXXVII.

1581.

[Dec. 12.] 49. Petition of Thomas Plunket to Walsyngham. To be confirmed by Her Majesty in the Controllership, &c. of Dublin and Drogheda.

Dec. 14. St. Catherine's beside Dublin. 50. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. The bearer Brereton greatly pitied for his losses sustained by the O'Conors. He is uncle to the writer's wife.

Dec. 17. Dublin. 51. G. Fenton to same. For Captain George Cowley and Henry Warren to be continued in their charges at the cassing of the bands. Their service in the field. The burning of the Lord Chancellor's houses under the walls of Dublin. Captain Garret hanged by Feagh M'Hugh at the instigation of Kildare. The Constable of Dublin Castle ought to be removed.

Dec. 18. Dublin. 52. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Sir William Sarsfield's motion to bring in Captain Garret. Desire to be instructed whether they shall execute Feagh M'Hugh's pledges for his presumption. Garret O'Toole, son of Felim, and 10 of his followers slain by Capt. Denny. David Loghe, son to the Knight of the Valley, taken by Oliver Stevenson. His former cruelties.

Dec. 18. Dublin. 53. Wallop to Walsyngham. Kildare's motives in sending to Feagh M'Hugh to hang Captain Garret. He will seek to make as many away as will discover his treasons. Ormond's horsemen to be discharged. The Governor's affection towards Ormond.

Dec. 19. Chester. 54. G. Beverley to Burghley. Two barks of corn and victuals sent. Four tons of lead. The Mayor's occupation.

Dec. 23. St. Catherine's beside Dublin. 55. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. This violent government will waste the revenue, depopulate the Pale, weaken the English nobility, and avail the wild Irish. The seed of English blood is a strong garrison for the Crown, without pay. Many tears are shed in this land. A temperate government hath prospered the best with Her Majesty of any prince in Europe. The disorderly threat of a soldier to kill the Lord Poer. The bearer Mr. Aylmer. *Incloses,*

55. I. *Occasions of growing charges.*

Dec. 24. Dublin. 56. G. Fenton to Burghley. The casualties of Waterford to be converted to the repair of Dungarvan and the forts in Leix and Offaly.

Dec. 26. Dublin. 57. Wallop and Waterhous to same. The barks with provision and the treasure driven by tempest to a road called Skerries, between Dublin and Drogheda. The measures taken to preserve the treasure. The want of victuals and beef. Transportation of corn.

Dec. 27. Dublin. 58. Edward Denny to Walsyngham. His service in bringing the head of Garret O'Toole to Dublin. Walsyngham to deal for the redemption of his land.

Dec. 27. Dublin. 59. G. Fenton to same. The great inconveniences by the negligence and plain corruption of the Keeper of Dublin Castle.

VOL. LXXXVII.

1581.

Dec. 28. Dublin. 60. G. Fenton to Burghley. For the taking an extent of the lands and chattels escheated to Her Majesty. The Lord Chancellor's device to sell the lands to the natives at high rates.

Dec. 28. Dublin. 61. Lord Chancellor Loftus and Fenton to same. Their opinions for Her Majesty to signify to the Lord Deputy her pleasure for an extent of the escheated lands.

Dec. 28. Dublin. 62. Wallop to same. Thanks for the additional warrant for 5,000*l.* 2,000*l.* of the last treasure to answer necessary charges The great debts and exclamation for payment. Account.

Dec. 28. Dublin. 63. Waterhous to Walsyngham. For a copy of the book of orders sent to Drury for the revenue. The bearer Garret Aylmer an honest gentleman.

Dec. 29. Dublin. 64. Lord Deputy to same. They cannot exactly follow the late direction for issue of the treasure, considering the exigence of their distress.

Dec. 29. Dublin. 65. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer John Wysham for his long and painful service. [*Copy.*]

[Dec. 29.] 66. Petition of Jane, late wife of Oliver Bamford deceased, and now of John Wysham, to Lord Burghley and Secretary Walsyngham. For the reversion of the rectories of Dunshaighlen and Ballmaglasaine which she now holds.

Dec. 29. Cork. 67. Colonel John Zouche to Walsyngham. His band very sick but always filled up as soon as vacant by new supplies. His wants. His proceedings against the rebels.

[Dec. 30.] 68. Interrogatories to be ministered to James Fitz Christopher Nugent.

Dec. 30. [Tower of London.] 69. Examination of James Fitz Christopher Nugent, by Sir Owen Hopton, Lieutenant of the Tower, and Robert Beale, relative to the rebellion in the Pale.

Dec. 70. Note of the forces in Munster, and what may be maintained by the country without any charge to Her Majesty.

71. Numbers of horse and foot having entertainment in Ireland, being men 1,450. Increase of their wages per annum 6,386*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*

72. Brief estimate of the army and garrisons in pay, being men 2,069, money 37,114*l.* 16*s.* 9*d.* [*There is much doubt as to the date of this paper; it was after Sir W. Russell arrived* 1580, *Nov.* 3, *and probably before* 1582, *May* 9, *when his horse were discharged. Colonel Zouche died* 1582.]

73. Capt. Pers's draft for holding Turlough Lynagh in obedience, this winter and beginning a piece of English Pale in Ulster with the good will of all the inhabitants. With a subsequent note of the pedigree of Hugh O'Donnell and Calough O'Donnell.

74. Offers of Sir Nicholas Malbie as to Roscommon and Meelick. Pardon for Ulick and John Burke.

1581. VOL. LXXXVII.

75. Notes by Burghley of the charges of the garrison in Ireland.

76. Note of circumstances to be supplied by further proof in Ireland touching the Earl of Kildare's cause.

77. Copy of the above.

78. Instructions for further examinations to be taken of the prisoners and witnesses relative to Kildare, Baltynglas, and Delvin.

79. Petition of James Fitz Thomas of Desmond to the Queen, that his father may be acknowledged Earl of Desmond, and to have assistance to extirpate the present rebel Earl.

80. Petition of same to Lord Burghley, that his father Sir Thomas of Desmond may be restored to the earldom of Desmond as a means to bring the present pretended Earl to confusion and foul end.

81. Discourse for the government of Ireland.

82. Petition of Edward Cusake, of Lesmollen, to the Privy Council. Complains of injustice, and prays that his cause may receive trial by an indifferent jury or else by a special commission.

83. Petition of Henry Cusake and John Edwardes to the Privy Council, touching the payment of money due to them from Captain Bartley, Capt. J. Norreys, and Capt. Bourchier.

84. Proclamation of Her Majesty's general pardon to the inhabitants of Munster. [*Draft.*]

85. A collection of such numbers of men as are to be kept in readiness by Poyning's Act.

86. Note of the message delivered from the Lord Mountgarret by James Fitzwilliam.

87. Clause of a patent or commission [probably devised by Sir Nicholas Malbie] granting to the Provost and his associates in the province of Connaught that if they increase the rents and revenues in the said province to the sum of 730*l.* per annum, the same shall be retained in their hands to find 40 horsemen for the defence of the same and the inhabitants thereof.

88. A collection out of the postils made by the Lord Deputy and Council to the instructions and memorial lately sent over.

89. Copy of the above with the answer to the same.

90. An abatement of extraordinary charges. Allowance to be given for the charges of paper and ink as in England is accustomed.

Vol. LXXXVIII. 1582. January.

1582.

Jan. 3. 1. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. In case any part of the 15,000*l.* directed by their Lordships' letter of Oct. 29, to be bestowed only in discharges shall remain, it may be issued for growing charges. [*Drafts. See also* 1582, *July* 12.]

Jan. 3. Dublin. 2. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. His necessity in applying 3,000*l.* out of the 15,000*l.* to other uses than paying the discharged bands. Their Lordships to move Her Majesty to choose some other to wield so great a burden and cross.

Jan. 4. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, to repair the two forts and Her Majesty's house at Dungarvan. [*See* 1582, *July* 12.]

Jan. 4. 3. Interrogatories to be ministered to James Nugent Fitz Christopher, as to his stealing out of Ireland without license. His speech with the yeomen of the guard that carried him to the Tower, &c.

4. Interrogations to be ministered to James Fitz Christopher Nugent. Different from the above.

Jan. 4. Chester. 5. R. Bavand, Mayor, to Burghley. The time of his being made acquainted by Beverley of the provision of victuals for Ireland. The prices.

Jan. 4. Chester. 6. G. Beverley to same. The grain and victuals transported. Of the cheapest manner of providing.

Jan. 5. Cork. 7. Mr. John Zouche to same. The death of John of Desmond, who if he might have lived longer would have done more mischief. The revelation of James Fitz John Fitz Gerald, a near kinsman to the Earl. A bark of wheat and malt. Great scarcity and waste of the country. The Mayor of Cork to be thanked for the public rejoicings at the death of the traitor. The bearer Mr. Hill commended.

Jan. 5. Cork. 8. Same to Walsyngham. His letter to the Queen, with a present of the ring which was on the traitor. Baltinglas expected with aid out of Spain. Some speedy provision of powder, lead and match. The rebels have better friends and advisers at Court than Zouche. Desires Her Majesty's pardon for one of his men who had fought a duel two years ago and was at the taking of the traitor.

Jan. 7. Dublin. 9. Lord Deputy Grey to same. The discharge of pensioners. Payment of merchants' and captains' bills. The impossibility of following the directions from Her Majesty. Has not received the packet commanding the discharge of all but 3,000. Pypho's wrong information. Has of late found very suspicious dealing amongst all his best esteemed associates. Dislikes not to be informed of the charges against him. Sir N. Malbie to be despatched. Brian Fytzwylliams's lieutenant and company discharged. [*Partly in cipher.*]

VOL. LXXXVIII.

1582.
Jan. 9. Dublin. 10. Grey to Walsyngham. Bearer's suit. "I am sorrie too see that my Niecies matche is broaken of, I woold bee glad at your leazure too understand the cause; God sende owre greate matche is faster hoelden." [*Part cipher.*] *Incloses,*

10. I. *Edd. Gybbon, the White Knight, to the Earl of Ormond. The ambush laid by Captain Zouche on Wednesday last. The traitor John of Desmond beheaded. Patrick Condon escaped. They were going to meet David Barry.* *Jan.* 5, *Vistestowne.*

Jan. 10. Dublin. 11. Wallop to Walsyngham. The restraint on certifying bills to be paid in England. The cause of Her Majesty's excessive charge in sending hither beef and herrings. Hopes they will be better minded for when Monsieur is gone. The matter of Kildare and Delvin will danger the whole State if slipped over. Auditor Jenyson's large pays and ingratitude.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 12. Lord Deputy Grey to Burghley. The impracticable plot for Munster delivered by Capt. Rawley. The garrison of Munster almost utterly starved by Bland. Subsidy. The arch rebel Sir John slain. James Fitz John of Strangalie, a notorious knave.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 13. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. The garrison of Munster reduced to 1,000. The device. Captain Apsley's 100 laid on Carbery and Beintrie [Bantry]; Capt. Dautrie's 100 on Con M'Neil Oge and the Ardes. Distress of the Lord Burke's country, the best freehold in Limerick. Tipperary. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 12. Dublin. 14. G. Fenton to Burghley. The lands now attainted may be sold at the rate of 30 years' purchase. The Lord Deputy not to be a Commissioner for the sale. A list of such as Fenton recommends to be appointed Commissioners for sale of lands. *Incloses,*

14. I. *William Wendover to Secretary Fenton. Of the manner how Sir John received his death wound. The greatness of his grief. He said Captain Davells was never his friend. His fair torquoise set in gold sent to the Queen; his Agnus Dei to Bedford. Zouche is the David that must overthrow Goliath.* *Jan.* 6, *Cork.*

Jan. 13. Dublin. 15. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. The empacketed letter to the Council to be answered with speed. John of Desmond's head brought as a new year's gift from the Colonel. Her Majesty might do well to bestow on him the traitor's lands. The proclamation gives 500*l.* for his killing, but where is the money?

Jan. 13. Dublin. 16. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. In all Munster is no victual. The repair of the victuallers of Cork, Limerick, Dingle, Youghal, Ross, and Wexford. Beef and herring.

Jan. 13. Dublin. 17. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Continual unquietness unapt for dealing in the casualties. Has collected bonds and recognizances for 100,000*l.* And the debts and arrearages are almost as much. Has sent out 500 processes which will raise a good benefit the next term. Desires letters to the Governor that he may not be employed in hosting journeys. His weak body.

VOL. LXXXVIII.

1582.

Jan. 14. Westminster. 18. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, in answer to his of December 18. As to the proceedings with Feagh M'Hugh for the murder of Captain Garret. Her Majesty's and the Council's thanks to Sir William Sarsfield, Captain Denny, and Stevenson. [*Minute.*]

Jan. 14. Westminster. 19. Same to Sir Robert Dyllon. Her Majesty's good acceptation of his service in the discovery and examination of the conspiracy lately intended in the English Pale. [*Minute.*]

Jan. 14. Westminster. 20. Same to Sir Lucas Dillon. Her Majesty's right hearty thanks for his service in the discovery and examination of the Pale rebellion. [*Minute.*]

Jan. 14. Dublin. 21. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commendation of Mr. Ned. Denny. Wallop to have a lease of Castleton or Rathfarnham.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 22. G. Fenton to same. Felim O'Toole. Has written to Sir Nicholas Malbie the choice of three suits. The Earl of Kildare's intelligences with his friends abroad.

Jan. 14. Waterford. 23. Richard Strange, Mayor, to same. The revenge sought by their Bishop in charging the inhabitants with treason, because their officers did in some order stop the gaps of his greediness.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 24. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Cassing of soldiers. Device to send 200 of the Irish to Captain Dawtrye to be waged by the inhabitants of Claneboy. Desire the Privy Council's resolution thereon. *Inclose,*

24. I. *Note of horsemen, footmen, and extraordinary officers to be discharged the last of January.* *Jan.* 13, *Dublin.*

Jan. 15. Dublin. 25. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. The bearer Captain Lee to have 200 and Warham Sentleger 300 of the Irish soldiers to be cassed the last of January, to conduct into Flanders. Lee is settled to reform his mispent life by hazard in service. [*Partly in cipher.*]

Jan. 15. St. Sepulchres. 26. Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to same. Commends the bearer Lee as a valiant man, fit for the service to Flanders. He has done more good service with 24 horse than any one captain in this land.

Jan. 15. St. Sepulchres. 27. Same to Burghley. The Irish Chief Baron of the Exchequer very corrupt. Waterhous and Colman are confederate with the Irish to defraud the revenue. Colman to be removed and Mr. Secretary Fenton to be made Remembrancer in his room, fee 30*l.*

Jan. 15. St. Sepulchres. 28. Same to same. Knows where great sums of money are prepared to purchase the attainted lands as soon as the commission for sale comes out.

Jan. 15. Dublin Castle. 29. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to same. The accounts deferred. Cassing. Need of more soldiers to be victualled from England on account of the scarcity and dearth in Ireland. Sir Henry Sydney cried for by the children in the streets. A letter to be sharply written that Her Majesty's lands be no more let under the survey. She loses 1,600*l.* yearly by late grants. The Lord Deputy should not give away felons' goods, fines, and forfeitures.

VOL. LXXXVIII.

1582.

Jan. 15. Dublin Castle. 30. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Walsyngham. Answer to his letter in behalf of the sisters of Captain Scopeham deceased. His debts and reckonings. Jenyson's sons. Wallop's account. Corrupt Exchequer. Her Majesty's had need of two Snaggs. His suit for William Barnewall to receive payment of certain money. He is obliged to give certificates to captains.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 31. Lodowick Bryskett to same. His desire to leave his toilsome office. He has taken a priory in Wexford of the Master of the Rolls for 30*l.* per annum. Prays the allowance of 8 horse and 12 foot till he may take root therein.

Jan. 15. 32. Needful wants to be provided for Her Majesty's ship, the Handmaid.

Jan. 17. Hooton. 33. Sir W. Stanley to Walsyngham. Prays he will forward his suit to Her Majesty, or employ him in other service, he being dismissed from Ireland.

Jan. 18. 34. Note of the rising out of 234 horse and 1,258 foot so often as they shall be called for by the Governor of Connaught. [*On this paper, there is a genealogy by Burghley, of the M'William Eughter Burkes, for several generations, from Oliverus Burke, aliàs M'William Eughter, to Richard Burke the now M'William, and likewise mention of William Burke who was with Walsyngham, but since slain, and Edmund Burke the son of Grainne O'Mailley. In this there are notes as late as* 1596. *There is also a copy of a paper of* 1580, *May* 26, *which was evidently written by Malbie while in England.*]

Jan. 20. Cork. 35. Mr. John Zouche to Sir H. Wallop. Exceedingly wet weather. Report that Captain Thornton and the garrison of Kilmallock have slain the Earl of Desmond. They slew his chief horse and found his shirt of mail and his saddle. Sir Warham Sentleger's arrival at Baltimore. Rebels slain in Glenmoire. Has neither meat, drink, nor money.

Jan. 21. Westminster. 36. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. To use none of the 15,000*l.* last sent for growing charges. Her Majesty's further pleasure that 700 more be defalked. [*Minute. Also see* 1582, *July* 12.]

Jan. 24. Naples. 37. James Androo to George Androo [of Castleknock], his brother. Has received no answer to his letters for five years. Prays he will write of his mother's state, and send his letters with Mr. Galtrym's to his son Thomas Galtrym, as they live together.

Jan. 24. Naples. 38. Thos. Galtrym to his father. Describes the particulars of his journeys in Rome and Naples. Foreign news. Prays him to be kind to Mr. George Androo and his mother in return for the obligations he owes to James.

Jan. 25. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. For all pensioners to be forthwith discharged, but such as are comprehended in the establishment or recommended by her special letters. All corporals, &c. to be discharged. [*See* 1582, *July* 12.]

VOL. LXXXVIII.

1582.
Jan. 25. Dublin. 39. Lord Deputy to the Queen. He received her letter for discharge of soldiers dated 12 Dec. but this day. The manner of his bestowing the rebels' land falsely reported to Her Majesty. He craves to be heard before condemnation, and to be recalled.

Jan. 27. Dublin. 40. Same to Walsyngham. The reduction of the garrison to 3,000. His grief at the faults found with his dealings. His associates take pleasure at the news of Her Majesty's offence. Burghley's sharp letter terming this place a gulf of consuming treasure. Ed. Denny discharged. Walsyngham to help him to the Abbey of Fowre in Westmeath. J. Dyve. W. Sentleger. Baron of Dungannon's good service in taking the principal practiser in the last conspiracy, John Cusake. J. Cusake utterly confounds the Lord and Lady of Delvin. Sir Lucas Dillon, Sir Robert Dillon, and Sir John Plunket to have some reward besides words. If John Cusake say truth there will not one honest Nugent be found here. The further discharge. Prays that he may be called home. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Book of the discharge of soldiers in November and December* 1581 *and January* 1582, *being* 3,296 *men. Names of the Captains, viz.:—*

In LEINSTER—*Horse: Sir Edward Moore, Sir Henry Harrington, Sir William Russell, Brian Fytzwylliams, Henry Warren, Thomas Moore, Thomas Le Strange, Esquire, Thomas Leighe, Thomas Norreys. Irish horsemen in small companies: Murrough M'Edmund O'Byrne, Piers FitzJames, Edward Herbert, Gerald Aylmer, Thomas Fleming, Dermod M'Edmund Duff. Horsemen in wards, Humphrey Mackworth. Names of forts in Leinster: Leighlin Bridge, Catherlagh Castle, Ferns Castle, Stradbally Castle, Carberry Castle, Tagarret. Foot: Richard Keies, George Colley, Thomas Maria Wingfeld, William Jenkins, Anthony Hungerford, Sir William Stanley, Edward Denny. Irish kerne, Sir Edmund Butler. Murrough M'Edmund O'Byrne, Humphrey Mackworth, Richard Synott, Walter Wall, Dermod M'Edmund Duff, Barnaby O'Toole. Footmen in wards. Names of forts in Leinster: Maryborough, Catherlagh Castle, Newcastle in the Byrnes' country, Monasterevan, Ferns Castle, Mullingar Castle, Ballylaken Castle, Castle Killyan, Castle Carberry, Tagarret, the fort of Burgage. Postmaster, Nicholas Fitzsymonds of Dublin.*

MUNSTER.—*Horse: Captain Walter Rawley, William Apsley. Irish horse: Sir Cormac M'Teige, Maurice Fitzgarret, John Fitz Edmunds. Horsemen in wards in Munster: Adare Castle, Dungarvan, Askeaton Castle, Castle at the Glan, Castlemaigne. Foot: William Piers, Junior, Walter Rawley, Edward Barkley, William Morgan, Colonel John Zouche, Esq. Footmen in wards in Munster. Castle Connell, Castle Cappaghe, Maurice Fitzgarret, John Fitz Edmunds, Sir Warham Sentleger, Limerick Castle, Askeaton Castle, abbey of Galballey, the Glan, castle of Mallow, castle of Lickadowne. Sea charges in Munster, Thomas Clinton, for transporting of victuals up and down the Shannon.*

CONNAUGHT.—*Horsemen: Captain Anthony Brabazon, Robert Fowle, Anthony Deering. Foot: Anthony Deering, Nicholas*

1582. VOL. LXXXVIII.

Mordaunt, George Acres, Anthony Brabazon, Edmund Eltofts, footmen in the ward of Ballynasloe.

ULSTER.—*Sir Henry Bagenall. Foot. Hugh O'Neill, Baron of Dungannon, Captain William Pers, Senior,* 20 *footmen for the Ardes.*

40. II. *Book of the numbers of horse and foot remaining in pay. The Lord Deputy and Chief Officers not particularly named.*

LEINSTER.—*Horsemen in bands: Earl of Ormond, Sir Henry Harrington, John Barrington. Horsemen allowed to certain Sheriffs upon borders: Henry Warren, John Barmshe, Sheriff of Queen's County, Piers Fitzjames, Sheriff of Kildare. Irish horsemen: Sir Edmund Butler, Murrough M'Edmund O'Byrne. Foot: Sir Henry Wallop, Thomas Norreys, H. Mackworth. Pykeman, William Walker. Footmen in wards, viz., in Philipstown, Sir Edward Moore; in Maryborough, George Harvey; Dublin Castle, Jaques Wingfeld; Leighlin, George Carew; Catherlagh, Robert Harpoole; Ferns Castle, Thomas Maisterson; Enniscorthy, Thomas Denham; Longford Castle, Martin Thomas. Sea charges, the Handmaid, postbark, Robert Radcliffe.*

MUNSTER.—*Bands of horse: Sir William Russell, Fra. Acham; a preacher appointed to attend the Colonel. Foot: the chief colonel [Sir Warham Sentleger?], Sir George Bourchier, Sir William Morgan, Edward Barkley, John Case, John Dowdall. Foot in forts and wards, viz., in Cork, Sir Warham Sentleger; in Dungarvan, Sir William Morgan; Adare, Edmund Eltofts; Castlemaigne, John Savage; Askeaton, Edward Barkley; in Bearehaven, James Fenton; Limerick, Robert Long; Loughgirre William Apsley; The Glan, Oliver Stephenson; Victuallers at Limerick, Kilmallock, and Dingle cush.*

CONNAUGHT.—*Horse: Sir Nicholas Malbie, the Governor; the Provost Marshal [Barnaby Goche?]; Anthony Brabazon, Sheriff of Roscommon. Foot: Sir Nicholas Malbie. Ward of Athlone, Ward of Roscommon, Ballinasloe, Captain Anthony Deering.*

ULSTER.—*Horse: Hugh O'Neill, Baron of Dungannon. Foot, Sir Henry Bagenall; forts and wards in Carrickfergus, Charles Eggarton; for the Palace, Thomas Sackford; in the fort of Blackwater, John Cornwall. [Many were discharged on the last of February* 1582.] *The names of the captains of the* 6,000 *men of the Queen's army and the places of chief strength in Ireland in* 1581, *at the time of the rebellions of Desmond and Baltinglas are detailed in these two books, and are of the more interest as there had not been such perfect books of muster made out, for some time previously.*

40. III. *Note of the lands and goods of the rebels given by the Lord Deputy since his coming into Ireland. Amongst other things a lease to Sir William Russell; Monkton to Sir Henry Wallop; Ballykeppagh to Sir William Sarsfield; Yearne Hill to Captain John George; Galmoreston to Capt. Ed. Denny; Rawlagh to Thomas Lee; lands of David Sutton to John Dyve; Barry's Island to*

VOL. LXXXVIII.

1582.

Captain W. Rawley; Keppach to Florence Smith, one of the yeomen ushers to the Lord Deputy; a tenement in the Naas to John Daniell, servant to the Lord Deputy; a farm to Rice ap Hugh, the Provost Marshal; the goods of Browne of Dunboyne to William Piers, late lieutenant to Captain William Piers, Junior, maimed in service; the lease of a house in Dublin belonging to Baltinglas for six years to come unto Edmund Spenser, one of the Lord Deputy's secretaries, valued at 5l.; certain goods to John Carver, servant to the Lord Deputy, also a promise of the lands of James Rochford to Edmund Riagh O'Lalor in recompense of service; of goods of Teige Oge O'Ferrall to Lawrence Taaffe, servant to Sir Lucas Dillon, for service done upon O'Rourke; of a custodiam of John Eustace's land of the Newland to Edmund Spenser, one of the Lord Deputy's secretaries; of a custodiam of Maurice FitzJames's land of Osberston, and the gift of his goods betwixt Richard Mompesson, one of the Lord Deputy's gentlemen ushers and the wife and children of the said Maurice, in consideration that his eldest son was slain in service under Captain Mackworth; of the custodiam of the moiety of William Owgan's land and the value of 20l. of his goods to Thomas Grimstone, a gentleman serving the Lord Deputy; of a custodiam of Richard Nugent of Dunowre's lands and the gift of his goods to John Savage.

40. IV. *Note of chief offenders in the Pale appeached by John Cusake of Elliston reede, viz., Piers Connegan, Edward Delahide, and Walter Dillon, men of mean condition; Nicholas Nugent late Justice of the Common Pleas, a man well liked in the English Pale, his wife is daughter of Sir John Plunket, Chief Justice of the King's Bench; James Nugent, a gentleman of great authority on the borders where he dwells; Lavallon Nugent, a simple witted man, well beloved among his neighbours; Edward Cusake of Lismollen, son and heir of Sir Thomas Cusake, deceased; James Talbot of Augher and others, including all the Baron Delvin's uncles.*

40. V. *Another somewhat similar note.*

Jan. 27. 41. Mr. John Dyve to Walsyngham. For confirmation of his grant of David Sutton's lands and goods. The services and captivity of his father.

[Jan. 28.] Westminster. 42. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Has heard from the Governor of Munster that the rebel John of Desmond is slain. Commands a further discharge of 700 men. Will shortly despatch Sir N. Malbie with full instructions for the reformation of the state of the Government. [*Draft. Although there is a date, "Jan. 25," on this, the Lord Deputy received the original dated Jan.* 28; *see Feb.* 4.]

Jan. 28. Whitehall. 43. Privy Council to same. In answer to his of the 15th as to placing 200 of the Irish that are to be cassed, in the Ardes and Claneboy. [*Minute.*]

Jan. 28. 44. Early draft of the above.

VOL. LXXXVIII.

1582.

Jan. 28. Dublin. 45. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Their proceedings as to the discharge in answer to the Council's letters of 7th January. The discharge of the bands in Munster and Thomond deferred till 20 Feb. *Inclose,*

45. I. *Estimate of the debt to* 31 *Jan., being* 45,454*l.* 5*s.* 6*d.* *Jan.* 29.

Jan. 28. Dublin. 46. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Is sorry that Her Majesty spares charges at this critical time. Danger that all the country will rebel. The purpose to have Kildare and Delvin into England approved. Nicholas Nugent, that was Justice, and Edward Cusake committed. The messenger from the Viscount Baltinglas to the county of Wexford apprehended. P.S.—William Ogan [Wogan], of Racoffe, condemned, and Edward Clinton likewise. Maurice Fitz James found guilty of misprision of treason. William Nugent and Conor M'Cormac are gone into Scotland.

Jan. 28. Dublin. 47. G. Fenton to same. The reason they cannot proceed with the examination of the Earl of Kildare. The working of Court favour for the Lord and Lady Delvin to be forborne. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Confessions of John Cusake of Ellistonreade as of his own knowledge. He imparted to the Lady of Delvin the device to surprise the castle of Dublin. He mortgaged his land to Edward Cusake of Lismollen to raise money for the rebellion. Many others accused of treason. With marginal notes by Fenton.* *Jan.* 23.

47. II. *Confessions of John Cusake of Ellistonreade, referred to the proof of others and by circumstance.* *Jan.* 23.

48, 49. Copies of the above two inclosures with notes by Burghley.

Jan 29 & 31. Dublin. 50. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Apprehension of a spy or messenger sent from the traitor James Eustace. The Queen's letters to acknowledge her good acceptance of Sir Edmund Butler's service therein.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 51. Wallop to same. The slanders against him. The patchedness of his body. He would be rid of the place in Ireland, but not before his account be passed. If the forces be so greatly diminished it will not be long before a massacre be put in practice, not twenty Irish faithful to Her Majesty. To have 60*l.* of the attainted land in lease. Castleton, Rathfarnham, and Monkton.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 52. Ed. Waterhous to same. The army has been reduced, men 3,200, money 36,000*l.* per annum. Persuasion for payment of the whole debt. Loans to the Treasurer by the cities and towns. Thanks for his preferment of his kinsman, the chaplain, and his marriage to Kate Thwaites.

Jan. 29. Dublin. 53. Warham Sentleger to same. As to his obtaining a lease of the lands of William Nugent and his wife, whereof he has the custodiam. [*This letter is indorsed,* "From Sir Warham Sentleger."]

1582. VOL. LXXXVIII.

Jan. 30. Dublin. 54. Sir N. Bagenall to Walsyngham. His good policy in meeting with the practices from Scotland, and between the different powers in Ulster, has preserved that province from bursting into action, though in consent and practice as deeply imbued as the rest. His suits.

Jan. 31. 55. Numbers of horse and foot in pay in Ireland, being 3,021.

Jan. 31. 56. Similar paper.

Jan. 31. 57. The charges of Ireland for two whole years from 1 April 1579 to 31 March 1581, and further till 31 Jan. 1581/2. With the sum of 128,899*l.* 10*s.* sent out of England for discharge thereof.

Jan. 58. Footmen that are in pay in Ireland besides those that are in bands.

59. Requests preferred by Sir Nicholas Malbie to the Privy Council, for necessary causes of Ireland. For payment in Ireland. For Irish surrenders. Terms out of the castle of Dublin. Pardon for the Earl of Clanrycard and Felim O'Toole. Bridge at Ballinasloe. Walls to Athlone. Meelick for Malbie. Confirmation of Bishops.

[Jan. ?] 60. Sir N. Malbie's memorial for Meelick standing in O'Madden's country.

[Jan. ?] 61. Proportion for the victualling of 2,300 men for four months.

VOL. LXXXIX. 1582. FEBRUARY.

Feb. 1. Limerick. 1. Lady Mary Burke to the Privy Council. She and her tenants utterly beggared by the rebels. She is constrained to remain at Limerick. Prays the payment of the money for killing James Fitz Maurice.

Feb. 1. Limerick. 2. Same to Walsyngham. Her servant Nicholas Roche to receive her money speedily. Walsyngham's great friendship to her son in England.

Feb. 1. Dublin. 3. Wallop to same. The bearer Captain Acres. Wallop's losses by payments in England. *Incloses,*

3. I. *Certificate of the remain of* 923*l.* 14*s.* 6*d. due to Captain Acres.*

Feb. 1. Dublin. 4. Secretary Geoffrey Fenton to Leicester. Ormond has come to Dublin, and will be at Court in a month. Waterhous's corruption and faults.

Feb. 1. Dublin. 5. Lodowick Bryskett to Walsyngham. Suit for 20 men in the Queen's pay till he may be settled near the Kavanaghs.

VOL. LXXXIX.

1582.

[Feb. 1.] 6. Petition of Patrick Sentleger, servant of the Earl of Ormond, to the Queen. For Her Majesty's letters for confirming his interest in the clerkship of the Crown for the county of Kilkenny.

Feb. 2. 7. Report of two proportions appointed in Oct. 1581, one for 1,700 men, and the other for Malbie, with a declaration of what quantities have been shipped from Bristol.

8. Declaration of two proportions for Ireland, with an estimate of the prices and the moneys paid till 2 Feb. 1581/2.

Feb. 3. Dublin. 9. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. He would not thrust out the 700 last ordered to be cassed to nakedness and famine for want of their due. Has not imparted to any one the letter from the Privy Council, for stay of proceeding against the late apprehended Pale conspirators. He will let the law have due course. His revocation and sickness.

10. Note of the remain of 1,237*l.* 1*s.* 11*d*, due to Sir George Bourchier, late Colonel of Limerick, after payment of 600*l.* Feb. 3, 1581/2.

Feb. 4. 11. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The reasons he defers the cassing of the 700 till the last of February. *Inclose,*

11. I. *Schedule of the captains to be discharged the last of Feb. With the names of the captains remaining.*

Feb. 4. 12. and 12. I. Copy of the above letter and inclosure.

Feb. 4. 13. Wallop to Burghley. For a larger supply of treasure than 5,000*l.* That he may use Fauntleroy in transporting the treasure. Earl of Ormond's debt of 3,000*l.* to the Queen to be defalked. He prays for a lease of some of the escheated lands. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Sir Fra. Walsyngham to Wallop. To inform all concerned that Her Majesty has given order that no money shall be paid to any in England. Pullison to have* 800*l. at Wallop's hands. The Auditor to restrain his bills.* [*Copy.*]

Dec. 27, *The Court.*

Feb. 4. Dublin. 14. Wallop to Walsyngham. Such footmen, as many now discharged, will hardly be gotten together again. The present 5,000*l.* will be but a piece in a monk's hood. A commission for his account, which is a heavy burden.

Feb. 4. Dublin. 15. Sir Robert Dillon to same. The discharge of the soldiers came in very good time. Had it stayed much longer the English Pale would have been altogether waste by the excessive charge.

Feb. 5. Dublin. 16. Wallop to Burghley. Of the great sums due to Waterford, Cork, Limerick, Galway, Dublin, Philipstown, Maryborough, and the country for which the Lord Deputy and he are daily cried out on.

Feb. 5. Youghal. 17. Mr. John Zouche to Walsyngham. His cousin Rawley. The Lord Deputy has directed a discharge of 500 men in Munster The people that are left from the wars die everywhere of famine.

1582. VOL. LXXXIX.

Feb. 5. Dublin. 18. John Nugent's confession, being a plain discourse of William Nugent's rebellious acts. The search made for his youngest son Christopher. The behaviour of his wife Gennett Marwards, wherein Ellen Plunkett, wife to Nicholas Nugent, is touched. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 5. 19. Brief declaration touching the two proportions appointed to be made by Bland, at Bristol, for Munster and Galway, with a note of the money paid towards the same, and of the remain of victuals to be sent the 2nd of Feb. 1581/2.

Feb. 6. Chester. 20. G. Beverley to Burghley. As to procuring certain salt and fish arrived at Photelley in Wales for provision for Ireland. His bargains with several great corn masters. To have a letter from the Council to the Sheriffs to inforce the satisfaction of their covenants.

Feb. 7. Westminster. 21. Burghley to Walsyngham. Has received his letter from Canterbury with the letters and books from Ireland. It is vain for Burghley to reason upon the great charge. Wishes Her Majesty would send 15,000*l.* John Cusake's examination. Two young seminaries committed to the Tower. Jenyson's eldest son as obstinate as they. To know of Her Majesty's proceedings.

Feb. 8. Dublin. 22. Lord Deputy to same. Touching the ship of Don Antonio's brought into Kinsale by the pirate. Has bestowed it on Colonel Zouche. Urges his suit, now Monsieur is departed.

Feb. 8. Cork. 23. Justice John Meade to same. Sir John of Desmond's body hangs in chains on a high tower. There are not sufficient men left alive to do good or till the ground. The fire to be now put out. His son to have money. Commends the suits of Cork.

[Feb. 8.] 24. Petition of John Meade and Edmund Tyrry, agents for the city of Cork, to Queen Elizabeth, for a speedy despatch of the suits and complaints exhibited to the Privy Council.

[Feb. 8?] 25. Note of the suits of the Mayor, &c. of Cork, whereunto Her Majesty hath assented; under the hand of Secretary Walsyngham.

Feb. 11. 26. Wallop to Burghley. For money answerable to the necessities. Captain Barkley's over pay. Capt. Furres. The Auditor's certificates. Captain Rawley's request for 600 and odd pounds, due to him at Michaelmas.

Feb. 11. Dublin. 27. Same to Walsyngham. Against payments in England. Captain Furres over paid 300*l.* Mischiefs of Jenyson's certificates. Money.

28. Same to same. Against pardoning the Pale conspirators, with the conclusion in cipher.

Feb. 12. 29. Examination of James Nugent as to his participation in William Nugent's rebellion, under the hands of Popham and Beale.

Feb. 13. Dublin. 30. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. Commends the renewing of Her Majesty's good meaning to Neil M'Geoghegan, the son of Rosse, who was wickedly murdered by Bryan. His dutiful mind towards Her Majesty.

VOL. LXXXIX.

1582.

Feb. 14. Dublin. 31. Wallop to Walsyngham, for favour to the bearer, young M'Geoghegan.

Feb. 14. Cork. 32. Colonel John Zouche and Sir Warham Sentleger to same. To help Justice Mead's son, student in London, to some portion of his father's fee.

Feb. 15. Mitchelstown. 33. Colonel J. Zouche to same, as to Don Antonio's ship of sugar.

Feb. 16. Chester. 34. G. Beverley to Burghley, as to proportions of victuals for Ireland.

Feb. 18. Dublin. 35. Deputy Grey to the Privy Council, for payment to Clonmel of money owing to them by Captains Tanner, George Lower, and Thomas Morgan.

Feb. 18. Chester. 36. G. Beverley to Lord Burghley. Has received 500*l.* from the bearer Mr. Hughes. Provisions for Ireland and Knockfergus.

Feb. 18. Chester. 37. G. Beverley and the Mayor to same. Certify the delivery of hops by Robert Cutt, merchant of London.

Feb. 20. Dublin Castle. 38. Auditor Jenyson to same. The discharge of the 700 last appointed. No money for them. Some beg in the streets and some sell their weapons and garments. The 800 to come out of Munster are likely to live in as great misery. Commissioners for Fyton's account. Deputies to be restrained from giving away the fines, forfeitures, felons' goods, Sheriffs' accounts, &c. The sorrowful news of the commitment of his eldest son for his obstinacy in Romish opinions, with a history of his life.

39. Note of the money due to Captain Rawley for his service in Ireland.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 40. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Has received his Lordship's letter of Feb. 13. Beseeches a care may be had of the forces and companies that remain in pay. The name only of pay will not enable them to serve. Thanks for the ward bestowed for his niece.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 41. Wallop to same. The Lord Deputy has required him to answer certain points in the letter of the 17,000*l.* to be sent. The pay at Chester. The time for reckoning with the bands. Acres, Brabason and Mordaunt. Many of the discharged soldiers will starve if they be not relieved by Her Majesty. Want of more money.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 42. Same to same. Money must not be paid in England on the Auditor's bills. Stanley and Barkley overpaid. The reckonings of the Berwick bands.

Feb. 22. Dublin. 43. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. His grief daily at the flocks of poor souls that cry to him for relief or passage in vain. Don Antonio's ship. The service in the Decies upon the sons of James Fitz John of Strangalie.

VOL. LXXXIX.

1582.

Feb. 22. Dublin. 44. Wallop to Walsyngham. Many soldiers detained for want of wind since the last of January, likely to starve. More money. Some of Sir William Stanley's soldiers unpaid. Felim O'Toole brought in for pardon by Sir H. Harrington. The O'Conors and Desmond much strengthened by the discharged soldiers. To have Castleton and Rathfarnham.

Feb. 22. St. Sepulchres. 45. Loftus to same. The great losses that have come upon the bearer Sir H. Harrington.

Feb. 22. St. Sepulchres. 46. Same to Burghley. Commends the bearer Sir Henry Harrington and his suits.

Feb. 22. Dublin Castle. 47. Auditor Jenyson to Walsyngham. Of like tenor with his letter to Burghley of February 20.

Feb. 24. Dublin. 48. G. Fenton to same. Harrington's suits. The rumour of a change of Governor does much harm. Attainted lands in the county of Kildare.

Feb. 26. 49. Wallop to same. Her Majesty's hard opinion against all who serve here. His suit for leases. Wishes to part with his place. Zouche has not discharged so many in Munster as he was directed by 500 or 600. The lands of Maurice Eustace and David Sutton. With a postscript, as to the Queen proceeding in justice against Kildare, Delvin, and the Lady Delvin. [*Postscript in cipher.*]

Feb. 26. Dublin. 50. G. Fenton to Burghley, as to the finding and surveying of attainted lands. The manner of converting them to Her Majesty's most benefit. Felim O'Toole's sureties. The money forfeitures of sureties more profitable to Her Majesty than the life of a wretched pledge. The bearer Harrington has well acquitted himself in his government.

Feb. 26. Dublin. 51. Richard Colman to same. His illness has prevented his answering Burghley's letters by Wingfeld. His honesty. Is willing to suffer any reasonable blame for his late master's sake, but if the Lady of Thame take pleasure in speaking ill she shall hear right at his hands. *Incloses,*

51. 1. *Declaration by Auditor Jenyson of the treasure of* 4,000*l. delivered to Richard Colman in July* 1579, *and the issue thereof.* 1581, *May* 22.

Feb. 27. Dublin. 52. Wallop to Walsyngham. The bearer Harrington is frank, liberal, and courteous.

Feb. 27. Dublin. 53. Waterhous to same. His services in commission about the attainted lands in Kildare. The lands of Baltinglas, Edmund Eustace, David Sutton, Maurice Fitzgerald, Maurice Eustace of Castlemartin and Eustace of Cardiffstown found for the Queen. Desires that a clerk of experience out of Mr. Fanshaw's or Mr. Osborn's office were sent to execute the office of faculties. Captain Collum and 200 Irish soldiers embarked at Galway to assist Mr. Norreys in the Low Countries.

VOL. LXXXIX.

1582.
Feb. 54. Schedule of the footmen discharged, and of them that remain in pay. [*Copy of the inclosure in Feb.* 4.]

Feb. 55. Lord Deputy Grey to Sir F. Walsyngham, to obtain the remain of the pay due to the bearer Captain Acres.

56. Notes touching the prisoners for the conspiracy in the Pale.

57. Extent of the lands of David Sutton and also of John Cusake of Cushingeston.

VOL. XC. 1582. MARCH.

March 1. Dublin. 1. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Report from Anthony Brabazon, Deputy Governor of Connaught, that the discharged soldiers were like to do some mischief. Robert Colom licensed to take 200 or 300 of them to the Low Countries. Walsyngham to write favourably in their behalf to Mr. John Norreys.

March 1. St. Sepulchres. 2. Loftus to Burghley. For Her Majesty to have consideration of the faithful and chargeable service of the bearer Mr. North.

March 1. Dublin. 3. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. On the quarrel between the bearer Thomas Maria Wyngfelde and Thomas Lee.

March 1. Dublin. 4. Same to same. To favour the bearer Mr. Edward Harbert, who is forced to leave his living in Offaly by the Earl of Kildare's malice for killing of certain notable thieves. His kindred to the Earl of Pembroke.

March 1. Dublin. 5. Same to same. The bearer, Mr. Anthony Hungerford, has been much wasted by the O'Mores and O'Conors. He knows how to gnaw the soldiers' bones as well as others.

March 1. Dublin. 6. Robert Pypho to same, his cousin. The bearer, his cousin Reche, shall impart his estate to Walsyngham. Desires to know and answer his accusers. Waterhous and Wallop kind.

March 1. Chester. 7. G. Beverley to Burghley. His proceedings with this latter proportion of victuals. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Note of the several receipts of the total sum of* 2,565*l.* 9*s.* 1*d.* *for the last proportion.* *March* 1.

March 1. 8. Abstract of all such books, rolls, and recognizances as were delivered into the office of casualties from its first establishment, being 194,182*l.* 16*s.* 0*d.*

March 2. Dublin. 9. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. In favour of the bearer James Foster, a disabled soldier.

10. Petition of James Foster, soldier of 32 years continuance, to the Privy Council for a pension.

1582. VOL. XC.

March 2. Clohensyee. 11. Edward Butler to the Earl of Ormond. His willingness to deliver to Ormond's servants the castle but not the town, &c. to the inheritor. [*Copy.*]

March 3. Dublin. 12. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. In behalf of the bearer William Kelly, surgeon, discharged of his pension the last of January.

March 8. Dublin. 13. Lord Deputy Grey to same. In behalf of his cousin Garratt, now discharged of his pension, not to be charged with the 100*l.* impresed to him at his coming.

March 8. Dublin. 14. John Ussher to Walsyngham. Strongly urges the erection of a university out of the escheated lands, as the only means, by educating the Irish youth at home, to keep them from rebellion in future, and the notions imbibed at Louvain and Douay.

March 9. Limerick. 15. Thomas Arthure to Sir Lucas Dillon. He sent his brother William to Mahon O'Brien M'In Asbig, the fosterer of Mallaghlyn O'Mullony and David Wolf. The King of Spain has the Pope's title to Ireland, and will send 12,000 soldiers to land at several places. The Scots are to stir. The Pope's letters to O'Neill, O'Donnell, and all the Lords of the North.

March 10. Dublin. 16. Sir Lucas Dillon and Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Commend Sir Patrick Walshe for his good affection to the service in time of need.

March 11. Dublin. 17. Lord Deputy Grey to same. In behalf of his cousin Garrett.

March 11. Dublin. 18. Wallop to same. Thomas Plunkett, of Clowanston, detected of this late conspiracy, has fled to England. The Lord of Dunsany's treason. Robert Scurlock. Sir John Bedlow and his wife touched. Pardon promised to Nicholas Nugent's wife, a mischievous woman. Bruit of a general pardon. Hard speeches against the Dillons, Fenton, and Wallop. Baltynglas. The discharged captains.

March 12. 19. Estimate for an establishment for Ireland of horse 734, foot 1,571, with entertainment for the principal officers.

March 12. 20. Another of the above.

March 13. Chester. 21. G. Beverley to Burghley. Of his successful provision of victuals. His intention of going to Ireland. The treasure came the 9th of March and waits wind.

March 14. Dublin. 22. Lord Deputy Grey to same. In Munster the famine prevails everywhere, both in the country and the towns. Fears divers ships sent by Bland have perished in the tempests or by pirates. More to be immediately sent to Cork and Limerick.

March 14. Dublin. 23. Same to Walsyngham. Lord Delvin's guilt. The fast root of the rebellion. Reconciliations and assemblies of rebels on the late discharges. Sir Warham Sentleger a meeter instrument to

1582. VOL. XC.

temporize than Zouche. Sir Lucas Dillon's zealous service. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to be thanked. Plague at Cork. Rose Bremmingham and James Browne, the Lady of Delvin's servants, to be taken and examined. *Incloses,*

23. 1. *Notes extracted out of the confession of John Cusake of Ellistonreade before the Lord Deputy, Sir H. Wallop, and G. Fenton.* [*There is a paper somewhat similar in Fenton's of Jan.* 28.] *Jan.* 28.

24. Copy of the above notes.

March 15. Ludlow Castle. 25. Sir H. Sydney to Walsyngham. Thanks to him for favour to James Wroughton. Recommends the bearer Neale M'Geoghegan, with many circumstances in his favour.

26. Petition of Neale M'Geoghegan to the Privy Council. To have the letters patents renewed that were granted to his father for the captainry and seneschalship of Kinaleighe in Westmeath. And that his mother Gyles may have the custody of the three plough lands that Brian M'Geoghegan had.

27. Neill M'Geoghegan against Brian M'Geoghegan and his articles. Disproof of the bastardy of Ross, father to the said Neill. The marriage between Conley M'Geoghegan and Amalin Foxe at the church of Kilbride.

March 22. Dublin. 28. Colonel John Zouche to Walsyngham. Divers who had promised to kill the best of the rebels have forsaken him on the cassing of the bands and are now sworn to the Earl. He himself is obliged to pay some of the bands he had kept past the day for a particular service. A whole band overthrown by the rebels. The Spanish bark arrived at Baltimore. Sir William Morgan is worthy to be recompensed.

March 23. 29. Wallop to same. David Barrye and the M'Swines have overthrown Captain Apsley's band in Carbery. James Fenton, Constable of Bearehaven, taken and all his company killed. The cause that so few stand by Her Majesty in time of rebellion. His device for 800 foot and 200 good horse for subduing the Munster rebels.

March 23. Dublin. 30. Wallop to same. Concerning the repayment of 150*l.* Walsyngham had received of Burton. 600*l.* more for Sir G. Bowser, who has the Council's letters. Assignments in England.

March 24. 31. Sir Ed. Butler to Mr. Waterhous. His life sought. His brother the Earl's unkindness, who has taken from him his inheritance and purchased land. Injuries he receives of the Archbishop and Kennedies. His brother left no order for his security. Prays the Lord Deputy's protection and two months to remove from the town he is in. [*Copy.*]

VOL. XC.

1582.
March. 32. Patrick Tipper, of Tipperston, to Lord Burghley. The extreme penury and miseries of the English Pale. Burghley's sickness has prevented him from gaining access to the Queen with his petitions. *Incloses,*

32. I. *Petition of Patrick Tipper of Tipperston to Queen Elizabeth. That his farm of Tipperston, being a quarter of a plough land, may be exempted from the provision for the garrison and the Governor's house.*

33. Duplicate of the above petition.

34. Petition of Patrick Tipper, of Tipperston, in the county of Kildare, to Lord Burghley, that his land may be freed of contributions for the garrison or Governor s house in respect of his charge in building the pile there.

March. 35. Note of the enormous burthens sustained by the subjects in Ireland for provision for the garrison, the Deputy's household, &c.

36. Petition of the inhabitants of Kildare to the Lord Deputy and Council. Complain of the intolerable charges set upon them for labourers, mowers, and carts to make and gather the Lord Deputy's corn and hay.

37. Answer of John Eustace to the complaint of Patrick Tipper as above. *Annexing,*

37. I. *Particulars of the carts, &c. as supplied by the baronies, and of the mowers who did cut the Lord Deputy's meadows.*

38. Replication of the inhabitants of Kildare by their attorney Patrick Tipper unto the answer of John Eustace.

39. Note of the matters in the examinations of Nash, Scurlock, Bath, Cary, Cusack, and others, showing the active part taken by the Lady Delvin in the Pale rebellion. This paper is curious as giving the names of Cusack, Nugent, and Fray as not even understanding the English spoken by William Nugent.

40. A memorial for Sir Nicholas Malbie presently sent into Ireland. This memorial from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy touches the attainder of the Earl of Desmond and all rebels still holding out. A pardon for William Nugent and the Pale. Clanrycard's house of Ballislough [Ballinasloe] and a mitigation of the fine for rebuilding Athenry.

41. Early draft of the above.

March. 42. Memorial of matters from the Privy Council to be imparted to the Lord Deputy Grey by Sir N. Malbie on his return into Ireland. [*Draft. With additions by Burghley. This, indorsed as entered, would appear to have superseded the above.*]

March 25. Dublin. 43. Wallop to Burghley. Ormond's arrearages to be deducted out of his pay. 400*l.* staid on Sir Edward Moore. Wallop driven to trouble Burghley for money by his office. Waterhous and the casualties. The imposts would let well.

1582. VOL. XC.

44. Petition of the Earl of Ormond to the Queen. To remit his debts amounting to 2,170*l.* 13*s.* 0*d.* Also for certain lands in fee simple.

45. Petition of same to same. For 200*l.* land in fee simple.

March 25. 46. Sir Edward Butler to Colonel Zouche. His life is sought. Prays he will obtain for him the Lord Deputy's protection for him and his household. [*Copy.*]

March 25. 47. Note of the abuses in Ireland in the disposing of traitors' goods and lands, wards and liveries, sperable recognizances, &c.

March 27. Dublin. 48. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. Recommends the humble request of Murrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty to surrender his lands and take them again of Her Majesty. The bearer his agent.

49. Particulars of Murrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty's requests to the Privy Council. His lands in Eyr Connaught being Aghnanyour, Moycoolyne, O'Hara [Oherye], Tullykehan, &c. &c. His desire for a name of honour in his patent. A freedom from cess and other immunities.

50. Particular of the castles and lands Murrough Ne Doo sueth to have by patent to him and his heir Teige O'Flaherty and to the heirs of the said Teige for ever.

51. Answer to Murrough Ne Doo O'Flaherty's petitions by Sir Nicholas Malbie. [*Draft, chiefly in the hands of Malbie and Burghley.*]

March 28. Dublin. 52. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer John Thirst, late ensign to Captain Dowdall, having many years discharged the parts of a tall soldier, and now lame and quite unprovided.

53. Petition of John Thurste to the same. His dreadful wound with a poisoned bullet at the siege of the castle of Ballamore. His chargeous cure through nine months. Prays Her Majesty's consideration and relief.

54. Petition of John Thirse to the Queen. Shows the services he has performed, and how he was discharged of all entertainment after he had been disabled at the siege of Beallaghe More.

55. Petition of same to same. For some benevolence or pension in consideration of his service and wound.

March 28. 56. Wallop to Burghley. In answer to his of Feb. 18. Wallop is loth to be made an informer, specially against Grey, whom he loves. The Commissioners for letting or selling escheated lands to be well chosen. The causes that make the Lord Deputy so profuse in bestowing Her Majesty's rights.

March 28. 57. Note of the clauses contained in the patents of liveries to avoid the Queen of intrusions. Latin.

VOL. XC.

1582.

March 28. Dublin. 58. Geoffrey Fenton to Walsyngham. Attainted lands. Survey. Thomas Plunket, now fled to England with the Baron of Dunsany, to be arrested and sent back. His brother and his whole band drawn out by treachery to rescue a prey, and miserably cut in pieces to the last man. Desmond likely to attempt greater fortunes. *Incloses,*

58. I. *Valuation of lands escheated to Her Majesty in Ireland, being* 1,654*l.*

58. II. *Extract of John Cusake's confession, impeaching the Baron of Dunsany with the intention of joining himself and O'Reilly, his father-in-law, with the Lord Delvin and the Nugents in rebellion.* *March* 13.

[March 28 ?] 59. Valuation of traitors' lands in the Pale at 3,540*l.*

March 28. 60. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Walsyngham. As to the cause between him and Gregory Cole, agent for the late Countess Dowager of Sussex, as to the mean profits of the lands of the ward of Andrew Wyse.

March 29. Dublin. 61. G. Fenton to Burghley. Bills and old concordatums not to be taken for the escheated lands. The Pale inclineth daily to calmness now that the fruits of war have been found bitter. His brother's accident.

March 31. Dublin. 62. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. The comfort of his letters. His allowance. Many things worthy reformation in the late Treasurer's accounts. The Queen's loss in victualling. Concordatum of 1,000*l.* allowed to Colonel Zouche for taking Sir John of Desmond's head. The Master of the Ordnance to have some of the attainted lands.

[March 31.] 63. Note of ordnance, powder, and munitions sent into Ireland between 1 March 1581 and 31 March 1582.

March 31. 64. Money due to bands and wards cassed in Ireland, in March 1582, being Irish 26,232*l.* 6*s.* 3¾*d.*

March 31. 65. Copy of the above.

March 31. 66. Note of money paid in England to captains, &c., since the entrance of Sir H. Wallop to be Treasurer of Ireland to the last of March 1582.

67. Observations on the Earl of Ormond's government while Lord General in Munster.

68. Copy of the above.

69. A remembrance for Ireland. The evils of cess, the throughfare of the soldier, the protection of the Irishry, the commissions of martial law to men of mean calling. Expedience of having a plausible man as Governor and a general pardon to the Pale for this time.

Vol. XCI. 1582. April.

1582.

April 1. Dublin. 1. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. For his helping hand to any suits which the bearer Captain Edward Stanley may prefer to the Privy Council.

April 1. Dublin. 2. Wallop to same. Burghley's harshness as to the commission for his account. He is much vexed that he is not considered worthy of a lease of 60*l.* per annum of the rebels' lands. His honesty. *Incloses,*

2. I. *Burghley to Wallop. Allows of the use of Fauntleroy in transporting treasure. Restraint to the Lord Deputy from disposing of rebels' goods and lands. Grants of land to the offices but not the persons of Deputies, Treasurers, and Marshals, approved. Will not oppose his commission to take his accounts.* 17,000*l. now sent. Device to send the cassed bands to Chester, and a trusty servant to pay them there on account of pirates.* [*Copy.*]

Feb. 18, *Greenwich.*

April [2.] Greenwich. 3. Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy, for Walter Rawley to have Captain Appesley's band and not James Fenton. [*Draft, also see* 1582, *July* 12.]

[April 3.] Sir N. Malbie's memorial [qy. from the Privy Council]. That the impost of wines should be let to farm. The term and session not to be kept within the castle of Dublin. Ballynasloe to be continued in Her Majesty's hands. The fine for Athenry to be mitigated. Athlone to be walled. [*See* 1582, *July* 12, *also May* 27.]

April 3. Greenwich. 4. Instructions by the Queen given to Sir Nicholas Malbie to be communicated to the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland. A pardon to be proclaimed for all offences against the State. The garrison to be reduced to 2,300 men. Survey and valuation to be made of the lands of Desmond and other rebels. Kildare and Delvin to be thoroughly examined and confronted with thei accusers, and afterwards sent to England in custody of the Knight Marshal Bagenall. [*Draft. See* 1582, *July* 12. *These instructions are answered by the Lord Deputy and Council on the* 27*th May* 1582.]

[April 3.] 5. Draft of the clause in the above as to Kildare and Delvin.

[April 3.] 6. Article in the instructions touching the soldiers' allowance to be Irish. [*Draft.*]

April 3. 7. Article in the instructions for inquiry of the validity of Arthur O'Toole's title. [*Draft.*]

[April 3.] 8. Heads of the instructions given to Sir Nicholas Malbie.

9. Certain things relative to the soldiers' pay to be considered.

April 3. Dublin. 10. Wallop to Walsyngham. In behalf of the bearer Sir Patrick Walshe, of Waterford.

VOL. XCI.

1582.

April 4. Trim. 11. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer Patrick Barnewall.

April 4. Trim. 12. Ed. Waterhous to same. Mr. P. Barnewall, the best inheritor in the Pale, has made choice of an English wife, daughter to the Knight Marshal Bagenall. His determination to live in England.

April 4. Dublin Castle. 13. Patrick Bermingham to the Queen. His imprisonment for presenting a petition. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Petition of the inhabitants of Meath, Dublin, and Louth to the Lord Deputy and Council, complaining of the burthen of the provisions for the garrison and for the Deputy's household.* [*Copy.*] *March* 23.

April 5. St. Sepulchres. 14. Loftus to Walsyngham. Mr. P. Barnewall has shown evident tokens of good loyalty and repaireth to the Inns of Court at London.

April 6. Dublin. 15. Colonel Zouche to Burghley. To further the suits of Captain Mackworth.

April 6. Dublin. 16. Geo. Beverley to Walsyngham. As to the sugars of the carvel taken by Colonel Zouche, and a composition for the merchants interested.

April 8. Dublin. 17. Lord Deputy Grey to same. Trial and execution of Nicholas Nugent, late Justice of the Common Pleas. Edward Cusake, of Lismullin, condemned but saved. To inform the Queen of Grey's inability to hold the government any longer. His due allowance to be warranted, the Treasurer refusing him payment. *Incloses,*

17. I. *Advertisements out of Munster from Justice Meagh. Captain Fenton. The priest O'Mulrian. A Bishop come from the Pope appointed for Cork and Cloyne.* [*Copy. This seems to be a copy made in England by Walsyngham's clerk from an inclosure or letter to Zouche, and not the inclosure sent in this letter*] *March* 23.

17. II. *Sir Warham Sentleger to the Lord Deputy Grey. Will have a care of the province during Zouche's absence. It will be impossible for Zouche to go through with the service with so small a number of soldiers as is appointed for him. Sentleger would rather lie in the Tower of London for life than take the Munster service with so few. Kyrycurrye to be freed from cess or the tenants must depart and leave it waste.* [*Copy.*] 1581/2, *March* 24, *Cork.*

[April 8.] 18. Notes inculpating Justice Nicholas Nugent.

April 9. Dublin. 19. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. The treasure not sufficient to pay the discharges by above 10,000*l.* 600*l.* to Pullison. Captain Barkley overpaid by Pullison's means, with other inconveniences. *Incloses,*

19. I. *Docquet of sundry prest bills belonging to Alderman Pullison, being in total* 1,997*l.* 1*s.* 6*d.*

VOL. XCI.

1582.

April 9. Dublin Castle. 20. Auditor Jenyson to Walsyngham. Thanks for favours. A letter to the Commissioners of the late Treasurer Fyton's account. He will make conveyance of his land so as to disinherit his papistical sons.

April 10. Dublin. 21. G. Fenton to same. In behalf of the bearer, who by reason of 35 years' service has fallen into poverty and lameness.

April 12. Dublin. 22. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council. The trial, confession, and pardon of Edward Cusack. The trial, obstinacy, and execution of Nicholas Nugent late Chief Justice of the Common Pleas.

April 12. Dublin. 23. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. The evil of giving away traitors' goods and lands so speedily. O'Rourke is likely to come in. Munster is newly encouraged by letters from the Pope. His brother to be continued in his charge. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Sir Warham Sentleger to Mr. Secretary Fenton. The narrow escape of his brother James Fenton from the abbey of Bantry, and his fast among the rocks for three days and three nights. Munster is irrecoverable without the Queen's great assistance. The plague and famine in Cork. 62 died on Wednesday. Fenton's custodiam of Barry's country is not worth much.*

March 24, Cork.

April 12. 24. Ed. Whyte to the Privy Council. Thirty-four articles against the government of Sir N. Malbie, with one answer by Malbie and divers notes by Burghley.

[April 12.] 25. Sir N. Malbie's answer to Ed. Whyte's objections, manifesting the corrupt and evil carriage of Whyte in his office, and his irreverent railing at the Lord Deputy at Dublin.

April 12. 26. Note of letters and copies sent to Mr. Secretary, amongst which are the Pope's and Desmond's to O'Donnell.

April 13. St. Sepulchres. 27. Loftus to Walsyngham. God has blessed the Lord Deputy with special good success in all his enterprises. Walsyngham to procure such aid for him in this perilous service as his worthiness requires.

April 13. Dublin. 28. Wallop to Burghley. To procure Her Majesty's commission for his account to be taken. Feels his imperfections and doubts his life.

April 13. Dublin. 29. Same to same. To accept a small parcel of plate as a token of his good will. Recital of the benefits he had received at Burghley's hands.

April 13. Dublin. 30. Same to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer to have a lease of rebels' lands in exchange for his pension.

April 13. Dublin. 31. G. Fenton to the Privy Council. The lands and goods of Nicholas Nugent and Edward Cusake. The little profit to Her Majesty from custodiams. His brother's escape from Bantry to Bearhaven.

VOL. XCI.

1582.

April 13. Dublin. 32. G. Beverley to Burghley. His occupation in the victualling accounts. He desires not the charge of the victualling office.

April 13. Dublin. 33. Same to Walsyngham. He sought not the charge of victualling. *Incloses,*

33. I. *G. Beverley to Burghley.* [*Copy.*] *April* 13, *Dublin.*

April 14. Dublin. 34. Wallop to Burghley. Has borrowed 500*l.* of Sir Edward Moore and 800*l.* of other captains discharged.

April 15. Dublin. 35. Same to same. For a lease of 50*l.* or 60*l.* of the attainted lands. The high prices he pays in the market. *Incloses,*

35. I. *Account of the trials of Nicholas Nugent and Edward Cusake. The Deputy's message to the Sheriff to save Nugent's life if he confessed.*

April 15. Dublin. 36. Wallop to Walsyngham. Want of money. All Nugent's goods and leases given to Sir E. Moore. William Nugent's goods. His account to be passed.

April 15. Dublin. 37. Same to Sir N. Malbie. His return much desired. Sends his men to solicit 26,000*l.* Cale O'Conor has killed Donnell O'Moloye and 45 of his men, and burned Herbert's house of the the Dorowe. Smith has killed eight of the Seneschal of Imokilly's men.

April 19. Dublin. 38. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer, wife to George Fitzgerald slain in a skirmish with the late mountain rebel.

April 19. 39. Sir Robert Dillon to Walsyngham. Desmond groweth somewhat strong. Her Majesty's charge hath been well eased and might be more. George Fitzgerald's widow.

April 19. 40. Robert Fowle's answer to the articles against Sir N. Malbie's government. Fowle avows most of the accusations as true, but he had been guilty of much evil in Connaught, for which he was discharged and only taken into pay again at great instance from England.

April 20. Cork. 41. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Plague and famine. 72, 66, and 62 die in a day in Cork, which is but one street not half a quarter of a mile in length. The traitors taste not of the famine and enjoy the wholesome air of the fields. John Fitz Edmunds had 600 persons and now has not 30. To have 2,000 foot and 300 horse victualled for four months, to be sent by May. Sends a plot. Two of the Lord Roche's sons, Tibold and Redmond, with 30 men slain by the Seneschal and Patrick Condon. *Incloses,*

41. I. *Sir Warham Sentleger to the Queen. His long sickness has hindered his writing before. Four great inconveniences will arise from wasting the province. More than* 30,000 *dead in Munster of famine within this half year. David Barry with great*

1582. VOL. XCI.

force preyed Carbury, and having drawn out the garrison from Bantry slew them. Their valiant death. Promise to restore the ancient Irish liberties and the Romish religion. The Pope's message to the Earl of Desmond by O'Mulrian's brother, whom he has made Bishop of Cork and Cloyne. Plat to reduce this rebellion in four months. *March* 12, *Cork.*

April 20. Cork. 42. Sir Wareham Sentleger to Walsyngham. He proposes to settle garrisons in the woods. The traitors fly, and by travel kill the soldiers in following without fighting at all. Zouche has been at Dublin six weeks soliciting power. The force in those parts but 140 foot and no horse. The enemy 2,000 foot and 150 horse. *Incloses,*

42. I. *Sir Warham Sentleger to the Queen.*

April 20. Cork. 43. John Fitz Edmond Gerald to Walsyngham. To continue furthering his suits.

April 22. Waterford. 44. Colonel J. Zouche to same. Commends the bearer Sir Patrick Walshe. Great preparation in Spain.

April 23. 45. Sir Warham Sentleger to Sir John Perrot. Munster nearly unpeopled by the murders done by the rebels and the killings by the soldiers. 30,000 dead of famine in half a year, besides numbers that are hanged and killed. The realm never in greater danger or the like misery. Beeves, muttons, swine, poultry, and butter all consumed.

April 24. Cork. 46. Captain J. Dowdall to Walsyngham. On the causes of the long continuance of the rebellion. The evils of the general pardon and the two discharges of the soldiers. The pieces of service done at several times. The great misery of the soldier and the ruin of the captain.

April 25. Dublin. 47. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. To continue to the bearer Roger Lucas his pension of two shillings.

April 26. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. For a perfect note of all concordatums granted by him. To certify the reasons which moved him to grant custodiams of escheated lands contrary to her commandment. Soldiers' extortions or insolencies committed upon the country to be punished. [*See* 1582, *July* 12.]

April 26. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Escheated lands to be allotted to Sir N. Malbie in recompense for Roscommon. [*See* 1582, *July* 12.]

April 26. Youghal. 48. Colonel John Zouche to Walsyngham. The bearer Mr. Sheffield has served here very sufficiently. The farms of Patrick Sherlock and Anthony Poer not to be granted away to others.

[April 26.] 49. Petition of Henry Sheffield, gent., to Queen Elizabeth for 50*l.* land in the Pale for 30 years.

April 28. Waterford. 50. Mayor and Sheriffs of Waterford to Walsyngham. The diligent and true service of the bearer Sir Patrick Walshe.

Vol. XCI.

1582.

51. Petition of Sir Patrick Walshe to the Queen. For the fee farm of certain concealed or attainted lands in Ireland.

April 30. Dublin. 52. Lord Deputy to Burghley. The 20 years tall service of the bearer James Vaughan, now discharged. His loss of limbs and of 1,000*l.* by Turlough Lynagh.

April 30. Dublin. 53. Same to Walsyngham. Long service of Vaughan, late lieutenant to Jenkins. Favour to the causes he means to solicit.

54. Petition of James Vaughan, late lieutenant of Captain William Jenkins, to the Privy Council, in consideration of his long service, losses, and 22 "mortal" wounds in the body.

55. Brief note of the persons slain in the time of the Earl of Ormond's government being 598 persons of quality besides 3,000 or 4,000 others. Also note of 158 slain since his discharge.

56. Note of persons slain in Ireland in the time of the Earl of Ormond's government before his discharge and since.

57. Notes by Burghley as to the composition for cess by Sir H. Sydney and other Governors. One man to be victualler. Rebels' lands to be sold.

58. Sir N. Malbie's answer to Edward Whyte's objections, showing his falsehood and malice.

59. Names of certain persons to be examined touching Sir Nicholas Malbie. [*On this paper is a pedigree by Burghley, showing Sir Nicholas Malbie's connection by marriage with Robert Lam' of Ledes and Robert Castell of Esthatley near Potton in Cambridgeshire.*]

License for the transportation of corn to Cork in Ireland, there not being sufficient quantity of corn or grain grown there for sustentation of the people. [*See Warrant Book, No. I., p.* 17.]

Vol. XCII. 1582. May.

May 1. Dublin. 1. Secretary G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Beverley's diligence and uprightness would diminish the charge of victualling. Desmond runneth with liberty through Munster.

May 1. 2. Edward Whyte's notes to disprove the concordatum of Sir N. Malbie. The entertainment of Bettagh and others. The rebellion of Richard In Yeren. Alexander M'Donnell and the Scots were paid by the country, both of meat, drink, and money. The said Alexander would take up 50 or 60 dead pays of the country every night. The pensions given to Hugh O'Kelly, O'Conor Roe, and Hugh M'Turlough Roe.

May 2. Dublin. 3. Secretary G. Fenton to Burghley. Necessity of a renovation of the army, or an absolute pardon to Desmond.

VOL. XCII.

1582.

May 2. Dublin. 4. G. Beverley to Burghley. As to the victualling and a further supply from Chester.

May 2. Dublin. 5. Same to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy has commanded him to take a view of the remain of corn, &c.

May 3. Cork. 6. Captain John Dowdall to . He enters into a long calculation of the misery of the soldier, and shows how he falls yearly in debt to his captain 5*l.* So that the captain loses 500*l.* by the year. The Governor's successful journey upon David Barry, entering the woods of Dromfinnin with a great prey taken from John Fitz Edmonds. [*Copy.*]

May 5. Cork. 7. Colonel John Zouche to Walsyngham. He has been hardly dealt with by the rebels, who have executed the late Capt. Apsley's band in Carbery and slain Captain Acham and some with him. Zouche will adventure among them but bewails the cass. Commends the bearer Lieutenant Butler. His success against David Barry, slaying 100 of his men.

May 6. Dublin. 8. Lord Deputy Grey to the Queen. By Her Majesty's late letter he perceives how grievously he is informed against. He prays revocation, that face to face he may answer his chargers.

May 7. Dublin. 9. Same to the Privy Council. Has received the depositions touching James Fitz Edmonds taken at Chester. Will proceed to examine him when he cometh.

May 7. Dublin. 10. Same to Walsyngham. Justification of Captain Mackworth and Captain Cosby. Slender furtherance of service in rebuking men for venturing their lives and taking away rebels and villainous persons. Mr. Henry Guildford's custodiam near Limerick. Grey likes not Captain Rawley's carriage or company. He has nothing to expect from him. Bowen restored to the office of serjeant-at-arms in Munster.

May 7. Dublin. 11. Same to same. To work his revocation whilst the metal gives. Hears that Sir William Fytzwylliam is warned to prepare himself to succeed Grey in the government of Ireland. Nicholas Nugent. William Nugent's confessions before Norreys, Sentleger, and Lodowick Bryskett deserved death. The only cause of the disloyalty is the encouragement rebels meet with in England. *Incloses,*

11 1. *Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen.* [*Copy.*] *May* 9.

May 7. Monkton. 12. Wallop to Walsyngham. The sparing course now in hand may cause the loss of the land. Capt. Acham and his band of horse are killed. M'Morris and his sons too strong for halt the forces in Munster. Desmond is like to be too strong for the rest. Wallop and Norris's bands sent to Limerick. Account. He is most weary of his office, and desires Walsyngham to help rid him of it.

May 7. London. 13. Sir N. Malbie to same. Services and sufficiency of the bearer Richard Barnes. Prays he will deal with Mr. Wade to

1582. VOL. XCII.

deliver to his brother certain evidences and writings left by Malbie's father, who died leaving Malbie an infant of four years old.

May 7. Dublin. 14. Captain Humfrey Mackworth to Walsyngham. His answer to false accusations, showing how a pledge offered by the O'Mores and who seemed willing himself, after being disarmed, to remain, privily drew his skeyne, ran full at Mackworth and thrust him in the arm unprepared, but was himself slain.

15. Captain Thomas Leighe to the Privy Council. Explains how Captain Mackworth was attacked by Melaghlen Roe O'Kelly with a short knife termed a meddock and wounded in the arm. How the said Melaghlen Roe was slain by Capt. Mackworth, and how Ross M'Melaghlen O'More and his men were executed at Dublin.

16. Note touching the slaying and execution of Ross M'Melaghlen O'More and Melaghlen Roe O'Kelly.

17. Petition of Ed. Whyte to Lord Burghley. He is ignorant how the Privy Council took his informations against Sir N. Malbie. He prays for direction and order for the safety of his life and property.

May 8. Dublin. 18. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. No hope of the preservation of the garrison of Ardart. The Baron of Lixnaw, alias M'Maurice, has gone to join his sons. He is old, wise, and of great experience. The storms of the Pale. Sir N. Malbie to be returned.

May 8. Dublin. 19. John Gaydon, Mayor, to same. How Dublin and Drogheda have dealt with Mr. Gerrarde concerning his license for transporting linen yarn.

May 9. Dublin. 20. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Answer to Her Majesty's letter of April 25. Manner of passing the concordatums. The custodiams granted to Dillon, Norreys, Byrne, and Bryskett. These custodiams are no hindrance to her revenues. The manner of the cess of the Pale. The butcherly massacre of the garrisons in Munster. *Inclose,*

20. I. *Collection of concordatums from* 12 *Aug.* 1580 *to* 10 *May* 1582.

20. II. *Proclamation for settling the rates to be paid by the soldier for his meals, and for the avoiding of disorders.* *Nov.* 10.

20 III. *Order in Council for placing and cessing the soldiers, being horse* 406, *besides* 140 *of the Lord Deputy's horses and* 40 *of the Treasurer's, with their boys.* 1581, *Dec.* 10, *Dublin Castle.*

20. IV. *Commission for cessing the soldiers on Meath, being a double county, with the rates to be paid.*

20. V. *Petition of the inhabitants of Meath to the Lord Deputy and Council complaining of the burthen of the provisions for the garrison and Deputy's household.* *Mar.* 23.

20. VI. *Matthew Doudalle to Mr. Fenton, of the refusal of Patrick Birmingham of Corbalies to pay the cess laid upon him for Kells and Fouer.* [*Copy.*] *Mar.* 20, *Steffardston.*

1582. VOL. XCII.

20. VII. *James Golde to the Lord Deputy, of the late mischance [at Ardart].* *April 28, Limerick.*

May 9. Dublin. 21. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. In behalf of the bearer John Parker, late lieutenant to Captain Deering.

22. Petition of Lieutenant John Parker to the same, for some reasonable pension towards his living and maintenance, having been maimed in Clanricard while storming a castle.

May 9. Dublin. 23. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. The proceedings of Mr. Gerrarde, eldest son of the late Chancellor, with the merchants of Dublin for sale of his license for linen yarn.

May 9. Dublin. 24. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Commends the bearer, Burghley's kinsman, Mr. Vaghan of the house of Tilleglas in Brecknockshire. His many valiant services.

May 10. Dublin. 25. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. In answer to the complaint laid against the Lord Deputy by Patrick Birmyngham. Particulars of his conduct, imprisonment, and release. Mr. Garland dismissed. *Inclose,*

25. I. *Order in Council for the commitment of P. Birmingham to the castle.* [*Copy.*] *Mar. 23, Dublin Castle.*

May 10. Dublin. 26. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. His answer to a malicious complaint. He hopes his time will be short, but will ever wish well to the State.

May 10. Dublin. 27. Ed. Waterhous to same. His acquainting the Lord Deputy with Walsyngham's letter touching the liberal disposition of pardons.

May 10. Dublin. 28. G. Fenton to Lord Burghley. Overthrow of the garrison of Ardart and the breaking out of the Baron of Lixnaw, alias Macmaurice. Two bands sent into Munster.

May 10. Dublin. 29. L. Bryskett to Walsyngham, in favour of Nathaniel Dillon, who has succeeded him as Clerk of the Council. His service in taking the possession of the lands of William Owgan, of Rathcoffie. Tenants have but one year's estate in their farms and are free to depart every year if they list. The secret judgment of God hangeth over this soil, causing the best endeavours for reformation to come to nought.

May 11. Dublin. 30. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, in favour of the bearer, James Vaughan, late lieutenant to Captain Jenkins.

May 11. St. Sepulchres. 31. Chancellor Loftus to Walsyngham. Thanks for his advice of April 28. The Lord Deputy and the writer have professed an amity and reconciliation which through life cannot be broken.

May 11. Dublin. 32. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same. Patrick Bermingham's busy and factious demeanour at a late meeting and peace with the O'Conors. Praise of the Lord Deputy. Favour to Emerie Lee and John Lee recommended by Deputy to the Privy Council.

1582. VOL. XCII.

33. Petition of Emery Lee and John Lee to the Privy Council, for a further interest in the castle of Ballina, &c. And that the Callough O'More shall be made to choose some other lands, or that they may have other of like value.

34. Petition of Emery Lee and John Lee, of Ballina, to the Earl of Leycestre to be a mean to the Queen to grant some other thing convenient to the Callough O'More instead of the castle of Ballina.

May 11. Dublin. 35. G. Fenton to Walsyngham, of Patrick Birmingham's contempt against the order of the cess.

May 12. The City of Harverd. 36. Sir N. Malbie to same. The Lord President Sydney, if so graced at Her Majesty's hands as might be pleasing to him, could be contented to spend some time in Ireland. His health of body and continuance of memory.

May 12. Dublin. 37. G. Beverley to same. His intentions as to the victualling. The chests of sugar distributed by Colonel Zouche.

May 14. Dublin. 38. Wallop to same. In behalf of the bearer, William Kelly, surgeon, for continuance of his pension or some lease.

May 14. Dublin. 39. G. Beverley to Lord Burghley. Bearer has a warrant dated in April for 200*l.* Hope of a plentiful harvest.

May 15. Dublin. 40. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The treachery of the O'Conors in surprising Captain Mackworth at Rosbrye, whom they have carried into the woods. Desire to prosecute the rebels this summer. *Inclose,*

40. I. *Lord Deputy to Cahil O'Conor and the rest for the delivery of Captain Humfrey Mackworth.* [*Copy.*]
May 13, *Dublin Castle.*

40. II. *Henry Warren to the Lord Deputy. His meeting with Cahil O'Conor at Balanynan by Carbery. Cahil's arrogant reply to the Lord Deputy's letter.* [*Copy.*] *May* 15, *Ballybrytane.*

May 15. Dublin. 41. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, for the bearer, Edy Burne, of Cloghran Swords, in the county of Dublin, to have certain reversions fallen to Her Majesty by the attainder of Nicholas Nugent.

May 15. Dublin. 42. Wallop to Walsyngham. Gives a particular history of Captain Mackworth. His marriage with the widow of Davells. His cold prosecution of the O'Conors last year. The manner of his captivity and the need of extirpating the O'Conors. Mackworth protected two of Baltinglas's household servants that went with him to the sea.

43. Note of the cess for the Lord Deputy's household and for the 140 of his horses and 40 of Mr. Treasurer's.

VOL. XCII.

1582.

May 16. Greenwich. 44. The Queen to the Lord Deputy and Chancellor of Ireland, for an annuity of 100 marks Irish to John Fitz Edmunds, and for a grant of 100 marks land of the escheats in Munster. [*Minute. See also* 1582, *July* 12.]

45. Draft of the above.

May 16. Dublin. 46. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham, for a speedy answer to his letters touching a revenge on the O'Conors.

May 16. Dublin. 47. Ed. Waterhous to same, for continuance of pension to the bearer, William Kelly, a surgeon, very notable in his profession.

48. Petition of William Kelly, of Dublin, surgeon, to the Privy Council. His discharge with other pensioners in January last, 1581 2. His long service and chargeous cures. Prays the renewal of his pension or a reversion of 40*l.* in fee farm.

May 16. Dublin. 49. Robert Pypho to Walsyngham. Has received his letter of March 28. The service done by Pypho's ward on the Viscount's men, who having spoiled the houses of Hollywood had gone to the parish church. Has not heard from his son since he broke his arm.

May 18. Dublin. 50. Wallop to same. Peter Sherlock's complaint to the Council answered. Captain Tanner's bill for 30*l.* for victuals not defalked on his reckoning. *Incloses,*

50. I. *Copy of Capt. Roger Tanner's reckoning, certified by Auditor Jenyson, May* 26.

May 21. Dublin. 51. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. For the city of Waterford to have the dissolved nunnery of Kilkillehin.

May 22. Dublin. 52. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Arrival of Sir Nicholas Malbie May 21. The answer to the instructions and memorials. Kildare and Delvin are sent over. His revocation. His answers to the informations of Patrick Birmingham and the rest. Sends the draft of a warrant for his entertainment agreed on by the Treasurer and Auditor.

[May 23.] 53. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, for the examination of witnesses to be produced by one [Edward] Whyte, Clerk of the Council in Connaught, to substantiate his charges against Sir Nicholas Malbie. [*Draft.*]

54. Petition of Edward Whyte to the Queen, for her letter to the Lord Deputy that he nor the witnesses he shall produce against Sir Nicholas Malbie be molested or imprisoned.

55. Petition of same to Burghley. That the witnesses whom he desires, may be brought to England to prove the charges against Sir Nicholas Malbie. He offers his castle of Ballindery to Her Majesty to bear their charges should his information prove untrue.

1582. VOL. XCII.

56. Edward Whyte to Lord Burghley. Desires that Thomas Dillon, Thomas Le Strange, Anthony Fytton, Edward Mostyn, Robert Damporte, Nath. Smith, and others may be brought over to witness against Sir N. Malbie. The manner in which his office of Clerk of the Council in Connaught was taken from him without cause.

57. Edward Whyte's petition to same, as to certain private suits, which he would wish to have granted.

58. Ed. Whyte to Walsyngham. To remember his suits. To have his diets separate from Sir Nicholas on account of his quarrels with Lady Malbie. To have the Queen's letter to Sir Nicholas Malbie in his favour. For an imprest of 60*l.*, &c.

59. Notes by Edw. Whyte, naming Commissioners whom he wishes to be appointed for the trial of such matters as be put up against Sir N. Malbie.

60. Notes of the entertainment and lands, possessed by Sir Nicholas Malbie. Also of the entertainment and commodities of Mr. Edward Waterhouse.

May 23. Dublin. 61. Wallop to Burghley, as to payment to Mr. William Henworth for wheat and malt unladen at Waterford.

May 25. 62. Same to same. For large proportions of treasure. *Incloses,*

62. 1. *Certificate of* 68,898*l.* 19*s.* 7¾*d. Irish, due to the soldiers at the several times of their discharge, whereof still due* 26,232*l.* 6*s.* 3¾*d. Irish, making sterling* 19,674*l.* 4*s.* 8½*d. Under the hands of Wallop and Jenyson.* *May* 26.

May 25. Dublin. 63. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Her Majesty's clement and merciful disposition towards her people is the greatest comfort that ever came into this land. Elizabeth the amor Hiberniæ above all the Princes that ever reigned. The Earl of Desmond will never be a good subject. To further the matter of cess.

May 25. Dublin. 64. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. In favour of the bearer, Mrs. Mary Woodhowse, widow, whose country is destroyed by Desmond.

May 25. Dublin. 65. Same to same. Thomas Chester's name to be inserted in the Queen's warrant to the Deputy for the bishoprick of Elphin. Expectation of a new Deputy. If Sir Henry Sydney can but sit in his chair, he will do more good than others with all their limbs. Murrough Ne Do O'Flaherty to be created a Baron and to have the fee farm of the Isles of Arran.

May 25. Cork. 66. Sir Warham Sentleger to Lord Burghley. The draft by John Fitz Edmonds of Cloyne upon David Barry. 80 of Barry's men slain. The protection granted to David Barry very mischievous. The Baron of Lixnaw having killed Captain Acham and some soldiers, has gone out. Edmund M'Rudderye, son to the White Knight, has joined Desmond. Information from Conor O'Driscoll of the Spanish shallop that surveyed Castlehaven and that coast all this week.

VOL. XCII.

1582.

May 25. Dublin. 67. Viscount Gormanston to the Queen. This realm is altogether unfit for an honest person to dwell in. Prays her letters commanding him to repair to her presence.

May 26. Dublin. 68. Wallop to Walsyngham. For payment of money to the bearer, Captain Deering. He has purchased the constableship of Dungarvan from Sir William Morgan. Mr. Marshal Bagenall used Wallop very evil. His son not fit to succeed him in the Marshal's room.

May 26. Dublin. 69. Edward Cusake to his "brother," Gerot Aylmer, servant to the Earl of Sussex. Shows how, being innocent, he was tried, convicted, and in the most imminent peril of death for treason, with the manner of his confession. The many wrongs offered to him for malice of that he passed on Scurlock's son.

May 26. Dublin. 70. Same to same. The manner of his feoffment, and the sequestration and granting away his property. He desires Her Majesty's clemency for the enjoyment of his father's estate. To send him word if he may repair to England.

71. Gerald Aylmer to the Lord Deputy. Touching the reasons of his repair to England without license. He desires to obtain the favour of the Earl of Ormond and other friends now at Court, and has not the intention of interceding for his brother, Edward Cusake, lately apprehended. [*Copy.*]

[May 26.] 72. Petre's memorandum for Burghley, of the remains of money on privy seals for victuals for Ireland.

May 27. Dublin. 73. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, to further the suits of the bearer, Thomas Clinton, captain by sea. His worthy services at the coming of James Fitzmaurice to Smerwick and since.

May 27. Dublin. 74. Same to same, for Sir John Plunket, Chief Justice of the Bench, to have some benevolence in token of Her Majesty's favourable acceptation of his long service.

75. Petition of Sir John Plunkett, Chief Justice of the Bench, to the Queen, for a lease or fee farm in consideration of his service.

76. Petition of Chief Justice Sir John Plunkett, of Donsoghly, Knight, to the Privy Council, for a fee farm of Her Majesty's lands.

May 27. 77. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council by Sir N. Bagenall. Re-examination of Kildare and Delvin. They were confronted with John Cusake at the Council table. The service against the O'Conors. Bagenall to have favour and money.

May 27. 78. Answers of the Lord Deputy and Council to the instructions of April 3. The despair which a reduction of the soldiers' wages will cause to the subjects in this miserable time of dearth and trouble. Arthur O'Toole's title cannot be discerned unless he be sent over to Ireland. Impolicy in driving Felim O'Toole again to rebellion.

VOL. XCII.

1582.

May 27. 79. The memorial from the Lords of the Council imparted by Sir N. Malbie, with the postils in answer by the Lord Deputy and Council. The soldiers' wages. Imposts of wines. Dublin Castle. Ballynasloe. The fine of 6,000*l.* laid on Clanricard for rebuilding Athenry. Walling of Athlone. The Earl of Clanrycard to put in continually one of his sons as pledge. [*Also see* 1582, *July* 12.]

80. Petition of Felim O'Toole of Powerscourt, in the county of Dublin, to the Queen. To address letters to the Lord Deputy or the Chancellor of Ireland, for the passing to him of his inheritance in Ballycade, Cowlmore, Ballinenornane, Killough, Kilcronee Ballydaug, Ballinelosty, Kilmokenog, Slancormicke, Kilmory, Ballidonough, Tempell, Glancapp, Kallouragh, Umridonny, Ballinegihy, Boylvany, Ballyhom, and Boellincallowe. With some genealogical tracings in Burghley's hand relative to the O'Tooles.

81. Petition of Arthur O'Toole to Burghley. His long suit for his land. Prays for Her Majesty's letter to call his adversary before the Lord Deputy and Council, to show the patent and office whereby they hold his inheritance. With additional arguments on a second leaf.

82. Petition of Arthur O'Toole to Burghley. Declares his title to Powerscourt. Names of such noblemen and gentlemen as will testify his right now attending at Court.

83. The Queen to the Chief Governor of Ireland. Straight injunction to restore to Arthur O'Toole the quiet possession of Powerscourt, &c., and to dispossess all who wrongfully withhold the same. [*Apparently a draft.*]

May 27. Dublin. 84. Wallop to Walsyngham. Malice against the few who served dutifully in the discovery of the late conspirators. The want of the garrisons such that Wallop is torn in pieces. The Lord Deputy much overpaid, and to have a further warrant. Fyton's account is now ended. Wallop's account and revocation. His cost and unhappiness.

May 28. Dublin. 85. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council, for favour to the requests of the bearer a discharged captain.

May 28. Dublin. 86. Same to same. The bearer Richard Marsh, late a horseman under the leading of Sir Edward Moore, to be considered in recompense of his hurt and disability.

May 28. St. Sepulchres. 87. Chancellor Loftus to Walsyngham. This good old knight, Sir Nicholas Bagenall, to be recompensed for his great charges in keeping the fort of the Newry, the only bar that has stayed Turlough Lynagh from wasting the Pale.

May 28. St. Sepulchres. 88. Same to same. For some recompense for Sir John Plunkett, Chief Justice of the Bench.

May 28. Dublin. 89. Sir N. Malbie to the Queen. The misery likely to ensue if the soldiers' pay be reduced. The pardon most welcome. A parliament necessary to enable Her Majesty to make profit of the attainted lands. Captain Mackworth most traitorously murdered.

1582. VOL. XCII.

Captain Brabazon's war in Connaught. Feagh M'Hugh and Felim O'Toole keep the peace. Desmond and the O'Conors are now the only disturbers of the realm.

May 28. Dublin. 90. Sir N. Malbie to Lord Burghley. If the soldier be cessed on the Pale in this time of extreme misery it will bring them to utter ruin and desolation. Prays that all such as were indicted after Her Majesty signed the instructions may be pardoned. Desmond is very strong. The Lord Fitzmaurice, of Kerry, has joined him. Richard M'Oliverus and his brethren have slain some of M'William's men and three of Malbie's while gathering Her Majesty's rents. Clanrycard and his sons.

May 28. Dublin. 91. Same to Walsyngham. The instructions debated. Answers sent by the Knight Marshal who carrieth over Kildare and Delvin. The arch rebel of Munster is stronger than ever he was. Clanrycard left at Chester. Sufficiency of the bearer, Captain Deering, now discharged.

May 28. Dublin. 92. Same to same. For his good countenance to the bearer, Sir Nicholas Bagenall. Sir Thomas Dillon, Chief Justice in Connaught, to be Chief Justice in place of Sir John Plunkett, who is very sick. Nicholas Nugent's lands given to Sir Robert Dillon, and his goods to Sir Edward Moore.

May 28. Dublin. 93. Same to same. Sir William Morgan's great services in Munster. He will show the state of Munster. Malbie finds the Lord Deputy very strange.

May 28. Dublin. 94. Same to same. Inclosing his letter to the Queen unsealed.

May 28. Dublin. 95. G. Fenton to Burghley. Of the just occasions for committing Kildare and Delvin.

May 28. Dublin. 96. Same to Walsyngham. Kildare and Delvin. No further evidence will be given against them, for every man must fear for himself, as they seem to have gained a favourable time. Fenton recalls the straitened circumstances under which they were apprehended, and the evidence already obtained, as quite sufficient if Her Majesty have any other design than mercy.

May 28. Dublin. 97. Same to same. For consideration of the bearer, Sir William Morgan. He has run his course here sincerely, and has much diminished his private estate.

May 28. Dublin. 98. Ed. Waterhous to same. The Knight Marshal's good service in keeping Ulster quiet these three years. Sir W. Morgan's deserts. Waterhous attends the Lord Deputy this day against the O'Conors.

May 28. Dublin. 99. Same to same. In answer to Walsyngham's opinion that he should retire from the Council Board, he shows how he has sought at all times to leave the office. Pelham answered he would as well give the eyes out of his head, and the present Governor even now refuses to grant him his request. The casualties. The bearer, John Sampson, has redeemed his past faults.

1582. VOL. XCII.

May 28. 100. Extracts out of several of Mr. Waterhous's letters touching the casualties.

101. Note of such pensions, fees, and offices as Edward Waterhous hath had in Ireland during these late wars, and whereof he hath now the most part.

May 28. Cork. 102. Sir Warham Sentleger to Walsyngham. David Barry protected till the Governor's return from Kerry. The soldiers in Ardart relieved by the Governor. The traitors expect daily, foreign power. Skirmish in the woods of Arlowe [Aharlow] from the morning till almost night. The Seneschal of Imokilly and Patrick Condon remain in the woods of Dromfinnin. The landing of Spaniards on the island in the mouth of Castlehaven. Their intention to fortify.

May 28. Limerick. 103. Justice John Meade to same. Of the miserable state of Ireland which God hath cursed. The Governor Zouche having taken all David Barry's carriages and cattle and killed 30 of his men, gave him his word and safety. Some slaughter upon Desmond, and great preys brought out of the wood. New disposition of forces. Famine. Such as have provision are suddenly taken away by a strange sickness which no physician can cure. There is not the tenth man alive throughout all the land. But one woman to 40 men dies of the new sickness. His son's exhibition.

May 28. Chester. 104. Mr. Gilbert Gerrarde to same. Of the hard terms offered by Dublin for his license. Prays renewal of the commission for seizing yarn transported without his license. His father's debts. His brother and sister to be maintained.

May 29. Dublin. 105. Wallop to Burghley, for payment of 460*l.* to Mr. Thomas Sydney, of Walsingham, for wheat and barley for Her Majesty's provision.

May 29. Dublin. 106. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Captain Brabazon has expulsed Ricard M'Oliverus, who has gone to O'Donnell for Scots. Walter Ketaghe Burke [M'Oliverus], Walsyngham's man's eldest brother, has come in. The ready assistance afforded by the country. Brabazon has put wards in the castles of Ardnerye and Meelick. *Indorsed*, "M'Oliverus come in."

May 29. 107. Thomas Chaloner, the son of John, to Walsyngham. His father's debts above 1,000*l.* Prays a lease for 40 years of the lands, either of Sutton, Eustace, Ogon, or Cusake lately executed.

108. Petition of Thomas Chaloner to the Queen. His father's long service, of 34 years, to the State. Suit for a 40 years' lease of rebels' lands in Ireland.

109. Petition of same to the Privy Council, for their good word in his behalf to Her Majesty, for a lease of rebels' lands in Ireland.

110. Petition of same to same. For a warrant from Her Majesty for some consideration certain. His suit these three years for 40*l* rebels' land.

VOL. XCII.

1582.

May 29. Dublin Castle. 111. Morys Fitz James to his cousin, Gerot Aylmer. Shows how unjustly he had been condemned by the jury, for fear of the Lord Deputy. His innocence. The death of his sons Gerald and Oliver in the Queen's service. Prays his cousin to help him to his right with speed.

May 30. Carbery. 112. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. He is glad that Her Majesty is so well satisfied with his answer for the bestowing of concordatums. Bermingham's slanderous informations deserve punishment. Sir Nicholas Malbie cannot attend to Edward Whyte's accusations till his return from the present journey.

May 30. Dublin Castle. 113. Thomas Jenyson to Burghley. Fyton's account finished May 28. The passing of Her Majesty's revenues under the value of the survey. The obstinacy of his eldest son. Thanks for his kindness to Frevile. The manner of his marriage with Jenyson's daughter. *Incloses,*

113. I. *Brief of the account of Sir Edward Fyton, late Treasurer, from* 1 *Oct.* 1575 *to* 15 *Oct.* 1579. *The arrearages on the end of this account are* 1,080*l.* 2*s.* 9¼*d. English.*

May 30. Dublin Castle. 114. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Walsyngham. He will put Sir H. Wallop's account in readiness till commission for determining it may be procured.

115. Petition of Elizabeth Jenyson to Burghley, for a warrant to Wingfeld to pay 105*l.* to George Frevyll on Captain Mackworth's bill.

May 31. Dublin. 116. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Of the commission for the matter between him and Edward Whyte. Likes the appointment of Sir William Fitzwylliam as Lord Deputy. Reproaches the sparing Councillors. Proper qualities for a Lord Deputy. *Incloses,*

116. I. *The desire of the people for Sir Henry Sydney. The Chancellor would be a good Justice. Desmond must be vigorously followed or he will do much harm. Richard M'Oliverus and his nephews.*

May 31. Dublin. 117. Same to same. The bearer Nangle's suit. The young Earl of Thomond arrested for robbing and spoiling all his neighbours.

May 31. Dublin. 118. Same to same. In behalf of the bearer, Kendalle, who has served long and well.

May 31. Dublin. 119. Same to same. In favour of the bearer, Roger O'Flaherty, a gentleman of honest sort and very civil behaviour, to be bestowed on some person of credit, that by service he may obtain the favour of the State. Allen Martin also commended.

May 31. 120. Account of John Bland from 30 Sept. 1581 to 31 May 1582, for a provision for 1,700 men for four months, and also a proportion shipped to Galway to be delivered to Sir N. Malbie.

[May 31.] 121. Brief view of J. Bland's account, begun at Bristol 30 Sept. 1581 unto 31 May 1582.

VOL. XCII.

1582.

122. Relation of Couley O'Kanevane's hostile demeanour against Edward Whyte, following him through Westminster and in the Court, with a new sword.

May. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, that the articles exhibited by Whyte against Sir Nicholas Malbie be examined. [*See* 1582, *July* 12.]

123. Same to same. Assures him of her good disposition towards him, and of her remembrance of his great good services in his exploit against the strangers. Exhorts him not to be grieved or discouraged through any sinister report of her want of good meaning towards him. [*Draft.*]

124. Note of Irish suits, viz., those of Bourchier, Dorcas Cosby, Nicholas Dawtry, Maurice Fitz James, John Eustace, Sir Lucas Dillon, Jannet Nugent, Warham Sentleger, &c.

VOL. XCIII. 1582. JUNE.

June 1. Dublin. 1. Wallop to Walsyngham. Is glad to hear that Burghley and Walsyngham are willing, in respect of the necessity of the soldiers, to press Her Majesty for money. Old debts. The attainted lands will not sell but by Parliament. Richard Nugent and Lavallyn Nugent and some of the best of the traitors, pardoned. Grey has been persuaded by others to give away the Queen's commodities. His many excellent qualities. *On a separate leaf.* Observations as to Delvin and Kildare, who are manifest traitors, whatsoever is thought of them in England.

June 1. 2. Lady Mary Burke to her servant Nicholas Roche. Despairs of his obtaining her money. She is ashamed to utter her poverty and misery in Limerick. Her father-in-law, the Lord Burke, is very feeble and looketh every hour for his end. Roche to return immediately to look to her son's evidences, and provide for the safety of his castles.

[June 1.] 3. Petition of Nicholas Roche, servant to the Lady Mary Ny Vryen, late wife to Tibbot Burke, who slew James Fitzmaurice, to the Queen, for payment of 383*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to his lady in reward for the death of James Fitzmaurice. [*He was paid* 200*l. sterling for her ladyship, by a warrant* 24 *July* 1582, *signed by the Council in England.*]

4. Note of Nicholas Roche, for the portion of James Fitzmaurice head money, assigned to the Lady Mary Ny Vryen, late wife to Tibbot Burke, and her four younger sons.

5. Nicholas Roche's note touching the money he is deputed to receive.

1582. VOL. XCIII.

6. Petition of John Burke, son and heir of Tibbot Burke, to Sir F. Walsyngham, that a certain score of 37*l.* 6*s.* may be paid.

June 1. 7. Commission for the provision of the Lord Deputy's household in the six counties, and what every county doth bear, and the prices.

June 2. Dublin. 8. Wallop to Burghley, of the manner to let the impost on wines, and the offers made. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Rate set down for the farming of the impost of wines, with notes.*

June 2. 9. Note of the grain transported into Ireland, by bonds in the Exchequer, from 15 Dec. 1579 to 2 June 1582.

June 4. Ardbraccan. 10. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Walsyngham, in favour of the bearer, John Sampson. The good change he has made from youthful folly to discreet and honest behaviour.

June 5. Chester. 11. Marshal Sir N. Bagenall to same. His arrival with the Lords Kildare and Delvin. Sir William Morgan sent to know where Her Majesty will have them bestowed.

June 7. Philipstown. 12. Lord Deputy to same. The withdrawal of the O'Conors. David Barry's humility and offers of service. The revenge done by Zouche for Captain Acham's death. Sir Warham Sentleger to have the government of Munster. Feagh M'Hugh hath married his sister to Teige M'Gill Patrick O'Conor.

June 7. Camp by Philipstown. 13. G. Fenton to same, for Sydney or Fitzwylliam to be appointed to the Deputyship before harvest.

June 7. Dublin. 14. Chancellor Loftus and Wallop to same. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne neglects tillage and aspires to make atonements between the septs of the Kavanaghs. Assured expectation of foreign aid. Teige M'Gilpatrick slights the Lord Deputy for the weightier business of marrying Feagh's sister. Cahil O'Conor's railing and departure to Tipperary. Zouche has hanged M'Maurice's pledges. Zouche's success in Arlagh [Aharlow], where he distressed the Countess of Desmond.

June 8. 15. Petre's note of the money paid out of the Exchequer since November 1581 to Sir William Russell, Brian Fytzwylliam, John Case, Thomas Pullison and others, amounting to 5,785*l.* 18*s.* 2*d.*

June 9. Dublin. 16. Wallop to Burghley. Victualling. Zouche's wants of victual. His doings in Munster. *Incloses,*

16. I. *Note of the remain of victuals at Dublin.* *June* 7.

June 10. 17. Wallop to Burghley in answer to one of 20 April by Typper. The allowance of 12*d.* each to the horsemen is too little. Device for placing them in bands at Baltinglass and elsewhere. The service needs concordatums. The cause of rebellion attributed to religion. Wallop declares the Popish religion agreeable to the

1582. VOL. XCIII.

Irish humour, in that having committed murder, incest, theft, &c. by hearing a mass or obtaining a pardon they feel forgiven. The Chief Justice to be succeeded by an Englishman.

June 10. Dublin. 18. G. Beverley to Walsyngham. The victualling accounts. Small remain of malt. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Waterhous and Fenton to Beverley, to tarry from his journey to England till the Lord Deputy's return.* *June* 6.

June 11. Dublin. 19. Earl of Clanrycard to Walsyngham. The ill fortune which happened to his men. The bearer, Roger O'Flaherty, is desirous to spend some time at Court attending on Walsyngham or some one else.

June 12. Cork. 20. Sir Warham Sentleger to same. The bearer, Thomas Allen, has served Her Majesty two years with six men. David Barry's offer to repair into England and commit himself simply to Her Majesty's mercy. His protection ill deserved. Sentleger willing to serve as Chieftain of Munster.

June 15. Dublin. 21. Wallop to same. His anxiety to have his account taken in Ireland. Burghley ever was and is his good lord except in this matter only.

June 15. Dublin. 22. Same to same, as to payment of a prest bill of Colonel Zouche's to Sir W. Morgan, who is much overpaid.

June 15 Cork. 23. Andrew Skyddye to Burghley. The bearer, his son, William Skyddye, sent back to England to study the laws. Prays Burghley to accept him as a servant for his greater credit. Shows how he, A. Skyddye, being a Councillor for the province, was put in irons for declaring to the Governor Zouche a point of law. The sad case of John Oge M'Cotter. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Petition of Shane Oge M'Cotter to the Lord Deputy, touching* 100 *kine,* 40 *calves,* 28 *garrans, and a chief horse taken by Captains Rawley and Norreys. With the Lord Deputy's reference to the captains.*

June 16. Monasterevan. 24. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham, in answer to his letter touching the severe proceeding against offenders. Sorrows that such pity of the wicked and evil, is enchanted into Her Majesty. The ruin of the faithful subject. He has settled order for the prosecution of the O'Conors.

June 16. Monasterevan. 25. Same to same. The Countess of Desmond repairs to him to submit herself simply. She is appointed to attend at Dublin. Deputy to know Her Majesty's pleasure. The Earl of Desmond's haughty terms. His spoil and slaughter of the subject.

June 16. Monkton. 26. Wallop to same. Teige M'Gilpatrick. Feagh M'Hugh's evil dealings. Clanrycard's sons refuse to come at him. Earnest desire to have Walsyngham's advice touching his account. His great fear of offending Burghley.

[June 16.] 27. Note of the sums to be paid out of the treasure assigned for the discharges, being 1,100*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* sterling.

Vol. XCIII.

1582.

June 16. Cork. 28. Andrew Skyddye to Burghley, to procure Her Majesty's letters to him for his furtherance in making a weir to catch salmon near Cork. *Incloses,*

28. I. *Form of a warrant for him to erect a weir in a pool in the river Lye, near the dissolved house of the Franciscans by Cork.*

June 16. Waterford. 29. R. Strange, Mayor, and others to Walsyngham, to further the suits of their town.

June 17. Monasterevan. 30. Sir N. Malbie to same. Received his of June 11, sitting at supper with Captain Mackworth's wife. Thanks for his cautions against Irish treachery. Grey's honourable, honest, and just doings. Pay of 8*d.* and 12*d.* necessary. The hearty welcome given him in Connaught. Edward Whyte. Encounter between Desmond and Sir Edmund Butler and Edward Butler. Clanrycard doth think to be at full liberty, which the instructions do restrain. The manner how Richard M'Oliverus called the soldiers into his house of set purpose wilfully to murder them. Walter Burke. O'Rourke. *Incloses,*

30. I. *Ullyk Burke and his brother John de Burgo to Sir N. Malbie. They have suffered much by the Earl of Thomond and others. Pray for redress. They would not send horses to their father if they had them, till they might know in what case he doth stand in their behalf.* *June* 8.

[June 18.] 31. Abstract of principal points to be collected out of the proofs against the Earl of Kildare from sundry papers and examinations before 18 June 1582. [*Copy, attested by Popham.*]

[June 18.] 32. Four principal points against the Earl of Kildare, viz.: His knowledge that the Viscount Baltinglas would rebel. His messengers sent to comfort the rebels. Captain Garret. His entertainment of those who had been in actual rebellion, with the proofs from the evidence and examinations taken.

[June 18.] 33. Four principal points, etc. as above.

June 21. Dublin. 34. Deputy Lord Grey to Walsyngham. Of the difficulty as to Clanrycard, who by the memorial is expected to reclaim or suppress his wicked children. To procure Grey's repair to England. To afford his servant credit.

June 21. Dublin. 35. Wallop to same. Zouche's earnest writing for the Countess of Desmond. Wallop's opinion against her. Maurice Shehan, the cunningest knave about the Earl, sent away. When Clanrycard shall be once at liberty it will cost Her Majesty much to have him in again. [*Partly in cipher.*]

June 21. Dublin. 36. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. His welcome in Connaught. Clanrycard is committed to Malbie's custody. That will breed jealousy in Clanrycard's followers, who are ready to come to him.

1582. VOL. XCIII.

June 21. Dublin. 37. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Malbie would rather hazard Clanrycard's free liberty than seem doubtful of him after the courtesies used to him. The soldiers' wages. Clanrycard's sons. Richard M'Oliverus Burke has returned from O'Donnell and can get no Scots. O'Rourke means to be a suitor for his pardon. *Incloses,*

37. I. *Composition between Sir N. Malbie and the gentlemen of Roscommon, for the victualling of the soldiers.* *June* 8.

37. II. *Note of the soldiers' pay, whereof his victuals being paid for, there remains to the horseman at the year's end* 1*l.* 4*s.* 1¾*d.*, *and to the footman* 2*l.* 14*s.* 4*d. sterling.* *June* 21.

June 21. Dublin. 38. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. The honest bearer, Edmund Darcye. To procure despatch for Murrough Ne Doe's demands. He is a very faithful subject. *Incloses,*

38. I. *Stephen Whyte to Sir N. Malbie. Sorrow for his brother Edward's naughty dealing. Those for whom he so wrought were never friends. He will disinherit him and his children for it. The rebels triumph by reason of their victory against the Butlers.* *June* 12, *Limerick.*

June 21. Dublin. 39. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Mr. Edward Cusake, the bearer, will make suit to Her Majesty to recover that which by attainder he hath lost. The Deputy urged nothing against him but as an upright judge.

June 21. Dublin. 40. Rowland Argall, clerk of the Council, to same. Commendations of Anthony Brabazon's service in Connaught during the Governor's absence.

[June 21.] 41. Petition of Edward Cusake to the Queen. Shows how he was by malice arraigned and convicted of treason. Prays to be restored to his lands, and for the stain of his blood to be removed.

[June 21.] 42. Similar petition.

June 21. 43. Auditor Jenyson's certificate of lands escheated to Her Majesty by the attainder of David Sutton.

June 22. Greenwich. 44. The Queen to the Lord Deputy. Warrant to pass to Nele M'Geoghegan, eldest son to Ross, who was murdered, a new grant of the manors, castles, and lordships, which were surrendered formerly by Conley of Kenaleigh. Also to grant to Giles, the widow of the said Ross, the lands, &c. of Brian. [*Minute.*]

June 22. Dublin. 45. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. To have direction respecting the liberation of the Earl of Clanrycard, and Her Majesty's pleasure for disposing of the Countess of Desmond. Money.

June 22. Dublin. 46. Lord Deputy to Lord Burghley. The bearer, Beverley, repaireth to acquaint his Lordship with the imperfect state of the victualling before he will enter into the discharge of that office.

VOL. XCIII.

1582.

June 22. Dublin. 47. Wallop to Walsyngham, as to the passing of his account in Ireland.

June 22. 48. Examination of the Earl of Kildare, taken the 18 and 22 of June 1582 by the Lord Chancellor, Sir Walter Mildmay and Sir Gilbert Gerrard, by all of whom it is signed. This is a long and particular document, and displays much tact on the Earl's part.

June 22. 49. Abstract of Kildare's last examination, with marginal notes as disproof to the Earl's confessions and enforcement of matters against him. [*Copy, examined by Popham.*]

June 22. 50. Examination of the Baron Delvin by the Lord Chancellor, Mildmay, and Gerrard, the Master of the Rolls. His interview with Baltinglas at the hill of Bolton. His letter to his brother William Nugent. His supping with Jenny Skreen [Jane Marward, Baroness of Skryne], the said William's wife. [*Copy, attested by Popham.*]

June 22. Hereford. 51. Sir Henry Sydney to Burghley. Commends the good service of the bearer, Mr. Vaughan, for consideration.

June 24. Dublin. 52. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Mr. Beverley has satisfied the Auditor with bills of lading and acquittances: All indirect dealing of inferior ministers is prevented. Beverley dislikes the office of surveyor of victuals, thinking the title base and subject to reproach.

June 25. Greenwich. 53. Walsyngham to Lord Deputy Grey. The Countess of Desmond to be allowed to return to her husband. She cannot be received to mercy unless she induce the Earl to come in simply. [*Copy.*]

June 25. Dublin. 54. Wallop to Walsyngham. The bearer Beverley's behaviour deserves commendation. Wallop would gladly part with his office to Sir William Fytzwylliam's son for some consideration. The Chief Governor's name must be left out of the commission for casualties and escheated goods.

June 25. Dublin. 55. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley, for increase of the soldiers' pay. They begin to take stomach rather to leave their leaders in the field, than to follow them for the small pay.

June 25. Dublin. 56. Same to Walsyngham. Without cessing the soldier on the country he cannot live on the reduced pay. His good composition with Connaught will be defeated. The O'Conors have assembled and mind to do their worst. The Scots have no fancy to come into Connaught except they come many. O'Rourke is a great suitor for the pardon of Richard M'Oliverius.

June 25. Dublin. 57. Sir Robert Dillon to same. The bearer Mr. Bruer. The sinister report of his severity and malice against Nugent. Expects to hear of some good success of his former suit.

June 25. Dublin. 58. Geoffrey Fenton to the Earl of Leicester. The bearer, Mr. Beverley, to be instituted as comptroller of the victuals.

VOL. XCIII.

1582.

June 25. Dublin. 59. Geoffrey Fenton to Burghley. Recommends the institution of Beverley to preside over the victualling, and to have the charge of 20 horsemen.

June 26. Dublin. 60. Same to Walsyngham, of the appointment of Beverley to the victualling.

June 26. Dublin Castle. 61. Auditor Jenyson to same. Has delivered the brief of Fyton's account to the bearer, George Beverley. The country's great misery. Thanks for Walsyngham's care to bring his eldest son to conformity.

June 27. Dublin. 62. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, in behalf of the bearer, Katharine Plunket, late wife of David Sutton attainted. She is the daughter of the late Baron Killeen, and has nothing left for the support of herself and her five children.

June 28. Dublin. 63. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham, for the Lady Baltynglas to have some portion of her husband's livings.

June 29. Dublin. 64. Lord Deputy Grey to same. Sends two letters coming from England. Thomas Meagh to be examined on one of them. His repair over. Distress of the Munster garrisons. *Incloses,*

64. I. *Thomas Meagh to his brother James Meagh aliàs M'Kedagh O'More. To procure him money of Walter Ashpoll and others. The Earl of Kildare's hard dealings with him. Promises him preferment among the O'Mores. Warns him against Harpoll and Mackworth.* [*Copy certified by Edmund Spenser.*] *May* 17.

June 29. 65. Order by the Privy Council for a proportion to be provided for 600 soldiers for three months in Munster. [*Indorsed as, now delivered in Hertford* 24 *Nov.* 1582.]

[June 29.] 66. Note of the entertainment of 200 horse and 600 foot for three months.

June 29. Dublin Castle. 67. Order in Council for the Lord Deputy's cess for one year, in such sort as Sir Henry Sydney had the same.

[June 29.] 68. Estimate of the yearly expense for the Lord Deputy's household in Sir Henry Sydney's time. [*Another in* 1578, *Vol. LXIV., No.* 43.]

[June 30.] 69. Account of the charge for Ireland for three years, ending 31 March 1582; and till the end of June 1582.

70. The Queen Elizabeth to the Lord Deputy, for 40*l.* land for 40 years to be granted to Alice Fitz Garret for the bringing up of her sons, in consideration of the faithful service of George Fitz Garret, of Tecroughan, who was slain on the field, in the rebellion of Baltynglas. [*Minute.*]

[June.] 71. Petition of Alice Fitz Gerald to the Queen, for 60*l.* per annum of Her Majesty's lands and inheritance.

[June.] 72. Petition of Alice Fitz Garret to the Privy Council, for 60*l.* by year in fee farm, in recompense of the spending of her husband's life, and for the relief of his seven children.

1582. VOL. XCIII.

73. The Queen to the Lord Deputy, for a pension of 1*s.* 6*d.* per diem to Teige M'Carthy for life. [*Minute.*]

74. Petition of Teige M'Carthy to Burghley, for 20*l.* imprest out of the next treasure for Ireland.

75. Petition of Robert Nugent, of Cloincoscorane, and Joan, his wife, to the Queen, for letters to the Commissioners of the county of Cork, for justice against James Nugent and John Nugent, who detain from them their inheritance.

76. The Queen's opinion of the course to be held in the revocation of the Lord Deputy, considering the diseased state of the realm, in reply to the Lord Deputy's postil to the instructions sent by Sir N. Malbie. [*This memorandum is written amongst others of a domestic nature.*]

77. Note of the charge of victuals sent these two years past into Ireland, being 23,807*l.* 3*s.* 6½*d.*

78. Brief note of treasure issued for Ireland from the 1st of August 1579.

79. Breviate of the accusations against Kildare.

80. 81. Two like papers.

82. Extract of matters wherewith the Earl of Kildare is chargeable.

83. Digest of the accusations against Kildare, with the points of his confession and proofs of the accusations.

84. Imperfect fragment in Hammond's hand relative to Kildare.

85. A long case in 14 pages, stating the principal matters which charge the Earl of Kildare with treason. It is to be presumed that this is Hammond's opinion on the case.

86. Abstract of the matters against the Baron Delvin at much length, and very dark against him.

87. Breviate concerning the Baron of Delvin, somewhat similar to the above.

88. Twelve interrogatories to be ministered to the Baroness of Delvin as to the rebellion of William Nugent. The accusation of the Cusakes before the Council, &c.

89. Interrogatories to be ministered to the Baroness of Delvin and James Nugent.

90. Interrogatories to be ministered to the Viscountess Baltynglas and the Lady of Upper Ossory as to their messages and conferences with the Viscount Baltynglas and the Earl of Kildare.

91. Note of Irish suits.

92. Note of Irish suits.

Vol. XCIV. 1582. July—August.

1582.

July [1?] 1. Collection by Thomas Neale of Her Majesty's charges for Ireland from 1 April 1579.

July 1. Dublin. 2. Wallop to Walsyngham. Thanks for his most favourable letters. Prays to have the view of his account taken in Ireland, if he may not have it passed. Particulars as to Sir W. Fytzwylliam's account. A stout demand for money by the Lord Deputy's steward. The escheated lands should have been confirmed by a Parliament in this Deputy's time.

July 1. Cork. 3. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Recommends the bearer Mr. Anthony Poer, the most ancient soldier in England or Ireland. His son, now slain in service, overthrew John of Desmond, and took James Fitz John of Strangcalley alive.

July 2. Dublin. 4. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Revocation or at least license to repair over to England. His warrant of entertainment. Malice. No cause why Burghley is so heavy against him. Fears lest he should hinder his revocation. Sir Lucas Dillon's dealings with the Countess of Desmond about the Earl. Patrick Birmingham beginneth again to stir and brave in the matter of cess. Sir George Bourchier well chosen as President for Munster. Hopes the Earl of Clanrycard will not mock us all. Conflict between the Earl of Desmond and the O'Conors in Tipperary. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Effect of a letter from Moore to Captain John Fleming, to repair to Madrid, also the practice of Captain Fleming with the advertiser. The preparations in Spain for an enterprise against Ireland.*

July 2. Dublin. 5. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. There is no manner of provision for feeding the garrisons at Kilmallock and Ardarte, whose service is necessary against the Lord Fitzmaurice. Pray for proportions from England.

July 4. 6. Brief of money paid out of the Exchequer for Ireland causes to divers captains and victuallers.

July 5. Dublin. 7. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham, as to his coming over. His office of the casualties will require his presence at Michaelmas. His commission into Connaught. Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell joined to spoil O'Conor Sligo.

July 5. Lambeth. 8. Captain W. Piers to same. Sends all the commissions he received for dealing with Turlough Lynagh. He can get no remedy from Con M'Neil Oge.

[July 5.] 9. Turlough Lynagh's petitions to Her Majesty, presented by Captain Pers, with Her Majesty's answers and grants. His petition for safe conduct. To have 100 soldiers in pay. To have lands in the Pale. To be created Baron of Clogher and Earl of Clanconnell.

VOL. XCIV.

1582.
July 5. Galway. 10. Earl of Clanrycard to Walsyngham. He is sick of the yellow jaundice. Certain Scots have come into the north of Connaught. His parley with his sons. They are willing to do any service if they may have assurance of their lives.

July 7. The Rolls, London. 11. Sir Gilbert Gerrard, Master of the Rolls, to same. Recommends the suit of his cousin Gilbert Gerrard for to have Her Majesty's letters to Dublin and Drogheda, that the license granted to Sir William Gerrarde, late Chancellor of Ireland, for transporting Irish yarn, should take effect.

12. The proceedings of the merchants of Dublin with Mr. Gilbert Gerrarde about his license, certified by Mr. Waterhous.

July 9. Dublin. 13. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. The invasion T. Lynagh hath made upon Connaught by his cousin and chief dependant Con O'Donnell. Sir Nicholas Malbie unable to repulse the force. The hindrance to the service by discouraging so good a servant. *Incloses,*

13. I. *Sir N. Malbie to Waterhous and Fenton. Shows how the rebels have taken* 4,000 *kine; if he had possessed power to have waged* 1,000 *men he might in short time have expulsed them and saved the country. His love to the Queen and Walsyngham, and his reverence for the Lord Deputy Grey. July* 8, *Athlone.*

July 9. Bristow. 14. John Bland to Lord Burghley, of provisions sent and to be sent to Ireland. Desires certain money.

July 10. Dublin. 15. Lord Deputy Grey and Council to the Privy Council. Con O'Donnell with great force has spoiled and burnt the country under Malbie. No force can be sent to his aid. This outrage of T. Lynagh was not provoked by any discourtesy to the value of a hair. Sir Nicholas Malbie having been rebuked in England, will not lay any charge on Her Majesty or the country, which will be all wasted. *Inclose,*

15. I. *Sir N. Malbie to the Lord Deputy. The invasion. If Turlough Lynagh be suffered to bring Connaught to his obedience he will have half the realm. Turlough Lynagh is fortunate to be thought so honest a man by the Privy Council. The great need of the province requires aid.* 2,000 *kine taken from O'Conor Sligo. Richard M'Oliverus is a false knave. Malbie intends marching to Roscommon with the rising out. July* 8, *Athlone.*

15. II. *William Clifford to Sir N. Malbie. The Scots and Con O'Donnell are drawn by Richard M'Oliverus and Ulick Roe his cousin. They have burnt Sligo and other towns adjacent and taken* 2,000 *kine. O'Conor Sligo would not consent to the rebels and therefore was spoiled. July* 6, *Sligo.*

15. III. *Thomas Woodhous to Captain Anthony Brabazon. The Scots came boldly to the hard walls of Sligo Castle, for which they paid well. Walter Kytocke hath preyed almost all Tere Reyryogh. If this great company of Scots be not broken in time all Connaught will be lost. July* 7, *Sligo.*

1582. VOL. XCIV.

15. IV. *Ullyke Burk and his brother Jo. de Burgo to Sir N. Malbie. Meeting with the Earl their father. Desire Malbie to purchase for them assurance from Her Majesty and the Council for their liberty and they will be dutiful.* *July* 6.

15. V. *R. Earl of Clanrycard to Sir N. Malbie. Of the effect of his talk with his sons, and the conditions on which they will serve against the Scots and other enemies.* *July* 7, *Galway.*

July 10. Dublin. 16. Lord Deputy Grey to Walsyngham. Of the necessity to send a new Governor at this critical time. All the rebels know of his revocation.

July 12. Nonsuch. 17. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Grey, for his repair to England, leaving the charge of the government to the Lord Chancellor, Archbishop of Dublin, and Treasurer Wallop. [*Minute. Lascelles prints this as July* 14.]

July 12. 18. Burghley to Walsyngham. He was constrained to leave the Court yesterday, where he went to speak with him, by a new disease, "a coosyn of myne old adversary the Gout, which I feare I shall name the stone." To procure Her Majesty's warrant for 10,000*l.* for Ireland. The sooner Grey shall come over, the sooner he shall answer for his doings. Andrew Rogers not to be remitted. A letter to the President and Council in Wales.

July 12. Nonsuch. 19. to the Lord Deputy. The Queen's approbation of the course used with the Countess of Desmond. The Earl of Clanrycard to abide at Dublin, unless he yield one of his sons to be his pledge. [*Minute or imperfect draft.*]

July 12. Roscommon. 20. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Con O'Donnell, Turlough's only favourite, invaded Connaught on the 3rd. Valiant conduct of O'Conor Sligo's band of 100 English in driving off the rebels. A son of O'Cane, a chief of Turlough Lynagh's urraghs, slain. The brave speeches of Con O'Donnell, and his better advised retreat into Maguire's country. Turlough Lynagh's pride must be abated. O'Rourke, now he is brought to beggar's estate, will be at peace. 200 of the Scots were furnished with a case of pistols or snaphaunces. *Incloses,*

20. I. *Sir Hugh O'Donnell (Syr hugo odomnayll Dominus De tyrconeyll) to Sir Nicholas Malbie. His joy at Malbie's safe arrival. Prays for* 200 *English soldiers to defend him against Turlough Lynagh O'Neill.* *June* 24, *Dunnagall.*

July 12. Roscommon. 21. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham, in answer to his of June 21. Sir William Fytzwylliam will find the Irishry will be no changelings. Some doubt he will be very passionate. Desmond must be hotly prosecuted. Sir George Bourchier to succeed Mr. Zouche.

July 12. Milford Haven. 22. Sir Patrick Welshe to same. News from Lisbon by Robert White. The traitor James Eustace is in poor estate. Rocheford has entered a house of Jesuits. Preparations of the

VOL. XCIV.

1582.

Spanish navy with boats of a new device with overlops, that the soldiers may be covered. Left the notes of his suit with Mr. Francis Mylles.

July 12. 23. Calendar of directions given to the Lord Deputy by letters from Her Majesty and the Council, from 29 Oct. 1581 to 12 July 1582. [*Mem.—These despatches are all entered at their respective dates with a reference to this document.*]

July 14. 24. Note of the Earl of Ormond's debt due to Her Majesty from anno 1 & 2 Philip and Mary, being 2,894*l.* 4*s.* 9*d.* [*Part in Latin.*]

July 15. Dublin. 25. Wallop to Walsyngham. The bearer Mr. Aylmer to find favour for his deportment in the late Pale rebellion.

July 13, 14, 15. Theobalds and my houss ag. y^e^ Savoy. 26. Burghley to same. His man Barnaby Goche is going to remain in Connaught. His repair to town for advice of physicians and money matters. 3,500*l.* to be issued for victualling. Earl of Leicester's warrant for exchange of lands.

July 16. 27. Same to same. Sir Richard Rogers and Andrew Rogers, his son. The Lord of Hertford's offence at them. The journey to Grafton or far from the south is not convenient for Her Majesty. The uncertainties of Ireland. The storm in Connaught and Sir N. Malbie's complaints. Burghley thinks that the Governors in Ireland should be allowed to use their own discretion. All alterations of states in Ireland prove in the end costly to England.

July 16. Dublin. 28. Lord Deputy Grey to same. The Scots with Con O'Donnel, hearing that the strength of the country was assembling, retired. They have altogether spoiled the country of Sligo, and burned the town itself. His revocation toucheth the service.

July 18. Dublin. 29. Wallop to same. Peter Sherlock's suits for money due upon bills. To renew his years in the abbey of Cahir.

July 18. Chester. 30. George Beverley to Burghley. He embarked at Dublin, June 28, but was met on the sea by a storm and driven leaky, with loss of lading, to the Isle of Man. His stay for a few days to send victual to Ireland. *Incloses,*

30. 1. *Beverley's report on the state of the victuals and victuallers in Ireland, with a proposition to establish a storehouse at the Friars on the north side of the Liffey and collect victuals for the army by imprests and reserved corn rents. A comptroller of the victuals to be established with* 20 *horsemen in pay.*

July 18. Chester. 31. George Beverley to Walsyngham, of the storm and delay he had met with. *Incloses,*

31. 1. *Beverley's victualling report as above.*

July 19. Athlone. 32. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. On his approach Con O'Donnell fled away in such haste that 10 or 12 of his Scots were drowned in the passage of the Lough Erne, and most of them left their

1582. VOL. XCIV.

baggage. They mind to return with all the forces of Ulster, and Malbie has but 100 English foot and 70 horse to meet them. There is not one rebel in Connaught. White's false accusation. Obstinacy of Clanrycard's sons.

July 19. Athlone. 33. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Richard M'Oliverus Burke and Walter Burke have submitted. M'William and O'Conor Sligo will abide the orders of commissioners. Clanrycard's sons disdain Her Majesty's pardon, and will not come to their father without protection. The Lord Deputy can spare Malbie no force to resist Turlough Lynagh. *Incloses,*

33. I. *Ulyk Burke and his brother John de Burgo to Sir N. Malbie. Their thanks to him and the Lord Deputy for the assurance of pardon. They demand assurance of liberty for themselves and followers, and that some maintenance may be allowed to them by their father.* [*Copy.*] *July* 16.

July 20. Athlone. 34. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Great commendation of the bearer Alderman Fitzsymons, of Dublin, and the suits he goes for. He has been Malbie's best friend in Ireland.

July 20. Dublin. 35. G. Fenton to same, to encourage the bearer Alderman Fitzsimmons.

July 20. Dublin. 36. Same to same, to countenance the suit of the bearer Mr. Aylmer.

37. Suit of Gerald Aylmer for the manor of Ardmolghan, in as ample manner as David Sutton, late attainted, did enjoy it.

July 21. Dublin. 38. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Mr. Nicholas Fitzsimmons, Alderman of Dublin, and his suits for the city.

July 22. Dublin. 39. Same to Burghley. That the remains of money due to the discharged companies are not due to the captains, but to the soldiers and creditors. 24*l.* to be stayed on Thomas Clinton for a bark. Has borrowed 2,800*l.* Prays for a large portion of treasure.

July 23. Monkton. 40. Same to Walsyngham. His trouble by the borrowing of money for the service. Dingle is now inhabited, and should be entered in the schedule concerning imposts on wine. Mr. Zouche hath long since enlarged O'Sullivan Beare, who was prisoner in Limerick Castle. That castle requires a ward no longer.

July 23. Dublin. 41. Same to same. Captain Norreys and Wallop's lieutenant have lost all their hackneys and some chief horses. Many of the English soldiers are left in the towns sick and like to perish, as the towns-people have no disposition to help them. The soldiers have neither meat, drink, money, nor munition, and serve in a country wasted. *Incloses,*

41. I. *Captain Thomas Norreys to Wallop. Relates how they were directed by the Governor to rise out of Clonmel and meet the*

Vol. XCIV.

1582.

garrison of Kilmallock at the Banscho to beat the wood of Harlowe. The manner in which David M'Ulick Burke drew the Irish upon them, who have taken all their hackneys and garrons. The same David is now prisoner. Wants. *July* 20, *Clonmel.*

July 23. Dublin. 42. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham, for his cousin the bearer, the widow of David Sutton, to have some relief for herself and children.

[July 24.] 43. Note of money paid to the Lady Mary Burke, late wife to Tibbot Burke, being parcel of 1,000 marks granted in consideration of the killing of the traitor James Fitz Maurice.

July 25. Galway. 44. Richard, Earl of Clanrycard, to Walsyngham. His continued sickness ever since his coming into Ireland. His readiness to serve Her Majesty against his sons.

July 27. Dublin. 45. Ed. Waterhous to same. Commends the bearer Alderman Nicholas Fitzsymons and his causes.

July 28. Kilmainham. 46. Lord Deputy Grey to same. To be favourable to the city of Dublin in their controversy with the customers of Westchester and Helbry.

July 28. Dublin. 47. Same to same, of certain captains' debts to Peter Shurlock, of Waterford, which ought to be paid. That he may have a reversion of the abbey of Cahir, in the county of Tipperary.

July 28. Kilmainham. 48. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council, in behalf of John Wisham, to have remission of his arrearages of rent of Dunshoghlyn and Ballemaglassan, in consideration of his long service.

49. Petition of John Wisham to the same, to obtain the clear remittal of his debt, to the Queen, of 100*l.* for tithes of Donshaghlen and Balmaglassan, due by his wife.

50. John Wisham to Lord Burghley, for the constableship and gaolership of Longford Castle.

July 28. Dublin. 51. John Gaydon, Mayor, to the Queen, for the maintenance of their freedom from poundage for all kinds of merchandise they should ship at Chester and Liverpool.

July 28. Dublin. 52. Same to Walsyngham, to further their suit for freedom for woollen clothes at Chester and Liverpool. To be solicited by Alderman Fitzsimmons.

July 28. Dublin Castle. 53. Auditor Jenyson to same, in explanation of the certificates he gives under his hand.

July 29. Dublin. 54. Wallop to Burghley. Commends the bearer Mr. Richard Synott, of Wexford, to be encouraged and cherished for his good service. His eldest son was slain in Her Majesty's service.

1582. VOL. XCIV.

July 29. Monkton. 55. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the suits of Richard Synot to renew his leases; he is a man that wholly depends on the State. Ormond is likely to seek to supplant him. Wallop knows not six men in Ireland that do not depend either on Ormond or Kildare. Report that Ormond had chosen Sir W. Fytzwylliam to be Deputy in Ireland. The Earl of Ormond's brethren beaten off hard ground by Desmond within these six weeks.

56. Note of the lands which Richard Synnote of Ballybrenane, in the county of Wexford, Esq., doth hold by lease, and whereof he desires the fee farm.

July 29. 57. Report of corn and victuals transported into Ireland, from 10 Jan. 1580/1 to 20 July 1582.

July 30. St. Sepulchres. 58. Chancellor Loftus to Walsyngham, in behalf of Mr. John Ussher, an Alderman of Dublin, whom he has induced to surrender his right in a copper mine to one Cruse, at the desire of Burghley and Walsyngham.

July 30. St. Sepulchres. 59. Same to same, in behalf of the citizens of Dublin. The customer of Chester seeks to impeach the Queen's charter granting them free privilege from all poundage and custom there.

July 30. Dublin. 60. John Ussher, Alderman, to same, respecting the copper mines of Cashel.

July 31. Kilmainham. 61. Lord Deputy Grey to the Privy Council, in behalf of Richard Synnott's suits.

July 31. Kilmainham. 62. Same to Walsyngham. His love and favour to the bearer Synnott for his dutiful carriage.

[July.] 63. Portion of a letter from Wallop to Walsyngham in cipher. *Indorsed,* "1582, July," *but qy. August or Sept.*

64. Wallop to [Walsyngham]. Bruit that the Earl of Ormond shall have the government of Ireland. Ormond says he will discredit Wallop. Report that Kildare and Delvin are presently to come into Ireland. [*Partly in cipher. Placed here because Ormond, Kildare, and Delvin are all in England, which they were in July* 1582.]

65. Secret advertisements out of Ireland, apparently a decipher of a letter from Sir Henry Wallop to Secretary Walsyngham. The Lord Grey likely to remain Deputy. He giveth largely to his men. He is overpaid 1,600*l.* Garret Aylmer. Edward Cusake.

July. 66. Note of 3,106*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* due to Ormond, Robert Fowle, Sir William Russell, Sir Henry Harrington, and Sir George Bourchier, captains not wholly discharged, and now in England.

July. 67. Note of 2,747*l.* 18*s.* 9¾*d.* due to Edward Denny, Anthony Deeringe, George Acres, Robert Awdeley, Thomas Maria Wingfeld,

1582. VOL. XCIV.

Morgan Jones, Anthony Hungerford, Teige M'Carthy, Thomas Hoorde, Sir Humfrey Gilbert, Lord Carew, and Thomas Clinton, captains wholly discharged.

July. 68. Copy of the above.

69. Petition of Capt. Morgan Jones to the Queen. Relates his 36 years' service. Desires pay of debts to him and his company, and to be restored to his pension.

July. 70. Note of 2,148*l.* 3*s.* 8¾*d.* sterl. due to Sir Nicholas Bagenall for his entertainment, &c., in Ireland.

July. 71. Note out of Michael Kettlewell's bill of 445*l.* 12*s.*, defalked on captains to answer Alderman Pullison.

July. 72. Petition of Nicholas Walshe of Youghal to the Queen, for a grant to him and his heirs of the ferry of Youghal, and for a license to crave the charitable devotion of the godly disposed in England.

July. 73. Burghley's note of particular matters to be answered by the Treasurer and Auditor in Ireland.

74. Laurence Taaff to Mr. Mylles, to make known to Mr. Secretary Walsyngham his service in killing the traitor Bryan Emontye M'Ekye; in bringing in the traitors Cahil O'Conor, Rory Oge, Conor M'Cormac, &c. Prays that Her Majesty's gracious consideration may be had of his service.

75. The manner of the Lord Deputy's disposing of traitor's goods and lands.

76. Sir Henry Wallop [to Burghley], touching the value of the goods of those attainted in the Pale. Mr. John Dyves' great gain out of David Sutton's goods.

77. Mr. J. Dyve to Walsyngham. Certifies all that ever came to his hands by the Lord Deputy's grant of David Sutton's goods. His gains like the Welshman's fleece that shore the hog; "when he came to the gatheringe of it together, he said there was nothinge but grete trouble, muche crye, and little wolle."

Aug. 1. Kilmainham. 78. Lord Deputy Grey to same, in favour of the bearer Piers Sherlock, of Waterford. His suit for payment of captains' bills. His suit for the fee farm of the abbey of Cahir. [*Copy.*]

[Aug. 1.] 79. Petition of Piers Sherlock, of Waterford, Alderman, to same, for the fee farm of the abbey of Cahir, for which he is content to remit 109*l.* 14*s.* 6*d.* forborn two years.

[Aug. 1.] 80. Petition of Piers Sherlock, of Waterford, Alderman, to [Secretary Walsyngham], for grant in fee farm of the abbey of Cahir, which he has by lease for 16 years yet to come.

[Aug. 1.] 81. Petition of Peter Sherlock to the Queen, for the fee farm or a further lease of the abbey of Cahir, and also a grant of 30*l.*, concealed lands.

VOL. XCIV.

1582.

Aug. 1. 82. Note of differences between the book of discharges last sent under the hands of the Treasurer and Auditor of Ireland, and divers bills of Treasurer Wallop's and his deputy Kettlewell's, as also of the tickets of the Auditor.

Aug. 1. 83. Note of 5,143*l.* 8*s.* 4*d.* paid to Irish captains by direction of the Lord Treasurer.

Aug. 1. 84. Wallop to Walsyngham. All the Earl of Ormond's country a sanctuary to rebels. Great complaint of the Lord Deputy's giving the casualties, and Wallop's fear to partake in the blame. Marshal Bagenall is a most greedy man. [*Cipher.*]

Aug. 1. 85. Decipher of the above. [*As this decipher contains more than the cipher, it would appear that the cipher is only a portion of a letter.*]

Aug. 4. Bristol. 86. A proportion for 1,000 men for six months.

Aug. 4. 87. A proportion of corn and victuals appointed to be provided at Chester to serve for 500 men for four months.

Aug. 6. Dublin. 88. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. The Chief Justice of the Bench and Attorney General both dead. Pale and borders quiet. Necessity of appointing the new Governor.

Aug. 7. Cork. 89. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. The Governor of Munster is greatly astray in finishing the rebellion. Protections most injurious to society. Cess a horrible sufferance. The local justices are very partial. Her Majesty's fines, forfeitures, and escheats given away.

Aug. 7. Cork. 90. Same to Walsyngham. Walsyngham to animate Her Majesty to give over patched government and use severe justice. Sends three brace of Irish greyhounds. The rebellion has worn out the breed of them.

Aug. 13. Dublin. 91. G. Fenton to the Earl of Leycestre. The Earl of Clanrycard has departed this life. Recommends that his two sons should be taken. Clanrycard in his sickness was thankful to Her Majesty. His followers and tenants.

Aug. 15. Kildare. 92. Warrant for execution of certain soldiers who had taken meat and drink, and 6*d.* sterling a meal of the country people. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 17. Limerick. 93. Citizens of Limerick to the Queen. They have been so spoiled in peace by wrongs of neighbours, in war by enemies, in peace by extortion of officers, in war by oppression of soldiers, that many honest housekeepers are begging about the country. Pray for allowance of their petitions by the bearer their Mayor.

Aug. 18. Dublin. 94. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. His custodiam of William Barry's lands, and the manner in which it was cancelled. The Lord Deputy received three days past the direction for his revocation.

1582. VOL. XCIV.

Aug. 19. Essex. 95. Sir W. Fytzwylliam to Walsyngham. Great praise of the bearer Richard Synott, of Wexford.

Aug. 23. Dublin. 96. G. Fenton to same. The Earl of Clanrycard has made no provision in his will for repayment of the money he borrowed of Walsyngham. His sons. The people of Connaught embrace dearly the Governor Malbie. Their affection like that of a natural father and good children.

Aug. 26. Dublin. 97. Wallop to Burghley. Receipt of several letters. 30,000*l.* will not yet discharge Her Majesty's debts. Prays he may have commission for taking his account. He will show favour to Mr. Gooche, Burghley's kinsman. *Incloses,*

97. I. *Brief answer to the note of particular matters under the hands of Wallop and Jenyson.*

Aug. 27. Dublin. 98. Barnaby Goche to Burghley. The difficulties of his passage. Wallop's hearty welcome to him. Fenton's goodwill and gift of a horse. Dublin so changed for the worse that he scarcely knew it. A poor horse, burnt in his stable, devoured by the famishing multitude.

Aug. 27. Dublin. 99. Sir N. Malbie to same. He promises all good entertainment to Goche. Clanrycard's sons have taken the advantage of Her Majesty's proclamation. Their contention for the earldom. Their profession at the time of submission that they had ever found Malbie a good friend.

Aug. 27. Dublin. 100. Same to Walsyngham. John Cornwall, Constable of the Blackwater, reports the landing of 2,000 Scots, and that 2,000 more be ready to come over.

Aug. 28. Dublin. 101. Council of Ireland to same. Their deliberations on the complaint of cess, &c., in East Meath. The Master of the Rolls refuses to sign their answer. *Inclose,*

101. I. *Answer to the articles of complaint against the charges of the Pale.*

Aug. 28. Dublin. 102. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Great commendations of the bearer Capt. Maisterson. Sir Lucas Dillon. He has long affected Mr. Goche, an honest, learned, and virtuous gentleman. The Queen to provide against the great assemblies of Scots.

Aug. 28. Dublin. 103. N. White, Master of Rolls, to Burghley. Signing and passing of things at the Lord Deputy's departing. The heap of concordatums and custodiams is very great. Munster is left to the government of young Mr. Norreys, and the rebels grow strong. The Countess of Desmond is very sorry to be sent back to her bad husband. Commends the bearer Callough O'More, a near kinsman to Ormond.

Aug. 28. Dublin. 104. E., Countess of Desmond, to same. Her grief to hear that the Queen will return her to the place from whence she came. Her conduct at the joining of her husband's wicked brethren with the

1582. VOL. XCIV.

late traitor James Fitzmaurice. Prays that her son, now in Dublin Castle without any kind of learning, may be brought to England. He was a gift presented to Her Majesty. [*See* 1573, *June* 18, *No.* 42.] *Incloses,*

104. I. *Petition of the Countess of Desmond to the Lord Deputy and Council in Ireland. Prays to be respited from going to the traitors till Her Majesty's further pleasure may be known.*

Aug. 28. 105. Memoranda, extracts, and copies of grants and letters patent to Edward Waterhous, from 25 April 1576 to 28 Aug. 1582. [*On twelve pages, several of which are blank.*]

Aug. 29. Dublin. 106. Privy Council of Ireland to Walsyngham. Of the proceedings of Patrick Bermingham in presenting a petition, and his refusal to have the cause heard presently. The Lord Grey leaves his servants to answer the complaints. *Inclose,*

106. I. *Petition of Patrick Bermingham of Corbally to the Lord Deputy. To grant a commission to inquire into the grievances of cess.* *Aug.* 29. *Inclosing,*

106. II. *Some part of the charges of the poor English subjects of East Meath.*

Aug. 29. Dublin. 107. Certificate of the High Commissioners to Lord Grey, to testify the upright conduct of the bearer John Bird, their Registrar, who has been accused of corrupt dealing. ["*Copia vera, Exr. Ed. Spenser,*" *to which is added, in another hand,* "*Secretary to the L. Grey, L. Deputy here.*"]

[Aug. 29.] 108. Abstract of letters sent to John Bird proving his corrupt dealing.

[Aug. 29.] 109. Brief of three several accounts of the fines taxed by the Ecclesiastical Commissioners.

Aug. 29. Dublin. 110. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Thanks for the speedy directions to Bland and Beverley for victuals. Victual must be sent to Limerick, for the rebel of Munster haunts the woods of Arlowe and O'Mulrian's country. The manner of their dealings in the victualling business. *Inclose,*

110. I. *Remain of victuals for Her Majesty's garrisons. Aug.* 28.

Aug. 30 Clonmel. 111. Geoffrey White, Sovereign of Clonmel, to Burghley, for payment to be made to Alderman Sherlock of moneys due to Clonmel by divers captains.

Aug. 30. Clonmel. 112. Sovereign and others of Clonmel to Walsyngham, for payment to the bearer Mr. Piers Sherlock, of Waterford, Alderman, of sundry captains' bills.

Aug. 30. 113. Copy of the above.

Aug. 31. Limerick. 114. Mayor and Bailiffs of Limerick to Walsyngham. To favour the bearer the Mayor of Limerick, and the suits of that poor city.

VOL. XCIV.

1582.
Aug. 31. Limerick. 115. Mayor and Bailiffs of Limerick to Burghley, for favour to the bearer their Mayor, and to their poor requests.

116. Number of men surcharged in the estimate sent out of Ireland 31 Aug. 1582.

Aug. 31. Limerick. 117. Gentlemen freeholders of the barony of Clanwilliam to the Earl of Ormond. Show how they have been entirely ruined by the spoils of the rebels and the cess of the soldiers, for payment of which some have sold their livings.

Vol. XCV. 1582. SEPTEMBER.

Sept. 1. Dublin. 1. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Mr. Edmund Eltofte, who hath showed proof of great valour divers times in Munster and hath lived modestly. Mr. Garret a gentleman of good desert.

[Sept. 1.] 2. Note of the services done by Mr. Edmund Eltoftes and the Ward of Adare against the traitor Earl of Desmond. Amongst the rebels slain were Knogher Keughe, Nicholas Fitzwilliams of the castle of Drome Arde, Robt. O'Cushin, Brian M'Donnell Merrick, Thomas Fitz Davie, Manus M'Morrough M'Shee, Edmund Duff, William M'Mahonde and Edmund Vallaughe at different times, with many others.

[Sept. 1.] 3. Services done by Mr. Eltoftes against the rebels in Munster.

[Sept. 1.] 4. Names of the gentlemen that are principals in rebellion with the Earl of Desmond. *Indorsed by Burghley,* "Mr. Eltoftes book."

Sept. 1. Dublin. 5. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. The humble submission of Ulick Burke to the Lord Deputy. Advice for the government to repel the invasions of the Scots.

[Sept. 1.] 6. Memorial, in Lord Burghley's hand, of certain heads to be inquired upon for the attainted lands.

Sept. 2. Dublin. 7. Lord Justices Loftus and Wallop and Council to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer, Robert Nangle, maimed at the winning of Carrickfoile.

Sept. 3. Dublin. 8. Mrs. Ellis Mackworthe [late Davells] to Walsyngham. As to the manor of Castleton and other parcels of land of David Sutton late attainted. 31 years reversion of the parsonage of Dungarvan for the maintenance of her son Henry Davells.

[Sept. 3.] 9. Warrant to the Deputy and Chancellor or other Governor of Ireland, for a grant in reversion for 30 years to Henry Davells, son of him who was traitorously slain, of the parsonage of Dungarvan or of so much other lands, without fine. [*Minute.*]

1582. VOL. XCV.

Sept. 4. Dublin Castle. 10. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Now the Lord Deputy is departed he will diligently answer the matters set down in articles. The difference between the book sent and particular reckonings. Her Majesty to restrain Mr. Waterhous from paying concordatums. The commission to Wallop, White, and Fenton to examine the extortions of the soldier in Kildare. The misery and poverty of the people too lamentable to behold. Beating to death. The manner of his making out the Lord Deputy's bills divers ways without warrant. Prays that his eldest son may be placed with the Dean of Westminster or Mr. Gilpin in order to his recovery from Popery.

Sept. 4. 11. Extract of the above.

Sept. 4. Dublin Castle. 12. Auditor Jenyson to Lord Burghley. In most secret manner he advertises Burghley of the great allowances to the Lord Deputy and soldier in addition to the cess. The many and large patents to Waterhous. Suspicion against Wallop and the Master of the Rolls as intelligencers to Burghley. "They have an intent Amongest them, to se if your Secretary may be wrought to let them understand what they be that so writes to your Lordship." *Incloses,*

12. I. *Rate set down for the soldiers to pay for their victuals.*

Sept 4. 13. Extracts in Burghley's hand out of letters of Aug. 28 and Sept. 4, 1582, relative to concordatums and extraordinary gifts.

Sept. 5. Dublin. 14. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Recommends the bearer, Mr. Cowick.

Sept. 8. Dublin. 15. Wallop to Burghley, for payment of 1,190*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.* to Alderman Thomas Pullyson on captains' prest bills.

Sept. 8. Dublin. 16. G. Fenton to the Earl of Leycester. Recommends the bearer, Sir Lucas Dillon, as a true and resolute councillor to Her Majesty in this storm and raging time.

Sept. 8. Dublin. 17. Same to Walsyngham, to procure the Queen's favour to the suits of Sir Lucas Dillon.

Sept. 9. Dublin. 18. Ullyk, Earl of Clanrykard, to Burghley, to stand his good lord.

Sept. 9. Dublin. 19. Same to Walsyngham. He had repaired to Roscommon to take the benefit of Her Majesty's pardon before his father's death. His claim to succeed his father in the earldom.

[Sept. 9.] 20. Petitions of Ulick, Earl of Clanrycard, to the Privy Council. A pardon for him and his men. Remission of arrearages, &c.

Sept. 9. Dublin. 21. Patrick Bermingham to his cousin, Gerrot Aylmer. How the note of charges of the shire of Meath which he sent inclosed to Her Majesty is sent into Ireland. The supplication he has put in to the Lord Deputy and Council offering to prove the things contained in the note. His attendance on the Lords Justices the day they received the sword, &c. Motives to induce Aylmer to procure Burnel to be sent for to declare the grievances. *Incloses,*

VOL. XCV.

1582.

21. I. *Petition of Patrick Bermingham of Corbally to the Lord Deputy to grant a commission to inquire into the grievances of cess.* [*This is not the identical inclosure sent, but another copy of the same, or perhaps the original.*] *Aug.* 29. *Inclosing,*

21. II. *Some part of the charges of the poor English subjects of East Meath.*

Sept. 10. St. Sepulchres. 22. The Lord Justice Chancellor Loftus to the Privy Council, in answer to theirs of July 30 relative to a decree on the behalf of Walter Ball, of Dublin, merchant, as one of the creditors of Sir Peter Carew. *Incloses,*

22. I. *Answer to certain reasons to induce the revoking of the said decree.*

Sept. 10. St. Sepulchres. 23. Loftus to Burghley. Commends the bearer, Sir Lucas Dillon.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 24. Wallop to [same]. Wants of money and victual. The variety between bills and the book of certificate. Sir William Russell overpaid and the inhabitants of the county of Dublin at some loss for the cess of his soldiers. Francis Russell. Earl of Ormond overpaid 200*l.* Answer to the accusation that Kettlewell makes himself fellow treasurer with Wallop. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Certificate of the defrayment of* 10,000*l. granted for Ireland by a Privy Seal of* 23 *July* 1582.

24. II. *Certificate of Sir William Russell's reckoning of his* 50 *horsemen discharged* 9 *May* 1582, *under the hands of Wallop and Jenyson.* *Aug.* 30.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 25. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. Sir Lucas Dillon praised. The late Earl of Clanrycard's two sons. Sends over the proceedings of the Commissioners specially appointed to view and survey Roscommon. His willingness to give it up to Her Majesty. The corn and victual at Galway. Part of it delivered to Captain Collam, who had 300 soldiers to convey to Flanders.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 26. Same to Walsyngham. The bearer, Sir Lucas Dillon, the only true affected gentleman of Irish birth. The debate and settlement of the causes of the late Earl of Clanrycard's two sons. The legitimacy fell out to Ulick but the living was a tough matter to be compassed, and was divided by arbitrement to the pleasure of both. 200 soldiers sent to aid O'Donnell. The Earl of Clanrykard that now is, has promised to pay Walsyngham the loan to the late Earl.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 27. Same to same. The Earl of Clanrykard and his brother Mr. John Burke have fallen to a mutual composition chiefly at Malbie's direction. John Burke to be created Baron of Leitrim.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 28. Same to same. For Mr. Thomas Dillon, Chief Justice of Connaught, to be Chief Justice of the King's Bench, Sir John Plunkett being dead.

VOL. XCV.

1582.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 29. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. The bearer, Thomas Stokes, a very honest and serviceable gentleman.

[Sept. 10.] 30. Petition of Thomas Stokes, of Madenstown, in the county of Kildare, to the Privy Council, to have more years in certain parcels of the Viscount Baltynglas's lands that are now in his possession, viz., the castle of Hernehill, and the villages of Madenston, Calfston, and Flemingston.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 31. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham, in commendation of the Chief Justice of Munster, Mr. Nicholas Walshe, to be Chief Justice of the Bench. Anecdote of his severe justice against a gentleman fostered by his mother.

Sept. 11. Dublin. 32. G. Fenton to same, in favour of the bearer, Mr. Lucas, now discharged of his pension that he had for discovery of James Fitzmaurice and his doings in Spain.

[Sept. 11.] 33. Petition of Roger Lucas to Lord Burghley for imprest of 30*l.*

[Sept. 11.] 34. Note of the service of Roger Lucas.

Sept. 11. Dublin. 35. Barnaby Goche to Walsyngham. His employment, in Her Majesty's service martial, under Sir Nicholas Malbie.

Sept. 12. St. Sepulchres. 36. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley, that Mr. Nicholas Walshe, Chief Justice of Munster, may be preferred to the office of Chief Justice of the King's Bench. His soundness in religion a thing not to be found in any other lawyer of Irish birth.

Sept. 12. Dublin. 37. Same to same. The bearer, Mr. Golde, Her Majesty's attorney in Munster, deserves commendation.

Sept. 12. Dublin. 38. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. O'Rourk is desirous of peace, he is the proudest Irishman of them all. Ulster to be restrained from invading Connaught. M'Williams is like to die, when two will strive for that name.

Sept. 12. Ethropp. 39. Sir William Pelham to same. Commends the bearer, Mr. Fitzsymons.

Sept. 12. Dublin. 40. John de Burgo to same. Agreement between him and his elder brother. Suit for his creation to be Baron of Leitrim. Affirmation of John Burke's servant Fynin Boy [Finianus Flavus], that he never told Edward Whyte or Robert Fowle that Malbie had given license for the spoil of Thomond as falsely informed before Walsyngham. [*Fynin's affirmation is in Latin.*]

Sept. 13. Dublin. 41. Wallop to Burghley, for stay of 162*l.* due to Captain Barkley to answer victuals taken by him out of Her Majesty's store in Cork.

Sept. 13. Dublin. 42. Same to Walsyngham. For some grant of the attainted lands or a letter to inform him if he is quite out of favour.

VOL. XCV.

1582.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 43. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Complains of the unfriendly and haughty dealing of his old companion Sir Lucas Dillon. White's only daughter Mrs. Darcy of Platten. The Lord Justice Loftus's suit for some part of Viscount Baltynglas's lands. "His Lordship bringethe upp his childer well, and matchethe his doughters all as well, with the sones and heires of good Englishe possessioners, as Sir Harry Cowley, Capten Humfrey Waren, Sir Anthony Cockley and others, to the greate furtheraunce of civilitie in those places where ther livinges lyethe. There restethe nowe to ende all his care, but the gettinge of some freehold here wheron to plant his eldest son to ther comforte."

Sept. 14. Dublin. 44. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. The followers of the now Earl of Clanrykard and his brother seek their pardons. Wallop will not consent to their pardons without fine. Wallop is of nature and condition somewhat sour. Necessity of plausible countenances and fair speeches.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 45. G. Fenton to Burghley. Manner of the composition between Clanrykard and his brother John. The O'Conors like to do much mischief. Convenience of offering pardon to them. Desmond groweth every day more insolent. If Her Majesty like not to make a resolute war, a general remission would do to compound that province.

Sept. 15. St. Sepulchres. 46. Loftus to Walsyngham, for furtherance of his petition in regard of his long service and great impoverishment by the wars. *Incloses,*

46. I. *Loftus to the Privy Council. The respect he has to his poor family. His* 20 *years service. His weak and diseased body. His prayer for traitors' lands, of the quantity and quality Her Majesty shall please.* [*Copy.*] *Sept.* 12, *Dublin.*

Sept. 15. St. Sepulchres. 47. Loftus to Burghley. His suit. Hugh Duff M'Donnell has come in to the Chancellor upon his word. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne himself will likewise come in. Teig M'Gilpatrick, a chieftain of the O'Conors, sueth for pardon. Hopes to pacify all Leinster in two months. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Petition to the Privy Council, to intercede with Her Majesty for a grant of attainted land, as above.*

Sept. 15. Dublin. 48. John Gaydon, Mayor, to Burghley, for payment to the bearer, Nicholas Weston, of 1,500*l.* due to the city for money, provisions, &c. The same to be employed in buying grain and other victuals.

[Sept. 15.] 49. Petition of the city of Dublin to the Queen, for payment of 1,500*l.* 7*s.* 0*d.* st.

[Sept. 15.] 50. Petition of Nicholas Weston, factor for the corporation of Dublin, to Burghley, for payment of 1,500*l.* 7*s.* 0*d.* st., for victualling of Her Majesty's soldiers.

1582. VOL. XCV.

Sept. 15. Dublin. 51. John Gaydon, Mayor of Dublin, to Walsyngham, for payment of 1,500*l.* to the bearer.

[Sept. 15.] 52. Petition of merchants of Dublin to the Privy Council, for payment of 1,500*l.* to their factor Nicholas Weston.

Sept. 16. Dublin. 53. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley, of victuals arrived at Cork and Limerick. Need of some victuals at Dublin.

Sept. 16. Dublin. 54. G. Fenton to same. The coming in of Hugh Duff M'Donnell, Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, and Teige M'Gill Patrick, the chiefest of the O'Conors. Some more precise and nice in wrapping up of offences than agreeth with the necessity of the time.

Sept. 16. Dublin. 55. Mr. Barnaby Goche to same. Report of a preparation in Spain of 8,000 soldiers for Ireland.

Sept. [16.] Chester. 56. G. Beverley to same. He has desired Wallop to lay out 200*l.* or 300*l.* for corn in Ireland, and he is proceeding silently to make provision in England, for half the harvest is not gathered.

Sept. 16. 57. Copy of the above.

Sept. 19. Dublin. 58. Wallop to Walsyngham, in behalf of the Lord Chancellor, for some consideration for his long service.

Sept. 22. Cork. 59. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. The 12th inst. the Seneschal of Imokilly and Patrick Condon preyed four towns by Cork. The Mayor with certain townsmen and 40 soldiers follow them. The pretence of Donnogho M'Cormaik to the country of Dowalla, his breaking prison and junction with Desmond. They kill 80 of the gentlemen of Dowalla and hang Derby O'Scolly. The Earl of Desmond's cruel torture of four gentlemen of the Geraldines. Minute particulars of many traitors. Great deceit at musters to be corrected by a secret messenger sent from England. The Romish Bishop of Killalowe and Patrick Fitzmaurice have gone to Spain.

Sept. 22. Cork. 60. Same to Walsyngham. O'Keif, M'Awnlie, and the rest of the gentlemen of Dowalla drawn into an ambuscade and cut to pieces by the traitors. Desmond has 200 horse and 2,000 footmen. The soldiers at Adart hardly beset by the traitors. Lieutenant Morgan wounded in a skirmish, and dead. The Seneschal of Imokilly gathers up the corn of John Fitz Edmund and hides it in woods. Donough M'Cragh and Thomas Oge M'Rory M'Cragh lie in the Decies inning the subjects' corn. Maurice Fitz John and Tone Boy Rough gather the corn in Limerick, Tipperary, and Ormond. Warns Walsyngham against some of those for whom he is obliged to write letters of commendation.

Sept. 22. 61. Memorial of matters to be treated on at Lord Grey's coming, in Burghley's hand.

Sept. 22. Windsor. 62. Memorials by Burghley of questions on the state of Ireland, with answers by the Lord Deputy Grey. [*Eight pages.*]

Sept. 23. 63. Answers made to the articles moved to the Lord Grey at Windsor.

VOL. XCV.

1582.

Sept. 24. 64. Articles in Burghley's hand gathered out of the instructions by Malbie of 27 May 1582, with answers in Grey's hand.

Sept. 24. The castle of the Blarney. 65. Sir Cormock M'Teige to Walsyngham. He had purposed to repair to do his duty to Her Majesty, and to show how during all this rebellion he had employed himself in her service. He is stayed by the commissioners for settling the country. His suits by the bearer Stephen Watters. A hawk and a hackney.

[Sept. 24.] 66. Requests of Sir Cormock M'Teige for grant of a pension or fee farm, for payment of 400*l.*, and for freedom from cess. The request of his agent S. Water, of Cork, to Burghley, for remission of the arrears of his farm of Ballibeg.

[Sept. 24.] 67. Another of the above.

Sept. 25. 68. Mr. Petrie's note of 19,272*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.*, paid out of the Exchequer from 20 June to 25 September for Ireland causes.

Sept. 25. 69. Mr. Edward Barkley's advice how to overthrow the traitors in Munster. The rebels, who were rich in corn and cattle at the beginning of the rebellion, are now poor. The English footmen to be altered into horsemen and kerne of the country, "for that our English footmen are able by no means to annoy them for want of footmanship." Ill pay of the soldier has caused the long continued war. Zouche or Sir Warham Sentleger to have the Munster service.

Sept. 26. 70. Memorandum of the causes of the great increase of charges for Ireland.

Sept. 27. Cork. 71. Pa. Galway, Mayor, to Walsyngham, in favour of William, Bishop of Roscarbery, to have the bishoprick of Cork united to the same.

Sept. 29. 72. to Mr. Waterhous, concerning the late Lord Chancellor Gerrarde's license to transport yarn. Mr. Middlemore has now the license, and is to be furthered. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 29. 73. to Mr. G. Beverley, of the intention of Dublin and Drogheda to cross Mr. Middlemore's license. Some English merchant to be found to transport the yarn, and so counteract their practice. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 29. Chester. 74. G. Beverley to Burghley, of the arrival of victuals at Cork and Limerick.

75. Note of 215*l.* 13*s.* 3½*d.* of the subsidy of poundage discharged to the citizens of Dublin at Chester and Liverpool. With a note of 33*l.* 10*s.* 6½*d.* of the impost of cloths which they desire.

Sept. 30. Dublin. 76. Wallop to Burghley. Good likelihood of Mr. Auditor's recovery. He promises divers books and accounts. To avoid making payments in England. *Incloses,*

76. 1. *Book of the receipts and charge of Sir Henry Wallop between* 8 *Aug.* 1579 *and* 14 *July* 1582, *showing the difference between them and the sum set down by Burghley, and the occasions thereof.*

1582. VOL. XCV.

76. II. *Note of the differences between the book lastly* [*i. e.* 1582, *May* 26] *sent of the discharges, and certain bills. With a memorandum of the cause.*

Sept. 30. Dublin. 77. Wallop to Walsyngham, to obtain of Her Majesty that the account of his office may be taken in Ireland. His fear to offend Burghley. The Earl of Leycestre and Sir Christopher Hatton may be induced to make the suit to the Queen, if Burghley thoroughly refuses. *Incloses,*

77. I. *Wallop to Burghley, to have his account taken in Ireland.* [*Extract.*] *Oct.* 1.

Sept. 30. 78. Note of such horsemen and footmen as may be discharged in Ireland, being 149. Lord Deputy Grey thinketh that no more can be discharged while Desmond is out.

Sept. 30. 79 Book of the victuals which the victuallers of Limerick, Kerry Desmond, and Clanmorris are charged with. A note of the entertainments of the victuallers, the rates and the places of the garrisons.

Sept. 30. 80. Abstract of the increase of pay to the soldiers, from 1 Apr. 1579, to 31 July 1582, being 47,116*l.* 8*s.* 0¾*d.* Irish.

Sept. 30. 81. Note of 399*l.* 5*s.* owing to Rob. Ratcliff, owner of the post-boat, and of 50*l.* owing to John Curteis, owner of the Margaret.

[Sept.] 82. Lord Grey's services in Ireland, with an account of the state that realm was left in at his coming away, addressed to the Queen's Majesty. [*Twenty pages, imperfect.*]

Sept. 83. Edward Cusake's petition to Burghley. Shows the weighty alliance of his enemies, with a long genealogical account of the relationship of Jenet Sarsfeild, daughter to John Sarsfeild, who had five husbands.

[Sept.] 84. Mr. Edward Cusake's note to his Honour, showing the persons pardoned for the conspiracy of William Nugent before the Queen's general pardon, and five weeks before Nicholas Nugent and Edward Cusake were brought to Trim and condemned. With a long explanation of Dame Jennet Sarsfield's practices against him.

Sept. 85. Petition to Burghley for the release of Maurice Fitz James, convicted of misprision of treason. The valiant death of his sons in Her Majesty's service. Eustace of the Newland. Mrs. Nugent, wife of William Nugent, convicted of sending some shirts to her husband.

Sept. 86. Services done to the Prince by the sons of Maurice Fitz James, viz., Gerald Fitz Maurice and his brother Oliver, who were both slain in service. The father prays for liberty, having been imprisoned for misprision of treason, falsely laid to his charge. [*See also his letter,* 1582, *May* 29.]

VOL. XCV.

1582.
[Sept. ?] 87. Certificate of sperate debts till Michaelmas 1580, with an account of what has been levied within these two years.

[Sept.] 88. Distribution of the bands in Ireland.

[Sept.] 89. Distribution of the bands in Ireland at the Lord Deputy's repair over.

[Sept.] 90. Note of some services done by the Earl of Ormond's men since his coming to England.

VOL. XCVI. 1582. OCTOBER.

Oct. 1. Dublin. 1. Wallop to Burghley. Desires to have his account taken in Ireland. He has spent 2,000*l.* of his own. He desires to be rid of the place. James Golde, James Galway, and Edward Catlyn not to be paid in London. The farm of the imposts of several ports.

Oct. 2. Dublin. 2. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Urgent demand for money. The proclamation for pardon in Munster has not been accepted by any man in action. Patrick Fitz Maurice has embarked for Spain in the Portugal ship. The Seneschal of Imokilly seeks a pardon. O'Carroll murdered by M'Ne Casside. Teige M'Gilpatrick has written for a pardon. Turlough Lynagh. Clanrycard's sons.

Oct. 3. Dublin. 3. Same to Walsyngham. The garrisons in Kerry are greatly distressed, the remains whereof, if any be, Mr. Norreys will draw from thence. It were better for Her Majesty to make a dishonourable peace. *Inclose,*

3. I. *Captain Thomas Norreys to the Lords Justices. The Countess of Desmond has craved four days longer protection. Her report that the Lords Justices were willing to meet Desmond* 60 *miles from Dublin. The Countess's daughters Margaret, Johan, and Catherine have craved the benefit of the proclamation. Lieutenant Morgan committed, but the prey cannot be restored.*
Sept. 24, *Kilmallock.*
With a note from the Lords Justices to the Lord Deputy.

3. II. *Captain Tho. Norreys to the Lords Justices. He received the inclosed letter while marching upon the Seneschal to Dromfinnin. The alteration of his course and repair to the rescue* [*Copy.*] *Sept.* 27, *Kilmallock.*

3. III. *Onor Cartye to the Lieutenant of Her Majesty's forces in Munster. Donough M'Cormac, having taken a prey from the writer and O'Kyffe, was pursued and stood in great danger of his life, when the Earl of Desmond and M'Morris came to rescue him.*

1582. VOL. XCVI.

O'Kyffe a prisoner and sore wounded. O'Kyffe's son and John Oge M'Shane M'Edmund slain, and the vicar of Oscallie, a true subject to the Queen, executed by the traitors. Some soldiers have taken refuge in the abbey of Arde Dartyne. [*Copy.*]

3. IV. *William Yonge Portreeve to the Lords Justices. Yesterday the Burkes adjoining the Suir, under the leading of the traitor Thomas Burke Fitzwilliam, took the prey, to the gates of Cashel.* [*Copy.*] *Sept. 28, Cashel.*

Oct. 3. 4. Note of horsemen and footmen now to be discharged in Ireland.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 5. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. The store of munition at Limerick very small. A large proportion to be sent. Report that Ton Boy Reagh, having taken a prey in Ormond, was wounded by Captain Lees, and the prey rescued. *Inclose,*

5. I. *Note of munitions in Dublin Castle and of the munitions sent to Limerick.*

Oct. 6. 6. A note of services done in Ireland since the beginning of the Lord Grey's government, collected out of Irish letters from 28 Aug. 1580 to 6 Oct. 1582.

Oct. 8. Chester. 7. G. Beverley to Lord Burghley, for a letter to Mr. Edw. Hughes, the receiver of North Wales, to give him 300 or 400 pounds for the provisions.

Oct. 11. Dublin. 8. Wallop to Walsyngham. Imprudence of Mr. Zouche in leaving Munster at this time. His large entertainments. Earl of Ormond's information. Mr. Fenton a most apparent bribe taker. Sir N. Malbie. Marshal Bagenall's greedy course. Captain Barkley and Captain Dowdall did very evil to go now into England. The Master of the Ordnance not to be paid his reckoning till his account be taken. The quarrel of Donough M'Cormac to be O'Donough. The overthrow of O'Kyffe, the best subject in that part, to be pitied.

Oct. 11. Dublin. 9. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley, for money to provide beef, salt, and herrings. Also for 3,000*l.* to pay the country for beeves, formerly taken of the country for the garrisons.

Oct. 12. Dublin. 10. Lords Justices and Council to the Privy Council. Most part of the county of Waterford overrun by rebels. The Seneschal of Imokilly has made great spoils on the Earl of Ormond, at his house of the Carige. The Vice-Constable of Dungarvan, Edward Stevenson, suspected of confederacy with the Seneschal of Imokilly. Ensign William Hooker sent to take charge of Dungarvan. The rebels held the garrisons of Ardart in great distress. Desmond threateneth the overrunning of Carbery. Teige M'Gilpatrick, the O'Conors, with the two brethren of the Viscount Baltynglas, are in the protection of Feagh M'Hugh and the O'Byrnes. The likelihood

1582. VOL. XCVI.

of foreign invasion, and the necessity of sending back the Lord Deputy, and settling a force in Munster to follow the action. *Inclose,*

10. I. *Sir Warham Sentleger to the Lords Justices by the Bishop of Ross. Desmond and Lixnaw have defeated 30 or 40 soldiers of Ardart, killed Captain Smith, and taken their ensign and drum. Sept. 26, Cork.*

10. II. *Information by William Lyon, Bishop of Ross in Carbery [Wllm. Rosensis] to the Lords Justices, of his knowledge of the deplorable state of Munster, the cruel extortion of the soldier, &c. Oct. 9, Dublin.*

10. III. *Postills of the Lords Justices and Council to the articles of the Bishop of Ross. Oct 10.*

Oct. 12. Dublin. 11. Lords Justices and Council to Walsyngham. The bearer Meyler Magrath, the Lord Archbishop of Cashel, commended. His good service to Her Majesty.

12. Petition of the Archbishop of Cashel to the Privy Council, for a grant of the fee farm of the monastery of Tuam, in the county of Tipperary.

13. Petition of Meyler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to the Queen. To send instructions to the Lord Deputy and Council not to suffer any judge, jury, or witnesses to be accepted in any matter to be inquired or judged against known Protestants, unless they have taken the oath of supremacy.

14. Certain motions and requests of the Archbishop of Cashel to the Privy Council. Wishes for authority to take the oath of supremacy from all manner of persons within the whole province of Cashel. Desires the custodiam of all livings except bishopricks in Ulster for certain years, &c. With marginal notes by Burghley.

Oct. 12. Dublin. 15. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. The rebel reaps the corn in Munster, and carries it into the woods. The subjects that have stood fast all this while for Her Majesty cry out lamentably, and find no succour. Out of 900 men in Her Majesty's pay not 400 remain. The Knight Marshal Bagenall to be despatched. He is the man that most can stay O'Neill in this bad time.

Oct. 15. 16. Lord Chamberlain Thomas Ratcliffe, Earl of Sussex, to Burghley. The number of soldiers he had in charge, being Lord Deputy in Ireland, and the pay he gave. He writes shortly, for he is in a fever.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 17. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. The certainty of the overthrow at Ardart. Pray him to impart these letters to the Privy Council before the last packet, which they have not time to alter. The withdrawal of the forces out of Kerry will give great scope to Desmond and M'Maurice. *Inclose,*

1582. VOL. XCVI.

17. I. *Tho. Norreys to the Lords Justices. The horse and foot in Kerry in miserable and weak estate are brought away. He has left a ward at the Dingle and committed the castle of Ardart to James Oge the Sheriff.* [*Copy.*] *Oct.* 11, *Kilmallock.*

17. II. *Geoffrey Storye, Guidon, and Robert Woodward to Captain Thomas Norreys. Captain Smythe, Ensign Jones, and* 19 *footmen slain by Desmond the* 23 *Sept. The vaunt of the enemy. Great want of victual. Pray for succour.* *Sept.* 26.

Oct. 18. Blarney. 18. Sir Cormac M'Teige to the Queen. His desire to see Her Majesty. He is stayed by the Commissioners of Munster because of the spoiling of the rebels.

Oct. 18. Blarney. 19. Same to the Privy Council. The continued loyalty of his ancestors, Lords of Muskerry. His continual service against the rebels. The killing of young Sir James of Desmond. His decay through the heavy cess. Prays consideration. His agent Stephen Watters, of Cork, the bearer.

20. Requests of Sir Cormac M'Teige by his agent Stephen Water. To have a grant of some pension or fee farm, payment of 400*l.*, and freedom from cess.

21. Petition of Sir Cormac M'Teige of the Blarney to the Privy Council for some pension or fee farm, &c.

[Oct. 18.] 22. Note of Irish suits.

[Oct. 18.] 23. Similar note.

Oct. 19. Dublin. 24. Lords Justices to Burghley. Receipt of his very large letter in his own hand. The certificates demanded by the Lord Deputy Grey. Have willed the clerk of the check to prepare himself to repair over with all his muster books and rolls for these two last years. Victuallers. Concordatums. Cess and soldiers pay.

Oct. 19. Dublin. 25. Same to Walsyngham. Sundry books of the state of the army have been sent over. Mr. Waterhous ordered to repair into England. Glad Her Majesty approves their proceedings with the sons of Clanrycard. The Government to be settled speedily on the Lord Grey. The need of the victuallers called superfluous. Waterhous and Wallop are sorry to lose both their labour and thanks in the victualling service. *Inclose,*

25. I. *Certificate by Mynne of the numbers discharged between* 6 *Nov.* 1581 *and March* 1, 1581/2. *With the numbers remaining. And places where they are garrisoned.*

25. II. *Estimate of the whole garrison and army in Ireland* 1 *Sept.* 1582, *with the increase annexed.* *Sept.*

Oct. 20. St. Sepulchres. 26. Lord Justice Loftus to Walsyngham. His joy at the good grace wherein the Lord Deputy standeth with Her Majesty. His suit urged.

1582. VOL. XCVI.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 27. Wallop and Waterhous to Burghley. Show the injustice of the blame laid upon them for the numbers and entertainment of superior and other ministers of victuals.

Oct. 20. 28. Wallop to same. The overpay to Russel, Denny, &c. Large imprests to Zouche and the garrisons in Munster. Survey of the lands of attainted persons, &c.

Oct. 24. Dublin. 29. G. Fenton to same. Desmond runneth licentiously over all Munster and reapeth the corn without resistance. Most of the captains of Munster are in England, and their bands in disorder. Desmond is now stronger than ever he was. Her Majesty to eschew the occasions of a 20 years' war in Ireland.

Oct. 25. 30. The opinion of Mr. Rawley upon the means of subduing the rebel in Munster, taken down by Lord Burghley with the numbers thought requisite for the service.

[Oct. 25.] 31. Notes by Burghley of the state of the Earl of Desmond and the rebels from the relation of Mr. Rawley. With several short pedigrees of David Barry, now Viscount Barry, Patrick Condon, Sir Thomas Butler, Baron of Cahir, and others.

Oct. 25. Dublin. 32. The Lord of Slane and other noblemen of the English Pale to the Queen. Show the grievous burthen they have borne, in finding the cess imposed for various services. Pray for compassion on their distress. *Inclose,*

32. I. *Note of the charges of the cess laid on the counties of Meath and Dublin.*

Oct. 26. 33. Mr. Nicholas Fitzsymons to Walsyngham. To write to the Lords Justices of Ireland to hinder Ralph Grimesdich, the customer of Dublin, from disturbing the patentees dispensed with by Her Majesty for the custom of sheepfell and yarn. Also for payment of the money due to the citizens of Dublin for the soldiers.

Oct. 27. Galway. 34. Jo. de Burgo to same. His joy at receiving Walsyngham's of 30 Sept. from Windsor. Protestations of good behaviour.

Oct. 28. Paris. 35. Brian M'Goechagan to same. He protests his loyal inclination towards Her Majesty, and prays Walsyngham to procure his pardon. He has delivered to Her Majesty's Ambassador a note of the quarrels which led him into action.

36. Note of the occasions which moved Brian M'Goechagan to join with those who took arms in Ireland, and of the difficulties and dangers he has gone through to avoid their company.

Oct. 28. Galway. 37. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Turlough Lynagh retains 2,400 Scots. Malbie has only 100 foot and 70 horse to keep all Connaught quiet. Sir H. Sydney's disease. The favour to the Governor at Court does more good than the force of 500 men could do. Roscommon. William Burke. Earl of Thomond, the Lord Brymigham, M'William, Richard M'Oliverus, Walter Burke,

1582. VOL. XCVI.

Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty, O'Maddin, M'Morris, M'Davy, and many gentlemen and their wives, among whom Greny O'Mally is one and thinketh herself to be no small Lady, are at this present assembled to make a plat for continuing the quietness. Malbie will this week divide the lands between Clanrycard's sons, a tough work. Clanrykard's promise to pay Walsyngham.

Oct. 29. Cork. 38. Sir Warham Sentleger to Lord Burghley. Against the suit of Sir Cormack M'Teige, Knight, Sheriff of Cork, which tends to the disinheriting of Cormac M'Dermot, Her Majesty's ward. The bearer Nicholas Skyddye. Conspiracy of Jerome Piers, serjeant, and five soldiers to open the gates of Youghal to the Seneschal of Imokilly. Desmond is assuredly promised foreign aid and store of treasure very shortly. His great provision of corn.

[Oct. 29.] 39. The case of the claim of Cormac M'Dermod, son and heir to Sir Dermod M'Teige, late deceased, who died seized of the lordship of Muskerry, with his pedigree back to Cormac M'Teige, his great great grandfather. [*pp.* 4.]

Oct. 31. 40. Account of the payment of 6,905*l.* 5*s.* 9¼*d.* out of the Privy Seal of 23d July 1582, for 11,000*l.* to be paid to captains discharged, and for victuals delivered in Ireland at Burghley's discretion.

Oct. 31. 41. Note of the entertainment and imprests of Owen Moore, Clerk of the Check, from 1st April 1579 to 30th Sept. 1581.

Oct. 31. 42. Proportion of munition to be sent to Ireland.

[Oct. 31.] 43. Note of money due to the Lord Grey of Wilton.

[Oct. 31.] 44. Memorandum of the Lord Grey's reckonings and of his over pay.

Oct. 45. Note of the garrisons to be continued in Munster.

46. Petitions to be exhibited to the Queen by John Zouche, Esq., Governor of the province of Munster. For letters patent of that Government, a certainty of entertainment, the impost, and that the bands prosecuting the Desmond may be continued.

47. Proclamation for pardon to all the rebels in Munster excepting Desmond. [*Draft.*]

48. Petition of Captain Anthony Dearinge to
to be allowed 12 horsemen for the better defence of Dungarvan.

Rate of allowance to Richard Byngham, Admiral, in the Swiftsure, being 10*s.* per diem. [*See Dom. Eliz.*, 1590, *end*, *p.* 95, *dorso.*]

Vol. XCVII. 1582. November.

1582.

Nov. 1. Dublin. 1. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham. Need of the reward of John Cusake for his informations. The Lord Deputy not likely to have allowance for the 50 men he desireth. Prays to be rid of the Justiceship. Opinion on the cause of the rebellion. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Lords Justices to Burghley.* [*Extract.*] *Nov.* 2, *Dublin.*

Nov. 2. Dublin. 2. Lords Justices Loftus and Wallop to the Privy Council. In answer to their letter of 28 Sept. Send the clerk of the check with all his books and muster rolls. Mr. Auditor's exact book out of every muster for 3½ years. Victualling. Number of ministers. The care of victualling too much for Wallop with his other offices. Urgent need of money and victual.

Nov. 2. Dublin. 3. Same to Burghley, in answer to his letter of 29 Sept. The questions moved to the Lord Deputy. Send the clerk of the check, Waterhous and Kenny to explain the collections of the numbers in pay for 3½ years. Their opinions of the origin and continuance of the troubles. Remedies, viz., to prosecute the rebels in Munster, to weed the bands of Irish, to take away the Governor's cess, and to increase the soldiers' pay. *Inclose,*

3. I. *Declaration of the charge growing due to the army from* 1 *April* 1580 *to* 30 *Sept.* 1582. *With the defalcations and checks. Being half yearly divided by Thomas Mynne, deputy to Owen Moore, clerk of the check.*

3. II. *Particular book of the receipts of Sir Henry Wallop between* 1 *Aug.* 1579 *and* 30 *Sept.* 1582. *Similar to the inclosure in Sept.* 30. *With additions by Burghley's clerk to* 1582, *Oct.* 18.

3. III. *Certificate of all concordatums already paid by Sir Henry Wallop between* 1 *Sept.* 1579 *and* 31 *Aug.* 1582, *being* 8,719*l.* 15*s.* 1½*d. sterling.*

Nov. 2. Dublin. 4. Wallop to Walsyngham. The allegation of the captains of Munster that they had no imprest till their discharge. Mr. Zouche's hard requital of Wallop's kindness.

Nov. 3. Dublin. 5. Mr. La. Alford to Burghley, of the causes hindering the survey of the attainted lands, which might have been done last summer.

Nov. 4. Dublin. 6. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer Mr. Owen Moore, clerk of the check. He takes over his deputy.

Nov. 4. Dublin. 7. N. White, Master of Rolls, to Burghley. The letter to the Lords Justices has made many afraid. Her Majesty's great charges debated. Proposes a pacification. White and the Lord Justice Loftus wish that Mr. Fenton might be consulted in England as to that purpose.

1582. VOL. XCVII.

Nov. 4. Dublin Castle. 8. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. His answer to Burghley's of August delayed by his sickness. The bearer Nicholas Kenny. Wallop's expenditure and severe conscience. Waterhous's commendation. Impost on wines. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Brief estimate of Her Majesty's charges in Ireland compared with another estimate made by Lord Burghley and sent into Ireland to the Treasurer and Auditor, with their opinions, explanations, and observations.* *Sept.* 30.

8. II. *A book dividing the creditors from the clear remain due to the captains and others in pay, discharged or dead, in the years* 1579, 1580, 1581, 1582. *Nov.* 4.

8. III. *Explanation of differences found by Burghley between the reckonings of certain officers, &c., and the book of certificate of* 26 *May* 1582. *Inclosing,*

8. IV. *View of the reckoning of Sir George Bourchier's band from* 1 *Oct.* 1581 *to* 31 *July* 1582.

[Nov. 4.] 9. Brief estimate of Her Majesty's charges in Ireland, compared with another estimate made by Lord Burghley, and sent into Ireland to the Treasurer and Auditor with their opinions, explanations, and observations. [*For Walsyngham, see inclos. in Jenyson to Burghley, Nov.* 4, *number* 8. I.]

[Nov. 4.] 10. Book dividing the creditors from the clear remain due to the captains. [*Duplicate of the book sent to Burghley by Jenyson, Nov.* 4, *number* 8. II.]

[Nov. 4.] 11. Explanation of differences found by Burghley between the reckonings of certain officers, &c., and the book of certificate of 26 May 1852. [*Duplicate of the above number* 8. III.]

Nov. 4. 12. Estimate of money due to divers persons, their officers and soldiers, and to divers others being discharged at and before the last of Sept. 1582, being Irish, 16,655*l.* 3*s.* 11¾*d.*

[Nov. 4.] 13. Note of the books containing the state of the army, with the monthly wages which have been sent into England from Oct. 1580 to Nov. 1582.

[Nov. 4.] 14. Similar note.

Nov. 5. Dublin. 15. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. It is requisite Mr. Zouche or some settled Governor be returned presently to Munster. O'Rourk's obstinacy. Some companies of Scots arrived about the Ban under James M'Donnell's sons, and have preyed Hugh M'Felim. Turlough Lynagh's age and infirmities make him loth to break out. Murtagh Oge Kavanagh, Teige M'Gilpatrick O'Conor, and Feagh M'Hugh have been at Dublin. Truce for 28 days. *Inclose,*

15. I. *Colonel Thomas Norreys to the Lords Justices. The castles of Tewesgreny and Ballenetay broken by Kennedy M'Brene, who has gone to the Earl of Desmond with* 30 *kerne. William*

1582. Vol. XCVII.

M'Brene, alias Wm. Grana, has gone out, and so have the greatest part of the O'Mulrians. The difficulty he will have to keep Kilmallock for want of victuals. The citizens of Limerick received him with armour and weapon. He must have a commission for placing the bands from time to time. Extract.
Oct. 21. *Kilmallock.*

15. II. *Sir Warham Sentleger to the Lords Justices. Of the impossibility of levying* 1000 *beeves directed by their commission. Dowalla all waste as well as the Lord Roche's country, the Lord Barry's and Imokilly.* [*Extract.*] *Oct.* 13, *Cork.*

15. III. *Justice John Myaghe to same. That but* 200 *or* 300 *kine may be taken up. It would pity the Justices' hearts to see the calamity of the subject. The wolf and the best rebel lodge in one inn, with one diet and one kind of bedding.* [*Extract.*] *Oct.* 15, *Kinsale.*

15. IV. *Lords Justices to T. Lynagh. Approve of the late peace between him and O'Donnell. Promise to further him in his enterprise against the Scots. Permit him to wage O'Donnell's band of English under Captain Mynce, and to employ them against the Scots. Will help him with other English forces if O'Donnell will not spare his.* [*Latin. Copy.*] *Nov.* 4, *Dublin.*

Nov. 5. St. Sepulchres. 16. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. Exhorts him to comfort Her Majesty's people, who now in great numbers perish most miserably with famine, by binding up the broken state of Ireland, giving pardon to the Earl of Desmond, and withdrawing the soldiers.

Nov. 5. Dublin. 17. Wallop to same, of the accounts despatched with the bearer. Prays his Lordship to satisfy Her Majesty of the imprests to the Munster captains The value of the 40*l.* land chosen in the heart of the Pale by George Fitz Garret's widow. Her Majesty's treasure come to Wallop's hands is disbursed. *Incloses,*

17. I. *Certificate of all imprests to captains in Munster, between* 1 *Sept.* 1579 *and* 30 *Sept.* 1582. *Nov.* 4.

[Nov. 5.] 18. Imprests to captains in Munster between 1 Sept. 1579 and 30 Sept. 1582.

Nov. 5. Dublin. 19. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Walsyngham. The departure of the Deputy's virtuous and godly lady taketh away all hope to see his Lordship again. The execution of the Spaniards at Smerwick was the most profitable service achieved since Her Majesty "ware" the crown. Grey, like an innocent judge, put the causes of the Pale conspirators to the ordinary course of law. The Seneschal of Imokilly has slain the two sons of the Lord Roche, who has only David Roche left alive.

Nov. 5. Dublin. 20. Robert Pypho to same. Friendship of the bearer Mr. Waterhous. His bargains with Mr. Waterhous for himself and his son. The kindness of the Master of the Rolls.

VOL. XCVII.

1582.

Nov. 6. St. Sepulchres. 21. Lord Justice Loftus to Walsyngham. Mr. Waterhous deserves great favour and consideration for his diligence and fidelity in all Her Majesty's services.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 22. Wallop to Burghley. Mr. Waterhous condemned as more cunning to serve his own turn than Her Majesty's. *Incloses,*

22. I. *Certificate of all concordatums brought to be entered with Auditor Jenyson and Mr. Waterhous, whereof entered by Jenyson* 1,696*l.* 17*s* 6¾*d. sterling, by Waterhous* 3,290*l.* 5*s.* 6½*d. sterling; whereof is paid by Waterhous* 1,222*l.* 19*s.* 11*d. sterling.* *Nov.* 4.

[Nov. 6.] 23. Book of the transcripts of concordatums granted by the Lord Deputy Grey out of the casualties, but not paid. Last date in Sept. 1582. [*pp.* 29. *Mentioned by Fenton, Oct.* 24.]

Nov. 6. Dublin. 24. G. Fenton to Burghley, as to receiving Desmond to mercy.

Nov. 6. Dublin. 25. Lodowick Bryskett to Walsyngham. Increase of this year's impost by his travel. His small stay of living not to be stopped. His innocence in the matter wherewith Theobald Walshe charges him.

Nov. 7. Dublin. 26. G. Fenton to Burghley. The 28 Oct. the Seneschal took the Lord Barry's prey and slew two of his sons and a 100 others. *Incloses,*

26. I. *Sir Warham Sentleger to Secretary G. Fenton. He is likely to be able to draw the Earl of Desmond to some tolerable accord, but will have commission before he deals any further. Gerald Fitz Edmonds, who discovered the villanous practice to betray Youghal, has shown himself a dutiful subject in other services. The Seneschal of Imokilly's son is in Cork Castle. Spoils by Teige Bane. The suits of Sir Cormac M'Teige, the Lord Barry, and Sir Owen O'Sullivan, to be crossed.* *Oct.* 31, *Cork.*

Nov. 10. 27. Mr. Petre's note of the distribution of 599*l.* 10*s.* to Captains Sir G. Bourchier, Sir W. Stanley, E. Barkley, and Edmund Eltoftes appointed to repair into Ireland with certain bands of soldiers.

[Nov. 10.] 28. Allowance to be made to Sir G. Bourchier, Sir W. Stanley, Captain Barkley, and Captain Eltoftes.

[Nov. 12.] 29. The Queen to the Lords Justices, for increase of the soldiers' pay and restraint of cess. [*Minute.*]

[Nov. 12.] 30. Same to Sir H. Wallop. The soldiers' pay increased to 8*d.* per diem to the footman, and 12*d.* to the horseman. The exceptions. [*Minute. Walsyngham writing, Nov.* 13, *to Burghley, says, Her Majesty cannot yet be brought to sign the letters to the Treasurer for increase of pay to the soldier.*]

[Nov. 12.] 31. Comparison of English and Irish pay; also of the charge of Munster.

1582. VOL. XCVII.

[Nov. 12.] 32. Brief view of the differences in the victuals issued to garrisons in Ireland after sterling and Irish rates.

Nov. 12. 33. The Queen to the Lords Justices. To grant leases for different terms to Edmund Darcy, of the village of Grange, 10 acres of land in Tolleghan, the tithes of Kilbeg and Robertston, two messuages and 60 acres of land in Baconrath and Ramiston, 160 acres and other parcels of land in Baconston, and 120 acres and other parcels in Jordanston. [*Minute.*]

Nov. 12. Windsor. 34. Same to same. To grant a competent portion of waste lands in Leix to Calough O'More, the son of Rory O'More. [*Minute.*]

Nov. 13. Dublin Castle. 35. Order set down by the Lords Justices remitting their cess for household provisions. According to which, proclamation was published.

Nov. 13. Windsor. 36. Walsyngham to Burghley. Sends such warrants as Her Majesty has signed for her service in Ireland, and letters to be written by the Privy Council after the drafts be corrected by Burghley. Walsyngham and Ormond have moved Her Majesty to assent to the increase of the soldiers' pay agreed on by the Council, but could not prevail.

Nov. 17. Windsor Castle. 37. The Queen to the Lords Justices, for grant to Robert Nangle of 30*l.*, land in the English Pale or elsewhere in lieu of his pension of 2*s.* per diem. [*Minute.*]

Nov. 17. Windsor Castle. 38. Same to same. Warrant for Robert Shipp, in consideration of his maim in his hand, to have 8*d.* by the day until he may be placed among the 13 pensioners on the establishment. [*Minute.*]

Nov. 17. Windsor Castle. 39. Same to same. A grant to William Kendall of 18*d.* per diem in consideration of 37 years service in the wars. [*Minute.*]

[Nov. 17.] 40. Petition of William Kendall, an old servitor, to the Queen, for a lease of 20*l.*, land, or a pension.

Nov. 17. 41. A proportion of victuals to be sent from Bristol into Ireland for 1,000 soldiers for six months.

Nov. 21. At the Court. 42. Sir James Croft, Controller of Her Majesty's household, to Lord Burghley, of his dealings with Her Majesty touching the affairs of Ireland for such a course as Burghley will like well.

Nov. 21. 43. Note of money paid out of the Exchequer for Irish causes from Easter 1579 to 21 Nov. 1582.

Nov. 22. Highgate. 44. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. The Master of the Ordnance, notwithstanding his daily attendance at the Tower, cannot have one corn of powder. Going to see the Lord Chamberlain. Will take leave of Burghley on Saturday or Sunday.

Nov. 22. 45. Victuals to be provided by J. Bland and Richard Peter for Ireland.

VOL. XCVII.

1582.

Nov. 22. 46. R. Peter's estimate for provisions to be sent from London, for Her Majesty's service to Ireland.

Nov. 23. 47. Proportion to be provided by J. Bland, and sent from Bristol to Limerick and Cork.

Nov. 23. Hertford Castle. 48. Burghley to Walsyngham. Orders taken with Bland for the provision of victuals. The books from Ireland.

[Nov. 23.] 49. Burghley's note of sundry things upon view of the books lately sent from Ireland.

Nov. 26. Cork. 50. Sir Warham Sentleger to the Queen. Great increase of rebels. Their hardiness through continual lying in the woods and travel in foul weather. Desmond has sent the Bishop of Killaloe and the chanter of Limerick, called Pursel, into Spain to hasten the foreigners over. The plan of warfare in Munster must be altered. The Lord Barry's traitorous practice with the Seneschal of Imokilly. There is not half the number of soldiers paid for by Her Majesty.

Nov. 26. Cork. 51. Same to Burghley. No answer to his six letters. James Fitz John, who carried the Pope's ensign the day that James Fitz-Maurice was killed. Relates the whole of his practice with Desmond, who is willing to make peace. Desmond, if received to mercy, will ever be a hollow-hearted subject.

Nov. 26. The Court. 52. Walsyngham to same. Conferences with the bearer, G. Beverley, about the victualling in Ireland.

Nov. 27. Westminster. 53. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. His absence from the Court to attend to the victualling affairs with Waterhous.

Nov. 30. Clonmel. 54. Michael Bray, Sovereign of Clonmel, to Mr. Peter Sherlock, of Waterford, to petition Lord Burghley for 100*l.*, at present due to them, to be bestowed in buying corn.

[Nov. 30.] 55. Supplication of Michael Bray, Sovereign of Clonmel, to Lord Burghley for payment to P. Sherlock of 100*l.*

Nov. 56. Remembrances for Irish causes by Burghley.

Nov. 57. A proportion set down by G. Beverley for 1,000 men for six months, at a lower rate.

Nov. 58. A proportion set down by G. Beverley for 1,000 men for six months, at the higher rate.

Nov. 59. A proportion of beef for 1,000 men for six months, to be served out of England.

[Nov.] 60. [Sir F. Walsyngham in the name of the Privy Council] to the Lords Justices, to give order to Sir N. Malbie to see the orders formerly made, for the relief and restitution of Roger O'Flaherty, put in execution.

61. Earl of Ormond's propositions to the Privy Council for placing the garrison in Munster.

62. Earl of Ormond's demands.

63. Earl of Ormond's demands, with Burghley's signature.

VOL. XCVII.

1582. [Nov.] 64. Note of English serving in bands of horse and foot in Ireland, for the Earl of Ormond.

65. Burghley's notes for victuals to be sent into Ireland.

VOL. XCVIII. 1582. DECEMBER.

Dec. 1. Dublin. 1. Wallop to Walsyngham. The treasure nearly shipwrecked. Seven barks cast away between Dungarvan and Carlingford. His account. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Burghley to Wallop. Large sum for beeves. Her Majesty will send no more money. Checks and extraordinary concordatums. Her Majesty refuseth commission to take Wallop's account in Ireland. A view of his account and bills to be taken there.* [*Extract.*] *Oct.* 28, *Windsor.*

Dec. 2. Dublin. 2. Richard Colman to Walsyngham, to procure him the continuance of his office of Chief Remembrancer.

Dec. 2. Athlone. 3. Barnaby Goche to Burghley. He is to lie at the castle of Athenry. Hurt leg. The Earl of Clanrykard and his brother John are thoroughly agreed. The Mayor of Galway and his brethren are in great hatred.

Dec. 3. Windsor. 4. Privy Council to the Treasurer, Auditor, &c. in Ireland with directions as to the 300 men sent into Ireland to be employed under the Earl of Ormond, Governor of Munster.

5. Distribution of the army in Munster, with the appointment of the counties where to levy 300 men, to supply the decayed bands.

6. Draft of the above.

7. Memorandum as to placing the army in wards in Munster.

[Dec. 3.] 8. Memorial for one to be sent from the Earl of Ormond, into Munster, to declare the Earl's appointment as Governor, &c.

Dec. 3. Athlone. 9. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. The great assembly of the nobility and chief gentry at the sessions at Galway. The division between the Earl of Clanrykard and his brother finished to both their likings. Traitorous disposition of the late Earl of Clanrycard disclosed. Malbie has sent a bark from Galway to Spain to learn the truth of Desmond's expectations of foreign aid. O'Donnell threatens O'Conor Sligo. Prices of victual at Galway. Favour to Mr. Fitzsymons.

Dec. 3. Athlone. 10. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Desires a warrant to the Lords Justices to pass to the Earl of Clanrykard and his brother, the estates awarded to them by Malbie's division. The late Earl's speech to his son John, compelling him to rebellion. The obstinacy and contention of the Mayor of Galway and others. William Burke

1582. VOL. XCVIII.

appointed to be Sheriff of Sligo. Desires that he may leave his property to his heirs general, and have payment of the sums due to him. Thomas Chester to be Bishop of Elfyn. *Incloses,*

10. I. *Award of the Commissioners appointed to make the division of lands, &c. between the Earl of Clanrykard and his brother John Burke.* [*Copy.*] *Nov.* 17, *Galway.*

10. II. *Plot set down by the chief Lords and gentlemen for the quiet government of Thomond.* [*Copy.*] *Nov.* 7 *or* 8, *Galway.*

Dec. 4. Dublin. 11. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. He received Burghley's holograph letter of 11 Sept. The abuses of Captains and soldiers. Will expedite Mr. Vaughan. Extent of attainted lands. His bargain for sale of land in Wexford to Captain Mackworth. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Lords Justices and Privy Council to Captain Thomas Norreys, Colonel of the forces in Munster. Rebuking him for spoiling M'Mahon and murthering the innocent in rash revenge for a trunk negligently lost* 40 *miles distant. Peremptory order to put Morgan, the Constable of Askeaton, in Limerick Castle.* [*Copy.*] *Nov.* 25, *Dublin.*

11. II. *Lord Coraghmore and others to Mr. James Wyse, complaining how Captain Barrington would unreasonably cess his horsemen with dead pays, &c. Such as are left of the poor inhabitants of their cantred, dare not lie in their own cottages for fear of the rebel, but lie in knocks and groves for safety of their lives.* [*Orig.*] *Nov.* 28, *Waterford.*

Dec. 4. Dublin. 12. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Walsyngham. Justifies his decision as to the prey of cattle taken by Captain Thomas Lea from Mr. Pypho and his tenants.

Dec. 4. 13. Memorandum of George Beverley's opinion for victualling in Ireland, and for reformation of the loss and charges.

Dec. 4. 14. Copy of the above for Walsyngham.

Dec. 6. Dublin. 15. Wallop to Walsyngham. The Queen's full resolution to prosecute Desmond and supply all wants meet for that service. Ormond's entertainment is very great. The imprest and victuals for Munster. The Master of the Rolls a solicitor for all traitors. If Her Majesty or the Council have sent letters they are miscarried in the barks that are lost. Mr. Norreys. Calough O'Carroll hath lately killed M'Ne Cashyn that killed John O'Carroll, his brother, chief of the name, as Calough now is. [*pp.* 8.]

Dec. 6. At the Court, 16. Walsyngham to Wallop. The resolution for taking Wallop's account in Ireland, whereof Sir Walter Mildmay writes, at this present, more fully. Mr. Waterhous has had much speech with the Lord Treasurer, who thereby seemeth somewhat satisfied. The Earl of Ormond being now Governor of Munster is likely to take the care of victualling that province. The garrison to be reduced to 2,000. Little countenance to Sir Lucas Dillon. [*Copy.*]

1582. VOL. XCVIII.

Dec. 6. Riverstone. 17. Sir Robert Dillon to Walsyngham. His readiness to answer the false reports thundered against him. Suit for Her Majesty's mercy to John Cusake of Cosingestone.

[Dec. 6.] 18. Examination of James M'Carron of Balresk upon the second article preferred by Patrick Bermingham against Sir Robert Dillon, relative to the accusation made by John Cusake against Justice Dillon.

Dec. 6. Dublin. 19. James Vaughan, of the house of Tilleglas, to Burghley. The Lords Justices delay to despatch his suit. The Master of the Rolls is the only person favourable to him.

Dec. 7. Dublin. 20. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Quietness of Leinster. Connaught in reasonable quiet. The Scots on their departure from Turlough Lynagh have drawn towards Claneboy purposing to settle there. Means taken to oppose them. Munster. Victuals. *Inclose,*

20. I. *Order by the Lords Justices and Council for placing the 216 horsemen in garrison in the Pale.* *Nov.* 12, *Dublin.*

20. II. *Schedule of the disposition of the horsemen in their places of garrison, with their proportion of allowance.* *Nov.* 12, *Dublin Castle.*

[Dec. 7.] 21. Note of the entertainment of the horseman and how it is laid out. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 7. Dublin Castle. 22. Thomas Chapman, Clerk of Auditor Jenyson, to Burghley. His master's extremity of the gout. His master's request for payment of 168*l.* 16*s.* to the Master of the Rolls, N. White, due to the late Captain Humfrey Mackworth.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 23. Lords Justices to same. The prices of victuals. The increase of the horseman's pay. "It is in deed a lamentable thinge, as your Lordship saieth, that the people under a Christian Prince sholde be driven to eate the carkases of deade horses, and to by them at the soldiours hand. But it is lesse lamentable or straunge here, consyderinge the beastly disposition of many emonge this people, who undoubtedly not onely in tyme of warre, but even in tyme off peace, and not onely upon the borders where waste may drive them to yt, but even here in the pale, and in the cytties where they are not so sore oppressed, will alwaies eate the carkasses of any cattell or of their garans that dye, be they never so lothsome to civill people." Teige M'Gilpatrick. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Rate of the prices of victuals, as delivered to the captains.*

Dec. 8. Dublin. 24. Wallop to Walsyngham, to show favour for the despatch of Mr. Nicholas Fitzsymons, Alderman of Dublin.

[Dec. 8.] 25. Petition of Nicholas Fitzsymons to the Privy Council, for a grant of some of the escheated lands.

[Dec. 8.] 26. Petition of same to same, for employment with fee, and for certain lands.

1582. VOL. XCVIII.

[Dec. 8.] 27. Note of considerations to induce Her Majesty to be gracious to Nicholas Fitzsymons of Dublin, Alderman. His father's conduct at the field of Ballahoy. His plot to increase the revenue 500*l.*

[Dec. 8.] 28. Nicholas Fitzsymons of Dublin, Alderman, to Lord Burghley, Offers a device to increase Her Majesty's revenue 500*l.* yearly.

[Dec. 8.] 29. N. Fitzsymons' device for increase of Her Majesty's revenue in Ireland.

[Dec. 8.] 30. Brief declaration of the service of Nicholas Fitzsymons. Alderman of Dublin, for which he is a petitioner unto Her Majesty for recompense.

[Dec. 8.] 31. Petitions of N. Fitzsymons, agent for Dublin, to Burghley. That the Dublin merchants may not pay custom at Chester and Liverpool when they ship woollen cloths for Ireland. Also that an order may be directed to Mr. Alderman Peeter to answer the sums due to a number of citizens. Also for a license for 1,000 quarters of grain.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 32. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. His care in taking order with the now Earl of Clanrykard and his brother John Burke for payment to Walsyngham of 350*l.* lent to the late Earl. Clanrykard and his brother have frankly given to Malbie the castle and lands of Ballynasloe.

[Dec. 8.] 33. Memorandum as to the charges of Connaught.

Dec. 8. Dublin. 34. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Conley Duffe M'Geoghegan and Edmund Nugent protected. The Sheriff of Meath very indiscreetly made a forcible road into Ferny.

Dec. 9. The Court at Windsor. 35. Burghley to the Lord Justice Loftus and Fenton. The Earl of Ormond appointed Governor of Munster and well fortified with men, victuals, and treasure to suppress the rebellion by force. Her Majesty would be better contented to have that rebellion ended without blood, and will allow of Sentleger highly, if he can bring in Desmond. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 9. Windsor Castle. 36. Same to Sir Warham Sentleger. Her Majesty's approval of his enterprise to induce the Earl of Desmond to submit. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 9. Dublin. 37. Wallop to Burghley. Repayment of 1,100*l.* borrowed. He has no credit with merchants, having twice broken his promise. Loss and inconveniences growing for want of sufficient treasure. The beef and herring ordered for the army. Checks. The packet delivered at Chester for the Lords Justices lost with Rabane's bark at Carlingford. *Incloses,*

37. I. *Note of* 1,100*l. borrowed to Her Majesty's use, of divers gentlemen.* *Nov.* 26.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 38. Wallop to Burghley, as to the necessity of staying Mr. Waterhous's payments. The imposts to be let. Fines on leases, &c.

VOL. XCVIII.

1582.

Dec. 10. 39. Memorandum of certain towns and particular persons paid by warrant of Her Majesty's Privy Seal.

Dec. 12. Dublin. 40. Lords Justices to Walsyngham, for Captain Keys to be continued in pay. Eltoftes not near so good a man as he.

[Dec. 12.] 41. Distribution of horsemen and footmen serving in Munster.

Dec. 12. Dublin. 42. Wallop to Burghley. Warrant for a lease to Mrs. Garret, Mr. Vaughan, and Emery Lee, of escheated lands. Grant to Ross M'Geoghegan's widow and the heirs of Ross. Desmond is gone into Kerry to draw to him and M'Maurice, the Earl of Clancarty and the two O'Sullivans.

Dec. 13. 43. Memorandum by Burghley as to the cess for the soldiers.

Dec. 14. St. Sepulchres. 44. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. Thanks for the care taken to suppress his letter as to some grant, lest it should displease Her Majesty. He pleads his age and infirmities in excuse for his not wishing to accept a bishoprick in England.

Dec. 14. Dublin. 45. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. His late letters sent by one Howe, a man of Mr. Zouche's. 100 kerne, that Thomas More had, discharged. Sir Henry Colley's 20 kerne and Henry Warren's 50 shot.

Dec. 15. Westminster. 46. Rate for 1,000 men to be sent into Munster to the Earl of Ormond, concluded with the advice of Edward Waterhous.

Dec. 17. Dublin. 47. Wallop to Walsyngham. Urges the propriety of the Chancellor Archbishop of Dublin's suit. Her Majesty should not mislike to reward him differently from the clergy in England, as his Lordship is employed otherwise for her service than any of them.

Dec. 18. Dublin. 48. Same to Burghley, as to instructions, &c., to any new Governor to let the leases to Her Majesty's best commodity.

Dec. 20. Dublin. 49. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. The peace holdeth between Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell. Agnes M'Donnell with the most part of his Scots has returned into Scotland. Captain Mynce, following after Scots that had taken a prey, compelled them to take to their galleys in a storm, whereby 140 of them were drowned. Her Majesty to write plausible letters to T. Lynagh and O'Donnell. 70 shot sent to Hugh M'Felim. John Ball to be stayed in England as a pirate. *Inclose,*

49. I. *William Piers, Mayor of Knockfergus, Richard Sandell, William Dobine, Thomas Stevenson, and other brethren, to the Lords Justices. Angus M'Donnell and all his Scots have gone into Scotland. Ball the merchant uttereth wines without paying the impost. Orders should be sent to Captain Roberts to stay him.* *Dec.* 10, *Knockfergus.*

Dec. 21. Cork. 50. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Refutes the charge of his participation in the prey that Mr. Zouche, late Governor of this province, took from certain galloglas in Carbery. Relates his

1582. VOL. XCVIII.

martial services at Boulogne and Haddington. The wasted state of the country. A probable and saving plot whereby to reduce the Munster rebellion. The gain unjustly sought by captains.

Dec. 23. Dublin. 51. G. Fenton to Burghley, for cassing of soldiers in Leinster. The Master of the Rolls has successfully managed Feagh M'Hugh, the O'Conors, and the Kavanaghs. Recommendation for recalling him to favour.

Dec. 23. 52. G. Earl of Kildare to same and others. His submission acknowledging his danger of condemnation. He prays their Lordships to intercede for Her Majesty's mercy to be bestowed on him.

53. Copy of the above.

54. Draft of the above.

Dec. 24. 55. Lord Grey to Walsyngham. For Her Majesty's mercy to this gentlewoman and her husband, John Cusack of Coozenstown, with restitution of some of the lands they enjoyed.

Dec. 24. Dublin. 56. Lords Justices to Burghley. Arrival of victuals at Limerick. Desmond distresses Dingle Cush. Mr. Norris has gone with two bands of footmen to its relief. *Inclose,*

56. I. *Note of concordatums granted by the Lords Justices, from* 1 *Sept. to* 21 *Dec.*

Dec. 24. Dublin. 57. Wallop to Burghley. Victualling proceedings. His account. His anxiety to be rid of his office. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Certificate of the defraying of* 10,000*l. sterling, sent into Ireland by warrant of a Privy Seal of* 18 *Oct.* 1582. *Dec.* 21.

Dec. 24. Dublin. 58. Wallop to Walsyngham. The needy condition and low pay of the soldier is very costly to Her Majesty in the end. Victuals. Account. *Incloses,*

58. I. *Certificate of the defraying of* 10,000*l. Dec.* 21.

58. II. *Note of concordatums from* 1 *Sept. to* 21 *Dec.*

Dec. 26. Dublin. 59. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Mr. Norreys's repair to the rescue of Dingle Cush. Wreck of a ship in Carlingford Bay.

Dec. St. Sepulchres. 60. Archbishop Loftus to same. The best part of his see is utterly wasted. He prefers his present state to taking the responsibility of a bishoprick in England, on account of his age and infirmities.

Dec. 27. Dublin. 61. Lords Justices to same. Letters received from Mr. Norreys, that he being within a day's march of the Dingle, the Earl and M'Morris raised the siege. Sally of the soldiers and townsmen of the Dingle.

Dec. 27. Dublin. 62. Wallop to same, as to a defect in the letter from the Privy Council for 40*l.* land for 40 years to Mrs. FitzGarret. The recompense too great. Her connexion with rebels.

VOL. XCVIII.

1582.

Dec. 28. 63. Lord Grey to Walsyngham. Some competent farm or recompense to the bearer John Cusake. Also some portion of money. He has some things to impart to Walsyngham touching the state of Ireland.

[Dec. 28.] 64. Petition of John Cusake of Ellestonreade to the Privy Council, for continuance of his pension granted to him by the Lord Deputy for discovering the conspiracy of the Pale.

Dec. 30. 65. Instructions drawn up by G. Beverley to be given to the victualler in Ireland.

Dec. 66. Rate made by Waterhous and Beverley, how the victuals provided in England may be uttered to the soldier without Her Majesty's loss.

67. Copy of a docquet signed by Auditor Jenyson of sundry sums of money due to citizens of Dublin for ready money, wines, and grain delivered by the said citizens to sundry persons in the Queen's pay. And paid to N. Fitzsymons and N. Weston in Dec. 1582 by direction of the Lord Treasurer.

Dec. 68. Note of certain bills, parcel of the docquets signed by Jenyson, paid to James Galway, agent for the city of Limerick, by the Lord Treasurer's direction in 1582, Dec.

69. Petition of Matthias O'Cahan, one of Her Majesty's pensioners, to the Privy Council, for payment of 45*l.* 8*s.* 0¾*d.*

70. Petition of Matthias O'Cane, gent., to Sir F. Walsyngham, for payment of the arrears of his pension, being 69*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.*

71. Remembrances for the Clerk of the Check, as to the Earl of Ormond's entertainments, &c.

72. Notes in Burghley's hand touching Sir Nicholas Malbie.

73. Petition of John Brereton to Lord Burghley. Shows that Edward Whyte, some time Clerk of the Council in Connaught, was convicted of perjury. Prays that the said Whyte may not displace him in his clerkship.

74. Note of money spent in Ireland in the three years last past.

75. Estimate of sums required to make a full pay of the discharged companies, &c.

76. Instructions and orders thought meet to be observed for the musters in Ireland, chiefly in Burghley's hand. [*Draft.*]

77. Orders for the taking of musters.

78. Order for making up captains' accounts in Ireland.

79. Notes by Burghley touching the allowances of wages for horsemen and footmen serving in Ireland.

80. Note of the entertainment of the horsemen in Ireland.

1582. VOL. XCVIII.

81. Estimate of the increase of the soldiers' wages.

82. A rate for herrings.

83. Burghley's note of victuals for Ireland.

84. Petition of Gerald Aylmer that Her Majesty would grant him six or eight horsemen in pay, as he dwelleth in Oughterreny, a border of service.

85. Note of persons condemned, executed, or pardoned, for the rebellion of Baltinglas and Nugent.

86. Note of (lands within the English Pale) of persons attainted, found by office to be escheated to Her Majesty.

87. Note of the goods of persons attainted for the conspiracies in the Pale.

88. Note of the Queen's revenues, being 11,794*l.* Irish.

89. Petition of Thomas Wirley to Sir F. Walsyngham, that certain moneys due to him may be stayed out of the allowance due to Sir Nicholas Malbie.

90. Petition of William Carter to the Privy Council, relative to debts due to his brother, Arthur Carter, Esq., deceased. *Damaged.*

91. Extract by Richard Colman, the Queen's Remembrancer, out of a roll of the time of Edward the Third, of a writ from England to inquire what lands had been purchased by the King's justices of Ireland.

92. Petition of Arthur O'Toole to the Privy Council, to be restored to his rightful possessions, unjustly kept from him by Felim O'Toole Felim is described to have "a glym, scilent look," which by use he hath framed to the conformity of his wicked disposition. [*N.B.—This paper is after Lord Grey, then being Lord Deputy, and so later than* 1582, *Nov., but probably not much.*]

93. Petition of Ellen Nugent, widow, to Burghley. For stay of the suit of John Tyrrell of Fertullaghe for a parcel of land called Robenston, settled on her and her child by her husband, Nicholas Nugent, before his troubles. [*See* 1581/2, *March* 11.]

94. Petition of James Galway, agent for the city of Limerick, to Lord Burghley. That 116*l.*, parcel of the money due to the corporation of Limerick, may not be stayed by reason of the letter sent from Sir Hen. Wallop. The license for transportation of 1,300 qrs. of corn.

95. Petition of same to same. For license to transport corn. The stay of the 116*l.*

96. An answer to the Earl of Thomond's paper, wherein he showeth that his progenitors' yearly living was more than now it is.

VOL. XCVIII.

1582.

97. The Earl of Thomond's answer to the reasons set down against his petitions.

98. Petitions of the city of Waterford to be moved to Her Majesty. A culverin of brass with the furniture. A storehouse to be erected. License to transport 1,000 tons of wheat, beans, and rye.

99. Note of the garrisons in Ireland.

VOL. XCIX. 1583. JANUARY—FEBRUARY.

1583.

Jan. 4. 1. Note of the charge of the army in Ireland, collected by Burghley, to be declared to Her Majesty.

Jan. 5. Dublin. 2. Lords Justices Loftus and Wallop to Burghley. Want of victual in Munster. Losses. Danger of the coast from October to February. Ormond's impossible demands for victualling Clonmel. Oliver Stevenson, Constable of the Glan. Patrick Fitzmaurice with other rebels wounded at the Dingle. Edmund Fitzmaurice his brother.

Jan. 5. Bristol. 3. Earl of Ormond to Robert Whithorne. Warrant to victual the companies sent under Sir George Bourchier, Captain Barkley, and Captain Roberts. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 6. Barstaple. 4. Sir George Bowrchier to Walsyngham. The soldiers from the north and east division of Devonshire praised. He has waited three weeks for wind, but there will be no ships ready for 10 days yet, however fair the wind.

Jan. 6. 5. The humble suit and offer of James Golde, Her Majesty's Attorney in Munster, to the Privy Council. To have lands in fee farm which now he holds, with the offer to surrender his own and take all in capite, with other advantages to the Crown.

6. Petition of Mr. Golde. He was the first that lost by the rebellion. At the taking of his prey James Fitzmaurice was slain. He prays the payment of money, a fee farm of 20*l.*, and a warrant for the lease of certain abbey lands of Sir John of Desmond's.

7. Petition of James Golde to the Queen. For payment of 508*l.* sterling out of the treasure assigned now for Ireland; and for a fee farm of 20*l.* land of the estates of Desmond or Baltynglas in consideration of his great losses.

8. Petition of same to same, to the like effect.

1583. VOL. XCIX.

9. Requests of Mr. Attorney Golde to Lord Burghley for some portion of 508*l.* 14*s.* 8*d.* English due to him, to bear his charges into Ireland.

[Jan. 6.] 10. Note touching the late Privy Seal of 3,000*l.* to pay debts of Her Majesty chiefly sued out by the agents of Dublin, Limerick, and Mr. Golde.

Jan. 8. Abergavenny. 11. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. His stay at Bristol. The foul weather and contrary winds. He shipped his soldiers, men, and stuff, which are driven back by the wind. Their wants to be supplied. *Incloses,*

11. I. *Capt. E. Barkley to the Earl of Ormond. Need of provision for the soldiers till they have good wind. Jan.* 6, *Bristol.*

Jan. 8. Abergavenny. 12. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. The Queen's promise for Mr. Ralph Lane to go into Ireland with some reasonable pension to make some fortifications. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Captain E. Barkley to Ormond.* [*Copy.*] *Jan.* 6, *Bristol.*

Jan. 8. Bristol. 13. Captain E. Barkley to Burghley. Care of the justices of Somersetshire in setting forth able men well furnished. Prays for some order for victualling his soldiers till wind serve.

Jan. 9. Dublin. 14. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Establishment of the Earl of Ormond in the government of Munster. His commission. Former letters commanding a cass have miscarried in the storm. General quietness.

Jan. 9. Dublin. 15. Wallop to Burghley. The difficulties of sending a Deputy to make payments in Munster. Desires to have a warrant to authorize his payments of the Earl of Ormond's assignments. Check and musters. To have all the treasure sent to Dublin. The staple of money in Munster to be at Waterford or Clonmel.

Jan. 10. Dublin. 16. Same to Walsyngham. The unfortunate death of Mr. Zouche. His reckonings and large imprests. The ward of Askeaton. Teige M'Carthy, the Earl of Ormond's man, overpaid. Walsyngham not to direct payments to be made by Wallop's men.

Jan. 10. Dublin. 17. G. Fenton to same. The settling of Leinster and the Pale. John Burke receiveth the vagabond persons whom the Earl of Clanrykard expulseth out of his country by his justice. O'Rourke. *Incloses,*

17. I. *Notes out of a letter to G. Fenton. The well-doing of the Earl of Clanrykard. He hangs thieves with a quarter of beef round the neck. His justice to a poor widow. He reduces his followers to labour and English customs. Jan.* 1.

17. II. *Theobald Dillon to Sir N. Malbie, Governor of Connaught and Thomond. Business of Mahon O'Bryen, Tegg Kyegh, and other gentlemen of Thomond. Message from O'Rourke* [*orroryck*] *that his men were spoiled* 100 *marks on the borders*

VOL. XCIX.

1583.

of O'Ferrall Bane. To know where Edmund Nugent and M'Geoghegan's son shall meet Malbie for the draft upon Cahil O'Conor. O'Rourke is ready to pay his rent of 120 *marks to Her Majesty.* *Jan.* 2, *Kyllenure.*

Jan. 13. 18. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. To know what ands are appointed to be cassed. Discharge of the pinnace and Thomas Wye. Discharge of kerne. Conor M'Cormac and James Meagh, aliàs O'Moore, to have pensions. The Marshal of Munster with Captain Keyes drawn upon Desmond and the Countess. Their escape in the fog.

Jan. 13. 19. Lord Justices to . Cess in the Pale. No victuals out of England. Extract.

Jan. 13. Dublin. 20. Wallop to Burghley. Answer as to victualling causes. The numbers, prices, &c., of herrings and beeves. The bark of grain lost off Dungarvan was freighted for Sir W. Sentleger.

Jan. 13. 21. Note of beef and herrings sent from Dublin to Limerick, Cork, and Waterford.

Jan. 14. Dublin. 22. Wallop to Walsyngham. Checks. Earl of Ormond is daily looked for. The overpayments in England. The English lawyers find sweetness at home. Certificates. To procure Her Majesty to suspend her hard opinion of him. He is weary of his life.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 23. Lords Justices to Burghley. For new directions for cassing the soldiers. For money to pay them at the discharge.

Jan. 15. Dublin. 24. Wallop to Walsyngham. Against the offer of Sir Lucas Dillon to compound for the cess of the Pale for 1,600*l.*

Jan. 15. Dublin. 25. Same to same. The increase of pay to the soldier. The captains to have the like. The pay is too small. Cess. Ormond's horsemen. Mr. Marshal's 50 to be reduced to 30. Piers Fitz James's good service. He will be killed by the Geraldines whensoever he is without horsemen. Many disorders in Mr. Thomas Lee.

Jan. 16. Cork. 26. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Ambuscade at the gates of Cork. The Seneschal of Imokilly, Patrick Condon, Donoughe Intnaughtie, and Toneboyrieghe with 600. Their passage through Lord Barry's country. The traitors entered Youghal by the villainous practice of two caitiff goldsmiths. The cruel murder of six of Captain Rigges's men by the Seneschal of Imokilly. Dr. Teige M'Donougho come from the Pope to Desmond.

Jan. 16. Dublin. 27. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Sir William Stanley arrived with 100 soldiers. Fenton is to be sent into Munster to muster the army and deliver it over to Ormond. Composition for cess. The Queen's prerogative is shot at by the impugners. Desmond's narrow escape in the wood called Kilcoghen.

1583. VOL. XCIX.

Jan. 20. 28. Petition of Edward Catlyn, agent of Thomas Skynner, of London, to Burghley, for direction as to what course to pursue to obtain payment of certain captains' bills.

29. Petition of same to same. Urgent and despairing appeal for payment.

Jan. 23. Dublin. 30. G. Fenton to same. His opinion of the course to be most expedient in the compounding for cess.

Jan. 26. 31. Nicholas Ball, Mayor of Dublin, to same. For payment, to Mr. John Terrell the bearer, of 186*l.* 17*s.* 1¾*d.*, due to the citizens upon a concordatum, but which had been stayed by Burghley's order.

Jan. 27. 32. Privy Council to the Lords Justices for the speedy payment of cess due to the Lord Grey's household and stable till the 20th of October. [*Minute.*]

Jan. 27. Waterford. 33. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. He is not able to place the garrisons at Kilmallock and other places of service. His brother Edward killed eight of the rebels yesterday. *Incloses,*

33. 1. *Victuals received at Waterford by Robert Whithorne.* *Jan.* 26, *Waterford.*

Jan. 27. Waterford. 34. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. Landed 21 Jan. No victuals. Waterford and Tipperary spoiled. Five notorious traitors killed by his house of the Carrigg. A letter from his brother Edward.

Jan. 27. Dublin. 35. G. Fenton to Burghley. He has this morning despatched a messenger to Sir Warham Sentleger with the several letters for handling the submission of the Earl of Desmond.

Jan. 27. Waterford. 36. Sir G. Bowrchier to Walsyngham. His stay at the water side and debt. To have the Queen's letter touching the forts. Capt. Collier is desirous to be rid of the place.

Jan. 27. Dublin. 37. Theobald Dillon to same. Desires some maintenance. Conferences with the Irish being sent by Sir N. Malbie to collect the rents of Connaught and Thomond. O'Rourke, O'Conor Sligo. "I went ther hence to Teyrawlye, the forthest parte northwarde of M'William's contrie, and tolde them as aforsayd, who dyd swer they wold lyv in like sorte, and payd a C markes due upon them this fyv yers paste. I went ther hence towardes the plas wher M'William was, who met me and his wyfe Grayn Ny Vayle [Grana or Grace O'Mailley] with all ther force, and did swer they wolde hav my lyfe for comyng soo furr into ther contrie, and specialie his wyfe wold fyght with me before she was half a myle nier me. I being but a C and fyftie foute men and fyftie horsmen, they was contentid to yelde, although they wer afar greater in nomber, and gave me for my vitayls XXX beavys with wyne and other provision. M'William and shee came to Sir Nicholas to agre with hym, for 600*l.* of areradges due upon ther contrie, which they thought never to pay." Maghown O'Bryen, who was ever yet a traitor, is become

1583. VOL. XCIX.

now so "sivile" as I think he doth rejoice thereat himself. "Captayn Noryse is tronk, which was taken, wherin his aparayle was, was broght to me by the rabels that tooke it, and cravyd for pardon." Prays for letters in his favor to the Governors.

Jan. 31. 38, 39. Two notes of 221,084*l.* 16*s.* 11¾*d.* paid forth of the Exchequer for Ireland causes since the first going over of Treasurer Wallop, 9 Aug. 1579.

Jan. 40. Notes estimating the augmentation of pay for the horsemen and footmen in Ireland.

41. The Queen to the Lords Justices for a grant to John Cusake of Ellistonread of lands called Kildrought, Castleton de Kildrought, and Cardeston.

42. Note of John Cusake of Ellistonread, of lands and their value; with a device for maintenance of 1,000 English soldiers in the Pale.

Feb. 1. Richmond. 43. Walsyngham to the Lords Justices. Her Majesty commendeth their good husbandry of extraordinary charges, wishing that such as shall come after them may be as thrifty. Fears entertained by the Government on account of the alteration happened in the Low Countries and in Scotland. Would not mislike that Desmond were received to grace. [*Draft.*]

Feb. 1. Richmond. 44. Same to Loftus. Her Majesty altogether indisposed to give ear to suits. Walsyngham will not fail hereafter at a more seasonable time to prefer his suits. [*Draft.*]

Feb. 1. Richmond. 45. Same to Wallop. The falsity of Mrs. Fitz Garret's complaint against Captain Collier. Her Majesty hath given too light an ear to such complaints. Beverley shall be sent with instructions as to a stock to remain continually in Ireland. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 1. 46. Wallop to Burghley. The clamors of those who will have more pay than their proportion. His account and the Auditor's long sickness. Charge of the Queen and country to find the soldiers. Concordatums. *Incloses,*

46. I. *Note of* 2,949*l.* 18*s.* 5*d. sterling, imprested by Sir H. Wallop to Sir N. Bagenall, and* 4,683*l.* 3*s.* 8¾*d. Irish, to Jaques Wingfeld, Esq., Master of the Ordnance, between* 1 *Sept.* 1579 *and* 31 *Dec.* 1582.

46. II. *Warrant from the Lord Deputy and Council to Treasurer Wallop for increase of the English horsemen's pay from* 9*d. Irish to* 12*d. sterling per diem, to begin from* 15 *Oct.* 1580. [*Copy.*] *Feb.* 12, *Dublin.*

46. III. *Privy Council to the Lord* [*Justice*] *for allowance of* 1*d. per diem, to such of the soldiers as will victual themselves.* [*Extract.*] *Jan.* 23, *Whitehall.*

VOL. XCIX.

1583.

Feb. 2. Cork. 47. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Desmond made his wicked wife acquainted with his determination to submit. She has been the chief trainer of her husband into this rebellion in Sentleger's opinion.

Feb. 2. Cork. 48. Same to Walsyngham. The new Doctor Teige M'Donougho, sent by the Pope, has stirred the people to a marvellous disorder. Almost half of the garrisons are now Irish. A loss of Walsyngham's letter and much provision, by shipwreck. Reasons that the Earl of Ormond will be likely to fail in bringing the rebellion to a close. But little friendship for Ormond.

Feb. 4. Dublin. 49. Lord Justices to Burghley. Ormond's demand for a custodiam of all Desmond's lands. The establishment and revenues of Connaught.

Feb. 6. Dublin. 50. Same to Walsyngham. Arrival of Ormond, 4,000*l.*, Sir Geo. Bowrchier, and Captain Barkley. Fenton sent to deliver the band to Ormond. The cass. Captain Collam. The need of more treasure. The O'Conors, O'Mores, O'Byrnes, and Kavanaghs overburthen the country, eating by day and stealing by night. Christopher Eustace, Daryus O'Dempsie, and three notable thieves, apprehended by the Master of the Rolls. Donough Carragh M'Brene Kavanagh and six malefactors executed.

Feb. 6. Dublin. 51. Wallop to Burghley. The agents he sent to provide the beeves have not been able to complete the proportion. The cost of the beef. To have certain treasure paid in England. Sir Henry Bagenall's offer to victual the 100 men at the Newry. *Incloses,*

51. I. *Note of the charges of beef and herrings sent and to be sent into Munster for* 1,000 *men for* 6 *months.*

Feb. 6. Carrick. 52. Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council. Fenton. Richard Wyngfeld sent to take charge of the treasure. Desires a further warrant to Wallop for his and the captains' entertainment. Victuals must be sent, or the soldier will be starved. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Wallop to Ormond. As to the warrants and rate of payment.* [*Copy.*] *Jan.* 27, *Dublin.*

Feb. 6. Carrick. 53. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Pay and victualling. Sends some companies of horse and foot westward with Secretary Fenton. *Incloses,*

53. I. *Wallop to Ormond. As to warrants and rate of pay.* [*Copy.*] *Jan.* 27, *Dublin.*

Feb. 6. The Carrick. 54. Ormond to Walsyngham. Need of a continual supply of victuals from England. Ormond will repair to the borders tomorrow, to be near the enemy.

Feb. 7. Clonmel. 55. Same to Burghley, to renew the license for him to transport 600 quarters of wheat and malt.

1583. VOL. XCIX.

Feb. 7. Dublin. 56. Wallop to Walsyngham. Ormond's demand for a custodiam of Desmond's lands. Ormond is already too great for Ireland. The Master of the Rolls, in his plats, desires a great interest in the lands of Baltinglas. N. White "hathe the castell of Lyslyppe with a goodly maner unto yt in fee farme, for a very small rent, which castell, by ancyent lawes of this land, ys not to be injoyed by any borne in the land. This I conclude, there ys not a malytyuser man in this land to owr natyon, nor a greter Ipocryte and desembler, and therefore I beseche you crosse him what you can; he hathe well gayned allredye, to brynge his lyvynge from lyttell or nothynge to be worthe a thowsand pounde a yere off the Quene's lande. The cawse that moved him to apprehend the bad fellowes we comende him for in owr joynt letter, grywe by menes that I dyd openly in counsell, the ende of the last terme, charge him upon his evell delynge with us bothe in impognyng and crosynge owr doynges, that he was a comon advocate for traytors and evell men, that he never apprehendyd, or cawsed to be aprehendyd, anye traytor, rebell, or evell dysposed parson, nor ever woulde come to the examynatyon or araynement off any traytor or conspyrator." White ordinarily gives Burghley secret informations against the Governors. [*pp.* 5]

Feb. 9. Dublin. 57. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. The chiefest of the O'Conors have submitted. The Kavanaghs. His good chance in seizing Donough Carragh M'Brene Kavanagh, who intended a new stir in Leinster for the captainship of the nation. His plat for inhabiting Baltinglas.

Feb. 11. Cork. 58. Sir Warham Sentleger to Walsyngham. Sir Cormac M'Teige, who has been sheriff of this county till All-hallowtide last, drew a draft upon the traitor Donough Intnaughtie, and brought away kine, garrans, and stuff. Desmond mindeth to proclaim Maurice Fitz John of Desmond to be his lieutenant. Desmond forced to fly his cabin in his shirt, and pass a river in a trough, by George Thornton. The news of a bishop and friars coming to Connaught from St. Malo's. The refusal of Cork to lend 100 men to relieve Youghal. Great preys by the rebels in the countries of the Lord Roche and Lord Barry.

Feb. 11. Cork. 59. Same to Burghley. Of like tenor to the above.

Feb. 12. St. Sepulchres. 60. Lord Justice Chancellor Loftus to same. Commends the plat offered by the Master of the Rolls. The last rebellion of the Byrnes and Tooles bred by the disordered government of the Seneschals, who determine all things according to their own will. *Incloses,*

60. I. *Device for the inhabiting of Baltinglas and quieting of Low Leinster.*

Feb. 15. Dublin. 61. N. White to Burghley. Commends the bearer, his nephew, Lumbarde.

VOL. XCIX.

1583.

Feb. 19. Dublin. 62. Lords Justices to Burghley. For money sufficient to pay the companies discharged. Beseech him to be a mean unto the Queen to grant such a proportion of money as may be sufficient both to pay the companies discharged what is due to them, and also to yield some relief to those that are to continue in pay, and to abide the sharpness of the service. "We are right sorry so often to importune your Lordship with a sute so offensyve unto Her Majestie as this is; but seeinge howe neere the case towcheth Her Majestie in honour, and us in conscience, to tourne a sorte of wretched sowles a begginge, withowt payinge them their enterteignement which (God knoweth) they have hardly earned; and having none other intercessor then only your Lordship," they crave his good mediation. *Inclose,* (?)

62. I. *Note of imposts let by the Lords Justices.*

Feb. 19. Dublin. 63. Wallop to Walsyngham. He commends the bearer Captain Norreys, who has been left Deputy by Mr. Zouche, the Colonel of Munster. His valour and service. Ormond's great pay and privileges.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 64. Lords Justices to same. Their proceeding in letting the impost of wines. *Inclose,*

64. I. *Note of the imposts let by the Lords Justices.*

Feb. 20. Clonmel. 65. Earl of Ormond to Burghley, in favour of the Lord Power and others to receive payment. *Incloses,*

65. I. *Petition of John Power Fitz Richard and Nicholas Lumbard to Ormond to write for payment of* 160*l.* *due on captains' bills for victualling the army.*

65. II. *Note of the charges imposed upon the Powers' country, from May* 1581 *to the* 22 *Jan.* 1582/3, *by warrant from the Governors.* [*Copy.*] *Jan.* 26.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 66. Wallop to Burghley. Against the payments lately made in England to the sum of 2,369*l.* 14*s.* 1*d.*, whereof Her Majesty must lose a part.

Feb. 20. Dublin. 67. Lod. Bryskett to Walsyngham. Shows his service in increasing Her Majesty's revenues of impost. His hard hap in having the commodity granted him by letters patent taken away by the farming thereof.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 68. Wallop to Burghley, in favour of the bearer Mr. Henry Warren to have payment of 513*l.* st., being now discharged. He has married the Archbishop's daughter.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 69. Same to Walsyngham. How hardly Burghley dealeth with him touching his portage. The payment of money. The soldiers' allowance. Ormond's employment of Irish. Mr. Garret refused many very handsome Englishmen. Complaint of Captain Barkley's evil conduct.

VOL. XCIX.

1583.

Feb. 21. Dublin. 70. Mr. Warham Sentleger to Walsyngham. The bearer Captain Norreys. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne's insolent message to John Parker. The soldiers insulted by the Irishry, who rejoice in the recall of the good Lord Grey. Mrs. Mackworth's interest in John Sutton's lands. George Thornton's sufficiency.

Feb. 22. St. Sepulchres. 71. The Lord Justice Chancellor Loftus, to Burghley. Commends the bearer Henry, son of the late valiant Captain Humfrey Warren, who died in Her Majesty's service in Ireland.

Feb. 22. Dublin. 72. Wallop to Sir Lucas Dillon. Is sorry he has not yet been considered of. Is glad Dillon has behaved in England like a stout and sound Councillor. Traitors, rebels, and conspirators find both favour and reward. O'Reilly lieth past hope of life. Edmond and John O'Reilly claim as tanists by letters patent. Philip O'Reilly has brought in forces out of O'Donnell's country.

Feb. 24. Waterford. 73. G. Fenton to Burghley. Has finished the musters in Munster and delivered the army and forces there to the Lord General. The 7th the rebels had a solemn consultation in Arlogh. The garrisons of Kilmallock and Limerick attack the Seneschal of Imokilly's camp in Arlogh [Aharlow]. Corruption of victuallers substituted by Mollinel. Desmond's pardon has not been dealt in since Christmas on account of the great rising of the waters. *Incloses,*

73. I. *Schedule of Her Majesty's army and forces in Munster, being* 1,042.

73. II. *Indenture between the Earl of Ormond and Secretary Fenton as to the delivery of the army.* [*Copy.*]

Feb. 25. Waterford. 74. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. The band of horsemen under Captain Thomas Lea discharged the 12th of February. Colonel Zouche's 200, 1 Feb. Captain Collom's 100, 1 Feb. Captain Keyes 100, 16 Feb. Mr. Garret would not take Captain Lea's band, but chose rather to levy a new one. Many of the better sort of rebels seek to come in. *Incloses,*

74. I. *Schedule of Her Majesty's army and forces in Munster, being* 1,042.

74. II. *Indenture between Ormond and Fenton of the delivery of the army.* [*Copy.*]

Feb. 28. Manor of Richmond. 75. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Warrant for a lease in reversion to John Ronain of Youghal for 40 years of 10*l.* land. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 28. Clonmel. 76. Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council. His night journies to the woods of Ahirlaghe [Aharlow], Kilecowgie, and Ownie. Seven of Imokilly's men slain in Arlo. 339 of the rebels received to mercy; Henry FitzGerald and six more slain by Donogh M'Kennedy. Power and William Grane with many traitors slain by those now protected. Ormond has sent letters by Teige M'Carthy to the Lord FitzMorris. Desmond has fled towards Sliev Loghra.

1583. Vol. XCIX.

Feb. 28. Clonmel. 77. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Desmond doubtful of his own safety. He has made means to have a conference with Ormond. Want of horse. The ward in O'Sullivan Beare's castle discharged. *Incloses,*

77. I. *Note of* 39 *traitors slain, with the names of the leaders of* 339 *received to mercy since the Earl of Ormond took the charge of Munster.*

Feb. 28. Clonmel. 78. Ormond to Burghley. In favour of the suit of the bearer, Mr. Burnell, for Her Majesty's grace to the son of one Wogane lately executed. Also for continuance of the Lord Chancellor in his office.

Feb. 28. Clonmel. 79. Same to Walsyngham. Bland has not yet sent the oats for the horses. The Lord FitzMorris is an earnest suitor to be received to mercy. Ormond will be as kind a husband as Walsyngham.

Feb. Dublin. 80. Lords Justices to same. For Mr. John Garvey, Dean of Christchurch, to be Bishop of Kildare.

Feb. 28. 81. Memoranda by Burghley as to the victualling and pay of the soldier. The Lord Grey thought to be indebted 1,305*l.* sterling.

Feb. 82. Brief of the numbers discharged since 30 Sept. 1582, to the 28 of February following.

Feb. 83. Bands cassed in Ireland from 30 Sept. 1582 to 28 Feb following.

Feb. 84. Captain W. Rawley's first and second reckonings beginning 13 July 1580, and ending 20 Feb. 1582/3.

Feb. 28. 85. Extracts of Irish letters between 9 January and 6 February, (which are calendared in their dates,) with the answers to sent into Ireland, in columns opposite to the extracts.

[Feb. 28.] 86. Extracts of Irish letters. With the answers intended by the Privy Council to be sent, postilled in the margin. [*pp.* 7.]

[Feb. 28.] 87. Memoranda of points in the last Irish letters, to be answered.

Feb. 88. Note of the enlargement of the charter of the city of Waterford, extending their liberties. [*Extract from the Signet Book.*]

89. Petition of the Mayor and citizens of Waterford to the Privy Council, to have a further state in the nunnery of Kilhelin and to have certain villages contained within their liberties. Also to have two lasts of powder to be deducted upon such money as is due by Her Majesty to the city.

90. The humble petition of the citizens of Waterford.

91. Petition of Thomas Wyse, agent for the city of Waterford. Relation of the good service of the city since this rebellion.

92. Copy of the above petition in the name of their agent Thomas Wyse.

1583.

VOL. XCIX.

93. Petition of Thomas Wyse, agent for the city of Waterford, to the Lord Treasurer, for despatch of the city suits in consideration of their good service during this rebellion.

94. Brief declaration of Edward Cusake's cause, showing that the conveyance of his lands was not committed out of fraud or covin.

VOL. C. 1583. MARCH.

March 1. Ludlow. Sir Henry Sydney to Walsyngham. The proposed marriage of their children. An elaborate account of his services in Ireland. [*See Dom. Eliz.*, 1583, *March* 1.]

March 2. Clonmel. 1. Sir W. Stanley to same. The good beginning promises that these wars will not long continue. Many seek to leave the traitors. Stanley is appointed to Lismore with six weeks victual. He is appointed Constable of Castlemaigne, where he intends to make a town of English.

March 3. Ardbrachan. 2. H. Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same. Lord Grey an upright and uncorrupt Justicer. His great desire to procure Grey's return.

March 5. 3. to the Lords Justices. The Privy Council allowed to the Earl of Ormond for his own diets as Governor of Munster 3*l.* per diem, which Mr. Treasurer will do well to pay. [*Minute.*]

March 5. Waterford. 4. Sir Patrick Walshe to Walsyngham. The news from Andalusia reported by Richard Bennet, that Spain and France would be likely to make a joint expedition against England. Warlike preparations.

March 6. Dublin. 5. Wallop to same. Impolicy of the restoration to their lands of Edward Cusake, John Cusake, Nicholas Nugent's son, Maurice Fitz James and the Lady of Baltinglas. The liberty of Kildare and Delvin will work the overthrow of the Lord Justice Loftus and many English. Ormond is desirous to be absolute in his government.

March 6. Westminster. 6. Extract of the patent granted to Jaques Wyngfeld, Master of the Ordnance, whereby he claimeth like augmentation of pay for himself and his soldiers, as the rest of the garrison have. Latin.

March 7. Dublin. 7. Wallop to Burghley. The cause of his command to Fantleroy to pay 160*l.* out of the treasure in England. To have his portage money.

March 8. Dublin. 8. Same to Walsyngham. Cannot pay the 100*l.* out of Sir Nicholas Malbie's entertainment to his brother nor the 100 marks a year. Has received 150*l.* of the money lent to Clanrycard. Cannot grant Mr. Conway, Walsyngham's man, any commodity.

1583. VOL. C.

March 10. Dublin. 9. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Receipt of the duplicate of the Council's letter of 22 October. The discharged soldiers. Five captains discharged have a pension of three shillings per diem. Cess of the Pale. The bridge proposed to be built at Mallow.

March 10. 10. John Cusak to same. Castletowne de Kyldroght, which he has by Her Majesty's gift, has been past under the Great Seal to the Lord Justice Chancellor's son-in-law Warren. Promises of secret intelligence. The country is well governed. Sir Henry Wallop will never be succeeded by a better man for the Queen.

March 11. Richmond. 11. The Queen to the Lords Justices, that inferior officers be not removed by them or any future Governor, but upon due proof of abuse, to be certified to, and considered of, by the Privy Council in England. [*Copy.*]

12, 13. Two other copies.

March 11. Athlone. 14. Barnaby Goche to Burghley. The hurt of his leg has confined him to Athlone. His desire to have 12 horsemen in pay. The Earl of Clanrykard and his brother behave well. "Butt for the Brotherlye affectyon betweene them, they remayne alltogyther as dydd Eteocles and Polynyces in Thebes." The fear of Malbie keeps all in good order. Malbie's common dalliance with them is veni, vidi, vici. To be good to Goche's wife, whom he has left in England with the charge of many children.

March 14. Dublin. 15. Wallop to same. Mr. Zouche's account. Mr. Damporte seemeth to be a godly honest gentleman. Treasure to be sent to pay the discharged soldiers and supply Munster. *Incloses,*

15. 1. *Estimate of* 30,125*l.* 2*s.* 4¾*d. due to the parties discharged and their creditors.*

March 15. St. Sepulchres. 16. Adam Loftus, the Lord Justice and Chancellor, to Burghley. Recommends the bearer Mr. Burnell.

March 15. Dublin. 17. Lord Justice Wallop to same. The beef and herring arrived safely in Munster. The pirate Purser, alias Thomas Walton of Cheshire, with a bark of 100 tons and 80 men, has done damage.

March 15. Dublin. 18. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the suits of John Lee. Fraudulent act of his brother Emery Lee.

March 16. Dublin. 19. Same to same. In favour of Lod. Bryskett to have certain portions of William Owgan's lands. The deceitfulness of Henry Burnell the lawyer, a ringleader of the opponents of Her Majesty's prerogative and one that hateth all our nation.

March. Dublin. 20. Lords Justices to same. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, and Sir Robert Dillon chosen to deal with the country concerning cess. Have certified Ormond of the resolution of the Privy Council for lessening the rate of Her Majesty's victuals and munition. Captain Nicholas Dawtry, late Seneschal of Claneboy, and Captain Chadderton ordered to repair to M'Quillin's aid against the Scots with 200 soldiers.

Vol. C.

1583.

March 17. Dublin. 21. Wallop to Walsyngham. Thanks for procuring the money to be all sent to Dublin. Burghley's continued dislike. Auditor Jenyson is a great Papist, his cunning is great and conscience little. Mr. Zouche is not "quade." Cess. He is glad Mr. White's plat is crossed. Her Majesty moved to bestow Baltinglas on Sir Henry Harrington in respect of his hurts. His folly and unfitness to govern.

March 17. Dublin. 22. Same to same. The prosecuting of Desmond is of great importance. He is rash and evil disposed of himself. Danger from the French faction in Scotland. Impolicy of letting La Mott pass through England, who had a part to play there as well as in Scotland. The French and Spanish navies feared. Prefers Sir William Fytzwylliams of the three nominated to come as Deputy.

March 17. Dublin. 23. G. Fenton to Burghley. Commends the bearer Mr. Burnell. His service in staying disturbances within the Pale in the late broken season.

March 17. Dublin. 24. Same to Walsyngham. His opinion as to the war in Munster. He urged on the Lord General to have Desmond assassinated. Deceits of the victuallers in Munster. The public desire Sir Henry Sydney above all others to be Lord Deputy.

March 18. Dublin. 25. The Lord Justice Loftus to same. His service during 22 years. The Primate of Armagh is alive. Loftus intends to mind the archbishoprick of Dublin and would be glad to retain the Chancellor's fee.

March 18. Dublin. 26. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. His good friend the bearer Mr. Burnell. Earl of Ormond. Good hope of a speedy end of the war. Loftus to be maintained in the office of Lord Chancellor. White's claim to the wardship of young Echingham of Dunbrody.

March 18. Dublin. 27. Same to Walsyngham. He has willed the bearer his son to follow his suits. Prays 100*l.* may be paid to him in England. His feelings on receiving the thanks of the Privy Council. Mr. Pypho not paid, but rather his injuries increased.

March 18. 28. Note of certificates delivered by Mr. Thomas Fenner of Sussex for grain delivered in Ireland.

March [18.] 29, 30. Extracts of letters to Walsyngham from Lodowick Bryskett, Sentleger, Wallop, Loftus, and Fenton, with the substance of the answers postilled.

March 19. Dublin. 31. G. Fenton to Burghley. Declaration of the abuses in the Exchequer. Proposal for the English members of the Council to be allowed to sit with the Barons and the Treasurer and Auditor to see to Her Majesty's rights.

March 20. 32. John Fitz Edmond Gerald to same. The manner that his license to transport grain took no effect. Prays letters to the officers of Bristol to permit John Cromwell and John Pope to transport to him the grain that Derby Glavine his servant should have sent. *Incloses,*

1583. VOL. C.

32. 1. *Burghley to the Justices in Gloucester and Somerset to further the bearer Derby Glavine, servant to Mr. John Fitz Edmund, in providing* 300 *quarters of wheat for Ireland.* [*Copy.*] *June* 26, *Westminster.*

33. Petition of Patrick Golde and Derby Glavine to Walsyngham. State that they have discovered a rich copper mine near Cork, in which they wish Walsyngham to take a part, or else to procure for them a lease of it from Her Majesty at 20*l.* per annum.

March 22. Dublin. 34. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to same. He is much comforted by Her Majesty's gracious acceptation of his poor service. Will send the discourse of the Church state shortly. Commends the bearer, late wife to George Fitz Gerald, who valiantly lost his life in Her Majesty's service.

March 22. Dublin. 35. Mr. Warham Sentleger to same. Commends the bearer Turlough O'Brien. David Sutton's lands. Sentleger's interest in William Nugent's lands.

36. Petition of Warham Sentleger to the Queen, for the fine set upon William Nugent's wife, on her being restored to her husband's lands.

March 24. London. 37. Walsyngham to Ormond. Her Majesty content with his success. Reminds him of the speech at Windsor Her Majesty had as to a conference with Desmond. Her Majesty's opinion to direct his proceedings in receiving rebels to mercy. [*Minute.*]

March 24. London. 38. Same to same. Directions relative to receiving rebels of the better sort to mercy. [*Extract.*]

March 24. Dublin. 39. Lords Justices to Burghley. Many things in the inclosed book of survey underrated. The fitness of Baltinglass to be made a place of garrison for 50 horse. Lands in Munster, Wexford, and Carlow. *Inclose,*

[39.] 1. *Book of the attainted lands already surveyed, rated according to the verdicts of the several juries exhibited to the Commissioners. Under the hand of L. Alford, Surveyor General.* [*Ireland, Folios. Vol. X., No.* 2.]

40. Note of persons attainted whose lands are wholly found to the Queen.

[March 24.] Dublin. 41. Lords Justices to Walsyngham, of their proceedings with Ormond and supply of soldiers. *Inclose,*

41. 1. *Earl of Ormond to the Lords Justices. The Irish in the bands cannot be discharged without hindrance of the service. Certain bands of horse appointed to be delivered to him are wholly wanting. Captain Barrington's horse complained of.* [*Copy.*] *Mar.* 20, *Drohyd ne farme.*

March 24. Dublin. 42. The Lord Justice Chancellor Loftus to Walsyngham. He recommends Sir Henry Wallop to be appointed Lord Deputy. His praise for sufficiency, carefulness, and perfect sincerity. His thankless office of the treasurership. Prays for the despatch of Henry Warren, who dwelleth in the midst of the O'Conors.

Vol. C.

1583.

March 24. Dublin. 43. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer Mr. Nathaniel Smyth, Lieutenant to Sir Nicholas Malbie.

March 24. Dublin. 44. Sir N. Malbie to the Privy Council. The revenues he has gained to Her Majesty by the composition. His industry and success in reforming Connaught, in which he found not one assured subject from the gates of Athlone. The Lords now enjoy their patrimonies and the people their ploughing. The ward at Roscommon to be renewed. *Incloses,*

44. I. *Note of near* 9,000*l. composition gained to Her Majesty, whereof Malbie has his quietus est.*

March 24. Dublin. 45. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley, to let Her Majesty be informed of his good services. Turlough Lynagh hath invaded the Rowt and spoiled all M'Quillin's country for offending Sorley Boy M'Donnell. The murders of good subjects on the borders by the men of the Fews, Ferney, M'Mahon's country, the Dartry and O'Reilly's country. Purser the notable pirate. Clanrykard embraces civility. Captain Brabazon's 20 horse and the ward of Roscommon discharged.

March 24. Dublin. 46. Same to Walsyngham. His services. Wards of Athlone, Roscommon, Loughreagh, Portumna, and Ballynasloe paid by him. His helps with 500 and 700 men, to the Governor in Ulster, Munster, and Leinster. The O'Conors are now assembling in great troops. Clanrykard in his repair to Dublin narrowly escaped them. His singular honesty and virtue. He is a great executor of thieves and malefactors; none do escape him that he can take; he spareth neither kinsman nor follower that he findeth culpable. John Burke suspected. His offer to the Lords Justices to attack the pirate Purser now robbing at the mouth of the Shannon refused. Walsyngham to show Burghley the inclosed letter of Edward Whyte. *Incloses,*

46. I. *Henry Duke to Sir N. Malbie. Intelligence by Felim M'Bryan O'Conor in presence of Edmund Darcy. Intention of Teige Mac Patrick O'Conor, with such as he could get from Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne and Cahil O'Conor with all his Brenny men, to cut off on a sudden such as are best able to serve upon them. How Duke was waylaid on his return from Dublin. His suit to have some men in pay.* *Mar.* 21, *Castell Jordan.*

March 24. Riverstone. 47. Sir Robert Dillon to Walsyngham. The bearer Mr. Ley. State of the case between Her Majesty and William Eustace.

48. Petition of a soldier of Nicholas Dawtrye, Captain of Carrickfergus, to Sir Francis Walsyngham for license to take up certain wheelers, shipwrights, and others, also two carts and horses at the Queen's price, to carry his wife and children from Hampshire to Westchester.

March 25. London. 49. Walsyngham to Ormond. Advises him to bring the war to a speedy end. Will solicit the sending of money and victuals earnestly. [*Minute.*]

VOL. C.

1583.

March 25. Dublin. 50. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. The evil course of Teige M'Gilpatrick and the O'Conors. They think it were well to fall on them suddenly and despatch many of the principals. Sir Hugh O'Reilly at the point to die. The captainry to be divided between two of the competitors.

March 25. 51. Note of 19,846*l.* 1*s.* 10¾*d.* issued for Ireland from Michaelmas 1582 to 25th March 1583.

March 26. Dublin. 52. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. The bearer, Captain Thomas Lea, cashed at Fenton's being in Munster. The clamorous complaints against him. His clearing of himself and good service. *Incloses,*

52. I. *G. Thornton to Fenton. Desmond and the Countess are gone into Kerry. William Grane M'Bryan and* 20 *of his men slain by one of O'Dwier's sons.* *Mar.* 1, *Kilmallock.*

March 27. Dublin. 53. Wallop to Sir Walter Mildmay, Chancellor of the Exchequer in England. Relative to the commission which he desires to have by midsummer for taking his account. *Incloses,*

53. I. *Patent of the office of Vice Treasurer and Treasurer at Wars granted to Sir Henry Wallop.* [*Extract.*]
Aug. 17, *Westminster.*

March 29. Dublin. 54. Lord Justice Chancellor to Burghley, to be favourable to the suit moved by Henry Burnell for the restoring of Richard Wogan, son to William Wogan, late attainted.

March 29. Dublin. 55. Wallop to Burghley. The reason he cannot certify what the three months' charge of the garrison and extraordinaries in Munster come to. Ormond expects authority to make warrants of full pay. Issuing of victuals in Munster restrained the soldiers lying at cess.

March 30. Dublin. 56. Wallop to Walsyngham. Violent speeches by Ormond to Wallop's man Wyngfeld. Supplication of M'Morris. M'Morris was in Dublin in company with Mr. Zouche and made no complaint. Practise to have no English soldier remain in Ireland. *Incloses,*

56. I. *Wallop to Burghley.* [*Copy.*] *March* 24. [*See the Orig., dated* 29 *March.*]

March 31. 57. Lords Justices to Burghley. Concordatums. The money disbursed by Captain Thomas Norreys in Munster for carriage of letters, spials, guides, and the like. *Inclose,*

57. I. *Note of concordatums between* 21 *Dec.* 1582 *and* 31 *March* 1583.

March 31. Dublin. 58. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. The necessity of continuing the ward of 21 at the palace of Carrickfergus. Death of Mr Thomas Stacforde [Seckford] there about midsummer. 40 men building the wall there discharged. *Inclose,*

58. I. *Note of concordatums between* 21 *Dec.* 1582 *and* 31 *March* 1583.

VOL. C.

1583.

March 31. Dublin. 59. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. The continuation of the ward at the palace of Carrickfergus. [*Extract.*]

March 31. Dublin. 60. Oliver Stephenson to same. To procure Her Majesty's confirmation of the grant to him of the manor of Dommullin, in the county of Limerick, parcel of the possession of Ullick de Wale, commonly called Le Faltagh, attainted.

March 31. Corballe. 61. Patrick Bermingham to his cousin Richard Plunkett, Sheriff of Meath, to collect 4*s.* on every plough land in the baronies of Kells, Lune, and half Fower by the 10th of April. [*Copy.*] *Incloses,*

61. I. *Commission given by the noblemen and gentlemen of Meath to Patrick Bermingham to levy four shillings on every ploughland to give to Mr. Gerot Aylmer to be their solicitor to Her Majesty for redress of the intolerable charge of cess.* [*Copy.*] *Mar.* 6.

62. Brief of the charges of Her Majesty's army in Munster from 12th November 1582 to 31st March 1583.

63. Note of the entertainment of those that are to be discharged.

March 31. Corballe. Patrick Bermyngham to Edmund Darcye, Sub Sheriff of Meath, for the collection of 4*s.* on the plough land to send to the agent against cess, in England. [*Copy. See* 1583, *April* 1.]

Vol. CI. 1583. APRIL.

April 1. 1. Edmund Darcye to his cousin Doramer, to collect the 4*s.* on every plough land. [*Copy.*]

April 2. Dublin. 2. Lords Justices to Burghley. Against the grant of a lease in reversion for 68 years of Kilmainham beg to Patrick Barnewall, 30*l.* under the survey.

April 2. Dublin. 3. Same to Walsyngham. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne's arrogant letter of March 25. The insolency of the disaffected. Need of a Governor to be sent.

April 2. 4. Note of the remains of Privy Seals, granting money for Ireland causes.

April 3. Dublin. 5. Wallop to Burghley, against any permission to Mr. Edward Waterhous to disburse the money which he may hereafter receive out of the casualties, &c. *Incloses,*

5. I. *Information how Mr. Waterhous sent, six weeks ago, to a brother of Sir Lucas Dillon's to enter* 30 *names for him for the boats of Athlone.*

April 3, Dublin. 6. Lords Justices to Captain Thomas Wye. Commission to go with Her Majesty's pinnace from Galway, and endeavour to take Thomas Walton alias Purser, the pirate.

1583. Vol. CI.

April 4. Dublin. 7. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Turlough Lynagh has combined with Sorley Boy M'Donnell. They intend to break into the Pale with 4,000 men. The Scots have preyed the town of Knockfergus of all their cattle. Agnus M'Donnell is to come out of Scotland with many Scots. Wishes that the palace of Knockfergus were well looked to, for if it should be burnt, it would be a great loss.

April 4. Cork. 8. Stephen Water to same. Thanks for favours. Sends him an Irish hobby, with a promise of more presents.

April 5. Dublin. 9. Wallop to same. Of the dealings by the Commissioners for a composition for cess. The proper way to make the cess available would be to take away all freedoms and make all the plough lands equal. *Incloses,*

9. I. *John Cusake to Wallop. The dealings of the Bishop of Meath and Justice Dillon for composition. The employment of Gerot Aylmer to impugn the cess at Court.* [*Copy.*]
Mar. 28, *Ellestowneread.*

April 5. Clonmel. 10. Ormond to the Privy Council. John Lacy has not been able to bring Desmond to a simple submission. Desmond insists on his life, lands, and liberty. Earnest suit of the Countess. Morris Shihan and Morris Russell. The Baron of Lixnaw, Donnoghoe M'Cormac, aliàs M'Donnoghoe, Donnoghoe M'Crahe and 335 rebels have submitted. 33 traitors put to the sword. Youghal and Castle Maigne not taken by the rebels. Lieutenant Rigges. Her Majesty not to credit fatherless news. Treasure and victuals to be sent to Munster. Necessity of using the Irish soldier. *Incloses,*

10. I. *Submission of Thomas Baron of Lixnaw made before the Earl of Ormond.* [*Copy.*]

April 5. Clonmel. 11. Ormond to Walsyngham. John Lacye's return from Desmond with the Countess and two of his men. Gerald Fitz Thomas' brother, the rebel, slain. The soldier can pay but 4*d.* for his victual. Ormond has taken Walsyngham's man Conway into his own company. John Lacye is fallen sick.

April 5. 12. Petition of Edward Sutton to Burghley. His suit for restoration of his nephew Gerrott Sutton.

April 5. 13. Petition of same to the Queen, that the son of David Sutton his brother may be restored to the lands of his father attainted. And that petitioner may have the commodity of them during his nephew's minority.

April 5. 14. Petition of Katherine Sutton, widow of David Sutton, to the Queen, that her son Garret Sutton may be restored in blood at the next Parliament, and also to the inheritance of his father's lands, and that she may have his marriage, &c., in consideration of her relinquishing her pension of 50*l.*

Vol. CI.

1583.

April 6. Dublin. 15. Wallop to Sir Walter Mildmay. Overpay to the Lord Grey. His bond for Wallop's safety given up to Raphe Hockenhull by Her Majesty's command. *Incloses,*

15. 1. *Note of the Lord Grey's reckoning of his full pay as late Lord Deputy, by which he appears overpaid* 1,305*l.* *under the hands of Wallop and Jenyson.* *April* 5.

April 7. Dublin. 16. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Justice Dowdall has declared to the Lords Justices and Council that there is no hope of Turlough Lynagh's well doing. His arrogant letter against the English soldiers, aiding M'Quillin against the Scots. Great likelihood of revolt in every part. *Incloses.*

16. 1. *Connasious Maguier to Malbie. He released the gentleman of Westmeath on sight of Malbie's letter. He dares refuse no Scot or other rebel passing through his country since Sir H. Sydney did grant O'Neill to be his sovereign. He pants to see the time when he may serve his prince.*

March 25, *Inysh Skellyn* [*Enniskillen*].

April 7. Dublin. 17. William Bourk to his master Sir F. Walsyngham. He is not at peace with his brothers. Sir N. Malbie uses him well and has made him Sheriff of Sligo. Walsyngham to write in his behalf to Wallop.

April 7. 18. Collection of sundry sums of money paid for transportation of the Lords Deputies and other chief officers, under the hand of Auditor Jenyson.

April 11. Dublin. 19. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Signify the abuse offered by Brian M'Gilpatrick in drawing the English forces upon Conor M'Cormac instead of Cahil O'Conor, who killed Captain Mackworth.

April 11. Dublin. 20. Captain William Piers the elder to Walsyngham. Turlough Lynagh promises that if Sir H. Sydney do come he will wait upon him and work that all Ireland shall be at Her Majesty's commandment. Sorley Boy M'Donnell. The inhabitants of Knockfergus will abandon the town to the Scots. M'Quillin's country spoiled. Hugh M'Felim and the gentlemen of the Ardes keep as many Englishmen as they can. Piers's sore affliction eighteen months. John Burke's messenger in Tirone spoke many ill words, and is gone into Scotland to James M'Donnell's sons.

21. Estimate of the whole garrisons in Ireland and in Munster, and of their monthly charges the 1st April 1583.

April 12. Clonmel. 22. Teige M'Carthy to Walsyngham. To be a mean to the Queen for remission of his rent. *Incloses,*

22. 1. *Petition of Teige M'Carthy to the Queen, for remission of his rent of* 14*l.* 1*s.* 9*d. st. for the commandry of Morne.*

1583. VOL. CI.

April 13. Clonmel. 23. James Golde to Burghley. Thanks for his money. The Countess of Desmond. The Earl will no way yield to imprisonment, which he accounteth more grievous than death. Ormond vowed with fire and sword to follow him.

April 13. Clonmel. 24. Same to Walsyngham. Desmond and his companions are in some distress. His opinion that the rebellion will last long. Purpose to hold sessions at Cork and Limerick. The messenger has returned from Desmond, but brought no other offer than that delivered by the Countess.

April 14. Dublin. 25. Wallop to same. Has dealt favourably with Mr. Acheham. Mr. Auditor Jenyson treats Wallop very imperiously, and threatens to be revenged on him for the least refusal of any his desires. Resistance to cess. *Incloses,*

25. I. *Thomas Mynne to Wallop. He has nearly completed the reckonings of the Munster garrisons. The great travail to view them. The traitors received by the Lord General. Captain Barkley liveth by west the law and by east all honest dealings. Garrett M'Thomas, aliàs Tonboyreogh, is this day come in.*
April 9, Clonmel.

25. II. *Richard Wyngfeld to Wallop. The entry into pay of the captains and garrisons of Munster. Jenyson's disaffection to Wallop. M'Carthy's complaint against Captain Barkley. The Countess of Desmond is protected for 20 days. Desmond will not yield himself to a Butler, his ancient enemy. Desmond's policy in letting the chief rebels submit.* [*Copy.*] *April 9, Clonmel.*

25. III. *Note of money to be charged upon Captain Edward Barkley till 31 March* 1583. [*Copy.*]

April 15. Clonmel. 26. Sir George Bowrchier to Burghley. Commends the agents and suits of Kilmallock. Their dutiful and well willing minds to help Her Majesty's garrisons.

April 15. Galway. 27. Barnaby Goche to same. His coasting along by the sea from Drummowling to Galway. The rebel Mahon O'Bryn Mak Anaspyk would give him no dinner at the castle of Inchiquin. His fast in O'Shaughnessy's town. M'William's death. M'Oliverus Burke. *Incloses,*

27. I. II. *Sir Morogh ne Doe O'Flaherty to the Mayor of Galway and Mr. Barnaby Goche. There is no meat or drink in West Connaught. The people are fled to the mountains.* [*Irish original, with an English interpretation.*]

April 16. Dublin. 28. Wallop to Walsyngham. Ormond's requests by Mr. Richard Shee. He seeks to have all his lands free of cess and allowance of his wastes. Impolicy of joining the country of Ossory to the county of Kilkenny. His warrants.

April 16. Dublin. 29. Sir N. Malbie to same. William Barnewall has arrived from Lisbon with news of the preparations. General expectation of Baltinglas's return. Resistance to a composition for cess by Patrick

1583. VOL. CI.

Bermingham and the Baron of Slane. Need of a settled government. The English soldiers are gone on to Mac Ulin [M'Quillin]. Two of John Burke's messengers in O'Neill's camp. Captain Anthony Brabazon. The Baron of Dungannon intendeth to repair over. To favour the bearer. Postcript.—Has obtained a protection for Malachi O'Molona, the Popish Bishop of Killaloe, to come to Dublin. John Burke would have his creation. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Malachias O'Molona, Popish Bishop of Killaloe, to Malbie. His desire to converse with Malbie and to reveal certain matters perilous to the State. Latin.* *April* 10, *Loughreagh.*

April 17. Dublin. 30. Lords Justices and Council to the Privy Council. The informations of William Barnewall agree with the phases of the times in Ireland. Expedience of sending him back again to observe their further devices. *Inclose,*

30. I. *Declaration of W. Barnewall, merchant, to G. Fenton. His familiarity with Martin Fitz Christopher Lynche at Lisbon. The Pope aids Baltynglas with* 5,000 *men under the Dukes of Venice and Florence. Alexander Hussey. Parson Haies the priest. The Spanish Armada of* 100 *ships, and* 50,000 *men to be ready by the end of May.* *April* 15.

April 17. Dublin. 31. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Urge the preparations for the invasion of Ireland as a motive for the speedy appointment of a well-chosen Governor.

April 17. Dublin. 32. Same to Walsyngham. For direction in the execution of Her Majesty's letters for passing a lease of 31 years to John Cusake, of Ellestone-Reede, of Castleton, Kildrought, and Cardeston.

April 17. Dublin. 33. G. Fenton to same. Mr. Barnewall's report of the foreign intentions of invading Ireland concurs in many points with the tokens apparent at home. Her Majesty's bounty in returning the lands and goods that devolved to her by some of their treasons, hath wrought in them impressions of greater insolency.

Ayril 17. Mellyfont. 34. Sir Edw. Moore to same. Commends the bearer to have his estate altered from heirs male to heirs general.

April 17. Dublin. 35. Jo. de Burgo to same. His suit to be created Baron of Leitrim. His suit to have his lands free of impositions.

April 18. Dublin. 36. Lords Justices to Burghley. They are misliked by the English for sparing Her Majesty's expense. Complaint of the inhabitants of Thomond against Captain Mordant. Sir Robert Dillon and the Dean of Christchurch are appointed Commissioners to take the depositions in that cause.

April 19. Dublin. 37. John Cusake to Walsyngham. The farm of Castletown de Kyldroghe passed to Ede Byrne. He desires Walsyngham to write to the Lords Justices to fill up his book with other things to the same value.

VOL. CI.

1583.

April 19. 38. Brief of a Privy Seal for 27,400*l.* issued for Ireland.

April 23. Cork. 39. Ormond to the Privy Council. Gerot M'Edmond M'Gibbon, kinsman to the White Knight, and other traitors slain. Aid sent to the Earl of Clancarr against Desmond. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Declaration by Nicholas Nangle of the preparations at Lisbon. James Eustace was allowed a* 100 *ducats per month by the Duke of Alva till he died. Connogher O'Mulrian, pretended Bishop of Killaloa, and Robert Lacy, pretended Chancellor of Limerick, are bringing help to Desmond.* *April* 20, *Limerick.*

April 24. Cork. 40. Ormond to the Queen. Baltynglas in good hope to have aid from Spain. 120 traitors put to the sword and executed. Captain Barkley has gone to protect Clancarty from Desmond's spoiling. Sir Cormac M'Teige and Sir William Stanley sent to Castlemaign.

April 24. Cork. 41. Same to Burghley. Gibbon Roe Fitz Gerald, Lord of the Great Wood, his son, Morris, Redmond, and David Fitz Gerald, three sons of the Dean of Brohill, and Morrough M'Willan M'Shihye, captain of galloglas slain. Want of a bridge at Meally [Mallow?]. Want of munition and tools. Her Majesty's pardon solicited for those who have come in.

April 25. Dublin. 42. Wallop to Walsyngham, for advice as to the payment of the increased allowance to the garrisons. *Incloses,*

42. I. *Schedule of the words in several despatches from England warranting the increase of pay.*

April 29. 43. Lord Justices to the Privy Council. Hugh M'Felim and M'Quillin joining together follow a revenge upon the Scots. Hugh M'Felim and Captain William Chadderton, with 70 of the companies sent out of the Pale, slain by the Scots. Quarrel between O'Donnell and Turlough Lynagh. The Baron of Dungannon, Justice Dowdall, and Sir Henry Bagenall sent with force to establish Shane O'Neill, son to Sir Brian M'Felim O'Neill, as Captain of Lower Claneboy.

April 29. Dublin. 44. Same to Burghley, for payment of 36*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.* due to the town of Clonmel by Captain Zouche, deceased.

April 29. Dublin. 45. Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer.

April 30. Dublin. 46. Malbie to same. M'William is dead. Two did strive for that name of whom one is since dead. Richard M'Oliverus is now M'William. Waterhous landed. To have a special warrant from Her Majesty for the confirmation of the lands settled on the Earl of Clanrykard and his brother. The names of their children to be inserted in the conveyances. John is to take his creation next week. Roscommon. [*pp.* 6.] *Incloses,*

46. I. *James Golde to Sir N. Malbie. Morris Russell is returned from Desmond with worse parlance than formerly.*

April 14, *Clonmel.*

VOL. CI.

1583. April. 47. Captain Thomas Lee to Lord Burghley to further his petition. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Petition of Thomas Lee, late captain, to the Privy Council; for a fee farm of the lands of Viscount Baltynglas, whereof he has the custodiam, viz., Harriestown, Gallmorestown, Rochestown, Killemean, Myrrevall, Killgown, Lourgtryne, &c.*

VOL. CII. 1583. MAY—JUNE.

May 1. 1. Note of odd pence contained in the captains' bills.

May 2. Dublin. 2. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. As to the composition for cess. *Inclose,*

2. I. *Report of Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, and Sir Robert Dillon, of their meeting with the Assembly of noblemen and gentlemen at the Navan. The Lord of Slane's great rage and opprobrious language. Meeting at the church of Ballynagarvie. The collection of four shillings on every plough land, and the general resistance to the intended composition.*

May 2. Dublin. 3. Mrs. Alson Heron, aliàs Alice Fitz Gerald, to Walsyngham; for alteration of certain words in her lease which have much hindered her. She presents her son and heir to be Walsyngham's man.

May 4. 4. Sir N. Malbie to same. The bearer, Mr. Strange, commended. Mr. Thomas Dillon commended. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Thomas Flemyng to Malbie. Relates what passed during his stay with O'Neill, when he was seeking restitution of preys taken by M'Mahon. John Burke's messenger to Sorley Boy M'Donnell. James M'Donnell's sons with* 3,000 *Scots to come over. Castle of Lifford razed and the ditches filled up. The Scots intend a revenge on O'Conor Sligo. Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty. May* 2, *Robartstone.*

May 4. Dublin. 5. Theobald Dillon to Walsyngham. Connaught quiet and altogether given to manurance. O'Rourke has promised to be directed by Sir N. Malbie. He has paid 60*l.* of Her Majesty's rents for which he was in arrear.

6. Certificate of the warrants of full pay, defalcations for victual and munition. with imprests and other extraordinaries till 4 May 1583.

May 5. Dublin. 7. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Hospitality and gentlemanly carriage of the bearer, Mr. Strainge. The Kavanaghs and O'Conors at mortal strife among themselves. Mr. Waterhous has a concordatum of 100 marks. Ormond hath lighted on the Seneschal of Imokilly's mother and executed her by order of law. Vaughan.

1583. VOL. CII.

May 5. 8. Schedule delivered by Burghley to Wallop's men, Richard Maisterson and Tho. Fauntleroye, for the issuing in England of 1,908*l.* 14*s.* 8½*d.* out of the Privy Seal of 10,000*l.* for discharged captains. [*Duplicate.*]

May 5. 9. Schedule delivered by Burghley to Wallop's men for issue of 7,000*l.* here in England to captains discharged and others. [*Duplicate.*]

10. Draft of the warrant for payment of sundry sums of money to divers persons contained in the above schedules.

11. Demands of several sums by captains and merchants, which were assigned to have payment by the above warrants.

12. Petition [of Elizabeth Mackworth] to Burghley; for payment of 126*l.* 12*s.* due to her late husband Captain Humfrey Mackworth.

May 6. Dublin. 13. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Good services of the bearer Mr. Thomas Moore against the O'Conors.

May 8. Dublin. 14. N. White to Burghley. The bearer, Captain Fenton, suffered many extremities during his three years service in the castle of Bearehaven.

May 8. Dublin. 15. Same to same. Concordatum to Mr. Waterhous of 200 marks.

May 8. Cork. 16. Sir Warham Sentleger to the Queen. The manner of his proceedings with the Seneschal of Imokilly for the submission of Desmond. Recommends a like policy to that used by Henry VIII. with Thomas Fitz Garret. Evil of protections, which compel the good subject to stand by and see traitors who have murdered their children, brethren, and wives, and keeping their goods, and they no power to challenge their own.

May 8. Cork. 17. Same to Burghley. The rebels protected by Ormond are under a secret promise to be at Desmond's commandment at all times. *Incloses,*

17. 1. *Gerot, Earl of Desmond, to Sir Warham Sentleger. He will not come in to Ormond. His proffer to repair to Her Majesty's Court in England.* *April* 28, *Feale.*

May 8. Dublin. 18. The Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. Commends the bearer Mr. Thomas Moore.

May 9. 19. Lords Justices to same. Checks and disbursements. Pray for more treasure.

May 9. Dublin. 20. Lord Justice Loftus to same. For favour to the suits of the Corporation of Drogheda.

May 9. Dublin. 21. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. The Scots are accustomed between this time and harvest to come out of their barren islands into Ulster. Shane M'Brian O'Neill, Captain of the Lower

1583. VOL. CII.

Claneboy, delivered the prey of Knockfergus, taken by Sorley Boy M'Donnell. *Inclose,*

21. I. *Turlough Lynagh O'Neill to the Lords Justices. His complaints against O'Donnell and O'Dogherty. He will observe the truce till the 28th. Prays that Commissioners be sent within that time to decide the quarrel. Latin.* [*Copy.*] *May* 1, *Strabane.*

21. II. *Lords Justices to Turlough Lynagh. Will send the Commissioners by the day he desires. Hopes they will be able to compose all matters between him and O'Donnell. Latin.* [*Copy.*] *May* 8, *Dublin.*

May 10. 22. Extracts of letters to Walsyngham, answered 10 May : with the postils of the answers.

May 12. St. Sepulchres. 23. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. Commends the bearer Captain James Fenton. His difficult service.

May 12. Dublin. 24. Wallop to Walsyngham. Disparages the services of Capt. James Fenton. 522*l.* owing to him.

May 13. 25. Warrant by the Queen for letters patent to be made, granting the reversion of the Knight Marshal's office to Sir Henry Bagenall after his father Sir Nicholas. [*Minute.*]

May 13. 26. Warrant for James Dowdall, second Justice, to be made Chief Justice of the Bench, upon the recommendation of Sir Lucas Dillon. [*Minute.*]

May 13. Dublin. 27. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. Justice Dowdall and Michael Cusake sent to end the controversies in the North. A son and a nephew of Sorley Boy's have preyed Knockfergus. A secret message by the bearer Captain James Fenton.

May 13. Dublin. 28. Same to same. Advertisement that Turlough Lynagh is dead. Shane O'Neill's sons, the most venomous persons to the State, have combined with the Scots to put Hugh O'Neill, the Baron of Dungannon, from the succession. Sir Edward Moore repairs to the Baron's aid with 300 foot and 100 horse. The bearer Mr. Stafford deserves great commendation.

May 14. Dublin. 29. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. The death of Turlough Lynagh. The competitors. Measures for placing the Baron of Dungannon in his room. *Inclose,*

29. I. *Sir Ed. Moore to the Lords Justices. O'Neill hath been dead these two days past. He has requested the countenance of the State against the Scots newly landed, who take part with Shane O'Neill's sons.* *May* 12, *Mellifont.*

May 14. Dublin. 30. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. The letter as to Turlough Lynagh's death intended for the Privy Council. Pray that treasure may be despatched and the victualler. *Inclose,*

30. I. *Baron Hugh Doganinn to the Lords Justices. O'Neill is alive contrary to expectation, for that he was dead above* 24 *hours.* *May* 13, *Newry.*

1583. VOL. CII.

30. II. *Sir H. Bagenall to the Lords Justices. His travel with the Baron as far as the Blackwater. Turlough has recovered his drunken trance.* *May* 13, *Armagh.*

May 15. 31. Extracts of Irish letters, with postils of Walsyngham's answers.

May 16. Dublin. 32. Wallop and Jenyson to Burghley, that the bearer Robert Caddell may be paid 150*l.* 16*s.* 1*d.* due by Sir William Russell, and 16*l.* 17*s.* 9½*d.* due by Captain Brian Fitzwilliam for certain cess.

May 16. Cork. 33. Captain E. Barkley to same. The horseman is unable to live of the pay without cess. Rescue of the Earl of Clancarr's prey. Desmond's present force.

May 16. Cork. 34. Sir Warham Sentleger to Captain Thomas Wye. Commission to apprehend Thomas Walton, alias Purser, and George Dudalle, with their confederates. [*Copy.*]

35. Notes of those who entertained the said Purser and George Tuddelle.

May 20. Cork. 36. Sir Warham Sentleger to Walsyngham. Purser, a notorious pirate, has taken a bark of victuals of the Queen's, bound for Castell Maigne. He has promised to be at the Earl of Desmond's devotion. Purser defies England, and promises a piece of service to Spain.

May 20. Dublin. 37. R. Nangle to same. Prays for his letters to the Lords Justices that he may enjoy the benefit of Her Majesty's letters.

May 21. 38. Walsyngham to the Lords Justices. The Privy Council think there is no need of returning Barnewall into Spain. Mislike of the disorderly proceedings of the Pale impugning the cess. Turlough Lynagh's dutiful obedience well received. Her Majesty will not send a new Governor yet. The alarm of Turlough Lynagh's death. [*Minute.*]

May 24. Dublin. 39. Wallop to Burghley. Impossibility of paying the garrison in Munster, by pole.

May 25. Dublin. 40. Same to same. To give speedy direction to Beverley, or some other well chosen man, to take charge of the victualling. Sir Henry Bagenall's offer to victual his company at the Newry. The manner of Wallop's entering into the victualling causes. *Incloses,*

40. I. *Note of the remain of victuals at Dublin and elsewhere under the hand of Thomas Molyneux.* *May* 18.

May 25. Dublin Castle. 41. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Walsyngham. Money due to Walsyngham. Wallop the hardest man of his friendship that ever was. Jenyson would forbear to further him in his accounts. Infirmity increases. Sends a hackney.

VOL. CII.

1583.

May 25. [Dublin.] 42. Wallop to Mr. G. Beverley. Wallop has daily expected his coming this three months. If ready money were in Ireland, victual might be procured at less charge to Her Majesty than now it is. A small bark of wheat and malt arrived at the Newry.

May 26. Clonmel. 43. Ormond to Burghley. For consideration to be had of the bearer and her many children. The good services of her late husbands Davells and Mackworth. Her losses by the rebels.

May 26. Dublin. 44. N. White to same. Commends the suits of the good people of Drogheda. The bearer their agent.

May 26. Dublin. 45. John Cusacke to Walsyngham. He has joined with Mr. Sheregold an Englishman in a device for augmentation of Her Majesty's revenues, &c.

May 28. Clonmel. 46. Danyell, Earl of Clancarthye, to the Queen. His faithful service at all times. Unfounded suspicions against him. His wife two years a pledge in Cork. His son sent from school to Dublin Castle for three years without learning. The soldiers eat up everything for fear the traitors should have any. Prays for a reformation and the enlargement of his son.

May 28. Clonmel. 47. Ormond to the Privy Council. The Seneschal's mother apprehended in Thomas Fitz Edmund's house in Imokilly. Morrough Bacagh M'Shihie, Edward Spring, and others apprehended. Kennedy M'Brien, son to M'Brien O'Gonagh, executed. Sixteen calivers besides horses, muskets, shirts, &c., taken from the Earl of Desmond. Rory Moell Maconegane slain and many other rebels. Conoghor O'Mulrian and the pretended M'Thomas slain. 134 traitors slain and 247 submitted since Ormond's last letters from Cork.

May 28. Clonmel. 48. Same to Burghley. Desmond is in far greater extremity than ever. Ormond has cut off all relief of victual from him, put his principal men to the sword and placed companies to meet him every way. Prays for money, victual, and munition.

May 28. Clonmel. 49. Same to same. Desmond knows not where to stay nor whom to trust. Disposition of all the forces placed to harass the traitor. Gregory Morgan, Vice Constable of Askeaton, committed for relieving the traitors. Ormond desires that no one else be commissioned to parley with Desmond. Sir Warham Sentleger can perform little. *Incloses,*

49. I. *Captain Edward Stanley to Ormond. Need of victual.* "*There is nothing in the towne nor country to be had nor hath not bene of long time, for as it is reported to me, and as I know, the poorest sort hath bene driven to eat the dead men's bodies which was cast away in the shipwreck.*" *Prays that the townsmen may have some relief for their money out of the Queen's store. The bearer John Brobsone.* [*Copy.*] *April* 28, *Dingle.*

May 28. Clonmel. 50. Ormond to Walsyngham. Desmond seeketh some mean to pass into Spain or the North of Ireland. Many of Desmond's followers die by famine. The protectees have served very well and slain men of great account with Desmond. They guide us daily to

1583. VOL. CII.

do service upon the enemy. Dungarvan never attempted by the rebel. William Lion, the Bishop of Ross, to have the bishoprick of Cork. Grievous complaints of Captain Barkley.

May 30. Clonmel. 51. Ormond to Burghley. Commends the bearer William Nugent's wife. She is put from her own inheritance for her husband's fault, who married her by force, without her consent or that of her friends. [*Her maiden name was Marward.*]

May 30. Dublin. 52. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Dislikes the prosecution of the Munster rebels by Ormond, who protects Desmond's followers, who would otherwise die of hunger. Prays that Desmond may receive a pardon or have license to repair to England. *Incloses,*

52. I. *Sir W. Stanley to Secretary Fenton. Desmond is now in one place having not above* 80 *and the Seneschal of Imokilly dispersed in another place with but* 24 *swords and* 4 *horse. Stanley is now going into Kerry to see if he can give the Earl a turn, now weak of men and destitute of victuals. May* 25, *Lismore.*

May 31. Clonmel. 53. Sir George Bowrchier to Walsyngham. That the advantages which he at present enjoys as Lieutenant of the forts of Leix and Offaly may not be diminished by any proceeding of the constables to renew their patents.

May 31. Dublin. 54. Wallop to same. He can neither eat, drink, nor sleep in quiet, and is like to sink under his burdens. Impolicy of ending the Munster war by a pardon to the traitor.

May. Dublin. 55. Lords Justices to Burghley, as to the letting of the impost on wines. *Inclose,*

55. I. *Note of the imposts of Ireland let by the Lords Justices.*

May. Dublin. 56. Lords Justices to Walsyngham as to the letting of the impost on wines. *Inclose,*

56. I. *Note of the imposts of Ireland let by the Lords Justices.*

May. 57. Suit and offer of Thomas Lee. His desire to have a lease of the lands in the frontier of the county of Kildare confiscated to Her Majesty by the rebellion of the Viscount Baltynglas. His promise to defend the county from the spoil of rebels. His valiant mind, painful body, and discreet execution.

58. to Walsyngham, to peruse the articles set down by his cousin Thomas Lee, and to hear his answer to any scruple or doubt that may arise.

59. Considerations which move Th. Lee to desire the lease mentioned in his petition.

June 4. Dublin. 60. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Commend the bearer, Shane O'Reilly. The equity of his cause certified by former letters of 25th March and 25th May. He is addicted to civility and good order.

Vol. CII.

1583.

June 4. Dublin. 61. Lord Justice Loftus to Walsyngham, for good countenance to the bearer, Shane O'Reilly.

June 4. Dublin. 62. Same to Burghley. The two competitors of the O'Reillys. The bearer Shane, son and heir of Sir Hugh O'Reilly, deceased. He deserves that praise which few of his nation do.

June 4. Dublin. 63. Wallop to same. The bearer, Shane O'Reilly, deserves more than ordinary commendation for the good government of himself and country.

June 4. Dublin. 64. Same to Walsyngham. Shane O'Reilly lives by industry after the English manner; speaketh the English tongue, maintaineth no thieves. The claims of the other competitor, Edmund O'Reilly, carefully explained.

June 4. Dublin. 65. Same to same. Sends a letter of Sir Warham Sentleger's. *Incloses,*

65. I. *Sir Warham Sentleger to Lieutenant Spring. The Lord General's letter touching the victualling of Spring's brother intercepted by traitors. The miserable state and want of victuals wherein the ward stood.* [*Copy.*] *May* 30, *Cork.*

June 4. Dublin. 66. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Commends Shane O'Reilly above all the Irish of Ireland.

June 4. 67. Petition of David Meagh and Richard Verdon, agents for the town of Kilmallock, to Lord Burghley for payment of certain tickets of the captains laid there.

June [4.] 68. Book of the cess charges of Kilmallock, amounting to 5,156*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*, for which they have received captains' tickets to the amount of 1,299*l.*

June 5. 69. Warrant from the Queen to the Lords Justices, for a patent to Sir Lucas Dillon, of the seneschalship of the hundred or barony of Kilkenny West, in Westmeath, over the surname of Dillons; and also a lease of 70*l.* lands for sixty years. [*Copy.*]

June 7. 70. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Sir Lucas Dillon's long stay has been by her special commandment. Her special good favour towards him. Instructions for a general reformation among the officers. [*Minute.*]

June 7. Dublin. 71. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Desire direction touching Dungannon. When with his own he shall obtain T. Lynagh's place and country, he will be able to command all Ulster to the town of Dundalk. *Inclose,*

71. I. *Baron of Dungannon to the Lords Justices, for the castle of the Blackwater, that he may lie there with his forces to be ready in case of Turlough Lynagh's death.* [*Extract.*] *May* 11.

71. II. *Lords Justices to the Baron of Dungannon. T. Lynagh might think the placing Dungannon so near as the Blackwater was done to his prejudice, and so attempt somewhat against the State which he would not otherwise.* [*Extract.*] *May* 20.

1583. VOL. CII.

71. III. *Hugh O'Neill, Baron of Dungannon, to the Lords Justices. His petition for the castle of the Blackwater to be furthered to the Lords of the Council. Arguments.* [*Original.*]
May 25, *Farny.*

72. Particular of Dungannon's suits to the Queen.

73. Privy Council to the Lords Justices. Her Majesty has considered with them the Baron of Dungannon's petition for the Blackwater. Permission for him to resort, abide, and lodge within the fort at such times as he shall desire. Dungannon to be advised to repair to the Court. [*Minute.*]

74. Same to same. Private instructions as to Dungannon. Fear of his becoming too powerful. Project to divide Ulster between O'Neill's and Turlough Lynagh's children. [*pp.* 5.] [*Minute.*]

June 11. Dublin. 75. Wallop to Walsyngham. Need of much money. Victualling. 1,000*l.* owing to Galway. Wallop to be eased of the victualling. Munster.

June 12. Greenwich. 76. Walsyngham to Ormond. The impolicy of many protections to the rebels. The protectees to be answerable for the hurts done upon the good subject. Unless Ormond shall very shortly subdue or reclaim Desmond, Her Majesty will take another course to shorten her charges. [*Minute.*]

June 12. 77. A warrant for payment to Martin Couch for carrying letters to the Earl of Ormond in Munster. [*Draft.*]

June 13. Greenwich. 78. The Queen to Sir Warham Sentleger. Her acceptance of his advertisement and opinion concerning Munster. She will hereafter by some good effects declare her special care of so good a servant. [*Minute.*]

June 14. Dublin. 79. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Edmund Eustace, the Viscount Baltynglas's brother, is gone into Scotland. Walter Eustace and five of his principal followers apprehended by Brian Owre Kavanagh and Owen Onassey. O'Donnell's outrage against Turlough Lynagh. *Inclose,*

79. I. *Examination of Walter Eustace, brother to the Viscount Baltynglas. He believes it his duty to kill and rob all such as are out of the Catholic faith. His doctrine learned from Dr. Tanner, Rochford, and Sir Nicholas Eustace. Baltynglas is expected to return with foreign aid.* *June* 14.

June 16. Galway. 80. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. O'Reilly's will be a happy country if Shane shall have the government, as in right he ought.

June 16. Galway. 81. Same to Walsyngham. Of 10,000 kine awarded against O'Reilly's country for spoils in the Pale, Shane O'Reilly was not touched with one.

VOL. CII.

1583.

June 16. 82. Petition of Turlough M'Cabe, of Flinstown in the county of Meath, to the Privy Council, for Trinity Abbey in O'Reilly's country and the abbey of Trumleir in fee farm, and certain other things.

83. Petition of same to same. His service in France, Scotland, and Ireland. Prays for a fee farm.

June 18. Dublin. 84. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Their disapproval of Ormond's protections and the taking in of the Countess of Desmond. *Inclose,*

84. I. *Ormond to the Lords Justices. Submission of the Seneschal of Imokilly the 11th of June, acknowledging his most grievous offences. Ormond intends to set forward to the West parts on Monday.* [*Copy.*] *June 15, Kilkenny.*

June 16 & 18. Dublin. 85. Wallop to Walsyngham. The peril to be feared in case of foreign invasion. Ten thousand of the King of Spain's soldiers are assigned to the assistance of the Catholics. Arrival of the treasure. Walsyngham's comfortable letters.

June 18. Cashel. 86. Ormond to the Queen. Twenty-one of the few that followed Desmond put to the sword. The Browns have this day submitted. The Countess of Desmond has submitted simply. The good subject may now safely travel without danger.

June 18. Cashel. 87. Same to the Privy Council. Service since the despatch of Teige M'Carthy. This day Ormond marches towards Kerry. *Incloses,*

87. I. *Gerot, Earl of Desmond, to the Earl of Ormond. Many protestations of loyalty. Craves that he will appoint some place and time where he may attend upon Ormond.* [*Copy.*] *June 5.*

June 18. Cashel. 88. Ormond to Burghley. The unhappy wretch, the Earl, wandereth from place to place forsaken of all men. The poor Countess lamenteth greatly the folly and lewdness of her husband, whom reason could never rule. The practices of Sir Warham Sentleger are unhonest and very lewd.

June 18. Cashel. 89. Same to Walsyngham. In all Munster there is not a traitor in rebellion but the few who follow Desmond. Prays for victual, money, and munition.

June 18. 90. Extracts of Ormond's letters of several dates.

June 18. Greenwich. 91. Obligation of Gerald, Earl of Kyldare, in 2,000*l.* to remain within 20 miles of London and to keep three miles distant from the Court.

June 19. Kilkenny. 92. E. Countess of Ormond to Walsyngham, to further the suit of Mr. Shee, for her sake.

June 19. Dublin. 93. G. Fenton to same. The cup of Rome has poisoned the people of this land. Turlough Lynagh's trance grew by a surfeit in drinking. His days cannot be many. Danger of Desmond's being at liberty. Fear lest Ireland prove as grievous to Her Majesty as the Low Countries have proved to Spain.

1583. VOL. CII.

June 20. 94. Privy Council to the Lords Justices, as to the claim of Geoffrey Fay for his right to lands in Offaly, of which Redmond Oge Fitz Gerald has obtained a grant. Search to be made for letters said to have been written in favour of Sir Morris Fitz Gerald relative to a like claim. [*Minute.*]

See June 20. 95. Petition of Geoffrey Fay, of Bealleanour, in the county of Kildare, to the Privy Council as to his lands in Offaly. [*He prays for letters to the Lord Deputy, who was probably Grey.*]

June 20. 96. Privy Council to the Lords Justices. George Beverley to be employed, with allowance to himself and clerks, in the victualling causes. Money sent to provide victual. [*Minute.*]

June 20. 97. Extracts of letters from Capt. Barkley, the Earl of Ormond, and Wallop.

June 20. [England.] 98. Notes collected out of the book of Her Majesty's charge in Munster from Nov. to Mar. 1583.

June 22. Dublin. 99. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Waterhous is willing to surrender his office of keeping the boats at Athlone rather than incur Her Majesty's hard opinion. His service in Ireland these 18 years to be considered.

June 22. The Camp at Newcastle in Conelagh. 100. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Desmond is forsaken of all his followers saving a priest, two horsemen, one kerne, and a boy. He desires that he may not be supplanted in the government till he has reduced the rebel.

June 22. Camp at Newcastle in Conelagh. 101. Same to Walsyngham. He is ready to march over the mountain of Sliev Loghra. He incloses a letter to the Queen.

June 22. Dublin. 102. Waterhous to same. The importance of keeping the boats at Athlone. The motives which have induced him to offer the resignation of his patent. If Walsyngham should have any scruple to present Waterhous's letters to the Queen, Mr. Henry Brunker will deliver them.

June 23. Dublin. 103. Lords Justices to same. They will not proceed in the division of O'Reilly's country till the return of Shane O'Reilly. Request that he may be well received at Court and speedily returned.

June 24. 104. G. Beverley's memorial to Burghley, for letters to the Lords Justices that he may view the remain of victual in Munster, and likewise view the coppers, brewing vessels, &c., in Her Majesty's houses.

June 24. Dublin Castle. 105. Warrant by the Lords Justices to the Clerk of the Check to allow of the alterations in Captain William Warren's band of 50 horse.

June 24. Dublin. 106. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. Recommends the bearer, Edward Drinckell, to have consideration of his maims in Her Majesty's service.

1583. VOL. CII.

June 24. Dublin. 107. Wallop and Jenyson to Burghley. Against Walter Hope, who has the custody of the gaol of Mullingar, and has repaired over without license.

June 25. Dublin. 108. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Manner of the murder of Owen Onasye by Mr. George Carewe, George Harvye, and John Hill in the street in the view of the Mayor and citizens. The inconvenience of the deed. Brian Ore Kavanagh entertained with a pay of 2*s.* Irish and 12 kerne in wages.

June 26. Dublin. 109. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. The good service of the former husbands of the bearer, Captain Humphrey Mackworth and Henry Davells. Prays for some taste of Her Majesty's gracious goodness towards Mrs. Mackworth and her children.

June 27. Greenwich. 110. Owen Moore to same. For concealed lands of 60*l.* per annum. The services of himself and two brethren.

June 27. 111. Petition of Thomas Spring to same, for divers sums as his pay as Lieutenant to Governor Zouche, Vice-Constable of Castlemayne, and for the diet of 12 pledges.

June 28. Cork. 112. Andrew Skyddye to same. In favour of the bearer, Henry Walshe. Suit for Her Majesty's charity to the five poor children of William Walshe, slain at Youghal by the rebels last February.

June 29. Connall, in the county of Kildare. 113. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. Commends the bearer, Richard Hyndes, to be employed as a household servant or retainer. His valiant conduct for White on an occasion.

June 30. Dublin. 114. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Touching Christopher Barnewall who served Baltynglas before his rebellion. *Inclose,*

114. I. *Examination of Christopher Barnewall. The calivers and powder furnished to the Viscount Baltynglas by Walter Seagrave of Dublin, merchant, and William Fitzsimmons of Dublin, merchant. Travels and proceedings on the continent.* *June* 28.

June 30. Greenwich. 115. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Her favour to the bearer, Sir John O'Reilly, whom she has knighted. Warrant for settling the succession to the country of O'Reilly according to the instructions in the Council's letters. [*Minute.*]

116. Bill of the descent, kindred, and alliance of John O'Reilly, son of Sir Hugh O'Reilly, deceased, with aids offered to him to maintain his right against Edmond.

June. 117. Teige M'Carthy's note of the services of the Earl of Ormond, and the hindrances by Sir Warham Sentleger, who would be better in Kent.

June. 118. Petition of Thomas Spring, gent., late Lieutenant to Captain Zouche, deceased, to the Privy Council. Sixteen years' service. His brother slain in Her Majesty's quarrel. Prays for a reversion of the commandry of Anne, which he holds in right of his wife, relict of William Apsley.

1583.

VOL. CII.

119. Petition of Thomas Springe to the Privy Council on behalf of the children of Capt. William Apsley, deceased, that the grant of the commandry of Any in Munster may be perfected.

120. Memorial of Irish suits by Burghley.

121. Note of persons executed and apprehended for conspiring with William Nugent.

122. Note of traitors put to the sword by Irishmen without any English in their company, viz., Rory Oge, James Fitzmaurice, Sir James of Desmond, the Earl of Desmond's brother, Maurice Fitz John, son and heir to the old Sir John of Desmond, uncle to the Earl of Desmond, and others.

123. Names of the principal noblemen and gentlemen received into protection by the Earl of Ormond, being 2,109 persons besides many more.

VOL. CIII. 1583. JULY.

July 1. Dublin. 1. Lords Justices to Walsyngham, on the affairs of Munster. *Inclose,*

1. I. [*Sir George Bowrchier to Wallop.*] *The Seneschal of Imokilly and Ulick Brown received without sureties. Desmond with* 6 *or* 7 *persons is kept with some secret friend. A new proclamation of* 1,000*l. for his head, or* 500*l. to him who shall draw the draught.* [*Extract.*] *June* 28, *Kilmallock.*

1. II. *Ormond to the Lords Justices. Desmond hopes to obtain some better bargain than he can obtain at Ormond's hands. Sends letters to be forwarded to England.* [*Copy.*]
June 22, *the Camp near Newcastle in Conalaghe.*

July 1. Dublin. 2. Wallop to Walsyngham. The small treasure sent. The exclamations of soldiers of former discharges, still unpaid, and creditors. The great evil of the pays in England. Wallop to be rid of his offices.

July 2. 3. Privy Council to the Lords Justices. Authority to decide the succession to the captainry of the Brenny. Conference of Sir Henry Sydney with Shane O'Reilly. Edmund O'Reilly to be continued Tanist. [*pp.* 13.]

[July 2.] 4. Exceptions against Edmund O'Reilly. The alliances and strength of Shane O'Reilly.

July 3. 5. The Queen to the Earl of Ormond. Glad that Desmond is abandoned by the Seneschal of Imokilly and the Browns. The number of soldiers to be reduced. Caution not to let the protectees slip out. [*Minute.*]

July 3. 6. . . . . to Sir H Wallop. To send money out of the treasure last sent, to make a full pay to the soldiers to be discharged by the Earl of Ormond. [*Minute.*]

VOL. CIII.

1583.

July 4. Dublin. 7. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Mordaunt has dealt very disorderly and lewdly. *Inclose,*

7. I. *Richard Whyte to the Lords Justices. Desmond's great hope of aid.* 12,000 *French in Terceira. The Pope doth daily command the King of Spain to send* 10,000 *men by James Eustace into Ireland, which he promises to do. The gentlemen examined before Sir Robert Dillon and the Solicitor plagued by Mordant.* *June* 27, *Limerick.*

[July 5.] 8. [An old friend] to Mrs. Nugent. Relates the wrathful malice of Sir Robert Dillon against his master Mr. Nugent, who was executed, with the circumstances of the trial and the giving the verdict contrary to the opinions of the Baron Cusake and Sir Patrick Barnewall, and the consciences of the jury. [*pp.* 4.]

9. Petition of Ellen Nugent, late wife of Nicholas Nugent sometime Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, to Lord Burghley, to speak in her cause to the Queen.

July 6. 10. Petition of Alexander Fitton of the Bective to same. For order for allowance of a concordatum, granted by Lord Grey of green-wax money; stayed by the Lords Justices and Barons of the Exchequer in Ireland.

[July 6.] 11. Petition of same to the Privy Council, for direction to the Lords Justices and others to allow him the benefit of Lord Grey's grant by concordatum of green-wax money.

July 7. Dublin. 12. Wallop to Burghley. The disbursing of the treasure. Prays for more and for some discretion in the disbursing of it.

July 8. Dublin. 13. Same to same, for payment of his bill of 400*l.* to Sir George Bowrchier, discharged 31 July 1582. His portage to be allowed.

July 9. Cork. 14. Nicholas Walshe, John Myaghe, James Golde, and Andrew Skyddye, the Commissioners in Munster, to the Privy Council. As eye-witnesses they inform that the Munster rebellion is virtually suppressed. Desmond doth like a child weep the loss of his men. He hath nothing but by stealth.

July 10. Cork. 15. Ormond to the same. His travel into Kerry to Castlemaigne, the Dingle, Desmond, Muskerry, Cork, and Kinsale. The reclaimed sort are very repentant for their bad life past. Desires authority to cass some of the garrison.

July 10. Cork. 16. Same to Burghley. His journey. The Earl of Clancarty, the two O'Sullivans, and others came to him to Castlemaigne. Complaint against one who does no good, but drinks and writes false advertisements [Sir Warham Sentleger]. Many of the protectees have served very well against the rebels. The bearer Patrick Grant commended. *Incloses,*

16. I. *Note of such noblemen as came to the Earl of Ormond and gave in their pledges.* [*July* 10, *Cork.*]

VOL. CIII.

1583.

July 10. Cork. 17. Ormond to Walsyngham, in answer to his of 12 June. The informer contradicted. The peace acceptable to the good subjects. Many principal leaders and notorious rebels put to the sword. Ormond consented to hear Desmond, but the messengers could not learn what had become of him. Good assistance of Nicholas Walshe and James Golde. *Incloses,*

17. I. *Gerot, Earl of Desmond, to the Earl of Ormond. Many protestations of loyalty. Craves that he will appoint some place and time where he may attend upon Ormond.* [*Copy.*] *June* 5.

July 11. Roscommon. 18. Barnaby Goche to Burghley. His attendance on the Governor. Sessions at Galway, Innis, and Roscommon. Device to build a citadel in Galway, which is greatly addicted to the Spaniard. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Barnaby Gooche to the Governor and Council of Connaught. Complains of the railing language of Peter Lynch of Galway, merchant.* *June* 10.

18. II. *With Lynch's answer.*

18. III. *Plot of the town of Galway, with a void place by the haven for building the citadel.*

July 12. Kilkenny. 19. Mr. Richard Shee to Walsyngham. Sends a hawk of his own keeping these three years.

July 13. Dublin. 20. Wallop to Burghley. Victualling in general. Grain cheap in Ireland. The wards at the Newry, Philipstown, and Maryborough to victual themselves. 200 foot and 50 horse placed at Carrickfergus for settling Shane M'Brian O'Neill in the captainry of the Lower Claneboy. *Incloses,*

20. I. *Book of the disbursements of* 9,000*l. last sent into Ireland.*

July 13. Dublin. 21. Wallop to Walsyngham. The discovery of certain valuable veins of metal in his inheritance at Woorle hill in Somersetshire. Mr. Arthur's attempt to claim a right to fowl upon Woorle hill, which is parcel of Wallop's manor of Woorle. Offer of 200*l.* a year for a lease of it. His former lease of it to dig calamine stone, lapis calaminaris. His offer of half the commodity to Walsyngham for life. Her Majesty to stay the passing of any nisi prius against him in Somersetshire till his return. *Incloses,*

21. I. *Wallop to Burghley.* [*Copy.*] *July* 13.

21. II. *Book of the disbursement of* 9,000*l.*

July 15. Cork. 22. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. The Earl of Desmond lieth lurking close with a small company expecting foreign power. Sixty ships rigging in Biscay for Ireland. Prays for the Queen's license to retire to his own home. Ormond will never love him.

July 16. Dungarvan. 23. Mr. Antony Hungarford to same, against the suit of Mrs. Mackworth for the fee farm of the parsonage of Dungarvan.

VOL. CIII.

1583.

July 18. Dublin. 24. Wallop to Burghley, of six captains continued at a pension of 3*s.* per diem until they may be paid the money due to them at their discharge.

July 20. 25. Remembrance of things passed concerning cess from 29 Aug. 1582 to 20 July 1583.

[July 20.] 26. Petition of Richard Verdon, one of the agents of Kilmallock, to Burghley, for a letter to the port of Gloucester for transporting 100 qrs. of wheat. *Returns,*

26. I. *Burghley to the officers of Barnstaple, for the agents of Kilmallock to transport* 100 *quarters wheat custom free.* [*Orig.*] *July* 20, *The Court.*

July 21. 27. Petition of David Meagh and Richard Verdon, agents for the town of Kilmallock, to Burghley. Pray for discharge of the custom to be paid for grain to be exported by them.

28. Petition of the agents of Kilmallock to same, for license to transport 300 qrs. of wheat and 200 qrs. of malt and barley out of Devonshire and Gloucestershire.

July 22. Dublin. 29. The Lord Justice Chancellor to same. Deplores the death of the Earl of Sussex. Prays Burghley's good patronage.

July 22. Camp near Carigroughan. 30. Ormond to the Privy Council. No great fear to be had of anything Desmond can now do. Death of Sir Cormac M'Teige. His brother and nephew, young Cormac, contend for the possession of Muskerry. Ormond has committed them to the Marshal's ward till their causes may be tried.

July 22. Camp near Carigroughan. 31. Same to Burghley. Desires to be consulted as to the numbers to be discharged in Munster. Young Cormac allied to the Geraldines. His brother absents himself.

July 22. Carickroughane. 32. Same to Walsyngham. The bearer, Captain Edward Barkley, has served Her Majesty painfully and carefully. To be friended in his good causes.

33. Note of the services done by Captain Edward Barkley in Ireland.

34. Another of the above.

July 22. Chester. 35. George Beverley to Burghley. His purpose to go for Ireland with this present wind, taking 300 bushels of grain.

July 24. Dublin. 36. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Walter Sedgrave and William Fitzsimmons will escape punishment by an old Act of 15 Edw. IV. *Inclose,*

36. I. *Extract of an Act of Parliament,* 15 *Edw. IV., granting privilege to citizens of Dublin, impeached of felony or treason, to be liberated from gaol and tried by a jury of* 24 *citizens.*

1583. VOL. CIII.

36. II. *Petition of the Mayor, &c. of Dublin to the Lords Justices, for the delivery of W. Sedgrave and W. Fitzsimmons out of Dublin Castle.* [*Copy.*]

36. III. *Confession of Teige Rowe in confirmation of Christopher Barnewall's declaration. With an addition of Christopher Barnewall's concerning some part of his first confession. July* 16.

July 24. Dublin. 37. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. The Commissioners employed for compounding the controversies between Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell have returned without any good success. Sir Owen M'Toole and the young Dean. Contentions between the Baron of Dungannon and Magennis. Hugh M'Felim and Sir Brian M'Felim. Con M'Neill Oge. Sorley Boy M'Donnell, Brian Carragh M'Donnell, and M'Quillin. But few soldiers to accompany the Lords Justices to Dundalk on the 8th of August, where they will stay for three weeks. All the O'Conors united never to be at peace with the State. O'Rourke's peace for one year nearly expired. Disapprove of the protections granted in Munster. Those who murdered Jasper and John Wager in the abbey of Tractan not to be pardoned. Death of the best affected subject of Munster, Sir Cormac M'Teige.

July 24. Dublin. 38. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Reflections on the perilous state of Munster and the whole realm. The apparent calm in Munster is but the rebels' policy and strength.

July 25. Cork. 39. Sir Owen Carty to the Queen. Captain Edward Barkley has behaved himself very well in his service. Her Majesty to grant Sir Owen's reasonable requests. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Schedule of* 7,497*l. paid by Sir Owen M'Carthy and his country of Carbery for furtherance of Her Majesty's service against the rebels in Munster.*

July 26. 40. Lords Justices to Burghley. Have received his favourable letter of June 16 by Sir Lucas Dillon. They will have a care to moderate Her Majesty's expense. The shadow attendant on virtue and well doing. The boisterous blasts against the torch and the tower. A new Governor to be sent.

July 26. Thomond. 41. Sir N. Malbie to the Earl of Leicester. Good disposition of the young Earl of Thomond, Leicester's true follower and faithful friend. The reconciled Munster rebels eat upon the good subjects of Thomond. To further Thomond's suits.

July 27. Dublin. 42. Wallop to Burghley. To persuade Her Majesty to send over a convenient proportion of money. These last two years the treasure passing in the dead of winter has hardly escaped wreck. Beef and herrings. The forts in Leix and Offaly need repair. Sends a couple of hackneys. [*Original.*] *Incloses,*

42. I. *Note of the second proportion of beef sent into Munster, which cost* 276*l.* 12*s.* 3*d.*

July 27. 43. Wallop to Burghley. [*Copy.*]

VOL. CIII.

1583.

July 27. Dublin. 44. Martin Couche to Walsyngham. He delivered the letters to Ormond and Wallop. Waterhous and Fenton have been very kind to him.

[July 27.] 45. Extracts of letters relative to the increase of the soldiers' pay in Ireland.

July 29. Greenwich. 46. Privy Council to the Lords Justices, in behalf of Mr. Thomas Lee to retain the custodiam of certain lands already in his hands, which the Queen intends that he shall have in lease. Rent to be considered. [*Draft.*]

July 30. Greenwich. 47. The Queen to same. Service offered by Thomas Lee, of Castle Martin, gent. His small company to be granted, and continued at the next discharge. [*Minute.*]

July 30. 48. Same to same. Her very good liking of the service of the Lord of Dunsany. He means to serve in the borders of the Brenny, the Fews, Ferny and M'Mahon's country. Dunsany to have the 20 horsemen lately granted to Sir N. Bagenall. Dunsany's brother to be his lieutenant. Grant to Dunsany of 1,000*l.* out of arrearages due before 25 March 1580. [*Minute.*]

July 30. Greenwich. 49. Same to same, for Mrs. Elizabeth Mackworth's children, viz., a lease in reversion of Gilly Abbey to Henry Davells, and a grant to Gerald Mackworth of the fee simple of certain land purchased of Thomas Wolf. [*Minute.*]

50. Suits of Mrs. Mackworth for the parsonage of Dungarvan and Gilly Abbey for her son Davells, for Wolf's lands for her son Mackworth, and for some relief for herself.

July 30. Dublin. 51. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. To have their approbation of the division of the government of Leix and Offaly between Captain Collier and Captain Warham Sentleger. Commend Sentleger's character. Favour Captain Collier's petition for his pension for life, being 60, and six horse without check.

[July 30.] 52. Captain Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Urges the division of the King's and the Queen's counties. His desire to have the prosecution of the Mores and Keatings.

July 31. 53. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Warrant for granting pardon to rebels in Munster upon the Earl of Ormond's certificate.

July 31. Dublin. 54. Wallop and Jenyson to Burghley. That Captain Edward Barkley may not receive payment in England till he have passed his accounts.

55. The answer of Captain Edward Barkley to the four objections against him.

56. A declaration of the musters presented by Captain Barkley, which since have been reformed by the Lord General's warrant.

July 31. Dublin. 57. Wallop to Burghley, for payment of 100*l.* current money of England to Captain Collier.

VOL. CIII.

1583.

July 31. Dublin. 58. Wallop to Burghley, for payment of 136*l.* 11*s.* 8¾*d.* to Dionis Conwaie, the bearer, one of Her Majesty's pensioners.

July 31. Bunrattye. 59. Donough O'Brien, Earl of Thomond, to the Queen. To lend a gracious ear to his petitions preferred by the bearer.

July. 60. Petition of Donough, Earl of Thomond, to Queen Elizabeth. Recites the manner of the surrender made by [Morrough] the O'Brien to Henry VIII., with the events which ensued. Prays that Turlough O'Brien be compelled to deliver the cantred of Corcom Rwo, Inistinan, Croveraghane, Dangen I Bwlcke, Beallehahenan, &c., which he withholds from the Earl contrary to his grant. His fear of some subtlety and sleight in Turlough's present suit to Her Highness.

61. Sir Nicholas Bagenall's demands for the money due to him, and for answer to Turlough Lynagh, his wife, Magennis, Hugh M'Felim Bacagh, and the rest of Ulster.

July. 62. John Morgin, Master Smith in Ireland, to Burghley concerning certain martial furniture unlawfully uttered.

63. Petition of John Morgin, Master Smith of Ireland, to the Privy Council. The evils from importation of arms and ammunition. A commission to be addressed to the customers to advertise the quantity late imported, &c. *Annexing,*

63. I. *Articles presented by John Morgin to affirm the matters of his supplication.*

64. Petition of John Morgin to the Privy Council, against the bringing in of sword blades, armour, and munition to the strengthening of the rebel.

July. 65. Petition of Walter Hope to Burghley. Answers the objections of Wallop and Jenyson. Prays for the payment of his entertainment and the appointment of Commissioners to examine his corn accounts.

66. List of persons protected and slain, by the Earl of Ormond.

67. A like list.

VOL. CIV. 1583. AUGUST—SEPTEMBER.

Aug. 4. Dublin. 1. Wallop to Burghley. Sends the bearer, Richard Maisterson, to solicit a commission for taking his account in such sort as shall best like Burghley. Also a commission for taking the account of the revenue, of the victuallers, &c. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Note of* 6,426*l.* 18*s. Irish, due to divers persons who are daily suitors for their payments out of the wages of captains to whom Her Majesty is indebted.* *Aug.*

1583. VOL. CIV.

1. II. *Note of* 6,629*l.* 4*s.* 10¾*d. Irish, due to divers captains discharged since Michaelmas* 1582.

1. III. *Note of* 464*l.* 18*s.* 1½*d. Irish, due to sundry particular persons out of the entertainments of captains discharged since Michaelmas* 1582.

Aug. 5. Cork. 2. Sir Warham Sentleger to the Queen. The impediments that hinder her affairs. Plat for governing Munster with 150 horsemen and the foot mounted on hackneys. Wishes license to receive Desmond with assurance of life and liberty. [*Copy. Sent to Walsyngham inclosed in the letter of* 1584, *Sept.* 14. *It is located here, as the original was returned into Ireland and given to Ormond.*] *Incloses,*

2. I. *Note of matters whereon Her Majesty is to examine Sir George Bowrchier and Captain Barkley.* [*Copy.*]

Aug. 5. Cork. 3. Sir Warham Sentleger to Burghley. Sir George Bowrchier and Captain Barkley will inform him of the state of the country. Prays that the traitors newly reconciled may not have a clear remission. Bruits of foreign power expected daily. Is advertised that Desmond has passed the Shannon to confer with John Ferrall, a friar of Askeaton, and from thence gone to Scotland. [*Original.*]

Aug. 5. Cork. 4. Same to Walsyngham. Prays he will write the answers which Bowrchier and Barkley shall declare to Her Majesty. Prays to serve in face of the cannon and 10,000 shot daily rather than under Ormond, who seeks to cut his throat. John Fitz Edmonds. [*Copy. This is an inclosure in* 1584, *Sept.* 14, *but kept here because the original was intercepted.*]

Aug. 5. Chester. 5. G. Beverley to Burghley. Victuallers sent to Ireland. The prices not so dear as to make a loss in sending corn to Ireland. He stays for passage with others who have waited six weeks.

Aug. 5. Chester. 6. G. Beverley to Burghley. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 6. Dublin. 7. Lords Justices to Walsyngham, to have a defect in their patent of joint justiceship holpen, by a letter from Her Majesty.

Aug. 6. 8. Copy of the above.

Aug. 6. Kilkenny. 9. Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council. Commends the bearer, Jenkine Hughs, serjeant under Sir George Bowrchier.

Aug. 6. Dublin. 10. Waterhous to Burghley. As to the hard opinion conceived against him touching the boats of Athlone. His allowance of receiver of the imposts he has well deserved in the increase of that revenue.

Aug. 8. Drogheda. 11. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Assurance that they take their acates at the market price, and not at Her Majesty's rates. The information against them not to be credited.

VOL. CIV.

1583.

Aug. 8. Drogheda. 12. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. The head of Edmund Nugent the rebel, base brother to the Baron of Delvin, presented to them yesternight. He was followed by O'Ferrall and James Fitz Christopher Nugent, uncle to the Baron. James Fitz Christopher Nugent is dangerously wounded.

Aug. 8. Kil Mac Olyver. 13. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. The bearer, Mr. Pypho, commended. He has had some hard usage lately.

Aug. 10. Oatlands. 14. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Has received the bearer, Thomas Moore, into her service with intention to extend more special favour towards him. [*Minute.*]

Aug. 11. Dundalk. 15. Wallop to the Queen. A rumour of her hard opinion of him. Prays that Walsyngham may have command to charge him with any fault.

Aug. 11. Dundalk. 16. Lords Justices to Burghley. Answer to his Lordship's of 15th July, touching Her Majesty's mislike of the grants to Waterhous. His ready promise to deliver his patent for the boats. He is wronged in the information as to an allowance of 20*s.* per diem for victualling.

Aug. 11. Dundalk. 17. Same to Walsyngham. Arrival of Sir John O'Reilly on the 8th. To despatch the letter from the Privy Council relative to the cause between him and Edmund.

Aug. 11. Dublin Castle. 18. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Burghley. Payton to be auditor. To have direction as to an allowance of 12*d.* in the pound to the collector and comptroller of the impost out of those let to farm. Thinks 20,000*l.* st. would not make a full pay. The need and manner of taking Wallop's accounts. Mr. Chief Baron of the Exchequer has arrived. Sperate rents and arrearages become desperate. Prays payment of certain bills to his wife. Desires a warrant from Burghley antedated.

Aug. 12. Dundalk. 19. Ed. Waterhous to same. He declares the small profit that accrues to him by his various patents and concordatums. The good service he has done as a councillor.

Aug. 15. Cork. 20. Sir Warham Sentleger to Walsyngham. The bearer, Mr. Fynyn O'Driscoll, has loyally behaved in this dangerous time and animated the Chieftain of Carbery to the finding 100 soldiers. His good actions against pirates.

Aug. 17. 21. Mr. Petre's note of moneys still to pay on privy seals for Ireland.

Aug. 18. Athlone. 22. Barnaby Goche to Burghley. Against William Martyn Oage merchant of Galway and gaoler of certain prisoners. His cowardice at Shrule where Sir Edward Fyton gave the overthrow to certain Irish.

Aug. 20. Dublin. 23. Wallop to same. He has not 1,000*l.* out of the Irish revenue to give to Beverley for victualling. Causes of the small receipts on that head. Imposts. Requires 3,000*l.* for making a winter provision. Victuallers in Munster. Earl of Ormond's opinion that 5½ pence was too much for the soldier to bear for victual.

Vol. CIV.

1583.

Aug. 20. Dublin. 24. Wallop to Walsyngham. The letter from the Privy Council for Sir John O'Reilly was delivered on the 14th by blind Crewse the harper. [*Her maiden name was Marward.*]

Aug. 20. Dublin. 25. Beverley to Burghley. Victualling causes. Requires 3,000*l.* presently. Munster. *Incloses,*

25. 1. *Declaration from G. Beverley of the disbursement of* 1,000*l. received by him at Westminster in June* 1583.

Aug. 22. Oatlands. 26. Privy Council to the Lords Justices, for Mrs. Mackworth to have the custodiam of certain lands of David Sutton, or else some recompense from Warren. [*Minute.*]

Aug. 22. Clonmel. 27. Thomas Mynne to Walsyngham. Good hope of quietness. The Lord General hath continued a reasonable strength to defend the country. *Incloses,*

27. 1. *Certificate of the whole army in pay and of their monthly wages on the* 1*st of July* 1583. *And of the numbers discharged in Munster the last of Aug.* *Aug.* 24.

Aug. 23. Dublin. 28. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Their repair to Dundalk. The manner in which the controversy between Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell was delayed. Mr. Marshal's arrival with Her Majesty's resolution concerning Turlough's demands. Settlement of the claims of the three competitors for the captainry of Claneboy. Shane, the son of Sir Brian M'Felim, being a modest man and that speaks English preferred. Ending of a contention between the Viscount Gormanstown and the Baron of Dungannon. The charge of the borders committed to Dungannon. His demands. His foster-brother Ovingdon an Englishman. Dungannon to be encouraged by some gracious letter. [*pp.* 5.]

Aug. 23. 29. Sir George Bowrchier to Burghley, for payment of 400*l.* due to him in Lord Grey's government.

Aug. 24. Dublin. 30. Lord Justice Loftus to same, in favour of the bearer Mr. Robert Pypho, who procured the draft upon Walter Eustace, since which Kildare has been in good quiet.

Aug. 24. Connoll in Kildare. 31. N. White, Master of Rolls, to same. He has spent a fortnight with Ormond. The protectees continue loyal. Money, friendship, and favour used to procure the apprehension of Desmond. Suit for a part of his concordatum. Condemnation of Piers Grace at Kilkenny. His execution stayed by Ormond. Sir H. Harrington is displeased that White should be a competitor for Baltinglas. Mr. Pypho the bearer.

Aug. 26. Dublin. 32. Lords Justices to same. Commend the bearer Mr. Heron, repairing over to have warrant for passing a lease of attainted lands. He has married George Fitz Garrett's widow. Suit of Mr. John Lee to have the town of Rathbride, late in the tenure of D. Sutton.

Aug. 26. 33. Plat of the town of Galway by John Browne, servant to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain.

1583. VOL. CIV.

Aug. 27. 34. Plat of the town of Athenry, by John Browne.

Aug. 27. St. Giles. 35. Mr. G. Harvy to Burghley, for payment of 454*l.* 11*s.* 9*d.* due in the Lord Grey's time to George Harvy, Constable of Maryborough

Aug 27. Dublin. 36. Wallop to his servants Maisterson and Fauntleroy, to understand Walsyngham's full resolution touching the sterling pay to the soldiers. Also to send Wallop's letters into Hampshire. *Incloses,*

36. I. *Wallop to Walsyngham, as to the increased allowance to the garrisons.* [*Copy.*] *Apr.* 25, *Dublin.*

36. II. *Schedule of the words, in several despatches from England, warranting the increase of pay.*

Aug. 27. Dublin Castle. 37. Auditor Jennyson to Burghley, in behalf of the bearer Margaret Cox, an English woman, to be paid 13*l.* of old debts. Her relief to sick soldiers.

Aug. 28. Dublin. 38. The Lords Justices and Waterhous to same and Walsyngham. The further confession of Christopher Barnewall. The little thank for former discoveries though attended with the hazard of life. *Inclose,*

38. I. *Examination of Christopher Barnewall. The return of Viscount Baltynglas from the service against James Fitzmaurice. The letters at that time brought by Rochefort. The same communicated to the Earl of Kildare. Barnewall's intercourse at Rome with Richard Eustace. Hurley, the new created Archbishop of Cashel, and the Pope's secretary, Cardinal Comensis. The great writing subscribed by most of the Lords of Ireland. The Earl of Kildare's own letter the sole ground on which the Pope acted. The manner how Baltynglas crossed the Barrow. Aug.* 12, *Dundalk.*

39. Examination of Christopher Barnewall. [*Copy of the above inclosure.*]

Aug. 28. Dublin. 40. Lords Justices to Burghley. Letters received from Ormond of Aug 22. Provision of beeves for Munster. Pray for more than 3,000*l.* *Inclose,*

40. I. *Certificate of the whole army in pay and of their monthly wages on the* 1*st of July* 1583. *And of the numbers discharged in Munster ult. August.* *August* 24.

Aug. 28. 41. Sir Turlough O'Brien [Therrellagh O'Brean] to the Privy Council. Against the young Earl of Thomond, who procured a commission and besieged the castle of Croverrighaine in Thomond for two months. Thomond's unlawful letters patent to be withstood.

42. Sir Turlough O'Briean to his Honor [qy. Walsyngham], noting the Earl's part of the exchange made to Sir Turlough's father, and praying that his adversaries may not wrest the Disart from him. [*See also* 1567, *Apr* 9.]

43. Modern copy of the above, together with copies of the order and composition formerly past between Conor, Earl of Thomond, and Sir Donnell O'Brien, Knight.

VOL. CIV.

1583.

Aug. 29. Dublin. 44. G. Beverly to Burghley, for 3,000*l.* to be presently sent. Sir H. Wallop's dealings in the victualling.

Aug. 30. Dublin. 45. Lord Justice Loftus to same. Commends the bearer Mrs. Jane Nugent, wife to William Nugent the traitor. Her good grandfather, Sir John Plunkett.

46. Petition of Jane Nugent to same. Shows how she, being innocent, was imprisoned for her husband's fault, also the falsehood of the accusations brought against her by John Cusake and Piers Conogan.

47. Petition of same to same, for Her Majesty's mercy towards her husband William Nugent, also to have remission of a fine of 500*l.*, and to be restored to her inheritance again.

48. Petition of Gennete Nugent to the Privy Council. She has not 40 sh. in the world. Prays for the remission of the fine of 500*l.* set upon her; and to have some portion of her inheritance now seized into Her Majesty's hands to sustain herself and family.

49. Petition of Jane Nugent to the same. Their reference to Mr. Beale for answer to her petitions. She pleads that she never relieved her husband after his going out; and that she did not offer 500*l.* for her life. Her knowledge of her husband's loyalty in venturing his life sundry times in Her Majesty's service.

Aug. 30. 50. Certificate of all such money as has been imprested to Jaques Wyngfeld by Sir H. Wallop between 1st Oct. 1579, and 28 Aug. 1583, being 4,569*l.* 6*s.* 8½*d.* Irish, under the hand of Michael Kettlewell.

51. Note of money owing to Jaques Wyngfeld, Esq., as Constable of Dublin Castle, Master of Ordnance, &c., being 6,603*l.* 7*s.* 2¼*d.* st. *With,*

51. I. *Certificate of all such money as has been imprested to Jaques Wyngfeld by Sir H. Wallop between* 1 *Oct.* 1579 *and* 28 *Aug.* 1583, *being* 4,569*l.* 6*s.* 8½*d. Irish.*

52. Money due to Mr. Jaques Wyngfeld, being 8,971*l.* 1*s.* 10½*d.* Irish, or 6,727*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* sterling.

Aug. Oatlands. 53. Privy Council to the Lords Justices, to examine the claims made by Robert Caddel, pretending to be agent for certain baronies, to receive from Sir William Russell, knt., and Brian Fytzwylliams, Esq., certain sums due for cess of their companies. [*Minute.*]

54. Sir Henry Wallop and Auditor Jenyson to the Lord Treasurer touching Captain Edward Barkley's debt.

55. Answer of Captain Edward Barkley to the objections laid against him by Sir Henry Wallop.

56. Declaration of the truth touching the particular answers made by Sir Edward Barkley.

1583. VOL. CIV.

[Sept. 1.] 57. Certificate of the numbers in pay in Munster 20 Aug. 1583, with the numbers discharged 31 Aug.; also what numbers remain in pay 1 Sept. Certified by Thos. Mynne, Deputy Clerk of the Check.

Sept. 2. 58. The Queen to the Lords Justices, to examine the cause of Margery Roche, sister of the late Lord Roche and widow of James Barret; and accordingly restore her to her lands passed to Henry Moyle. [*Minute.*]

59. Petition of Margery Roche, sister to the late Lord Roche, widow of James Barret, of Barret's country, in Cork, to the Queen; that her daughter, Catharine Barret, may be restored to her inheritance. Five of her brother's children slain in Her Majesty's service Losses by rebels.

Sept. 4. Carrick. 60. Ormond to Burghley. The protected rebels are ploughing, and their friends give them seed. The Seneschal of Imokilly will prove a good subject. Prayer for a pardon for him and others. The bearer, Edmund Walshe, lost his brother in service. Birth of Ormond's son and heir. *Incloses,*

60. I. *Estimate of the victuals and munition delivered to the garrisons in Munster till* 30 *June* 1583.

Sept. 4. Dublin. 61. G. Fenton to Burghley. Recommends the Master of the Rolls to be consulted by the Privy Council for the habitation and peopling of Munster.

Sept. 5. Dublin. 62. Lords Justices to same. Never meant to touch the Earl of Ormond in honour or reputation. They are sorry to be continued in the government. Maisterson will declare the wants of money.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 63. Lord Justice Loftus to same. Thanks for his Lordship's assurance of patronage and favour. He promises himself wholly to Burghley.

Sept. 9. Oatlands. 64. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Warrant for a new patent of joint justiceship during pleasure. [*Minute.*]

Sept. 9. Oatlands. 65. Same to same. Warrant for a new patent of joint justiceship during pleasure. [*Copy, differing a little from the Minute.*]

Sept. 9. Cork. 66. Sir Warham Sentleger to the Privy Council. To further the suits by the agents of Youghal. Their service in killing 80 traitors.

67. Petition of Francis Anyas, Burgomaster of Youghal, and James Galway, to the Privy Council. Relate the sufferings and loyal services of their town, and pray for the perusal and favourable regard of their petitions.

Sept. 10. Carrick. 68. Ormond to Burghley. The objections devised against him in Skiddy's castle at Cork with the assistance of John Fitz Edmonds. Ormond's inclination to mercy after so much bloodshed and great execution. He will never use treachery to any, and would have revenge by his sword of the man who persuaded Her Majesty to write the letter of 3 July. *Incloses,*

1583.

VOL. CIV.

68. I. *Supplication of Thomas, Baron of Lixnaw, to the Earl of Ormond to be received to mercy. The extreme cesses and hard dealings used to him. Promises of service.* [*Copy.*]

68. II. *Names of principal leaders executed and put to the sword in Munster besides about* 400 *of their followers.*

68. III. *Mayor and Recorder of Limerick to Ormond. Arrival of news from Lisbon that James Eustace with divers Bishops were going to Lisbon. That they would be accompanied to Ireland by* 200 *sail returning from Terceira, which was won by King Philip's forces. A great army prepared in Biscay.* [*Copy.*]

Sept. 1. *Limerick.*

Sept. 12. Dublin. 69. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Sir John O'Reilly established in his father's room to be Captain over the Brenny. Edmond made Tanist with some privilege. Conor M'Cormac O'Conor and Teige M'Gilpatrick O'Conor accuse one another of treason. Trial by combat in the inner court of Dublin Castle. Great courage. Conor slain. Mortogh Cogge O'Conor. Diligent travel of Sir Lucas Dillon and the Master of the Rolls much commended. Rumour of the expedition intended by the King of Spain against Ireland. *Inclose,*

69. I. *John Stridche, Mayor, and Tho. Arthure, Recorder, to the Lords Justices. News of the fugitive James Eustace, &c.*

Sept. 1, *Limerick.*

Sept. 12. Dublin. 70. The Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. Commends the bearer Captain John Barrington. His 28 years service. His suits.

Sept. 12. St. Sepulchres. 71. Same to Walsyngham. Backwardness of the citizens of Waterford in causes of religion. Thomas Jones, Dean of St Patrick's [afterwards Archbishop of Dublin], Dr. [Robert] Conway, Chancellor of [Christ Church] Dublin, and Archdeacon Henry Ussher [afterwards Archbishop of Armagh], very successful in their preaching there. The citizens lament that they have not one preacher amongst them.

Sept. 12. Cork. 72. Sir Warham Sentleger to same. Commends the bearer William Agnes of Youghal for his behaviour in the defence of that town when it was last attempted to be sacked.

Sept. 13. Dublin. 73. Wallop to Burghley. Commends Captain Warham Sentleger the bearer.

Sept. 13. Dublin. 74. Mr. James Vaugham to same. Thanks for the grant of attainted lands. Great costs of his suit.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 75. Wallop to same, for Captain Collier to be established Seneschal of Offaly during life.

Sept. 15. Oatlands. 76. Privy Council to the Lords Justices. Approval of their dealing in the matter between Turlough Lynagh and O'Donnell. The captainry of Claneboy. Thanks for their pains in compounding the matters in variance between the Viscount of Gormanstown and the Baron of Dungannon; between the Baron and Sir Henry M'Gines, and between the tenants of the Lecale and Macartan. The

1583. VOL. CIV.

proceedings as to the Baron of Dungannon's employment on the borders approved. Dungannon to defer his journey to Her Majesty's presence. Mr. Marshal Bagenall to learn from Turlough's wife what she did in Scotland. [*Minute.*]

Sept. 15. Dublin. 77. Sir N. Malbie to Burghley. The honest service and friendly assistance of the bearer Barnaby Goche commended. The late secret practice procured in Connaught to disquiet the province, well suppressed.

Sept. 15. Tristernaughe. 78. Captain W. Piers the [younger] to same. Franciscan Friars have crept into an old friary in Westmeath and begun their superstition afresh. Pilgrims from all parts repair to the abbey of the Holy Cross in Munster. The general expectation of James Eustace with foreign aid. Turlough Lynagh's quiet state. Piers's hope of recovery.

Sept. 15. 79. A memorial, by Burghley, of matters to be considered for Ireland. Debts. Victualling.

Sept. 17. Cork. 80. Sir Warham Sentleger to the Privy Council. Good service of the bearer Serjeant Huez, done under his Captain Walter Rawley and others.

Sept. 17. Cork. 81. Same to Burghley. The bearer Oliver Stephenson has drawn more blood of the traitors than any one man. He refused the very large offers made to allure him by the wicked Earl.

Sept. 18. Dublin. 82. G. Beverley to same. Urges the speedy sending of money. He has entered into some conference of matter to disburden Her Majesty of all manner of charges in the victualling.

Sept. 18. 83. Memorandum of Her Majesty's army in Ireland with the amount of debt, with a note that Her Majesty has agreed to send 17,400*l.* over.

Sept. [18.] 84, 85. Two drafts of the above.

Sept. [18.] 86. Proportion for 400 soldiers for one month.

Sept. [18.] 87. Proportion for 400 soldiers in Munster for three months, with an estimate of the prices.

Sept. 19. Oatlands. 88. Privy Council to Ormond. The Queen has at good length heard Mr. Edward Barkley's report of the deliverance of Munster from rebellion. Warrant to discharge superfluous soldiers. To comfort the good subjects who must keep themselves on guard against the vagrant. Some relief to be allowed to the protected rebels. English soldiers and their armour to be sent back to England. [*Minute.*]

Sept. 19. 89. Names of principal leaders put to the sword and executed by Ormond, showed to the Privy Council, from Mr. Edward Barkley. Also the conditions whereupon rebels were received to Her Majesty's mercy.

1583. VOL. CIV.

Sept. 19. Oatlands. 90. Burghley's draft of the preceding letter from the Privy Council to Ormond.

Sept. 20. Carrick. 91. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. For the bearer Sir George Bowrchier to possess his grant of the lieutenancy of the forts of Leix and Offaly. Bowrchier's marriage with the Queen's kinswoman.

Sept. 21. Carrig. 92. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. Great assembly at the christening of the young Lord Butler. Ormond sent to the Lords Justices to be godfathers. The Barons of Slane and Dunboyne supplied that turn with the Countess of Thomond for godmother. His controversy with the Lady of Thame.

Sept. 22. Carrick. 93. Ormond to same, for payment to the bearer of Mr. Zouche's debt for cess to the inhabitants of the county of Cork.

Sept. 23. Dublin. 94. Lord Justice Loftus to same, for the bearer Mr. Michael Bryskett to have confirmation of the constableship of Castle Maigne.

Sept. 23. Carrick. 95. Ormond to same. Has commanded Captain Robarts to receive Desmond's priest from the Lord Roche. Patrick Grawnt appointed to be chained with the priest. Broils like to rise in the North. *Incloses,*

95. I. *The Lord Roche to Ormond. Intelligence of Desmond being on the borders of Sliev Loughra. His men overtook the Earl's chaplain and took all their bags, bottles, four beeves, and other stuff. Desmond and his followers narrowly escaped with their lives.* [*Copy.*] *Sept.* 19, *Castletown.*

Sept. 26. Dublin. 96. Wallop to Burghley and Walsyngham. The bearer, servant to Mr. Michell, who was sent over for search of the copper mines.

Sept. 26. Tyckenhill. 97. Sir Henry Sydney to Burghley. Recommends the bearer Captain John Barrington, who had faithfully served for 28 years in Ireland, and is descended of the same house as Sydney himself, namely, Barrington Hall, in Essex; of which house also Sydney bears the arms.

Sept. 27. Dublin. 98. Lords Justices to same. Commend the bearer Peter Carewe, one of Her Majesty's pensioners.

Sept. 27. Dublin. 99. Lord Justice Loftus to same, for the bearer Emery Lee to have a special direction to pass his grant of 25*l.* by lease for 40 years.

Sept. 27. Dublin. 100. Same to same. Commends the bearer Mr. Edmund Byrne.

Sept. 27. Dublin. 101. Nic. Ball, Mayor of Dublin, to same, in behalf of the bearer Nicholas Weston, merchant, with certain others, to have payment of money and merchandise supplied to the army.

Sept. 27. 102. Jenyson's certificate of the state of the Lord Grey's account as Deputy in Ireland, from 15 July 1580, to 31 Oct. 1582.

1583. VOL. CIV.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 103. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. They have had sundry assemblies to settle the cess. The Pale will bear 1,500*l.* imposed by Her Majesty's absolute authority. They will pay no part in victuals. Need of increase of pay to the horseman. Cess for the Governor's household, &c.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 104. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. Attributes the quietness of the country to a remission of the whole charge of the cess, due to him and Wallop for their household provisions. Recommends that the new Governor may have a sufficient allowance from the Queen, and bear a light hand on the poor country.

105. Note as to the portage money on the Privy Seal, granted 29 Sept. 1583.

106. Fynyn O'Dryscoyll to Lord [probably Burghley]. Understands Her Majesty's favourable disposition. Prays for despatch, as he hears of 100 sail of fishermen gone to Baltimore, and fears his tenants may fall out with them.

107. Petition of Thomas Stokes of Hernehill to Lord Burghley, that his grant of the reversion of Hernehill, Madenstone, Callweston, and Flemyngton in the county of Kildare may be passed, notwithstanding the restraint.

VOL. CV. 1583. OCTOBER—NOVEMBER.

Oct. 1. Dublin. 1. Lords Justices to Burghley, as to some alterations in the garrisons since they sent the former book. *Inclose,*

1. I. *Estimate of the whole garrisons and army in pay, being men* 1,967, *money per mensem* 2,662*l.* 11*s.* 8*d. Irish.*

Oct. 2. Oatlands. 2. Privy Council to Ormond. The answer to the petition of Sir Owen M'Carthy. The choice of under-sheriffs and bailiffs. The discharge of Captain Barkley's band of 100 English soldiers. The tribute to the Earls of Desmond. To show favour to the bearer Finnin O'Driscoll. His good and civil behaviour. [*Minute.*] *Inclose,*

2. I. *Petition of Sir Owen M'Carthy to the Queen. His tenants racked by sub-sheriffs. Prays for the fee farm of the abbeys of Ballibeg and De Fonte Vivo for maintenance of two of his young sons at Oxford. Also the Priory of Ross and the Comen or Œconomy of Temple-Faghny. Also a confirmation of lands bought of the Baron de Courci.* [*Original.*]

[*N.B. This is the original petition to the Queen. The Privy Council inclosed to Ormond the original petition to themselves.*]

Vol. CV.

1583.

Oct. 3. Dublin. 3. Wallop to Burghley, in answer to Burghley of the 16th of September, concerning victualling. Thanks for his goodwill and friendship. Prays for deliverance from the burden and danger of his reckonings.

Oct. 6. Cork. 4. Sir Warham Sentleger to the Privy Council. Commends Francis Anes, Burgomaster of Youghal, repairing to the Court to solicit the causes of that corporation. [*Copy.*]

Oct. 6. 5. Another copy.

Oct. 7. 6. Schedule of payments to divers persons, ordered by Burghley, under the hands of Wallop's servants, Richard Maisterson and Thomas Fauntleroye.

Oct. 8. Dublin. 7. Lords Justices to Burghley. Thanks for his effectual furtherance of Her Majesty's most gracious letter for renewal of their patent of justiceship. The Clerk of the Check not to be suffered to displace his deputy Thomas Mynne.

Oct. 8. Dublin. 8. Wallop to same. Treasure for Munster, victualling, &c., to be speedily sent. 200*l.* and 500*l.* borrowed to be repaid at the next receipt. *Incloses,*

8. I. *Certificate of the issue of* 4,400*l. sent in June for the Lord General and garrisons in Munster.*

Oct. 8. 9. Note of Ormond's entertainments, being at the rate of 4,197*l.* 10*s.* Irish per annum.

Oct. 8. Dublin. 10. Lords Justices to Robert Beale, Esq., supplying the place of Her Majesty's chief Secretary. Arrival of Dr. Hurley. He was entertained in the house of the Baron of Slane, and, leaving the Pale, departed into Munster in company with Mr. Piers Butler, base son to the Earl of Ormond. His apprehension. It is most certain that he was "leidger" at Rome a long time, soliciting all matters that have been there attempted to the prejudice of Her Majesty's proceedings in Ireland. He is nominated by the Pope to be Archbishop of Cashel.

Oct. 8. 11. Rebels slain and executed since the Lords Justices' government.

Oct. 9. Dublin. 12. G. Beverley to Burghley, on the need of treasure and the means of sending it for the victualling causes. *Incloses,*

12. I. *Number of* 1,210 *soldiers to be victualled.*

12. II. *A rate of corn and victuals for* 1,200 *men for six months.*

12. III. *Proportion for* 600 *men to be provided at Dublin and for* 600 *men to be provided at Bristol.*

Oct. 9. Dublin. 13. G. Beverley to R. Beale, Esq., one of the clerks of the Council. Acquaints him with his proceedings in the matter of victualling, Walsyngham being absent. *Incloses,*

13. I. II. III. IV. *G. Beverley to Burghley, with the inclosures.* [*Copies.*] *Oct.* 9.

VOL. CV.

1583.

Oct. 11. 14. Jaques Wingfeld to Burghley. For a further imprest of 100*l.* out of treasure for Ireland.

Oct. 13. 15. Petition of Edmund Tyrry, of Cork, merchant, to the Privy Council. Spoiled of 500*l.* at Mount's Bay in Cornwall by Thomas Walshe, Fernando Popham, William Waghan, and others, the 12th Sept. 1581. Prays for a warrant to take F. Popham. Also for license to transport corn to Ireland.

16. Petition of Edmund Tyrry to the Queen. His losses, being spoiled at Nashpoint by Lydd, and at Mount's Bay, Cornwall, by Clynton, Atkynson, Purser, and others; his losses by the rebellion in Munster. For license to transport 600 qrs. yearly for four years to Ireland.

Oct. 13. 17. Petition of David Meagh and Richard Verdon, agents for the town of Kilmallock, to Burghley. Pray that the suit for enlargement of their charter may be despatched, as Her Majesty's learned Council are now present in town.

[Oct. 13.] 18. Petition of the agents of Kilmallock to the Privy Council. Pray that the clauses concerning their charter wherein there is doubt may be referred to the resolution of Her Majesty's Attorney and the Master of the Rolls now in London.

Oct. 14. St. James's. 19. Privy Council to the Lords Justices. In answer to their letter of 28 Sept. touching the composition for cess in the Pale. [*Minute.*]

Oct. 15. St. Katharines. 20. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Shows that the Baron of Dungannon is not likely, when he shall succeed to Turlough Lynagh's place, to forbear the urriaghs for whom he would now have Her Majesty to maintain a fruitless war against Turlough. Waterhous's pension of 10 shillings a day not inrolled. Justice Dillon's evil doings. The favour showed to the Countess of Kildare well bestowed. Teige M'Gilpatrick O'Conor has taken a farm to settle upon with the good favour of the Lords Justices. *Incloses,*

20. I. *Reasons of Brian M'Gilpatrick O'Conor for not answering the combat with Mortagh ni Cogg, which his brother Teige appointed in his absence.* [*Translation into English.*]

Oct. 16. Dublin. 21. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Captain Thomas Norreys has successfully taken the castle of Edendougher from Hugh Oge and delivered it to Shane M'Bryan as Captain of the Lower Claneboy.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 22. Lord Justice Chancellor to Burghley. For Sir Henry Harrington to have allowance for the wastes of the house and lands of Baltinglas lately granted to him at a high rent.

Oct. 18. Dublin. 23. Ed. Waterhous to same. According to Burghley's direction the Lords Justices have caused a collection of all patents, fees, &c. granted to Waterhous this seven years to be sent by this bearer. Waterhous prays for Burghley's support.

VOL. CV.

1583.
Oct. 18. 24. Petition of Edmund Tyrry, of Cork, merchant, to Burghley, for license to transport grain into Ireland free of custom in respect of his great losses by pirates.

Oct. 19. Dublin. 25. Sir Warham Sentleger to same. Desmond resteth in Kerry, in Irrertaconoro, and sometimes upon Slieveloughera, and is relieved by M'Awlie, Chieftain of Dowalla, and by Goran M'Swyne. Maurice Fitz John with 60 swords keeps in Clenglasse, the great Wood, and Arlo [Aharlow]. Rebels lately out in Muskerry and Carbery. Desmond is willing to submit if he may have life and liberty and his son to enjoy his living after his decease.

Oct. 19. Cork. 26. Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council, in favour of the suits of the inhabitants of Youghal. Commends the bearer, Francis Agnes, their Burgomaster and agent.

Oct. 19. Cork. 27. Same to same. The bearer, William Aynes, merchant of Youghal, behaved himself like a tall and valiant man against the traitors at the last attempt against that town.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 28. Lords Justices to Burghley. In answer of his Lordship's letters and memorials concerning Mr. E. Waterhous. Appearance of good matter whereupon his grants have been grounded. *Inclose,*

28. I. *Particular answer by the Lords Justices to the memorial sent out of England.*

28. II. *Patent of a pension of* 10*s. per diem to Edw. Waterhous. Latin.* [*Copy.*] 1576, *June* 25.

28. III. *Patent for the like pension by Sir William Drury. Latin.* [*Copy.*] 1579, *June* 26.

28. IV. *Commission to Mr. Waterhous with limitation of his services in regard of his pension.* [*Copy.*] 1579, *June* 26.

28. V. *Patent to Mr. Waterhous of the office of the impost on wines. Latin.* [*Copy.*] 1578/9, *Feb.* 5.

28. VI. *Patent of the collectorship of the impost by the Lord Grey. Latin.* [*Copy.*] 1582, *Aug.* 28.

28. VII. *Certificate of* 68 *several musters taken before Ed. Waterhous.*

28. VIII. *Certificate of money answered to Her Majesty by Edw. Waterhous for the receipts of casualties and impost of wines.*

28. IX. *Effect of letters patent to be granted to Edward Waterhous.* [*Copy.*] 1580, *June* 1.

28. X. *Indentures of grants, covenants, and reservations between the Lord Justice Pelham and Edw. Waterhous for the maintenance of pinnaces or great boats upon the Shannon.* [*Copy.*] 1580, *July* 1.

28. XI. *Patent to Edw. Waterhous and his heirs to be General Supervisor and Keeper of the Shannon from Trim to the rock near Limerick called Donasse, and to keep the boats. Latin.* [*Copy.*] 1580, *July* 17.

1583. VOL. CV.

28. XII. *Brief note of* 3,179*l.* 4*s.* 10¾*d. st. allowed to Ed. Waterhous by virtue of sundry letters patents and warrants.*

28. XIII. *Patent to Edw. Waterhous of the office of Receiver General. Latin.* [*Copy.*] 1579, *July* 7.

28. XIV. *Answer of Edw. Waterhous to the memorials sent out of England.* 1583, *Oct.* 15.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 29. Lords Justices to Walsyngham, respecting the impolicy of granting a general pardon to Michael Fitzsimons, an arrogant Papist impossible to be reformed. Dr. Hurly's words to the Baron of Slane, charging the Earl of Kildare and the Baron Delvin with the late stirs and foreign practices. Cardinal Sans [Sens] called the protector of Ireland. *Inclose,*

29. I. *Privy Council to the Lords Justices. That Michael Fitzsimmons, who has studied the civil laws abroad, be not troubled for having departed without license.* *Sept.* 10, *Oatlands.*

Oct. 20. Cork. 30. Ormond to the Privy Council. Has sent his answer to certain articles of information touching abuses to be reformed in Munster, to the Lords Justices. *Incloses,*

30. I. *Answer to certain informations against the Earl of Ormond and others in Munster.*

Oct. 20. Cork. 31. Ormond to Burghley. He has often been backbitten in England while painfully and earnestly occupied in Her Majesty's service in Ireland. The reversion of the abbey of Mawre, alias de Fonte Vivo, not to be passed away from Justice Walshe.

Oct. 20. Armagh. 32. Terence Danyell, Dean of Armagh, to same. Ulster has continued these 16 years the most peaceable province in Ireland by the continual residence and access of good justices and commissioners. Prays to be restored to the possession of the parsonage of Rawyre and to have allowance of diet as other commissioners.

Oct. 20. 33. Petition of Edmund Tyrry to the Privy Council, with an order that he may have license to transport 200 or 300 qrs. wheat upon bands and to bring a certificate.

34. Names of the sureties Mr. Edmund Tyrry offers to put in for the transporting of corn into Ireland.

Oct. 22. 35. Edmund Byrne to Burghley, for despatch of his suit, without which he shall be driven to forsake his country.

Oct. 22. 36. Mr. Humfrey Davenport's account, upon his administration of Mr. John Zouche's goods.

37. Report of Humfrey Davenport's accounts, and the answer of Robert Cauvert to the same.

38. Petition of Capt. Gregory Rigges to Burghley. To send for Humfrey Davenporte, administrator of the late John Zouche, Esq., and cause him to pay the petitioner certain allowances and entertainment.

1583. Vol. CV.

39. Petition of Robert Cavarte, late leader of 50 foot, to Burghley, to cause Humphrey Davenport to pay him.

40. Petition of Richard Verdon to same. That H. Davenport should pay for the cess beeves and muttons of Limerick, or else to show his accounts of disbursement for Mr. Zouche.

Oct. 22. 41. Petition of John Shereff to Lord Burghley, for a further payment of 500*l.* out of money due to him.

Oct. 24. Dublin. 42. Anthony White to Henry Brouncker, Esq. Sends by the bearer, Mr. Waterhous's man, the breviate of the impost for six years before this last year. Wishes Brouncker to offer to farm the impost for 2,500*l.* Mr. Bryskett reckons such a grant would be worth 20,000*l.* The good will of Sir Henry Wallop and Mr. Waterhous.

Oct. 24. 43. Extracts of letters concerning Michael Fitzsimmons, Sedgrave, &c.

Oct. 27. 44. Petition of Edmund Tyrry to the Privy Council, for license to ship 300 qrs. wheat without custom, and for warrant to apprehend Popham.

Oct. 29. Greenwich. 45. C. Nugent, Baron of Delvin, to Burghley. That he may be admitted into Her Majesty's presence. The late Earl of Sussex his great patron.

Oct. 31. 46. Lord Dunsany to same. To despatch his suit to be a farmer of Ferney, now he is going to Ireland.

Oct. 31. 47. A brief estimate of debts owing by Her Majesty in Ireland for 3½ years from 1 April 1579 to 30 Sept. 1582, being 49,644*l.* 8*s.* 11½*d.*, whereof paid 43,193*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.* and still due 6,450*l.* 16*s.* 5½*d.*

Oct. Dublin. 48. Wallop to Burghley. Cause of the decay of the revenue by grants to divers persons under the best survey. Particulars instanced in the grants to Mrs. Mackworth, Waterford, Edmund Darcie, &c. An answer to such suitors as shall come again to Burghley to renew their suits. *Incloses,*

The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sydney, for survey of lands to be leased. No lease to pass but on the value to be certified by the auditor. [*See* 1568, *July* 11.] 1568, *July* 11.

Oct. 49. Petition of John Barney, barber surgeon of London, for payment of 44*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* due to Richard Staunton, gent., ensign bearer to Captain Zouche.

50. Petition of Teig M'Carthy to Burghley, for an imprest of 30*l.* on his pension.

51. Petition of Sir George Bowrchier to the Privy Council. For allowance of the money he had paid to his soldiers, charging but 4*d.* for victual and for other expenses in Her Majesty's service.

1583. VOL. CV.

52. Petitions of Sir George Bowrchier to the Queen. For payment of 837*l.* or leases in favourable manner. Also for a grant of the government of the county of Wexford and Kavanaghs.

53. Remain of corn powder, lead, and match in Munster under Jaques Wyngfeld's hand.

54. Petition of James Fend, of Knocktopher, gent., to the Queen. With Her Majesty's answer that he may have a reward and a passport to be relieved towards Ireland.

55. Petition of Patrick Archer, of Kilkenny, to Walsyngham, to consider of the suits of Richard Shea.

56. Remembrance of John Fitz Edmond, of Cloyne, to [Walsyngham]. His sufferings and impoverishment by the Geraldines and Barries. He will be obliged to leave off keeping the wards in his six castles for poverty. Prays the allowance of six horse and 30 foot.

Nov. 5. Bristol. 57. John Bland to Lord Burghley. Wheat and victual shipped to Ireland. One William Salter has laden 18,000 qrs. of wheat for Spain on Mr. Comptroller's license for 500. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Burghley to the Customer of Bristol. License for Sir James Croft to transport* 500 *qrs. this year of great plenty.* [*Copy.*] 1582, *Aug.* 6.

Nov. 7. Dublin. 58. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. The contention between Sir John O'Reilly and his uncle, who would not abide the order taken. Captain Anthony Deering and 150 soldiers support the Commissioners sent to the Cavan. Edmund O'Reilly has now repaired to Dublin contented to stand to the order. The peace at the Newry. The Council's letters delivered to Dungannon. The Commissioners to have the Council's letters taking knowledge of their good industries. M'William Eighter received as captain of his country and knighted. Ormond expected in two or three days. *Inclose,*

58. I. *Articles of peace between Turlough Lynagh, O'Donnell, and the Baron of Dungannon, to continue till* 17 *March* 1583/4. [*Copy.*] *Oct.* 22, *Newry.*

Nov. 9. Dublin. 59. Lords Justices to the Suffrein of the Naas and the Keeper of the gaol there to deliver the possession of the gaol to Thomas Meagh or his sufficient deputy.

Nov. 11. 60. Defalcations for victuals to the garrison in Munster from 1 Feb. 1582/3 to 1 Nov. 1583.

Nov. 12. Dublin. 61. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Have just received letters from Turlough Lynagh in very good and dutiful terms, and withall another from his wife, now lately returned from Scotland. *Inclose,*

61. I. *The Lady Agnes Campbell, Lady of Kintire and of Dunnavaigh, wife of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, to the Lords Justices. Her going into Scotland was for no disloyal purpose.*

1583. VOL. CV.

Declares she has ever been a faithful subject to the Queen since her promise to the Earl of Essex at the Blackwater. Her husband Turlough Lynagh shall never give cause to spend treasure in war. Latin. [*Copy.*] *Nov.* 4/14.

62. English translation of the above inclosure.

Nov. 13. Dublin. 63. Sir Robert Dillon to Walsyngham. Sir Lucas and he have bestowed great travail to establish the composition in the Pale. His opinion against the utility of Mr. Fenton's office of General Collector. Fenton's choleric speech.

Nov. 13. 64. Note touching cess, that no less than the 1,500*l.* appointed be taken of the five shires, and to make no conclusion for more than two years.

Nov. 14. Grange Gorman. 65. Sir Henry Haringeton to Burghley. That he may have better survey taken of Baltinglas and the fee farm of it, or a lease for 80 years. He has brought in the septs of Tooles under Shane M'Feagh O'Toole, Cahir O'Toole, and Feagh O'Crosso O'Toole. Good hope that Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne will be honest. "There is no tyme I sende for him, but he will come without protection, and any man in his country that I call for he will delyver, but with condycion not to be hanged, but to geve right for any thinge that shall be proved." Has drawn to the town of Baltinglas a dozen horsemen that have no pay of Her Majesty, who shall be there resident continually to answer all events that shall happen. His band is to be employed as need shall require. Knows that their defence being removed all shall be spoiled the next day after. Makes more reckoning of 20 such as sit down to live by the soil than of a hundred who are to be removed upon every occasion. Prays for a further interest in two other parcels, Kilrothery and Kilpole; the one parcel lies in the Byrnes' country, the other within the county of Dublin.

Nov. 15. Kilkenny. 66. Ormond to the Privy Council. Received their letters informing him of the Queen's good acceptation of his last discharge of soldiers, whereupon he further discharged 110 foot and 12 horse. The traitor Gorehe M'Swiny, the only man that relieved Desmond in his extreme misery, slain 1 Nov. Desmond's death. Has sent for his head, and appointed his body to be hanged up in chains at Cork.

Nov. 15. Kilkenny. 67. Same to Burghley. His appointment of certain companies to prosecute Gorhye M'Swynie. On Monday last Donill M'Donill Imoriertagh, dwelling near Castell Mange, assaulted and slew the Earl of Desmond in his cabin at Glanegnictye near the river Mange. He had with him 25 kerne of his followers, and six soldiers of the ward of Castell Mange. "So now is this traytor com to the ende I have longe looked for, apointed by God to dye by the sword to ende his rebellion, in despite of soche malitiose fooles as have divers tymes untruelye enformed of the sarvice and state of Mounster." Burghley to deal earnestly for mercy to be extended to the Lord Fitzmaurice, Patrick Condon, and the Seneschal of Imokilly. Thanks Burghley "for joyeng with me at

1583. VOL. CV.

the birth of my son." The Countess of Ormond suffers under a hot ague, but the most danger is past; for she "slepeth, and taketh rest."

Nov. 15. Kilkenny. 68. Ormond to Burghley. Sends the bearer, Flood, by Dublin with the news of Desmond's death, lest the other letters sent by Waterford should miscarry. *Incloses,*

68 I. *Ormond to the Privy Council.* [*Copy.*] *Nov.* 15.

Nov. 16. Dublin. 69. The Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. In favour of Sir Robert Dillon, Chief Justice of Common Pleas, who is much traduced for his faithful service to Her Majesty.

Nov. 17. Dublin. 70. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Desmond. Her Majesty to make Munster beneficial to her and an example to rebels in all posterity. Advice to call a Parliament to entitle Her Majesty to the lands. John Burke, Baron of Leitrim, slain while assisting his brother to apprehend certain malefactors. Desmond's son to be removed to the Tower of London. *Inclose,*

70. I. *John Myaghe, second Justice in Munster, to the Lords Justices. Desmond is killed by the ward of Castlemaine.* *Nov.* 13, *Cork.*

70. II. *George Gowlle, Mayor, and Andrew Skyddye, Recorder, to same. The traitor of Desmond slain by Lieutenant Cheston.* *Nov.* 13, *Cork.*

70. III. *James Golde, Her Majesty's Attorney, to same. Desmond slain the* 11*th by the Constable of Castlemaigne and the sept called the Imwrrihertaghes.* *Nov.* 13, *Limerick.*

70. IV. *Ormond to same. Desmond slain at Glaneegnictye near the river of Maigne, on the* 11*th instant. Mr. Crofte to be paid his entertainment.* *Nov.* 15, *Kilkenny.*

Nov. 18. Dublin. 71. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Deaths of Desmond and the Baron of Leitrim. *Incloses,*

71. I. *Ormond to the Master of the Rolls, of the traitor's end. "I know you have looked longe for this foolish traytor's ende, and therfor I send yourself these feaw lynes. A happye conclusion sent by God in despite of lieng maliciose knaves that in shamles sorte wold wryte lies toching the service and state of Mounster."* *Nov.* 16, *Kilkenny.*

Nov. 19. Dublin. 72. Mr. John Browne to Sir Christopher Hatton and Walsyngham. Describes particularly the manner of the Baron of Leitrim's death. His popularity, virtues, and vices. The Earl of Clanrycard's disposition. Connaught stands in good terms. Malbie commended.

Nov. 20. Dublin. 73. Wallop to Burghley. Her Majesty to take advantage of this opportunity by due regard to increase her yearly revenue, or by present sale of rebels' lands.

Nov. 20. Bristol. 74. John Bland to same. Victuals for Ireland. The wheat and butter lately carried to Spain sold for a gain of 100 per 100.

VOL. CV.

1583.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 75. Lords Justices to Burghley, that Thomas Mynne, the Deputy Clerk of the Check, be not misplaced for a peevish mislike of Owen Moore, now in England.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 76. Lord Justice Wallop to same. Treasure arrived. Beef. Herrings. Grain and butter to be sent to Munster. Money for Munster needed. Prays that he be no longer compelled to keep a staple of treasure in Munster. *Incloses,*

76. I. *Estimate of money received for Munster with what has been defalked for imprests in England, victual, munition, and checks.* *Nov.* 22.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 77. Sir Lucas Dillon to Burghley. Commissions sent forth for gathering the 1,500*l.* composition. Some would maliciously bring him into the hatred of the country, saying Her Majesty would have been satisfied with the old composition but for him.

Nov. 22. 78. Petition of Richard Maisterson to same, for his Lordship's letters into Ireland for the examination of matters of extortion, wherewith he is charged by Mr. Wingfeld, the Master of the Ordnance, and John Shereff his clerk. *Incloses,*

78. I. *Note of the matters which Maisterson prayeth may be examined.*

Nov. 23. Dublin. 79. Wallop to same. Thanks for his favourable speeches in his justification against sinister informations by Jaques Wingfeld, Captain Barkley, and Owen Moore. Robert Bruyn's bills. John Shereff's evil doings, when he formerly let Patrick Fitzmaurice and his brother out of Limerick Castle, whose escape has cost the Queen 20,000*l.*

Nov. 23. 80. A brief view or estimate of the Queen's debt in Munster.

Nov. 23. 81. Similar estimate delivered to my Lord Treasurer.

Nov. 23. Dublin. 82. G. Beverley to Burghley. The victualling. The Lords Justices will make him but small allowance for his travel.

Nov. 28. Kilkenny. 83. Earl of Ormond to same. In answer to Burghley's letters of 10 and 18 October, expecting to hear of Desmond's apprehension. Sends Desmond's head by the bearer. Wonders how the Council can bear to be abused by Sir Warham Sentleger. Her Majesty's pardon to be freely given to the protectees. Money must be sent for Munster. *Incloses,*

83. I. *Lord Justice Wallop to Ormond. Arrival of his men from England with treasure. None appointed for Munster. Wind has not permitted any passage to England since Desmond's death.* [*Copy.*] *Nov.* 20.

83. II. *Justice John Myaghe to the Earl of Ormond. Eight of Teige Shigaghe and John Oge Beg's men apprehended and executed since Ormond's departure. Prays for mercy for Teige Shigaghe.* *Nov.* 25, *Cork.*

Nov. 28. Kilkenny. 84. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. Glad of Walsyngham's safe return from Scotland. Prays for Her Majesty's general pardon by proclamation to all the protectees.

1583. VOL. CV.

Nov. 28. Dublin. 85. Sir N. Bagenall to Burghley. Shows the danger of the Baron of Dungannon engaging all the urraghs of O'Neill. When Dungannon succeeds to Turlough Lynagh he will hold them. Impolicy of taking the 20 horse from Bagenall at this time.

Nov. 28. Dublin. 86. Same to Walsyngham. The impediments to executing that good course, set down by Her Majesty and the Council, for Ulster, by instructions delivered to Bagenall.

Nov. 30. Dundalk. 87. Hugh O'Neill, Baron of Dungannon, to Burghley. His suits by the bearer Henry Hovinden. Prays payment of certain money due to his bands.

88. Petition of Henry Hovinden to the Privy Council, that the Baron of Dungannon's reasonable demand may be granted.

89. Note of 1,174*l.* 3*s.* 6¼*d.* st., being the clear remain due to the Baron of Dungannon for his foot-band and horse-band, cast down by the Auditor July 29, 1583.

Nov. 30. Dublin Castle. 90. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Burghley. Sir William Russell and Brian Fytzwyllyam give negative answers to Caddell, agent for the money due by them to the inhabitants of Dublin. The gout cured by a priest above 60 years of age, and the medicine described particularly. The munitions that came in Her Majesty's ships to the siege of Smerwick. Hopes to cut off the demand of 1,800*l.* made by John Shereff, which is false. Sir Valentine Browne to send the specialties of certain arrearages. The Achates and Swiftsure. Offers to answer Mr. Waterhous's reply to the collections sent out of England. *Incloses,*

90. I. *Note of victuals delivered to Gilbert Yorke, Captain of the Achates, and to Richard Bingham, Captain of the Swiftsure.*

91. Petition of John Shereff, late Clerk of the Ordnance in Munster, to Walsyngham, for payment of 1,850*l.* 8*s.* 8*d.* Irish for provision of munition.

92. Petition of same to the Privy Council, for payment of 1,872*l.* 13*s.* 8*d.* Irish due to him by Her Majesty.

Nov. 30. Dublin. 93. Mrs. Elizabeth Mackworth to Burghley. Has appointed the bearer to be a suitor for her causes for lands in Munster.

Nov. 94. Petition of Giles Cornwall to same, for the payment of 39*l.* 1*s.* 6¼*d.*

Nov. 95. Mr. Petre's note of the issuing of the Privy Seal of 3,000*l.*, dated 21 Nov. 1582, for Her Majesty's debt to certain towns in Ireland.

96. Names of rebels slain in Munster during the Earl of Ormond's government, amongst whom is the Earl of Desmond.

97. Duplicate of the above.

1583.

VOL. CV.

98. Proportion for 1,000 men for 6 months, by John Bland.

99. Particulars of the murder of the Baron of Leitrim, by the draft of his brother the Earl of Clanrycard. The Lady Mary Burke, their sister, accused of incest. The priest and the midwife ready to be produced. *pp.* 3. *Much damaged.*

VOL. CVI. 1583. DECEMBER.

Dec. 2. Rome. 1. William Dillon to Sir Lucas Dillon, his brother. The aid for Ireland is certainly promised, but the time is not yet appointed. Sir Lucas to remain in Ireland. All parts to be kept ready to take part with the foreigners. William Dillon's wife and son to conceal themselves so soon as news comes of the arrival of foreigners.

Dec. 2. Rome. 2. Bryan [M'Geoghegan] to his brother Walter Hope at Mullingar. His troubles in France. He could not get a pardon but upon too hard terms. His repair to Rome, where with Mr. Nugent he solicits the Pope. The time for the aid not yet fixed. If his wife is not yet out of her troubles, let her bribe the Baron Dillon. Several private friendships and spites.

Dec. 4. Athlone. 3. John Browne, servant of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, to Walsyngham. Examinations as to the Baron of Leitrim's death. Clanrycard did nothing but what the law did warrant. Contention between M'William and his followers. Sir Nicholas Malbie is sad and sick. The disgrace he had at his last being in England and his great debts will cause his death, which will be a great loss to Her Majesty and the country. Malbie will never be replaced.

Dec. 6. Dublin. 4. G. Fenton to Burghley. Recommends the cutting off the title of Earl from the Geraldines, and reducing Munster to an English Pale, to be governed under a moderate ruler. One of the Council to give advice for repeopling Munster.

Dec. 9. Dublin. 5. Wallop to same. Commends the bearer Lodowick Bryskett for preferment.

Dec. 9. 6. Emptions of victual by Thomas Might and others.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 7. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. They have neither rack nor other engine of torture in Dublin Castle to terrify Dr. Hurly. The Tower of London would be a better place for one so inward with the Pope and Cardinals to be examined. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 10. Dublin. 8. Same to same. It seemeth by the depositions of the Lady Burke, sister to the Baron of Leitrim, that the deed was committed by the draft of the Earl of Clanrycard. Pray for directions.

VOL. CVI.

1583.

Dec. 12. The Court. 9. Burghley to the officers of the port of Gloucester, for David Meahg and Richard Verdon to transport 100 qrs. of wheat, free of custom, for the town of Kilmallock. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 12. Dublin. 10. Lord Justice Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. Commends Lodowick Bryskett's suits.

Dec. 13. Dublin. 11. Same to same. Not to credit any informations against him, secretly insinuated by Mr. White, the Master of the Rolls.

Dec. 14. Kilkenny. 12. Earl of Ormond to the Lords Justices. For treasure to pay such of the garrison as he shall think fit to discharge. That no pardons be passed without informing him of the names of the parties beforehand. That Sir Owen M'Carthy's country be not burthened with cess beeves. Spoil taken by Grace of Grace Court. For a warrant to Captain Collier for the speedy execution of orders taken against the Baron of Upper Ossory. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 16. Kilkenny. 13. Same to same. For pardon for the Countess of Desmond, her daughters, women, and men. She claimeth a great portion of Desmond's lands for her jointure. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 16. Dublin. 14. Cormock M'Cartye to Burghley. Suit between him and his uncle Kallighane M'Teig M'Carthy for the country of Muskerry, since the death of Sir Cormac M'Teig M'Carthy. Sends the very original grants of that country, by the bearer Nicholas Skiddy. *Incloses,*

14. I. *State of the case and title of Cormac M'Dermod M'Carthy for the country of Muskerry.*

Dec. 16. 15. The request of Richard Speart and others for a grant of 160 plough lands in Desmond's country, with a commission to enable their Society to press 100 mariners. The trades they intend to establish, &c.

Dec. 17. 16. Note of 162*l.* 10*s.* overcharged for victuals in Sir George Bowrchier's account.

[Dec. 18.] 17. Petition of Francis Anes to the Queen, for 20*l.* a year of Her Majesty's lands, in recompense of his special good service in executing Sir John of Desmond's friar, saving the castle and town of Dungarvan, &c.

18. Copies of the commendations of Francis Anes, Burgomaster of Youghal, by the Earl of Ormond and Sir William Stanley.

Dec. 18. 19. Petition of Oliver Stephenson, Constable of the Glane, to Burghley for payment of his entertainment.

20. Petition of same to same, for payment of his entertainment.

Dec. 18. London. 21. Stephen Soames and Robert Cut to same, for payment to be presently made to certain Dublin merchants who owe them money.

Dec. 18. London. 22. Alderman William Kympton, Alderman, and John Tirrell to same. That they can no longer respite the debts of the Dublin merchants, but must have their money.

Vol. CVI.

1583.

[Dec. 18.] 23. Petition of John Tirrel, of Dublin, merchant, to Burghley, on the behalf of Dame Margaret, the widow of Sir Cormac M'Teige M'Carthy for payment of 485*l.* 9*s.* 9*d.*

Dec. 20. 24. The requests of Richard Speart and others for a grant of Desmond's lands, with a plot for establishing certain trades there.

Dec. 21. Athlone. 25. Sir N. Malbie to Walsyngham. To favour the two suits of the bearer, Mr. John Fitz Henry. Malbie wishes for a letter from Walsyngham, having heard he was ill. Malbie intends to make some suits for himself. The present Earl of Clanrycard commended.

Dec. 21. Castletown. 26. The Lord Roche [M. de Rupe et Fermoy] to Burghley. Sends the bearer, Maurice Fitz John Roche, to prefer his suits. 323*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* st. demanded. Five of his brethren and 400 gentlemen and other inhabitants of his country slain in service against the rebels.

27. Petition of Teige M'Carthy to same, to have the keeping of Castlemaing as Constable.

Dec. 21. 28. Petition of same to same, for a lease in reversion of the abbey of Killagha and a fee farm of Killorglin, lying in M'Carthy More's country. Also for payment of 40*l.* arrearage of his pension.

Dec. 21. 29. Remembrance praying Burghley to write to the Lords Justices that John Gylson may have the benefit of a concordatum of 100*l.* granted to him by the Lord Grey.

Dec. 22. 30. Estimate of the Queen's debts in Ireland for one year and three months, from 1 Oct. 1582 to 22 Dec. 1583, whereby Her Highness seemeth indebted 10,280*l.* 5*s.* 1½*d.* st.

Dec. 22. 31. Estimate of debts owing by Her Majesty in Ireland for three and a half years, ending 30 Sept. 1582, whereof Her Majesty seemeth to remain still indebted 6,450*l.* 16*s.* 5½*d.*, and in the whole, till 22 Dec. 1583, 16,700*l.*

Dec. 24. Lords Justices to Ormond. Signify their disapproval of any pardon to the Countess of Desmond and others to be passed, except from the Queen. They will pardon any that Ormond shall write for, and no others. [*Copy. See Dec.* 16, *No.* 13.]

Dec. 24. Kilkenny. 32. Earl of Ormond to the Lords Justices. He will redress M'Coghlan of the outrage committed by O'Kennedy and others. Blames the pardoning of Francis Lovel. To command Captain Collier to execute the orders passed with Ormond and his tenants against certain under his rule. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 25. 33. Sir William Stanley to Burghley. His continual travel in Kerry and the furthest parts of the West in following the Earl of Desmond. The bearer, Edward Stanley, was the man that followed Desmond to his end, as may appear by the certificate under the hands of the Lord General Ormond and all the gentlemen of the country. Prays for a lease of the lordship of Lasfinyne [Lisfinny] adjoining his manor of Lismore.

VOL. CVI.

1583.

Dec. 25. 34. Note by Jaques Wingfeld of munition sent into Ireland since 29 Sept. 1582.

Dec. 26. Kilkenny. 35. Ormond to Burghley. Commends the bearer, Mr. Bird, for his great pains in the Court for Ecclesiastical Causes.

Dec. 27. Dublin. 36. Lords Justices to Ormond, in answer to his of Dec. 14. Device to assist him in cassing the bands. Will pardon none but at Ormond's request. Revoke the former commission for cessing beeves on Carbery and Muskerry. Have again written earnestly to Captain Collier to perform all the orders demanded. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 31. 37. The fourteenth Article of Her Majesty's Instructions to Sir John Perrot sent Deputy into Ireland. [*Extract.*]

Dec. 31. 38. Lords Justices to the Lord General Ormond, in answer to his of Dec. 24. O'Kennedy. M'Coghlan seeks justice for the killing of his son and heir. Captain Collier. Mr. Lovell, his sub-sheriff, and 12 others pardoned. Mr. Richard Shee and Mr. Rothe might have had their pardons had they sent an agent. Neither great nor mean in this land could have wrought their Lordships to pardon that notorious traitor Piers Grace, but only Ormond. [*Copy.*]

39. Petition of Garret Comerford, of Callen, to the Queen, for a pension in consideration of the mahems which the company of Sir John of Desmond's traitors inflicted on him, when he conferred with David Barry.

40. Petition of Gerrod Comerford, of the Inner Temple, gent., to the same, for a fee farm in Ireland or increase of his annuity of 20*l.* granted in consideration of his hurts.

Dec. 41. Petition of same to Burghley. To explain to Mr. Mylles the meaning of the note set down for Comerford's pension of 40*l.* per annum, until he have that value of attainted lands. Also for payment of one year's annuity out of the next Privy Seal.

Dec. 42. Petition of John Abbott to same. For payment of 165*l.* 9*s.* 0*d.* delivered in wares to servitors in Ireland.

Dec. 43. Heads of the instructions for the Lord Deputy of Ireland.

Dec. 44. A portion of munition to be conveyed from the Tower of London, to remain in store in Munster.

45. Estimate of the Lord Deputy's charges in providing for the place. And of his charges in the place, with a reckoning of the benefit of the prerogative of cess.

46. An estimate what the Governor shall lose if he lose the cess of the Pale.

47. Copy of the above.

48. Note of such lands as have timber trees fit for building of ships, to be reserved.

1583. VOL. CVI.

49. Notes touching entertainments in Ireland, and how the horseman's wages came to be twelve pence, by Burghley.

50. Note of 1,774*l.* 1*s.* 8*d.* sterling in rents reserved to Her Majesty in Connaught by Sir N. Malbie.

51. Note of the increase of the rents of Connaught and Thomond by the late composition.

52. Modern copy of the above.

53. Names of such as have had captainries and governments of countries in Meath and Leinster appointed by Her Majesty since the Irish captainries were abolished by statute in the time Sir Henry Sydney was Lord Deputy. Also petition of Thomas Moore for the seneschalship of Fircall, otherwise called O'Molloy's country in the King's County, void by the death of O'Molloy.

54. Petition of Captain Edward Barkley for certain moneys.

55. Note of the pensioners in Ireland.

56. Answer of the Lord General Ormond to certain opprobrious articles exhibited to the Privy Council in England against his government in Munster.

57. Petition of Dudley Norton, servant of Mr. Edward Waterhous, to Burghley touching the ward at the ford at Clanburyen and the grant of the boats at Athlone.

58. A perfect view of the several counties within the province of Munster, the noblemen and families of note, and who are most disposed in affection to Desmond.

59. Minute of a proviso in all pardons granted by the Lord Deputy of Ireland. Latin.

60. Names of the rebels that have been slain, and those now living in Munster.

61. Nehemias Danell to Walsyngham, for letters commending him as a poor scholar to Sir Nicholas Malbie.

62. Declaration by Arthur Lord Grey, of Wilton, to the Queen, showing the state of Ireland when he was appointed Lord Deputy, with the services during his government, and the plight he left it in. 1,485 chief men and gentlemen slain, not accounting those of meaner sort, nor yet executions by law and killing of churls, which were innumerable. [*Copy.*]

63. Sundry abuses in the service in Munster meet to be reformed.

64. The Lady of Thame's reckoning, praying to be discharged of certain sums set upon her late husband's account.

65. Petition of William Skyddye to Burghley. To further Andrew Skyddye's suit to Her Majesty for setting up a weir.

1583. VOL. CVI.

66. Petition of Philip Roche, of Kinsale, merchant, to Sir Francis Walsyngham, Chief Secretary, for Her Majesty's license by patent to transport wool, flocks, tallow, deer hides, sheep-fell and calf-fell, from Ireland to England for a term of three years.

67. Petition of Robert Rochfort, of Kilbryde, to same, to have payment of 200*l.* due to Captain Collier, and assigned over to him.

68. The humble petition of Sir Geoffrey Fenton to the Privy Council, that their Lordships' letters to the Lords Justices and Council of Ireland, for Justice Golde to have the lands called Tarbarte, may be countermanded.

69. Estimate of the lands and possessions belonging to Gerald, Earl of Desmond.

70. Petition of Thomas Maisterson to Walsyngham against the informations of Anthony Peppard.

71. Answer of same to the information exhibited by Anthony Peppard.

72. Particulars of the bargain of Anthony Peppard and the rest of the freeholders for the three septs and countries of Kynsealagh.

73. Petition of Thomas Sarsfield, of the Middle Temple, in the behalf of his father, Edmund Sarsfield, of Cork, to the Lord Treasurer. For license to transport 400 qrs. of grain for the relief of Cork in respect of the great famine there occasioned by the last rebellion.

74. Petition of Maurice Fowler, of Cork, to the Privy Council. He was spoiled of his ship by Clinton and Purser, the late pirates, and could never recover the same. Now, being brought to great poverty, he desireth somewhat towards his relief.

75. Petition of same to same. He has lost all he had on land by spoil of the rebels, and his ship, with merchandise to the value of 500*l.*, taken by English pirates. Prays for license to beg for a year.

76. Names of such persons of Irish birth as have charge of Her Majesty's castles and forts, as Sir Henry Bagenall, the Marshal, Sir Edward Herbert, Sir Henry Duke, Sir Thomas Fitzwilliams, and others. *Indorsed,* "Sir Christopher St. Laurence."

77. Names of the gentlemen of the Geraldines in Munster that were slain in this rebellion, besides divers gentlemen, freeholders, and others.

78. The names of the principal prisoners.

79. A mean to make a sound amity between the Baron of Dungannon and Turlough Lynagh, as also between their heirs.

80. Note of Irish suitors. Suit of the town of Kinsale. The Bishop of Adart and Achedo. [Qy. Ardfert and Aghadoe.]

Vol. CVII. 1584. January—February.

1584.

Jan. 3. 1. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley. Sends Fantleroy to solicit treasure. *Incloses,*

1. i. *Certificate of the issue of* 16,600*l.* *sent into Ireland.*

Jan. 3. Kilkenny. 2. Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council. Recommends the suits of Dungarvan. And commends the bearer, their agent, Michael Hore.

[Jan. 3.] 3. Petition of Michael Hoare, of Dungarvan, to same. Shows how he was spoiled of all his goods by the Earl of Desmond. Divers of his children and servants slain. Prays for a grant of 40*l.*, or some other stay of living.

Jan. 4. Dublin. 4. Lords Justices to same. Have not received any communications since the death of Desmond. The Earl of Mar, of Scotland, arrived at Knockfergus 23 Dec., for the same cause as the Master of Glames came.

Jan. 4. Kilkenny. 5. Earl of Ormond to same. Commends the bearer, Edward Stanley, captain of 40 footmen at the Dingle, and refers him for consideration of money paid by him after his discharge the last of Aug. 1583.

Jan. 4. 6. Petre's note of remains on several Privy Seals for provision of victual for Ireland.

Jan. 5. 7. Richard Wingfelde, Deputy, to Treasurer Wallop. Acknowledges the receipt of certain certificates of the impost of wines from Randal Gennings, servant to Edward Stanley, gent.

Jan. 6. Dublin. 8. Wallop to Burghley, for payment of 159*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to Thomas Fitzimmons, merchant and alderman of Dublin.

Jan. 7. Dublin. 9. Same to same, for payment of 498*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* to the agent of Thos. Cosgrave, of Dublin, merchant.

Jan. 7. 10. Same to same, for payment of 165*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* to William Pullys, servant and agent of Mr. Edward Brabazon.

Jan. 7. Kilkenny. 11. Earl of Ormond to same. Commends the bearer, Edward Stanley, captain of the ward at the Dingle, for his readiness to prosecute the traitor Desmond at such time as he was slain. The lewd fellow Cheston. Daniel Kelly was the first to light upon Desmond.

Jan. 8. Dublin. 12. Lord Justice Wallop to same, for payment of 288*l.* 5*s.* 1*d.* to William Millichapp.

Jan. 8. Kilkenny. 13. Ormond to same. For money to discharge soldiers. Sir Warham Sentleger charged with comforting the traitors. Francis Levett, alias Lovell, sheriff of Kilkenny, blamed. Sends Richard Grant to buy corn. The ward at Castlemaigne discharged by one Champon. Cheston, who has gone into England without license, to be punished.

VOL. CVII.

1584.

[Jan. 8.] 14. Petition of Thomas Cheston, Constable of Castlemayne, to Burghley. His service against Desmond, whose head was cut off in a cabin at Glaniett. Prays for the 1,000*l.* head money and other consideration.

Jan. 8. 15. Petition of same, late Constable of Castlemaine, to the Privy Council. Shows how he was the officer who procured Desmond's head to be taken. Names of all the soldiers and kerne present at the action.

Jan. 8. 16. Note of servitors lately discharged, now suitors to the Lord Burghley for payment.

Jan. 11. Kilkenny. 17. Ormond to the Privy Council. To have Her Majesty's pardon for those for whom he wrote. Money and munition. *Incloses,*

17. I. *Examination of Dermod M'Donill of Rinebilly. Arrival of a carvel with five masts, laden with great bags of silver and gold, powder, match, callivers and victual sent to the Earl of Desmond. Dermod O'Mulrian, usurped Bishop of Killaloe, has another great ship on the West Coast.* *Jan.* 11.

17. II. *Also Examination of Edmund Fitz Edmonds.*

Jan. 11. Kilkenny. 18. Ormond to Lord Burghley. Arrival of foreign ships. His purpose not to discharge the soldiers at present. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Examination of Dermod M'Donill. Shane O'Ferrall weeps bitterly on hearing of Desmond's death. A Spaniard writes their names who killed him, with full particulars of what ensued. Shane O'Ferrall offers to deliver the whole to any men of countenance who would stand in the action of rebellion.* *Jan.* 11.

18. II. *Also Examination of Edmund Fitz Edmonds.*

Jan. 11. Kilkenny. 19. Ormond to Walsyngham. Commendations to Lady Walsyngham. Wants of lead and match.

Jan. 11. Dublin. 20. Auditor T. Jenyson to Burghley. For accounts of victuals sent and delivered by Baeshe, Bland, and others, that he may finish the victuallers' accounts. For payment of 103*l.* 17*s.* to Silvester Cowley, Vice-Constable of Dublin Castle.

Jan. 11. Dublin. 21. John Shereff to same. Sir Henry Wallop's jealousy against him and the Master of the Ordnance.

[Jan. 11.] 22. Passport for same, substitute to Jaques Wingfeld, Master of the Ordnance, to go to and fro between England and Ireland till the accounts of his master be ended.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 23. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. His travel in Munster, and displacing the clerks and officers of victuals there. Accounts of victuals.

[Jan. 12.] 24. Declaration of ready money received and issued by Geo. Beverley for the victualling of Her Majesty's garrisons from 1 Aug. 1583 to 31 Jan 1583/4. [*This is not the inclosure mentioned in the above letter, but a copy.*]

1584. VOL. CVII.

Jan. 12. Dublin. 25. Geo. Beverley to Walsyngham. The manifest abuse of Her Majesty by John Shereff, late Clerk of the Ordnance at Limerick. He suggesteth an emption of 962*l.* 18*s.* 5*d.*, which is disproved by examination.

Jan. 13. Dublin. 26. Lords Justices to same. Show that Mr. Thomas Lea can do no good with the 25 horsemen and 50 footmen which he had by a grant from England for defence of the borders of Kildare.

Jan. 15. Solloghode. 27. Ormond to the Lords Justices. The arrival of two ships with treasure for Desmond. They report a great fleet ready to follow them, which came out of "the islands." [*Copy.*]

Jan. 16. Court at St. James's. 28. Proportion for 400 men serving in Munster for four months, to begin 1 Feb. 1583/4.

Jan. 17. Westminster. 29. Commission to Sir John Perrott as Lord Deputy of Ireland. Latin. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 18. 30. Privy Council to the Lords Justices, for stay of the cause between Sir Cormac M'Dermod M'Carthy and Kallaghane M'Teige for Muskerry till the arrival of Sir John Perrot. [*Minute.*]

31. An article of the instruction for the Lord Deputy touching the imprest of 4*d.* per diem to the soldier for victual, and the issue of 3,000*l.* half yearly to make the provision.

32. Note of doubts as to the extra 1*d.* per diem for the soldier to victual himself, to be resolved by Thomas Might.

33. Commission for levying Her Majesty's debts in Ireland. [*Draft.*]

Jan. 18. 34. Privy Council to Ormond. To give order for the sequestration of the profits of Muskerry into the hands of such as are of sufficient ability to answer them to him who shall be found to have the right. [*Minute.*]

[Jan. 19.] 35. Memorial for the Lord Deputy to confer with the Council in Ireland how Her Majesty's charges of victualling may be eased. To provide some places of habitation and residence for the principal men of the O'Mores and O'Conors. Erection of a college, &c., &c. [*Draft.*]

[Jan. 19.] 36. Two drafts of the above.

37. Opinion of Sir Walter Mildmay and others appointed in commission to consider the six articles devised for the better levying Her Majesty's revenue in Ireland. [*A copy of this was sent with the memorial, whereof the above are drafts. This is a modern copy, but consult Vol. LXVI.*, 1579, *March* 31.]

Necessary considerations for the causes of Ireland, propounded by Sir J. Perrott, appointed Deputy, with postils by the Privy Council. [*Copy. See* 1579, *July* 28.]

1584. VOL. CVII.

Jan. 19. 38. Addition to Sir John Perrott's instruction to take in and amend Edward Waterhous's patent for maintenance of boats on the Shannon. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 19. Westminster. 39. Memorial for same to consider of erecting a college in Dublin and the appropriation of the revenue of St. Patrick's to that purpose. [*Modern copy. The cotemporary copy attached to another paper is placed* 1584/5 *Jan.* 3.]

Jan. 20. Dublin. 40. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. Earnest recommendation of Mr. Thomas Jones, Dean of St. Patrick's, to be advanced in the room of Thomas Lancaster, the late Archbishop of Armagh.

Jan. [21.] 41. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham, with postils to the inclosed. Wallop will do what he may to discover what he was that was aboard that ship, but hardly will he be found. *Incloses,*

41. I. *R. Wingfield to Lord Justice Wallop. Arrival of a ship called a carvill of five tops, for the late Earl of Desmond. The chief man in her that presented himself was an old friar, who demanded of the country people who went on board, where the Desmond was; they answered he was slain. He demanded who maintained that action, answer was made, none, for that all were either slain or else protected. Quoth he, Is there none of the Earl's name that will take upon him to follow and maintain that enterprize? They answered, not one. Well, said he, If any had continued it until now, we had brought here to furnish them, treasure and munition good store, and shortly, they should have had more, and aid enough; and therewith showed them great store, both of treasure and munition. The Lord General Ormond hath written to the ports to send out to take it.* [*Extract.*] *Jan.* 16, *Clonmel.*

41. II. *R. Wingfield to Lord Justice Wallop. Of money lent to the Lord General Ormond.* [*Copy.*] *Jan.* 21, *Dublin.*

Jan. 21. Dublin. 42. G. Fenton to Burghley. Letters to be written to the Lords Justices and the Lord General, to intercept the supposed Bishop of Killaloe and to intrap William Nugent, who are said to have arrived from Rome. Some directions should be sent to the Lords Justices how to use the Earl of Marr and other Scottish gentlemen retired to Knockfergus out of Scotland. [*See William Nugent's declaration at* 1584, *Dec.* 4.]

Jan. 22. 43. Note of suitors for upwards of 4,000*l.*

Jan. 23. Cahir Dowgan. 44. Ormond to Privy Council. Sir Warham Sentleger promised that if Desmond would hold out as long as Ormond held the government he would assure him of mercy. Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty of Connaught is also charged. [*Compare Sir W. Sentleger's letter to Walsyngham,* 1584, *Sept.* 14.] *Incloses,*

44. I. *Examination of Bartholomew White, reporting the navy prepared for De Larache* [*El-Araish*] *and Ireland. It stays only the return of James Eustace out of Rome.* *Jan.* 18, *Limerick.*

1584. VOL. CVII.

Jan. 23. 45. Ormond to the Privy Council. The bearer, Captain Roberts, has diligently served against the traitors.

Jan. 23. 46. Examination of Nowland Tadee relative to the journey of William Nugent through Scotland and France into Italy. William Nugent's boy hanged in Dublin Castle for going to ask a pardon for his master. William Nugent's flight, with Brian Mageoghegan, through Ulster and Scotland into France. Nugent departing from Paris went to Rome with one servant and Leonard Fitzsimmons, a priest, leaving behind him Mageoghegan in Paris in hope to have a pardon, which, when he would not accept upon some conditions to him offered by the English Ambassador, he followed Nugent to Rome; and both being earnest suitors to the Pope, and to the Cardinal of Como, and to the Pope's son, Signor Jacomo, at first were but smally accounted of, till the winning of the Terceiras, and since that time, at every post or second post coming out of Spain, the Cardinal sends for them and puts them in comfort, that they shall have succour shortly. They talk with the Pope once a month or six weeks by the means of the said Cardinal, who telleth them that every turn of his beads he remembereth them. Nugent resorts much to Signor Jacomo, and sets down to him what friends he has in Ireland, O'Neill, Maguire, O'Rourke, and O'Reilly, and how they are furnished to help him, and what the commodities of that country are in value every way, and offers with 10,000 men to keep Ireland against the force of the Prince [Queen Elizabeth]. It is determined that upon any hope of their well proceeding Brian Mageoghegan shall be despatched to Paris, and so into Scotland and Ireland, to signify the same to their friends, to cause them to be in readiness. They have 30 crowns a month of the Pope to maintain them. Nugent was relieved in his journey into Italy by the Duke of Savoy 30 crowns and by the Duke of Florence 100 crowns. Thomas Plunkett, as it should seem, repenting himself of some service of Her Majesty's done in Ireland in executing two priests, has since sent to Rome for a pardon, which was not granted at this examinate's departure.

Jan. 24. Cork. 47. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. Advertisements of the intent to send Spaniards hither. Exploits of the bearer, Captain Roberts, a Bristol man, married to a niece of Ormond.

Jan. 26. Cork. 48. Same to same. Necessity of munition, ordnance, and fortification. Is sorry to hear of the Lord Paget's flight beyond sea, although he knows not the cause. The Countess of Desmond's earnest suit for pardon. Sir Thomas of Desmond claims the earldom.

Jan. 26. Cork. 49. Same to same. That the abbey of Maw, aliàs de Fonte Vivo, may not be passed. That his servant, Henry Sheeth, may be Clerk of the Council in Munster.

Jan. 27. 50. Richard Broughton to same, for payment of the remain of certain Irish debts to English merchants, who traded there for the good will they bare to the late Earl of Essex.

1584. VOL. CVII.

Jan. 28. 51. Petition of Mark Wycombe, of Dreynan, in the county of Dublin, to Burghley, for a command to the Lord Chancellor of Ireland to pass him his livery granted by the Lord Deputy, Sir Henry Sydney, at the time of his father's death, he being troubled by Mr. Anthony Deering, who has a grant of certain intrusions, and has procured an execution against the petitioner unjustly.

Jan. 28. 52. Memorandum of the claims of Irish suitors for money, with certificate of their justice, by Mr. Robert Petre.

Jan. 29. 53. Petition of Piers Forrest to Burghley, to write to Sir John Perrot to be good to him in the assignment of rebels' lands for his relief.

Jan. 31. 54. The Queen to the Lords Justices, to administer the oath to the bearer, the Lord Deputy Perrot, and deliver to him the sword of state. [*Minute.*]

Jan. 31. Dublin. 55. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Recommend the suit of the bearer, Charles Eggarton, Constable of Knockfergus, for some allowance in respect of his losses in victualling his ward these two years. The killing of Donnell M'Quin, Con M'Neill Oge's son, a very dangerous fellow.

56. Petition of Charles Eggarton, Constable of Knockfergus, to Burghley, for some part of 500*l.* due to him.

Jan. 31. Dublin. 57. G. Fenton to Burghley, for the [Black] Friars at Dublin to be taken to make a storehouse for victual.

Jan. 31. Leeds Castle in Kent. 58. Sir Warham Sentleger to the Queen. His accident of a post horse falling on him. The custom lands of the Munster rebels belong to Her Majesty. The demesne lands only, are found for her. He will reveal that which shall benefit Her Majesty 20,000*l.*

[Jan. 31.] 59. U. Earl of Clanrycard to the Privy Council. On receiving advertisements that Owen M'Swyne, Brien ne Donell Roe, and Mulmurry O'Murryn, a chief man in the rebellion in Munster, were come into the country, he lay the straights for them, and the said malefactors resisting were put to the sword, together with his brother John. His claim to the land.

Jan. 31. Longhreagh. 60. Same to Walsyngham, to further his petition to Her Majesty and the Privy Council, which he has intrusted to Mr. Argall, Clerk of the Council of Connaught. [*See also May* 7.]

Jan. 31. 61. Rafe Lane to the Queen. Offers a service of great importance, and approved by the Lord Deputy. *Incloses,*

61. I. *Offers of service touching the delivery of the English Pale from the annoyance of the Mores, to be performed by James Moore, who undertakes to draw the whole sept into any part of Munster now uninhabited and fallen to Her Majesty.*

62. Offer of the delivery of the English Pale from the annoyance of the O'Mores, addressed to the Privy Council.

1584. VOL. CVII.

63. Thomas Myaghe to the Lord Treasurer Burghley. Offers to deliver the English Pale from the annoyance of the Mores, to be performed by James More, Chief of the Mores and brother of the said Thomas Myaghe. Undertaken by means of Mr. Lane.

64. A brief of moneys received and issued by George Beverley from 1 Aug. 1583 to 31 Jan. 1583/4, with a report of the clerks' and victuallers' pay in August 1583, and of how the same have been abridged since.

Jan. 65. Note of lands and woods to be reserved to Her Majesty in Ireland.

Jan. 66. Note of Privy seals for Ireland.

Jan. 67. Petitions of John Bland to Burghley, to have his accounts taken by one of the auditors. Also for certain sums owing to poor men. To have the office of gaugership of Bristol.

Jan. 68. Book of victual sent by John Bland to Ireland in 1582.

Jan. 69. Bland's declaration of his proceeding touching the transportation of a proportion of victuals for 1,000 men for six months, appointed for Munster in November 1582.

Jan. 70. Names of the ships that William Salter of Bristol has laden with wheat, upon the license granted to Sir James Croft for 500 qrs. of wheat.

Jan. 71. Notes to move the Lord Treasurer and Mr. Secretary. An assignation of three councillors to give resolution upon letters and demands from the Deputy. Perrot's extraordinary charges, &c.

72. Answer to the Governor's estimate for his yearly charges.

73. Necessary considerations for the government of Ireland. Private motions for the Governor. And an answer to the griefs and remedies for the cess.

74. Petition of Patrick Grant on behalf of the Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council. To let Ormond know how his answers to the opprobrious articles have satisfied their Lordships. Money to be sent. A general pardon for the protectees. The Countess of Desmond.

Feb. 1. Dublin. 75. Lords Justices to Burghley, in answer to his letter of Oct. 28, in the behalf of John Shereff. John Shereff, when Vice-Constable of Limerick, let Patrick FitzMaurice and his brother, sons to the Baron of Lixnaw, escape, which hath cost Her Majesty above 20,000*l.* Discovery of his lewd practice to deceive Her Majesty. *Inclose,*

75. I. *N. Comyn, Mayor of Limerick and others, Commissioners, to the Lords Justices, touching the examinations of certain emptions demanded in the accounts of John Shereff, late Clerk of the Ordnance there, amounting to* 962*l.* 18*s.* 5*d. st.* [*Copy.*] 1583, *Dec.* 20, *Limerick. Inclose,*

1584. VOL. CVII.

75. II. *Examinations and depositions of the Customer, Comptroller, Water-Bailiffs, and other officers of Limerick and the castle there, touching the sums demanded by John Shereff for emptions of munition.* [*Copy.*] 1583, *Dec.* 19.

75. III. *Certificate by Thomas Mynne, Deputy Clerk of the Check, of the entry of John Shereff as a horseman under the Master of the Ordnance.* *Jan.* 28.

Feb. 2. Dublin. 76. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley, of the lewd dealings of that bad fellow John Shereff.

Feb. 2. Dublin. 77. Mr. Treasurer Wallop and Auditor Jenyson to same, as to John Shereff. The Master of the Ordnance's account.

Feb. 2. 78. Schedule of the petitions of persons to whom several sums of money are owing, and are to be paid, by Thomas Fauntleroy and William Burton in England.

Feb. 4. Dublin. 79. Pardon granted to Richard Shee. Latin. [*Copy, certified by Ja. Ryan.*]

Feb. 4. Dublin. 80. Pardon granted to Richard Shee. Latin. [*Copy, with corrections certified by Ja. Ryan.*]

Feb. 7. Dublin. 81. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. His disappointment at Her Majesty's refusal to license his repair over. Controversy with the Lady of Thame touching Itchingham's lands called Dunbrody.

Feb. 8. Dublin. 82. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Answer to theirs of Jan. 19, touching cess for the provision of the Lord Deputy Perrot's household. Baltynglas and others chargeably entertained at Madrid. A Spanish invasion feared.

Feb. 8. Dublin. 83. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley. Commends the suit of Captain John Dowdall. *Incloses,*

83. I. *Capt. John Dowdall to the Lord Justice Wallop, for payment in England of* 1,470*l.* 11*s.* 10¼*d.* *Jan.* 10, *Cashel.*

Feb. 8. Newry. 84. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to Burghley. Commends Mr. Eggarton, Constable of Knockfergus, and his suits. Describes the poverty of the town.

Feb. 8. Ballymascanlane. 85. Hugh O'Neill, Baron of Dungannon, to same. To have the lands and living, as well as the honour and earldom of Tyrone, confirmed to him by patent.

Feb. 9. Dublin. 86. Lord Justice Chancellor Loftus to same. Justifies himself against the accusation of buying Her Majesty's grants to suitors, &c. The purchase of Tubber, and a waste village.

Feb. 9. Dublin. 87. Lord Treasurer Wallop to same. Bewails the death of his honest and skilful servant Richard Maisterson. Prays Burghley's favour to Fauntleroy and Burton. Also instructions as to what course shall be held with the staple of treasure in Munster.

VOL. CVII.

1584.

Feb. 10. Shroule. 88. Mr. John Browne to Walsyngham. The Lady Malbie will shortly go to England to sue for money, of which Sir Nicholas has great need. Skirmish between Captain Mordant's band and the Earl of Thomond's followers. Clanrycard is a great stay to the quiet of the whole province.

Feb. 10. Dublin. 89. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. The Friars Preachers or Black Friars at Dublin to be taken of Mr. Launcelot Alford in exchange for a lease in England. Certain lawyers seek to obtain the same. *Incloses,*

89. I. *Note of the commodities of the staple being kept at Dublin.*

Feb. 10. 90. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. The Auditor's declaration touching the state of the Blackfriars. Thanks for furtherance of his despatch towards Ireland. Burghley's pleasure touching the Blackfriars to be signified to the Lord Deputy.

Feb. 11. 91. Lords Justice to same. That the bearer, Mr. Dearing, be not troubled again in the Exchequer for not certifying the discharge of certain corn in Ireland, as he has parted with the license and the constableship of Dungarvan to Anthony Hungerford.

Feb. 11. Dublin. 92. Same to Walsyngham, in behalf of the bearer Thomas Bond, maimed and hurt in Her Majesty's service. *Inclose,*

92. I. *Hugh Allen, Bishop of Ferns, and Sir Anthony Colcloght to the Lords Justices, in commendation of Thomas Bond, maimed in service against Her Majesty's enemies.* [*Original.*]
Jan. 27, *Tintern.*

92. II. *Petition of Thomas Bond, gent., to the Lords Justices, showing how he was hurt at Fethard in the county of Wexford.*

Feb. 11. Dublin. 93. The Lord Justice Loftus to Walsyngham. Mr. George Blonte to be further employed in Her Majesty's service. The bearer, Mr. Richard Crofte.

Feb. 11. Dublin. 94. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley. Sir Nicholas Malbie is past hope of recovery. Wallop prays for the house and commodities of Athlone.

Feb. 13. Dublin. 95. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham, for the bearer Richard Shee to taste of his honourable favour. Certain leases lately taken out of his hands.

96. Petition of Richard Shee, Esq., to the Queen, for the fee farm of the parsonages of Galmoy, Glashare, Castledoegh, Powerstown, &c.

Feb. 16. Dublin. 97. Lords Justices to the Privy Council, in favour of the inclosed petition. *Inclose,*

97. I. *Petition of Her Majesty's Justices, Barons of her Exchequer, &c. to the Lords Justices and Council, that the late dissolved House of Friars Preachers, commonly called the Black Friars by Dublin, may be granted to them in fee farm; and that those who have an interest may be recompensed with some other thing.*

1584. VOL. CVII.

Feb. 20. 98. Petition of John Lynyall to Burghley. Difficulty of victualling Captain Dowdall's 100 men at the Dingle, which may now be kept by a ward. 500*l.* needed for victualling Munster. Prays answer as to the project to convert the Blackfriars into a staple.

Feb. 20. 99. Petition of Daniel Kyrton to same. To further his grant of the attainted lands called Corballye, Ballynard, and Clancraye.

Feb. 20. 100. Demands of Mr. Rafe Lane to the Privy Council, touching the colonelship to be committed to him in Kerry, Clanmorris, and Desmond.

Feb. 23. Dublin. 101. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham, in the behalf of William Moore and John Weste, clothiers of Basingstoke, to have satisfaction of Nicholas Jones for 140*l.* Inconvenience of protections.

Feb. 27. Dublin. 102. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. The manner of their calling together the noblemen and gentlemen of the Pale, to whom they read their Lordships' letter of Jan. 19. Their refusal to allow of cess for Sir John Perrot. Opinion of the Lords Justices as to the composition. *Inclose,*

102. I. *Denial, by the Lords and Gentlemen, to the motion of cess for the Lord Deputy's house.*

Feb. 29. Castleconnell. 103. Sir William Burke, Baron of Castleconnelle, to the Queen. Shows how his sons Theobald, Edmund, and Richard fell in her quarrel; since which his country has been wasted, his tenants slain, and houses burned. Prays that the 100*l.* Irish pension to be granted to him may be extended to his heirs male.

Feb. 29. Castleconnell. 104. Same to Walsyngham. To continue his good favour and countenance to his child John Burke, who he hopes will be as willing to shed his blood in Her Majesty's quarrel as his father was. To further his suit by Nicholas Roche.

[Feb. 29.] 105. Petition of Nicholas Skyddie of Cork to Burghley. That the Lord Deputy may be required to proceed to the hearing of young Cormac M'Dermod's title to Muskerry, and that the same may be put in sequestration.

[Feb.] 106. Note of chief officers in Ireland.

[Feb.] 107. Informations delivered [probably by Sir Warham Sentleger] accusing the Earl of Ormond of treason. The Earl fostered with Rory Oge O'More, whom he relieved. [*Apparently a copy. It is probable Sentleger wrote this after his letter to the Queen of* 31 *Jan. in which he promises to reveal that which shall benefit her* 20,000*l. The Queen distrusted Ormond at the end of* 1584, *but Sentleger was a long time silent after this.*]

Vol. CVIII. 1584. March.

1584.

March 1. Athlone. 1. Sir Nicholas Malbie to Walsyngham. In behalf of the bearer, Thomas Smythe, of Dublin, apothecary. His careful attendance to the art of healing in Dublin for upwards of 26 years.

March 1. 2. Petition of Edward Stanley to the Privy Council. For payment of his entertainment. The wrongful information of Thomas Cheston as to the service upon the arch traitor Desmond to be examined.

3. Mr. Edward Stanley's bill for his entertainment in Ireland, 151*l.* 18*s.* 8*d.*

March 1. 4. Estimate of the whole garrison and army in pay, and their monthly wages; being men 2,003, money per annum 35,375*l.* 18*s.* 3¾*d.* Irish. Certified by Thomas Mynne, Deputy Clerk of the Check.

March 4. Kilkenny. 5. Ormond to Burghley. He is greatly beholding for his Lordship's friendly parts used to Her Majesty. Sir Valentine Browne is ready to survey the lands escheated. Some part of the escheated land to be bestowed upon the noblemen who served during the rebellion. Ormond's claim as heir general to the house of Desmond. Wallop's ill will.

March 6. Dublin. 6. Mr. Edw. Waterhous to same. Death of Sir Nicholas Malbie, March 4. The Earl of Clanrycard, O'Conor Sligo, and others, have promised continuance of the peace. The differences with the Earl of Thomond compounded.

March 7. Kilkenny. 7. Ormond to Burghley and Walsyngham. Her Majesty's good acceptation of the service in Munster. His compliance with their letter of 15 Dec. The protected have done very good service and fall to ploughing and manuring the ground.

March 7. Dublin. 8. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Examinations of Dr. Hurley. He would not confess that he brought from Rome the Pope's letters of comfort addressed to the Earl of Desmond, the Viscount Baltynglas, and other rebels, "till he knew by us that we had intercepted the said letters, with other testimonials of his consecration, and were already possessed of them, so as not finding that easy manner of examination to do any good, we made commissions to Mr. Waterhous and Mr. Secretary Fenton to put him to the torture, such as your Honour advised us, which was to toast his feet against the fire with hot boots." Send his confessions as well upon the torture as at sundry times before, together with all other declarations, both of the Lord of Slane and others, by which Walsyngham may discern how many ways Hurley is to be overtaken with treason in his own person, and with what bad mind he came into Ireland. Recommend that he should be executed by martial law, as the best lawyers doubt whether he can be found guilty, his treasons having been committed in foreign parts, and the law not stretching so far in Ireland as it does in England. The bearer, Mr. Randall, to return with answer. [*Modern copy.*]

1584. VOL. CVIII.

March 8. Dublin. 9. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Send the copies of Hurley's letters to Ormond and one written since his torture. Having had no answer to their letters with Barnwall's examination, they doubt to meddle with Hurley. [*Modern copy.*]

March 7, 8. 10. Abstract of the Lords Justices' letters to Walsyngham as to Dr. Hurley.

March 9. Moymet. 11. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. In behalf of the bearer, wife to John Cusake, lately attainted, repairing over to have a defect in her husband's warrant for restitution relieved.

March 11. Dublin. 12. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. For Mr. Jones, Dean of St. Patrick's, to be made Archbishop of Armagh, or, if not, Bishop of Meath.

March 11. Athlone. 13. Barnaby Goche to Walsyngham. Sir Nicholas Malbie's good government. Goche takes from the people their "portuysses" and solemn services of our Lady.

March 12. Connall. 14. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Sends Mr. Burnell to end the controversy for Dunbrody. Burnell's suit recommended.

March 12. Dublin. 15. Secretary Fenton to Walsyngham. In behalf of the bearer, wife to John Cusake, of Cossingstone, to have certain needful words supplied in the warrant to restore her husband to his former estate, and that his uncle, Edward Cusake, be restrained from taking away his lands.

March 12. 16. Rafe Lane to Lord Burghley. The removal of the O'Mores into Kerry. His petition as to service in Ireland.

[March 12.] 17. Petition of Rafe Lane to the Privy Council, for 30 horse and 40 foot, with officers and a minister, to be appointed unto him for the guard of Kerrye, Clanmorris, and Desmond. He desires the houses and demesnes of the Island and Tralee, in Kerry.

March 12. 18. Proportion of ordnance and munition to be sent to Dublin and Munster.

March 13. Karick. 19. Ormond to Burghley. Wallop's slackness in sending money. If Perrot be returned from Gloucester and come not, Sir William Fytzwylliam to be sent as Deputy. *Incloses,*

19. 1. *Lords Justices to Ormond, can send no money for the discharge of soldiers till treasure come from England.* [*Copy.*] *Feb.* 15, *Dublin.*

March 14. 20. Owen Moore to Burghley, to certify the Lords Justices that he had not crossed any man's suit or procured the discharge of any man's entertainments.

March 16. 21. Petition of Piers Forrest, of Youghal, to same. That the value and term of the rebels' lands decreed to him may be set down.

22. Petition of same to Walsyngham. That some certain value may be set down of the land to be allotted to him. He has been a petitioner 20 weeks

1584. VOL. CVIII.

23. Memorandum for drawing a petition to the Queen to grant to a servitor Cosbride and Cosmore in fee farm, and a lease of the town of Youghal, rent free for the first seven years.

March 17. Youghal. 24. Sir W. Stanley to Burghley. For that place which Sir Nicholas Malbie enjoyed in Connaught.

March 17. 25. Same to Walsyngham. Motives to induce Walsyngham to further his suit to be Governor of Connaught.

March 17. Riverstone. 26. Sir Robert Dillon to same. Commends the bearer, his next neighbour William Shergoll, a very honest man of long continuance in Ireland.

March 18. Dublin Castle. 27. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Burghley. To have the accounts of victual from Baeshe, Glaseour, and Bland. Commends Mr. Thomas Wiseman. Great disorder in the Irish Exchequer. His gout much relieved by a poor priest.

March 18. Dublin Castle. 28. Same to Walsyngham. The bearer, Thomas Wiseman, instructed to declare the abuses in the exchequer. Desires that he may be no longer delayed by Christopher Payton, but allowed to put some one else in his office.

March 20. Clonmel. 29. Ormond to the Privy Council, for remission of a certain portion of arrearage of subsidy required of the inhabitants of the Powers and Decies in the county of Waterford.

March 20. Loughrea. 30. Earl of Clanrycard to the Queen. Assurances of his loyalty.

March 20. 31. John Cusake to Walsyngham. The bearer, Mr. William Shyergold, has matters of importance to disclose. The farm Her Majesty gave Cusake was past before his coming. Prays for the Queen's letters that he may have another. Christopher Barnewall.

March 20. 32. Note of the Irish suits resolved upon by the Lords, and to be despatched by Her Majesty.

March 21. Whaddon. 33. Arthur Lord Grey of Wilton to Burghley. Commends the bearer, Mr. Lovell, for his good service in Ireland.

34. List of traitors slain and executed by Francis Lovel, Sheriff of Kilkenny.

March 21. Dublin. 35. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. James Golde having forfeited his grant of the priory of Adare through default of payment of rent, they recommend the bearer, Mr. Rice Mansfielde, to have the same.

March 21 Dublin. 36. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley, for Mr. Rice Mansfielde to have the priory of Adare.

[March 21.] 37. Petition of Ryce Mansell, gent., to the Privy Council, for a grant of a lease of the abbey lands at Adare in Munster for 40 years.

VOL. CVIII.

1854.

March 21. Dublin. 38. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, William Shergolle. Wallop's opinion that Her Majesty should not compound for cess under 7,000*l.* The general hosting may be remitted.

March 22. 39. Same to same. Complains of the large payments made out of the treasure in England, and the small sums continually sent over. The wardship of his son.

March 22. Dublin. 40. G. Fenton to same, in behalf of Mr. Rice Mansfield.

March 22. 41. Note of the entertainment due to Sir Anthony Colcloght, knt., Thomas Maisterson, Seneschal, and Richard Sinott, gent., for 50 footmen allowed to them for the defence of the county of Wexford, from 1583, Dec. 2, to 1583/4, March 22.

March 23. Dublin. 42. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Mr. Thomas Smith, the apothecary and only physician whom Wallop uses. Prays Walsyngham to yield him his assistance and good countenance in his lawful causes, "and also to be a meane for his more speedy dispatch, for that I havinge lately hadd occasion to use him here (as himselfe can declare), and beinge not in full perfecte plight at his departure, was not willinge to spare him from hence, but only in regarde of his earnest occasiones there."

March 24. Dublin. 43. Lord Justice Chancellor to Burghley, for the bearer, Mr. Ryce Mansfielde, to have a lease of the abbey lands of Adare.

March 24. Dublin. 44. Same to Walsyngham. In favour of the bearer, Mr. Thomas Smith, of Dublin, apothecary.

March. 45. Answers to 25 motions of Sir John Perrot for the public service in Ireland, considered by the Privy Council, and in some part answered by Her Majesty.

46. Estimate of the benefit of the cess for the Lord Deputy's household and horses; agreeable to that exhibited by Sir John Perrot 1583/4.

47. Copy of the above.

48. Note of the Lord Deputy's cess.

49. Complaint of Her Majesty's farmers of Waterford against certain abuses by the officers, who have driven Anthony Power, Patrick Sherlock, and others to the forfeiture of their leases.

March 25. 50. Lords Justices to the Privy Council, in answer to their Lordships' letters of Sept. 1583 for one Parson Plunkett. The bearer, John Bird, Registrar to the High Commission for Causes Ecclesiastical. *Incloses,*

50. I. *Abstract of the crimes of Sir Richard Plunkett, late parson of Kilskyer in the county of Meath, for which he was deprived* 1 *July* 1581.

VOL. CVIII.

1584.

50. II. *Bull impetrated by Sir Richard Plunkett. Latin.* [*Copy.*] 1572, *Sept.* 10, *Rome.*

50. III. *Sentence of deprivation of Sir R. Plunkett. Latin.* [*Copy.*] 1581, *July* 1.

50. IV. *Disloyal speeches of Sir R. Plunkett, from the deposition of Edw. Plunkett of Smythston, gent.*

50. V. *Abstract of the deposition of Henry Plunkett relative to the said Sir R. Plunkett.* 1581, *April* 21.

50. VI. *Gerald Plunket of Kenlis, merchant, to Hugh, Bishop of Meath. His foolish brother's device to become a rebel.* 1580, *Aug.* 20, *Kenlis.*

[March 25.] 51. Supplication of Sir Richard Plunkett to the Privy Council to be restored to his livings in Ireland. [*Copy.*]

March 25. Dublin. 52. Lord Justice Loftus to Walsyngham. The bearer, John Bird, Registrar to the High Commission, to have the reversion of the parsonage of Dunboyne.

March 25. Dublin. 53. Mr. Secretary Fenton to same. For a pension for the bearer, Mr. Smith, apothecary.

March 25. 54. Supply of powder, &c. for Ireland.

March 25. 55. Note similar to the above.

March 26. Dublin. 56. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Hugh O'Neill, the Baron of Dungannon, made Tanist by Turlough Lynagh. Combination intended between Turlough and O'Donnell and Macgwire. Their feasting and keeping the Pope's Easter. [*i.e., according to the reformed calendar.*]

March 26. 57. Lord Justice Wallop to same. In behalf of Mr. Rice Mansfield, for a lease of lands forfeited by James Golde.

March 26. 58. Baron Delvin's plot for the reformation of Ireland, containing 17 pages.

March 26. Maynooth. 59. Mabell, Countess of Kildare, to Walsyngham, for her husband to be restored to the Queen's favour. The bearer, Mr. Burnell, commended.

March 26. 60. Burghley's remembrances for Irish causes.

March 27. Dublin. 61. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Their opinion favourable to the case of Nicholas Wogan, an infant, followed by Mr. Burnell *Inclose,*

61. I. *Certificate by the officers of the Exchequer to the Lords Justices, as to lands, &c. of the late William Wogan.* 1583, *Nov.* 23.

March 28. Dublin. 62. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. The young Baron of Leitrim's lands given to the custody of Mr. Fenton, but the Earl of Clanrycard is licensed to enjoy them. Policy of pardoning the Earl for his brother's murder. *Inclose,*

1584. VOL. CVIII.

62. I. *Earl of Clanrycard to the Lords Justices, to suspend the execution of the custodiam of his brother's lands, till he shall have the Queen's pardon for his death, when he will contest at law his claim to them. Also for a protection for himself and followers.* [*Copy.*] *March 23, Loughrea.*

March 28. Dublin. 63. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends Mr. John Bathe, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and his suits.

March 28. Dublin. 64. Sir Lucas Dillon to same, for favour to his cousin the bearer, Mr. Henry Burnell, in his petition exhibited in young Wogan's behalf.

March 28. Dublin. 65. Secretary Fenton to same. Commends Mr. John Bathe's suit for renewal of certain leases formerly granted to his father.

March 29. Dublin. 66. The Lord Justice Loftus to the Lords of the Council, for renewal of the charter of the Company of Butchers of Dublin, burnt by mischance in the late troubles.

March 29. Dublin. 67. Same to Walsyngham. Commends Mr. John Bathe's suits.

March 29. Dublin. 68. Same to same. In favour of the suits for young Wogan, and the butchers in Dublin, both followed by Mr. Burnell.

March 29. Dublin. 69. John Lenan, Mayor of Dublin, to same. For stay of letters from the Court on the behalf of the receiver of the custom in Dublin, against that city touching custom for sheepfells.

[March 29.] 70. Postils to the requests of the town of Youghal.

[March 29.] 71. Certain things which are to be referred and answered by letters from the Privy Council touching the petitions of the men of Youghal.

March 29. 72. Answers to the petitions made on the behalf of the town of Youghal.

March 30. Dublin. 73. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. Necessity of a fit person to succeed Sir Nicholas Malbie in the government of Connaught.

March 31. Dublin. 74. Sir Robert Dillon to same. Commends the suits of Mr. John Bathe, Chancellor of the Exchequer.

March 31. Dublin. 75. Ed. Waterhous to same. Commends Mr. Burnell's suit. Sir Nicholas Malbie buried in Dublin, March 30, according to his office and profession.

76. Motions by Sir John Perrot to be further resolved on.

[March.] 77. Sir J. Perrot's motions for the public service, to be further resolved by the Privy Council.

[March.] 78. Motions (private) made by Sir John Perrot, knt., to the Privy Council, with postils by Burghley. The furniture of soldiers, loan of money, and prerogative of cess.

1584. VOL. CVIII.

79. Summary of all motions propounded by Sir John Perrot for the service of Ireland, and which of them be answered and which be yet unanswered.

80. Further answer to some of the above.

[March.] 81. Copy of the above summary.

[March.] 82. Matters to be considered further than is contained in the answers already given by the Privy Council. Who shall be at the charge of educating the Earl of Desmond's sons, &c.

[March.] 83. Postils to Sir John Perrot's motions.

[March.] 84. Copy of a motion to the Privy Council touching the coming in of Scots, with the answer postilled. [*Copy, certified by Ph. Williams.*]

[March.] 85. Estimate of all charges that Sir John Perrot hath been and must be at in providing all things necessary for the deputyship of Ireland, being 3,900*l.* Also of his charges in the place with a reckoning of the benefit of the prerogative of cess.

86. Copy of the above.

87. Note of considerations for the causes of Ireland. The griefs of the Pale and the proposed remedies, with motions on the Lord Deputy's behalf. [*Modern copies.*]

88. Motions to be further resolved on for Ireland. [*Modern copy.*]

[March.] 89. Petition of the Suffrein and Burgesses of Kilmallock to the Queen. To set down the certain value of the lands to be granted to them in fee farm, and for license to transport 1,000 quarters of corn.

90. Petition of Mr. Warhame Sentleger to the Privy Council, for the fine reserved to Her Majesty on William Nugent's lands.

91. Schedule of such as are by Her Majesty thought meet to be presently discharged.

VOL. CIX. 1584. APRIL.

April 1. Dublin. 1. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley. In favour of Mr. Myagh, Second Justice of Munster, to have payment of an old debt of 133*l.* 18*s.* 4¾*d.*

April 3. 2. Note of 133*l.* 18*s.* 4¾*d.* due to John Myaghe, Second Justice of Munster, under the Auditor's hand.

April 3. Dublin. 3. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. Recommends the bearer John Gilson, a very forward and valiant man in service.

April 4. Dublin. 4. Lord Justice Loftus to same. For Her Majesty's gracious bounty to the bearer John Gilson in respect of valiant service and venturous enterprise amongst the barbarous people.

VOL. CIX.

1584.

[April 4.] 5. A docquet or list of the several parcels, *i.e.* commissions and letters, for the despatch of Sir John Perrot into Ireland.

April 4. 6. Rafe Lane to Burghley. He has chosen in the end of his 20 years service about Her Majesty's person to employ himself in Her desolate kingdom of Ireland.

April 4. 7. Rafe Lane's requests for the garrison of Kerry. He desires speedy resolution that he may attend upon the Lord Deputy.

[April 4.] 8. Petitions of Mr. Rafe Lane to the Privy Council for grant of the captainship of Kerry, &c.

9. Petition of Owen Moore, Clerk of the Check, to the Privy Council. For payment of 451*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.* to enable him to return.

April 5. Dublin. 10. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Owen Moore lieth in great extremity at Chester. Mr. Fenton to have his office of Clerk of the Check. Nele M'Lysaghe and his son Teige M'Neil with three other O'Mores executed at Maryborough. 42 executed at Kilkenny. The wicked rebel Piers Grace lieth in prison. The Earl of Ormond's building. Captain Thomas Lea's insolence to the Kavanaghs.

April 6. Dublin. 11. Lord Justice Loftus to Walsyngham. The advertisements sent to the Earl of Leicester. Prays that he may be continued Chancellor. Thanks for the nomination of Mr. Jones to the bishoprick of Meath. Mr. Edgeworth a good preacher and stout in his profession; it were good if he could be prevailed on to go to Ireland.

April 7. Dublin. 12. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Send Henry Cantor and three other pirates taken in Galway for robbing a Portuguese ship; the bearer John Gilson.

April 7. Dublin. 13. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley, as to the disbursement of the last treasure and the Irish revenues. Prays that he may not be forced to maintain the staple in Munster.

April 7. Dublin. 14. Same to Walsyngham. The Archbishop of Dublin, Adam Loftus, to be continued in his office of Chancellor.

April 8. Dublin. 15. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Special commendation of Mr. Thomas Norreys. His valour, courtesy, and discretion.

April 8. Dublin. 16. Lord Justice Loftus to the same. The bearer John Gylson's good service for 20 years much commended. Captain Henry Cantor the pirate.

April 8. St. Sepulchres. 17. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. Report of his removal from the chancellorship, which is said to be assigned to Mr. Townsend, a Bencher of Lincoln's Inn. Motives to maintain Loftus in that room.

April 8. Dublin. 18. Lord Justice Wallop to same. Commends the bearer Captain Thomas Norreys.

VOL. CIX.

1584.

April 8. Dublin. 19. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham for his good friend Capt. T. Norreys.

April 8. Carrick. 20. Ormond to Burghley. For Justice Myagh to have payment of an old debt of 133*l.* 18*s.* sterling.

April 9. Dublin. 21. Lords Justices to Walsyngham. Commend Lewis Lawrence, an old servitor, chiefly relieved by Sir N. Malbie.

[April 9.] 22. Petition of L. Lawrence to the Queen. For his pension of 12*d.* to be increased to 2*s.* per diem and paid in England.

April 9. Dublin. 23. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley, for his advice and countenance in holding Athlone, of which he passed to himself a patent on Malbie's death. Sir John Perrot's intentions to displace him.

April 9. Dublin. 24. G. Fenton to same. For the office of Clerk of the Check, Owen Moore being dangerously ill.

April 9. Dublin. 25. Ed. Waterhous and G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Commend the bearer John Gylson.

April 9. Dublin. 26. Nicholas Fitzsymmons to same, for the license for free lading certain packs of yarn promised him when in England.

April 10. 27. G. Fenton to same. Commends Malbie's kinsman Lawrence. His pension of 12*d.* to be increased to 2*s.* His 22 years' service and wounds.

April 10. 28. Petition of Robert Pypho to Burghley, for resolution in his suits, and some determinate answer in Mr. George Carew's matter, that he may return to Ireland.

April 10. 29. Collection of such diets, wages, and entertainments, as the Earl of Ormond hath received, being 15,848*l.* 0*s.* 10½*d.* Irish, for his several employments, from 31 May 1579 to 9 April 1584, on which day he was clearly discharged.

April 11. Dublin. 30. Lord Justice Loftus to Walsyngham. His desire to retain his chancellorship.

April 12. Dublin. 31. Sir Lucas Dillon to same. Commends the bearer John Crompton; his good service, twice burned and spoiled by the rebels.

April 13. Dublin. 32. Lord Justice Loftus to same, to compassionate the bearer John Crompton.

April 13. 33. Memorial of advice to Sir John Perrot at sundry times, on his appointment to the government of Ireland. [*Copy.*]

April 14. Dublin. 34. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Commend John Crompton very specially.

April 14. Dublin. 35. Same to Walsyngham. Bruit that 1,000 Frenchmen have landed on the hither parts of Scotland. To hasten the instructions how they shall proceed with Dr. Hurley. Kildare. James Dowdall, the Chief Justice of the King's Bench, is dead. An English judge to supply that room.

VOL. CIX.

1584.

April 14. Dublin. 36. Lady Tamasyn [Thomasina] Malby to Walsyngham. For the payment of her late husband's reckonings. Favour for her son Henry.

April 15. Newry. 37. H. Bagenall to same. His repair to England delayed on account of the sudden combination of Turlough Lynagh, Dungannon, O'Donnell, and the rest. Thanks.

April 15. Dundalk. 38. P. Cashel and R. Bellieu, Bailiffs of Dundalk, to the Privy Council. Complain that Brian Fytzwylliam will not pay them 42*l.* 0*s.* 10*d.* for diet of himself and his band. The bearer Robert Cadwell their agent.

April 15. Dublin. 39. Rowland Argall to Walsyngham. His letters of the death of Sir Nicholas Malbie and the state of Connaught, intercepted and opened. Mr. Anthony Brabazon is the fittest man to govern Connaught. Argall offers his service to Walsyngham. Accounts.

April 17. Newry. 40. Sir N. Bagenall to same, to further the consideration of his general advertisements to the Privy Council of the state of Ulster.

April 18. 41. The Queen to the Lords Justices for passing forthwith a book containing a confirmation of the old charter and privileges of Athenry, with a new grant and license to Robert Fowle, John Browne, and others. [*Copy.*] *Inclosing,*

41. I. *Petition of Robert Fowle and John Browne to inhabit the decayed town of Athenry and manufacture several commodities within Connaught* [*Copy.*]

[April 18.] 42. Petitions of Robert Fowle and John Browne, gent., with divers others, their assistants, to the Privy Council for favour to their endeavours in carrying over artificers and labourers to inhabit the decayed town of Athenry. Their proffer to maintain 200 men trained and always ready to suppress any rebellious or riotous attempt.

[April 18.] 43. Copy of a part of Mr. Fowle's patent.

April 18. 44. Warrant from the Queen, for a grant of 40*l.* land in Connaught to Thomas Le Strange, gent. [*Copy.*]

April 18. 45. Warrant from same. For the bearer, the wife of William Nugent, to enjoy her lands during her husband's life, and to have remission of the 500*l.* fine. [*Draft.*]

April 18. Westminster. 46. The Queen to the Lords Justices or Lord Deputy for Thomas Jones, Dean of St. Patrick's, to be Bishop of Meath. [*Draft.*]

April 22. Dublin. 47. Wallop to Walsyngham. The Earl of Mar and the Master of Glaymis have returned to Scotland. The importance of suppressing the French faction in Scotland. *Incloses,*

47. I. *Capt. Dawtrey to the Lord Justice Wallop. Relates the manner of the departure of* [*John Erskine*] *the* [*seventh*] *Earl of Marr and* [*Thomas*] *the master of Glaymis. The Protestants of Scotland, assured of Elizabeth's support, will cause the King to dismiss the French faction or immediately enter war. The object*

1584. VOL. CIX.

of the Pope and the King of Spain is, to introduce foreigners into Scotland with a pretence of aiding that King, but in effect to send many men and overthrow both him and the Queen of England. Con M'Neill Oge is not likely to live. April 16, Carrickfergus.

47. II. *Note of the nobility of Scotland with their political bias.*

April 25. Dublin. 48. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer Captain Warren. When his 50 horsemen were delivered over to Captain Barrington they refused to serve under any other than Warren.

April 25. Dublin. 49. Lord Justice Loftus to the Earl of Leicester. That Captain Warren may have his band or some recompense.

April 25. Dublin. 50. Same to Walsyngham. In favour of Captain Warren.

April 26. Dublin. 51. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. For the bearer Captain Thomas Lee to have full allowance for his soldiers' pay.

April 26. Dublin. 52. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley. For Mr. Edmund Butler, Second Justice of the Bench, to succeed to Sir James Dowdall, deceased, as Chief Justice.

April 26. Dublin. 53. Same to same. To write to Dr. Cole of Corpus Christi College, Oxford, to admit his two sons and their tutor.

April 26. Dublin. 54. Same to Walsyngham. For a like letter to Dr. Cole.

April 26. Dublin. 55. Same to same. Commends William Mannering at the instance of Captain Thomas Lee.

April 27. Dublin. 56. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. Commends the bearer Captain Thomas Lee.

[April 27.] 57. William Sarsfeld and others, gentlemen of the county of Kildare, to the Privy Council. In favour of their Governor, Captain Thomas Lee. Pray that his service may be continued amongst them.

April 27. Dublin. 58. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley. For a further imprest to supply victuals. Thomas Lyneall of Chester is very sick. Her Majesty's disadvantage in the composition required by the Pale.

April 27. Dublin. 59. Same to same. The conveyance of Desmond's lands by feoffment to the Baron of Dunboyne, made 9 years ago to defeat Her Majesty's title to them as attainted lands. A Parliament to take away that obstacle.

April 27 Dublin. 60. Same to Walsyngham. To have a new commission to take his account till Michaelmas next. G. Beverley will report the inconvenience of the payments in England, and the state of Ireland. Edmund Butler to be Chief Justice rather than Nicholas Walshe. Wallop's want of health. Wardship of his son.

April 28. Dublin. 61. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. For payment of 600*l.* to Mr. Ball, being the remain due to Anthony Enowse, Vice-Constable of Dublin Castle, deceased.

1584. VOL. CIX.

April 28. Dublin. 62. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley. Her Majesty's debt by estimate is 20,000*l.* The commission for taking his account. Begs that his account may be taken till Michaelmas next. Inconvenience of the practice of paying bills in England. Sends over Thomas Fantleroy to bring more treasure.

April 28. Dublin. 63. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. In favour of the bearer Captain Wodhowse, for his valiant service under Sir N. Malbie.

April 28. Dublin. 64. Same to same. For augmenting the fee of the Chief Justice of the Bench and appointing an Englishman to that room. Mr. Butler commended.

April 28. 65. Certificate of the extent of Dungarvan Rectory in co. Waterford, under the hand of Charles Huet, Deputy Auditor.

April 28. 66. Sir Francis Walsyngham to the Lords Justices. Her Majesty referreth the trial of Dr. Hurley to their discretion. It is thought meet to have no further tortures used against him. Sir John Perrot will be instructed to deal with Sedgrave and Fitzsimmons. [*Minute. It is probable the letter was dated* 29. *See below, p.* 517, *No.* 12.]

April 28. 67. Modern copy of the above.

April 29. Dublin. 68. Edward Waterhous to Walsyngham. Captain Warren commended for the choice of his men and their furniture, and their good and able horses.

April 30. Dublin. 69. Lords Justices to Burghley, in answer to his letters of 14th March, relative to the advantage of making the Blackfriars a staple for victuals. *Inclose,*

69. I. *Notes of the value of the Blackfriars as a staple for Her Majesty's victuals.*

April 30. Dublin. 70. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham, in favour of Captain William Warren.

April 30. Dublin Castle. 71. Auditor T. Jenyson to Burghley. Advantage of taking Wallop's account up to Michaelmas 1584. The Queen is indebted above 20,000*l.* Charles Huet to have a lease of lands formerly belonging to David Sutton. *Incloses,*

71. I. *Commission to the Lord Chancellor Loftus and others for taking the account of Sir Henry Wallop, Vice-Treasurer, &c., till Michaelmas* 1584. [*Draft.*] [*See Draft, Aug.* 19, *Oatlands.*]

April 30. Dublin Castle. 72. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Walsyngham, as to Wallop's account. The forged lease, antedated by David Sutton before his execution, to entitle Lawrence Sutton to his lands.

[April.] 73. Certificate of the issue of 17,005*l.* 5*s.* 10¾*d.* sterling, assigned by Privy Seal 18 Jan. 1583/4, and arrived 13 March.

VOL. CIX.

1584.
April. 74. Instructions concerning the realm of Ireland, given by Auditor Jenyson and others, delivered by Mr. Wiseman and indorsed by Burghley's clerk. Of the value and survey of crown lands, measures, port corn, cess, &c.

[April.] 75. Note out of the Signet Book touching the attainted lands in Ireland, about which letters have passed from Her Majesty to the Governors of Ireland granting attainted lands, since 25 March 1582, to James Vaughan, Peter Scurloke, John Cusake of Cosingston, restitution; Maurice Fitz James Fitz Gerald, Edward Cusake of Lismollen, Gerald Mackworth, Gerald Comerford, Ellen Nugent, and her son Richard Nugent. Also names of certain to whom lands shall be granted after the survey.

[April 30.] 76. Note of 318*l.* 17*s.* 2*d.* due to Lancelot Alford, Esq., Surveyor-General of Her Majesty's lands.

April. 77. Petition of the Portreeve and Burgesses of Dungarvan to Burghley. Relate the dreadful cruelty they suffered at the hands of the rebels. Pray for license to transport free of custom 3,000 qrs. wheat towards the re-edifying of their walls, spoiled by Desmond in his rebellion.

78. Petition of the same to the Privy Council. But few escaped the cruel and bloody hands of the traitors. Pray for license to transport 3,000 qrs. of corn.

VOL. CX. 1584. MAY—JUNE.

May 1. Dublin. 1. Mr. Anthony Brabazon to Walsyngham. To be employed. Connaught generally quiet. His intended return to that charge. For the continuance of his favour to Lady Malby repairing over.

May 1. Dublin Castle. 2. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Burghley. Forwards letters from the Master of the Rolls by Beverley.

May 2. Dublin. 3. Geo. Beverley to same. Declaration of the victualling causes. Losses. Compositions. *Incloses,*

3. 1. *Brief of G. Beverley's disbursements for victual, beginning* 8 *Aug.* 1583, *and ending* 30 *April* 1584.

4. Article in Sir Nicholas Malbie's instructions. For taking surrenders to be made by chief gentlemen and freeholders of such lands, castles, houses, &c., as they possess, and for making estates of them to be holden of Her Majesty. [*Copy.*]

May 3. 5. The Queen to the Lords Justices. Warrant to demise to Henry Brounker, Esq., the custom of wines for 3 years for 2,000*l.* sterling per annum. [*Draft.*]

1584. VOL. CX.

May 3. 6. Privy Council to the Lords Justices and Council, as to an allowance to the Lord Deputy Perrot for his loss by the composition for cess. [*Draft.*]

May 3. 7, 8. Two other drafts of the above.

May 3. 9. Lord Justice Wallop to Burghley, for payment in England of 489*l.* 3*s.* 10¾*d.* to Anthony Brabazon, who supplieth the place of Lieutenantship in Connaught and Thomond.

May 3. Castletown. 10. The Lord Roche [M. de Rupe et Fermoy] to the Privy Council. Understands that the Lord Barry, Edmund M'Gibbon, Patrick Condon, and the Seneschal of Imokilly intend to repair to Court. Prays that they may find the less favour for having murdered his brother James Roche and many other loyal subjects.

May 3. Castletown. 11. Same to Burghley, that the Lord Barry, &c., may obtain no grant prejudicial to him or his.

May 3. Castletown. 12. Same to Walsyngham against the Lord Barry, &c.

May 4. Dublin. 13. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. To further Lady Malby in obtaining payment of the remain due to her late husband Sir Nicholas Malbie.

May 4. Dublin. 14. Same to Walsyngham. For favour to Lady Malby and her children.

May 4. Dublin. 15. Lord Justice Wallop to same. To further the interest of the bearer Lady Malby.

May 4. Dublin. 16. G. Fenton to same. In favour of the bearer Mr. Argall, repairing over with Lady Malby.

May 5. Court at Greenwich. Sir F. Walsyngham and others to [the Lord Deputy Perrot]. That the band of 50 horsemen at Knockfergus, committed by the Lords Justices to Captain Barrington, may be divided, 25 to Captain Barrington and 25 to Captain Warren. [*See Dom. Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 103.]

May 6. Dublin. 17. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. In favour of Lady Malby. With an order by Walsyngham for the account to be examined by Thomas Neale the Auditor.

May 7. Dublin. 18. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the suits of Mrs. Bradie, widow of the Bishop of Meath. Great commendation of her father Chancellor Weston, deceased.

May 7. Dublin. 19. Sir Lucas Dillon to same. Lady Malby. The riches gotten by Sir Nicholas in Connaught is not according to the report of malicious men.

May 7. Dublin. 20. Same to same. Commends the bearer Mr. Argall, late Secretary to Sir Nicholas Malbie.

VOL. CX.

1584.

May 7. Dublin. 21. Captain Anthony Brabazon, John Norton, and John Merbury, gentlemen of Connaught, to Walsyngham. For favour to the Earl of Clanrycard's petitions, which were to have been sent in January, but for the sickness of Sir Nicholas Malbie and the stay of the bearer Argall. [*See* 31 *Jan.*]

May 7. Dublin Castle, 22. Auditor T. Jenyson to Burghley, of the Lady Malby and the manner in which he has made the account.

23. Sir Nicholas Malbie's reckoning, being 4,969*l.* 1*s.* 6¼*d.* sterling, less about 800*l.* sterling for certain corn for which he ought to answer.

May 8. Dublin. 24. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. Commend the bearer Ulick, son to the Lord William Burke, Baron of Castleconnel. His three brethren, tall and forward gentlemen, slain in Her Majesty's service. Griefs and wrongs lately offered to be redressed.

May 8. Dublin. 25. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Lady Malby's care of Sir Nicholas commended. Rowland Argall to be continued as Clerk of the Council in Connaught. Mr. Bingham has been well chosen for that government, *i.e.* Connaught.

May 9. Waterford. 26. Patrick Walshe to same. Mr. Crocke of Southampton met with three gallies of Moors and sank two. Prays favour to his suits sent to Mr. Francis Mylles.

May 11. Dublin. 27. G. Fenton to same. For remittal of 160*l.* due for munition which Hugh Bradie, the late Bishop of Meath, had out of the store. His widow a very virtuous and religious lady charged with many children.

May 12. Dublin. 28. Lord Justice Loftus to Walsyngham. For favour to the suits of Mrs. Brady, widow of the late Bishop of Meath.

May 13. St. Patrick's. 29. Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, to same. Thanks for his favour in obtaining for him that bishoprick.

May 13. 30. Ed. Waterhous to same. The Lord Justice Wallop is very weak. Has shown to Mr. Paget the quarries of stone near at hand. Other quarries in Lambay. Fair stones may be had, but not long enough for pillars. Mr. Paget has travelled into Connaught with a man of Waterhous's to seek the wood wherewith blacks may be dyed. The bearer Mr. Paget.

May 13. Dublin. 31. Theobald Dillon to same. The state of Connaught. Wallop not friendly to him. Prays letters to the Lord Deputy Perrot and to Mr. Bingham.

May 14. Dublin. 32. Lords Justices to same. For Mr. Garvey, Dean of Christchurch, to have that deanery in commendam with the primacy of Armagh.

May 15. Dublin. 33. Same to same. On the values of the preferments desired for Mr. Garvey.

1584. VOL. CX.

May 15. 34. Petition of Robert Draper, parson of Trim, to Burghley, that the university intended for Ireland may be established in Trim, which he describes carefully.

May 18. Dublin. 35. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham. His late illness. Fears if he have a second attack this hot weather he shall not be able to live through it. Account. Walsyngham to be a second father to Wallop's children, and see his heir matched in the household of faith with some honest gentlewoman.

May 19. Greenwich. 36. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Sir John Perrot, for Patrick Betagh, Esq., the bearer, to have exemption from being empannelled on juries and inquests.

Copy of the above. [*See Dom., Eliz., Vol. XLV., p.* 99.]

37. Petition of Patrick Betagh, of Moynaltie, to the Privy Council. In consideration of the loss of 3,000*l.* by spoils, he desires some horsemen, a fee farm, and a freedom from juries and inquests.

38. Petition of same to same. His charges in the Queen's service during the last 16 years. His requests.

39. Petition of same to Burghley. To further his petitions to Her Majesty and the Privy Council.

May 19. Abermorles. 40. Ormond to same. His intention to repair to Court and declare his travel and service to Her Majesty. His meeting with the Lord Deputy. To be directed as to his return into Ireland.

May 20. Dublin. 41. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham, against the suit of Barnaby Scurlock, who has sent his son without license to obtain a confirmation or regrant of Scurlockston and Ifernack.

May 21. Dublin. 42. Lord Justice Loftus to Burghley. For Justice Walshe to be Chief Justice of the King's Bench.

May 21. Dublin. 43. Same to Walsyngham, in commendation of Mr. Justice Walshe to succeed Sir James Dowdall.

May 28. Dublin. 44. Lord Justice Wallop to same. Captain John Dowdall, discharged of his service in Munster, hath neither spared his purse nor his pains to advance Her Majesty's service.

May 23. Dublin. 45. Same to Burghley. For payment of 919*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* to Captain John Dowdall.

May 24. Dublin. 46. Lords Justices to the Privy Council. The bearer, Captain Dowdall, has served in Munster since the beginning of the wars through many difficulties and extremities.

May 25. Dublin. 47. G. Fenton to Walsyngham, to patronize a kinsman who has served as a lieutenant in Munster.

May 27. Greenwich. 48. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. For favour and furtherance to the bearer, Patrick Betagh, Esq.

VOL. CX.

1584.

May 27. Dublin. 49. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham. His health is improving. The patent for the wardship of his son and the lease of his lands to be passed with speed. The Earl of Ormond's requests at Court to be carefully weighed before they be granted.

May 27. Dublin. 50. N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Thomas Jones, the new Bishop of Meath. Mr. Garvey, Dean of Christchurch, to be Archbishop of Armagh. Mr. Butler is the fittest man to be Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench.

51. Petition of Richard Verdon, agent for the town of Kilmallock, to same, that the charter for that town may be renewed without the postillations of the Lords Justices. Also for license for transportation of 1,000 qrs. of grain.

52. Petition of same to Walsyngham. To have certain defects in the letter for Kilmallock amended.

53. Sir Valentine Browne's requests for Ireland. To be one of the Council in Ireland. To have allowance for 50 days' diets, as also for carriages and transportations to and fro. To have allowance of 10 horsemen of his own furniture during the time he shall travel out of Dublin, and to have commission to take up two carriages and vessels for transportation.

54. Advertisement to [Walsyngham ?]. Touching Irish fugitives in Spain. Sir Andrew Wyse, one of the Knights of Malta, has 32 crowns a month from the King of Spain and the Pope. William Nugent, the Baron of Delvin's brother, and Connell O'More, of Leix, are in great credit. [*No date. Found with papers of May* 1584.]

June 2. 55. Petition of Lady Thomasine Malbie to the Privy Council, for allowance of 1,600*l.* paid by the late Sir Nicholas Malbie, by warrant of Her Majesty's letters patent, to Edward Waterhous, Esq.

56. Petition of same to Burghley. Relative to the account for the victuals sent to Galway.

June 3. 57. Lord Justice Wallop to Walsyngham. Against the suits for discharge of arrears, forfeiture of leases, &c., likely to be made by Edmund Fitz Gibbon, Patrick Sherloke, John Finglas, Richard Stanyhurst, &c. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Note that the Queen shall lose* 36*l.* 14*s.* 4*d. Ir. if Sir Cormac M'Teige's son prevail in his pretended suit.* [*Copy.*] *May* 23.

57. II. *Note of the arrearages of Edmund Fitz Gibbon and Patrick Sherloke.* [*Copy.*]

[June 3.] 58. Petition of Donough M'Cormac to Burghley, for Her Majesty to ratify and allow the concordatum discharging the rent of the commandry of Mourne during the time it was waste. Also payment of a debenture of 216*l.* 18*s.* Irish, due to the late Sir Cormac M'Teige.

1584. VOL. CX.

June 4. Kary [Carew] Castle. 59. Ormond to Burghley. Has received his letter of 24 May. He will perform the Queen's pleasure, and return to Ireland. Is sorry his hap was not to receive Her Majesty's letter sent to him before his coming over. Thanks Burghley for giving no more credit to Lovell than he deserves. He is as bad a man and as vain glorious a fool as may be. His office of Sheriff. He finds friendship far above his deserts. Ormond maintains that his government was just and good, whatsoever Lovell or his most favourers dare say to the contrary. Ormond knows no cause why Burghley should hear so ill of Richard Shee. Lovell's malice. Ormond's credit might have been better maintained in Munster. Hopes the Queen will take the protected persons to mercy, or else Ormond's credit would be too far touched. The Seneschal of Imokilly and the rest have lived very orderly since their coming in. The Seneschal is valiant, wise, and "true of his word." The sword, the martial law, and the common law have made a great riddance. "Toching my awne repayr thether, truely my Lord if I shold not reap som commodite by my travell thether at Her Majestie's handes, I sholde make my bad estate wors then hit is, for what I shold bestow in payeng part of my detts there, I shold spend in vayne, and so make a bad retorn, smallye to my creadit, but over I woll, God willing, and back agayne, seing you wish hit shold be so."

June 6. Dublin. 60. Lord Justice Wallop to same. Against the suits for discharge of arrears, forfeiture of leases, &c. intended by Edmund Fitz Gibbon and others. *Incloses,*

60. I. *Charles Huet's note, whereby will appear that the Queen shall lose* 36*l.* 14*s.* 4*d. per annum if Sir Cormac M'Teige's son may prevail in his suit now pretended in England.* *May* 23.

[June 6.] 61. Petition of Edmund Fitz Gibbon to the Queen. To be restored to his blood and the lands and possessions of the White Knight. Also for remission of arrearages.

June 6. Dublin. 62. Lords Justices and Council to Walsyngham. For Thomas Jones, the Bishop of Meath, to be made a councillor.

June 10. 63. Note of 737*l.* 14*s.* 2*d.* to be defalked upon Sir Nicholas Malbie's reckonings for victuals sent to Galway in 1582.

[June 10.] 64. Proportion of victuals sent to Galway in July 1582.

June 13. Penshurst. 65. Sir Henry Sydney to Walsyngham. Special commendation of the bearer, W. Lambert, and of Piers Ailward, Alderman of Waterford. For favour to the supplication of the inhabitants of Waterford for discharge of 600*l.*, arrearage of subsidy. [*In this letter Sydney calls Walsyngham "brother," Lady Walsyngham "my Lady your wife my very good Sister," and his daughter-in-law "my daughter," she being the wife of Sir Philip Sidnei.*]

June 13. 66. Petition of Sir Nicholas Bagenall to Burghley. For payment of 1,133*l.* 11*s.* 0½*d.* to himself and 582*l.* 13*s.* 11*d.* sterling to his son, Sir Henry Bagenall.

VOL. CX.

1584.

June 15. Dublin. 67. William Bourke to Walsyngham. To write to Mr. Bingham to continue him in the pay of 12 horse in the county of Mayo.

June 16. 68. Thomas Lee to same. For reward for the bearer for his service in taking Thomas Eustace and others.

June 16. Dublin. 69. John Acheson to same. The Lord Deputy arrived at Dublin on the 9th at night. Acheson will go with Justice Walshe to Cork and commence his work.

June 18. 70. Extracts of Irish letters in April, May, and June, with the answers postilled.

June 18. 71. Instructions for Sir Henry Wallop, Sir Valentine Browne, and others, Commissioners to take a survey of the rebels' lands.

72. Notes touching the survey to be made of rebels' lands in Ireland.

June 19. 73. Commission to [Wallop, &c.] for the measuring and bounding of the escheated lands in Munster. [*Draft.*]

June 19. 74. Commission to Sir H. Wallop, Sir Valentine Browne, Thomas Jenyson, Lancelot Alford, and Christopher Payton, Esquires, for the survey of rebels' lands. Latin. [*Draft.*]

75. Minute of the commission for the survey of escheated lands.

76. Remembrances to be considered upon the instructions for the survey for Ireland.

77. Clause of instructions for passing lands to the undertakers.

[June 19.] 78. Extent and declaration of the lands of the Earl of Desmond and other traitors in the province of Munster, taken by virtue of a commission of 19 June 1584.

[June 19.] 79. Book of parcels of the Earl of Desmond's lands.

June 22. Dublin Castle. 80. Order by the Lord Deputy, Council, and Grand Council, for a general hosting for six weeks, to begin the 10th of August next, and to assemble at the Hill of Tara. General musters in every county and for every barony. [*Copy.*]

June 22. 81. Modern copy.

June 23. Sir Richard Byngham to Walsyngham. The country is in very good state and likely to continue so. It is hoped that the Lord Deputy will do much good. Arrival of 1,700 Scots. 40 of them slain by O'Donnell, who lost 3,000 kine. [*Extract, see* 1584, *July* 30.]

June 27. Dublin. 82. Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. Mr. Richard Shee, of Kilkenny, cleared of the slanderous reports of his enemies.

June 27. Dublin. 83. Same to Walsyngham. Mr. Richard Shee, of Kilkenny, hath very well deserved the good opinion of the Earl of Ormond.

Vol. CXI. 1584. July—September.

1584.

July 1. Dublin. 1. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy received the sword June 21. The Earl of Clanrycard, Sir John O'Reilly, Feagh M'Hugh, O'Carroll and others, have come in to do their duties to Perrot. Death of the chief of the O'Mores.

July 2. Dublin. 2. Same to same. To persuade Her Majesty to give his son his wardship and marriage freely.

[July 2.] 3. The Queen to Sir Henry Wallop, granting the wardship of his son. [*Minute. Indorsed*, "There is a later minute of this, which Mr. Cave hath, I think." *It is possible that this is the letter which Wallop mentions*, 1584, *July* 2.]

July 3. Dublin. 4. James Golde to Burghley, of the groundless ill will of Sir Henry Wallop. The advantage taken of the forfeiture of his leases for non-payment of rent in the time of their being waste.

July 6. Dublin. 5. Sir Ed. Waterhous to same. Thanks for his letter, the most comfortable that he has received these 19 years of his Ireland service.

July 6. Dublin. 6. Same to Walsyngham. Of the full satisfaction of the Lord Burghley. Prays he will repress any further injuries.

July 6. Dublin. 7. Ja. Golde to same. Of his leases being granted away by the late Lords Justices.

July 6. Dublin. 8. John Fitz Edmond Gerald to Burghley. For payment of 260*l.* set over to him for spoils in his country by Captain Pers, the younger, and others.

9. Petition of James Gerald of Cork to same, for payment of 260*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* appointed to him by his father, John Fitz Edmond Gerald, for his maintenance at the Inns of Court.

July 7. Dublin. 10. Meyler Magrath, Archbishop of Cashel, to Walsyngham, for the patent he left to be confirmed.

[July 7.] 11. The humble demands and petitions of same. Amongst other things, that his father, Donough, alias Gillegrowmoe Magrath, may have a regrant of Tarmon Magrath and Tarmon Imogayne in Ulster.

July 9. Dublin. 12. Loftus and Wallop to Walsyngham. The execution of Hurley by martial law in obedience to the letter of 29 April. [*See Vol. CIX., No.* 66.] *Inclose,*

12. I. *Opinion of Her Majesty's learned Council that treasons committed in foreign parts cannot be tried in Ireland.* [*Copy.*]

July 9. Dublin. 13. Treasurer Wallop to Walsyngham. Difference between him and the Deputy avoided through Walsyngham's counsel. Wallop excuses his passionate disposition. He has saved Her Majesty

1584. VOL. CXI.

10,000*l.* Athlone yielded to the Lord Deputy. He desires some very good thing in Munster. The chiefest rebels in Munster will be pardoned, and but little land will escheat to the Queen. Desmond and Clancarr's sons sent by Wallop's man.

July 9. Dublin. 14. Geo. Beverley to Burghley, for wheat and malt to be sent from Bristol to Limerick and Youghal.

July 10. 15. Lord Deputy Perrot to . He finds the people in a good opinion of him. Malbie. Desires treasure to make a thorough pay. He thinks well of Wallop both for counsel and good husbandry. [*Extract.*]

July 10. Dublin. 16. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Perrot's speech on receiving the sword, declaring the Queen's care and love of the Irish people, and his commission to bring them to the same quietness and felicity as the English subject. He takes away the name of churl with great applause. Perrot's praise.

July 10. Dublin. 17. Gregory Rigges to same. He lost everything at the late sacking of Youghal. Prays for a few lines to Perrot to let him enjoy the lease of the abbeys forfeited by James Golde.

July 11. Kilkenny. 18. Richard Shee to same, against the malicious informations of Francis Lovell. Prays that he will write to Perrot to favour his suit. Sends a flacket of Irish aquavitæ to Lady Walsyngham.

July 12. Dublin. 19. Wallop to Burghley, touching the issue of former proportions of treasure. The payments made out of the revenue, impost, composition money, &c. Prays for a good sum. Beverley's demands for victualling. *Incloses,*

19. I. *Note of the disbursement of* 10,000*l. on the Privy Seal of May* 2, *which arrived at Dublin* 1 *July.*

July 12. Kilkenny. 20. Ormond to Burghley. To cause stay to be made of Francis Lovell till Ormond's coming to the Court to answer for his speeches against Ormond. Favour for the protectees.

July 12. Kilkenny. 21. Same to Walsyngham, against one Francis Lovell, his servant, whom he had made Sheriff of Kilkenny.

[July 12.] 22. Petition of Henry West to the Privy Council, that some order may be taken with Captain Barkley for payment of 174*l.*

July 12. Dublin. 23. Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Shows the reason of the delay in the payment of Henry West.

July 12. 24. Ed. Waterhous's order set down for 174*l.* to be paid by Captain Barkeley to Henry West.

July 12. Dublin. 25. Henry Sheffelld to Burghley. To write to the Lord Deputy to excuse his daily attendance in Dublin. His good service as Sheriff of Carlow. The Lord Deputy at his oath-taking knighted Sir Nicholas White, Sir Edward Waterhous, and Sir Richard Byngham. The Lord President is to make his journey into Munster to-morrow.

VOL. CXI.

1584.

July 13. Dublin. 26. Wallop to Walsyngham. To further the requests of the Lord Deputy for money. *Incloses,*

26. I. *Wallop to Burghley.* [*Copy.*] *July* 12

26. II. *Note of the disbursement of* 10,000*l.* [*Copy.*]

July 13. Waterford. 27. James Madane, Mayor, to Walsyngham. Sends a falcon and a tassel gentell by Patrick Sall.

July 14 Dublin. 28. Sir Ed. Waterhous to same. Sends patterns of stone in Ireland sought for, to be sent to Barbary. His purpose to send the wood for dyeing of blacks appointed by Mr. Paget to be gathered, but doubts much whether Paget's opinion be sound in that matter.

July 14. Dublin. 29. Mr. Attorney Ch. Calthorpe to Burghley. The common people are glad of peace and weary of war. The coming in of Feagh M'Hugh. The Seneschal of Imokilly and his followers plough.

July 14. Dublin. 30. Same to Walsyngham. Conference on parliamentary matters. The Queen's revenues evil paid. The fault not in the Chief Baron, but in the lameness of the law. Certain usual feoffments of confidence which cut off descents. A great desire for a university, which will do much good.

July 14. Dublin. 31. W. Johnes to same. Few days pass but one rebel or another submits. Perrot's word being inviolably kept during his government in Munster, is as much credited as his hand and seal. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne has promised from henceforth to obey the writs of Her Majesty's Courts. Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, O'Donnell, M'Quillin have sent letters to Perrot on occasion of his coming as Lord Deputy. The Lord Primate of Armagh, John Long, was consecrated upon Monday last, the 13th of this month. There are "here" so many churches fallen down, so many children dispensed withall to enjoy the livings of the Church, so many laymen, as they are commonly termed, suffered to hold benefices with cure, so many clergymen tolerated to have the profits of three or four pastoral dignities, who being themselves unlearned, are not mete men to teach and instruct others, as whoso beholdeth it must not choose but make it known. Hopes to see the ragged and deformed church look with a more comely face.

July 14. Dublin. 32. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. He can get but 1,500*l.* imprested for victuals. Prays for 1,500*l.* more. Evil of returning to any of the captains the penny a day already defalked on their soldiers' victuals.

July 14. Dublin. 33. Same to Walsyngham. His arrival with the treasure July 3. Mr. Middlemore's yarn matters. The first payment for purchase of that license was made by Walsyngham, as affirmed by Tristram Hollingshead, who received the money for Mr. Gerrarde.

July 22. Northampton. 34. Arthur Lord Grey to same, to speed the bearer, Thomas Riggisby, a maimed soldier, in his suits, for Grey's sake.

VOL. CXI.

1584.

July 27. Galway. 35. Sir Richard Byngham to Walsyngham, to assist the town of Galway and their agent in the matter of their prize wines claimed by the Earl of Ormond.

July 30. 36. Extracts of letters from Sir Richard Byngham, Geoffrey Fenton, William Burke, and Gregory Rigges, with postils in answer to the writers by Sir Francis Walsyngham.

July 30, London. 37. Proportion of corn to be transported to Limerick and Youghal from Bristol.

Aug. 6. Fiddert. 38. Lord Deputy to the Queen. The invasion of Scots and Spaniards. Divers inland Scots, sent by the King of Scots, have landed of late in O'Donnell's country. Necessity of a supply of victuals, money, armour, weapon, and soldiers. He has but 600 foot and 300 horse to take the field. He has stayed the Earl of Ormond in Her Highness's name to assist him in this service.

Aug. 6. Fiddert. 39. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Turlough Lynagh O'Neill's messenger apprehended at Athlone. The plot was that Turlough Lynagh, assisted by the Scottish King's forces, and the rebels of Munster and Connaught by Spaniards to be landed at Sligo, should break out into open rebellion all at once. The Scots give out that their coming is to set up Shane O'Neill's sons. Have been advertised of William Nugent's late coming out of France into Scotland, and his departure from thence. Mr. Norreys will declare the whole of their intention to go into the North. *Inclose,*

39. I. *Hugh O'Donnell to the LordDeputy Perrot. "Makelayen" the Scot has landed in his country with* 2,000 *well appointed men, and have not left a cow in M'Sweeny's country, "which was the best man of his name under me." He is plagued for minding his Prince's will, while the transgressors of it are more favoured than he. O'Neill was never true, but practising with fair words. O'Donnell might get more Scots than O'Neill, and if he should maintain them, and suffer them to pass to spoil and invade Connaught, they would serve him against all men.* [*Copy.*]
July 27, *Loughswilley.*

39. II. *Capt. Joshua Mynce to Deputy Perrot. His view of the Scottish camp and galleys. The report in the country is, they are* 30 *with* 3,000 *men. They mean no good and are very well appointed of artillery, and cast pieces of great and small size* [*Copy.*] *Aug.* 3, *Tirconnel.*

39. III. *Oliver Eustace to Sir Lucas Dillon. M'Ilane and two of Shane O'Neill's sons arrived. The King of Scots is to send* 5,000 *men more. The* 1,500 *Scots that came early in July are in bonnaught with O'Neill. Some report is made that the Baron of Dungannon's charge of horsemen, and his country and territories, are bestowed upon some Englishman, the intelligence whereof, had out of England, hasteneth his repair to O'Neill, as they say, to combine. "And this maketh me presume upon some likelihood of the same, because mine own friend Maguire, the Baron's uncle, is estranged from the old opinion I conceived of him."* [*Copy.*]
July 26.

VOL. CXI.

1584.
Aug. 6. 40. Copy of the above letter.

Aug. 6. 41. Extract of the above.

Aug. 6. 42. Another extract.

[Aug. 6.] 43. Memorials for Mr. Edward Norreys, touching the present state of Ireland, to be delivered to the Privy Council. Meyler Magrath, the Archbishop of Cashel, wrote to Sir Lucas Dillon to impart to the Lord Deputy Perrot the contents of certain letters written to him from Turlough Lynagh O'Neill. O'Neill challenged him, the Archbishop, to be his follower born, and promised that he should find Ulster his refuge when all other parts failed. O'Neill's messenger was appointed to practise with all the Lords and Irish Captains of Munster and Connaught to enter into rebellion when strangers should arrive. The messenger apprehended at Athlone; he confessed that he was one of great account with O'Neill, his fosterer, and a leader of 40 horsemen, and had under him 2,000 cows. He was sent to deal with the Earl of Clancarr, the Lord Fitzmaurice, and others, to require them to join with O'Neill against the Queen, and to assure them that the King of Spain and the Scots would enter the realm with such force that before Michaelmas there should not be one Englishman left, or any that loved the Queen to be found, for any fastness within the land. He spake with none but Fitzmaurice, whose answer was that since the Lord Deputy Perrot, whom all "this province" knew, had arrived, they would do nothing but as he would have them, so long as he and the Earl of Ormond did tarry in the land. O'Neill was promised to be made King of Ireland, and said he would be King if he died within an hour after. The messenger committed to close prison. Perrot executed in Thomond the most notable traitor Donough Beg O'Brian and six of his followers, and decided all controversies by aid of the Council in the whole track of his journey through Connaught and Thomond, by which the people seemed to be very well satisfied. He dealt with most of the captains of the country and with the Earl of Clanrycard to grow to a certainty with all their followers and tenants, whereunto they all consented, "so as I wold take a tyme emonges them to performe yt, which, yf I have quietnes, I will doe hereafter." The suspected Bishop Malachias Amalone [O'Malone] and a friar, brother to M'William Eighter, did openly renounce the Pope, swear to the supremacy, and the friar gave over his habit presently, and both made public profession of their faith and recantation. Deputy's meeting with Sir John Norreys, the Lord President of Munster, and the Earl of Ormond. Sir William Stanley, Sheriff of the county of Cork, the Lord Barry, the Lord Roche, and Sir Owen M'Carthy expected to meet the Lord Deputy in Cork, but he was forced to depart by the intelligence of the arrival of Scots in O'Donnell's country. Deputy has taken order that all the protectees and suspected men shall attend him to this northern journey. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne has delivered to Perrot his uncle and his son as pledges. The O'Conors (both brothers) have submitted themselves and put away their idle men, reducing themselves to a very small number. The O'Mores, after the death

1584. VOL. CXI.

of their principal James More, alias Meagh, are divided into two or three septs, and pledges taken of them. The fort of Philipstown and the King's county committed to Sir George Bourchier, and Maryborough and the Queen's county to Warham Sentleger. The O'Reillies, as well Sir John as Edmund and Philip, repaired to Dublin, and have submitted their controversies to Perrot's order.

Aug. 6. Kilkenny. 44. Proclamation by the Lord Deputy and Council for the return within six months of Irish fugitives in what foreign places soever they be abiding, under pain of forfeiture of all their goods and chattels, and profits of their lands, tenements, and hereditaments. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 6. Fethard. 45. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. He is sorry we have no better espials in Spain and Scotland to warn us of real dangers as this is. 120 more galleys ready to come from Scotland with trained men.

Aug. 6. Fethard. 46. Sir Edward Waterhous to Burghley. For supply of the Lord Deputy's wants. Care to provide for war. The journey to the North with show of war is but to make peace.

Aug. 6. Fethard. 47. Same to Walsyngham. The Deputy greatly followed by the people of Munster in respect of his former government. Need of money.

Aug. 6. Dublin. 48. Sir Valentine Browne to same. He has not been able to enter on his business of the surveys yet for want of sufficient authority from the Lord Deputy. Payton has not come.

Aug. 6. Athenry. 49. Robert Fowle and John Browne to Burghley. That their grant may be passed in Ireland in as large manner as is expressed by the Queen's warrant.

Aug. 7. Kilkenny. 50. Lord Deputy Perrot to Mr. Edward Norreys. Sends additional intelligence received since his departure from Fiddert.

Aug. 7. Waterford. 51. Mr. John Norreys, Lord President of Munster, to Burghley. The poverty of Munster may hinder any dangerous attempt there. The Lord Deputy has thought fit to take the writer with him northwards.

Aug. 7. Roscommon. 52. Sir Richard Bynghам to same. The course holden to win the Irishry to obedience. Six ships seen upon the south coast of Ireland. Bynghам's purpose to repair to the borders of O'Donnell's country.

Aug. 7. Roscommon. 53. Same to Walsyngham. Similar to the above.

Aug. 10. Roscommon. 54. Same to [Walsygnham?]. Desires to have the ward of Roscommon. He would rather have the entertainment formerly allowed for Connaught increased than diminished. *Incloses,*

54. I. *Names of such as are daily found in Bynghам's house.*

[Aug. 11.] 55. Petition of Thomas Chevers, of Dublin, merchant, to Burghley, for payment of captains' bills.

1584. VOL. CXI.

56. Petition of Thomas Chevers, of Dublin, merchant, to Burghley, for payment of all or part of a debt of 530*l.* certified by a docquet under Jenyson's hand. Petitioner is sick in London.

[Aug. 11.] 57. Petition of Thomas Chyvers to the Privy Council, for payment of 964*l.* 17*s.* 5¼*d.* st., due to Thomas Cosgrave, of Dublin, merchant and to the Mayor and Corporation of the said city for diets of soldiers, &c.

[Aug. 11.] 58. Petition of John Ball, of Dublin, in right of Elizabeth his wife, sole executrix of Anthony Enowse, late Vice-Constable of Dublin Castle, to Burghley, for payment of 602*l.* 19*s.* 6*d.* st.

59. Mr. John Ball's note touching the debt due to him in the right of Anthony Enowse (whose widow he married), being the bill for prisoners in Dublin Castle from 15 Jan. 1579 to 29 Sept. 1581.

Aug. 12. Galway. 60. Nicholas Frynche, Mayor of Galway, to Walsyngham. That the case between that corporation and the Earl of Ormond for prize wines, may be called into the Star Chamber in England.

Aug. 12. 61. Petition of Nicholas Weston, of Dublin, merchant, to Burghley, for payment of 478*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* for money and victuals delivered to servitors in Ireland.

Aug. [14.] 62. Note of points to be resolved on by the Council, with postils by Burghley.

Aug. [14.] 63. A note of such points as are to be resolved on for Ireland.

Aug. 15. 64. Privy Council to the Lord Deptuy. Have taken order for the sending of soldiers, treasure, and victual for supply of his wants to make head against the Scots' invasion.

Aug. 17. Oatlands. 65. Privy Council to the captains appointed to conduct soldiers into Ireland. The Queen's choice of captains to lead the soldiers of counties whereunto they belong. Strange captains have not been careful to return the men and armour to the counties at the end of the service.

Aug. 19. Oatlands. 66. Commission to the Lord Chancellor Archbishop, and others for taking the account of Sir Henry Wallop, Vice-Treasurer, &c., till Michaelmas 1584. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 19. Dublin. 67. G. Fenton to Burghley. His recovery from the ague. He is appointed to attend in the northern journey. Arrival of 4,000 Scots, some being from the inland, well trained and perfect shot. Turlough Lynagh has put in his son and prepares to join his forces to the army to expulse the Scots. The Deputy will have 2,000 men besides the rising out of the Irishry. He will take with him all the protectees of Munster, and the principals of the O'Conors and O'Mores, not so much for the confidence he has in them, as for that he will not leave behind him so doubtful men in so loose a time.

VOL. CXI.

1584.

Aug. 20. Roscommon. 68. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. The Earl of Clanrycard will prove a right good member of the province of Connaught. Walsyngham to favour his son. *Incloses,*

68. I. *U. Earl of Clanrycard, to Sir R. Bingham. He will be prepared to go against the Scots. He will send his son Richard with all haste to the Lord Deputy. Prays for Bingham's recommendation of him by favourable letters, as well to the Lord Deputy as to Bingham's good friends in England.* [*Original.*]
Aug. 14, *Killcolgan.*

Aug. 20. Cork Haven. 69. Captain Christopher Carleill to Walsyngham. Recommends the suit of the bearer, Edmund Tyrry, merchant, of Cork, a man well beloved and accounted of for his good life and behaviour.

Aug. 21. Dublin Castle. 70. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. His intention to look through his fingers at Ulster, as a fit receptacle for all the savage beasts of the land, has been altered by the arrival of Mac Ilane's sons and many Scots. Their pretence to set up Shane O'Neill's issue to be opposed against the Queen's party. There are of the last coming over 1,100 bows, 500 shot, "and of them 200 inland trained men in the service of the Low Countries," and 800 swords, besides 1,600 that came over with James M'Donnell's sons and 300 or 400 maintained by Sorley Boy M'Donnell, and to these are joined Brian Carragh with the Donnellaghs and O'Chaan, who were before Turlough Lynagh's followers. He sets forward with all the protectees of Munster, the O'Mores, O'Conors, and Kavanaghs, a trusty guard. His plan to send some to the Out Isles of Scotland to do there as Scottish men do in Ireland. *Incloses,*

70. I. *Declaration of Gerald Hay of Wexford, merchant, arrived from Spain. The King of Spain's sore leg. Baltynglas and his brother, James Fitz Maurice's son, and young Stucley. A Scottish ambassador much made of when he was in the Spanish Court. The King of Scots to mary one of the King of Spain's daughters. There was no other let thereof but the doubt there had that the Scottish King was a heretic. Great treasure sent by the Pope to Spain to levy men in Spain to go into Ireland. About February last Hay was at Vivero when there came a ship that had been at Ireland, by Cork, with treasure and munition, but finding that the Earl of Desmond was dead to whom that treasure and munition was sent, returned back again.* *Aug.* 21.

Aug. 21. Dublin Castle. 71. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Plat for converting St. Patrick's into a court house, and the canons' houses into inns for the judges; applying the revenues to erect two colleges with 1,000*l.* a year each. The residues of the livings and part of the choir to be turned over to Christchurch Cathedral, Dublin.

Aug. 21. Dublin Castle. 72. Same to same. Finds it strange that any holding the place he doth should find the ill minds at home suffered to cross them. Disdains to wait for the gift he desired of Her Majesty. Money. Bingham is a gentleman of good government.

VOL. CXI.

1584.

Aug. 22. Dublin. 73. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy begins his march Aug. 25. The Donnoloughes and O'Kane have left Turlough Lynagh and joined the Scots. The Lord Deputy has employed some shipping to intercept their galleys in Loughfoyle.

Aug. 23. 74. Wallop to same. The 10,000*l.* and 1,500*l.* Her Majesty meaneth to assign will be far too small for the necessity of the service. Turlough Lynagh and the Baron of Dungannon are disposed to loyalty. His appointment to go westward to make the surveys of Desmond's lands.

Aug. 24. Dublin. 75. Same to Burghley. For a proportion of treasure to meet the growing charges. Three great ships furnished out. Impolicy of pardoning so many of the Munster rebels.

Aug. 24. Cork. 76. John Meade, alias Myagh, to Walsyngham. The proceedings of the Deputy in Connaught. The charge of Munster left to Sir W. Stanley. Justice Walshe and the writer. Captain Carleill, Walsyngham's son-in-law, has arrived at Cork with a ship and frigate. For payment of an old debt to his two sons, students at the Middle Temple, the money he sent them being taken by pirates.

Aug. 24. A R to same. The commendation to the Earl of Ormond and the Lord Deputy hath little availed him. [*Extract. See* 1584, *Nov.* 25.]

Aug. 26. Drogheda. 77. G. Beverley to same, on the necessity of assigning 2,500*l.* for victualling causes. The extraordinary charges for the northern journey.

Aug. [26.] 78. Note of munition sent to Ireland in August 1584, with the prices.

Aug. 26. 79. Similar but not identical note.

Aug. 28. Loughrea. 80. U. Earl of Clanrycard to Walsyngham, by his son now sent to England to please the Lord Deputy Perrot.

Aug. 30. Roscommon. 81. Sir R. Byngham to same. Many of the Scots are returned into Scotland. Report that six of their gallies were taken or drowned by the Queen's ship. He repairs towards Bundrowes. Particulars of the inadequacy of his fee with the charges of his household. Mr. Brabazon has been a good servitor. Prays that his brother's patent for the keeping of Hampton Court may be passed.

Aug. 31. 82. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. The Queen and the Council allow well of the order taken with Turlough Lynagh. Dungannon, and the rest of the doubtful persons. Hope the Scots will repent their invasion. Letters from Mr. Davison show that but few Scots have landed in Ireland. "Your Lordship is not ignorant how loth we are to be carried into charges, and how we would rather spend a pound, forced by necessity, than a penny for prevention." Perrot to curb the proud barbarous people of Ulster

1584. VOL. CXI.

by the establishment of a President. The young King of Scotland is not well affected to Her Majesty. Pinnaces to be kept in the north-east of Ireland, which upon occasion of service against the Scots, may be furnished out with some of the garrison to be placed there. One of the greatest difficulties will be to victual a garrison in those parts. [*Draft.*]

Aug. 83. Names of suitors for Irish debts, viz., John Ball, Stephen Burroam, William Lombard, Sir Nicholas Bagenall and Sir H. Bagenall, Robert Caddell, Captain Thomas Lee, Thomas Renick, and John Fitz Edmonds.

Sept. 4. Cork. 84. Nicholas Skiddie to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy and Council, after long debate and hearing, have ordered Muskerry to Cormac M'Dermod, excepting three castles allowed to the adverse parties. 400 men sent out of Munster against the Scots. The bearer John Acheson.

Sept. 14. Camp at Dunluce. 85. G. Fenton to same. It is not want of will but lack of ability that has kept him so long indebted to Mr. Wroath. The Lord Deputy is at the Ban with O'Neill and his wife. Siege of the rock of Dunluce, kept by a ward of Scots for Sorley Boy M'Donnell. The battery is a culverin and two sakers of brass. Captain Carleyll with his bark and pinnaces has brought victuals from Dublin.

Sept. 14. Leeds Castle. 86. Sir Warham Sentleger to same. His request to Walter Rawley on departing from the Court. The Queen's resolution to refer the trial of matters revealed by him to the Lord Deputy is not likely to prove advantageous. His offer to travel to Ireland if he may have some consideration. The letters he wrote to the Queen from Ireland were not delivered, but sent to the Earl of Ormond. [*Compare the Earl of Ormond's letter to the Privy Council*, 1584, *Jan.* 23.] *Incloses,*

86. I. *Note of things uttered to the Queen by Sir W. Sentleger at his last being at Court.*

86. II. *Further observations on the above by Sentleger. Sept.* 14.

Sir Warham Sentleger to Queen Elizabeth. Impediments that hinder her affairs. Plat for governing Munster. Wishes license to receive Desmond with assurance of life and liberty. [*Copy, which see at the date* 1583, *Aug.* 5, *Vol. CIV., No.* 2., *where it is located because the original letter was intercepted and sent back to Ireland to Ormond.*] 1583, *Aug.* 5, *Cork. Incloses,*

Note of matters whereon Her Majesty is to examine Sir Geo. Bowrchier and Captain Barkley. [*Copy, located at* 1583, *Aug.* 5.]

Sir W. Sentleger to Walsyngham. Prays he will write the answers which Bowrchier and Barkley shall declare to Her Majesty. Prays to serve elsewhere, as Ormond seeks to cut his throat. [*Copy, located at* 1583, *Aug.* 5, *Vol. CIV., No.* 4.]
1583, *Aug.* 5.

VOL. CXI.

1584.
[Sept. 14.] 87. Petition of Sir Warham Sentleger to Queen Elizabeth, to consider his great losses and intolerable charges in her service, with some competent allowance. *Annexes,*

87. I. *Collection of the losses and charges sustained by Sir W. Sentleger in Her Majesty's service.*

Sept. 15. Camp at Dunluce. 88. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. The Scots hearing of his preparations fled before he could come to the Newry. Their galleys got out of Loughfoyle but one hour before the ships came thither. Perrot imputes their escape to some negligence in the shipping, although they would excuse it by a leak. "The shipping had them in chase, but did them little hurt, and although they ran away thus cowardly, yet truly, howsoever Mr. Davyson was abused by his intelligence, they were in number little fewer, their training and furniture no worse, and their purpose no better, than I wrote." Turlough Lynagh O'Neill having neither protection nor pardon met Perrot half a mile out of the Newry, and there gave his only son in pledge. Many give pledges. Sorley Boy, O'Chain, and Brian Carragh attempt to hold the Rowte, &c. Manner of his war against them. "Myself, with the rest of the company, are incamped before Dunluce, the strongest piece of this realm, situate upon a rock hanging over the sea, divided from the main with a broad, deep, rocky ditch, natural and not artificial, and having no way to it but a small neck of the same rock, which is also cut off, very deep. It hath in it a strong ward, whereof the captain is a natural Scot, who, when I sent to summon them to yield, refused talk, and proudly answered (speaking very good English) that they were appointed and would keep it to the last man for the King of Scots' use, which made me to draw thither." Perrot has not been idle, having gone through all the five provinces of the realm within less than a quarter of a year. Prays that 500 footmen, with money, victuals, and munition, may be presently sent over.

Sept. 17. 89. Extracts from Wallop's letters to Walsyngham, with postils for the answers in the margin. Ormond's great credit and alliance. It is hard to do anything against him, Her Majesty and the Lord Treasurer not liking. [*See the minute of the answer*, 1585, *Jan.*]

Sept. 17. Limerick. 90. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. Impolicy of the general pardon to the rebels. His proceedings with the other Commissioners in the survey of the rebels' lands. Kerry all wasted, and no place to get victuals till they come to the Dingle. The province so wasted and the few people that remain so starved that it cannot be repeopled in many years, unless the supply come from England. Prays for the fee farm of Anye and Lough Gierrye in the county of Limerick.

Sept. 17. Limerick. 91. Same to same. Answer to his letters of 21 Aug. The 5,000*l.* now assigned for victualling. Captain John Dowdall and Captain Anthony Brabazon. No more payments to be made in England. Thanks for Burghley's continual solicitations for treasure answerable to the necessity of the service.

VOL. CXI.

1584.

Sept. 17. Youghal. 92. Sir William Stanley to Walsyngham. The government of the province appointed to him during the absence of the President in the northern journey. Above 300 executed by due order of law. A man may now travel the whole country and none to molest him.

Sept. 18. Dunluce. 93. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. The falsehood of the statement of John Henry, a servitor, who suggested untruly that Sir Lucas Dillon had passed the things into his book that were in Henry's tenure.

Sept. 18. Dunluce. 94. Same to Walsyngham. The force and intentions of the Scots were such as he and the Council had certified, and not as Davison wrote from Scotland. He agreeth to the proposal of a President for Ulster. The ships to have warrant to invade the Out Isles of Scotland as the Scots do Ulster. Victualling. The wear of the Irish soldier wading through mire and water. Beleaguers Sorley Boy in his woods. Commends the services of the Lord President of Munster, Mr. John Norreys, Sir R. Byngham, and Sir Nicholas Bagenall.

Sept. 19. Camp near Dunluce. 95. Lord President of Munster, Mr. John Norreys, and others of the Council to the Privy Council. The Lord Deputy's labour to rid the province of these Scottish disturbances.

Sept. 20. Youghal. 96. Mr. Thomas Copynger to Walsyngham. As to a copper mine near Youghal discovered by a Cornish miner. Prays for a few lines of commendation to the Lord Deputy, the Chancellor, Sir H. Wallop, and Sir Valentine Browne for favour in his cause.

[Sept. 20.] 97. Petition of Thomas Copynger to the Lord Treasurer Burghley, for license to transport corn to Youghal and for a letter in his favour to the Lord Chancellor Loftus and Vice-Treasurer Wallop.

Sept. 98. Note of the bands of horse and foot, erected for the northern journey, with their charges.

99. Note of principal officers in Ireland, with their entertainments.

VOL. CXII. 1584. OCTOBER—NOVEMBER.

Oct. 1. Roscommon. 1. Sir R. Byngham to Walsyngham. The claims of the bearer, Rowland Argall and Edward White, for the office of Clerk of the Council in Connaught. Byngham desires further benefits or to leave the Presidentship to a fitter (*i.e.*, richer) man.

2. Petition of Edward Whyte to Walsyngham. To be restored to his office.

3. Petition of same to same, for direction from Her Majesty respecting his office in Connaught.

1584. VOL. CXII.

Oct. 4. St. Sepulchres. 4. Lord Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Walsyngham. The purpose to translate the state of St. Patrick's from a cathedral to a university is likely to produce much evil by discouraging the good and godly preachers of the English nation.

Oct. 7. St. Sepulchres. 5. Same to Burghley. Shows to what uses the revenues of St. Patrick's are applied. 15 graduates of the universities besides himself are entertained to preach in the Pale by the means of that cathedral.

Oct. 12. Loughrea. 6. U. Earl of Clanrycard to Walsyngham. Thanks for his letters by Rowland Argall and for Her Majesty's gracious pardon. Prays that Walsyngham will further his petitions, his estate being much decayed.

Oct. 14. Camp at Dunomoyne. 7. Sir R. Byngham to same, to license the bearer, Mr. Allerton, to bring a bark from England and scour the Irish coast for smugglers and Scots.

Oct. 14. Cork Haven. 8. William Arnwood of Arnwood, the pirate, to the Queen. Shows the services he has performed in sending a chest of letters, for which the Spaniards offered him 100*l.* in gold. Also in apprehending a priest, Thomas Laytton. He has now taken a Frenchman of St. Malo with certain letters showing the present pretence against Ireland, which he sends inclosed. He prays for pardon.

Oct. 14. Cork Haven. 9. Same to Walsyngham. Shows how his letter received from Captain Carleil was disallowed by Sir William Stanley and the Commissioners. The reasons why he sends the inclosed letters to Her Majesty, not trusting Sir William, who is a favourer of the old religion. Prays a pardon.

Oct. 16. Askeaton. 10. Sir H. Wallop to same. The issue of 10,000*l.* last sent over. Sends a man for more money. Fertility of the soil of Limerick and Kerry. The people wasted by sword, justice, and famine. The Queen to repeople the province by a better race than the former. Difficulties. Sir Valentine Browne hath endured the travel well for his years.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 11. President John Norreys to Burghley. Relates particulars of the northern journey. Turlough Lynagh is impotent and not able to command his followers. He waited on the Lord Deputy very slenderly accompanied, and durst only lie where he might be defended by Norrey's troop. State of the war begun with Sorley Boy. Desires to know Her Majesty's resolution for the protectees. *pp.* 5.

Oct. 16. Dublin. 12. Same to Walsyngham. Thanks for the further charge at the beginning of these Scottish alarms. His loss of 300*l.* in erecting a company now cassed. Prays some recompense. His fee very slender. Sir H. Bagenall. Joseph Mawe's debt.

Oct. 16. Dublin Castle. 13. Auditor Jenyson to same. Justice Myagh's reckoning not to be paid twice. He prays remedy against the assertions of his being a corrupt man. Prays that his son may have liberty to oversee his building.

VOL. CXII.

1584.

Oct. 17. Coleraine. 14. Captain Christopher Carleill to Walsyngham. Experience of the bearer, Captain Rygges. The difficulties of his position, being left to keep Coleraine against Sorley Boy, who has gone for more Scots, and intends to return and take back his lands.

Oct. 17. Askeaton. 15. Christopher Peyton to Burghley. The survey. Sir Valentine Browne has been in danger of drowning once or twice, his son has a broken arm, and many of his men sick and some horses drowned. His bargain with Auditor Jenyson for that office from Michaelmas last. Prays for money.

Oct. 17. Askeaton. 16. Same to Sir Walter Mildmay. He and others have entitled the Queen to great possessions and revenues. Jenyson is willing to let him have his office from Michaelmas last, for 600*l.*

Oct. [17.] Same to Walsyngham, to know whether he shall go through with a composition he hath begun with the Auditor. [*Extract. With postil of Walsyngham's answer in January* 1584/5. *See* 1854, *Nov.* 25.]

Oct. 18. Askeaton. 17. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley. Will not again be at Dublin before the midst of November. His account will be finished before March. More money wanted. Fertility of Limerick and Conelagh. The Queen to hold a strict hand in passing grants till the books of survey be returned.

Oct. 18. Castle of Askeaton. 18. Sir Valentine Browne to same. His travel through woods, bogs, mountains, and dangerous waters. The towns and villages ruined, and not one out of 30 persons left. Their delay in taking the offices. More money.

Oct. 18. 19. Duplicate of the above.

Oct. 18. Castle of Askeaton. 20. Sir Valentine Browne to Walsyngham. Desmond's lands well replenished with woods, waters, rivers, and fishings. His joint table with Wallop attended by 100 persons. They pay dear for all they have.

Oct. 19. Dublin. 21. Barnaby Goche to Burghley. The wars in Connaught well and quietly ended. He has been refused license to repair over by the Deputy. Prays for six months in England to settle his inheritance fallen to him by the death of his mother-in-law. The winning of Ballimote a thing thought impossible.

Oct. 20. Dublin Castle. 22. Perrot to Walsyngham. His plat for maintaining 1,100 good soldiers in the heart of Ulster. His careful regard of the garrison under Mr. Carleill and Sir H. Bagenall. He desires 50,000*l.* a year for three years. Sends Clanrycard's heir, the young Lord of Dunkellen, and O'Rourke's son, pretty quick boys. Sends holy Columbkill's cross, a god of great veneration with Sorley Boy and all Ulster. Ralph Boswell.

[Oct. 20.] 23. The plot laid by the Lord Deputy for the government of Ulster.

VOL. CXII.

1584.

Oct. 20. Dublin Castle. 24. Perrot to Walsyngham. Fears that his leases may fall into forfeiture for nonpayment of rent by negligence of some entrusted with his affairs during his northern journey. Sends the bearer, Paul Maynard, to follow his cause against Philips in the Star Chamber. Sir Lucas Dillon, the Chief Baron of the Exchequer, shall be despatched before long to report the service in the North, of which he has been an eye witness, and also the matters of the Parliament, because he is a lawyer and a special good member of his country. Prays Walsyngham to afford his presence at the hearing of his cause in the Star Chamber. "I have made the like request to all my Lords in my private letters to them, which I doubt will come too late, the day being so near" [viz., Oct. 30].

Oct. 20. Mentirrewlin. 25. Hugh O'Neill and Art O'Neill, sons of Shane O'Neill, to the Lord Deputy Perrot. Complain that Turlough O'Neill keeps their lands from them. Desire that he will release Turlough's pledge and pull the Queen's force from him that they may obtain their rights. Send Mr. Lambert, whom they took prisoner.

Oct. 20. Dublin. 26. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. His labour for peace. Money. O'Carroll in his return from the North killed Brene M'Gilpatrick O'Conor and his nephew. *Incloses,*

26. I. *Sir N. White to the Lord Deputy. Relates his service in the Leinster circuit. The chieftains of all the Irishry remained with him. "Such as were found to be rangers and masterless men I left in prosecution by common consent of the rest, without any danger of disturbance to the quiet of the country. The number of prisoners in this circuit was* 181, *whereof were executed* 48 *by the trial of their own nation, and of those, there were two principal gentlemen of the Kavanaghs, by whose attainder Her Majesty is entitled to a country of three miles long and three miles broad called the Leveroke, and also* 16 *towns standing upon the river of Barrow, adjoining to the house of Leighlin, where the boats passing that river were continually robbed by those wicked inheritors. I ordered many complaints of the Irish Lords against the extortion of Sheriffs and other officers, greatly to their contentment. I was at Ballynecor, Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne's chief house, standing at the mouth of the Glynn, where law never approached; he used me with many speeches and signs of great obedience, and would willingly have answered the sessions but for offending his captain. I have observed both the man and his country, as I will inform your Lordship myself. The best of the Byrnes appeared before me to inquire for Her Majesty and delivered up their presentments, seeming very desirous to be only governed by the indifferent administration of justice." Has arrested a seditious messenger from Ulster.* [*Copy.*] *Sept.* 16, *Connall.*

Oct. 21. Dublin. 27. Jenkin Conwaye to Walsyngham, to write again to the Deputy about a grant to him of Killorgan. His good will to serve.

VOL. CXII.

1584.

Oct. 22. Dublin Castle. 28. Perrot to Burghley. His plot to erect seven towns, seven castles, and seven bridges. Motion for sterling pay and discharge of the victualling. Two universities. Sends a "mazor" garnished with silver gilt, with Sorley Boy's arms graven in the bottom.

Oct. 22. 29. Peter Sherloke to Walsyngham. Thanks for the parcels of the dissolved nunnery of Kilklyhen [qy. Kilhelin].

Oct. 23. Dublin. 30. Sir Edward Waterhous to Burghley. Approves the placing of 1,100 soldiers to keep the Scots out of Ulster.

Oct. 23. Dublin. 31. Captain E. Barkley to Walsyngham. His suits for Ditton Park and for attainted lands in Ireland. His conduct of the Munster rebels to the North, whom the Lord Deputy thinks as true as Welshmen.

Oct. 23. Dublin. 32. Barnaby Goche to same. He was sent by Byngham to make relation of the affairs he had been present at in Connaught. His stay by the Lord Deputy, and return to Connaught.

Oct. 23. Blackwater. 33. Mr. Oliver Lambert to Lord Deputy Perrot. The manner in which O'Caane delivered or betrayed him into the hands of Shane O'Neill's sons. Hugh O'Neill is an honest, courteous, wise young man, civilly brought up and speaketh English. The writer's wound in his leg and pain. He dedicates his life to Perrot.

Oct. 18 & 23. 34. Certificate by Jenyson of the charges in Ireland for three years, ending 1583, Sept. 30. *pp.* 11.

Oct. 24 Dublin Castle. 35. Lord Deputy and Council to the Queen. Reasons to pardon the protectees of Munster. Pray for direction what to do with the Countess of Desmond and her daughters. Clanrycard's dutiful dealings since his pardon. Sir Lucas Dillon, the bearer, sent to confer as to the statutes to be passed in the next Parliament.

[Oct. 24.] 36. Note of English statutes to be enacted in Ireland.

Oct. 24. Dublin. 37. Sir E. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Good prospects of the northern policy of the Deputy. His sorrow to have fallen under Walsyngham's heavy displeasure. His boats at Athlone. Like boats to be established on Lough Erne and Lough Neagh.

Oct. 24. Dublin. 38. Geo. Beverley to Burghley. Thanks for the money for victualling causes. The removing of Sorley Boy. His affinity with his Irish neighbours.

Oct. 24. Dublin. 39. Same to Walsyngham. The delay of Jo. Bland in sending victuals. No more to be sent from Bristol.

[Oct. 25.] 40. A device for the charges of 1,100 soldiers to be found in Ulster without any burthen but rather gain to Her Majesty.

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 41. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. Reports the northern journey. President Norreys and his companions assault Sorley Boy M'Donnell and his, in Glancomkine. Sorley, who was Lord over 50,000 cows, has but 1,500 to give him milk. Names of the Irishry that attended on him at the Newry. 1,100 soldiers. Ulster

1584. VOL. CXII.

divided into three lieutenancies, to Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, the Baron of Dungannon, and Marshal Bagenall. "But for the more stable settling and continuance of the good of this state, let me, I humbly pray your Lordships, crave pardon to make a motion which in mine opinion, being well advised on, will be the best purchase that ever England made. I suppose if all be true that I have heard, Her Majesty hath commonly been charged with between 30,000*l.* and 40,000*l.* a year, and if a medium of Her Highness's whole expenses were cast, I think not so little, one year with another, as 50,000*l.* or 60,000*l.* a year. If your Lordships can procure Her Majesty to let me have, or such as shall be thought fit to succeed me, for three years together the sum of 50,000 yearly out of England, over and above the revenue of this land, I do trust with God's good favour, at the three years' end, excepting only that there be no impeachment by the descent of Spaniards, and such like foreign enemies, to leave Her Highness such a trained garrison of 2,000 footmen and 400 horsemen as herebefore I writ of, and both they and the whole government to be discharged with a small charge out of England. And besides leave Her Highness more than already she hath in this realm, 7 towns walled, every town a mile about, 7 bridges, and 7 castles, viz.: *Towns.*—Athlone, Coleraine, Sligo, Mayo, Dingle, Lifford, and the Newry. *Bridges.*—Coleraine, Lifford, Ballyshannon, Dundalk, the Broad Water in Munster, the river Veale under Sliebh Lougher, Kells in Claneboy. *Castles.*—The Blackwater to be better fortified, Ballyshannon, Meelick to be erected, the Broadwater in Munster, Castle Martin upon the Rowte, Galin in the Queen's County, and Kilcoman in Feagh M'Hugh's country. By these the whole realm shall be environed and strengthened with fortifications, and all great waters made passable. If this may be brought to pass, wherein the opinion that I find is conceived of me amongst this people, and that I likewise conceive of them, makes me the more confident, I hope small persuasions will make both the necessity and the commodity thereof appear." "The last things that, importing this service, I have to advertise is, that Shane O'Neill's sons that came lately over with the Scots make suit to be received to grace, and because they have lately taken one Lambert a gentleman, through his own folly, I have inclined to hearken the rather unto them for his good, and so have left order with Mr. Marshal and the Dean of Armagh how they shall be dealt withall. I have brought Turlough O'Neill's son hither with me, but because his father shall greatly need him, and the more because he is become a good subject in all appearance, I mean shortly to return him back again, upon the receipt of four principal men that I have appointed Turlough to take and send to me, which will be sure pledges both for Her Majesty upon him, and for him upon his followers." *pp.* 6. *Incloses,*

41. 1. *Order by the Lord Deputy and Council to settle the differences between Turlough Lynagh O'Neill and O'Donnell, touching their claims to Innishowen and Chinolmoghan. Latin.* [*Copy.*] *pp.* 5. *Sept.* 20, *Dunluce.*

VOL. CXII.

1584.

41. II. *Articles of agreement whereby Turlough Lynagh O'Neill engages to supply meal, butter, beef, &c. for* 300 *English soldiers.* *Sept.* 18, *Dunluce.*

41. III. *Agreement of Sir Hugh O'Donnell, for the supply of* 200 *footmen in Tyrconnel.* *Sept.* 20, *Dunluce.*

41. IV. *Agreement of Theobald M'Quillin for the maintenance of* 100 *English foot at Coleraine.* *Sept.* 20, *Dunluce.*

41. V. *Covenant of Con M'Neill Oge for pay and maintenance of* 80 *English footmen in the Upper Claneboy.* *Oct.* 6, *Newry.*

41. VI. *Covenant of Shane M'Brian M'Felim, for maintenance at his own charges of* 60 *English footmen in Lower Claneboy.* *Oct.* 6.

41. VII. *Covenant of Hugh Oge M'Hugh M'Felim O'Neill to fine* 60 *foot on another part of Claneboy.* *Oct.* 6, *Newry.*

41. VIII. *Covenant of Cormac M'Nele M'Brian, Captain of Kilultagh, to find* 13 *foot.* *Oct.* 7, *Newry.*

41. IX. *Covenant of Ewer M'Rorie M'Brian, Captain of Kylwarlen, to find* 10 *foot.* *Oct.* 7.

41. X. *Covenant of Aghowly M'Cartan to find* 10 *foot.* *Oct.* 7.

41. XI. *Covenant of Sir Hugh Magennis to find* 40 *foot.* *Oct.* 7.

41. XII. *Articles of Agreement between the Lord Deputy and Council and Donnell Gorme M'Donnell of the Glinns, son of the Lady Agnes Campbell, whereby he swears fealty for the lands of Misset aliàs Bisset in the Glinns, and finds a rising out of* 80 *foot and a yearly rent of beeves.* [*Copy.*] *Sept.* 18, *Dunluce.*

42. Abstracts of some of the above covenants made at a later date.

43. Note how the soldiers were cessed in the province of Ulster in 1584.

44. Entertainment of 100 soldiers placed upon the Lords in the North, having 120 allowances in victuals or money, whereby it appeareth that with 150*l.* allowed by Her Majesty they have better pay than the bands found by Her Majesty. [*Extract under the hand of Nath. Dillon.*]

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. His desire for Mr. Shuttleworth to be Chief Justice of the Bench, and an overseer of the other Courts. He has apprehended three priests [Sir Charles; Sir John Walshe; and Sir Morice;] and discovered many hearing mass. The lawyers are corrupt in religion. The custom of captainry and tanistry is the root of all the barbarism of Ireland. Men care but for their own time when they cannot build for their children. 100*l.* a year more for Sir R. Byngham. Dean of Christchurch to be Bishop of Kilmore. Has suppressed their letters to Turlough Lynagh, terming him right honourable, and desires others fitting for him and Dungannon. Dr. Long Archbishop of Armagh.

VOL. CXII.

1584.

[Oct. 25.] 46. Extract of the preceding, with postils for the answer by Burghley.

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 47. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. Return 300 bad corselets sent from the Ordnance Office. The captains can buy better corselets in London for 25*s.*, than these which are set down at 42*s.* Bad powder sent.

Oct. 26. Rathangan. 48. Mabell, Countess of Kildare, to Walsyngham. For continuance of his good means in favour of her causes to the Lord Deputy. For her husband to be admitted to Her Majesty's presence.

Oct. 26 & 28. 49. Walsyngham to Perrot. The Queen doth greatly commend his service in Ulster. To advertise of his plot for maintenance of 500 soldiers there. To discover how far the young Scottish king is indeed chargeable with the late invasion. Wishes William Nugent might be gotten. An Ambassador looked for out of Scotland to clear his master. [*Draft.*]

Oct. 28. 50. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. The 100 horsemen in Munster serve not to any use. Inconvenience of freedoms. Auditor Jenyson's sickness and slackness. Does not like to heap bishoprick upon bishoprick, nor to dispense with Mr. Carew's presence. [*Holograph.*]

Oct. 28. Dublin. 51. G. Fenton to Burghley. Bland's slackness in sending grain into Munster.

Oct. 28. Dublin. 52. Same to Walsyngham. Sir Lucas Dillon is a worthy and faithful servitor.

Oct. 29. Dublin. 53. Captain Thomas Lee to same. To write to the Lord Deputy how thankful he is for his kindness. His service in Kildare.

Oct. 29. Dublin. 54. G. Fenton to same. Touching his debt to Mr. Wroathe.

Oct. 29. Dublin. 55. Ch. Calthorp to same. Leaves the state of Ireland to be reported by the bearer, Sir Lucas Dillon.

Oct. 30. Dublin. 56. Earl of Ormond to the Privy Council. Prays that his cause of the prize wines of Galway may be tried and determined in Ireland. *Incloses,*

56. I. *Order of the Lord Chancellor in favour of the Earl of Ormord's claim of prize wines of Galway.*

[*Copy certified by Plunket.*] *July* 7.

Oct. 30. Dublin. 57. Earl of Ormond to Burghley, as to his cause against the Corporation of Galway. *Incloses,*

57. I. *Order of the Lord Chancellor. Favourable to Ormond's claim to the prize wines of Galway.*

[*Copy certified by Plunket.*] *July* 7.

Oct. 30. Dublin. 58. Earl of Ormond to Walsyngham. The causes of Francis Lovell are now in hearing before the Lord Deputy.

VOL. CXII.

1584.

Oct. 30. Dublin. 59. Rowland Argall to Walsyngham. Sir Richard Byngham's travel in Connaught. Sir Nicholas Malbie's account abides the persecution of malice. Argall's cause against Ed. White.

Oct. 31. St. Sepulchres. 60. The Chancellor Loftus to same. For a pension for the bearer Walter Newton, which his skill in surgery and his diligent attendance on the army does well deserve.

Oct. 31. Dublin. 61. Mr. John Norreys to same. Sorley Boy M'Donnell has gone for Scotland. His successor Donnell Gorme is not so honest as was looked for. Praise of Sir Lucas Dillon. [*N.B. Although this letter is indorsed Sir John Norreys, yet the Lord President was not knighted till after* 6 *Sept.* 1585. *He was a knight* 1 *Aug.* 1586. *The indorsement was added at a later date.*]

Oct 31. 62. Jesse Smythes to same. Difficulty of the Queen's causes in the Court of Exchequer. The writer's travel therein.

Oct. 31. Dublin. 63. William Kelley, surgeon, to same. He has not reaped any benefit as yet of the former grants to him of 2*s.* per diem on dead pays. Prays that while he is engaged in cures of the soldiers now in the North his said grants be not passed to another suitor.

[Oct.] 64. Petition of John Shereff, as agent for William Kelley, surgeon, to same. For continuance of Kelley's pay, and a grant of 40*l.* land.

Nov. 4. Dublin. 65. William Lealy, Archbishop of Tuam, to same. For renewal of the former letters in his favour for the uniting of the bishoprick of Kilmacough, aliàs Kilmacduagh, to the archbishoprick of Tuam.

Nov. 6. Dublin Castle. 66. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. Mr. Waterhous has very dutifully surrendered his patent for the boats at Athlone. His sufficiency commended. Desires warrant to make him an estate thereof for lives. Intends to keep like boats on Lough Neagh and Lough Erne.

Nov. 6. 67. Copy of the above.

68. Burghley to Perrot, touching the interest of Sir Edward Waterhous for the boats to guard the river of Shannon. His view as to the dissolution of St. Patrick's. Other means devised for founding the university. [*Extract.*]

69. Perrot to Burghley. The use of the boats upon the Shannon is very necessary. Sir Edw. Waterhous's dutiful submission to be reformed in anything that may seem amiss. Entreats Burghley to have a good opinion of Waterhous. The means and propriety of converting St. Patrick's into a university. *pp.* 6. [*Extract.*]

70. Another extract of part of the above.

VOL. CXII.

1584.

Nov. 12. Athlone. 71. Barnabe Goche to Burghley. O'Rourke's son to be well used and carefully brought up. Signs of a sharp wit and a tractable mind in him. Desires the Queen's grant for his office of Provost Marshal of Connaught, which he has under the Lord Grey's hand only.

Nov. 15. Francis Lovell to Walsyngham. Has justified himself against the Earl of Ormond for executing Dr. Sanders's man. J. Walshe has spoiled him the 7th instant. The Seneschal of Imokilly and other notable traitors have good countenance. Ormond's country is never without Robin Hoods to plague whom he will. [*Extract. See* 1584, *Nov.* 25.]

Nov. 15. Pypho to same, to procure him the lease of tithes in Leinster in Barnaby Riche's name. [*Extract. See* 1584, *Nov.* 25.]

Answer postilled. [1584/5, *Jan. See* 1584, *Nov.* 25.]

Nov. 16. Dublin Castle. 72. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. The Earl of Argyle is dead, and Angus M'Donnell and M'Alane's sons overrule all things in the Isles. News by John Seally, who escaped from the isles in a little cock to Knockfergus. The young Scottish King's devotion to the Queen to be tried. Her Majesty to write to him roundly, and send a man of credit to require him to stay his people from invading Ireland. Complaint of the armour. O'Reilly's country erected into the county of Cavan. Ussher sent over to cross his plot for the two universities. *pp.* 5. *Incloses,*

72. I. *Supply of armour demanded for Ireland.*

Nov. 16. 73. Extracts of the Lord Deputy's letter.

Nov. 16. Roscommon. 74. Sir R. Byngham to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Mr. Smith, who hath had the charge of 50 horsemen in Connaught.

Nov. 16. Dublin. 75. W. Johnes to same. His stay at Coleraine with Captain Carleill. The Lord Deputy and Sir Lucas Dillon to be thanked for their kindness to him.

[Nov. 16.] Walsyngham to W. Johnes. Not to blame the Lord Deputy Perrot. He is sorry for him. Advises him to return home. [*Prob. sent in* 1584/5, *Jan. Note. See* 1584, *Nov.* 25.]

Nov. 16. Dublin. 76. Captain Christopher Carleill to Walsyngham. The hard dealing of the Lord Deputy. He keeps back his accounts.

[Nov. 16.] Walsyngham to Carleill. The Lord Deputy's straight dealing, especially to such as Walsyngham favours. To come home and serve with Sir Francis Drake. [*Prob.* 1584/5, *Jan. Note of answer, see* 1584, *Nov.* 25.]

Nov. 17. Barnaby Riche to Walsyngham, touching a grant of tithes in Leinster. [*Extract. See* 1584, *Nov.* 25.]

Nov. 19. Dublin. 77. Captain Christopher Carleill to [Burghley?]. Having appointed his garrison at Coleraine he came to see after his ship, which was near being cast away for want of repair. His meeting with Donnell Gorme. Sorley Boy M'Donnell is preparing 4,000 Scots. The manner of his dismissal from the service at Coleraine.

VOL. CXII.

1584.

Nov. 20. 78. Mr. John Norreys, President of Munster, to Burghley. The province waste and dispeopled in all parts. One Burke has broken prison and taken to the wood of Arloo [Aharlow] with 20 swords. Lands to be appointed to the presidentship. Lands he desires for himself and the captains that came from the Low Countries.

Nov. 21. Baron Delvin to Walsyngham, to write to the Lord Deputy to stop the passing of certain farms in reversion, as they are leased by him. Extraordinary corruption of Her Majesty's Serjeant to be reproved. [*Extract. See* 1584, *Nov.* 25.]

Nov. 21. 79. Declaration of Sir Nicholas Malbie's accounts, made by the direction of Sir John Perrot, Deputy of Ireland, dated 6 Nov. 1584, for six years from 1 Oct. 1578 to 30 Sept. 1584, and yearly divided. *pp.* 27.

80. Copy of Sir Nicholas Malbie's concordatum of 18 *July* 1581, with an abstract of the whole demands made by the executor. *pp.* 6.

Nov. 24. St. Sepulchres. 81. Loftus to Burghley. The bearer, John Shereff, well deserveth to have payment of so much as his bill specifieth. *Incloses,*

81. I. *Bill under Ja. Wingfeld's hand of* 1,400*l.* 18*s.* 11*d. due to John Shereff, whereof there is* 600*l. paid.* [*Copy, certified by John Shereff.*] *Oct.* 26, 1583.

[Nov. 24.] 82. Petition of John Shereff, late Clerk of the Ordnance of Munster, to Burghley, for payment of the remain of his debt, being 804*l.* 18*s.* 11¼*d.*, he having been two years a suitor.

[Nov. 24.] 83. Petition of same to same, for payment of 804*l.* 18*s.* 11*d.* due to him, or of some part thereof.

Nov. 24. Roscommon. 84. Sir Richard Byngham to Walsyngham. Clanrycard's suit that the Baron of Leitrim's widow and son be barred from the Baron's lands till the son's legitimacy be tried. Byngham to have some relief or else be drawn from his government.

Nov. 25. Waterford. 85. President Norreys to Burghley. Suit of the Earl of Thomond and the inhabitants of Clare to be placed under the government of Munster and not under Connaught. His intention to draw the country to contribute towards the charge of Her Majesty's garrison. The peopling of Munster must wholly proceed from England.

Nov. 25. 86. Same to Walsyngham, of like tenor with the above. *pp.* 6. [*Extract; with Walsyngham's answers to it and others postilled in the margin. They appear to have been despatched in Jan.* 1584/5.]

Nov. 26. Dublin Castle. 87. Lord Deputy Perrot to same. Respecting the groundless claim of one Douglas a Scottishman to the mill called Clandalkin, which the said Scot's brother John had left to his widow and child.

Nov. 26. Dublin. 88. Loftus to same. For the speedy despatch of Mr. John Byrd, whose upright execution of his office has procured the malice of the evil disposed.

VOL. CXII.

1584.

Nov. 26. Loghriogh. 89. U. Earl of Clanrycard to Walsyngham, to stay the suits made by his brother's widow for the confirmation of lands to her issue.

Nov. 27. Dublin Castle. 90. Perrot to same. His good liking of Sir H. Bagenall's service. Sends Sir William Stanley and his company to the North, and the Achates to lie on the coast. Good service of Sir H. Harrington and Feagh M'Hugh in the county of Kildare. Money. *Incloses,*

90. I. *Sir H. Bagenall to the Lord Deputy Perrot. His journey upon the Scots hindred by want of the shipping which should have gone round to the Red Bay. Conflict. Angus* [*aliàs Nise*] *M'Randall Boy M'Donnell, Alexander M'Randall Boy M'Donnell, Constable of Dunluce, Owen M'Patrick and Donnell M'Casselye, Sorley's guidon bearer, and* 40 *men slain. Wants more men, spades, shovels, &c. Nov.* 16, *Knockfergus.*

90. II. *Nicholas Dawtrey the Seneschal to same. His inability to have Sorley Boy or his son assassinated. The Scots remaining have banished all of Irish birth and combined in assured friendship. Captain Thornton's ships. The writer and* 102 *wounded. Nov.* 18, *Carrickfergus.*

90. III. *Capt. William Bowen to same. The conflict in the Glynns with Donnell Gorme. He desires the constableship of Dunluce. A great force of Scots is ready to come over. Alexander Carragh sore wounded.*

Nov. 17, *Camp in Lesbryn in Clandebuye.*

Nov. 28. Dublin. 91. Sir Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. The Earl of Clanrycard exhorts his son the Baron of Donkellin to beware of advice like that to the young Baron of Valentia to depart into France. Treasurer Wallop and Sir Valentine Browne have this day returned from the surveys in Munster.

Nov. 28. 92. Indenture whereby Sir John O'Reilly is to surrender O'Reilly's country, &c. and to receive by grant from Her Majesty the Towghe of the Loghetye called the barony of Cavan, and the Towghe of Tullaghegarvy, now called the barony of Tollevin, &c. [*Copy, certified by Nath. Dillon.*]

Nov. 30. 93. Chr. Peyton to Burghley. The Commissioners have returned to Dublin to complete the work they have done abroad in the surveys. Many goodly countries and possessions fallen to Her Majesty.

Nov. 94. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy, for the controversy between the Earl of Ormond and Galway for the prize wines to be ended in Ireland. [*Draft.*]

Nov. 95. Abstracts of divers letters, containing one from the Queen to same, with warrant to accept the surrender of Sir John O'Reilly's lands, and to make a regrant unto him. [*All the papers of which abstracts are contained in this are to be found calendared at their dates, with the exception of this, the draft of which is placed at Dec.* 30.]

Vol. CXIII. 1584. December.

1584.

Dec. 2. Dublin. 1. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley, for his letter to Southampton to let him transport 500 quarters of wheat upon his license, and for payment of his portage money.

Dec. 2. Dublin. 2. Sir W. Stanley to same. All his officers hurt in the service against Donnel Gorme. He had taken a farm in Munster, but is now appointed to the charge of Coleraine. 377*l.* to be paid to the bearer William Winter.

Dec. 2. Dublin. 3. Same to Walsyngham. His government in Munster. He has command of 300 foot and 80 horse, 100 being under Capt. Carleill, of whose company he is very glad.

Dec. 2. 4. Captain Christopher Carleill to same. Sir W. Stanley allowed 10*s.* the day for his service at Coleraine. Perrot's insolent speeches of all men will not be slightly digested. Hurts to his ships and pinnaces. *pp.* 7.

Dec. 2. Dublin. 5. Martin Couche to same. He was in the service against the Scots. *Incloses,*

5. 1. *Relation of the journey to the woods called the Glynns against the usurping Scots.*

Dec. 3. Dublin. 6. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. Survey. The Lord President of Munster has chosen Askeaton, Moyallye, and either the Island or Tralee in Kerry, to be annexed to his office. Wallop desires something fit for him.

Dec. 3. Dublin. 7. W. Johnes to same. The hard dealings of Perrot. The service on the Scots.

Dec. 3. Dublin. 8. Francis Lovell to same. John Walshe, aliàs Branaghe, has forfeited 300*l.* Thomas of the Mill and others protected by Ormond. Piers Grace.

Dec. 4. Dublin Castle. 9. Lord Deputy to Burghley. Malbie's account. Desires warrant to grant estates to Sir John O'Reilly and others in fee simple to their heirs general. Fifty kine taken from Gerot Aylmer with a fife, in daylight. Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne has pursued the prey and sent several heads to Deputy. Humfrey Dymmock and Thomas Bickerton to be paid 16*l.* each. He has made himself sour to many; prays not to be forsaken.

Dec. 4. Dublin Castle. 10. Same to Walsyngham. The Scots lost 69 in the Glynns, besides many wounded sent to Scotland. He has taken in William Nugent.

11. Submission of William Nugent to the Lord Deputy Perrot. [*Copy.*]

12. True and simple declaration delivered by William Nugent to same. In the last Easter week Mageoghegan's son and he were sent for by the Cardinal de Como, who told them that it was the Pope's

1584. VOL. CXIII.

pleasure they should go to Paris, where, he said, the Nuncio and Beton, the Bishop of Glasgow, would direct them in all that might occur. At Paris the Nuncio directed them to the Duke of Guise, who sent them in company of certain "Scottisshe lairds and howshold servants of the Kinge of Scotts into Scottland," and gave them two letters, one directed to the King the other to the Maister of Gray, a person of importance and in great secrecy about the King, and that was in cipher. The Cardinal of Como often declared that the expedition for Ireland must come from the King of Spain, that the Pope was too far off to take it in hand, that from time to time he sent his direction to the Nuncio in Spain to solicit the King for it, and that the King promised to proceed in the matter when opportunity should serve. William Nugent was told that the Pope would bear a good part of the charge, which seems likely, because he has already twice laid out his treasure to maintain the attempt, first of Stucley and afterwards of James Fitzmaurice, and then of the Italians and Spaniards that landed at Dun an oir [or the Fort of Gold near Smerwick, in 1580] and would not fail now when he conceives more than a hope that the business will succeed. It was thought that the expedition should have set forward by the last September at the farthest. The Duke of Guise has correspondence with the Pope, Spain, and Scotland. While William Nugent was in Scotland, he told the Master of Grey that he was to proceed to Ireland, on which the Master of Grey "cast oute these wourdes, 'We may not comprehend what God purposeth, but except he lett it, it passeth the cumpasse of man's witt to finde oute howe the plotte layde for the relief of Ireland may faile.'" The Viscount Baltynglas informed William Nugent by letter that he had promise from the King of Spain assuring the execution of the business for Ireland. *pp.* 3. [*Original.*]

13. Copy of the above.

Dec. 4. Dublin. 14. Wallop to Burghley, for a grant of some of the escheated lands.

Dec. 4. Dublin. 15. Wallop and Browne to same. The lands surveyed by them will in three years yield Her Majesty a revenue of 6,000*l.* per annum.

Dec. 4. Dublin. 16. Wallop and Browne to Walsyngham. The surveys extend no further than the counties of Limerick, Kerry, Cork, and Waterford. A great quantity of the escheated lands in Tipperary and Ormond seized by the Earl, and no inhabitant durst show them.

Dec. 5. Dublin. 17. Sir W. Stanley to same, for favour to the bearer William Winter, who is to provide munition and necessaries.

Dec. 9. 18. Petition of John Ball, Stephen Borran, and William Lumbard to the Queen. For payment of several sums of money. With an affirmative answer.

Dec. 11. Dublin. 19. Sir Valentine Browne to Walsyngham. His 35 years service. Petition to have 300 marks of escheated land in fee simple. His three sons and younger children.

VOL. CXIII.

1584.

20. Certificate of moneys paid by the Treasurer to Sir N. Malbie late Commissioner of Connaught since 1 Oct. 1578, made by virtue of a warrant from the Lord Deputy, dated Dublin Castle, 11 Dec. 1584. *pp.* 10.

Dec. 13 or 14. Dublin. 21. Sir Valentine Browne to Burghley. Return from the survey. Suit for an increase of his entertainment and a further imprest of 300*l.*

Dec. 13. Dublin. 22. G. Beverley to same. Declaration of the issue of 3,500 for victualling causes. Difficulty of victualling Coleraine.

Dec. 13. 23. Same to Walsyngham. As to victualling.

Dec. 13. 24. Brief of the bands of horsemen and footmen victualled out of Her Majesty's store, being 1,100 allowances per diem.

Dec. 13. 25. Duplicate of the above.

Dec. 14. Dublin. 26. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Question between him and Sir R. Dillon, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, as to priority of place when sitting in Council. He is going into Connaught to discover the practices of getting money by the late Governor there. The revival of cess.

Dec. 14. Dublin. 27. G. Fenton to same. Of the desire of Sir Robert Dillon to sit before the Master of the Rolls.

[Dec. 17.] 28. Estimate of the men in pay in Ireland, being men, 1,372.

Dec. 18. Dublin. 29. Lord Deputy Perrot to the justices of peace in each county, that the course of enormities, which heretofore have run with more impunity than was to be wished, may be stopped; and the county brought from good to better. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Orders to be observed by the justices of peace within their several limits throughout the realm.* [*Copy.*]

Dec. 18. 30. Another copy of the above with its inclosure.

Dec. 21. Roscommon. 31. Sir R. Bynghan to Walsyngham. The evil that will result should the castle of Ballimote be regranted to Sir Donnell O'Conor. Necessity of walling Sligo. John Marburie's pension of 4*s.* to be continued. Theobald Dillon's care commended. Plan to increase the revenue. Not to replace Rowland Argall in the office of Clerk of the Council, which is well supplied by Edward Whyte. *pp.* 5.

Dec. 21. Karricke. 32. Earl of Ormond to same, in favour of Peter Grant of Waterford to have some reward for loss of merchandise in Spain, being sent to get intelligence of their practices against us.

Dec. 22. 33. Rowland Argall to Burghley. As to the demands of Humphrey Dymmock and Thomas Bickerton.

Dec. 23. 34. Indenture whereby Sir Donnell O'Connor Sligo surrenders many castles, &c. and is established in the castle called Ballimote with the appurtenances. *pp.* 5. [*Copy.*]

VOL. CXIII.

1584.

Dec. 24. Roscommon. 35. Sir R. Byngham to Burghley. Necessity of strict government as the people are not naturally inclined to civility. Good hope to increase the composition rent in Mayo.

Dec. 25. 36. Petition of Sir Nicholas Bagenall and Sir Henry Bagenall to same, to allow them the full sum of the money due to them.

Dec. 25. 37. Petition of Lady Malby to same. For payment of the remain due upon the account of her late husband, as the examinations respecting Betagh and Green are returned.

[Dec. 29.] 38. A Privy Seal for the payment of 218*l.* 17*s.* 0*d.* to Sir William Pelham, for the provision of munition for Ireland. [No signature.]

Dec. 30. 39. Walsyngham to the Lord Deputy. The difficulty as to the plot for maintaining bands in Ulster. The receiving William Nugent well liked of. Walsyngham will do his endeavour upon the submission he has made to procure for him at Her Majesty's hands such favour as Perrot wishes he may have. [*Minute.*]

[Dec. 30.] 40. The Queen to same. Warrant to grant estates under the Great Seal to Sir John O'Reilly, &c. [*Draft.*]

Dec. 31. 41. Burghley to Mr. Peter, to pay 4,912*l.* 14*s.* 5½*d.* to Irish suitors named. Also note of persons not paid at all.

Dec. 31. 42. Docquet of the names of such persons as are paid, and were suitors for payment of Irish debts.

Dec. 43. Note of suitors for Irish debts.

Dec. 44. Burghley's abstract of the garrisons in Ireland in 1583 and 1584, December.

Dec. 45. Abstract of the garrisons in Ireland. *pp.* 2.

Dec. 46. Note of horse and foot in pay.

Dec. 47. Estimate of the number of men in pay in Ireland. With a device by Burghley how to make a full pay of 1,100 men to be found by the country in Ulster.

48. Note of the number of horsemen, galloglasses, Scots, and kernaghs entertained by the Lords and chief men of Ulster, with a statement of the pay allowed to them severally.

Dec. 49. Note of the men appointed for Ireland in August last, and of the number now to be sent.

50. Memorandum of instructions for musters in Ireland, for Sir Francis Walsyngham.

51. Warrant for granting a privilege for woad and madder to Peter Demaistres and John Williams who are to cultivate those commodities in Ireland. [*Minute.*]

52. The Queen to Burghley. Warrant for Captains John Barrington, Joshua Mynce, and Gregory Rigges to be entertained as pensioners. [*Draft.*]

1584. VOL. CXIII.

53. Note of money overpaid to the Earl of Ormond which it is reasonable to defalk to Her Majesty's use.

54. Note of the Earl of Ormond's overpay of 600*l.*

55. Petitions of Sir Edward Fyton. Acknowledges to owe Her Majesty 1,000*l.* Petitions for allowances for the house and demesnes of Athlone. "I pray also some consideration for my charges in providing myself for my journey to Ireland, the 10 September 1584, and bringing all my furniture to the seaside. I will depose the providing of that journey of me and my tenants stood in 300*l.*"

56. Petition of the Prebendaries of St. Patrick's to the Privy Council to stay the dissolution of that cathedral. [*This was probably presented in England by Ussher, see Nov.* 16.]

56. I. *Reasons against the expedience of the dissolution.*

56. II. *Reasons against the legality.*

56. III. *Means to bring Ireland to civility by giving to them the knowledge of God and imparting to them industry.*

57. Copy of the above three inclosures indorsed by Walsyngham's clerk. *pp.* 6.

58. Reasons for the conversion of St. Patrick's into two universities, with answers to the objections made against it. Richard Tomeson, Treasurer of St. Patrick's, and Archdeacon Henry Ussher are the only preachers in Ireland.

59. Names of those in pay who were established in Sir William Drury's time, with the items of their increase in the times of the Lord Grey, the Lords Justices, and Sir John Perrot. Viz.: Sir William Collier, Knight, at 13*s.* 4*d.* Irish; William Jenkins at 2*s.* 8*d.* Irish; Captain William Pers the younger, at 40*l.* st. English, per annum in respect of the Queen's letters until some place fall, 2*s.* 11*d.* Irish, and others.

60. Note of the mean to defray Her Majesty's charges in Connaught. The several sums of the composition made with the Lords and gentlemen of Connaught to be discharged of cess. The estimate of the charges of Connaught when it was left during the time of Sir Nicholas Malbie's government, with the charge as it is now set down.

61. Forces of the Pale. [*Modern copy.*]

62. Note of attainted and other lands passed by lease and in reversion in the Lords Justices' time, under the hand of Robert Legge. The following are the grantees: Thomas Stokes, William Herne, Coppinger, James Vaughan, Henry Davells, the son of Mrs. Mackworth, Owen O'Connell, John Cusake, *bis*, Alice Herne, Sir Lucas Dillon, George Allex', Edmund Darcy, Henry Warren, and Richard Synnott.

1584. VOL. CXIII.

63. Petition of John Ball, Nicholas Weston, Francis Tailor, John Ussher, John Birth, and William Lumbard, to Walsyngham for payment of 2,013*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.*

64. Petition of John Deveroux to Queen Elizabeth, to grant to him in his own name the clerkship of the peace and crown in Wexford, which he hath bought of Roger Radford.

65. Petition of same to same, similar to the above.

66. Petition of Walter Dormer to Walsyngham for a reversion of 20*l.* land in Ireland, or a stipend for his relief. He was prevented by Patrick St. Leger in his suit for the clerkship of the Crown and peace in Munster.

67. Petition of William Balle, gent., to the Privy Council for payment of arrears due to Christopher Blunkett, one of Her Majesty's pensioners in Ireland, deceased.

68. Establishment for the government of the province of Connaught set down by the Privy Council.

69. The humble suit of Martin Constable, John Lawne, Thomas Gryffith, and George Needham, creditors, unto Sir Peter Carewe the elder, for a commission to authorize them to call the Lady Talbois, Sir J. Clinton, the Lady Carewe, J. Hooker, and J. Wood to an account.

70. Note of beeves by the old composition for bonnaught in Connaught, and by the new reservation in Ulster and the Brenny.

71. An estimate of the wages and allowances made by O'Neill and others chief of the Irishry, to the garrisons serving Her Majesty in the North parts of this realm.

72. The charges of horsemen, galloglas, and kerne.

73. Petition of Nicholas Skiddie to Burghley for license to transport corn custom free.

VOL. CXIV. 1585. JANUARY—FEBRUARY.

1585.

Jan. 2. Dublin. 1. Sir H. Wallop to Burghley, of the lewd dealings of John Shereff, late Clerk of the Ordnance at Limerick, in counterfeiting bills in the names of sundry captains and officers who are dead. *Incloses,*

1. I. *Tho. Stanyhurst's certificate of Shereff's forgeries and his demand for* 150*l. on Norden's bills, whom he falsely alleges to have run away.*

Jan. 2. Dublin. 2. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. John Bird, the Registrar of the Ecclesiastical Commission, is a bad fellow, seeking to enrich himself by merchandise of advowsons and deceiving Her Majesty of fines.

VOL. CXIV.

1585.

Jan. 2. Dublin. 3. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. For favour to the bearer his secretary, George Alexander, whose honest and faithful service merits his well-wishes.

Jan. 3. Greenwich. 4. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. The inconvenience of converting the revenues of St. Patrick's to the erection of a university. To consult the Archbishop. Parliament might convert some of the impropriate parsonages to that use. [*Minute.*]

5. Draft of the above.

Jan. 3. 6. Copy of the above.

Jan. 3. 7. A clause of the above. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 3. London. 8. Thomas Pullyson, Lord Mayor of London, to Burghley. For payment of his remain, being 468*l.* due for Irish causes.

Jan. 4. Dublin. 9. M. Couche to Walsyngham. To write again to the Lord Deputy in his favour, that he may have a band of soldiers.

Jan. 5. Dublin. 10. Wallop to same. In favour of the bearer, Lawrence Delahide, one of the best housekeepers for hospitality and entertainment in the Pale.

Jan. 5. Dublin. 11. G. Beverley to same. The storm that dispersed the victual barks. The difficulty of victualling Coleraine in the winter, where the ocean sea raiseth such a billow as can hardly be endured by the greatest ships. More money.

Jan. 6. Knockfergus. 12. Captain Charles Eggarton to Burghley. At his arrival he found the Lord Deputy in a journey against the Scots of Claneboy. Prays to be allowed till Easter next for the making up of his reckoning.

Jan. 6. Dublin. 13. Christopher Peyton to Walsyngham. To have the office of Auditor in his own name on paying 600*l.* to Jenyson.

Jan. 7. Dublin. 14. U. Earl of Clanrycard, to same. His son Richard's letter since his going over. He paid the money lent to his father the late Earl to Sir Henry Wallop a good while ago.

Jan. 8. Dublin Castle. 15. Auditor Jenyson to Burghley. Vindicates his manner of passing dockets. Prays for payment of 620*l.* to Mr. Alford the Surveyor for the marriage of his only daughter. He is ready to resign his office to Mr. Peyton.

Jan. 10. Dublin Castle. 16. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer Anthony Deering.

Jan. 10. St. Sepulchres. 17. The Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. Mr. Fenton's urgent dealings for the overthrow of St. Patrick's. Prays for Burghley's aid to maintain that foundation, the only place in Ireland for the maintenance of godly and learned preachers.

Jan. 10. Dublin. 18. Sir H. Wallop to same. That his brother William Wallop and Mr. Edmond Mervin may be his deputies in the stewardship of Somerford and Lymington instead of Mr. Hastings.

1585. VOL. CXIV.

Jan. 11. Dublin. 19. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Since the compounding with the O'Reillys, Sir Donnell O'Conor Sligo has surrendered his lands and given up Ballimote. The number of Scots who formerly arrived. Great numbers again prepared. Argall's ingratitude.

Jan. 11. St. Sepulchres. 20. Loftus to Burghley. Commends the bearer William Kelley, surgeon.

Jan. 11. Dublin. 21. Edward Drinkell to same. His expensive service. Prays for an increase of pension or a lease of some of Desmond's lands.

Jan. 11. Dublin. 22. Same to Walsyngham, for augmentation of his pension or a lease.

Jan. 11. 23. Petition of Elizabeth Dowdall, widow of the late Sir James Dowdall, Chief Justice of Common Pleas, to Burghley, for payment of 129*l.* 15*s.* due to her late husband.

Jan. 11. 24. Petition of Thomas Hamlin, servant to the widow of Sir James Dowdall, to Burghley, for payment of 133*l.* st.

Jan. 11. 25. Note of armour for Ireland.

Jan. 11. 26. Note of armour for Ireland.

Jan. 14. Castle of Roscommon. 27. Sir R. Byngham to Lady Walsyngham. To further his cause for an increase of entertainment. His continual worry by suitors. His intention to retrench his household expenses.

[Jan. 14.] 28. Petition of Dionyse Conwey to Burghley, for payment of his pension of 46*l.* 3*s.* 9*d.* due at his discharge, 14 Jan. 1584/5. [*See Jan.* 22.]

Jan. 15. Dublin Castle. 29. Lord Deputy Perrot to same. New repair of Scots into Ulster in an unwonted season, manner, and number. Repines at the slackness of the Privy Council in England, in not sending the 600 men he desired, to strengthen the North. The Scots are superior to the men of the English Pale. Thanks for Burghley's grave speeches lately afforded him in the Star Chamber. Returns the Achates with the useless corselets. Her captain, John Thomas much blamed. *Incloses,*

29. I. *Sir H. Bagenall to Deputy. His arrival with Sir W. Stanley at Glenarm,* 30 *Dec. Skirmish with Donnel Gorme.* 2,000 *Scots arrived with Angus M'Donnell, all his brethren, and Sorley Boy M'Donnell. Their determination to burn Knockfergus.* [*Original.*] *Jan.* 7, *Carrickfergus. Incloses,*

29. II. *Sir W. Stanley to Sir H. Bagenall. Attack by the Scots on their camp. Manner of the Scottish horse setting fire to the roof of their church. The Scots beaten off. Sir W. Stanley wounded in three places.* 24 *galleys seen under Cantyre. Have sent for Captain Bangor and Captain Merriman to come hither, and for Captain Parker's company to come to Coleraine to keep that place. Finds the companies here very weak, partly by means of leaving many wards: there is one ward at Coleraine, and another in the*

VOL. CXIV.

1585.

castle on the other side of the river Bann, and Captain Bowen has 15 men where he lies and 9 in the ward at Donanany, so that he has not here above 60 in the camp; and this last skirmish "hath wekened me and Captain Carleill of 24 men that are slayne and hurt, and for our horsmen we cann make no acompt of them, for ther horses and forneture beinge bornt they are able to do littell servis, I have taken of the purser of the Hare six horsmens staves for leutenant Smyth, because theirs are bornt; I pray you be not displesed with him for levinge them." [*Original.*]

Jan. 5, Fort of Donanany.

Jan. 15. Kilkenny. 30. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. At his being ready to pass into England he was commanded to take charge of the province of Munster, the Lord President being appointed to go northward.

Jan. 16. Dublin. 31. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. For remission of first fruits to the Archbishop of Armagh.

Jan. 17. Dublin Castle. 32. Lord Deputy Perrot to same. His letter to the Parliament to be delivered or suppressed as Her Majesty, Burghley, Leicester, and Walsyngham shall think right. To have some bowmen, as the Scots bowmen have done more hurt than our shot. *Incloses,*

32. I. *Lord Deputy Perrot to the High Court of Parliament. Recommends in a special manner his plan for building towns, castles, and bridges. Desires* 50,000*l. a year for three years.* [*Copy.*] *Jan.* 17, *Dublin Castle.*

Jan. 18. Dublin. 33. Wallop to Walsyngham. In favour of the bearer, widow of William Burke, who was killed in action against James Fitzmorris.

Jan. 19. Dublin. 34. Same to same. In favour of Captain Nat. Smith, Malbie's lieutenant of his horse band, to have a new charge and payment in England of 413*l.* 10*s.* 7½*d.*

[Jan. 19.] 35. Petition of Captain Nathaniel Smith to same, to further his suit to Burghley for 413*l.* 10*s.* 7½*d.*

Jan. 20. Greenwich. 36. The Queen to Turlough Lynagh O'Neill. Glad to hear of his dutiful service by the Lord Deputy and Sir L. Dillon. Has written to the Lord Deputy to grant his petitions. Latin. [*Copy.*]

Jan. 20. 37. Another copy.

Jan. 20. Dublin. 38. Wallop to Burghley. Has borrowed 1,100*l.* to be presently repaid. More money.

Jan. 20. Dublin. 39. John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, to Walsyngham. The dreadful spiritual destitution of his province. "Your godly Parlamente in Ingland hath somwhat, though not sufficyently, brydled the court of facultyes, the coruptyon of the clergye; but in this poore Iland yt sendeth old and young, clergye and layitty in a wyld gallopp to the devyll." Prays remission of his first fruits and 20 part. Has but 80*l.* per annum "my plowing with paynes and chardge onely excepted."

VOL. CXIV.

1585.

Jan. 20 Dublin. 40. G. Beverley to Burghley. New charge for the victualling of 2,000 men to be employed forthwith against the Scots. Waste of victuals on the northern coast, where the mariners were forced to unlade the victual on rafts, wading up to the neck at a place where boats would not serve. The sterling pay to the soldier.

Jan. 20. Dublin. 41. Same to Walsyngham. Has sent Thos. Lynyall through Wales for corn, butter, and cheese. Prays for some large imprest for victualling.

Jan. 20. 42. Wallop to same. Note of occurrences. The Northern journey against the minds of the Council. Our men take the worst in every encounter. The iniquity of Market-town Bay, where the victual was unladen Jan. 5, on a raft. Sterling pay to commence from Michaelmas 1584 not 1583.

Jan. 20. 43. Brief of money paid forth of the Exchequer since the arrival of Sir John Perrot in Ireland as Deputy.

Jan. 20. 44. A similar paper with a different amount of money.

Jan. 22. Waterford. 45. Sir Patrick Walshe to Walsyngham. James Eustace has gained more credit of late in the Spanish Court. Walshe prays for a grant of rebels' land.

Jan. 22. Dublin. 46. G. Fenton to same, in favour of the bearer, Mr. Dionyse Conwey, for payment of a concordatum of 180*l.* or some other recompense.

Jan. 18 & 25. 47. Wallop to same. The cost and peril of the Ulster war. Ormond has no liking of the President of Munster. Very hard reports of Sir Henry Bagenall. His brother Dudley Bagenall is a very rash foolish fellow. Sorley Boy M'Donnell offers to come to a reasonable composition. The Lord Deputy is now persuaded to stay his journey.

Jan. 28. Dublin. 48. The agreement for provisions for the Lord Deputy's house from Michaelmas 1584 to Michaelmas 1585. Charges of his Lordship's stable. *pp.* 20. [*Copy. This copy was sent to Walsyngham with a copy of Perrot's letter to Burghley* 1585, *Sept.* 24, *but the original letter to Walsyngham not being forthcoming, this and other inclosures go naturally to their own dates.*]

Jan. 29. Roscommon. 49. Sir R. Byngham to Walsyngham. The whole province is in very quiet terms. He hopes to make the revenues meet all charges save the boats at Athlone and Capt. Barkley's 25 horse.

Jan. 31. Dublin Castle. 50. Lord Deputy Perrot to Burghley. Against the practice to pass an Act this Parliament for translating the ancient see of St. David's to Brecknock. Agnus M'Connell, *i.e.* M'Donnell, hearing of his preparation is fled back with some of his company.

Jan. 31. Dublin Castle. 51. Same to Walsyngham. His first education received at St. David's. His Deputy, Thomas Jones, is troubled in the Admiralty Court by John Morgan Wolf. The King of Scots may easily stop the Islanders, or the Queen having license may make them worse able to annoy Ireland.

VOL. CXIV.

1585.
Jan. 52. Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. Good acceptation of his painful service. Allowance of the 2,750*l.* to maintain the 11 bands in Ulster. Supply of soldiers. Choice of hardy men, able to endure cold. Sir Richard Byngham to have charge of the footband that serves in his province, and the Captain to have charge in Ulster. *pp.* 6. [*Minute.*]

[Jan.] 53. Sir F. Walsyngham to Sir H. Wallop. His absence from Court for his cure. Her Majesty has all this Christmas given deaf ears to business. Re-peopling of Munster. Survey. The Queen will not dispose of the escheated lands before the survey. The regalities used by Ormond, and appropriation of escheated lands to his own use. The Queen has but a doubtful opinion of Ormond. Burghley likes him. Wallop to get the Lord Deputy to allow of his suit for a fee farm. *pp.* 5. [*Draft.*]

Jan. Athlone. 54. Barnaby Goche to Burghley. His wish to come over to England. His marshal's office fleeced of all profit. His intention of quitting it. *Not signed.*

Jan. 55. Estimate of the charges of 400 soldiers to be embarked at Chester for Ireland.

Jan. 56. Note of armour and hand weapons to be delivered to cities and towns in Ireland, under Jaques Wingfeld's hand.

Jan. 57. Note of a supply of munitions for Ireland.

Jan. 58. The Queen to Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, Master of the Ordnance. Warrant for supply of munition, &c., for Ireland. [*Draft.*]

Feb. 1. London. 59. Walsyngham to Deputy Perrot. His month's absence from Court. Her Majesty's policy for assisting the Low Countries, and withstanding the malice of Spain. Burghley and Walsyngham have suppressed Perrot's letter to the Parliament. The Queen meaneth the King of Scots to be roundly dealt with. [*Minute.*]

Feb. 1. 60. Note of provisions made at Chester for Ireland by Lyneall.

Feb. 1. 61. Similar note.

Feb. 2. Drogheda. 62. [Qy. Capt. Henry Lea] to Walsyngham? Capt. Dudley Bagenall has borrowed a round blow on the ear of Sir W. Stanley. The skirmish between Sir W. Stanley and Donnell Gorme. Sir Henry Bagenall's precipitate flight from Glenarm to Knockfergus. Breach between Angus M'Donnell and Sorley Boy M'Donnell. The new erected charges trouble the heads of the Irishry. The Lord Deputy goeth to Munster, because the Seneschal of Imokilly and others will not come to the President. "I was amongst the rest, as a common town dog at every hunter's call, appointed to attend his Lordship, but now turned off to get my food where I may." [*Copy.*]

1585. VOL. CXIV.

Feb. 2. 63. Valuation of the deanery of St. Patrick's, the tithes being taken to the Queen's use, because there was no incumbent, by the preferment of Mr. Thomas Jones to the bishoprick of Meath. *pp.* 14. [*For the Lord Burghley.*]

Feb. 3. 64. Wallop to Burghley. Lewd dealing of John Shereff.

Feb. 4. Galway. 65. Nicholas Linche, Mayor of Galway, to Leicester. Thanks for his favour to the bearer John Skerret, in the matter between them and the Earl of Ormond for prize wines.

Feb. 4. Galway. 66. Same to Walsyngham. That the Earl of Ormond may not have the prize wines of Galway.

Feb. 5. Camp in the Route. 67. Surle M'Donnell, alias Sorley Boy, to the Lord Deputy. His continual meaning to be a good subject to the Queen. Perceives that those who were employed to deal for him with Perrot did rather make things worse and worse than otherwise. That which is past cannot be called back again. Prays for the restitution and quiet possession of the lands granted to him by Sir Henry Sydney and the Council of Ireland. Will pay every year so much rent out of the Rowte and the third part of the Glynns as before he paid for the Glynns and the Rowte. His cousin Donnell Gorome has the two third parts of the Glynns in his possession. Sorley will have in a readiness to serve Her Majesty 20 furnished horsemen and 80 able footmen "upon my owne chardges from the Newry to Loughefoyle." [*Copy.*]

Feb. 5. Camp in the Route. 68. Saurle M'Donnell to Capt. Carleill. Thanks for his courtesy and good counsel at the parley. He beseeches Perrot to restore to him the quiet possession of such lands, towns, castles, and houses as these 40 years he has possessed and were granted to him by Sir Henry Sydney, and he will pay the rent stipulated with Sir Henry Sydney. M'Quillin's untrue and false behaviour. They cannot be in one country. Offers one of his sons as pledge, to be put into the hands of the Baron of Dungannon or Mr. Moore. "I understand by my messenger that M'Quillin threatened to kill him, therefore I pray you correct him therein." [*Copy.*]

Feb. 5. Camp in the Route. 69. Same to same. The acts of treachery, wherefore one of the writer's messengers was yesterday slain by certain of the writer's horsemen. Will proclaim free passport to all guides and messengers of Captain Carleill or of M'Quillin, and prays a like grace for his. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 6. 70. Walsyngham to Sir R. Byngham. Ballinasloe to remain in Her Majesty's custody. Has persuaded Rowland Argall to give over the suit for the Clerk of the Council's office in Connaught. To forbear increasing the Irish rents till the country be more quiet. O'Connor Sligo's duty in the general revolt. [*Minute.*]

Feb. 8. Greenwich. 71. Warrant by the Queen to the Lord Deputy Perrot and to Wallop. For the government of Kerry and Clanmorris, with 20 horse and 40 foot, to have been delivered to Rafe Lane, to be supplied by substitute, in consideration of his undertaking the voyage to Virginia for Sir Walter Rawley. [*Copy.*]

Vol. CXIV.

1585.

Feb. 8. Roscommon Castle. 72. Sir R. Byngham to Walsyngham. In favour of the suit of Galway for the prize wines. He prays for the wardship of the heir of Sir Nicholas Malbie. The charge of Ballimote and the abbey of Boyle.

Feb. 8. Chester 73. Thomas Lynyall to Burghley. For money to be sent to Chester to pay for the victual he has provided to send to Knockfergus.

Feb. 9. Dublin. 74. Roger O'Flahertie to Walsyngham. His controversy with Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty has cost him much. Prays for letters to procure him law and justice. *Incloses,*

74. I. *Note of the requests and controversies of Roger O'Flahertie and the gentlemen and inhabitants of Ier Connaught, some of whose inheritances are sought by Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty.*

Feb. 19. Chester. 75. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. The 400 soldiers appointed for Ireland mustered before Sir Hugh Chomeley. Insufficient armour. Mr. Lynyall, the Victualler, commended.

Feb. 20. 76. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council, in answer to theirs of 1st Sept. 1584. He sees no cause why Mounsell should oppose the grant to Waterford, of one mease of herrings from every fishing vessel. [*Copy.*]

Feb. 21. Chester. 77. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. He is resolved to deliver the letter from the Privy Council to the Lord Deputy. *Incloses,*

77. I. *Lord Deputy to Sir Lucas Dillon, to leave any letter from the Privy Council behind that may shorten his powers contained in the following.* [*Copy.*] *Feb.* 10, *Dublin Castle. Inclosure,*

77. II. *Extract of instructions to Deputy as to converting the revenues of St. Patrick's, &c., to the erection of a college for training up the youth of Ireland.* [*Copy.*] 1583/4, *Jan.* 19, *Westminster.*

Feb. 22. Dublin. 78. Mr. Francis Lovell to Walsyngham. That Comerford's lands be not passed over his head till he may sue for a further estate in them, in consideration of the peril he has been in for bringing them into the Queen's possession. The manner in which Richard Shee of Kilkenny caused Pierce Fitz Edmund Butler to murder Thomas of the Mill, a notable malefactor, as he was going to the Lord Deputy upon protection.

Feb. 22. Chester. 79. Thomas Lynyall to Burghley. Touching the provision of victual for Ireland.

Feb. 22. Chester. 80. Same to Walsyngham. The damages by the storm. 1,100*l.* brought by Sir Lucas Dillon.

Feb. 24. 81. Docquet of Irish payments, which Burghley instructed Fauntleroy and Wallop's servants to make.

Feb. 26. Carrickfergus. 82. Captain E. Barkley to the Lord Deputy. Their march to the Glynns, Feb. 17. Sorley Boy flieth to Castle Toome. O'Neill very honestly stayeth the passage of the Bann. 500 kine taken from

1585. Vol. CXIV.

Donnell Gorme. Great spoil and prey of the Scot's goods. A Scottish woman taken. Barkley desires license to return after the next road. Henshaw to have Captain Carleill's charge. Serjeant Price's service.

Feb. 83. Petition of John Bland to Burghley. For payment of 32*l.* for 40 qrs. malt taken by G. Conyers, victualler, from W. Leighton and others in Youghal, 22d Nov. 1584.

Feb. 84. Supply of munition for Ireland.

85. Note of powder and munitions sent to Ireland, *anno* 1584.

86. Petition of William Kelley, surgeon, to the Queen. For continuance of his pay from the time of his discharge, and for a grant of 40*l.*, lands in possession or reversion.

Vol. CXV. 1585. March.

March 1. Dublin. 1. Wallop to Burghley. To procure some gracious consideration for his nephew the bearer, Mr. Lambert, in recompense of his service.

March 1. Dublin. 2. Same to Walsyngham. The good service of Mr. Lambert for five years without any charge to the Queen. Lambert's grievous mischance.

March 1. Castleton. 3. Lord Roche [M. de Rupe et Fermoy] to same. For his favourable letters to the Lord Deputy and Council, that the letters which he formerly obtained from the Queen may have due execution.

March 1. Castle Jurden. 4. Henry Duke, Sheriff of Cavan, to the Lord Deputy. Magwire's excuse for receiving Cahil O'Conor and his men. He promises to get Conle Duffe's head. Practice with Pooell Makena for Cahil O'Conor's head and five or six of his chief men. Conor Macaba of Droumgoroo, in the Dartrie, doth foster Cahil O'Conor's son Brian. Hugh M'Brian Ban O'Raylle of Ballebrewsse is the chiefest and trustiest friend that Cahil and his men have in the hither side of the Brenny, from whence they do always come in one night's travel, into the fastness of the "Red Moer" in Meath. Turlough O'Neill of the Fewes has lately taken out of Clonky 200 kine and garrans.

March 1. Newry. 5. Rys ap Hugh to the same, touching the service proffered by a Scot to be performed in Scotland. The killing of Turlough Duffe. Has apprehended one of the savages, who was by report about to draw Scots to the Kellies' country. Fears his last letter has miscarried. Discomfiture of the Scots.

March 2. Chester. 6. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. The 400 soldiers tarrying for wind for Ireland are very unruly.

Vol. CXV.

1585.

March 3. Dublin Castle. 7. Lord Deputy to the Privy Council. Commends the bearer, Mr. Lambert, who brake the first foray in O'Cahan's country, and there had his thigh bone cut asunder with a sword?

March 3. 8. Same to Walsyngham? That it grieveth him much that Her Majesty should bar him of the disposition of Owen Moore's office. Hopes the Queen being moved again will have care of his credit. [*Extract.*]

March 3. Same to same. Complains of the ill acceptance of his plot for Ulster. [*On the same paper with the above. There are also notes for answers to letters of Sir R. Bingham of* 15 *March and* 30 *April, Sir Wm. Stanley of* 22 *March, and the Lord Deputy Perrot of* 2 *April.*]

March 4. Dublin. 9. Francis Lovell to Walsyngham. Richard Shee of Kilkenny is committed to Dublin Castle, and accused of heinous treasons by the old traitor Piers Grace and others. The Robin Hoods of Kilkenny and Tipperary have had evil fortune this last week in being killed and hanged.

10. Informations given by Francis Lovell, late Sheriff of the county of Kilkenny, against Richard Shee, with articles of treasons, treacheries, and felonies, and a discourse of his vile practices against the Queen and the laws of Ireland. *pp.* 6.

March 4. Dublin. 11. Lord Deputy to the Bishop, Sheriff, and Justices of several places. Commission for inquiry of the decays and ruin of churches, chancels, and bridges, and the neglect of free-schools, to be returned by the first of Trinity Term next under heavy penalty. [*Circular.*]

March 6. Castle of Roscommon. 12. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham. Expectation of a better entertainment. Sends a metal found in the Connaught mountains from which they hope to gain advantage. The people desirous of change are soon weary whether of peace or war.

March 7. Dublin. 13. President John Norreys to the Privy Council. The Lord Deputy being discounselled from the Ulster journey, Norreys returns to his province. The wasteness and general desolation of his province is such, as well for want of people as of cattle, being all consumed through the late wars, as that amongst them which remain many stealths are committed to keep them in life, which are hard to be avoided through their extreme necessity.

March 7. Dublin. 14. Same to same. Commends Mr. Lambert for his valour and manly behaviour. His necessities to be relieved.

March 7. Dublin. 15. Same to Burghley. Mr. Lambert, through his maims, utterly disabled from helping himself.

March 7. Dublin. 16. Same to Walsyngham. The bold and valiant carriage of Mr. Lambert in the encounter with the Scots.

March 7. Dublin. 17. Ormond to Burghley. Prize wines of Galway. To stay in his hands 2,000*l.* due to him.

1585. VOL. CXV.

March 7. Roscommon. 18. Sir R. Bynghan to Burghley. Commends the bearer Mr Robert Fowle and John Browne.

19. Note of the commodities which Fowle and Browne desire to transport out of Connaught. *Indorsed by Burghley.*

March 7. Roscommon. 20. Sir R. Bynghan to Walsyngham. Quietness of the country. To further his suit for increase of entertainment.

March 7. Dublin. 21. G. Fenton to same. Agnus M'Donnell and the Scots have returned to Cantyre. Sorley Boy and Donnell Gorme are so curbed and weakened by the garrisons, as the power to do further harm is taken from them, unless there come a new reinforcement from Scotland. The faction among the chiefs of Cantyre to be fomented by pensions from Her Majesty. The potentates of Ulster still hold to the conditions made with the Lord Deputy.

March 8. 22. Walsyngham to the Lord Deputy. Discharge of Ormond's 100 horse. The Clerk of the Check's office should have been bestowed on Captain Errington [Harrington] and not on Mr. Williams, Perrot's kinsman. Her Majesty's arguments. [*Draft.*]

[March 10.] 23. Note in what sort the 1,000*l.* for the Earl of Desmond's head is to be partly distributed and partly employed [*See also* 1585, *Aug.* 30.]

24. Similar paper.

March 15. Galway. 25. Sir R. Bynghan to Walsyngham. Receipt of Walsyngham's of Dec. 30 and Feb. 6. He is highly satisfied with having the charge of all the horse and foot in his province. Wardship of Malbie. Theobald Dillon is very serviceable to Her Majesty in the place he holdeth.

26. Petition of Sir R. Bynghan to the Privy Council for lease for 60 years of the abbey of Boyle and the castle of Ballimote. The M'Dermots, M'Donnells, and others are very bad neighbours.

March 18. St. Sepulchres. 27. Loftus to Burghley to procure the Queen's letters to the Lord Deputy expressly to forbid the dissolution of St. Patrick's. Loftus will not endure to see his church overthrown but will resign. The bearer Bancroft.

March 18. [Dublin.] 28. Wallop and Mr. John Norreys to Walsyngham. For procuring them a patent for the sole planting of woad for 21 or 15 years.

March 18. Dublin. 29. Wallop to Walsyngham, in favour of the bearer Dr. Forth, a Master of the Chancery.

30. Note by Dr. Ambrose Forth, of inducements in favour of his suit. The losses he has sustained. The services he has performed for 32 years. [*This memorandum appears to have been addressed to "Cecill."*]

March 20. Dublin. 31. Lord President of Munster, John Norreys, to Walsyngham. Some parcels of land given him in custodiam. His desire to have Askeaton on account of the house already built. For a favourable grant of the petition for a patent for woad, seeing the Lord Deputy will not grant Wallop's suit for escheated lands.

VOL. CXV.

1585.

March 21. St. Sepulchres. 32. Archbishop Loftus to Walsyngham. His letter by Sir Lucas Dillon. There are but three preachers in all Ireland, except those supported by St. Patrick's. Loftus not to be condemned of obstinacy towards Perrot, or of private regard to his own particular benefit.

March 22. Dublin. 33. Wallop to same. The taking of the Raghlins. Captain Henshaw left there. The Lord Deputy sick of the colic and the stone. Sorley Boy will retire to Scotland, but it will be a hard matter to keep him from returning to the Route and the Glynns.

March 22. Carrickfergus. 34. Sir W. Stanley to Burghley. He is now recovered of his hurts. Although it cost them dear they put the Scots to flight, which had not been done for seven years before. Thanks for his Lordship's favourable letters.

March 22. Same to Walsyngham. Clears himself in matters of religion. [*Extract. See paper placed March* 3.]

Also note of Walsyngham's answer to the same. [*See paper placed March* 3.]

March 22. Carrickfergus. 35. Sir H. Bagenall to Burghley. In the beginning of the service they found the Scots very stubborn, they have left them neither goods, nor cattle, nor friend who dares relieve them. The 9th they arrived in the Raghlins and left a ward there.

March 22. Carrickfergus. 36. Same to Walsyngham. They have made the Route utterly waste. Sorley Boy has already fled into Scotland. His son seeketh to submit himself in any sort that shall content the Lord Deputy.

March 22. Carrickfergus. 37. Bagenall, Stanley, and Barkley to the Lord Deputy Perrot. Captain Thornton's great and sufficient service in transporting them to the Raghlins. He took a Scottish galley. Captain Henshaw left to ward the Raghlins and Donanany. Have sent away Roche's bark with 20 men. Escape of O'Hara and the rest of the pledges. Sorley Boy's son offers to submit, to take the Glynns, paying rent, and give up all claim to the Route. The bearer Ralph Bagenall has behaved valiantly, and deserves the Lord Deputy's countenance.

March 24. Galway. 38. Sir R. Bingham to Walsyngham, in favour of Mr. Gerald Comerford, Attorney for Connaught, for furtherance as occasion may happen.

March 26. Carrickfergus. 39. Bagenall, Stanley, and Barkley to Sir J. Perrot. Donnell Gorme and his brother with 5 galleys have fled into Scotland. There is only left Sorley Boy's son, who, with 120 men, rests not two hours in one place. The bearer, Captain Lee, has served chargeably with loss of horses. Arthur Savage appointed lieutenant to Captain Henshaw.

March 28. Ex Portu Novo. 40. Sir Arthur O'Neill [Art og O'Neill, son of Turlough Lynagh,] to the Lord Deputy. To credit nothing reported against him. He will be ever a true subject. Latin.

March 31. Clonmell. 41. Mr. J. Norreys to Lord Burghley. The wasteness of his province is so huge and universal for want of people that it will be

1585. VOL. CXV.

very long before the inhabitants shall regain any ability of living. The Lord Deputy has assigned him the custodiam of Moally and Tralee, but will not dispossess Captain Barkley of Askeaton. His suits for land. Victual. The soldier to find himself. He has taken two pirates, and would take more if the Lord Deputy would pay his charges out of the prizes taken.

42. Note of some of the late Earl of Desmond's lands, which the Lord President John Norreys thinks most fit to be laid to the presidentship of Munster, and also of some which he desires for himself in fee simple.

March 3. 43. Mr. J. Norreys to Walsyngham. Shows how evilly he has been dealt with by the Lord Deputy, but of which he has not complained. In case the Queen shall send forces into the Low Countries Norreys would like that employment, and not be drowned in this forgetful corner. He would save Antwerp from the Spaniard for 20,000*l.*

44. Note of 608*l.* 6*s.* 10½*d.* due to the Earl of Tyrone the last of March 1585.

45. Particular book of the wages and entertainments due in Ireland from 1 Apr. 1584 to 31 Mar. 1585, half-yearly divided. *pp.* 78.

46. A similar book. *pp.* 84. [*It is curious that the above two books should have been put into one series and marked* 24 *X* 25 *Y. They were originally sent one,* 24 *X, to Walsyngham and the other to Burghley, and must have received those numbers after Walsyngham's death, and at some time when Burghley had his papers arranged and incorporated. This will explain why so many of the indorsements of drafts, accounts, &c. are incorrect, and may show how many of Walsyngham's letters have come down to us.*]

47. Petition of Thomas Chaloner to the Queen. For a warrant to the Lord Deputy to assign him 40*l.* in fee farm within the English Pale.

48. Abstract of the suits of Thomas Chaloner, Edward Stanley, for his service against the Earl of Desmond, Oliver Lambert lately maimed, and Francis Anes of Youghall.

49. Abstract of Irish suitors' demands, viz., Lawrence Delahide, Nicholas Taaf, Nathaniel Smith, Thomas Chaloner, Edw. Stanley, John Talbott, Oliver Lambert, John Bath, Chancellor of the Exchequer, and Francis Anes of Youghal.

50. Petition of John Talbot to the Lord Treasurer. For a fee farm of some parcels of lands to help him to inhabit Louth and Castlering near Dundalk.

51. Petition of the gentlemen and inhabitants of Louth to the Lord Deputy, for John Talbot, Esq., to be furnished with a reasonable number of men in pay to enable him to continue his dwelling at Castlering adjoining to the Fewes [Phues] and Clancarrule.

Vol. CXVI. 1585. April—May.

1585.

April 1. Ross. 1. Perrot to the Queen. Greatly comforted by her letters of 20 January. He is sorry that his plot for building could not be carried out. "I humbly pray your Majesty, as I did before my coming thence, that two or three of your Majesty's Council may be chosen to consider of all things that do most specially concern this state, whether the same be moved hence or thought on there; that your Majesty resolving by their advices only, things may be the more speedily executed, and dangers provided for, ere they happen. Most gracious Sovereign, I trust there can nothing happen here or elsewhere that shall be remediless, so long as we may enjoy your Majesty. God be ever thanked for preserving your sacred person from that horrible late prepared treason of Parry. I am sorry he had so much as birth or name out of any part of Wales, for much more he had not thence; the rest he took out of Papistry and Italy, wherinto he was wholly transformed. God send all others in like sort 'Italionated' the like success. It has pleased your Majesty heretofore to vouchsafe me the favour of your speeches, whereof as I have received singular comfort to hear you make your repose upon God, and accordingly to attribute your safety and good successes wholly and thankfully to His goodness; so have I often been afraid lest you were too careless of the ordinary means of your security, whereupon I have presumed to discharge the duty and affection of a loyal subject in advising your Highness to be more jealous of your person. This accident reneweth in me the memory and care thereof, so as I cannot but most 'humilie' and earnestly beseech your Majesty to be more wary than heretofore you have been, as well in the choice of those that shall ordinarily attend you, as in the admission of men to your gracious presence, grounding upon this maxim, amongst others, rather to trust a mercenary Turk than 'a hopelost and mynde wrested papist.'"

April 1. Dublin. 2. G. Beverley to Burghley. Treasure. The Scots in Ulster took small fear of being supplanted at the first, but their hearts are now broken, their goods preyed, and they shrowd themselves in secret corners. Inconvenience likely to arise by the reduction of the rate for the soldiers' victuals to 4*d.* which now stands at 5*d.*

April 2. Ross. 3. Perrot to Walsyngham. The reason why he made Sir Nicholas White and Sir Edward Waterhous knights. Each dispends yearly above 1,000 marks. Richard Shee committed for treasons, for whom the Earl of Ormond has twice interceded in vain. John Walshe murdered. Popish and Spanish intentions.

April 2. Ross. 4. Same to same. He is sorry for the reputation of Sir N. Malbie, considering his service and other good parts that were in him. Rent received for Lady Malbie in the county of Longford. Her son has run from school at Oxford. He has taken order with Mr. Cofferer's runaway man Marrow. Gilson, the pensioner, to be punished for reporting that the Welshman [Perrot] was overthrown with 800 men. Perrot is not a popular man-pleaser. *Incloses*

1585. VOL. CXVI.

4. I. *Commission given by the Lord Deputy to Sir R. Bingham, Chief Commissioner of Connaught, William Lealy, Archbishop of Tuam, John Fitzjames Lynch, Bishop of Elphin, the Master of the Rolls, and others, to inquire as to the manner of payment made by the late Sir N. Malbie to the bands of Scots, English, and Irish which he hired under the leading of Alexander M'Donnell, Richard Betagh, Greene O'Moloy, and Thomas Woolf.* [*Copy.*] *Jan.* 11, *Dublin Castle.*

4. II. *Interrogatories to examine witnesses.* [*Copy.*]

4. III. *Examination of Captain Greene O'Moloy.* [*Copy.*]

4. IV. *Examination of Captain R. Betagh, also examinations of John Burchall, Edward Whyte and others, together with the return of the Commissioners.* [*Copy.*]

5. Copy of the above inclosures. *pp.* 24. [*Certified by the Master of the Rolls.*]

April 2. 6. Points of Perrot's letters to Walsyngham, to be answered.

April 3. Dublin. 7. G. Beverley to Walsyngham. Middlemore. The late disagreements of the O'Reillys in the Brenny and the stirs in the North have much hurt the plenty and price of yarn. Commissioners of surveys thought to be slow. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Occurrences. Scots. The laying of English footmen on Turlough Lynagh, &c., will breed some broil in the end. The soldier at jar with the country about victual. A wall about Athlone.* *April* 3.

April 8. House of Bagetragh near Dublin. 8. Sir H. Wallop to Walsyngham. Mr. Fenton's arrival with Walsyngham's letter dated 26 Feb., the memorials and a message by mouth. "I am ryght sorye to understand that the sharpe humors that raygne there greve you so nere as they doo, knowynge assuredly you have deservyd better." The action of the Low Countries will breed many such humours. Evil of payments in England. Woad. Danger of Spanish invasion. [*Holograph.*] *Incloses,*

8. I. *Reasons why Wallop would not willingly meddle with the government of Ireland. He would rather undertake it alone than jointly with Loftus who will haply be higher minded than formerly on account of the countenance he has had against Perrot. Loftus is a very good preacher.* *April* 8.

April 11. Dublin. 9. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. For countenance and favour to the bearer, Mr. Markeham, who hath served in the North till the expulsion of the Scots.

April 13. Dublin. 10. W. Johnes to same. His reasons for stay in Ireland. Thomas Lake to write in case his service may be employed elsewhere. Perrot is like to gain much honour by his public government, but some blemish for private respects.

April 13. Dublin. 11. Same to same, relating minutely the disgraces and cross dealings patiently borne by his Captain Mr. Carleill.

VOL. CXVI.

1585.

April 14. 12. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Perrot. A clause in her own hand giving a sharp rebuke to him for believing that so great numbers of Scots had come, and a caution against such rash unadvised journeys in future. [*Modern copy.*]

April 14. 13. Walsyngham to same. The Queen hopes that the King of Scots will call back his subjects. She thinks it needless to put herself to the charge of giving a pension to M'Ilane [*i.e.*, the Earl of Argyle]. The boats he proposed may be built on his own authority. Effects of letters from Ireland to persons of quality in England, impugning the composition with the Irish of Ulster. Walsyngham's favourable opinion of it. The Queen intends to send embassies to the Kings of France, Navarre, Scotland, &c. to make an opposition to the Catholic League, which is supported by the Pope, the King of Spain, and the Catholic Princes of Italy and Germany. [*Draft.*]

April 15. Dublin. 14. G. Beverley to Walsyngham. Captain Carleill's case. Free transportation of linen yarn.

15. Note of money due to Roger Pope and Roger Crimble.

April 16. Dublin. 16. Sir Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. His joy and contentment at Walsyngham's letter by Sir Lucas Dillon. The execution of the office of casualties laid aside to please Wallop. The Lord Deputy's good usage and good report of him. John Clif entertained.

April 19. Dublin. 17. Sir R. Byngham to same. The Lord Deputy has given him the conduct of the footmen of his province. The false and slanderous reports of him. The ill requital he meets from young Mr. Malbie, Mr. Brabazon, and Sir Edward Waterhous.

April 19. Dublin. 18. Wallop to same. The objections offered to the planting of woad in England are not common to Ireland. Prays that the proposition for woad may be furthered.

April 20. Dublin. 19. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to [Burghley]. Thanks for his letter. "The horror of that most wicked act intended against Her Majesty's most royal person hath greatly astonished me, beholding as it were thereby, besides the great loss of all, the utter ruin of all Her Highness's good servants and subjects. They are monsters and no men that first devised it, and he a devil incarnate that would have executed it." White labours for peace in the North. Agnus M'Donnell offers to be sworn subject to Her Majesty, with covenant to keep out the other Scots. The people yield all to Perrot's will, and accept of the portions of land he will limit them. He has received a friendly letter from the Earl of Leycestre.

April 20. Dublin. 20. Sir L. Dillon to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy is exceedingly comforted by the letters he brought with him. His grief at letters since received about the Clerk of the Check's office. The book of new surveys. The 400 soldiers he brought over are divided for supplies among the bands.

1585. VOL. CXVI.

April 23. "At my house." 21. Jo. Popham, Attorney-General, to Mr. Brouncker. His opinion of the validity of the claim of Galway to prize wines. [*Copy.*]

April 24. Dublin Castle. 22. Perrot to Walsyngham. The bearer Barnabe Gooche. The Scots are clean banished again. Agnus M'Donnell and the Lady Campbell, his mother, have gone to the Court, being sent for by the Scottish King. The Parliament beginneth on Monday next. That and all things else will succeed the worse for the discredit offered to him.

April 26. Dublin. 23. Robert Legge to same. His experience in Mr. Fanshaw's office. His pains in collecting and sorting Her Majesty's records. He has placed them in order and made an inventory. Need of more English officers. Desires to be made an overseer of other officers.

April 26. Dublin. Names of all the nobility who sat in the Parliament at Dublin before Sir John Perrot. [*See Document placed* 1596, *April* 7.]

April 28. Dublin. 24. G. Fenton to Walsyngham. Poyning's Act to be suspended Universal appearance of all estates from all parts of the realm. The wise and well-tempered course of government used by Sir Richard Byngham in Connaught. He is not to be dispossessed of Roscommon, on which he has bestowed great charges.

25. Bill for repealing Poyning's Act, under attestation of Nicholas Walshe, Speaker of the Parliament for the Commons.

26. Perrot to . If his good friends in England give over their places, he will never continue after in any government. [*Extract.*]

27. Same to . Has with the Council written a letter to the Queen concerning the revoking of Poyning's Act, and sent the Statute made for that purpose to be perused. [*Extract.*]

April 30. Dublin Castle. 28. Same to the Privy Council. The good and painful endeavours of the bearer the Earl of Ormond to discharge the government he had in Munster. His service into Ulster.

April 30. Dublin. 29. Sir R. Byngham to Walsyngham. The Irish willingly reform themselves to the English habit, which argues a good token of quietness. "Out of Connaught is repaired to this session of Parliament 10 knights, for each county one; 4 burgesses, two for Galway and two for Athenry; 2 Earls, 2 Barons, 4 or 5 Bishops, and divers others of account that are of neither house, as Morough Ne Doe [O'Flaherty], O'Conor Sligo, Hugh O'Conor Dune, the best of the Kellys and Burkes. M'William also and O'Rourke are repairing hither."

April 30. Dublin. 30. Same to Lady Walsyngham at Barnelms. He is not yet allowed the leading of the horse and foot in his province which was promised to him. Young Mr. Malbie and Mr. Brabazon set to draw articles against him by Sir Edward Waterhous.

VOL. CXVI.

1585.
April. 31. Nicholas Taffe to Burghley. Device for reducing Ulster to civility, banishing the Scots, building of towns, castles, bridges, and discharging Her Majesty of the great amount of cost she is at present to bear. He would have all gentlemen send their sons to school if they can afford, and if not, to place them in the English Pale at 12 years old to learn crafts as artificers. His book for building the Newry 18 years ago. He desires a conference of secret matters. *pp.* 5.

May [abt. 1]. Dublin. 32. Wallop to Walsyngham. Byngham's earnest care of advancing the Queen's service, and his uprightness in maintenance of equity and right amongst the inhabitants.

May 1. Dublin Castle. 33. Richard Shee to same. Shows how the Lord Deputy, having formerly conceived an evil opinion of him, has since his coming to Ireland sought all means to undo him. His palsy, being confined in Dublin Castle.

May 1. Edondofcarrak Campe. 34. Mr. John Price to same. His service in the field continually. They killed and hurt many Scots, and chased them from bog to bog. The island of the Raghlins is very barren, full of heath and rocks, and there is not any woods in it at all. O'Neill and other Lords are at the Parliament in Dublin.

May 5. Dublin. 35. Wallop to Burghley. Excuses his inability to pay the Earl of Kildare. Desires more treasure.

May 6. St. Sepulchres. 36. Loftus to same. Answers the new objections, which shall be shortly raised against his Church.

May 8. Dublin. 37. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. For good countenance to the bearer Mr. Goring, who assisted him in conducting the 400 men to Ireland.

May 9. Dublin. 38. Theobald Dillon to same. To write to the Lord Deputy to show him good countenance in his lawful causes.

May 10. Dublin Castle. 39. Lord Deputy Perrot to same. Touching the planting of woad and madder in Ireland. Walsyngham not to take Sydney or Wallop into partnership. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Pierre Desmaistres to Perrot. Of the planting of woad and madder. French.* *Feb.* 16.

May 14. Dublin. 40. Checks laid down by Thomas Davies on certain soldiers.

May 16. 41. Christopher Peyton to Burghley. Desires to know whether he shall remain in Ireland to go on with other surveys, or return to England in July with Sir V. Browne. Progress made. The particular difficulties of making a survey of lands belonging to people long since dead, and lying where there is no one to tell the name of the place, the last owner, or the value of the land.

May 18. Dublin. 42. Wallop to same. Touching payments to the Lord Dunsany and Lady Dowdall.

VOL. CXVI.

1585.

May 18. Dublin. 43. Mrs. Jane Nugent to Walsyngham. For remission of certain arrearages grown during her husband's trouble.

May 19. Dublin. 44. Sir Valentine Browne to Burghley. The bill of attainders stayed, because but eight men of living instead of eight score were named. Great value of Her Majesty's lands.

May 20. Dublin. 45. Wallop to same. For a learned solicitor and good English judges.

May 21. Dublin. 46. Same to same. Delay of the certificates of the Clerk of the Check by reason of the deaths of Owen Moore and Thomas Mynne. Thomas Williams their successor. Beverley. The composition with Turlough Lynagh and the rest of Ulster for maintaining 1,100 men. Surveys. "It seemeth, by some letters that I have seen, that Mr. Lane expecteth to have the best and greatest things in Kerry, and to have the letting and setting of all the rest, and also that some others there account themselves assured of very great parcels of the other attainted lands. Kerry I account too great a thing for any one man to deal withal, and think Mr. Lane shall do but little good therewith, unless he were of better ability than I conceive him to be." Jenyson. John Shereff's misdemeanors and deceitful dealings, to the Queen's loss and hindrance.

May 22. Dublin Castle. 47. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Jenyson's weak and sickly state of body. Peyton to have the reversion of Jenyson's office. His diligence in the late surveys.

May 22. Waterford. 48. Edmund Power to same. Thanks for his letters to the Mayor and Corporation, who have preferred him to his contentment.

May 24. Dublin. 49. G. Fenton to same. Good service of the Lord President of Munster to Her Majesty in Parliament. Great loss will be to the country by his being taken from it at so needful a time.

May 24. Dublin. 50. Sir R. Byngham to same. In behalf of the bearer Mr. Wm. Nyx.

May 24. Dublin. 51. Sir N. Bagenall to Burghley. William Nyx with nine others gave the overthrow to 120 Scots and slew their captain. They brought a great prey from them, which would not have been attempted but at his instigation. He will bear the testimony of that exploit so long as he lives, for that he is maimed of one of his hands, and has lost the use thereof for ever.

May 25. Dublin. 52. Wallop to Walsyngham, Great praise of the bearer, J. Norreys, President of Munster, about to be preferred to a charge elsewhere.

May 25. Dublin. 53. Same to same. Commends the bearer, William Nixe.

May 26. Dublin. 54. Same to Burghley. Praise of the bearer, John Norreys.

VOL. CXVI.

1585.

May 26. Waterford. 55. John Leonard, Mayor of Waterford, to Walsyngham. Touching the toll of fish towards the maintenance of their block-house, impugned by William Mounsell.

May 27. Dublin. 56. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Relates the manner of the breach between the Lord Deputy and the Parliament, and attributes it to the purpose of converting St. Patrick's into a University, and the new survey to be made, not respecting ancient freedoms. *pp.* 3.

May 27. 57. Modern copy of the above. *pp.* 4.

May 27. Dublin. 58. Francis Lovell to Walsyngham. His grant of the recognizance forfeited by the disloyalty of John Branaghe. His spoil by John Walshe and two of the Earl of Ormond's nephews. Harrie Comerford's treasons. Garret Comerford remaining in the custody of Mr. Mylles.

May 28. St. Sepulchres. 59. Loftus to Burghley. Commends the bearer, Mr. Anthony Brabazon, executor of Sir N. Malbie.

May 28. St. Sepulchres. 60. Same to same. Commends Mr. William Nyckes, as worthy to be maintained and cherished.

May 28. St. Sepulchres by Dublin. 61. Same to same. For a better stay of living for the bearer, Mr. James Vaughan, who served as one of the four corporals of the field in the last journey to the north.

May 28. St. Sepulchres. 62. Same to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Mr. Wm. Nyckes.

May 28. St. Sepulchres. 63. Same to same. Commends the bearer, Mr. Richard Wingfield.

May 28. St. Sepulchres. 64. Same to same. In favour of Mr. Anthony Brabazon.

May 28. Dublin. 65. Sir R. Byngham to same. He has dealt for the whole manor of Roscommon. He has altered his mislike of Mr. Norreys. Brabazon's intended complaint.

May 28. Dublin. 66. Sir Warham Sentleger to same. The cause between him and Sir George Bourchier touching the government of Maryborough and the Queen's County. He desires a patent.

May 28. Dublin. 67. G. Beverley to Burghley. Touching the rate of 4*d.* for victualling the soldier. He is victualling Lough Foyle against the Lord Deputy's journey thither in July.

May 29. London. 68. Edmund Tyrrye of Cork to same. Prays to be allowed as a retainer of Lord Burghley to inform of abuses in the county of Cork and in the province of Munster. *Incloses,*

68. I. *A particular relation of the extortions tolerated in the province of Munster, showing the evils which result from the sale of offices.*

1585. VOL. CXVI.

May 30. Dublin Castle. 69. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. The Parliament. No good meaning of the people of the Pale and borderers towards the composition he intended, or anything else that is good. They have overthrown the repeal of Poyning's Act.

May 30. Dublin Castle. 70. Same to same. Commendation of the bearer William Nixe.

May 31. Dublin Castle. 71. Same to same. The sufficiency and good deserts of the bearer Anthony Brabazon.

May 31. Dublin Castle. 72. Same to same The bearer Mr. John Norreys has now tarried the end of the second session of the Parliament. He will relate the manner of the proceedings.

May 31. St. Sepulchres. 73. Lord Chancellor Loftus to Burghley. Commends the bearer Mr. John Norreys. Force and eloquence of his delivery in the Parliament.

May 31. St. Sepulchres. 74. Same to Walsyngham, in commendation of Mr. Norreys's good government.

Vol. CXVII. 1585. JUNE.

June 1. Dublin. 1. Wallop to Burghley. The errors in the bills paid in England only on the Auditor's docquets. His account delayed by the Auditor's weakness. Mr. Roger Manneringe of Nantwich sent for to help the Auditor. *Sends,*

1. I. *Certificate of treasure sent into Ireland between* 1 *April* 1584 *and* 31 *March* 1585, *and also of the receipt of rents, revenues, &c. with the issuing and defraying of the same. pp.* 8.

1. II. *Note of money paid in England for Irish services between* 1 *April* 1584 *and* 31 *March* 1585. *p.* 1.

2. Copy of the above certificate, &c., for Secretary Walsyngham, sent over to be delivered by Thomas Fauntleroye. *pp.* 11.

3. Division of money payments made in Ireland from 1 April 1584 till 31 March 1585, gathered out of the above.

June 1. 4. Note of such grants as were passed to Sir Con M'Neil Oge, knight, Riccard M'Morish, Ever M'Rorie, Hugh O'Connor and Hubert Boy, between the 10th of June 1584 and the 1st of June 1585; with such reservations as upon the same grants are reserved; in the province of Ulster and the counties of Mayo, Roscommon, &c. *Indorsed,* "Note of reservations upon surrenders of the Irishry." *pp.* 4.

June 3. Bristol. 5. Earl of Ormond to Burghley. His arrival. He means to be at Court about Tuesday.

June 4. Dublin. 6. Sir Nicholas Bagenall to same. In favour of the bearer, Mr. Vaughan, for his forward service.

VOL. CXVII.

1585.

June 4. Dublin. 7. Doctor John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, to Walsyngham. The good reformation begun by the Lord Deputy. The Ulster Lords have come to Dublin Castle apparelled in English attire. The sessions in the Brenny well attended. "Owen O'Hart, Bishop of Achamore, aliâs Achadensis, [Achonry] committed unto me by his Lordship [Perrot] to be conferred with, who was at the Council of Trent, is brought by the Lord's good direction to acknowledge his blindness, to prostrate himself before Her Majesty, whom he afore agreed to accurse in religion; so persuaded, as I doubt not, of great goodness to ensue by his means. He has renounced his bishoprick, and, no doubt void of all temporizing, is thoroughly persuaded that the man of sin sitteth in Rome, under pretence of the seat of God. And I assure your Honour, if we used not this people more for gain than for conscience, here would the Lord's work be mightily preferred." The Court of Faculties to be bridled.

June 5. Dublin. 8. Wallop to Burghley. Recommends the suit of Lady Dowdall for payment of 129*l.*

9. Petition of Thomas Hamlin to same. For payment of 133*l.* due to Sir James Dowdall's widow.

June 7. Dublin. 10. Sir N. White, Master of the Rolls, to same. For payment to the widow of Sir James Dowdall, who was a grave judge and a great stay in the North.

June 7. St. Sepulchre's by Dublin. 11. Loftus to same. Thanks for the letter Burghley sent signed by the Queen. The Lord Deputy says he will not be crossed in his purpose to convert St. Patrick's into a university, and threatens to be the utter enemy of Loftus. The interview between him and the Lord Deputy, June 11.

June 7. St. Sepulchre's. 12. Same to same. For augmentation of the pension of the bearer, Edw. Drinckell.

[June 8.] 13. Note of Irish suitors with sums amounting to 4,764*l.* 11*s.* 4½*d.*

June 10. Dublin Castle. 14. Lord Deputy Perrot to Burghley. Wallop's account and issue of treasure. Perverse dealings of the Palemen in the Parliament. Composition for cess to be renewed. Wyngfeld to be sent over with munition. To have commission to send for men out of England in case of foreign invasion as the Lord Grey had. Recommends Sir Thomas Shurley to be President of Munster. [*Copy.*]

June 10. Dublin. 15. Wallop to same. For payment of 772*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* st. to Thomas Cosgrave, Mayor of Dublin.

June 10. Athlone. 16. John Browne to Walsyngham. Description of the county of Mayo. Names of the 10 baronies. He sends a rough hewn plat, because while he lay at Dublin Sir R. Bygham being desirous to see what he had completed, Browne gave it to a painter who took a copy surreptitiously. J. Browne is the first Englishman that has settled to dwell in Mayo. Disorders committed by M'William and Edmund Burke the tainist. *Incloses,*

1585. VOL. CXVII.

The plat of part of the county of Mayo. This plat contains 10 *baronies, which are "Moriske or Owles O'Mayle; Boroshole; Irres, which thre are comonly called the Owles; Tyrauly; Gallen; Maccostula, otherwyse Castle More; Clanmoris; Kilmayne; Carra; Rosse; the barony of Rosse is under Sir Moro Ne Do. Clanmoris doth chalenge the Earl of Clanricard; the other eight are under M'William. The grene parts are bogges and wast groundes." The more part is 'grene.' This map shows the Baye of the Owles, and the Owles of Boroshoule; it was drawn by Jean Baptiste the painter, from a design by John Browne."*

Irish Maps, Vol. I. No. 25.

June 11. Dublin. 17. Wallop to Burghley. For payment of 698*l.* 2*s.* 10*d.* st. to Alderman Thomas Smythe.

June 12. Dublin. 18. Sir Ed. Waterhous to same. His answers to the Lord Deputy concerning his grant of the boats on the Shannon. His cause referred to Burghley's judgment.

June 12. Dublin. 19. Sir R. Byngham to same, by Secretary Fenton. Quiet state of Ireland.

June 12. Dublin. 20. Sir Valentine Browne to same. The surveys. Fenton is worthy of some lease.

June 12. Dublin. 21. Launcelot Clayton to Walsyngham. His desire to be employed in the army which the Queen is to send beyond the seas. Hawks. Sir William Stanley had the head of a Scots arrow cut out of his back, June 13.

June 12. Balliscomla. 22. Hugh O'Neill, Earl of Teiron, to Burghley. To favour his suits to the Queen. Also for payment of certain money.

June 13. Dublin. 23. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, John Lye, one who is wise and willing to do good in his country.

June 13. Dublin. 24. George Beverley to Burghley. 1,300 men victualled to attend the Lord Deputy northward. Money. Rate of soldiers' victuals. Account. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Book of defalcations of victuals issued by G. Beverley, from the time he took the charge,* 1 *Aug.* 1583, *to* 31 *March* 1585. *pp.* 11.

June 13. 25. Copy of two reckonings of Captain Edward Barkley for the ward of Askeaton and the Northern service. [*Under the Auditor Jennyson's hand.*]

June 14. Dublin. 26. Sir V. Browne to Walsyngham. The Queen's letter for a grant to Sir Turlough O'Brien of certain possessions and seneschalships of very great value. The gift of the converbship of Enyschattye, an order of collegiate massing priests with houses and habitations called termons in every county through all Munster and Connaught. The bearer, Mr. Fenton, to be considered.

June 14. 27. Note of a supply of munition required for Ireland.

VOL. CXVII.

1585.

June 15. Dublin. 28. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends his kinsman the bearer, Edward Deering, a very toward soldier.

June 15. Dublin. 29. Same to same. Mr. Fenton has bestowed five years in the Queen's service and hitherto reaped no recompense. He has married the Bishop of Meath's widow, a daughter of the late Chancellor Weston.

June 15. Dublin. 30. Sir R. Byngham to same. His letter to the Earl of Leycestre thinking to accompany him in the Flanders journey. He at present wishes to continue in the Presidentship of Connaught. His friendship for Mr. Fenton and Sir Nicholas White. Mr. Marbere discharged of his service. Need of his counsel. Money owing to him.

June 16. St. Sepulchre's by Dublin. 31. Loftus to Burghley. Commends the bearer Mr. Jacomo di Francesqui, servant to Mr. Vice-Chamberlain Hatton, a forward and valiant gentleman.

June 16. Dublin. 32. U. Earl of Clanrycard, to Walsyngham. Thanks for his favourable dealings with his son Richard. He has paid to Wallop 340*l.*, due by his father to Walsyngham, above 16 months ago. The barony of Leitrim in suit at the Spiritual Law.

June 16. Dublin. 33. Mr. Ch. Calthorpe to Burghley. The Queen loses much by concealment and defrauding of her tenures. Few feodary books extant. Cause of the stay of Desmond's act of attainder.

June 17. Dublin. 34. Roger O'Flahertie to his good master Sir Francis Walsyngham. His suit with Sir Morrough Ne Doe O'Flaherty. The orders he has had before his coming to Walsyngham [1582, May 31] and after. The different commissions to defeat his claim. The Lord Deputy's hard usage of him. Prays for a letter from Walsyngham to the Chief Justice and Chief Baron. *Incloses,*

34. I. *Note of the orders and confirmations Roger O'Flaherty has had against Sir Morrough Ne Doe for Moycullen and Girobegge.*

[June 17.] 35. Roger O'Flaherty to Walsyngham. To peruse his two supplications formerly exhibited to the Privy Council. The letters already written for his relief. Prays his despatch that he may depart into Ireland in company with Turlough O'Brien.

June 18. Dublin Castle. 36. Lord Deputy to same. The ringleaders of the parliamentary opposition are Richard Netterville, Henry Burnell, Sutton of Tipper, Roger Garland, and Edward Nugent. Advice to punish them.

June 18. Dublin Castle. 37. Same to same. Is glad that the Earl of Arundel's pretended escape was prevented. The Scottish King's firmness to Her Majesty. Reasons why he cannot restore the Duke de Joyeuse's ship and others taken by pirates. "The sheppe which toake Duke Joyoz barke dothe appertayne to Mr. Carlylle, who never gave one peny owte of Duke Joyoz barke."

June 18. Dublin Castle. 38. Same to same. Sends a horse with a description of his food, &c. Takes some unkindness that Walsyngham writes for hawks to other men and not to him.

VOL. CXVII.

1585.

June 18. Dublin. 39. Sir Ed. Waterhous to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy's device, touching the new assessment of the Pale, overthrown. The Irish of the remote parts have returned worse affected than they came. Mr. Fenton's estate to be some way holpen.

June 18. Dublin. 40. Mr. Thomas Williams to Burghley. Has been busied in the services abroad. Hopes to perfect his muster book in six days.

June 18. 41. Same to Walsyngham. Touching the muster book.

June 18. 42. Loftus to same. Deputy means to use Mr. Fenton to solicit in England against Loftus. No private respects induce him to stand in defence of St. Patrick's church. He has always desired the Lord Deputy's favour, and prays Walsyngham to be a mean for procurement thereof. [*Extract.*]

June 19. St. Sepulchres by Dublin. 43 Same to Burghley. Perrot's daily threatenings against him and his church. Deputy's letter in sharp and bitter terms to the Queen, and another most hatefully written to Walsyngham. Matches of his daughters with the sons of five honest English gentlemen, all protestants. The means he has to build a house. He has written to the Archbishop of Canterbury to deliver his letter to Her Majesty. *Incloses,*

43. I. *Archbishop of Dublin to the Queen. Appeals to Her Majesty for protection and favour against the violence of the Lord Deputy Perrot.* [*Copy.*] *June* 18, *St. Sepulchres by Dublin.*

June 19. 44. Collection of money delivered to Sir William Drury, Lord President of Munster, for building Limerick Castle, &c. [*Certified by Auditor Jenyson.*]

June 20. Dublin Castle. 45. Lord Deputy to Walsyngham. His removal from the castle to the house of Sir Edw. Waterhous. Cleansing of the castle. Desires that his answer sent to the Queen concerning St. Patrick's may be suppressed and the inclosed substituted.

June 20. Dublin. 46. Sir Nicholas White, Master of the Rolls, to Burghley. Thanks for the payment of his money. Burghley's letter to him. Misconceivings between the Lord Deputy and the Earl of Ormond.

June 20. Dublin. 47. Same to Walsyngham. Thanks for the recommendation and good opinion of his son. "I wishe rather that he had given himselfe to sytt at his study in Lincolles In, then to exercise his legges at Courte." The Lord Deputy has recommended his service. His suit touching the abbey of Connall.

June 20. Dublin. 48. Sir W. Stanley to same. He is glad the Queen is satisfied touching him. Sends a falcon and a tarsel gentle.

June 27. Dublin. 49. Sir N. White to same. The bearer, Mr Carleill, hath dealt with him as a feoffee of trust to the Earl of Essex touching Macgyes Island. Sends his son to Burghley and the Earl, to pass the same over to Carleill. A tarsel of a goshawk.

Vol. CXVII.

1585.

June 28. Dublin. 50. Wallop to Burghley. For payment to Mr. John Norreys, the Lord President of Munster, of a concordatum of 215*l.* 16*s.* 8*d.* st.

June 29. Dublin Castle. 51. Order agreed upon touching the Queen's composition or cess to be revived and answered for the last year, if it be not otherwise agreed upon at the next session of Parliament, to Her Majesty's greater commodity. [*Copy.*]

June 30. Dublin. 52. Lord Deputy and Council to the Privy Council. The controversies between the Earls of Thomond and Clanrycard and the Viscounts Gormanstown and Fermoy for precedence in Parliament. The Baron of Dungannon's supplication for his place of Earl of Tyrone according to his creation, allowed. His petitions referred over by his servant Henry Hoveden.

53. Petition of Henry Hoveden to same, in behalf of his Lord Hugh O'Neill Earl of Tyrone, to have that title confirmed to him and his heirs males. And that Shane O'Neill's two sons, Henry and another, now in Dublin Castle, may be presently put to death.

54. Petition of same to Burghley, for payment of 608*l.* 6*s.* 10*d.* due to the Earl of Tyrone.

[June.] Dublin. 55. Wallop to same, for payment of 216*l.* 4*s.* to Robert Harpoll, Constable of Carlow.

[June.] 56. Petition of the agents of the town of Galway to Walsyngham. For the Queen's letter to the Lord Deputy, to set the mayor and bailiffs of that town at liberty, and to stay the execution of the decree for the Earl of Ormond's prize wines, till the matter be determined in England.

[June.] 57. Note of reservations taken by Lord Deputy Perrot upon surrenders of the Irish Lords, indorsed by Perrot as to be taken with him into Ulster.

58. Copy of the above for Burghley.

59. Copy for Walsyngham.

[June.] 60. Docquet of Irish suitors for 4,819*l.* 11*s.* 0½*d.*

June. 61. Checks set down upon Mr. Treasurer Wallop, for his foot band from 5 July 1584.

62. Abridgement of confessions taken against the disturbers of the Parliament, Richard Netterville and Burnell, viz., of O'Ferrall Ban, Patrick Tirrell, Philip O'Reilly, Edmund O'Reilly, Sir Hugh Magennis, and John Cusake, showing how they were persuaded to resist the bill for the suspension of Poyning's Act.

Vol. CXVIII. 1585. July—August.

1585.

July 1. Dublin. 1. Wallop to Walsyngham. For furtherance to the suits of Sir Turlough O'Brien, a gentleman of honest and civil behaviour, good religion, and well affected to the state.

July 1. Dublin. 2. G. Beverley to Burghley. Victualling of the forces going northwards. The country doth not ease the Queen with cess carriages or composition, which if suffered to continue will be taken for custom.

July 1. Dublin. 3. Note of munition remaining in Dublin Castle.

July 1. 4. Similar note.

July 3. Dublin. 5. Sir N. Bagenall to Walsyngham. Thanks for his dealings to recover the money which Her Majesty paid to him and his soldiers, but detained by his unnatural son. [*No signature.*]

July 4. Dublin. 6. Wallop to same. The hard measure and loss of the bearer Capt. Carleill, to whom he has advanced, by way of loan, 30*l.* and 20*l.*

July 4. Dublin. 7. Same to same, for some good order to be taken for the payment of 200*l.* by Mr. Brouncker's agent. Fraud in the imposts this year.

July 4. Dublin. 8. W. Johnes to same. He is going to execute the office of Seneschal of Claneboye during Capt. N. Dawtrey's absence in Scotland.

July 4. Dublin Castle. 9. R. Nettervyll to same, touching the levying of the composition for cess.

July 6. Dublin. 10. Sir R. Byngham to same. His chargeable abode at Dublin 12 weeks. The composition and other revenues of Connaught paid. His instructions to John King to repay Walsyngham. Hawks sent by Mr. Dyves' man.

July 8. Dublin. 11. Sir E. Waterhous to same. Mr. Carleill's losses to be repaired by some good occasion wherein reputation and profit may concur. The controversies between the Lord Deputy and the Lord Chancellor.

July 8. Dublin. 12. John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, to same. Refusal of the justices of peace to take the oath of supremacy. The Lord Deputy runneth the right course in religion.

July 8. Cork. 13. N. Skiddie to same. To take some order that John Acheason, who borrowed 6*l.* of him in Cork, may repay the same to his brother the bearer.

July 8. 14. Certificate of John Marbury's reckoning, under the Auditor's hand.

July 9. Lismore. 15. Sir W. Stanley to Burghley. The valour of the bearer his Lieutenant Jacques deserves favour, in the suit he will make to Her Majesty.

VOL. CXVIII.

1585.

July 9. Lismore. 16. Sir W. Stanley to Walsyngham. Thanks for his loving letters of May 12. Good parts of Mr. Johnes, the first who came down with Stanley when he was hurt, and never left till the Scots were expulsed.

July 9. Dublin. 17. G. Beverley to Burghley. Victualling of many soldiers at Carrickfergus, &c.

July 9. Dublin. 18. Same to Walsyngham. The time draweth on to make provision of salted beef and herrings for next year.

July 10. Dublin. 19. Lord Deputy Perrot to same, touching Richard Shee. Piers Butler and the principal actors in the murder of Thomas of the Miln stand indicted of the same. *Incloses,*

19. I. *Petition of Richard Shee of Kilkenny to the Lord Deputy. Submission. Pleads for the benefit of Her Majesty's gracious pardon.* [*Copy.*] *June* 25, *Dublin Castle.*

July 10. Dublin. 20. Sir N. Bagenall to Walsyngham, for some relief to the bearer Thomas Ware in his old age, who has served very sufficiently for 23 years.

July 10. Dinglecush. 21. Jenkyn Conway to same. Perrot has appointed him Sub-Sheriff of the shire in Mr. Lane's absence, and given him the custodiam of Kylorgan. Donough M'Carthy, a base son to the Earl of Clancar, doth disquiet the country with 20 or 30 men.

July 13. Dublin. 22. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. Informs that a concordatum of 20*s.* sterling per diem is granted to Fenton till his return.

July 13. Cahir. 23. Theobald, Baron of Cahyr, to Walsyngham. He has not yet obtained the annuity of his creation. Ballyboy. Sends a cast of hawks by the bearer James Swine.

[July 13.] 24. Petition of Sir Theobald Butler, Baron of Cahir, to the Queen, for a grant of 15*l.* land of the late White Knight's. For a market and fair at Cahir. For possession of the barony of Cahirkinles, and of the lands of Ballyboy.

July 14. Dublin. 25. D. Earl of Thomond to Burghley. Poverty of his country through the long abode of the army therein.

July 14. Dublin. 26. Same to Walsyngham, to further his suits by this bearer to Her Majesty.

July 15. Dublin. 27. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley, for payment of money to the bearer Alderman Sedgrave in consideration of his good and kind dealings to Englishmen.

July 15. Waterford. 28. John Leonard, Mayor, to Walsyngham. A fair goshawk sent by Sall.

1585. VOL. CXVIII.

July 16. Dublin. 29. John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy this day departeth to the North. *Incloses,*

29. I. *John Shearman, M.A., to the Primate of Armagh. Shows that whereas he had been sent by his Lordship to be a schoolmaster at Waterford, the people being papists took their children from him and used him very evilly, for which causes he now returns to his own country.* *July* 12.

July 18. Dublin. 30. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to Burghley. Bare and miserable state of the Countess of Desmond. Her charge of children. All her friends have quite forsaken her.

July 18. Grainggorman. 31. Sir Henry Harington to same, for payment of money to Philip Couran, merchant of Dublin.

July 19. Dublin. 32. Wallop to same. Recommends the suit of Sir Henry Harington for payment of 245*l.* 16*s.* 11*d.* st. in England.

July 21. Dublin Castle. 33. Auditor Jenyson to Walsyngham. Sends a cast of falcons. Wallop's account. Arrival of Mr. Maynwaring, who shall be employed thereon.

[July 23.] 34. Particulars of abbey lands in Adare leased to Sir H. Wallop July 20 and July 23, 1585.

July 24. Roscommon. 35. Sir R. Byngham to Walsyngham. For letters patent to Richard Grafton of the serjeantship of Connaught, which office he has bought of John Fitz Henry. Commissioners appointed for reducing Her Majesty's composition rents to a certainty, and settling a precise order between landlord and tenant.

July 24. Dublin. 36. Turlough O'Briean to same. For prosecution of his petition to Her Majesty.

July 27. Roscommon. 37. Theobald Dillon to same. For letters to the Lord Deputy and Sir R. Byngham to countenance him in his right. Sends hawks, a sorrel hobby, and a boy who can ride a horse well after the manner of this country.

July 28. BaynardsCastle. 38. Sir H. Sydney to same, for some recompense to the bearer, Nicholas Wise of Waterford, merchant, whom he used as an intelligencer in the practices of James Fitz Morris.

[July 28.] 39. Petition of Nicholas Wise [*qy.* to Burghley], for the causes of the Corporation of Waterford, with considerations on the benefit of transporting sheepskins out of Waterford to England.

[July 28.] 40. Nicholas Wise to Henry Maynard (Burghley's secretary) relative to the letter that is to be returned with him to Waterford.

[*It is possible these two papers may be of a later date.*]

[July 28.] 41. Petition of Nicholas Wise to the Privy Council, for letters to Her Majesty's officers to assist him in arresting John Edwards and William Grene for a debt of 700*l.* [*This is long before* 1585, *July* 28, *but it does not belong to the petitions located,* 1573, *end.*]

VOL. CXVIII.

1585.

Aug. 2. 42. Note of suitors for Irish debts, being 8,506*l.* 8*s.* 3*d.*

Aug. 3. Great St. Bartholomew, by Smithfield. 43. G. Earl of Kildare to Burghley, for payment of money due to him, as his servants can obtain none in Ireland. Sends Wallop's letter of May 5.

Aug. 4. Dublin. 44. Archbishop Loftus to same. Continuance of the Lord Deputy's heavy displeasure. His suffering of daily indignities and open disgraces. *Incloses,*

44. I. *Note of the livings of St. Patrick's, and by whom they are possessed, attested by the Archbishop.*

Aug. 4. Dublin. 45. Archbishop Loftus to Walsyngham. Learns that a malicious book fraught with untruths has been presented to the Privy Council. *Incloses,*

45. I. *A true note of the livings of St. Patrick's.*

[Aug. 4.] 46. The state of St. Patrick's. *pp.* 5. [*This is probably the above malicious book against Loftus and the ministers of his cathedral, and carried over by Secretary Fenton.*]

Aug. 4. Dublin. 47. Archbishop Loftus to Burghley, for payment to the bearer Captain John Barrington, now discharged, who hath spent 30 years in that service with loss of his blood and limbs.

Aug. 4. Dublin. 48. Wallop to same. 400 Scots have arrived in Claneboy under the leading of Sorley Boy's son. Turlough Lynagh, Maguire, and others have been with the Deputy. The abundance of rain has enclosed Perrot in his camp 7 days. Shane O'Neill's sons expected at Dungannon. The Munster rebels listen after Spaniards. Sends a copy to Walsyngham from a letter out of Spain to Edmond Fitz Gibbon the White Knight.

Aug. 4. Dublin. 49. Same to same, touching payment of certain sums to be made in England, and a supply to be speedily sent over. *Incloses,*

49. I. *Note of* 2,056*l.* 13*s.* 4*d. sterling, borrowed by Wallop for impresting the garrisons, for which he has given bills to be paid in England.* [*Part of a warrant in Burghley's hand on the back of this paper.*] *Aug.* 2.

Aug. 4. 50. Suitors for Irish debts, being 9,881*l.* 1*s.* 0¾*d.*

Aug. 5. Dublin. 51. G. Beverley to Burghley. Urges the speedy sending of money to make the yearly provision, otherwise the Queen will be put to great charges. Victual taken up at Carrickfergus.

Aug. 5. Bromham. 52. J. Dyve to Walsyngham. As to 15 hawks which his man has received for Walsyngham, in Ireland. Sends three, with the wings and legs of the rest, which are dead.

Aug. 7. Great St. Bartholomew, by Smithfield. 53. G. Earl of Kyldare to Burghley. His extreme necessity. Great charge by physick and otherwise after his long and tedious afflictions and troubles. Prays to be partaker of the first payment which shall be to suitors in England.

VOL. CXVIII.

1585.

Aug. 9. Dublin. 54. Archbishop Loftus and Wallop to Walsyngham. Their last advertisements of August 3. Letter from Francis Stafford, Colonel of the forces at Knockfergus. No news received from Court for a long time. *Inclose,*

54. I. *Captain Stafford to Sir Henry Wallop. A sharp combat between* 170 *men and* 1,200 *Scottish and Irish, in which they couched the pikes above* 40 *times and many times came to the sword.* [*Extract.*] *Aug.* 2, *Knockfergus.*

54. II. *Names of the Scottish and Irish slain, as Neece Ro M'Donoghe M'Allester, Donnel M'Randal Boye, &c.* [*Copy. This can hardly be said to be the inclosure, but it contains the substance of the inclosure.*]

Aug. 9. Nonsuch. 55. G. Fenton to the Lord Deputy. Her Majesty requires his Lordship to forbear entering into any composition with the country in lieu of cess, until he shall receive further direction. [*Extract.*]

[Aug. 10.] 56. Note by Thomas Fauntleroye of dockets and bills of Irish suitors.

Aug. 10. Nonsuch. 57. Burghley to Thomas Fauntleroye, for payment to Irish suitors certain money out of a proportion of treasure now sent to Ireland.

Aug. 10. Camp near Dungannon. 58. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Excuseth the Clerk of the Check. Charge of the book 36,000*l.* Rate of pay, horsemen 12*d.*, footmen 8*d.* There hath landed 300 or 400 Scots in Claneboy. He expects Agnus M'Connel and his mother at the Newry to conclude about the Glinns.

Aug. 10. Camp near Dungannon. 59. Act by the Lord Deputy and Council confirming the order and composition made by indenture between O'Neill (T. Lynagh), the Earl of Tyrone, and Sir Arthur O'Neill, whereby they have all the countries on this side the mountain of Mollighgore for 7 years for a rent to O'Neill of 1,000 marks. [*Copy.*]

60. Another copy.

[Aug. 10.] 61. A resolution touching the demands of the Earl of Tyrone and Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, if it shall please Her Majesty to allow thereof.

[Aug. 10.] 62. Memoranda, for the Earl of Tyrone upon receipt of his patent to indent articles for suffering Turlough Lynagh to enjoy the captainry of Tyrone during his life. A letter to be written to the Lord Deputy for Turlough Lynagh, and another for Salamon Fariman [Faranon].

Aug. 12. Dublin. 63. Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. Has received his letter of July 18. Relates his whole dealings for the preservation of his Cathedral, and clears himself of any dealing in Parliament against Poyning's Act. The exact value of the livings of St. Patrick's.

Vol. CXVIII.

1585.

Aug. 12. See several of Ralph Lane's letters in the Colonial Calendar relating to Colonial matters.

Aug. 13. Dublin. 64. The Lord Chancellor Archbishop Loftus and Wallop to Burghley, being left in charge of the Pale. As to the futility of the Lord Deputy's endeavours to expulse the Scots, till some better opportunity.

Aug. 14. 65. Petition of Elizabeth Barnes, late wife of Hercules Raynsforde, to the Queen. Intreats the payment of some part of her debt, for which she has been a suitor seven years.

Aug. 15. Ardbraccan. 66. T. Jones, Bishop of Meath, to Walsyngham. Thanks for his advancement to the bishoprick and calling to the Council Board. The Lord Deputy has, in his fury, granted a commission to certain base and infamous persons, to visit the church throughout the land, to correct, give institution, imprison, and deprive. Prays that the matter may be composed from England between the Lord Deputy and the Archbishop of Dublin.

Aug. 15. Dublin. 67. G. Beverley to same, for some imprest money, to furnish a supply of victual.

Aug. 16. Killdeis. 68. Depositions of Katherine Kawanaghe, Teige Leigh M'Rosse, Piers O'Neill of the Reillanmore, and Thomas M'Moroghe, as to the circumstances which occurred at the wedding of Sawe Kawanaghe eny Moriertaghe to Terrelaghe O'Toole in the great hall of Clonemollin, by Sir Morishe O'Curren, priest. [*Copy.*]

Aug. 18. Dublin. 69. Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. Commends the bearer Captain Joshua Mynce, a gentleman of good forwardness and valor, and his life and behaviour civil and honest.

Aug. 18. Dublin. 70. Wallop to Walsyngham. For commission to take his account to Michaelmas 1585. For treasure.

Aug. 19. Dublin. 71. Same to Burghley. The account. The Clerk of the Check. Great want of money. Corn risen by reason of five weeks extreme wet.

Aug. 19. Dublin. 72. Same to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer Captain Mynce.

Aug. 19. Dublin. 73. Same to same. Grant to him of abbey lands in Adare, &c., in lieu of the ward and house of Athlone. Prays that Ormond may not get the reversion. The custodiam of the castle and lands of Corgrage and island of Foynes in Adare. Sends a sample of ore from Newfoundland.

Aug. 19. Dublin Castle. 74. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Burghley. The manner of dividing the treasure when it arrives. He cannot certify Her Majesty's debt till the Treasurer's account be perfected, but supposes 24,000*l.* will hardly make a pay. The Clerk of the Check's slackness.

Aug. 23. Nonsuch. 75. Secretary Fenton to same. Sends notes for the establishing of Munster, which is a very important work. The distemperature

1585. VOL. CXVIII.

of the north of Ireland may disturb the state at home. Good policy to let Sorley and his son enjoy some corner of the Rowt, and leave the residue to M'Quillye. *Incloses,*

75. I. *Notes for the establishing and repeopling of Munster.*

Aug. 26. Dublin. 76. Johan, Baroness of Upper Ossory, to Walsyngham. The Lord Deputy showeth himself somewhat strange to her. Prays Walsyngham's letters of commendation to him. The Lord Deputy refused her license to send Walsyngham a nice horse. For a pardon for her brother-in-law Teig Fitz Patrick.

[Aug. 27.] 77. Breviate of concordatums made to councillors and officers. The second journey into the North by the Lord Deputy. [*Under the hand of Nath. Dillon.*]

Aug. 30. Nonsuch. 78. Fenton to Burghley. Advice to write to the Lord Deputy for the quieting of Ulster before the storm grow more tempestuous. For payment of Cowley's concordatum, and a bill of 30*l.* *Incloses,*

78. I. *Advertisements that Con M'Neale Oge's son, the Scots of the Dufferin, the O'Kellies, the woodmen of Culverlin (Kilwarlen), and M'Cartan's country, and Hugh M'Phelim's sons are joined with the Scots last arrived. Sorley Boy hath written very humbly to the Lord Deputy by a soldier of Captain Henshaw's. Agnus M'Donnell claims the Glynns as well as Sorley Boy. The Donologhes refractory.* *Aug.* 6, *Camp, near to Dungannon.*

Aug. 30. Termon feighen. 79. John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, to Walsyngham. A sudden report that the Lord Deputy was recalled, caused the starting out of Turlough Braselagh O'Neill. The division of Ulster recommended. His debt to Nicholson of Kent.

Aug. 30. 80. Warrant to Mr. Petre to pay the Earl of Desmond's head money and other sums to Irish suitors, viz. to the Earls of Ormond, Kildare, Tyrone, Walter Sedgrave, Hercules Rainsford's widow, Sir George Bowrchier, Anthony Brabazon, Nicholas Weston, Captain Barrington, Captain Joshua Mince, Thomas Fauntleroy, William Forster, Silvester Cowldie and Captain Dawtrey. [*Duplicate.*]

Aug. 30. 81. Note of suitors for Irish debts, viz. the Earls of Ormond, Kildare, Tyrone, Walter Sedgrave, Hercules Rainsford's widow, Sir George Bowrchier, Anthony Brabazon, Nicholas Weston, Roger Pope, and Roger Crimble, with a further note of sums paid to them as contained in a schedule sent from Mr. Treasurer Wallop, on the 4th of Aug. 1585.

Aug. 82. Note of men in pay, being 2,040.

Aug. 83. Wallop's certificate of the issue of 12,000*l.*, granted on a Privy Seal, dated 30 July 1585, and sent in August. *pp.* 10.

Aug. 84. Another of the above.

Vol. CXIX. 1585. September.

1585.

Sept. 2. Limerick. 1. Mr. Thomas Norreys to Walsyngham. Report of the wars betwixt Spain and England, hath stirred up the new reclaimed rebels. The noblemen and gentlemen of the better sort addicted to this peaceable time.

Sept. 4. Kylynelly. 2. Countess of Desmond to Burghley. To be a mean to the Queen, that as it hath pleased Her Majesty to spare her life, the Lord Deputy may be directed to let her enjoy her thirds and jointure.

Sept. 4. Kylynelly. 3. Same to Walsyngham. If the Lord Deputy had not relieved her and her children they would have starved with hunger.

[Sept. 4.] 4. Abstract of the expenses of the Lord Deputy's household, besides his apparel and great rewards.

Sept. 4. 5. Copy of the above.

Sept. 4. 6. An estimate of the Governor's yearly charges.

[Sept. 4.] 7. Brief note more particularly discovering the small expenses and the strict and pinching parsimony of the Lord Deputy's house, what great show of expense so ever he may advertise.

Sept. 6. Dublin. 8. Thomas Williams, Clerk of the Check, to Burghley. The causes that have hindered his book being sooner finished. *Incloses,*

8. 1. *Book of the whole garrisons in Ireland and their monthly charge.*

Sept. 6. Dublin. 9. Thomas Williams, Clerk of the Check, to Walsyngham. The blame imputed to him that the book of the army has been so long deferred. The book re-written. *Incloses,*

8. 1. *Book of the Garrisons.*

[Sept. 7.] 10. Book of the objections that can be charged against Sir John Perrot, and the answers, thereunto. [*Memorandum. In the margin is mention made of many copies, exemplifications, which might be sought up and placed here, although they are hardly inclosures.*]

Sept. 7. Castle Reban. 11. Captain Thomas Lee to Walsyngham. Relates how, having the Lord Deputy's commission to follow a notable traitor called Cahir Ore Cavanaugh, he was refused relief in Kilkenny, and was set upon by the Sheriff with 300 men. Prays for countenance against Ormond and Kildare.

Sept. 7. London. 12. G. Fenton to same. Extremely tormented with toothache. The composition between O'Neill and the Earl of Tyrone. *Incloses,*

12. 1. *Wallop to G. Fenton. Much rain. Want of money. His daughter will not require money till she need. William Boye Moore hath killed one of Sir G. Bowser's soldiers and his boy. O'Carrol hath killed the same Ockenedye and two of his men that killed Sir John M'Coghlan's son.* *Aug.* 27, *Bagatragh.*

VOL. CXIX.

1585.

Sept. 8. 13. Lord Deputy Perrot to Burghley. Bewails his misfortune in receiving no answers. His servant, Charles Russel. He is not to be blamed for the device of converting the cathedral of St. Patrick's into a university. Poyning's Act explained in Sir Lucas Dillon's letters (Sept. 8.). Composition and division of the plough lands. Reformation in religion. He gives good suppers to all who come for them, although he has not been able to eat supper himself for 23 years, as Dr. Hector will justify. [*Copy, certified by Ph. Williams.*]

Sept. 8. 14. Modern copy of the above.

Sept. 8. Dublin Castle. 15. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Captain Lee's service upon Cahir Owre, the only notable rebel remaining of the Kavanaghs. The pretended quarrel of the Sheriff of Kilkenny, who was six to one against Lee. Lee's good deserts. *Incloses,*

15. I. *Capt. T. Lee to the Lord Deputy. Edmund M'Turloghe. The forward service of Owny M'Shane O'Moor on Caher Ore Kavannagh. A child of Rory Oge O'More by Feagh M'Hugh's sister offered to him. The matter with John Barry.* [*Copy.*] *Aug.* 15, *Castle Reban.*

15. II. *Captain T. Lee to the Lord Deputy. The affray in Kilkenny related.* [*Copy.*] *Aug.* 27, *Castleton Reban.*

Sept. 8. Dublin. 16. Sir Lucas Dillon to Burghley. Poyning's Act. The northern journey related. Ulster to be shired. The Lords there desire to have their lands by patent.

Sept. 9. Dublin. 17. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Captain Nicholas Dawtrie, Seneschal of Claneboye. His chargeable journey to the King of Scots.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 18. Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. The Lord Deputy again attempteth the subversion of his cathedral. Honest service of the bearer Mr. Dawtrie. *Incloses,*

18. I. *Archbishop of Dublin to Queen Elizabeth. The Lord Deputy persists in his former intention. Prays that his cathedral, founded by King John, may not be converted into Perrott's College.* [*Copy.*] *Sept.* 10, *Dublin.*

Sept. 10. Dublin. 19. G. Beverley to Burghley. Want of victual. The numbers in Ulster must be withdrawn for lack of victual. To have a large imprest for victual.

Sept. 10. Dublin. 20. Same to Walsyngham. For money to provide victual.

Sept. 10. 21. Certificate by Sir Lucas Dillon and others, touching a payment by Sir H. Sydney of 24*l.* sterling due to William Blackney.

Sept. 10. 22. Petition of Teig Fitz Patrick, brother of the late Sir Barnaby Fitz Patrick, to the Queen. Shows how he was apprehended on false charges and imprisoned in Dublin Castle. Prays for a pardon and Her Majesty's letters to the Lord Deputy that his chattels may be restored.

VOL. CXIX.

1585.

Sept. 12. Dublin Castle. 23. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Prays him to acquaint Her Majesty with the inclosed letter, touching causes intended to be discussed in the next session of Parliament.

Sept. 13. Dublin. 24. G. Beverley to Burghley. To further the payment of the bearer Thomas Lynyall who hath had his ship employed in the north parts since October last, well manned and furnished with ordnance.

Sept. 13. Dublin. 25. Mr. Wareham Sentleger to Walsyngham. That he may enjoy the place he holdeth of Lieutenant of one of the forts by patent. Returns Her Majesty's letters in behalf of the sons of Henry Davells and Humfrey Macworth for larger words, as the Lord Deputy standeth over nice.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 26. Archbishop Loftus to Burghley. Good service of the ship of the bearer Alderman Lynyall.

Sept. 14. Dublin. 27. Wallop to same. For payment of 316*l.* 4*s.* 1*d.* to Thomas Lynyall. Lynyall took Patrick M'Henry near Dunluce, one of the lewdest men, and able to make 80 horse and 60 shot.

Sept. 17. 28. Petition of Johan Butler, widow of the late Rowland Viscount Baltinglas, to the Privy Council, to have her jointure or a dwelling house, and a third of her late husband's lands. Her inability to follow a petition of right.

29. Petition of the Lady of Baltinglas to same. She hath had nothing by way of dowry or jointure. Prays for certain things.

30. Particulars of such lands and tithes, as Sir John Travers gave in marriage with his daughter, to the late Viscount of Baltinglas.

Sept. 20 or 22. Nonsuch. 31. Walsyngham to Archbishop Loftus. His good opinion of the upright intentions both of the Lord Deputy and of him. He will write to procure their reconciliation. [*Draft.*]

Sept. 24. Dublin Castle. 32. Lord Deputy Perrot to Burghley. Received his letters of Sept. 2 touching many things that concerned him. His slackness in religion. Suspension of Poyning's Act. Desires a copy of the Archbishop's answer to the book Perrot formerly sent, touching St. Patrick's, that he may reply. (*See* Dec. 1584.) His household expenses. Athlone. Sir R. Bingham. He vindicates himself from the charge of having needlessly entered the Ulster wars. Denies the truth of the certificate (Aug. 6, inclosure in Aug. 30,) out of the camp near Dungannon. His intentions to deal with Sorley Boy and Agnus M'Connel. Cass. Composition. Spending of the treasure. Of 16,000*l.* last appointed but 1,200*l.* have come over to Ireland in ready money. Earnest desire to leave the Government. Ormond deals not according to the friendship he has professed. *Incloses,*

32. I. *Order by the Lord Deputy and Council, for punishing Justices of Peace for not executing their offices, and not taking the oath of supremacy.* [*Copy.*] *June* 14, *Dublin Castle.*

1585. VOL. CXIX.

32. II. *A check roll of the servants of the Lord Deputy Perrot, with their particular wages and the expenses of his Board.* 1584.

32. III. *Abstract of the expenses of the Lord Deputy's household, besides his apparel and great rewards.* *Sept.* 4.

32. IV. *The agreement for provisions for the Lord Deputy's house from Michaelmas* 1584 *to Michaelmas* 1585. *Charges of his Lordship's stable.* [*Copy.*] *Jan.* 28, *Dublin.*

32. V. *Act that the composition, or cess, required by the Lord Deputy for Her Majesty for* 1585, *shall be respited until the next session of Parliament, and if it be not then ended, to be revived for that year.* [*Copy.*] *June* 29, *Dublin Castle.*

32. VI. *An Act that the composition or cess, for the year* 1586 *shall be respited until the next session of Parliament, and if it be not then ended, to be revived.* [*Copy.*] *Sept.* 24, *Dublin Castle.*

32. VII. *A true note of what former Deputies paid, for finding their houses and stable.*

32. VIII. *Order by the Lord Deputy Grey and Council, for taking up of achates for the Lord Deputy's household, with a table of rates Irish and sterling.* 1580, *Oct.* 3, *Dublin.*

32. IX. *Reckoning of the Lord Deputy Perrot for diets, wages, loan of money, beeves and munition, showing a debt to him of* 900*l.* 3*s.* 11*d. sterling.* [*Certified copy, Oct.* 2] *Sept.* 30.

32. X. *Auditor Jenyson's certificate, that the Lord Deputy hath cleared with the Treasurer every half year.* *Oct.* 5.

Sept. 24. 33. Lord Deputy Perrot to Burghley. [*Copy, probably sent to Walsyngham.*]

Sept. 24. 34. Declaration by Thomas Jones, Bishop of Meath, that he never received publicly or privately any personal abuse from the Lord Deputy.

Sept. 24. Dublin. 35. An Act that the composition, or cess, for the year 1586 shall be respited until the next session of Parliament, and if it be not then ended to be revived. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 26. Dublin. 36. Wallop to Burghley, for a commission to take his accounts till Michaelmas 1585. Roger Mannering's assistance to the auditor.

Sept. 27. Dublin. 37. John Long, Archbishop of Armagh, to same. Denies the report of the Lord Deputy's misusage of him.

Sept. 27. 38. The Chieftains and Knights of Connaught and Thomond to the Lord Deputy Perrot. Expectation of benefit from the composition. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 27. 39. Examination of Charles Hewett, Deputy Auditor, John Dongan, Second Remembrancer, Robt. Legge, Deputy to the Chief Remembrancer, and James Rian, Keeper of the Records under the Master of the Rolls, showing that the Lord Deputy never commanded them to make search for any charters, patents, or evidences belonging to any corporation.

Sept. 27. 40. Copy of the above.

VOL. CXIX.

1585.

Sept. 27. 41. Petition of Johan, Lady Dowager of Upper Ossory, to the Privy Council, to cause Edward Fitz Gerald to pay 300*l.* sterling which he owed to the late Sir Barnaby Fitz Patrick.

Sept. 28. Dublin. 42. Sir Lucas Dillon to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer, Mr. Avery Randulph, who has been forward in continual action of service upon his own charges.

Sept. 29. Dublin. 43. Sir Edw. Waterhouse to Burghley. Declaration of the necessity of prosecuting the northern journey in Aug. 1584. The contemptuous words at Dunluce.

Sept. 30. Dublin. 44. Adam Loftus, Archbishop of Dublin, to same. Complains of the Lord Deputy's reproachful and slanderous terms of him.

Sept. 30. Rathfernan. 45. Same to Walsyngham, in favour of Mr. Avery Randolph.

Sept. 30. Dublin. 46. Wallop to Burghley. The Lord Deputy is not overpaid, nor does he take any great mass of treasure into his own hands at its coming over.

Sept. 30. 47. Same to same. [*Copy.*]

Sept. 30. 48. Reckoning of the Lord Deputy Perrot, showing a debt to him of 900*l.* 3*s.* 11*d.* st. [*Copy.*]

Sept. A book containing the particular reckonings of every person in Her Majesty's pay and unpaid for one year from 1 Oct. 1584 to 30 Sept. 1585. [*Ireland, Folios Vol. XI.*]

VOL. CXX. 1585. OCTOBER.

Oct. 1. Dublin. 1. Wallop to Walsyngham, in favour of the bearer Mr. Avery Randoll.

Oct. 3. 2. The Composition Book of the province of Connaught and Thomond. This book contains the Commission, 15 July 1585. The return of Byngham and the Commissioners, 3 Oct. 1585. The abstract of the composition, which was returned into the Court of Chancery in Ireland. The names of 41 Mc's (Macks) and 26 O's (Oes) who surrendered their Irish names and customs of inheritance, and received their castles and lands by patent, to them and their heirs, in English succession. The Macs are, M'William Eighter, M'Ne Marra Fynn, M'Ne Marra Reoghe, M'Gilly Reoghe, M'Glaneghee, M'Everhin, M'Hubberte, M'Oughe, M'William Roe, M'Cremon, M'Walter, M'Hughe, M'Edmonde, M'Gyrraughe, M'Reamon, M'Thomas, M'Vavye, M'Walter, M'Dermott, M'Padyn, M'Tybbott, M'Phillippen, M'Connell, M'Glaughe, M'Tyernan, M'Keallye, M'Gravell, M'Deirmotte Roe, M'Branan, M'Kehernye, M'Evillye, M'Costolowe, M'Jordan, M'Murreye, M'Enawe, M'Loughlin, M'Granill, M'Donoghe encorren, M'Donoghe Cobea, M'Dermott Gall, and M'Manys. The Oes are, O'Rourk, O'Connor Sligo, O'Connor Dunne, O'Connor Roe, O'Kelly, O'Flaherty, O'Male, O'Heyne,

1585. VOL. CXX.

O'Maddyne, O'Dowdy, O'Harry Bwye, O'Harry Reoghe, O'Naughtyne, O'Loughlin, O'Guffe, O'Neylan, O'Murrye, O'Mannyn, O'Cowchanon, O'Byrne, O'Flynne, O'Hanlye, O'Hartye, O'Lorkan, O'Flanegane, and O'Mulrenyn.

Oct. 4. Dublin. 3. G. Beverley to Burghley. The impossibility of a monthly certificate of the victuals issued to the garrisons, and how the same is defalked.

Oct. 6. Dublin. 4. Wallop to same, as to the check book, the disposition of the garrison, and the charge of the bands in Ulster.

Oct. 8. Dublin. 5. Christopher Peyton to same. Mr. Jenyson holds his agreement with Peyton for the Auditorship from Michaelmas 1584. He is satisfied of every penny of the purchase money. Surveys of the attainted lands. Sir V. Browne.

Oct. 9. 6. Certificate from Wallop to Sir Francis Walsyngham, of the money issued by Privy Seal for Ireland from 9 June 1584 to 30 Sept. 1585, and how much thereof hath been disbursed in England. With some intelligence as to the amount that hath been paid for the charge growing in Perrot's time.

Oct. 10. Dublin. 7. G. Beverley to Burghley. For imprest to victual the soldier. *Incloses,*

7. I. *Brief of the horsemen and footmen victualled in Ireland. Oct.* 10

Oct. 10. 8. Brief of the horsemen and footmen victualled in Ireland.

Oct. 11. Dublin. 9. Wallop to Burghley. Delivery of the Record of the Survey to the Lord Deputy. His care and charge conjointly with the other Commissioners. The soil of Ireland as good as any he has seen in England, France, the lower part of Germany or Flanders. The inconvenience of its watery climate. Dykeing, &c., needful.

Oct. 11. Dublin. 10. Same to same. Advertises how much Sir Valentine Browne spent in the service of the survey. The prices of victual and mode of passing through that waste and desolate country.

Oct. 12. Kilkenny. 11. Richard Shee to same. The Lord Deputy finding no matters to charge him with, set him at liberty. Prays for his letters to Perrot to restore him to his former place of credit in his country, where he has been a justice of peace and quorum 18 years, and to redeliver to him a book wherein he has exemplified all his evidences.

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 12. Lord Deputy Perrot to Walsyngham. Sends a brace of good wolf dogs, one black the other white.

Oct. 25. Dublin Castle. 13. Same to same. Great commendation of the bearer William Jones, who will stand by you, if you need a man.

Oct. 26. Dublin. 14. G. Beverley to Burghley. Expectations from a Parliament. Victualling. Proposal to imprest the soldier in ready money and disburden Her Majesty of charge in the victualling. Captains bills must be paid in England. Has delivered his books of defalcation to Michaelmas last.

VOL. CXX.

1585.

Oct. 26. Dublin. 15. Sir E. Waterhous to Walsyngham. Valiant conduct of W. Jones in place of hardest service. Return of the commission for the increase of the revenue of Connaught with the good satisfaction of most of the inhabitants.

Oct. 27. Dublin. 16. Sir R. Byngham to same. His meaning never to leave Connaught without assurance of something better.

Oct. 31. Dungannon. 17. Hugh, Earl of Teirone, to Burghley. His suit for that which of right ought to descend to him, the living of Tyrone. Thanks for money paid.

Oct. Dublin Castle. 18. Lord Deputy Perrot to the Privy Council. Sir William Stanley's repair into England for some lands to be conveyed to him by his father. His good service at Bonamargie. To have the present possession of Jaques Wingfeld's office of Master of the Ordnance.

Oct. Dublin. 19. Wallop to Burghley. Answer to his letter of the 19th of August. It would take longer to make a certificate of the payments and imprests in Perrot's time than to complete Wallop's whole account. Against payments in England. It is to be expected that a great number of the soldiers will perish for want of clothing. Many through extreme misery serve with the Irish. *Incloses,*

19. I. *Account of* 12,000*l. by Privy Seal of* 30 *July* 1585. [*Copy certified by P. Williams.*] [Mem. This is an inclosure from Perrot to Walsyngham in all probability, but the letter inclosing it is wanting as well as a similar account which should come here.]

Oct. 20. Wallop to Burghley. [*Copy, to be showed to Sir Francis Walsyngham.*]

21. Annual taxations of the archbishoprick, bishopricks, and other spiritual possessions in Connaught and Thomond. Latin.

Oct. 22. Petition of Henry Shethe of Kilkenny to the Queen. His service for 16 years. Prays for leases of the parsonages of Kilcowle and Ballynelackin in Tipperary, and Bornechurch and Bewper in Kilkenny.

VOL. CXXI. 1585. NOVEMBER, DECEMBER.

Nov. 1. 1. Order in Council for the continuance of the 150*l.* to every of the bands in Ulster on account of the loss of Dunluce, and the expectation of Sorley Boy's landing, notwithstanding the order by Mr. Secretary Fenton's letter.

Nov. 9. Dublin. 2. Wallop to Walsyngham. Commends the bearer a relation, Mr. Arnold Cosbie, desirous to be employed in the service of Flanders.

Nov. 9. Dublin. 3. Theobald Dillon to same. His travel for the furtherance of Her Majesty's service. Thinks he shall be driven to forego the receivership of Connaught. For letters to Perrot and Byngham.

VOL. CXXI.

1585.

Nov. 11. Dublin Castle. 4. Perrot to Walsyngham. He would hardly endure the discredit at Dunluce. Dares not assure the quiet of the realm now that the Northern gap is set open. To further his revocation. Death of Martin Couche in Connaught. Philip O'Reilly is in Dublin Castle. *Incloses,*

4. I. *Sir H. Bagenall to Deputy. Miserable calamity of Scotland afflicted with pestilence and civil war. The Lords banished are returned, and in the field with* 40,000 *against the King, who is likely to fly secretly into France. M'Alan hath made some slaughter upon the Clandonnels in Scotland. Dunluce betrayed with the slaughter of the constable Peter Cary. O'Hara, who brake the Queen's gaol, is with the Earl of Tyrone.* [*Copy.*]

Nov. 3, Down, in Lecale.

Nov. 15. Dublin. 5. Wallop to Walsyngham. For 50*l.* lent to Capt. Carleill, who has gone with Sir Francis Drake. Henry Brouncker's agent has not paid the 200*l.*

Nov. 16. Dublin. 6. Sir E. Waterhous to Thomas Randolphe, Esq., Master of Her Majesty's posts in England. The bearer Mr. Heron hath valiantly and painfully carried himself in service.

Nov. 18. Dublin Castle. 7. Order by the Lord Deputy in Council to George Beverley, touching the allowance of 8*d.* st. per diem to Capt. Ryce Aphughe for certain of his soldiers placed at Belfast. [*Copy. Proving that Shane M'Brian agreed to pay* 400 *beeves yearly for his moiety of the Lower Claneboy.*]

Nov. 18. 8. Another copy of the above order.

Nov. 18. Dublin. 9. Wallop to Burghley. Cause of the stay of the certificate of Her Majesty's debt, which will be ready by Dec. 10. The Commissioners will end the accounts of Wallop's Vice-Treasureship in 10 days. Many of the soldiers will perish with cold, whose miserable estate he would Burghley knew.

Nov. 18. Dublin. 10. Same to Walsyngham. To be a mean to Her Majesty for a sum answerable to the present necessity. For further commissions for his accounts till Michaelmas 1585. Peter Carie, a pensioner and constable of Dunluce, and many of his warders, slain. Most of Capt. Riche's band in O'Cane's country killed by the Scots.

Nov. 19. Dublin. 11. The Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to same, for furtherance of the suits of Halye Heron the bearer.

Nov. 20. Dublin Castle. 12. Warrant by the Lord Deputy to Wallop, for making payment of the wages and entertainment due to Peter Cary, gent., constable of Dunluce, deceased. [*Copy.*]

Nov. 21. Dublin. 13. Wallop to Burghley. For payment to the bearer Mr. Achilles Gifford, of 100*l.* due to the late Deputy Clerk of the Check Thomas Mynn, whose widow he hath married. She is a granddaughter of Dr. Robert Horne, sometime Bishop of Winchester.

Nov. 21. Dublin Castle. 14. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to same. The reasons why he has not been able to send a particular book, of every man's reckoning, by the day he promised. That those captains who are already overpaid may receive no money in England.

VOL. CXXI.

1585.

Nov. 21. Dublin. 15. John Kellye to Walsyngham. Sir R. Byngham has given him nothing. Prays for a freedom of his town of Kilowrane in the county of Galway.

Nov. 22. Dublin. 16. Sir R. Byngham to same. Of the manner in which Barnaby Riche's company was drawn out by their friends, and treacherously overthrown during his absence at Dublin.

Nov. 24. Dublin Castle. 17. Lord Deputy Perrot to same, in favour of Cosby, who has a mind to the Low Country service.

Nov. 24. Dublin. 18. Chancellor Archbishop Loftus to Burghley, for a better interest in the possessions of Baltinglas for Sir Henry Harrington the bearer. He has already planted 20 able horse and 80 foot there.

19. Petition of Sir Henry Harrington to the Queen. For an estate in reversion for 61 years of the abbey or manor of Baltinglas and of the towns and lands of Killroderie in the barony of Radowne, and of Kilpoole in the Byrnes' country.

20. Memorial of Sir Henry Harrington's service as Seneschal in the Byrnes' and Tooles' country.

Nov. 24. Dublin. 21. G. Beverley to Burghley. The garrisons in the North want victual. He wishes for a staple for victual in Ireland for 1,300 or 1,000 men.

Nov. 24. Dublin. 22. Same to Walsyngham. He will yield his account until Michaelmas last.

Nov. 24. Dublin. 23. Mr. Thomas Williams, Muster Master of Ireland, to Burghley. Mislike of his first certificate. He has discharged Thomas Davys, who made it, for corruption. Thomas Davies sent to answer Burghley. *Incloses,*

23. I. *Particular book of the wages and entertainments, to the Lord Deputy and garrison in Ireland, for half a year, from April* 1, 1585, *to Sept.* 30, 1585. *Sept.* 30.

Nov. 24. Dublin. 24. Thomas Williams to Walsyngham. He is obliged to send to England for an able man to replace Thomas Davies. *Incloses,*

24. I. *Particular book of wages from April* 1 *to Sept.* 30, *as above.* *Sept.* 30.

Nov. 24. 25. Grant to Christopher Peyton of the office of Auditor at Wars in Ireland. Latin.

Nov. 29. 26. Note at what rates the soldier, in Ireland, is charged for his victuals.

Nov. 27. Brief of the state of victualling causes for Ireland.

Nov. 28. Heads of an instruction for Secretary Fenton to be communicated to the Lord Deputy for peopling Munster. Freeholders to show their evidences. Survey of escheated freeholds and copyholds for want of heirs. Lessees and freeholders. Men fit to survey. President to have lands in places meet. Some order for the Seneschal of Imokilly, Patrick Condon, and others pardoned of their lives.

VOL. CXXI.

1585.
[Nov.] 29. The offer made by the Lord Deputy Perrot to the country for a composition for avoiding of cess for his household, in which he gives up to the country all the fees and allowances to him granted for maintenance. This gives the full particulars of his establishment; the amount of provisions, wages, names of officers, &c.

[Nov.] 30. Summary of the money value of the provision required for the Lord Deputy's house, being 3,269*l.* 16*s.* 9½*d.*

Nov. 31. Note of the items, in the Lord Deputy's book, to be abated as unreasonable, delivered to Burghley.

Dec. 7. Westminster. 32. The Queen to the Lord Deputy Perrot. Commission to accept surrenders from O'Molloy and others of the Irishry, and granting the same again under the Great Seal of Ireland. *pp.* 6. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 7. 33. Another copy of the above. *p.* 1.

34. Petition of Hugh O'Molloy to Burghley, for some pension or reward for his service in the Low Countries, the standard-bearership and chiefry of Fercal having been past by the Lord Deputy Sir J. Perrot to the now O'Malley.

Dec. 10. Dublin. 35. Viscount Gormanston and other Lords to the Queen. Thanks for her great care, love, and intolerable charges bestowed on Ireland. They opposed the repeal of Poyning's Act unadvisedly. Pray for the suspension of that Act or the passing of the bill for treating of laws to be made, sent by Fenton.

Dec. 15. 36. Thomas Davies, late Deputy Clerk of the Check, to ——— to accept in good part of his plot to reform patched musters.

Dec. 15. 37. Instructions for the taking of musters effectually, delivered to Treasurer Burghley by Thomas Davies, late Deputy to the Clerk of the Check.

Dec. 16. 38. Petition of Sir H. Wallop to the Privy Council for the fee farm or a long lease of certain abbeys and lands granted to him by the Lord Deputy in recompense for Athlone. Also desires the said leases may be augmented with waste land to the value of 100*l.* yearly.

Dec. 19. Dublin. 39. G. Beverley to Burghley. The mode of victualling. Imparted Burghley's of 3 Nov. to the Lord Deputy and Wallop. The contribution of the country to be converted into corn and beeves. *Incloses,*

39. I. *Note of money defalkable upon the entertainments of servitors in Ireland for victuals, from Aug.* 10, 1583, *to Sept.* 30, 1585. *Dec.* 19.

Dec. 19. 40. Copy of the above.

Dec. 21. 41. Act for planting of habitations in Munster, and for division of market towns, parishes, and limits. *pp.* 7.

VOL. CXXI.

1585.

[Dec. 21.] 42. Memorial touching the despatch of the Secretary of Ireland. A chief justice and solicitor. Directions for establishing the escheated lands in Munster. [*In Fenton's hand.*]

[Dec. 21.] 43. Similar memorial.

Dec. 22. 44. Note of mony paid forth of the receipt of the exchequer since Perrot's going, *i.e.* 52,128*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.*

Dec. 24. Dublin. 45. Mr. Ch. Calthorpe to Burghley. Her Majesty doth lose much and get little by her tenures. Deceits. Proposes to have the Statute of Uses, 27 Hen. VIII., and the Statute of Wills, 31 Hen. VIII. And to cut off by Parliament all gavelkind and Irish tenure. Mr. Colman's book of Her Majesty's tenures.

Dec. 25. Dublin. 46. Wallop to same. Answer to points in Burghley's letter to Beverley of Nov. 3. The composition for cess. The harm of the freedoms. *Incloses,*

46. I. *Note of* 13,669*l.* 11*s.* 8*d. sterling, impresting to G. Beverley, surveyor of the victuals.*

Dec. 30. Cork. 47. Mr. Vice-President of Munster, T. Norreys, to the Lord Deputy. The miserable want of his poor company. Some be run into Flanders, and those he has have been obliged to sell their furniture and apparel.

Dec. 30. 48. Copy of the above.

Dec. 31. Dublin Castle. 49. Auditor Thomas Jenyson to Burghley. Inclosing two books of Her Majesty's debt and a muster book. For payment of 440*l.* 8*s.* to his brother Neale or George Frevile. Captain George Thornton to be paid for a ship.

Dec. London. 50. Sir F. Walsyngham to John Long, the Archbishop of Armagh. Reckons the Court of Faculties a stop to the reformation of the Church. The gentlemen of the Pale to be excused from taking the oath of supremacy. It cannot be doubted that Sir John Perrot's intention and purpose touching the reformation of Ireland were very honourable, but his course has not been agreeable to our humour. He might have lived in better season in the time of King Henry the Eighth, when Princes were resolute to persist in honourable attempts, but our age hath been given to other manner of proceedings, whereunto the Lord Deputy must be content to conform himself as other men do. [*Draft.*]

Dec. 51. Clauses of the Lord Deputy's instructions touching the reducing of the sterling pay to Irish pay. 1583/4 Jan. and 1585, Dec.

Dec. 52. Plat or map of part of the country of Munster, showing the position of Cork, giving the rough outlines of the castle of the Blarney, the castle and ruins of Mallow, Cor Abbey, Imokilly, Cosbride, Condon's country with boundary, Cronecarough, Kilmackoy, Masterstown, Mogillye, the castle of Shehan, in the wood, Inchiquin, Lysfinnen, Lismore, Kilmanahin, Shroankally, Youghal, the castle of Ardmore, and the Decies with its boundary. [*The extent and position of the groves of Blarney, near Cork, are here given*].

1585. VOL. CXXI.

Dec. 53. Note of things to be performed by the Lord Deputy about the peopling of the attainted lands. He is to receive a plot from Secretary Fenton. To permit no intermixture of the Irish with the English, &c. *pp.* 3.

[Dec.] 54. The general plat summarily set down, for the transporting of some English colonies into Ireland, whereby not only the country may be repeopled, and Her Majesty be served with assured subjects, but also Her revenues may be restored, and the English live well and safely. It seems requisite that men of credit and haviour be persuaded to the enterprise, every one of whom must be drawn to undertake the present peopling and building of one whole parish, making choice of the younger sons or brothers of gentlemen, and of the abler sort of yeomen, being their own farmers or neighbours, who may, at the first arrival, inhabit upon the demesne farms and freeholds of the same parish; and who will, under some pain to be forfeited to the Queen, supply within four years all the base tenures and cottages of the parish, with houses and inhabitants. All of whom shall the better cohabit, if they be not only drawn from one and the self same shire and country, but be also of one neighbourhoodhood, familiarity, or alliance among themselves. Provision to be made beforehand of men-servants, and maid-servants for doing the works at home and abroad. Choice to be made of the meetest seats for habitation. Distribution to be made of the lands into convenient limits of hundreds, cantreds, or wapentakes, each of which may be divided into nine parishes; of these eight to be villages or uplandish towns for the exercise of tillage, and one to be a market town, placed in the midst of the other eight, and furnished with merchants, victuallers, and artificers of all sorts. In which town there may be an increase of 64 families above any of the other villages. The Government to be instituted amongst them; and the protection established for their defence against the savage or rebel.

Dec. 55. The plot for inhabitation of Munster.

Dec. 56. Plot of Her Majesty's offers for the peopling of Munster, signed Fra. Walsyngham. [*Copy.*]

Dec. 57. Particular matters to be considered of with those formerly set down for the peopling of Munster. 108 families to be contained in one parish.

Dec. 58. Articles concerning Her Majesty's offers for the disposing of the lands in Munster. The lands to be let at 3*d.* the acre in Kerry, Limerick, and Tipperary, and not to exceed 2*d.* in Cork and Waterford.

Dec. 59. Estimate of the necessary charges incident to such as shall be disposed to inhabit in Ireland the first year, viz. the gentleman's total, 278*l.*; the freeholder or farmer, 70*l.* 7*s.*; the copyholder 28*l.* 12*s.* 8*d.*; the cottager for himself and his wife, 6*l.* 4*s.* 8*d.*

Dec. 60. Estimate of necessary charges the first year, as above.

VOL. CXXI.

1585.

Dec. 61. Note of the profit and advancement that may grow to the younger houses of English gentlemen by planting in Munster.

Dec. 62. Questions touching the surveys in Munster, with the Lord Deputy's answer.

Dec. 63. Memorandum by Burghley for Munster.

Dec. 64. Burghley's note of overtures for grants of land in Ireland to be inhabited with English people.

Dec. 65. Note of the yearly value, 10,490*l.* 17*s.* of rebels' lands in Munster, as the same is certified by the survey thereof taken A° 26 Eliz.

66. Petition of Thomas Chaloner, son and heir of John Chaloner, late secretary in Ireland, to the Queen, for a special warrant to the Lord Deputy, &c. to grant him lands in the English Pale.

67. Same to same, for a special warrant for a lease of lands in the English Pale.

68. Petition of Morice Nugent, of Clonecoskrane, to the Privy Council for a pension on account of his service in killing and taking rebels in Munster.

69. Suit of Francis Mylles to Burghley for payment of money due to Roger Pope and Roger Crymble.

70. Disorders in certain shires in the pale.

71. An estimate of such lands as are to be planted in the counties of Tipperary and Limerick.

72. Petition of Richard Lawrence to Burghley for payment of 15*l.* 3*s.* 10*d.*, pension due to Launcelot Clayton.

73. A note of the whole circuit of the city walls of Dublin from the tower called "Bremeghams towre" of the castle, unto the east gate called the "Dame is gate" of the said city, according to the direction of the Lord Deputy. Imprimis from Bermingham's Tower to Stanyhurst's Tower, "is 196 foote distant" whereof there is next the said Bermingham's Tower "64 foote" within the castle ditch "not rampered and from thens to Stanirste is towre beinge 132 foote sufficientlie rampiered, and firme ground, 20 foote hie from the foundation of the wall, which wall is 28 foote hie, whereof 8 foote is 'abowe the said rampier besydes the garettes, and 7 foote thicke. The said Stanihurste is towre is rounde without the wall, and skware within, three stories hie, with three tymber loftes, and in the loer storie three lowpes, in the second storie one lowpe, and in the third storie twoe lowps, the wall 6 foote thick, 19 foote sqware, and the towre 46 foote hie besydes the garettes." Then from Stanyhurst's Tower to the Pole [or pool] gate, from the Pole gate to the tower called Genevers [Geneville's ?] tower, from Geneviers tower to St. Nicholas gate, "St. Nicholasgate hawe towe rounde towres without, and sqware within." From St. Nicholas Gate "to the towre in Sir William

1585.

Sarsfeld's possession is 312 foote distant, whereof there is 74 foote nexte adjoyninge unto St. Nicholas gate of the wall but 16 foote hie, and the firme grounde 9 foote hie within the said wall, and the rest being 238 foote is foure foote and a halfe thicke, 16 foote hie, besydes the garettes and a rampier within of 15 foote thicke, and nere as hie as the wall in the insyde, besydes the buttres which is from the botom of the diche to the foundation of the wall 19 foott goode, by estimation. The said towre in Sir William Sarsfeldes pocession is a demy rounde towre fylled with earthe, and nether vawte nor lofte, with foure lowps 11 foote square within the towre, and the wall foure foote demy thicke and 16 foot hie ewin with the wall before. From the tower in Sir William Sarsfeldes pocession to the smale towre in the pocession of Mr. Christopher Sedgrave is 340 foote distant, and the wall and rampier with the buttris withowte the said wall agreeing in like height and thickness as the other parte of the said wall, rampier, and buttris before mentioned, savinge that there is no rampier within 80 foote next adjoyning to the said towre in Mr. Sedgrave's pocession. The said towre in Mr. Sedgrave's pocession is a demy rounde towre with twoe vawtes, one equall with the wall with three lowps, the other with a paire of stayres going upe unto it from the wall and covered for a feve to stand upon with a garet abowte, and 11 foote long one waye and 6 foot another waye, the towre 26 foot hie and fowre foote thicke." From the tower in Mr. Sedgrave's possession to the tower in Mr. Richard Fagan's possession. From the tower in Mr. Fagan's possession to the south-east tower of the New Gate, the wall 17 feet high and 5 feet thick and no rampier within the wall, but houses joining close to the said wall within. "The neve gatte hawe twoe towres, and every towre is three heightes with towe small towrettes in the tope, and the gatte howse standes betwixt bothe the said towres; the loer storie of every towre is vawted and the other towe stories lofted; every towre is 12 foote sqware within the wall, and the wall fyve foote thicke, and in every rowme towe lowps; the gatt howse is 40 footte one waye and 15 foote another waye, and the height of boethe the said towres from the pavement to the leades is 40 foote besydes the garettes, and there is a portcwlles for the same gatte." From the north tower of the New Gate to the tower in Mr. Nicholas Fitzsymons's possession is 180 feet. "The said towre in Mr. Fitzsymons's pocession is a sqware towre, foure storie hie, with three loftes and no vawte, two lowps in the loer storie, three lowps in the second storie, foure loups in the third storie, and foure lowps in the fowrthe storie, the towre 32 foote hie, sixten foote sqware, and three foote thicke." From the towre in Mr. Fitzsymons's possession to "Gormondes gate is 140 foote." The said Gormondes Gate is a square tower two stories high. From Gormondes gate to a tower in "William Harberdes' pocession is 308 foote." The said tower is a square tower. "From the towre in William Harbard's pocession to Mr. William Usher's howse is 140 foote distant, the wall 14 foote hie, and 5 foote thicke, and no rampier within nor buttris withoute. The wall of one side of the said Mr. Usher's house to the bridge gatte is 104 foote, the wall 4 foot thicke and 19 foote hie, and the ground is firme, 5 foot hie, within

1585. VOL. CXXI.

the said wall, and the Liffie goethe hard by, and at every full sea it floes upe against the said wall, being a springe tyde. The said brydge gate is a square towre, towe storie hie, the loer storie is a vawte with 2 loops, the upper storie is a timber lofte and no loupe, the towre is square 18 foote one waye and 14 foote another waye, the wall 7 foote thicke and 30 foot hie from the pavment. From the bridge gate along the Marchaunt key to Prickettes towre is 843 foote distant, and the key 9 foote hie from the chanell to the pavment." "From Prickettes towre along the woode key to Mr. Fianes castell is 356 foete distant, and the key agreing in height from the chanell to the pavment as before." "From Mr. Fian's castell to a small towre in the pocession of Fitzsymon of Balmadroght, is 144 foote distant, and the pavment from the channell agreing in height as the key before." "From Fitzsymon's towre to Issold's towre is 174 foote." The said Issold's tower is a round tower, two stories high. "From Issoldes towre to an olde towre caled Buttevantes towre is 106 foote." The ground within the wall is within 10 foot as high as the wall. "From Buttevantes towre to the rounde halfe towre adjoyninge to Mr. Robert Bise is house is 188 foote distant." "The said towre joyning to Mr. Bise is house is a demy towre with three storie heights, no vawte but towe loftes, with three lowps in the loer rowme, and 2 lowps in the second rowme, the wall 4 foote thicke, 26 foote hie and 16 foote square within the walls." "From Mr. Bise is towre to the easte gatte called Dames gate is 108 foote distant, the wall 17 foote hie and 5 foote thicke, and the ground firme within agreing in height with the reste before."

"The depte of the Liffie, from the bridge to over against Mr. Walter Balles house is 6 foote demy, from over against Mr. Balles house to over against Mr. John Forster's house is 4 foote demy. From over against Mr. Forster's house to over against Pricketes towre is 6 foote, from over against Prickettes towre to over against Mr. Fians castell is 4 foote, from over against Mr. Fians castell to the west ende of Mr. Brown's building is 3 foote. From over against the weste end of Mr. Brown's building to over against Issoldes towre is 4 foote, &c." "There can be sixe foote depe of watter at leaste drawin in to all the diches abowte the towne, with chardges done upon cleaning of the said diches, and upon mackinge of slwssis for to staye the watter where the grounde do not meett . . in height lwell." With a note of the several pieces of ordnance belonging to the city of Dublin.

74. A note of the towers of the castle of Dublin, and what flankers are meet to be made for the defence thereof. "The Norweste towre. In the dongeon ther is never a spicke. In the second roume there is thre spickes, one flankinge the west wall to the square towre, the seconde skoureth into the toune north weste, the thirde flankethe the north wall towards the Castle gate." "The number of spickes and windowes that are on the out side of the Castle, fourscore and one." "Over the gate ther wanteth a murdring hole and a portcullis, and over the gardin dore the wall is verie thinne and weke by means ther hath bene, as I thinke, a murdringe holl and portcullis and nowe

1585. VOL. CXXI.

ther is none. The north este towre, the soueth este towre and the middle towre, unto Brimejame is towre in all the battlementes of the wals and tours ther is neyther spicke nor loup."

75. Note of arrearages depending in the Court of Exchequer, upon divers of the Nobility of Ireland, as well spiritual as temporal.

76. Remembrances touching amendment of certain matters in the accounts of Ireland. A perfect book of arrearages to be made.

77. A memorial for Ireland. Great sums due to Her Majesty for certain years ending at Michaelmas 1584, amounting to 16,000*l.* The same is to be called in towards the satisfaction of Her Majesty's debts.

78. Advertisements to be considered relative to the ancient revenues of the Crown, attainted and concealed lands, &c., in the counties of Waterford, Tipperary, and Cork, which are wrongfully detained from the Queen. *pp.* 6.

GENERAL INDEX.

A.

Abbey lands, 214.
Abbott, John, petition of, 485.
Abergavenny, letter dated, 423.
Abergwylly, letters dated from, 240.
Abermorles, letter dated from, 513.
Abington, Mr. John, 244, 245, 251, 258, 270, 276.
....., ..., letters of, 245, 246, 249, 250, 260, 262.
Acates, 159.
Accounts, 38, 188, 189.
Achadensis = Achonry, Bishop of, *see* O'Hart.
Acham, Francis, 344, slain, 364, 369, 376.
Achamore = Achonry, Bishop of, *see* O'Hart.
Achates, the (ship), 182, 195, 198, 207, 213, 220, 255, 451, 539, 547, 581.
....., in Waterford Haven, letter dated, 199.
....., in the harbour at Cork, letter dated, 276.
Achats, prices ordinarily given in Dublin for, 127.
Acheham, Mr., 441.
Acheson, John, 516, bearer, 526, 571.
....., ..., letter of, 516.
Acres, Capt. George, 2, 8, 9, 22; commended, 48, 50, 51, 106, 122, 159, 257, 261, 264, 265, 270, 297, 298, 344, 347, 350, 352.
....., ..., bill of, 308.
....., ..., money due to, 389.
Acts of Parliament, *see* Parliament.
Acworth, Dr. George, 142, 148, 149, 155, 161, 163, 302.
....., ..., patent to, 149.
....., Henry, letters of, 24, 33, 34.
....., Stephen, offer by, 131.
Adare, 197, 219.
....., castle, 343, 344.
....., ward of, 394.
....., castle and lands of Corgrage and island of Foynes in, custodiam of, granted to Wallop, 576.
....., priory of, 500.
....., abbey lands at, 500, 501.
... ., particulars of abbey lands in, leased to Sir H. Wallop, 573.
....., abbey lands granted to Wallop, 576.
....., letters dated from, 154, 190.
....., camp at, letters dated, 190.
Adart and Achedo, Bishop of, *see* Ardfert and Aghadoe.
Adarte, *see* Ardart.
Admiral, *see* Wynter, Sir William, — Thornton, Capt. George.
Admiralty Court, 549.
Adventurers, 3.
Advertisements, 577.
Advowsons, 545.
Agarde, Agard, Mr. Francis, 14, 25, 26, 38–40, 45, 50–52, 54, 55, 70, 82, 85, 90, 91, 97, 104, 106, 115, 116.
....., ..., his infirmity, 38.
....., ..., his death, 125.
....., ..., letters of, 95, 98, 112, 116.
....., ..., his wife sick, 112, 116.
....., Mary, wardship of, 243, 251; attemp to marry her, 311.
Agare, under the tyranny of O'Conor, 92.
Aghnanyour, 356.
Agnes, Francis, *see* Anes.
....., William, of Youghall, *see* Aynes, Wm.
Ague, 192.
Aharlow, Aharlagh, Aharlaugh, Ahirlaghe. Hahirlaghe, Arlo, or Harlowe, woods about four miles south of the town of Tipperary, 56, 196, 217, 237, 241, 269, 373, 376, 388, 393, 430, 474, 538.
....., letters dated, 35, 187, 188.
Aid (ship), 255.
Ailward, John, letters of, 217.
....., Piers, alderman of Waterford, 515.
Air, letters dated from, 58.
Alaredo, same as Laredo in Biscay, 168.
Alciatus, Francis Cardinal, letters of, 132.
Aldborough, 168.
Aldersaye, 101.
Aldford, near Chester, letters dated at, 138.
Ale [? à Lee or Lee], Francis, 184.
Alen, John, of St. Wolstan's, co. Kildare, 57, 79.
....., ..., his information against the Earl of Kildare, 53.
....., ..., Earl of Kildare causes him to be spoiled, 67.
....., ..., petition of, 139.
....., ..., letter of, 139.
Alexander, George, 544, 546.
Alford, Lancelot, the Surveyor-General and Clerk of the Hanaper, 81, 90, 92, 104, 131, 435, 496; Surveyor-General of H.M. lands, 546.
....., ..., his book, 92.
....., ..., dues to, 510.
....., ..., commission to, 516.
....., ..., letters of, 57, 408.
..... , ..., his only daughter wants 620*l.* for her marriage, 546.

Allen, Hugh, Bishop of Down, afterwards of Ferns, 279, 284, [314].
....., ..., suit for the see of Ferns, 285.
....., ..., letters of, 496.
.. .., John, of St. Wolstan's, *see* Alen, John.
....., Thomas, bearer, 377.
Allerton, Mr., 529.
Alonso, Don Pedro de, Spanish Colonel, 265.
Alva, Duke of, 443.
Amalone, *see* O'Malone, Malachi.
Ambassador, English, at Paris, 492.
Andalusia, 210, 432.
Androo, George [of Castle Knock], 342.
....., ..., letters to, 342.
....., James, 342.
....., ..., letters of, 342.
Androws, John, 262.
Anes, or Anyas, Francis, Burgomaster of Youghal, 467, 472, 474, 557.
....., ..., petition of, 467, 483.
....., ..., commendations by Ormond and Stanley, 483.
Anes, *see* Aynes.
Anglesea, 69.
Anjou, Francis, Duke of, the French King's brother, 172, 225, 230, 349.
Anjou wines, 168.
Annaly, the, 170, 172, 186, 315.
Anne, Any or Anye, in Munster, commandry of, 454, 455, 527.
Anne Auchier (ship), 192.
Annuities, 150.
Anry, same as Athenry, 107.
Anscell, commended, 267.
Antelope, the, 233, 234.
Antrim, map of part of the county, 278.
Antwerp, 557.
....., letters dated from, 157.
Anyas, Francis, *see* Anes, Francis.
Anye, 454, 455, 527, *see* Anne.
Ap Hugh, Rice, Ryce, or Rys, the Provost Marshal, 345, 585.
....., ..., letters of, 264, 319, 330, 553.
Apsley, Captain William, 22, 37, 111, 197, 242, 323, 327, 340, 343, 344, 354, 358.
....., ..., his relict, 454.
....., ..., his children, 455.
....., ..., letters of, 174.
Archbishop, the, 354, 546, *see* Magrath, Meyler,—Loftus, Adam.
....., daughter of the, *see* Warren, Mrs. Henry.
Archbishopricks, taxation of, 584.
Archbishops of Ireland, note of, 93.
Archdeacons of Ireland, 93.
Archer, Patrick, of Kilkenny, petition of, 477.
Ardagh [Ardach], in Ulster, 186.
....., bishoprick of, 94, 227.
Ardart [Ardfert], and Adarte, co. Kerry, 366, 404.
....., Spanish camp at, 256.
....., castle of, 261, 405.
....., garrison of, 365.
....., ..., overthrow of, 366.
....., ..., relieved, 373.
....., ..., no provision for feeding the, 383, 399.
....., ..., held in great distress, 403.
Ardarth [Ardfert], co. Kerry, letters dated from, 252.
Ardbraccan, 154, 155, 195.
....., letters dated from, 114, 183, 186, 206, 263, 331, 376, 432, 576.
Ard Canny, or Canicius's height, co. Limerick, 236, *see* Smerwick.
Arde Dartyne, abbey of, 403.
Ardee, 97.
Arderne, Robt., 181.
....., ..., letters of, 195.
Ardes, the, 10, 30, 67, 75, 76, 169, 170, 172, 185, 187, 227, 268, 271, 272, 301, 340, 344, 345, 440.
....., the Great, 245, 246.
Ardfert, co. Kerry, *see* Ardart and Ardarth.
..... and Aghadoe, Bishop of, 487.
Ardmolghan, 324.
....., manor of, 387.
Ardmore, the castle of, 588.
Ardnerye, castle of, 373.
Arfackan, letter dated, 103.
Argall, Rowland, 197, 200.
....., ..., clerk of the Council in Connaught, 493, 507, 511, 512, 528, 529, 536, 542, 547, 551.
....., ..., letters of, 379, 507, 536, 542.
Argyle, Earl of, *see* Campbell.
Arklow, 267.
....., fortifications at, 251.
....., execution of rebels at, 315.
Arlagh, Arlaghe, Arlo, Arlogh, Arloo, Arlow, Arlowe, *see* Aharlow.
Arlo, *see* Aharlow.
Armada, the Spanish, 267.
Armagh, meeting at, 114, 178.
....., letters dated from, 82, 186, 333, 447, 475.
....., Archbishop of, *see* Lancaster, Thomas, 1567–1584; Long, John, D.D., 1584–1589.
....., *see* also Garvey, John, who was proposed for the see on the death of Archbishop Lancaster.
....., titular Archbishop of, *see* Creagh, Ric.
....., primacy of, 512, 514.
....., first fruits, 548
....., Dean of, *see* Danyell, Terence.
....., Earldom of, 171.
Armour, 207, 537.
....., for Ireland, note of, 547.
Armoy, 90.

Arms, blazing of, 102.
....., wearing of, 163.
Army, 49, 92, 123.
....., book of the estate of, 18, 57, 80, 92, 409.
....., the estimate of number, 198.
....., declaration of the charge growing due to, 408, 422.
....., certificate of the whole, 465.
....., *See also* Footmen, Forces, Garrisons.
Arnold, Sir Nicholas, 33.
Arnwood, William, of Arnwood, the pirate, letters of, 529.
Arran, Isles of, fee-farm of, 369.
Arrests, 91.
Arrington, Matthew, 129.
Art Boy, the sept of, *see* Kavanagh.
Arthur, Thomas, Recorder and Mayor of Limerick, 257.
....., ..., interrogatories and depositions of, 284.
....., ..., letters of, 9, 98, 109, 137, 197, 205, 252, 254, 256, 258, 259, 353, 468.
....., ..., letters to, 256, 259.
Arthur, Mr., 457.
Arthure, William, 353.
Articles of 8th July, 1574, 34.
Artillery, for Ireland, 116.
Arundel, Earl of, *see* Howard, Philip, son and heir of Thomas Howard, 4th Duke of Norfolk.
Arundels, 90.
Ashton, Mr., 39, 66, 68, 71.
....., ..., instructions to, 66, 68, 69, 71.
....., ..., letters to, 67.
Askeaton, 3, 28, 74, 190, 195, 201, 204, 215, 218, 219, 251, 253, 273-275, 304, 333, 448, 462, 540, 555, 557.
....., abbey and town of, 189.
....., constable of, 190.
....., castle, 318, 343, 344.
....., ward of, 423, 567.
....., camp near, letter dated, 242.
....., castle of, letter dated, 530.
....., abbey of, letters dated from, 190.
....., letters dated, 34, 69, 70, 111, 189, 190, 215, 216, 220, 237, 238, 242-244, 529, 530.
Ashpall, Walter, 381.
Assey, rectory of, 59.
Astell, H., letters of, 247.
Asturia, 226.
Asturias, the, 224, 236.
Athboy, letter dated, 75.
Athdare, letters dated from, 154, *see also* Adare.
Athenry, 13–15, 37, 49, 91–97, 107–109, 151, 170, 263, 270, 272, 355, 358, 371, 507, 561.
....., letters dated from, 99, 109, 263, 522
....., plan of, 96.
....., plat of the town of, 465.
....., petition of the poor inhabitants of, 14.
Athenry, requests of the town of, 37.
....., re-edifying of the town, abbey church and walls of, 37, 49.
....., decayed town of, 507.
....., castle of, 414.
....., Baron of, *see* Bermingham, Edmund, 15th Baron of Athenry.
Athlone, 12. 95, 97, 107.
1578. 139, 144, 151, 158, 216, 244, 266, 272, 320.
1582. 347, 358, 371, 433, 453, 462.
1584. 496, 506, 518, 520, 521, 532, 533, 544, 559, 580, 587.
....., castle and bridge of, 6.
....., fort of, 207.
....., gates of, 436.
....., boats at, 438, 486, 536, 549.
....., house of, 80, 89, 94, 97.
....., Wallop's ward and house of, 576.
....., ward of, 344, 436.
....., letters dated, 91, 96-98, 109, 116, 173, 199, 200, 210, 219, 222-224, 227, 232, 244, 261–263, 268–270, 272, 299, 322, 384, 386, 387, 414, 433, 463, 482, 484, 498, 499, 537, 550, 566.
....., Castle, 6, 97, 235.
....., ..., letters dated from, 109.
Athy, 52, 266.
Atkynson, 473.
Attainders, bill of, 563.
Attainted lands, 398, 435, 464, 468, 497, 508, 510, 583, 589.
....., note of persons, 435.
Attorney General, *see*—
Bathe, John, 1575, Feb. 21—1577, Sept 13.
Snagg, Thomas, 1577, Sept. 13—1580, Sept. 9.
Fleminge, Christopher, 1580, Sept. 9—1582, Aug. 28.
Butler, Edward, 1582, Aug. 28—1584, June 22.
Calthorpe, Charles, 1584, June 22—1606, April 19.
....., ..., of England, *see*—
Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, 1558, Dec. 9—1581, May 30.
Popham, Sir John, 1581, June 1—1591.
....., ..., an English lawyer to be sent as, 92, 101, 103.
....., ..., office of, 230.
Auchier, Anne (ship), 192.
Auditor, office of, 546.
....., *see* Jennyson, Thomas; Neale, Thomas; Peyton, Christopher, 546.
....., deputy, 215, *see* Hewett, Charles.
Audley, Captain, 192, 247, 250, 251.
Augher, 345.
Aughram, letter dated, 287.
Aughrim, abbey of, 177.
....., Omany, 141.
Austria, 170.
....., Don John, of, 34.

Austrian Barons visit Ireland, 171.
Awdeley, Robert, money due to, 389.
Ayer, John, 230.
Aylmer, Gerald, 336, 337, 343, 386, 387, 389, 395, 438, 439, 540.
....., ..., suit of, 387.
....., ..., petition of, 421.
....., ..., letters of, 370.
....., ..., letters to, 370, 374, 395.
....., *see* Elmer of Lyons.
Aynes, William, of Youghal, merchant, 468, 474.

B.

Bacagh, Hugh M'Felim, *see* O'Neill, Hugh M'F.
Bacon, Sir Nic, Lord Keeper, 18.
Baconrath, 412.
Baconston, 412.
Baeshe, Edward, 181, 189, 205, 207, 232, 234, 256, 258, 266, 489, 500.
....., ..., his plot for victualling forces in Ireland, 188.
....., ..., his demands, 255.
....., ..., his note, 257.
....., ..., remembrances by, 267.
....., ..., letters of, 188, 205, 222, 226, 232–234, 249, 256.
....., ..., letters to, 245.
Bagenall, Capt. Dudley, 549, 550.
....., Sir Henry, 200, 290, 344, 427, 443, 447, 487, 515, 526, 529, 530, 539, 549, 550.
....., ..., his sickness and distress, 200.
....., ..., petition of, 543.
....., ..., letters of, 447, 507, 539, 547, 556, 585.
....., ..., letters to, 547.
....., Sir Nicholas, Knight Marshal, 35–37, 40, 69, 76–78, 81, 127, 129.
1578. 140, 153, 154, 156, 160, 169, 174, 176, 182, 186, 191, 202, 212, 227, 264, 265, 314, 317, 330.
1582. 358. 359, 370–372, 390, 391, 403, 404, 426.
1583. 446, 464, 469, 481.
1584. 515, 526, 528, 533.
....., ..., his house at the Newry, 38, 40.
....., ..., Deputy's Lieutenant of Leinster and Meath, 129.
....., ..., his daughter, 359.
....., ..., money due to, 390.
....., ..., his demands, 461.
....., ..., his services commended, 528.
.. .., ..., petition of, 515, 543.
....., ..., letters of, 36, 40, 121, 140, 160, 170, 198, 227, 248, 254, 264, 301, 330, 347, 376, 481, 495, 507, 563, 565, 571, 572.
....., ..., letters to, 38, 123, 333.
....., Sir Ralph, brother of Sir Nicholas, letters of, 83, 200.
....., Ralph, son of Sir Nicholas, 556.
Bagetragh, house of, near Dublin, letters dated, 559, 578.
Baghall, 230.
Baker, Captain Christopher, 79, 80, 255, 232, 283.
....., ..., letters of, 286.
Balanynan, 367.
Ball, or Bale, Sir John, M.A., nephew to Dr. Weston, articles against, 205.
....., John, pirate, 418.
....., ..., of Dublin, 508, 526.
....., ..., petition of, 523, 541, 545.
....., ..., his note, 523.
....., Elizabeth, his wife, 523.
....., Nicholas, Mayor of Dublin, letters of, 425.
....., ..., letters of, 470.
...., Walter, of Dublin, 396.
.. .., ..., his house, 592.
Ballahoy, 417.
Ballamore or Beallaghe More, siege of the Castle of, 356.
Balle, William, petition of, 545.
Ballebrewsse, 553.
Ballegalleham, 215.
Balleloughrye, priest of, 272.
Ballemaglassan, or Balmaglassan, 388.
Ballenelacan, 264.
Ballenetay, castle of, 409.
Ballereynet, castle of, 31.
Balles, Walter, *see* Balle.
Ballibeg, 400.
....., abbey of, 471.
Ballidonough, 371.
Ballimore, bridge of, 236.
Ballimote, 530, 547, 552.
....., castle of, 542, 555.
Ballina, castle of, 367.
Ballinacor, 296, 531.
Ballinasloe, castle of, 94, 232, 244, 272, 344, 355, 358, 371, 551.
....., castle and lands, 417.
....., ward at, 436.
....., letters dated from, 220, 227, 297.
....., bridge at, 347.
Ballindery, castle of, 368.
Ballinegihy, 371.
Ballinelosty, 371.
Ballinenornane, 371.
Balliscomla, letter dated, 567.
Ballislough, *see* Ballinasloe.
Ballmaglasaine, rectory of, 337.
Ballyboy, 572.
....., lands of, 572.
Ballybrytane, letters dated from, 367.
Ballycade, 371.
Bally Cottyne, castle of, 305.
Ballydaug, 371.
Ballygillacan, 190.
Ballyhom, 371.
Ballykeppagh, 344.
Ballyloughrea, 103, 264.
....., castle of, 109 ; *see* Loughrea.

Ballymartyr, 37.
....., castle of, 13.
....., loss of, 23.
Ballymascanlane, letter dated, 495.
Ballymogolye, 222.
Ballymore, 266, *see* Ballimore.
Ballynard, 497.
Ballynagarvie, church of, 444.
Ballynasloe, *see* Ballinasloe.
Ballyncaslan Corkemohir, 189.
Ballyndowne, letter dated, 308.
Ballynecor, *see* Ballinacor.
Ballynelackin, parsonage of, in Tipperary, 584.
Ballylaken castle, 343.
Ballylalynan, 219.
Ballyowley, 146.
Ballyscanlan, or Ballyscanlane, letters dated from, 154, 247.
Ballyshannon (bridge), 533.
....., (castle), 533.
Balmadon, rectory of, 5.
Balrothery, letter dated, 88.
Baltimore, 187, 210, 213, 214, 238, 252, 253, 342, 354, 471.
....., letter dated, 246.
Baltinglas, Viscount, *see* Eustace, James, and Roland.
....., Johan, Viscountess, petition of Johan Butler, widow of the late Roland Viscount Baltinglas, to have her jointure, 580.
....., Vicountess of James Eustace, the Earl of Kildare's demeanour towards, 312.
....., ..., for to have some portion of her husband's livings, 381.
....., ..., interrogatories to be ministered to, 382.
....., ..., impolicy of restoring her lands, 432.
Baltinglass, (in co. Wicklow), 428, 434, 435, 464, 478.
....., device for inhabiting, 428.
....., town of, 478.
....., letter dated from, 237.
....., abbey or manor of, 586.
Balynavistiall, letters dated from, 75.
Balywykaghayme, castle of, 98.
Bamford, or Bamforthe, Oliver, 198.
....., ..., petition of Jane, wife of late, 337.
Ban, O'Ferrall, *see* O'Ferrall.
Bancroft, 555.
Bands of soldiers, cassed, 208.
....., in Ireland, disposition of, 255.
Bane, Teige, 411.
Bangor, Captain, 547.
Bann, Ban the, 18, 28, 29, 75, 257, 409, 526, 548, 552.
....., ..., bridge over, 19.
Bannagh, the ford of, 239.
Bannagh, M'Swyne, *see* M'Swyne Bannogh.
Bantry, 340, 360, 362.
....., abbey of, 360.
Banscho, the, 388.
Baptiste, Jean, 567, *see* Sambitores.
Barbary, 519.
Barber, his bark, 287.
Bargy, barony of, 203.
Barkley, Mr. Edward, afterwards Captain, 80, 84; Captain, 269, 273, 310, 323, 328, 338.
1582. 343, 344, 349, 350, 359, 397, 403, 411, 422, 427, 429, 441, 443, 449, 453, 458–460.
1583. 462, 466, 469, 471, 480, 518, 526, 549, 553, 557.
....., ..., his advice, 400
....., ..., evil conduct, 429.
....., ..., note of money to be charged upon, 441.
....., ..., note of his services, 458.
....., ..., answer to the four objections, 460, 466.
....., ..., declaration of the musters, 460.
....., ..., declaration of the truth touching the answers made by, 466.
....., ..., petition of, 486.
....., ..., reckonings, 567.
....., ..., letters of, 23, 53, 51, 269, 270, 326, 423, 447, 532, 552, 556.
....., Lord, 33; *see* Berkeley, Henry, twelfth Baron.
Barks, note of, 182.
Barmshe, John, sheriff of Queen's county, 344.
Barnaby, Sir, 161; *see* Fitzpatrick, Sir Barnaby Baron of Upper Ossory.
Barn Elms, where Walsyingham stayed, 561.
....., ..., letter dated at, 246.
Barnes, Elizabeth, late wife of Hercules Raynsforde, petition of, 576.
....., Mr. John, of the Disert in the Queen's county, petition of, 27.
....., ..., letters of, 249.
....., Richard, 364.
Barnwall, 4, 30,
...., Christopher, 454, 459, 465, 499, 500.
....., ..., examination of, 454, 465.
....., P., Lord of Trimleston, 118, 129.
....., Patrick, accompanies the Austrians 171, 286, 359, 438; Sir, 456.
....., ..., his wife, the daughter of Marshal Sir Nicholas Bagenall, 359.
....., Simon, 28.
....., Wm., sheriff of Dublin, 97, 321, 327, 342, 441, 442, 447.
....., ..., declaration of, 442.
Barney, John, petition of, 476.
Barnstaple, in Devonshire, 177, 178, 184, 188, 211.
....., letter dated from, 422.
....., mayor of, 179.
....., officers of, letters to, 458.
Barnys, John, *see* Barnes.
Barolle, 35.

Baron of the Exchequer, Chief, *see* Dillon, Sir Lucas.
Baron, the, to be Earl of Tyrone, 52; *see* O'Neill, Hugh, Baron of Dungannon.
Barons, the, *see* Exchequer.
Barre, or Barrye, Richard, *see* Barry, Richard.
Barret, Catherine, 467.
....., James, his widow, *see* Roche, Margery.
Barrets, 90.
....., country, in Cork, 467,
Barries, the, *see* Barrys.
Barrington, Captain John, 344, 415, 435, 468, 470, 508, 511, 543, 574, 577.
..... hall, in Essex, 470.
Barrow, the 241, 465, 531.
Barry, David Fitzjames, Viscount Barrymore, died 1617, 223, 243, 287, 300, 303–306, 340, 411, 413, 485, 511, 521.
....., ..., has burnt his own houses and joined the rebels, 289.
....., ..., rebellion of, 292; protected, 293, 310.
....., ..., is proclaimed, 303,
....., ..., came to submit, 311.
....., ..., has overthrown Captain Apsley's band, 354, 361.
....., ..., the Governor's successful journey upon, 364, 369.
....., ..., protected, 373.
....., ..., his humility, 376.
....., ..., offers to repair into England, 377.
....., ..., now Viscount Barry, pedigree of, 406.
....., ..., his country, 360, 410, 424, 428.
....., ..., his son slain, 411.
....., James Fitzrichard, Viscount Barrymore, died April 1581, 23, 90, 113, 115, 182, 188, 198, 201, 207, 216, 222, 223, 226, 233-236, 243, 293, 314.
....., ..., his country, 21, 225.
....., ..., his bond, 100.
....., ..., his extortion, 106.
....., ..., his sons, David and William, 223.
....., ..., a wicked member, 234.
....., ..., is a prisoner in Dublin castle, 250.
....., ..., his lands, 273.
....., ..., his castles, 293.
....., ..., death of, 304.
....., ..., letters to, 174.
....., John, 579.
....., John Fitz Edmund, 106.
....., ..., petition of, 106.
....., Richard, 64, 70, 71.
....., ..., examination of, 71, 84, 86.
....., William, 223; his lands, 391.
....., Court, 233, 289.
....., Oge, 90, 201.
....., Roe, 293, 302, 304.
Barry's island, 344.
Barrys, the, 326, 477.
Barstaple, *see* Barnstaple.
Bartley, Capt., 338; *see* Barkley, Captain Edward.
Barton, 103.
Basingstoke, 497.
Basnet, late Captain Wm., 24.
Basques, 264, 267.
Bassenet, a student of Lincoln's Inn, 96.
Bassenett, Mr., talked of for a judge, 29.
Basset, Sir Arthur, 180, 181.
Bastable, 211; *see* Barnstaple.
Bath, Christopher, of Rafeagh, 323, 324.
....., ..., confession of, 325, 355.
....., Earl of; *see* Bourchier, William.
Bathe, John, to be Attorney-General, 54.
....., ..., Chancellor of the Exchequer, his suit, 503, 557.
....., ..., his father, 503.
....., R., his castle spoiled, 248.
Bavand, Richard, Mayor, letters of, 330, 339.
....., Thomas, of Liverpool, 124, 256, 266, 268, 271, 274, 275.
....., ..., letters of, 262, 265, 274, 275.
....., ..., letters to, 274.
Baynard's Castle, letted dated, 573.
Bayonne, 231.
Beale, Robert, Secretary of State of England, 201, 337, 349, 466.
....., ..., letters to, 472.
Bealadreid, 21.
Bealathnysloy, castle of, *see* Ballinasloe.
Bealdrohid, letters dated from, 25.
Beallehahenan, 461.
Bealrohide, letter dated, 17.
Bear of London (ship), 214, 218.
Beare Haven, 150, 259, 307, 344, 354, 360.
....., letters dated from, 172, 174, 193, 230, 239, 259.
....., O'Sullivan's castle of, 239, 445.
Beaumaris, 238, 299, 315.
....., letter dated, 294.
Becket, Thomas, Archbishop of Canterbury, 236.
Bective, manor of the, 156, 163, 165, 167.
Beckwith, Capt. W., 65.
Bedford, Earl of, *see* Russell, Francis.
Bedlow, Sir J., 178, 353.
....., ..., his wife, 353.
Beef, cost of, 427.
Beg, John Oge, 480.
Beiga, Captain Juan Pita da, the Alcalde of Ferrol in Spain, letters to, 212.
Beintrie, *see* Bantry.
Belanasloy, 244; *see* Ballinasloe.
Belanene, letters dated from, 264.
Belasenay, Belaseny, letters dated from, 57, 58, 120.
Belfast, 19, 22, 23, 28, 32, 47, 69, 585.
....., letter dated, 23.
....., camp near, letters dated, 22, 23.
Belgarde, 253.
Belgriffin, co. Dublin, manor of, 55.
Bell, Mr., 29, 92.
Bellewe, Mr., 233; *see also* Bedlow.

Bellieu, R., bailiff of Dundalk, letters of, 507.
Bellingham, naval captain, 255.
Belltrodono, chief captain, 34.
Bellyngham, Sir Edw., 24, 59, 229.
Belyn Richard, to be solicitor, 54.
Benborb, or Benburbe, 171, 315.
Benches, the two, viz., Queen's Bench and Common Pleas, 143.
Bennet, Richard, 432.
Berehaven, *see* Beare Haven.
Berkeley, Henry, twelfth Baron, 33.
....., Mr., 84; *see* Barkley, Edward.
Berkshire, 8.
Bermingham, Edmund, 15th Baron of Athenry, 92, 126, 216, 406.
....., Edmund, son and heir of the above, 126.
....., John, 178.
....., Patrick, of Corbally, 205, 288, 365–368, 374, 383, 393, 416, 442.
....., ..., examination of, 118.
....., ..., his commitment to the castle, 366.
....., ..., his factious conduct, 366.
....., ..., petition of, 393, 396.
....., ..., commission to, 438.
....., ..., letters of, 359, 395, 438.
....., *see* Birmingham, *also* Bremmingham.
Bermingham's country, 28.
Bermyngham, William, 33, 40, 52, 72.
....., ..., his books, 36, 52, 72, 82.
Berns, Mr., 246.
Berwick, 50, 71, 72, 81, 103, 129, 180, 181, 191, 272.
....., garrison of, 180.
....., soldiers, stay of the, 23.
....., bands, 350.
Beston, Admiral Geo., 264.
Betagh, Patrick, of Moynaltie, petition of, 513.
Betaugh, Captain Richard, 312, 363, 543, 559.
....., ..., note of money due to, 312; examination of, 559.
Beton, Bishop of Glasgow, 541.
Beverley, George, victualler, 281, 285, 291, 301, 303, 313, 314, 316, 326.
1582. 339, 363, 379–381, 393, 413, 415, 426, 447, 453, 463.
1584. 489, 508, 510, 518, 563, 567, 588.
....., ..., account of, 313.
....., ..., his report on victuals, 386.
....., ..., instructions drawn up by, 420.
....., ..., rate made by, 420.
....., ..., memorial, 453.
....., ..., declaration from, 464; of money, 489.
....., ..., a brief of moneys received and issued by, 494.
....., ..., brief of his disbursements, 510.
....., ..., orders to, 585.
....., ..., letters of, 282–287, 291–293, 296, 297, 299, 302, 305, 306, 308, 309, 313, 321, 323, 325, 326, 329, 330, 332,
Beverley, George, letters of—*cont.*
336, 339, 349, 350, 352, 353, 359, 361, 364, 367, 377, 386, 399, 400, 403, 458, 462, 464, 466, 469, 472, 480, 489, 490, 496, 510, 518, 519, 532, 542, 546, 549, 558–560, 564, 567, 571, 572, 574, 576, 579, 580, 583, 586, 587.
....., ..., letters to, 287, 400, 448.
Bewper, parsonage of, in Kilkenny, 584.
Bice, *see* Byce.
Bickerton, Thomas, 540, 542.
Bilboa, 33, 34, 162, 267.
....., letters dated from, 33, 34.
Bills, 285.
Bingham, Sir Richard, *see* Byngham.
....., Robt., 138.
....., Roger, 141.
Bird, John, Registrar to the Commission for Causes Ecclesiastical, 393, 485, 501, 502, 538, 545,
....., ..., abstract of letters sent to, 393.
Birmingham, Francis, killing of, 44, 48.
....., William M'Garalde, Declaration of, 73.
....., *see* Bermingham.
Birmingham Tower, 150, 590.
Birth, John, petition of, 545,
Biscay, 33, 34, 48, 163, 164, 168, 223, 228, 229, 236, 239, 240, 267, 457, 468.
....., preparations for invasion, 219.
Biscay, Bay of, 78.
Biscayans, 172.
Bise, Robert, *see* Byce.
Bishop, the Irish, 224, 228, 231 ; in Ireland, 262 ; divers Bishops going to Lisbon, 468.
....., of Chester's Chancellor, 245.
..... from the Pope, for Cork and Cloyne, 359.
....., the Lord, 213.
Bishopricks in Connaught, and present Incumbents, 14.
....., taxations of, 584.
Bishops, 47, 153 ; confirmation of, 347.
.....' Court, 104.
..... of England, 213.
....., English, to be sent to Ireland, 93.
..... of Ireland, letters of, 142.
Bisset, lands of, in the Glynns, 534.
Biston, Mr., 230.
Blackfriars, at Dublin, 493, 496, 497, 509.
....., late dissolved house of, 496.
....., note of the value of, as a staple for victuals, 509.
Black rent, 111.
..... rents, 181.
..... Rock, letter dated, 217.
Blackney, William, 579.
Blackwater, the, 18, 38, 62, 63, 65, 71, 153, 155, 185, 188, 191, 208, 246, 254, 260, 314, 447, 450, 451, 478.
....., fort at, 72, 78, 257, 344 ; bridge, 160.
....., the castle of the, 160, 450, 451, 533.

Blackwater, Constable of the, 185, 196.
....., the camp near the, letters dated from, 73, 532 ; Ex Portu Magno, 154.
....., New Fort at the, letters dated from, 72, 73.
Blanche, Mrs., 236.
Bland, John, the deputy victualler, 70, 76, 88, 159, 175, 177, 178, 180, 181, 183, 184 ; the victualler, 186.
1580. 204, 205, 209, 211, 227, 231, 248, 260, 301, 303, 340, 349, 353, 393, 412.
1583. 431, 482, 489, 500, 532, 535.
....., ..., requests and report of, 186,
....., ..., account of, 245, 246, 262, 374.
....., ..., exculpated, 284.
....., ..., provisions by, 413.
....., ..., book of victuals sent by, 494.
....., ..., his declaration, 494.
....., ..., petition of, 494, 553.
....., ..., letters of, 78, 180, 186, 213, 215, 222, 227, 306, 384, 477, 479.
....., ..., letters to, 136, 178, 215, 227.
Blarney, castle of the, 588.
....., ..., letters dated, 400, 405.
....., groves of, 588.
Blois, 112.
Blonte, Mr. George, 496.
Blonkett, Thomas, 212.
Blunkett, Christopher, 545.
Boats, flat-bottomed, 52,
Bodkin, (Bodkyn, Bodkyne), Gregory, 13, 14.
Boellincallowe, 371.
Bolton, hill of, 380.
Bonamargie, 584.
Bond, Thomas, 496.
....., ..., petition of, 496.
Bongondar, Bongonder, 262, 273.
Bonnaught, note of beeves by the old composition for, in Connaught, 545.
Bonvil, *see* Mandvill.
Book, 457.
..... of attainted lands, 435,
..... of defalcations of victuals, 567.
..... of particular reckonings of every person in H. M. pay, 582.
....., composition, *see* Composition Book.
..... of discharge of soldiers, 343.
..... of money due from the Queen to the Lord Deputy and garrison, 52.
..... of Treasurers' receipts, 334.
Books, 295, 344.
..... of H. M. debt, 588.
....., seditious, 286.
Bordeaux, 167.
Bork, Honora, the Earl of Clanrycard's youngest daughter, letters of, 264.
Bornechurch, parsonage of, in Kilkenny, 584.
Boroshole, *see* Burrishoole.
Boroshoule, the Owles of, 567.
Borran, Stephen, *see* Burroam, Stephen.
Boswell, Ralph, 530.
Boulogne, 419.
Bourke, Theobald, or Tibbot, *see* Burke.
....., William, Sir F. Walsyngham's man, *see* Burke, William.
Bowdenston, farm of, 301.
Bowen, Capt. William, 364, 548.
....., ..., letters of, 539.
Bowes, Robert, 180.
....., Hobard, *see* Boy, Hubert.
Bowrchier, Capt. George, afterwards Sir George, uncle to the Earl of Bath, 1, 6, 12, 13, 26–28, 31, 48–51, 75, 84, 165, 187, 197.
1580. 237, 250, 251, 253, 254, 258, 289, 329, 335, 338.
1582. 344, 348, 354, 383, 385, 409, 411, 422, 427, 456, 462, 470, 483, 522, 526, 564, 577, 578.
....., ..., his man, 26.
....., ..., release of, 31.
....., ..., uncle to the Earl of Bath, 165.
....., ..., his suit, 323.
....., ..., late Colonel of Limerick, 348.
....., ..., money due to, 389.
....., ..., his marriage, 472.
....., ..., petition of, 476, 477.
....., ..., letters of, 252, 323, 422, 425, 441, 449, 455, 464.
....., William, Earl of Bath, 51, 165.
....., ..., his nephew, 329.
Bowser, Sir George, 354, 578 ; *see* Bowrchier, Sir George.
Boy, Art, *see* Kavanagh.
....., Finin, *see* M'Moeltroly, Finin Boy.
....., Boye, or Bweye, Hubert, Hobarde, or Hubard, 248, 297, 565.
....., ..., his country, 248 ; preyed, 297.
....., Theobald, his son Richard, 111.
....., Ton Boy Reogh, *see* M'Thomas, Garrett, 441.
Boyle, abbey of, 552, 555.
Boylvany, 371.
Boyne, the, 278.
Brabazon, Capt. Anthony, Deputy Governor of Connaught, 343, 344, 350, 352, 372, 373, 379, 436, 442, 507, 511, 525, 527, 560, 561, 564, 565, 577.
....., ..., letters of, 510, 512.
....., ..., letters to, 384.
....., Mr. Edward, 488.
....., Sir William, his son married, 297.
Bracke, Thomas, confession of, 68.
Bradie, Hugh, Bishop of Meath, 92, 117, 142, 255, 259, 291, 319, 354, 433, 439.
....., ..., report of meeting with the assembly of noblemen and gentlemen at the Navan, 444.
....., ..., late Bishop of Meath, 512.
....., ..., letters of, 13, 114, 183, 186, 206, 263, 273, 331, 366, 376, 410, 432, 435, 443.
....., letters to, 99, 186, 502.
....., widow of the Bishop of Meath, 511, 512, 568.
....., ..., children of, 512.

Branaghe, John, 564; *see* Walshe, John.
Brasselagh, Turlough, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Brasselagh.
Bray, Michael, Sovereign of Clonmel, supplication of, 413.
....., ..., letters of, 413.
Braze, Lewis, letters to, 33, 34.
Brazen bushel, containeth by the ale measure eight gallons, which filled with wheat will weigh seven pounds, 276, 282.
Brecknock, 549.
....., College of, 240.
Brecknockshire, 366.
Breggyne, Walter, 285.
Brehon Law, the, 24.
Brehons, the, 28.
Bremingham, *see* Bermingham.
Bremmingham, Rose, 354.
Brenaugh, *see* Walshe, John.
Brenny, the, 54, 162, 170–172, 184, 187, 195, 436, 455, 460, 545, 553, 559, 566.
....., Captain of, 468.
Brereton, Andrew, 58, 59, 70.
....., ..., petition of, 59.
..... Arthur, of Killyon, 330, 331, 336.
....., ..., suit of, 297, 331.
....., ..., petition of, 331.
....., John, petition of, 420.
....., Sir Randle, 261.
Brest, 130, 175.
Bretons, 168.
Brett, Richard, 286, 288.
....., ..., letters to, 286.
Brian, E. Cullen, 235.
Bridges, 554.
....., building of, 562.
Bridgetown, 239.
....., letters dated from, 264.
Brincklow, James, 27, 136, 186, 204, 206, 211, 276.
....., ..., letters of, 136, 215.
Briskett, Lodowick, *see* Bryskett.
Bristol, 69, 121, 175, 176, 179, 180, 182, 211, 215, 219, 230, 245, 265, 288, 291, 301, 314, 348, 349, 374, 412, 413, 423, 472, 494, 518, 520, 532.
....., letters dated, 118, 180, 183, 184, 186, 213, 215, 222, 227, 240, 243, 245, 246, 260, 262, 265, 279, 298, 302, 306, 384, 391, 422, 423, 477, 479, 565.
....., shipping at, 188.
....., officers of, 434.
....., Mayor of, 177, 179, 183, 243, 246, 262.
....., ..., account of, 306.
....., ..., letters to, 135, 178, 179.
....., customer of, letters to, 477.
Bristow, letter dated, 384.
Brittany, Governor of, 65.
....., preparations in, 132, 133.
Broad Water in Munster (bridge), 533.
.... (castle), 533.
Brobsone, John, 448.
Brohill, Dean of (? Fitzgerald), 443.
Brokes, Mr., remembrance to, 277.
Broket Hall, letter dated, 70.
Bromham, letter dated, 574.
Bromley, Thomas, Solicitor-General of England, 69, 131.
....., ..., examination of the Earl of Clanrycard before, 161.
....., ..., letters of, 71, 117, 149.
Broughton, Richard, 80, 305.
....., ..., letters of, 492.
Brouncker, Henry, 453, 476, 510.
....., ..., his agent, 571, 585.
....., ..., letters to, 476, 561.
Brown, Mr., Alderman of Bristol, *see* Browne, John.
....., ..., his building at Dublin, 592.
....., Charles, the Countess of Kildare's base brother, 254.
....., Richard, 17.
....., Thomas, slain, 293.
....., Ulick, slain, 293.
....., ..., received without surety, 455.
Browne, Dominick, Mayor of Galway, letters of, 107, 108, 139.
....., ..., letters to, 96, 108.
....., ..., his son Edward, letter to, 139.
....., of Dunboyne, 345.
....., James, servant of the Lady Delvin 354.
....., John, Alderman of Bristol, 240, 262
....., ..., his victuals, 287.
....., ..., letters of, 298, 302.
....., ..., Captain Apsley's father-in-law, slain by Mr. Thomas Norreys, 242.
....., ..., called the wisest of Desmond's councillors, 245.
....., ..., servant of Mr. Vice-Chamberlain, 464, 465, 566, 567.
....., ..., letters of, 479, 482, 496, 566.
....., ..., endeavours to inhabit the decayed town of Athenry, 507, 522, 555,
....., ..., petition of, 507.
....., Patrick, examination of, 140.
....., Sir Valentine, 277, 481, 498, 528–530, 539, 562, 583.
....., ..., certificate by, 54.
....., ..., his requests, 514.
....., ..., instructions for, 516.
....., ..., commission to, 516.
....., ..., letters of, 522, 530, 541, 542, 563, 567.
....., William, examination of, 228.
Browns, the, 293, 452, 455.
Bruer, Mr., 380.
Brunker, Mr. Henry, 453; *see* Brouncker.
Bruyn, Robert, 480.
Bryan, 349; *see* M'Geoghegan, Brian.
Brymingham, the Lord, 406; *see* Bermingham, Edmund, 15th Baron.
Brynes' country, 266; *see* Byrnes' country.

Bryskett, Lodowick, 207; patent for, 102; Clerk of the Council, 135, 169, 216, 218, 364, 365, 433, 482, 483.
...., ..., ..., instructions to, 315.
....., ..., letters of, 290, 297, 299, 301, 305, 330, 342, 347, 366, 411, 429, 434, 476.
....., Mr. Michael, 225, 470.
Buck, Patrick, of Dublin, merchant, 132.
....., ..., letters of, 132.
Bukley, George, 198.
Bulger, Edward, 286, 287.
....., ..., examination of, 287.
Bull, the, 84.
....., (a ship), 255.
....., Nicholas, 226.
Bunbery, Thomas, 270.
Bundrowes, 525.
....., castle of, 120.
Bunrattye, letter dated, 461.
Burchall, John, examination of, 559.
Burgage, fort of, 343.
Burgate, Thomas, clerk of the Council of Munster, 78, 111, 228.
Burgh, Rowland de, Bishop of Clonfert, 12.
....., ..., letters of, 12.
Burghley, Lord, *see* Cecill, Sir William.
Burghley's house, near the Savoy, letters dated, 176, 386.
Burgo, John de, *see* Burke, John.
Burke, 538.
....., Catherine, wife of James Fitzmaurice, *see under* Fitzmaurice, James.
....., her mother, *see* Power, Margaret.
....., David, of the Temple, London, brother of William Burke, who was with Walsyngham, 326.
....., David M'Ulick, 388.
....., Edmund, son of Sir William Burke, Baron of Castle Connell, 497.
....., ..., the son of Grainne O'Mailley, 342; the tanist, 566.
....., or de Burgo, John, or Shane, Baron of Leitrim, son of Richard Oge, second Earl of Clanricard.
1574. 42, 90, 91, 96, 103, 106, 107, 109, 110, 120, 124–126.
1578. 148, 157, 163, 166, 169, 175, 180, 182, 187, 193, 194, 199, 200.
1580. 216, 223, 227, 232, 262–264, 268–272, 284, 291, 298, 337.
1582. 396–398, 414, 415, 417, 423, 433, 436, 440, 442–444, 482.
....., ..., his submission, 37, 42, 166.
....., ..., condition with the sept that held Corrfyne Castle, 39.
....., ..., to have the captainship of the country on his father's repair into England, and to be set at liberty, 94.
....., ..., received on protection, 106.
....., ..., articles to question, with answers, 166.
....., ..., articles to be observed by, 227.
....., ..., pardon for, 337.
....., ..., to be created Baron of Leitrim, 396, 397.
Burke, John, Baron of Leitrim—*cont.*
....., ..., award of the Commissioners for division of lands, 415.
....., ..., his death, 479, 503; his murder, 482.
....., ..., put to the sword, 493, 502, 503.
....., ..., his son, the young baron, 502, 538.
....., ..., his lands, 503, 538.
....., ..., his widow, 538, 539.
.. .., ..., her issue, 539.
....., ..., letters of, 46, 87, 110, 165, 166, 200, 238, 378, 385, 387, 397, 406, 442.
....., Sir John, or Shane M'Oliverus, M'William Eighter, from 1571, Feb. 8, till 1580, Nov. 24; 173, 181, 211, 216, 222, 227, 270.
....., ..., knighted, 92 (line 6), 99.
....., ..., his country invaded, 98.
....., ..., Lord Deputy Sydney settles him quietly in his country, 103.
....., ..., sends his only legitimate son, William Burke, to live with Sir Francis Walsyngham, 175, 231.
....., ..., attends with 800 Irish in the journey against Richard Burke Yn Yren, 211.
....., ..., his gift of 17 quarters of land for the burgage of Burris, 216.
....., ..., his loyal answer, 222.
....., ..., prepares to go to England, 227.
....., ..., his loyalty, 262.
....., ..., is dead (1580, Nov. 24), 270, 272.
....., ..., all the late M'William's castles possessed by his base children, so that William Burke (Walsyngham's man), the only legitimate claimant, will not be able to recover them, 284.
....., ..., his son, 294.
....., ..., letter of, 231.
....., John, son and heir of Tibbot, who slew James Fitzmaurice, 182, 347, 375, 497; his castles, 375.
....., ..., petition of, 376.
....., Lord (Lady Mary's father-in-law), *see* Burke, Sir Wm., 375.
....., M'Oliverus, *see* Burke, Richard.
....., Mary, Earl of Clanrycard's daughter, 107, 120, 298.
....., ..., also called the Lady Mary Ny Vryen, late wife of Tibbot Burke, 182, 347, 375, 482, 548.
....., ..., her four younger sons, 375.
....., ..., note of money paid to, 388.
....., ..., letter of, 347.
....., ..., letter to, 182.
....., Mrs., *see* Burke, Mary, late wife of Tibbot Burke.
....., Oliver, judicial sentence to be pressed to death, 280.
....., Oliverus, the M'William Eighter, father of Sir John Burke, who succeeded as M'Wm., 1571, Feb. 8., 326, 342.
....., Redmond, brother of Richard Oge, second Earl of Clanricard, 176, 220.

Burke, Richard Oge, second Earl of Clanrycard, died 1582, Aug.
1574. 1, 3, 4, 11, 12, 14, 16, 19, 20, 22, 25, 33, 37, 38, 46, 49.
1575. 91, 93–99, 104, 106–112, 116, 120, 124, 125, 127, 130, 131, 134, 142, 145, 148–152.
1579. 161, 169, 170, 176, 177, 179, 187, 192, 199, 200, 203, 214, 220, 226–228, 232, 251, 258, 260, 263, 265, 271, 275.
1581. 284, 294, 298, 347, 355, 371, 372, 378, 379, 383, 385, 391, 392, 395, 396, 407, 414, 417, 432, 546.
....., ..., his practices with Turlough Lynagh, 12.
....., ..., commission to, 49.
....., ..., his petitions, 93, 94, 136.
....., ..., desires to repair to England, 94.
....., ..., his Countess, 107.
....., ..., his cause very foul, 103.
....., ..., protection for, 109.
....., ..., origin of his rebellion, 109.
....., ..., examination and sayings of, 109–111, 116, 153, 161.
....., ..., denies everything, 110.
....., ..., abbreviate of the examinations, 110.
....., ..., procured his sons to rebel, 111.
....., ..., bill of goods supplied to, 125.
....., ..., his want, 127.
....., ..., tailor's bill, 128, 139.
....., ..., articles to be ministered to, 152, 161; charges against, 152, 153; journal, 152.
....., ..., treasons of, 153.
....., ..., his declaration of services, 162.
....., ..., executed his own son, 162.
....., ..., executed his brother's son, &c., 162.
....., ..., submission of, 170.
....., ..., recognizance of, 170.
....., ..., note of the yearly rent due to, 177.
....., ..., joins the Earl of Desmond in rebellion, 187.
....., ..., note of his manor-houses, &c., 214.
....., ... his suit, 214.
....., ..., value of his lands, 216.
....., ..., his living consumed by his sons, 220.
....., ..., state of his castles, 224.
....., ..., note of his castles and livings, 224.
....., ..., his manors, 263, 271.
....., ..., in England, 272.
....., ..., his house of Ballislough, 355.
....., ..., committed to Malbie's custody, 378.
....., ..., liberation, 379.
....., ..., his death, 391.
....., ..., his will, 392.
....., ..., traitorous disposition of the late Earl, 414.
....., ..., the late Earl's speech, 414.
....., ..., 150*l.* of the money lent to him by Walsingham repaid, 432.

Burke, Richard Oge, second Earl of Clanrycard—*cont.*
....., ..., his sons, 1, 5, 6, 7, 11, 12, 14–16, 22, 25, 28–30, 35, 37, 39, 42.
1576. 92, 94–99, 101, 105, 107–111, 127, 131, 138, 149, 151, 152, 162, 163, 165, 170, 176, 196.
1580. 220, 222, 224, 232, 262, 263, 265, 266, 269, 270, 274, 275.
1581. 290, 294, 298, 301, 303, 319, 372, 377, 379, 384, 385, 387, 388.
....., ..., his sons are willing to do no harm, 96.
....., ..., his two sons, 391, 392, 396, 402, 405, 407.
....., ..., malice between them, 173.
....., ..., his sons in arms, 196.
....., ..., letters to his sons, 260.
....., ..., his lewd sons, 94.
....., ..., his bad sons, 294.
....., ..., his lawful son, 138.
....., ..., his own son executed, 162.
....., ..., his son, 203.
....., ..., his son John, *see* Burke, John.
....., ..., his son Ulick, *see* Burke, Ulick.
....., ..., his son William, *see* Burke, William.
....., ..., letters of, 93–96, 107, 108, 127, 147, 162, 163, 192, 225, 244, 260, 271, 377, 384, 385, 388.
....., ..., letters to, 96, 108, 109, 141, 226, 246.
....., Richard, Baron of Dunkellin, heir of Ulick, and fourth Earl of Clanricard, sent to England, 524, 525, 530, 546.
....., ..., pretty quick boy, 530.
....., ..., his father exhorts him, 539.
....., ..., Walsyngham's favourable dealings with him, 568.
....., Sir Richard, Yn Yeren [in iron], afterwards M'William, viz.: from 1580, Nov. 24, to 1583, April 30.
....., ..., Malbie's proceedings against him, 211.
....., ..., journey against him, 216.
....., ..., he submits and is kept six days in the islands, where he sustains great misery by hunger and cold, *ibid.*
....., ..., his petition or letter to Malbie, 219.
....., ..., tanist of M'William Eighter, 222.
....., ..., his controversy with Richard M'Oliverus for the succession to M'William, who is dead, 270, 272; favoured as M'William, 284; made M'William Eighter (1581, March 7th), 291, 294, 301, 363.
....., ..., articles, 291.
....., ..., submission, 294.
....., ..., knighted, 320.
....., ..., the now M'William, 342.
....., ..., some of his men slain by Richard M'Oliverus, 372.
....., ..., will abide the orders of the commissioners, 387.
....., ..., is like to die, when two will strive for his name, 397.

Burke, Sir Richard, Yn Yeren—*cont.*
....., ..., with Sir Nicholas Malbie and others, 406 ; his country, 425 ; his wife Grana or Grace Ne Male, *ibid.*
....., ..., his death, 441 ; succeeded by Richard M'Oliverus, 443.
....., Richard M'Oliverus, who was brother of Sir John Burke, and succeeded as M'William on the death of Sir Richard Yn Yren, 1583, April 30, 216, 326, 374, 378, 379, 406, 441.
....., ..., his controversy with Richard Yn Yren for the succession to M'William, who is dead, 270, 272, 294.
....., ..., the name of M'William Eighter not given to him, but he to have compensation and to be made sheriff, 294.
....., ..., slays some of M'William's men and three of Malbie's, 372.
....., ..., expulsed by Captain Brabazon, 373.
....., ..., his nephews, 374.
....., ..., suit for his pardon, 380.
....., ..., succeeds to the name of M'William on the death of Richard Yn Yeren, 441, 443.
....., ..., received as Captain of his country, and knighted, 477.
....., ..., contention between him and his followers, 482.
....., ..., his brother, a friar, renounces the Pope, 521.
....., ..., is repairing to Dublin, 561.
....., ..., disorders committed, 566.
....., ..., plat of the country under him, 567.
....., ..., surrenders the Irish name of M'William, and receives his castles and lands by patent, 582.
....., ..., son of Sir William, first Baron of Castleconnell, 497.
....., ..., 126.
....., ..., M'Seane en Taremone, 109.
....., Richard Oge, son of Richard Burke M'Seane en Taremone [of Balla, in the barony of Clanmorris, co. Mayo], examination of, 109, 110.
....., Richard, son of James Fitzmaurice, called by the name of, 224.
....., Shane, *see* Burke, John.
....., Shane Oge, 91 ; three of his four sons slain, 297, 298.
....., or Bourke, Theobald, or Tibbot, son and heir of Sir William Burke, Baron of Castleconnell, 182, 497.
....., ..., killed in the action against James Fitzmaurice, 181.
....., ..., son of Sir William Burke, 205, 388.
....., ..., his wife, *see* Burke, Lady Mary.
....., ..., his son and heir, *see* Burke, John.
....., ..., his father, *see* Burke, Sir William, Baron of Castleconnell.
....., ..., his sept, 182.
....., Thomas, Fitzwilliam, 403.
....., Thomas Roe, 216.

Burke, Ulick, third Earl of Clanricard on the death of his father, 90, 96 ; Ulick only, 98, 103, 106, 107, 109–111, 120, 126.
1578. 148, 157, 180, 216, 220, 227, 244, 262, 263, 268–270, 291, 294, 337, 392, 396, 397; Earl of Clanrykard that now is, 396–398, 415, 417.
1583. 423, 433, 436, 443, 479, 482, 484.
1584. 496, 498, 502, 512, 517, 521, 524, 532, 538, 567, 570.
....., ..., son of Richard Oge, Earl of Clanricard, 109.
....., ..., report of his speeches, 120.
....., ..., submission of, 166, 394.
....., ..., notes to question, with answers, 166.
....., ..., the earl's heir, 176.
....., ..., articles to be observed by, 227.
....., ..., pardon for, 337.
....., ..., takes the benefit of the proclamation, 392.
....., ..., his contention for the earldom, *ibid.*
....., ..., submission of, 394.
....., ..., petitions of, 395.
....., ..., his claim to succeed his father in the earldom, 395.
....., ..., his brother John, 414.
....., ..., award of the Commissioners for division of lands, 415.
....., ..., his son Richard, *see* Burke, Richard, Baron of Dunkellin.
....., ..., his heir, *see* Burke, Richard, Baron of Dunkellin.
....., ..., letters of, 146, 263, 268, 378, 385, 387, 395, 493, 500, 503, 524, 525, 529, 539, 546, 568.
....., ..., son to William Burke, Baron of Castleconnell, 512.
....., ..., his three brethren, tall and forward gentlemen, slain in Her Majesty's service, 512.
....., Ulick Roe, 384.
....., Walter, *see* Burke, Walter Kittagh.
....., ..., Kittagh M'Oliverus, son of Sir John Burke M'William, and brother of Secretary Walsyngham's man, William Burke, 109.
....., ..., examination of, 110.
....., ..., has come in, 373, 378, 384.
....., ..., has submitted, 387.
....., ..., is among the assembled nobles to make a plat for continuing the quietness of Connaught, 406.
....., William, son of the Earl of Clanrycard, 220, 262, 264, 294, 298, 309.
....., ..., the mass said in Redmund Burke's house, for joy at the coming of William Burke, 220.
....., ..., apprehended, 301.
....., ..., executed, 308, 309.
....., Sir William, created Baron of Castleconnel on the 18th May 1580, 205, 214, 340, 375, 512.
....., ..., his country burned, 205, 340.
....., ..., a new Baron Burke, 223, 225.
....., ..., letter of, 497.

Burke, Sir William—*cont.*
....., ..., his son and heir Tibbot, *see* Burke, Theobald or Tibbot.
....., ..., widow of Tibbot, *see* Burke, the Lady Mary.
....., William, the son of Sir John Burke M'William, sent to live with Walsyngham, 175.
....., ..., treated by Walsyngham with fatherly affection, 231.
....., ..., will not be able to recover his father's castles, although he is the only legitimate claimant, 284.
....., ..., his brothers, 290, 440.
....., ..., Malbie writes, asking that he may leave Walsyngham and repair to Ireland to receive the goods left him by his father, 320.
....., ..., mentioned in a pedigree, 326, 342, 406.
....., ..., called Walsyngham's man, 373.
....., ..., Sir Nicholas Malbie has made him Sheriff of Sligo, 414, 440.
....., ..., desires to be continued in the pay of 12 horse in Mayo, 516.
....., ..., letters of, 290, 440, 516.
....., ..., a name assumed by the eldest son of Rory Oge O'More, 227.
Burkes, 90, 92, 99, 118, 153, 216, 264, 403, 561.
....., M'William Eughter, genealogy of, 326, 342.
Burne, Edy, 367.
Burnell, Henry, Recorder of Dublin, 72, 102, 110, 114, 115, 117, 124, 126, 127, 130, 142, 147, 159, 290, 395, 431, 433, 434, 499, 502, 503, 568, 570.
....., ..., his answers to interrogatories, 77.
....., ..., supplication of, 113.
....., ..., submission of, 117.
....., ..., committed to the Tower, 122.
....., Henry, the lawyer, 433, 437.
....., ..., articles delivered to, 159.
....., ..., letters of, 147.
Burris, 145 ; to be built as the shire town of Mayo, 211, 216, 232.
Burrishoole or Burrisowle, 216, 217, 567.
Burroam, Stephen, 526.
....., ..., petition of, 541.
Burton, Wm., 192, 201, 218, 222, 239, 244, 354, 495.
....., ..., letters of, 218.
Bushel, brazen, 276, 282.
Butchers of Dublin, Company of, their charter, 503.
Butlaraboo, as used by Burghley, 206.
Butler, a, 441.
....., Edmund, second Viscount Mountgarret, 1571-1602, 116, 145, 300, 327.
....., ..., note of message from, 338.
....., Sir Edmund, 1, 146, 255, 260, 343, 344, 346, 378.
....., ..., base son of, 247.
Butler, Mr. Edmund, appointed Attorney General, 230.
....., ..., second Justice of the Queen's Bench, 508, 509.
....., ..., to be Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench, 514.
....., Edmund, Fitz John, 56.
....., Sir Edw., brother of the Earl of Ormond, Sheriff of Tipperary, 3, 76, 77–79, 82, 83, 89, 145, 247, 268, 300, 378, 425.
...., ..., letters of, 353, 354, 356.
....., Lady Giles, 98.
....., James, young Baron of Dunboyne, 90, 215, 223, 300, 303, 470, 508
....., ..., the Deputy Mayor of Waterford, letters of, 132, 133.
....., Johan, widow of the late Rowland Viscount Baltinglas, *see* Baltinglas.
....., John, 145.
....., lieuteuant, the bearer, 364.
....., Piers, Earl of Ormond's brother, 32, 145, 241, 246.
....., Mr. Piers, base son to the Earl of Ormond, 472.
....., Piers Fitz Edmund, of Roscrea, 322, 552, 572.
....., ..., petition of, 322.
....., Richard, 310.
....., Sir Theobald, 90, 141, 145.
....., ..., the old baron of the Cahir, 316, 406.
....., ..., the Queen to nobilitate him, 141.
....., ..., pedigree of, 406.
....., ..., petitions of, 572.
....., ..., letters of, 20, 572.
....., Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond, High Treasurer.
1574. 1, 4, 6, 12, 15, 16, 23, 28, 31–33, 36, 37, 39, 45.
1575. 53, 61, 75, 76, 79, 81, 85.
1576. 95, 98, 99, 101, 104, 106, 108, 109, 113, 115, 125–127.
1578. 129, 131, 134, 140, 142, 145, 153.
1579. 156, 168, 170, 176, 178, 179, 184, 185, 187–189, 191, 193–199, 201, 202.
1580. 204–207, 209–211 ; (Lord General), 213, 214, 217, 220, 223, 224, 229, 232, 235–237, 240 ; (Lord General of Munster), 241–244, 249, 253, 258, 259, 261, 264, 265, 269, 270, 272–274, 280, 281, 283, 285, 287–290, 292, 293, 295, 296, 300, 302–307, 310, 315, 320, 322, 326, 327, 329, 333, 336.
1582. 344, 347, 348, 353–355, 363, 370, 389, 392, 396, 402, 403, 412 ; (Governor of Munster), 414, 415, 417, 418, 420, 422–424, 427–435, 437, 439, 441, 444, 445, 448, 458, 460, 462–465, 467, 470–472, 477, 480, 481, 483–485.
1584. 491, 494, 498, 499, 505, 506, 514–516, 518–521, 523, 525–527, 535, 537, 539–541.
1585. 549–551, 555, 558, 561, 569, 576–578, 580.

Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond—*cont.*
....., ..., his conference and dealings with Desmond, 36.
....., ..., note of his knowledge and opinion of Ireland, 45.
....., ..., warrant for, 53.
....., ..., his debts, 75.
....., ..., remembrance for, 134.
....., ..., his prize wines, 184, 570.
....., ..., is made General in Munster, 191, 203.
....., ..., his house at Kilkenny, 188.
....., ..., his commission, 203.
....., ..., note of his journey in Munster, 204.
....., ..., his towns burned, 213, 246.
....., ..., his horsemen, 214.
....., ..., note of his entertainment, 277, 296, 304, 472.
....., ..., his proceedings, 253.
....., ..., his favour to Mahon M'Anaspycke O'Brian, 272.
....., ..., petitions of, 279, 356.
....., ..., note of arrearages, 282.
....., ..., displacing of, 296.
....., ..., his government, 300, 306.
....., ..., petitions to (Lord General), 303, 429.
....., ..., collections against, 319.
....., ..., observations on his government, while Lord General of Munster, 357.
....., ..., note of his debt, 386.
....., ..., money due to, 389.
....., ..., his propositions, 413.
....., ..., his demands, 413.
....., ..., appointed Governor of Munster, 414, 417.
....., ..., established in the Government of Munster, 423.
....., ..., his demand for a custodiam of Desmond's lands, 427, 428.
....., ..., indenture, 430.
....., ..., list of persons protected and slain, 461.
....., ..., names of principal leaders executed by, 469.
....., ..., answer to informations against, 475.
....., ..., answer to opprobrious articles, 486.
....., ..., accused of treason, 497.
....., ..., note of money overpaid to, 544.
....., ..., his Countess, *see* Ormond, Elizabeth Countess of.
....., ..., his brethren, 82, 109, 389.
....., ..., his brothers in blood, 131.
....., ..., his mother's grave, 189.
....., ..., his son and heir, 467.
...., christening of, 470.
....., ..., his niece, 492.
....., ..., two of his nephews, 564.

Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond—*cont.*
....., ..., letters of, 28, 31, 33, 36, 45, 56, 63, 65, 66, 74, 76, 78, 79, 82, 96, 108, 176, 180, 184, 191, 194, 201, 204, 210, 213, 215–217, 224, 225, 235–237, 241, 246, 254, 255, 261, 264, 273.
1581. 281, 288, 289, 292, 293; (Lord General), 303, 311, 322, 329, 335, 412, 413.
1583. 422, 423, 425, 427, 429–431, 435, 439, 443, 448, 449, 452, 453, 455–458, 462, 463, 467, 470, 474, 475, 478–480, 483–485.
1584. 488–492, 498–500, 506, 513, 515, 518, 535, 542, 548, 554, 565.
....., ..., letters to, 38, 45, 56, 60, 95, 96, 104, 108, 189, 204, 206, 213, 217, 224, 236, 237, 241, 252, 255, 303, 340, 353, 394, 423, 427, 435, 436, 448, 451, 452, 455, 457, 468, 469–471, 480, 484, 485, 490, 499.
....., Thomas, *alias* Becket, 236; *see* Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond.
....., ..., brother of the Viscount Mountgarret, 145.
....., Sir Thomas, 406.
....., young Lord, the Earl of Ormond's son, birth, 467; christening of, 470.
....., Walter M'Edmond, 324.
Butlers, the, 144, 145, 154, 379.
Buxton, 266.
Byce, Robert, 147, 168, 592.
Byengs, 181.
Byngham, Sir George, genealogy of in Burghley's hand, *see* Errata.
....., Sir Richard, 188, 255, 262; Captain, 267, 274, 283, 316; Admiral, 407.
1584. 516; Sir, 518, 522, 524, 528, 532, 534, 536, 538.
1585. 550, 554, 562, 566, 573, 580, 584, 586.
....., ..., rate of allowance to, 407.
....., ..., note of victuals delivered to, 481.
....., ..., has been well chosen for the government of Connaught, 512.
....., ..., names of such as are found in his house, 522.
....., ..., petition of, 555.
....., ..., commission to, 559.
....., ..., his wise government in Connaught, 561.
....., ..., return of Byngham and the Commissioners, 582.
....., ..., genealogy of, *see* Errata.
....., ..., letters of, 225, 226, 230, 239, 254, 260–262, 265, 267, 274, 279.
1584. 516, 520, 522, 524, 525, 528, 529, 537, 538, 542, 543.
1585. 547, 551, 552, 554–556, 560, 561, 563, 564, 567, 568, 571, 573, 584, 586.
....., ... letters to, 524.
Byrd, Mr. John, *see* Bird.
....., William, Mayor of Chester, letters of 266, 275, 282, 283, 285–287, 293, 297, 299, 302, 308, 313.

Byrne, Capt., Edmund, or Ede, 365, 442, 470.
....., ..., his pension, 56.
....., Mr. Edmund, letters of, 475.
Byrnes, the, 3, 7, 14, 25, 134, 162, 172, 238, 304, 428, 531.
Byrnes' country, the, 98, 115, 266, 475, 586.
Byrte, Mr. 286.

C.

Caddell, John, 286, 287.
....., ..., letters to, 287.
....., Robert, 447, 466, 481, 507, 526.
Cadiz, 20, 22, 130.
....., letters dated from, 17, 136.
Cadle, John, *see* Caddell.
Cadwell, Robert, *see* Caddell.
Cadows, a present of, to Burghley, 35.
Caernarvon, 69.
Cahir, Abbey of, 386, 388, 390.
....., fee farm of, 390.
....., market and fair at, 572.
....., neighbourhood of, 20.
....., letters dated from, 20, 210, 215, 572.
....., Baron of, *see* Butler, Sir Theobald.
..... Dowgan, letter dated at, 491.
Cahirkinles, barony of, 572.
Cahyrerylan, 91.
Calais, the jewel of England, 115.
Cales, 130; *see* Cadiz.
Calfston, village of, 397.
Cullaghan, *see* Kallekhane.
Callioght of England, Queen Elizabeth so called by rebels, 73.
Calloo, Seneschalship of, 231.
Callweston, 471.
Calthorpe, Mr. Attorney Ch., letters of, 519, 535, 568, 588.
Calveley, Cauleveley, or Culverley, Sir George, 261, 281.
....., ..., letters to, 86.
Calvett, or Calveta, John, 87, 116, 121.
....., ..., petition of, 117.
Cambridge, 302.
Cambridgeshire, 363.
Camp, the, letter dated, 186.
Campbell, Lady Agnes, daughter of Archibald Campbell, fourth Earl of Argyle, Lady of Kintire and of Dunnavaigh, widow of James M'Donnell, and wife of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, 265, 333.
....., ..., sent by her husband to the Newry to treat of peace, 69.
....., ..., a wise and civil woman, and an earnest instrument of peace, 73.
....., ..., signs a petition, 82.
....., ..., she is a very noble, wise woman, and as dutifully uses herself to further the Queen's service every way, as if she were a natural born subject, 83.
Campbell, Lady Agnes—*cont.*
....., ..., she gives lewd counsel to her husband Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, and designs to make her younger sons by James M'Donnell stark in Ireland, 107.
....., ..., she is dutiful towards the Queen, 121.
...., Walsyngham will procure some suit of Her Majesty's for Turlough Lynagh's wife, 123, 130.
....., ..., Chancellor Gerrarde would receive the two gowns from Her Majesty, 133.
....., ..., Memoranda to send the foreparts of the gowns for the Earl of Desmond and O'Neill's wives, 145.
....., ..., Drury proposes to buy of Turlough's wife the delivery of Henry O'Neill, Shane's son, to have as a counterpoise against the Baron of Dungannon, 154.
....., ..., Chancellor Gerrarde sends his man "with Her Majesty's gowne to Turloghe his wife, who is a contynuall good instrument to contynewe him in quyett; I made a foreparte which wanted to yt," 155.
....., ..., her letters acknowledging the receipt, said to be sent, 156.
....., ..., Lord Justice Drury meets her at the Newry, 159.
....., ..., they saw not the Lady O'Neill in camp, 185, 186.
....., ..., her arrival with more Scots expected, 227.
....., ..., Turlough Lynagh's wife, her daughter, and Sorley Boy M'Donnell, make a new Scotland of Ulster, 245.
....., ..., Turlough Lynagh sends his wife with his griefs for injuries done him by Dungannon, 314.
....., ..., Turlough Lynagh's wife, 461.
....., ..., Marshal Bagenall to learn from Turlough Lynagh's wife what she did in Scotland, 469.
....., ..., her going into Scotland was for no disloyal purpose, 477.
....., ..., O'Neill and his wife, 526.
....., ..., her son Donnell Gorme M'Donnel of the Glinns, 534.
....., ..., Angus M'Donnell and the Lady Campbell, his mother, have gone to the court, being sent for by the Scottish King, 561.
....., ..., Perrot expects Angus M'Connell and his mother at the Newry, 575.
....., ..., letter of, to the Lords Justices, 477.
....., ..., letter to, 185.
Campbell, Archibald, seventh Earl of Argyle, (called M'Ilane and Makelayen), 520, 524, 537, 560, 585.
....., Colin, sixth Earl of Argyle, means to burn Cantyre, 58.
....., ..., his Scots allowed for Turlough Lynagh's body guard, 73.
....., ..., two of his cousins slain by the Earl of Clanrycard, 162.

Campbell, Archibald—*cont.*
....., ..., he patronizes those descended in Lough Foyle, 283.
....., ..., stays the great army of Red Shanks, 333.
....., ..., his death, 537.
....., ..., his sons, Archibald his successor, and Sir Colin of Lundie, 524, 537.
....., Sir Colin, of Lundie, 524, 537.
Campion, the Jesuit, 286, 288.
Campttherne, Mr., 260.
Canicius's height, 236, *see* Smerwick.
Canterbury, 29, 349.
....., Archbishop of, 569; *see* Whitgift, John, 1583–1604.
Canton, or Condon, of Armoy, 90.
Cantor, Captain Henry, pirate, 505.
Cantyre, 58, 547, 555.
Cappaghe, Castle, 343.
Captains bills, 97, 583.
....., names of, 81, 343, 348.
....., overpaid, 88.
....., book of the same, 88.
....., letters to, 523.
....., Irish, *see* Irish Captains.
Captainry, custom of, 534.
Carbery, 28, 94, 199, 293, 323, 327, 340, 354, 362, 364, 367, 403, 404, 418, 474, 485.
....., country of, 459.
....., chieftain of, 463.
....., letters dated from, 3, 73, 374.
....., castle, 343.
....., vicarage of, 61.
Cardinals, 482.
Cardeston, 335, 426, 442.
Carew, 144, 145 ; Captain, 197.
....., George, 202.
....., ..., who lieth at Leighlin, 292.
....., Capt. George, 310, 314, 344, 454, 506, 535.
....., ..., his suit, 315.
....., ..., letters of, 270.
....., Lady, 253, 321, 545.
....., ..., her sister, 253.
....., Lord, 390.
....., Sir Peter, 10, 59, 62, 77, 396, 545,
....., ..., his cousin Tremayne, 10.
....., ..., appointed Lieutenant to the Earl of Essex, 60.
....., ..., his death, 85.
....., ..., his cousin Peter made heir, 85.
....., ..., letters of, 7, 10.
....., ..., letters to, 60.
....., Mr. Peter, made heir of his cousin Sir Peter, Carew, 85, 144, 145 ; the bearer to have the Constableship of Leighlin for life, 156, 159, 202.
....., Sir, 244.
....., Sir Peter, slain in the glen, 247.
....., ..., strife with Audley, 251.
....., letter dated, 62.
..... castle, letter dated, 515.
Carewe, Peter, bearer, 470.
Carews, the, 47.
Carick Cowlagh, letters dated from, 256, 258, 259.
Carige, the, 403 ; (Carigg, the), 425.
Carigkpoyle, or Carrygpoyle, castle of, 19.
Carleill, Capt. Christopher, Walsyngham's son-in-law, 525, 526, 529, 530, 537, 540, 548, 551, 553, 559, 560, 568, 571.
....., ..., gone with Sir Francis Drake, 585.
....., ..., letters of, 524, 530, 537, 540.
....., ..., letters to, 537, 551.
Carleton, Mr., 2, 3.
....., ..., instructions for, 2.
Carlingford, 8, 12, 78, 261, 265, 299, 301, 414, 417.
....., letter dated at, 319.
..... bay, 419.
Carlow, 85, 97, 125.
....., letter dated, 146.
....., Co., 278 ; lands in, 435.
..... castle, 343, 344.
....., Constable of, *see* Harpoll.
....., Sheriff of, 518 ; *see* Henry Sheffelld.
Carlylle, *see* Carleill, Christopher.
Carmarthen, 101.
Carone, James, declaration of, 329.
Carra, the Barony Carragh in Mayo, 567.
Carragh, Alexander, *see* M'Donnell Alexander Carragh.
....., Brian, *see* M'Donnell Brian Carragh.
Carrick, letters dated at, 45, 108, 427, 467, 470, 471, 499, 506, 542.
....., the, letter dated at, 427.
Carrick Bradock, 249.
Carrickfergus or Knockfergus, 4, 11, 12, 16, 23, 41, 47, 59, 61, 78–80, 91, 185, 202, 227, 278.
1581. 303, 313, 344, 350, 418, 440, 446, 457.
1584. 488, 491, 495, 511, 537, 547, 550, 552, 572, 574, 575.
....., plague at, 8.
....., mills at, 21.
....., constableship of, 31.
....., corporation of, 294.
....., company of, 299.
....., letters dated, 3, 23, 79, 82, 313, 418, 508, 539, 546, 547, 552, 556, 575.
....., town of, 439.
....., palace of, 437, 438, 439.
....., Constable of, 167 ; *see also* Eggarton.
Carrickfoyle, *see* Carrigafoyle.
Carrick Molgreny, Shane Reagh's town, 297.
Carrig, letter dated, 470.
Carrigafoyle, 213–216, 219, 333.
....., siege of, 213, 214.
....., taking of, 217, 394.
....., plat of, 214.
....., letter dated, 213.
....., camp at, letter dated, 214.
Carrigalin, 6.
....., castle of, letters dated from, 6.
Carrigrochan, letters dated from, 13.

Carrigroughan, or Carrickroughane, camp near, letter dated, 458.
Carrowe, barony of, 219.
Carter, Arthur, Esq., 175; murdered, 194, 421.
....., ..., letters of, 174.
....., William, petition of, 421.
Cartwright, Mr., of Cambridge, the Puritan, was chaplain to Archbishop Loftus about two years, 107.
Carty, Sir Owen, *see* McCarthy, Sir Owen, *alias* McCarthy, Reagh.
Cartye, Onor, letters of, 402.
Carusse, Wm., examination of, 242.
Carver, John, 345.
Cary, James, examination of, 355.
....., or Carie, Peter, constable of Dunluce, slain, 585.
Case, Captain John, 206, 216, 256, 283, 318, 320, 321, 344, 376.
....., ..., his band, 279, 305.
....., ..., his suit, 288.
....., ..., letters of, 288, 308.
Casey, William, interrogatories and depositions of, 284.
Cashel, 164, 165, 217, 219, 235, 241, 325, 327, 403.
....., copper mines of, 389.
....., letters dated, 403, 452, 495.
....., in the edge of Muskerry, letters dated, 225.
. ....., province of, 404.
....., Archbishop of, *see* Magrath, Meyler.
....., pretended Archbishop of, *see* Rieughe.
....., titular Archbishop, *see* Hurley, Dr.
....., P., bailiff of Dundalk, letters of, 507.
Cashyn, M'Ne, 415.
Casse, Captain, *see* Case, Capt. John.
Casside, M'Ne, 402.
Castell, Robert, of Esthatley, 363.
....., Jordan, letters dated from, 436.
Castelyn, Edward, letters of, 2.
Caster Cevin, *see* Castle Kevyn.
Castile, Governor of, letters to, 157.
Castle, Mr., 132.
....., the new, *see* Newcastle.
Castle Carbery, *see* Carbery, Castle.
Castle Chamber, commission of, 293, 294.
....., commission for the Court of, 298.
....., clerk of the, *see* Kendal, Robert.
Castleconnel, Baron of, *see* Burke, Sir William.
Castleconnell, 239, 343.
....., letter dated from, 497.
Castledermot, 70, 144.
....., letters dated from, 119, 144, 145.
Castledoegh, parsonage, 496.
Castlehaven, 369, 373.
Castle Jurden, letter dated, 553.
..... Kevyn, in the barony of Ballynacor, North, 307; letter dated, 305.
Castlemaine, Castlemaign, Castle Magne, Castle Maigne, Castle Mayne, or Castlemange, castle of, in Desmond's country, 1, 2, 3, 13, 17, 37, 130, 149, 159, 173, 220, 221, 308, 343, 344, 439, 443, 447, 456, 478, 484, 488.
....., ..., taken by Desmond's party, 1.
....., ..., taking of, 2, 13, 17, 277.
....., ..., ordnance in, 163.
....., ..., repair of, 241.
....., ..., ward of, 478, 479.
....., ..., letters dated from, 173, 174, 252.
....., Constable of, 484.
....., ..., *see* Herbert, John, 1574.
....., ..., *see* Martin, Andrew, slain, 1580.
....., Vice-constable of, *see* Spring, Thomas.
....., ..., *see* Stanley, Sir William, 1583.
....., ..., *see* Cheston, Thomas, 1584.
....., Constableship of, 470.
Castle Martin, 460.
....., upon the Rowte, 533.
Castle More, 227, 333, 334, 567.
Castle Reban, letters dated from, 578, 579.
Castlericard, 331.
Castlering, 557.
Castle Shean, 201.
Castles, 134, 196.
....., building of, 562.
Castleton, 341, 346, 351, 442.
....., letter dated from, 553.
....., manor of, 394.
....., letters dated from, 1.
..... de Kildrought, 426, 433, 442.
..... Reban, letters dated from, 579.
Castle Toome, co. Antrim, 11, 552.
Castletown, 13, 14.
....., letters dated from, 470, 484, 511.
Castletowne de Kyldrought, 426, 433; (farm of), 442.
Casualties, instructions upon, 223.
....., the, 391.
Catherlagh castle, 343, 344; *see* Carlow.
Catholic faith, 187, 451.
..... league, the, 560.
..... princes of Italy and Germany, 560.
Catholics, the, 452.
Catlyn, Edward, 97, 270, 402; agent of Thomas Skynner, of London, petition of, 425.
Caulveley, Sir George, letters of, 282.
Cauvert, Robert, 475.
....., ..., petition of, 476.
Cavan, the, 157, 477.
....., letters dated, 186, 248.
....., barony of, 539.
....., new made county of, 184, 537.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Henry Duke.
Cavanaugh, Cahir Ore, *see* Kavanagh.
Cavarte, Robert, *see* Cauvert, Robert.
Cave, Mr., 517.

Cecil, Thomas, 93.
Cecill, Sir William, Lord Burghley, Secretary and Treasurer.
1574. 3, 11–13, 17, 22, 23, 25–27, 30, 34, 38.
1575. 49, 53, 55–57, 66, 75, 77, 78, 81, 83, 86.
1576. 89, 91, 93, 96, 97.
1577. 103, 116, 125.
1578. 136, 138, 140, 142.
1579. 153, 155, 161, 164, 170, 176, 182, 184, 186, 193–195, 202.
1580. 205–207, 209, 212, 213, 217, 219, 222, 223, 231–234, 236, 237, 239, 241, 249, 251, 259, 266, 267, 270, 274, 277, 278.
1581. 284, 285, 289, 297, 299, 304–306, 311, 313, 316, 319–322, 325, 331, 334.
1582. 343, 346, 349, 351, 355, 356, 358, 360, 363, 366, 370, 371, 375, 377, 383, 386, 389, 392, 394, 395, 399, 400, 401, 404, 406–409, 411–413, 415, 418, 420–422.
1583. 425, 428, 429, 434, 436, 455, 458, 461, 463, 467, 470, 473, 476, 478, 480, 484, 486.
1584. 494, 495, 496, 503, 510, 515, 517, 523, 527, 535, 536, 543.
1585. 546–552, 555, 557, 564, 566, 567, 569, 570, 574, 585–588, 590.
....., ..., his sickness, 1, 55, 56, 311, 385.
....., ..., mitigation of his sickness, 4.
....., ..., report of his death, 4.
....., ..., memoranda by, 10, 12, 15, 45, 46, 52, 231, 255, 431.
....., ..., his sons, 16.
....., ..., memorial by, for the government of Ireland, 19, 25, 54.
....., ..., notes by, 25, 31, 42, 59, 102, 125, 295, 338, 363, 390, 406, 413, 414, 420.
....., ..., certain points for Ireland by, 38.
....., ..., his remembrances for Ireland, 38, 277.
....., ..., Baeshe's note to, 257.
....., ..., proclamation with corrections by, 299.
....., ..., genealogy by, 342.
....., ..., his kinsman, James Vaghan, of the house of Tilleglas in Brecknockshire, 366.
....., ..., suffers from the gout and the stone, 385.
....., ..., kinsman, *see* Goche.
....., ..., memorial concerning attainted lands, 394.
....., ..., extracts by, 395.
....., ..., memorials on the state of Ireland, 399, 469.
....., ..., remembrances for Irish causes, 413, 502.
....., ..., supplication to, 413.
....., ..., requests to, 423.
....., ..., petitions to, 47, 87, 199, 337, 338, 355, 365, 368, 371, 374, 382, 397, 398, 401, 417, 420, 421.
Cecill, Sir William, Lord Burghley, petitions to—*cont.*
1583. 425, 432, 439, 445, 450, 454, 456, 458, 461, 471, 473–476, 481, 483–487, 493, 494, 497, 506, 510, 513, 514, 517, 522, 523, 528, 538, 543, 545.
1585. 547, 553, 557, 566, 570, 573, 587, 590.
....., ..., memorial to, 453.
....., ..., schedule delivered by, 445.
....., ..., note of suitors to, 489.
....., ..., his secretary, 573.
....., ..., suits to, 590.
....., ..., letters from, 15, 25, 47, 59, 176, 177, 202, 206, 211, 260, 334, 349, 358, 385, 386, 413, 414, 417, 435, 458, 477, 483, 536, 543, 575.
....., ..., letters to, 1–14, 16–43, 45, 48–72, 74, 76–84, 88, 89, 91, 93, 95–97, 99–101, 103, 105, 111, 112, 115, 117, 118, 121, 124, 125.
1578. 129–131, 133, 135, 136, 138–143, 145, 147, 153–156, 159–163, 169, 172, 175, 176, 178–181, 186–189, 191–193, 195–201.
1580. 204–229, 231–240, 242–246, 249–256, 258–266, 268–276, 280–289, 291–293, 296–311, 313, 315–317, 320–326, 328–337.
1582. 339–341, 348–353, 355–357, 359–361, 363, 364, 366, 367, 369, 372–374, 376–381, 383, 384, 386–388, 390–419, 422–438, 441–454, 456–485.
1584. 488–496, 498–501, 504–506, 508–515, 517–519, 522, 523, 525, 527, 529–532, 535–543, 545–556, 558, 560, 562–588.
Cecill, Captain, William, 257, 269, 307, 320, 321.
....., ..., his band discharged, 307.
Cess, 43, 45, 48, 49, 54, 58, 67, 88, 91, 93, 101–107, 110–115, 117–123, 125–130, 132, 134, 136, 141, 147, 148, 151, 153, 155, 159, 164, 169, 204, 207, 214, 219, 221, 228, 268, 293, 296, 303, 363, 391, 392, 400, 424, 433, 434, 437, 439, 478, 497, 501, 503, 510, 544, 575, 581.
....., memorandum of the Rolls of Parliament of Henry VI. and Edward IV., showing the nature of, 112.
....., composition for, 116, 126, 127, 130, 132, 135, 138, 139, 141, 144, 147, 158, 159, 161, 162, 295, 303, 439, 444, 473, 497, 501, 511, 566, 571, 580, 588.
....., remedy for the griefs of, 119.
....., note of, 122.
....., antiquity of, 129.
....., revenue in lieu of, 130.
....., order of the Privy Council in England on the matter of, 164.
....., note of, 222.
....., note touching, 478.
...., memorandum by Burghley as to, 418.
....., commissioners for a composition, 439, 444.

Cess—*cont.*
....., for the Governor's household, 471.
....., revival of, 542.
....., acts concerning, 581.
....., carriages, 571.
....., oats, 110, 119, 121, 150.
Chadderton, Captain William, 433.
....., ..., slain, 443.
Chaloner, Mr. John, of the Isle of Lambay, Secretary of State in Ireland, 141, 162, 208, 217, 220, 301, 305, 311, 373.
....., ..., his suit, 210.
....., ..., his death, 304.
....., ..., letters of, 141, 198, 217, 230.
....., Thomas, 217, 311, 373.
....., ..., son and heir of John Chaloner, petition of, 373, 557, 590.
....., ..., suit of, 557.
....., ..., letters of, 373.
Chamberlain, Lord, *see* Ratcliffe, Sir Thomas, Earl of Sussex.
....., Mr., Alderman of Bristol, 240.
Champern, George, 303.
Champon, 488.
Chancellor of Ireland, 10, 33, 45, 47, 291, 314; *see* Weston, Dr. Robert; Gerrade, Sir William; *also* Loftus, Adam.
Chancellor's fee, 434.
..... office, 89, 131.
....., place of Justice, 296, 298.
Chancels, 554.
Chancery, the, 81, 210, 555.
..... causes, 196.
....., Court of, in Ireland, 582.
....., officers of, 100.
Chapman, Doctor, to be Dean of St. Patrick's, 303, 304.
....., Thomas, clerk of the auditor Jenyson, letters of, 416.
Charing Cross, 40.
Chark, Mr. 286.
Charles IX., King of France, report of his death, 34.
Charles, Sir, a priest, 534.
Charrie, Alexander Oge M'Alester, *see* M'Donnell, Alexander Oge.
Chatterton, 86, 88, 90, 94, 97.
Chattertons, the, 94.
Chayne, Mr. 259.
Check, clerk of, 563; *see* Moore, Owen; Williams, Thomas.
....., ..., office of, 554, 560.
....., deputy clerk of the, *see* Mynne, Thomas.
Checks, 424.
Cheke, Sir John, 267.
Cheke, John, his death wound, 267.
Cheshire, 8, 22, 46,
Chester, 76, 86, 91, 94, 121, 159, 180, 182, 238, 260, 265, 268, 270, 296, 297, 301, 312–315, 325, 350, 358, 364, 372, 388, 391, 400, 417, 505, 550, 552.
....., customs, 76, 78.
....., naughty beer from, 260.
..... brief of provisions sent from, 281.
..... victual laden at, 309.
....., letters dated from, 8, 11, 12, 61, 193.
1580. 235, 238, 239, 243–246, 249, 251, 254, 258–262, 264–266, 268–271, 274, 275.
1581. 280–283, 285–287, 290–293, 296–299, 302, 305, 306, 308, 309, 313, 317, 321, 323, 325, 326, 329, 330, 332, 336.
1582. 339, 349, 350, 352, 353, 373, 376, 386, 399, 400, 403, 458, 462, 552, 553.
....., Mayor of, 244, 245, 251, 262, 266, 268, 270, 275, 281, 282, 285, 291, 292, 326, 336.
....., ..., letters of, 271, 283, 291, 305, 350.
....., ..., letters to, 287.
....., Mayor and Commissioners, letters of, 281.
....., searcher of, 51.
....., ..., his son, 51.
....., customer of, 389.
....., Thomas, 177, 183, 246, 260, 262.
....., to be Bishop of Elphin, 369, 415.
....., ..., letters of, 180, 260, 262.
....., ..., letters to, 179.
Chesterton, Vicar of, 166.
Cheston, Thomas, Lieutenant, 479.
....., ..., Constable of Castlemayne, 488, 498.
...., petition of, 489.
Chevers, Sir Christopher, examination of, 118.
....., Thomas, merchant of Dublin, petition of, 522, 523.
Chichester, Richard, 22, 41, 180, 181.
Chief Baron, *see* Dillon, Sir Lucas.
....., Justice, 568 (*see* Plunkett, Sir John, of Donsoghly, co. Dublin; *also* Dowdall, Sir James, 1583, May 13, to 1585–86, Feb. 19).
...., a, for the Queen's Bench, 45, 92, 534.
.... of Ireland, office of, 54.
..... Justices, 92, 142, 143.
...., want of, 168.
..... Justiceship of the Common Pleas, 171, 172, 240.
..... Remembrancer, 414; *see* Colman, Richard.
...., office of, 51.
Chinolmoghan, 533.
Chitwood, 99.
Cholmundeley, Sir Hugh, 245.
....., ..., letters of, 245, 270, 281, 552.
....., letters dated from, 281.
Chomeley, Sir Hugh, *see* Cholmundeley.
....., Sir William, letters to, 86.

Christchurch Cathedral, Dublin, 143, 524.
....., Decree of the President and chapter of, 20.
....., Chapter house of, letters dated from, 20.
....., Dean, elect of, *see* Garvey, John.
....., deanery of, 512.
Church, the, 92, 93, 331.
Church of Ireland, lamentable state of, 92.
...., ministers to speak Irish, 93.
...., Scots to be sent over, 93.
...., English bishops to be sent, 93.
....., Irish, 142.
....., ..., state of, 435.
....., ..., commission to visit the, throughout the land, 576.
....., ..., reformation of, 588.
....., Holy, 111.
Churches, the, 93, 134, 135, 146, 149, 160, 161, 207, 546, 554.
Churchmen, the, 120.
Chyvers, Thomas, *see* Chevers.
Cipher, 201, 202, 253.
....., letter in, 223, 323, 391.
Ciphers of names to be added to the cipher sent from Walsyngham, 113.
Circuits, itinerant, 101, 111, 116, 134, 162, 166.
Clanburyen, ford at, 486.
Clan Rannall, the Captain of, 58.
Clancarrule, 557.
Clancarr, or Clancarty, Earl of, *see* M'Carthy More, Daniel, Earl of Clancarr.
Clanchollain, 9.
Clanconnell, Earl of, 86, 94, 133, 383; *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.
Clanconor, Seneschalship of, 231.
Clancraye, 497.
Clandagarve, letters dated, 95, 96.
Clandalkin, a mill, 538.
Clandaulkin, on the south of the Liffy, 322.
Clandermonds, 241.
Clandonnells, 11, 43, 92, 216, 585.
Claneboy, 4, 11, 15, 18, 22, 23, 27, 32, 39, 40, 42–44, 46, 51, 52, 72, 75, 76, 89, 227, 272, 304, 341, 345, 416, 533, 534, 539, 574, 575.
....., adventurers for settling, articles, 4.
....., Essex's offer to surrender, 11.
....., rebels in, 19.
....., plot for the Reformation of, 23.
....., Seneschal of, 31; *see also* Dawtry, Nicholas.
....., plantation of, 43, 52.
....., Irish of, 44, 74.
....., circuit of, 46.
....., chief Captain of, *see* O'Neil, Neal M'Brian Fertagh, 75.
....., country of, 76.
....., Lord of, 227.
....., Lords and gentlemen of, 227.
Claneboy, captainship of, 288.
....., captainry of, 464, 468.
....., Scots of, 546.
....., the Lower, 445, 534, 585.
....., ..., captain of, 443, 457, 473.
....., Upper, 534.
Clangibbons, 216.
Clanmorris, 79, 90, 101, 401, 497, 499, 551, 567.
Clan O'Neill, 94.
Clanricard, country of, 37, 49, 98, 126, 141, 176, 199, 200, 296, 366, 371.
....., Clanrycard, Earl of, *see* Burke, Richard Oge, second Earl, and Ulick, third Earl.
Clanwilliam, gentlemen freeholders of the barony of, letters of, 394.
Clare, 96, 538.
....., castle or house of, 94, 107.
....., barony of, 126.
....., County, 278, 326.
....., sheriff of, 200.
Clayton, Launcelot, 590.
....., ..., letters of, 567.
Cleare, Clere, or Clare, David, Dean of Waterford 104, 191, 199, 229.
....., ..., to be Bishop of Ferns, 222.
....., ..., an evil man, not to be Bishop of Ferns, 229.
Cleer, Thomas, 177.
Cleire, Mr., 104; *see* Cleare.
Clenglasse, 474.
Clergy, 266.
....., treacherous, 114.
Clif, John, 560.
Clifford, William, letters of, 384.
Clinch, William, *see* Clynch.
Clinton, Edward, condemned 346, 473, 487.
Clinton, Sir J., 545.
....., Thomas, sea-captain, 197, 228, 229 261, 343, 370, 387, 390.
....., ..., his report, 228, 258.
....., ..., letters of, 256, 258, 259.
Cloghaman, 175.
Clogher, Baron of, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.
Cloghgrenane, 254.
Cloghran swords, in the County of Dublin, 367.
Clohensyee, letter dated, 353.
Clomon, Castle of, 304.
Clone, letter dated, 10.
Clonemollin, great Hall of, 576.
Clonfert, 12, 214, 296.
....., Bishop of, *see* De Burgo, Rowland, ob. 1580, June; and Kirwan, Stephen.
....., Dean of, probably Donat O'Lorehan, 263.
Clonings by Connall, 68.
Clonky, 553.
Clonmanyn, by West Clonmel, camp at, letter dated, 36.

Clonmel, 3, 4, 36, 42, 101, 205, 215, 350, 387, 393, 413, 422, 423, 443.
....., letters dated from, 3, 21, 37, 101, 201, 209, 269, 272, 388, 393, 413, 427, 429–432, 439–441, 443, 448, 449, 464, 491, 500, 556.
....., *see* Cork and Clonmel, letter dated, 101.
Clonnedagawe, Clundagawe, Clondagawe, letters dated from, 96, 108.
Clowanston, 353.
Cloyne, 283, 369.
....., burning of the town of, 305.
....., Bishop of, from the Pope, viz., O'Mulrian's brother, *see* Cork and Cloyne.
....., Broke, 141.
Clynch, William, 322.
....., ..., examination of, 323.
....., ..., confession of, 324, 332.
Clynton, *see* Clinton.
Cocket, 78.
Cockley, Sir Anthony, *see* Colcloght.
Coffaronan, the young Dean, 333.
Cofferer, Mr. 558.
Cogg, Mortagh ni, 473, *see* O'Conor, Mortagh.
Coin and livery, 25, 47, 101, 104.
Coiners, 90.
Colcloght, Anthony, of Tintern, co. Wexford, 26, 31; Mr., 290; Sir, 398, 496, 501.
....., ..., petition of, 26.
....., ..., letters of, 310, 496.
Cole, Dr., of Corpus Christi College, Oxford; his sons, 508.
....., Gregory, 45, 163, 357.
Coleman, *see* Colman.
Coleraine, 19, 32, 191, 530, 533, 534, 537, 540, 542, 546, 547.
..... (bridge) 533.
....., letter dated from, 530.
Coles, Edward, 182.
Collam, Serjeant, 272; Captain, 351, 396, 427, 430.
Collclough, Anthony, *see* Colcloght.
Collector, General, office of, 478.
College, erection of a, 490.
....., ..., two colleges, 524.
....., Perrott's 579.
....., *see* University.
[Colley], *see* Coole.
Colley, George, 28, 166; Captain, 319, 336, 343.
....., ..., his pension, 206.
....., Henry, of Carbery, Seneschal of King's County, 2, 3, 18, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 31, 32, 61, 73; Sir, 105, 135, 159, 166, 199, 206, 289, 398, 418.
....., ..., his great losses and integrity, 24.
....., ..., his nephew's daughters, 61.
....., ..., his two sons, 159.
....., ..., petition of, 28, 61, 159, 199.
....., ..., letters of, 3, 8, 199.
Colley, Robert, slain, 5, 28.
....., ..., his daughters, 5, 28.
Colleystonne, 28.
Collier, Capt., William, *see* Collyer, Capt. William.
Collocumb, letter dated, 10, 180, 181.
Collum, Capt., *see* Collam.
Collyer, Captain William, 6, 32, 48, 83, 84, 98, 103, 109, 119, 120, 151, 154, 160 162, 169, 425, 426, 460, 468, 483–458 487; Knight, 544.
....., ..., his son, 230.
....., ..., letters to, 230.
Colman, Richard, chief Remembrancer, 117, 128, 145, 162, 168, 171, 172, 177, 188, 189, 195, 202, 208, 215, 341.
....., ..., he falsely said £300 had been paid to Skynner, 211.
....., ..., his illness, 351.
....., ..., extract by, 421.
....., ..., his book, 588.
....., ..., letters of, 242, 305, 351, 484.
....., Thomas, information by, 26.
....., ..., letters of, 17.
Colom, Robert, 352.
Colonial matters, 576.
....., calendar, 576.
Colranan, 240, 243.
Columbkill's cross, holy, 530.
Comensis, Cardinal, the Pope's secretary, 465.
Comerford, Garret, or Gerrod, of Callen, 485.
....., ..., of the Inner Temple, 485.
....., ..., or Gerald, 510, 552; (attorney for Connaught) 556.
....., ..., in the custody of Mr. Mylles, 564.
Comerford, Harrie, his treasons, 564.
Comerford, *see* Quemerford.
Comin castle, repairs of, 307.
Commendador, Major, *see* Requesens, Don Louis de.
Commission for the Customs at Chester, 76.
..... to compound for arrearages, 103.
....., the, for ecclesiastical causes, 161, 319, 393.
..... for taking Sir Edward Fyton's account, 233.
..... for cessing soldiers in Meath, 365.
..... to inquire how the late Sir N. Malbie paid the bands of Scots and others, 559.
..... for making composition in the province of Connaught, 582.
Commissioners for taking Sir W. Fytzwylliam's account, 24, 36, 39.
....., late, 40.
....., 46.
..... of Munster, 75, 76, 84, 103, 249, 253, 282.
....., ..., letters to, 75.
....., for taking Sir Edward Fyton's account, 77.
..... in Ulster, 186, 199, 254, 314, 315.

Commissioners—*cont.*
..... for victual, 259, 260, 266, 268, 280–282.
....., ..., their letters, 266.
..... for faculties, 273.
..... for letting or selling escheated lands, 356.
..... of attainted lands, 435, 539.
..... appointed to inquire as to the manner of payment made by the late Sir Nicholas Malbie to the bands of Scots, English, and Irish, which he hired, 559.
..... for the composition of the Province of Connaught, 582, 583.
..... to take the accounts of Wallop's Vice-treasurership, 585.
Common Pleas, 134, 168.
....., ..., Chief Justice of, 171, 172, 240.
....., ..., Chief Justice of, *see* Dillon, Sir Robert, deceased, 218.
....., ..., Second Justice of, *see* Dillon, Robert, of Riverston, 218.
....., ..., Justice of, 345; *see* Nugent, Nicholas.
....., ..., office of Protonotary, 168.
Como, Cardinal of, probably Joannes Antonius Facchinettus, afterwards Innocent IX., 465, 492, 540, 541.
Composition for cess, 326, 436, 510, 565, 570, 571, 573, 575, 580, 581.
..... book, of the province of Connaught and Thomond, 582.
....., the, abstract of, 582.
..... and order made by indenture between Turlough Lynagh, the Earl of Tyrone, and Sir Arthur O'Neill, 575.
Compton, 279.
Comptroller, Mr., *see* Croft, Sir James.
Comyn, N., Mayor of Limerick, letters of, 494.
Concordatums, 31, 419, 426, 437.
....., collection of, 365.
....., certificate of, 411.
....., book of, 411.
..... note of, 437.
....., breviate of, 577.
Condé, Prince de, 113.
Conde, ... the, a Spanish nobleman, letters to, 264.
Condon or canton of Armoy, 90.
....., Patrick, 306, 340, 361, 373, 399, 406, 424, 478, 511, 586.
Condon's country, 588.
Conelagh, 530; *see also* Connelough.
....., letter dated at, 453.
Coneloughe, garrisons in, 217.
Confessions, book of, 331.
Conley of Kenaleigh, *see* M'Geoghegan, Conley.
Conall, letters dated, 454, 464, 499, 531.
Connall, abbey of, 569.
Connaught, 6, 11, 12, 14, 24, 28, 29, 41, 42, 45, 48, 71, 77, 78, 80, 83.
1576. 91, 92, 94, 96–100, 102, 104, 105, 107–109, 111, 120, 122, 124, 126, 131, 132, 138, 142, 149, 152.
Connaught—*cont.*
1579. 153, 159, 163, 164, 166, 167, 172, 173, 176, 179, 181, 185, 187, 197.
1580. 214, 216, 222, 258, 260, 262, 263, 269, 270, 272, 273, 277, 280, 284, 289, 301, 303, 308, 312, 320, 332, 334.
1582. 343, 344, 361, 372, 378–380, 383–387, 397, 406, 416, 417, 425, 427, 428, 436, 444, 469, 479, 486.
1584. 493, 500, 507, 510–512, 520–522, 524, 525, 528, 530, 532, 536–538, 542, 544, 545, 554, 555, 561, 567, 571, 584, 585.
....., rebellion in, 6, 108.
....., division of, 14.
....., notes of, 14.
....., bishopricks and incumbents of, 14.
....., destroyed, 14.
....., a president in, 77, 83, 94, 97, 280.
....., Chief Justice, *see* Dillon, Thomas.
....., rebels, 98, 276, 292, 294, 300, 301, 303, 309.
....., notes for, 102.
....., Colonel, the, 102, 103, 152.
....., rental of, 104.
....., clerk of the Council, *see* Edward Whyte, 1579, April 12, to 1582, April 30, and Argall, Rowland, 1582, April 30, to 1603, June.
....., benefit of having a Colonel in, 121.
....., revenue of, 131.
....., obedient, 181.
....., revolt in, 248.
... ., government of, 274, 295.
....., general peace, 303.
....., suits in, 320.
....., revenues and charge of, 326.
....., division into counties and baronies, 326.
..... castles, 326.
....., Deputy Governor, *see* Brabazon.
....., composition of, 326.
....., rents of, 327.
... ., patent or commission to the Provost, 338.
....., Governor of, 342, 379, 500, 503, *see* Malbie, Sir N.
....., storm in, 386.
....., people of, 392.
....., Lords and gentlemen of, 544.
....., establishment for the government of the province of Connaught, 545.
....., Provost Marshal of, 537.
....., late Governor, 542.
....., state of, 507, 512.
....., Chief Commissioner of, *see* Sir R. Bingham.
....., wise government of Bingham, 561.
....., presidentship of, 568.
....., Attorney for, *see* Comerford, G.
....., serjeantship of, 573,
....., the chieftains and knights of, letters of, 581.

Connaught—*cont.*
....., Governor and Council of, letters to, 457.
....., and Thomond, Council of, letters of, 308.
....., sheriffs of, letters to, 76.
....., Eighter or Eyr, 334, 356.
....., West, or Ier, 441, 552.
Connegan, Piers, 345, 466.
Connell, Castle, *see* Castleconnell.
Connell, Sir Simon, priest, 33.
Connelough, or Conolagh, 201, 210, 213, 219, 254, 280, 300, 304.
Conologh, woods in, 219.
Conogan, Piers, *see* Connegan, Piers.
Conor, 468.
Conors, the, 11, 25, 103, 132, 147 ; *see also* O'Conors.
Constable of the Scots' castle in Raghlin island, 77.
Constable, Martin, 545.
Continent, the, 286.
Conwaie, Conway, Dennis, Dionis, or Dionyse, Capt., 298, 302, 306, 310, 461, 549.
....., ..., petition of, 547.
Conway, Mr. Jenkin (Walsyngham's man), 432, 439.
....., ..., letters of, 531, 572.
....., Dr. [Robert], Chancellor of [Christchurch] Dublin, 468.
....., ..., his suit for renewing the commission of faculties, 273.
Conyers, Mr., auditor, 325.
....., G., victualler, 553.
Coole, 270.
Coon edaf deryck, 236.
Coon Fyntra, 236.
Coppinger, 181, 544.
Copyholds, 586.
Copynger, Thomas, Boroughmaster, letters of, 269, 528.
....., ..., petition of, 528.
Cor Abbey, 588.
Coraghmore, Lord, letters of, 415.
Corbalies, Corballye, 365, 497.
Corballe, letter dated at, 438.
Corbyn, John, his speech, 24.
Corcom Rwo, cantred of, 461.
Cordell, Sir William, Master of the Rolls, letters of, 149.
Corgrage, castle and lands of, 576.
Cork, 6, 21, 25, 27, 30, 32, 35, 75, 88, 90, 101.
1578. 134, 137, 152, 175, 186–188, 192, 193, 196, 199, 201.
1580. 204, 206, 210, 211, 215, 222, 223, 225, 226, 231, 238, 240, 241, 243, 245, 249–253, 255, 265, 270, 273.
1581. 283, 284, 288, 292, 293, 301, 304, 327.
Cork—*cont.*
1582. 340, 344, 348, 353, 361, 363, 378, 397, 399, 400, 413.
1583. 424, 428, 435, 441, 448, 456, 467, 478, 487, 516, 521, 524, 525, 571, 588, 589, 593.
....., plague and famine at, 354, 360, 361.
....., is but one street, 361.
....., Bishop of, 90 ; Bishop of Cork and Cloyne, from the Pope, viz., the priest O'Mulrian, O'Mulrian's brother, 359, 362.
....., inhabitants of, 98.
....., city of, 116.
....., Mayor of, 175, 195, 234, 339, 399 ; *see* Roche, *also* Galway, Pat.
....., ..., note of his suits, 349.
....., Mayor, &c., of, letters of, 67.
....., corporation of, letters to, 34.
....., commissioners at, letters of, 282.
....., county of, 470, 541.
....., ..., abuses in, 564.
....., commissioners of the county of, 382.
....., Sheriff of, 206 ; *see* M'Carthy, Sir Cormac M'Teige, *also* Stanley, Sir William.
....., bishoprick of, 400, 449.
....., letters dated, 1, 2, 6, 9, 21, 27, 34, 36, 37, 45, 67, 75, 78, 79.
1576. 88, 99, 101, 111, 113, 116.
1578. 132, 174, 181, 182, 195, 198.
1580. 204, 206, 211, 213, 214, 223, 225, 226, 241, 249, 251–255, 259, 261, 270.
1581. 282, 283, 285, 287–289, 292, 293, 300, 303–306, 310, 315, 316, 331, 337.
1582. 339, 340, 342, 349, 350, 354, 359–362, 364, 369, 373, 377, 378, 383, 391, 399, 400, 404, 407, 410, 411, 413, 418.
1583. 424, 427, 428, 439, 443, 445, 447, 450, 454, 456, 457, 459, 462, 463, 467–469, 472, 474, 475, 479, 480.
1584. 492, 525, 526, 571, 588.
....., camp near, letter dated, 182.
....., harbour of, letter dated, 226.
..... haven, letter dated, 524, 529.
....., and Clonmel, letter dated, 101.
..... castle, 411.
....., ..., letter dated, 11.
Corkary, barony of, 119.
Corkemohir, 189.
Corn, 2, 34, 192, 194–196, 210, 215, 217, 220, 222, 227, 245, 309, 310, 314, 316, 545.
....., Act concerning, 111.
..... burned, 204.
....., port corn to be reserved upon leases, 119, 123, 151.
....., transportation of, 363.

Cornish men, 188.
....., miner, 528.
Cornwall, county of, 236.
....., Capt. Giles, 60, 70.
....., ..., petition of, 481.
...., letters of, 60.
....., John, Constable of the Blackwater, 185, 344, 392.
Corrfyne Castle, 39.
Corselets, 245.
Corunna, *see* Groin, the.
Cosbie, Arnold, 584, 586.
....., Francis, Seneschal of Queen's county, 19, 144, 247, 364.
....., ..., letters to, 4.
Cosbride, lands in, 201, 204, 500, 588.
Cosby, Dorcas, 375.
....., *see* Cosbie.
Cosbye, Alexander, 125.
Cosgrave, Thos., merchant of Dublin, 70, 488, 523.
....., ..., Mayor of Dublin, 566.
....., ..., petition of, 131.
Cosgrove, Thomas, *see* Cosgrave.
Coshmey, 100.
Cosmore, 500.
Cosworth, Mr., 260.
Cotton, Thomas, keeper of the records in the Birmingham Tower, Dublin Castle, 150 ; Jenyson's clerk, 248.
Couche, Martin, death of, 451, 585.
....., ..., letters of, 460, 540, 546.
Coulmyne, 263.
Council, Grand, 516.
....., Privy, in England, *see* Privy Council.
....., the, in Ireland, 102, 105, 143, 190, 202, 223, 227, 279, 371, 490, 516, 551.
....., ..., advice at the Council Board, 40.
....., ..., a loan amongst the Council, 63.
....., ..., instructions by the Queen to Sir Henry Sydney, the Lord Deputy, to be communicated to the Council in Ireland, 77.
....., ..., Lord Chancellor Gerrarde instructed to call the Council together, and set down in articles the manner in which the country had been used from the time the cess was last set down till the departure of the delegates, 114, 148.
....., ..., division in the Council, 122.
....., ..., Lord Justice Drury, and Lord Chancellor Gerrarde, to consider with the Council the state of Ireland, 134.
....., ..., instructions to be read quarterly at the Council Board, 164.
....., ..., the Baron of Dungannon has revealed to the Council what would happen, 248.
....., ..., Gerrarde's indiscretion in charging the Earl of Kildare at the Council table, 276.
Council, the, in Ireland—*cont.*
....., ..., Ormond attends at the Council with the young Lord Harry [Kildare's son], 285.
....., ... Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, one of the Council, 319.
....., ..., proceedings of the Council to support O'Reilly, 320.
...., order in Council, 365, 366, 381, 584.
....., ..., Kildare and Delvin confronted with John Cusake, at the Council table, 370.
....., ..., How Ed. Waterhous has sought to retire from the Council Board, 372.
....., ..., accusation of the Cusakes before the Council, 382.
....., ..., English members of the Counci., 434.
....., ..., Sir Valentine Browne desires to be one of the Council in Ireland, 514.
....., ..., averse to the northern journey, 549.
....., ..., letter to the Queen, 561.
... ., ..., T. Jones, the Bishop of Meath, called to the Council Board, 576.
... ., ..., letters of, 32, 61, 120, 142, 169, 191, 212, 301, 312, 314, 321, 392, 393, 528.
....., ..., letters to, 14, 61, 105, 135, 147, 203, 241, 243, 248.
....., ..., clerk of, *see* Bryskett.
Council in Connaught, office of clerk of, 551.
Councillor, Irish, 289.
Councillors, 214.
Countie, Donnell, *see* M'Carthy, Donnell M'Teig.
Couran, Philip, merchant of Dublin, 573.
Courci, or Courcy, Baron de, 90, 201, 471.
Court, the, 375, letters dated at, 117, 348, 412, 413, 415, 458, 483.
....., the, at Trim, like an English penfold for cattle, 104.
..... house, 524.
..... houses, 135.
Courts, Irish, 101.
Courtney, Captain, 192, 198.
Coventry, letter dated at, 200.
Cowldie, Silvester, 577 ; *see* Cowley.
Cowley's Concordatum, 577.
Cowley, George, *see* Colley, George.
....., Sir Henry, *see* Colley, Henry, of Carbery.
....., Silvester, Vice-Constable of Dublin Castle, 489. 577.
Cowlmore, 371.
Cowyck, Rowland, late clerk of the Council, 200, 301, 395.
....., ..., petition of, 301.
Cox, Margaret, an Englishwoman, 465.
Craford, *see* Craufurd.

Craufurd, John, Burgess of Air, Captain, 212, 245, 265.
....., ..., letters of, 58.
Craobh, *see* Crevenis.
Crawford, or Crayford, Captain, *see* Craufurd.
Creagh, Gregory, 91.
....., Richard, titular Archbishop of Armagh, eight years imprisonment, 46, 53.
....., ..., accounted a very holy man, 84.
....., ..., answers to articles, 212.
....., ..., petition of, 46.
....., ..., letters of, 46.
Creaghe, Dominick, of Limerick, examination of, 168.
Crediton, 181.
....., letter dated, 178.
Cree Barrah, cantred of, 106.
Creve, the, *see* Crevenis.
Crevenis, in Fermanagh, letters dated, 185; mentioned, 186.
Crewse, blind, the harper, 464.
Crimble Roger, 577, 590.
....., ..., note of money due to, 560.
Crispe, Henry, 51.
Crocke, Mr., of Southampton, 512.
Croft, Sir James, comptroller of H. M. household, 309, 477, 494.
....., ..., letters of, 158, 412.
Crofte, James, Captain, 181.
....., ..., Esq., 279.
....., ..., letters of, 138.
....., Mr. Richard, 496.
....., Mr., 136, 279, 479.
Croghan, lands of, 55.
....., farm of, 61.
Croghberachan or Croverrighaine, castle of, 205, 465.
Crome, castle of, 205.
Crompton, John, 506.
Cromwell, 208.
....., John, 434.
Cronecarough, 588.
Croswick, 130.
Croveraghane, 461.
Croverrighaine, castle of, *see* Croghberachan.
Crovorham, castle of, 118.
Crown, ancient revenues of, 593.
....., clerkship of the, 545.
..... lands, 91.
....., ..., value and survey of, 510.
Cruce, Capt. James, 273, 389.
....., ..., discharged, 316.
....., ..., letters of, 287.
Crymble, Roger, *see* Crimble.
Culan, Patrick, letters of, 333.
Cullacomb, letters dated, *see* Collocumb.
Cullen, letters dated from, 173.
Culverlin, 534.
....., woodmen of, 577.
Curates, 207.
Curraghmore, 89.
Curteis, John, 401.
Cusake, Christopher, examination of, 355.
....., Edward, of Lismollen, son of Sir Thomas Cusake, 206, 218, 229, 234, 238, 345, 346, 359, 370, 379, 389, 401, 432, 499, 510.
....., ..., son to Sir Thomas, 207.
....., ..., his bad proceedings, 218.
....., ..., petition of, 338, 379, 401.
... ., ..., his trial, confession, and pardon, 360.
....., ..., lands and goods of, 360.
....., ..., account of his trial, 361.
....., ..., brief declaration of his cause, 432.
....., ..., letters of, 370.
....., Henry, merchant of Dublin, 34, 89.
....., ..., petition of, 34, 338.
....., James, son to Patrick Cusake, 329.
....., John, of Cushinstown, Casingston, Cushingeston, Cosingeston, Coozenstown, or Cossingstone, 324, 352, 416, 419, 499, 510, 544.
....., ..., lands of, 352, 373.
....., ..., nephew of Edward Cusake, 499.
....., ..., of Ellestonreade, "brother" of Gerot Aylmer, 322, 324, 343, 345, 370, 408, 416, 426, 432, 442, 466, 544, 570.
....., ..., confessions of, 346, 354, 357.
....., ..., his examination, 349.
....., ..., bearer, 420.
....., ..., petition of, 420.
....., ..., note of lands and their value, 426.
....., ..., letters of, 433, 439, 442, 448, 500.
....., Lady, 44.
....., Michael, 446.
....., Nicholas, conspiracy of, 322.
....., Patrick, 329, 355.
....., ..., articles and examination of, 324.
....., ..., confession of, 332.
....., Richard, 324, 355.
....., Robert, Baron of the Exchequer, 456.
....., Sir Thomas (deceased), 86, 207, 345.
....., Wm., confession of, 324.
Cusakes, the, 382.
Cutt, Robert, merchant of London, 283, 305, 350.
....., ..., letters of, 483.
Cutts, Mr., 286.
Cussanfedd, 219.
Customs, Queen's, at Chester, 76.

D.

Dalamere, Mr., 261.
Dalie, Barnabe, letters of, 6.
....., ..., letters to, 306.
Dalle, William, 302.
Dalton, Thomas, 126.
Damport, Robert, the Provost Marshal, 92, 111, 369, 433.
....., ..., examination of, 112.
....., ..., letters to, 95, 107.
Danell, Nehemias, letters of, 486.
Dangen I Bwlcke, 461.
Dangeneghowse, 217.
Daniel, of Castle Dermot, spoiling of, 70.
Daniell, John, *see* Danyell.
Dantzic, 103.
Danyell, John, a tenement in the Naas given to, 345.
....., ..., letters of, 316, 330.
....., Terence, Dean of Armagh, 17, 185, 221, 533.
....., ..., letters of, 17, 186, 475.
....., ..., letters to, 181, 185, 186.
Darby, the Earl of Clanrycard's man, 139, 271.
Darcy, Mrs., of Platten, 398.
Darcye, or Darcie, Edmund, Sub-sheriff of Meath, 379, 412, 436, 476, 544.
....., ..., letters of, 438.
...., letters to, 438.
Dardeston, 127.
Darinlare, 48.
Darnilare, camp beside, letter dated from, 36.
..... castle, 36.
Dartry, Dartrie, the, 436, 553.
Daukin, M., 112.
Davells, Mr. Henry, 6, 7 ; (Capt.), 8, 9, 11, 19, 25, 28, 52, 55, 90, 111, 121, 156, 161, 162, 165, 172, 175, 194, 340.
....., ..., Constable of Dungarvan castle, 121.
....., ..., suit of, 121, 156.
....., ..., examination of, 140.
....., ... murdered, 178, 189, 194, 219, 448, 454.
....., ..., his wife, *see* Mackworth, Elizabeth.
....., ..., son of the above, 394, 544.
....., ..., Loftus prays for Her Majesty's goodness to Mrs. Mackworth and her children, 454.
....., ..., a lease in reversion of Gilly Abbey to Henry Davells, 460.
....., ..., Mr. W. Sentleger returns Her Majesty's letters in behalf of the sons of Davells and Mackworth, for larger words, 580.
Davenport, Mr. Humfrey, 475, 476.
....., ..., his account, 475.
Davies, Richard, Bishop of St. Davids, letter of, 240.
Davies, Thomas, Deputy Clerk of the Check, 562, 586, 587.
....., ..., letters of, 587.
Davison, Mr., 525, 527, 528.
Davyes, Henry, Sir W. Sentleger's man, declaration of, 21.
Dawtrey, Captain Nicholas, Seneschal of Claneboy, 340, 341, 375, 433, 571, 577, 579.
....., ..., petition of a soldier of, 436.
....., ..., letters of, 507, 539.
Dean, the young, 459.
Dearing, *see* Deering, 496.
Debts, brief of, 289.
De Burgh, Rowland, Bishop of Clonfert, 12, 92, 109.
....., ..., letters of, 109.
Decies, the, 195, 207, 223, 229, 306, 350, 399, 500, 588.
....., Lord of the, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir James, who succeeded on his brother's death.
Decipher of Wallop's letter, 259.
Deering, Anthony, Captain, 22, 44, 48, 183, 195, 277, 315, 343, 344, 366, 370, 372, 477, 493, 546.
....., ..., money due to, 389.
....., ..., petition of, 407.
....., Edward, 568.
De Fonte Vivo, abbey of, 471, 475, 492.
De la Cousen, 236.
Delahide, Edward, 345.
....., Lawrence, 546, 557.
Delarache, 491.
Delvin, Baron, *see* Nugent, Sir Christopher, ninth baron.
....., Lady, Baroness of Sir Christopher, the ninth baron, 322, 323, 331, 343, 346, 351, 354, 355.
....., ..., Twelve interrogatories to be ministered to, 382.
Demaistres, Peter, *see* Desmaistres.
Demands, 445.
Dempsy, James, 79.
Den, James, pilot, 163.
Denbigh, 69.
Dengill-y-Chouyse, in Kerry, 197 ; *see* Dingle Cush.
Denham, Thomas, 192, 344.
Denny, Captain Edward or Ned, 267, 272, 284, 309, 311, 317, 332, 335, 336, 341, 343, 344, 406.
....., ..., money due to, 389.
....., ..., letters of, 249, 309, 311, 313, 323, 328, 335, 336.
Deputies ; comparison of the charges of the deputation in Ireland for two years respectively under Sir William Fytzwylliam and Sir H. Sydney, 127.
..... to be restrained from giving away the fines and forfeitures, 350.
..... grants of land may be made to the offices but not to the persons of Deputies, 358.
....., Lords, money paid for transportation of, 440.
....., their houses and stable, 581.

Deputy, Lord, or Deputy Lieutenants of Ireland, *see*—

FITZWYLLIAMS, Sir William, 1571, Dec. 11, to 1575, Aug. 5.

SYDNEY, Sir Henry, 1575, Sept. 18, to 1578, April 27.

GREY, Arthur, Lord, 1580, Sept. 7, to 1582, Nov. 1 ; and

PERROTT, Sir John, 1583-84, Jan. 17, to 1588, July 2.

Deputyship of Ireland, 72, 374, 376, 389, 434.

....., qualities for, 374.

Derby, Earl of, *see* Stanley, Henry.

....., the Earl of Claurycard's man, *see* Darby.

Dermot Castle, *see* Castledermot.

Derry, the, 60.

Desmaistres, Pierre, 543.

....., ..., letters of, 562.

Desmond, country or district called, 6, 10, 401, 456, 497, 499.

....., Englishmen appointed sheriffs in, 130.

....., captain of, 219.

....., Earl of, *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald Fitzjames, 16th Earl of Desmond, and Fitzgerald, James, 17th Earl of Desmond.

....., earldom of, 338.

....., Earls of, 471.

....., house of, the Earl of Ormond's claim as heir general to the House of Desmond, 498.

....., Eleanor, daughter of Edmund Butler, Baron of Dunboyne, Countess of Gerald, 16th Earl of Desmond, 18, 31, 119, 145, 154, 156, 189, 190, 209, 214, 215, 229, 239, 242, 254, 262, 284, 288, 303-305, 308, 310, 376-380, 383, 385, 392, 402, 424, 437, 439, 441, 452, 483, 484, 492, 494, 532.

....., ..., her fidelity, 143.

....., ..., gown of cloth of gold, 153.

....., ..., sends Dunboyne's letter to Sanders, 215.

....., ..., "an infamous woman," 262.

....., ..., petition of, 303, 393.

....., ..., arguments against pardoning, 303.

....., ..., called his wicked wife, 427.

....., ..., bare and miserable state of, 573.

....., ..., her thirds and jointure, 578.

....., ..., her daughters, 532.

....., ..., her children, 578.

....., ..., letters of, 10, 37, 143, 229, 392, 578.

....., ..., letters to, 12, 119, 129, 149, 190.

....., Sir James of, brother to Gerald, 16th Earl of Desmond, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir James.

....., young Sir James of, *see* Fitzgerald.

....., Sir John of, called old Sir John of Desmond, *see* Fitzgerald, uncle to the 16th Earl.

Desmond, Sir John of, brother to Gerald, 16th Earl of Desmond, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir John.

....., Sir Thomas of, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas Roe.

Desmonds, the, 187, 238, 245.

Devereux, Robert, afterwards Earl of Essex, his father wishes to send him (aged 7½) to be brought up with Burghley's sons, 16, 105.

....., ..., apparel for Lord Hereford, 62.

....., ..., dealings of a feofee of trust to the Earl of Essex touching Macgyes island, 569.

....., Walter, Earl of Essex, 2-12, 14, 16-22, 24, 25, 28-33, 35-44, 46, 48-59, 60-67, 69-73, 75-78, 80-90, 92-94, 98, 99, 104, 186, 198, 245, 478, 492.

....., ..., articles, 4, 32.

....., ..., commended by Deputy, 5.

....., ..., reasons for him to be made Deputy, 8.

....., ..., his offer to surrender his patent for Claneboy, 11, 15.

....., ..., articles of truce with Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, 11.

....., ..., Governor General of Ulster, 12, 18, 22, 82.

....., ..., thanks to, for services in Ireland, 15.

....., ..., instructions for, 15.

....., ..., Queen determines to revoke him, 15.

....., ..., answers to questions, 18.

....., ..., his enterprise, 18, 19, 49.

....., ... ill success, 19.

....., ..., intends a journey upon the Scots, 23.

....., ..., question made of his title to a manor delivered to Her Majesty for his debts, 23.

....., ..., intreats Burghley's protection 23.

....., ..., his accounts, 24, 31, 72.

....., ..., his return, 36.

....., ..., recommended for the Justiceship, 37.

....., ..., memorial as to his service in Claneboy, 39.

....., ..., North Fambridge manor, 39.

....., ..., has Bagenall's house at the Newry, 40.

....., ..., his character, 40, 48.

....., ..., his estate, 41.

....., ..., his journey into Ulster, 41.

....., ..., his plat for Ulster, 43, 50, 52.

....., ..., doubts to be resolved by, 43.

....., ..., his soldiers, 43.

....., ..., proclamation by, 44, 73.

....., ..., his enterprise in Ulster, 45, 56. 57, 62 67.

....., ..., his recal, 50.

....., ..., his company, 51.

Devereux, Walter, Earl of Essex—*cont.*
....., ..., instructions to Captain Malbie, 52.
....., ..., note of his army, 58.
....., ..., commission for, 61.
....., ..., apparel for, 62.
....., ..., his Countess, my Lady, 62.
....., ..., his Countess Lettice, Her Majesty's nearest kinswoman, 84.
....., ..., reconciled with the Deputy, 64.
....., ..., mortgaged lands, release of, 65, 69.
....., ..., instructions given by Essex to Mr. Ashton, 68, 69, 71.
....., ..., to be created Earl Marshal, 69.
....., ..., to have the country of Ferney, 69.
....., ..., articles of peace with Turlough Lynagh, 72.
....., ..., divested of the government of Ulster, 78.
....., ..., to be Earl Marshal of Ireland, during the Queen's pleasure, 80.
....., ..., the Queen grants him the country of Ferney, 80.
....., ..., forfeiture of his lands, 80.
....., ..., estimate of wages due to his regiment, 82.
...., ..., Lord General of Ulster, book of charges, 82.
....., ..., the Queen's affection, 84.
....., ..., relation of his adventure, 89.
....., ..., to be President, 92.
....., ..., Queen's gracious opinion of, 93.
....., ..., his life desperate, 98.
....., ..., his disease, 99.
....., ..., his illness and death, 22 Sept. 1576 ; 99.
....., ..., genealogical epitaph of Walter, Earl of Essex and Eue, Earl Marshal of Ireland, Viscount Hereford and Bowrchier, 21 Sept. 1576 ; 101.
....., ..., his poisoning, 104.
....., ..., memorandum of his Irish debts, 168.
....., ..., letters of, 2, 5, 9, 11, 12, 16–19, 22, 23, 27–32, 36, 39–41, 43–45, 50, 51, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60–64, 68, 69, 72, 73, 75–81, 86,88, 89.
....., ..., note to, 14.
....., ..., letters to, 15, 17, 20, 21, 25, 30, 32, 33, 36, 38, 43, 53, 57–61, 63, 66, 69, 80, 84.
Deveroux, John, petition of, 545.
Deverox, Nicholas, trial of, 310.
Devonshire, 177, 228, 458.
Dick, Donnell M'Morice, 2.
Dillon, Sir Lucas, of Newtown, Chief Baron of the Exchequer, 1570–1593; 42, 45, 81, 88, 90, 91, 97, 99, 117, 156, 157, 207, 218, 225, 228, 233, 238, 250, 253, 275, 314, 324, 325, 328, 341, 343, 345, 354, 375, 383, 392, 395, 396, 398, 415, 424, 430, 438, 446, 450, 459, 463, 468, 478, 482, 519, 521, 528, 531, 532, 535–537, 544, 548, 552, 556, 560, 568, 579.
....., ..., in favour with Sydney, 81.
....., ..., note from, 86.
....., ..., caught the disease of the country, 171, 172.
....., ..., nominated to be Lord Chancellor, 302.
....., ..., very corrupt, 341.
... ., ..., bearer, 531.
....., ..., certificate by, 579.
....., ..., his cousin, *see* Burnell.
....., ..., letters of, 14, 24, 99, 106, 156, 209, 228, 239, 284, 322, 335, 353, 388, 480, 496, 499, 503, 504, 506, 511, 552, 553, 560, 562, 579, 582.
....., ..., letters to, 292, 341, 353, 430, 482, 520, 552.
....., Nathaniel, Clerk of the Council, 366, 534, 539, 577.
....., Sir Robert, Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 57.
....., ..., deceased, 218.
....., ..., of a great age, 54.
....., Robert, afterwards Sir Robert, of Riverstone, co. Westmeath, Second Justice of Common Pleas, 26 Nov. 1578; Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 28 June 1581 to Oct. 1593 ; 79, 81, 145, 149, 221, 295–297, 308, 312, 328, 329, 343, 365, 416, 433, 439, 442, 456, 542.
....., ..., approved as second Justice, 149.
....., ..., to succeed Sir Robert Dillon as Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 218.
....., ..., Mr. Justice Robert Dillon's suits, 308.
....., ..., his suits commended, 325.
....., ..., Nicholas Nugent's lands given to, 372.
....., ..., report made by him and others, of their meeting with the Assembly of noblemen and gentlemen at the Navan, 444.
....., ..., his evil doings, 473.
....., ..., much traduced for his faithful service, 479.
....., ..., letters of, 12, 325, 334, 348, 361, 380, 416, 436, 478, 500, 503.
....., ..., letters to, 341.
....., Robert, of Loughrea, 126.
....., Rory Ny, 189.
... ., Theobald, 227, 228, 231, 239, 333–335, 542, 555.

Dillon, Theobald—*cont.*
....., ..., has a fair portion of land and Castle More in Eighter Connaught, 227.
....., ..., his good disposition, *ibid.*
....., ..., bearer, 228.
....., ..., letters of, 423, 425, 444, 512, 562, 573, 584.
....., Thomas, Chief Justice in Connaught, 1576–1606; 92, 121, 369.
....., ..., to be Chief Justice in place of Sir J. Plunket, 372.
....., ..., to be Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 396, 444.
....., Walter,345.
....., William, brother of Sir Lucas Dillon, 482.
....., ..., his wife, *ibid.*
...., his son, *ibid.*
....., ..., letter of, 482. (Rome.)
Dillons, the, 74, 325, 331, 353.
....., surname of, 450.
Dinghan, fort of, within Offaly, *see* Philipstown.
Dingle, or Dingle Cush, 29, 150, 173, 174, 188, 194, 197, 206, 209, 213, 216, 217, 219, 221, 225, 230, 236, 259, 261, 270, 272–274, 301, 333, 340, 344, 387, 405, 419, 422, 456, 488, 497, 527.
..... burned, 174, 219.
....., sickness at, 279.
..... town, 533.
....., letters dated from, 4, 167, 173, 229, 283, 285, 288, 305, 308, 572, 448.
....., the Portreeve, &c. of, letters of, 173.
Dingle de Couse, *see* Dingle.
Dingley, Richard, *see* Dyngley.
Disart, the, 465.
Disert, Queen's county, letter dated, 249.
Ditton Park, 326, 532.
Doben, Patrick, Mayor, and others of Waterford, letters of, 224, 226, 231, 232, 237, 242, 255.
....., ..., Deputy Mayor, 297.
Dobine, William, letters of, 418.
Doff, Nicholas, 106.
Doganinn, Baron Hugh, *see* O'Neill, Hugh, Baron of Dungannon.
Doghuske, letter dated, 146.
Dogs, 583.
D'Olivarez, Count, *see* Olivarez.
Dolphin, William, 199.
....., ..., petition of, 199, 278, 279.
Dommullin, manor of, 438.
Don Antonio, ship of, 349, 350.
Donamayne, or Donanany, 69.
....., fort of, 548, 556.
....., letters dated from, 548.
Donasse, a rock near Limerick, 474.
Dongan, John, second Remembrancer, examination of, 581.
Don John de Austria, 34.
Donkellin, Baron of, son of Clanrycard, *see* Burke, Richard.
Donnellaughs, Donnoloughes, or Donologhes, 524, 525, 577.
Donn, John, letters of, 228.
Donoghs, 92.
Donoghmore, letters dated from, 70.
Donough Gow, son to O'Gonagh, 288.
Donower, or Donowre, M'Geoghegan's house of, letters dated, 76, 117.
Donyll ny countie, *see* M'Carthy, Donnell M'Teig.
Doramer, letters to, 438.
Dormer, 309.
....., Walter, petition of, 545.
Doro, Dorow, Dorowe, or Dorrowe, 98, 361.
....., letter dated, 240.
....., castle of, 108.
Dorsetshire, 287.
....., Sheriff of, 179.
Dorsey, *see* Dursey sound.
Douay, 353.
Doudalle, Matthew, letters of, 365.
Douglas, a Scotchman, 538.
....., James, Earl of Morton, Regent of Scotland, 93.
....., John, 538.
....., ..., his widow and child, 538.
Dowalla, 113, 399, 410, 474.
....., gentlemen of, 399.
Dowally, lordship of, 165.
Dowasen, Bishop of, *see* Kilmacduagh.
Dowdall, Elizabeth, Lady, widow of Sir James, late Chief Justice of the King's Bench, 562, 566.
....., ..., petition of, 547.
....., ..., her servant, Thomas Hamlin, 547, 566.
....., Sir James, of Knocke, second Justice of the King's Bench, 1565, April 15; Chief Justice 1583, May 13, to 1584, April.
1574. 20, 21, 25, 27, 30, 52, 90, 145, 149.
1579. 184, 185, 187, 218, 221, 251.
1583. 440, 443, 446, 506, late 513, 547, 566.
....., ..., instructions to, 25, 315.
....., ..., warrant for him to be made Chief Justice of the Bench, 446.
....., ..., his death, 506, 508.
....., letters of, 21, 22, 75, 78, 178, 186, 241, 243.
.. .., ..., letters to, 25, 181, 185, 186.
....., Captain John, 316, 344, 356, 403, 495, 497, 513, 527.
...., letters of, 232, 323, 362, 364, 495.
....., Pat., petition of, 47.
....., P., Mayor of Drogheda, letters of, 265.
Dowgorney, 233.
Dowle, Walter, 215.

Down, Bishop of, *see* Allen, Hugh.
....., county, 278.
....., in Lecale, letter dated from, 2, 43, 585.
Downe, Cormock, 140.
Downes, Mr. Richard, 215.
Downe-yn-ore, *see* Dun an oir.
Doyre Lorain, letter dated, 83.
Drake, Sir Francis, 316, 537, 585.
Draper, Robert, parson of Trim, petition of, 513.
Dreadnought, the, 182, 233, 234.
Drinkell, Edward, 453, 566.
....., ..., letters of, 547.
Driscolls, 213.
Drogheda, 8, 79, 85, 97, 162, 168, 169, 242, 250, 254, 260, 262, 263, 278, 302, 336, 365, 384, 400, 448.
....., a plot of, 17.
....., merchants of, 104.
....., Sheriff of, 184.
....., grammar school at, 260.
....., suits of, 262.
....., port of, 335.
....., controllership of, 336.
....., corporation of, 445.
....., letters dated, 5, 11, 12, 16–18, 68, 69, 75, 76, 78–81, 83, 183, 185–187, 199, 200, 251, 260, 265, 308, 462, 463, 525, 550.
Drohyd ne farme, letters dated from, 435.
Drome Arde, castle of, 394.
Dromfinnin, Dromfinyne, or Dromfynin, 196, 210, 310, 402.
....., woods of, 6, 364, 373.
Dromore, 75.
....., letters dated, 72, 75.
....., bishoprick of, 308.
Dromlye, castle of, 118.
Droumgoroo, 553.
Drumfennye, 210.
Drumfinnin, *see* Dromfinnin.
Drummowling, 441.
Drury, Drew, 169, 170, 175, 181, 182.
....., ..., letter of, 179.
....., Lady, Dame Margery Wylliams, Lady of Thame, wife, and afterwards relict, of Sir William Drury, 113, 115, 170, 175, 192, 194, 207, 208, 210, 237, 244, 279, 305, 351, 470, 495.
....., ..., her reckoning, 486.
....., ..., letters of, 124, 191, 194, 196.
....., Sir William.
1574. 28, 29, 80, 83.
1576. 88, 90, 94, 95, 97, 98, 111–115, 118, 119, 122, 126.
1578. 129, 130, 132, 134, 135, 137, 138, 142, 144, 145, 147, 149, 151, 152, 154, 155, 157, 159–166, 168–174, 176, 177, 179–182, 185–194.
Drury, Sir William—*cont.*
1580. 208, 210, 213, 224, 228, 229, 319, 337, 474, 544, 569.
....., ..., a martial councillor, 29.
....., ..., his praise, 98.
....., ..., settled in his presidency of Munster, 98.
....., ..., presentments before, 101.
....., ..., petition to, 106.
....., ..., covenant of Owen M'Carthy, *alias* M'Carthy Reagh, with, 113.
....., ..., note of composition for cess in Munster by, 132.
....., ..., his commission, as Lord Justice of Ireland, passed the Great Seal, 133.
....., ..., instructions from the Queen to him as Lord Justice, 134.
....., ..., petitions to, 141, 143, 147.
....., ..., submissions to, 143–146, 155, 166.
....., ..., requests of, 145, 161.
....., ..., proclamation by, 163.
....., ..., warrant to, 168.
....., ..., caught the disease of the country, 171, 172.
....., ..., commission to Sir Humfrey Gylberte to take up ships and prosecute James Fitzmaurice, 175.
....., ..., commission to take the traitor's vessels. 177.
....., ..., his demands, 177.
....., ..., his burial, 192, 194, 210.
....., ..., left a token to be delivered to the Queen, 194.
...., his death, 202, 208, 214.
....., ..., poverty of his estate, 210.
....., ..., late Lord Justice, 244.
....., ..., conveyance of the barony of Dunbrody to, 244.
....., ..., administrator of, 279.
....., ..., his children, 113, 115, 210.
....., ..., his three daughters, 244.
....., ..., his nephew, 112, 113.
....., ..., his wife, *see* Drury, Lady.
....., ..., letters of, 99, 101, 106, 111–114, 117, 118, 121, 128, 130, 133, 135, 137, 139–143, 145, 147, 153–157, 159, 160, 162, 163, 166–169, 171, 172, 174, 176–178, 180, 182, 186, 188.
....., ..., letters to, 88, 114, 119, 132–134, 137, 146, 147, 149, 154, 159, 161, 162–168, 170, 171, 173–175, 185.
....., ..., letters from the Lord Justice Drury and Council, 143, 169, 173, 174.
....., ..., letters to the Lord Justice Drury and Council, 133, 166.
Dublin, 2, 8, 9, 11, 15, 22, 24, 25, 27, 31, 32, 34, 42.
1575. 52, 61, 70, 72, 78, 85.
1576. 94, 96, 97, 127.
1578. 130, 140, 155, 183, 184, 198.

Dublin—*cont.*
1580. 216–218, 223, 227–229, 238, 240, 249, 250, 252, 253, 256, 258, 260, 262–266, 268, 269, 271, 273, 275, 277.
1581. 285–290, 293, 296, 297, 301, 302, 318, 323, 328, 336.
1582. 345, 347, 348, 360, 365, 367, 373, 376, 377, 384–387, 392, 399, 400, 402, 406, 409.
1583. 423, 424, 434, 436, 437, 442, 447, 472, 477, 479, 481.
1584. 493, 496, 498, 503, 514, 516, 518, 522, 524, 526, 530, 539, 566, 571, 586.
....., letters dated from, 5, 7–9, 11–14, 17, 19, 22, 24, 25, 27–34, 36, 38–42, 44, 45.
1575. 48–52, 54, 55, 57–67, 69, 71, 72, 74.
1576. 93, 95, 97–99, 101–107, 110, 111, 115–117, 119–121, 124, 125.
1578. 131, 133, 135–143, 146, 147.
1579. 153, 155–162, 165–179, 181, 184, 187, 191–201.
1580. 204–206, 208–210, 212, 217–221, 228, 233–235, 237–267, 270–277.
1581. 279–285, 287, 289–305, 308–325, 327–337.
1582. 339–343, 346–381, 383–389, 391–406, 408–411, 414–419.
1583. 422–483, 485.
1584. 488–491, 493–519, 522, 523, 525, 529–532, 535–542.
1585. 545–549, 552–556, 558–588.
....., plague at, 78.
....., plague ceased, 89.
....., gates of, 104.
....., merchants of, 104, 366, 384, 417, 483.
....., ..., petition of, 399.
....., citizens of, 177, 389, 400, 406, 458.
....., ..., note of demands, 102.
....., ..., money due to, 420.
....., Aldermen of, 309.
....., Corporation of, 316, 398.
....., Mayor and citizens of, 454.
....., Mayor and others of, petition of, 459.
....., Mayor and Corporation of, 523.
....., petition of the inhabitants of, 359.
....., city of, 285, 387, 388, 592.
....., petition of the city of, 398.
....., petitions of, 311.
....., ordnance and munition for, 499.
....., butchers of, 503.
....., Mayor of, *see* Cosgrave.
....., Recorder of, *see* Burnell.
....., Sheriff of, 234 ; *see* Barnewall.
....., a note of the whole circuit of the city walls of, 590.
....., Bremeghame's towre, 590, 593.
....., Dame is gate, 590, 592.
....., Stanyhurst's tower, 590.
....., Pole gate, 590.
....., Genevers [Geneville's ?] tower, 590.
....., St. Nicholas gate, 590, 591.
Dublin—*cont.*
....., New gate, the, 591.
....., Gormondes gate, 591.
....., Bridge gate, 591, 592.
....., marchaunt key, the, 592.
....., Prickett's towre, 592.
....., woode key, the, 592.
....., Mr. Fiane's castell, 592.
....., Fitz-symon's tower, 592.
....., Issold's tower, 592.
....., Buttevantes tower, 592.
....., memorial for a college, 491.
....., archbishoprick of, 104, 434.
....., Archbishop of, *see* Loftus Adam.
....., Archdeacon of, *see* Ussher, Henry.
....., Christchurch, Chancellor of, *see* Conway, Dr. Robert.
....., Cathedral church of the Blessed Trinity, 278.
....., Dean and Chapter, 278.
....., port of, 335.
....., Searchership of, 332.
....., Controllership of, 336.
....., Receiver of the Custom at, 503.
..... bar, 3.
..... bay, 210, 278.
Dublin castle, 48, 86, 92, 105, 127, 128, 136, 158, 203, 207, 250, 275, 323, 327.
1582. 344, 346, 347, 358, 371, 393, 448, 459, 468, 482, 492.
1585. 554, 562, 566, 569, 570, 579, 580, 585, 590.
...., letters dated from, 1–10, 12–14, 18–22, 25–28, 30–34, 36, 38, 39, 41, 43–45, 48.
1575. 49, 52, 53, 57–66.
1576. 89, 91–95, 98, 100.
1577. 103, 106, 110, 111, 118, 120–122, 125, 128.
1578. 129, 131–133, 135–137, 139, 140, 142.
1579. 175, 192, 229, 230, 249, 251, 265.
1581. 289, 304, 311, 312, 317, 329, 333, 335.
1582. 341, 342, 350, 351, 359, 360, 365–367, 374, 381, 388, 395, 409, 412, 416.
1583. 447, 453, 463, 465, 481.
1584. 500, 509, 510, 512, 516, 524, 529, 530–532, 534–540, 542.
1585. 546–549, 552, 554, 559, 561–563, 565, 566, 568–573, 576, 579–581, 583–586, 588.
...., submission of the Lords lately committed to, 118.
...., records in the Bermingham tower, 150.
...., note of munition in, 403, 571.
...., prisoners in, 523.
...., note of the towers of, 592.
...., the norweste tower, 592.
...., the castle gate, 592.

Dublin castle—*cont.*
....., ..., Keeper of, (i.e. Constable), 336.
....., ..., Constable of, *see* Wingfelde, Jaques.
....., ..., constableship of, 104, 329.
....., ..., Vice-constable of, *see* Enowse, Anthony; Cowley, Silvester.
Dublin, county of, 44, 85, 288, 308, 396, 478.
....., ..., note of the charges of the cess laid on, 406.
Dudalle, or Tuddelle, George, 447.
Duddeley, Ambrose, Earl of Warwick, 182, 250, 262.
....., ..., letter of, 157.
. ....., ..., letter to, 550.
....., Sir John, Duke of Northumberland, 86.
....., Robert, Earl of Leicester, Master of the Horse, 39, 56, 111, 133, 166, 169, 182, 202.
1580. 218, 222, 250, 262, 273, 291, 300, 302, 311, 316, 319, 328, 330, 386, 401.
1584. 459, 505, 548, 560, 568.
....., ..., private turns, 291.
....., ..., his niece's match, 111.
....., ..., petition to, 367.
....., ..., letters of, 15, 54, 59, 67, 157, 224.
....., ..., letters to, 11, 18, 29, 30, 39, 57, 63, 65, 67, 68, 70, 72, 79.
1577. 111, 193, 216, 222, 231, 236, 240, 242, 249, 260, 273.
1581. 286, 291–294, 302, 316, 317, 319, 320, 329, 330, 335.
1582. 347, 380, 391, 395, 459, 508, 551.
Duff or Duffe, Brian, 208, 210.
....., ..., declaration of, 68.
Duff, Dermod M'Edmund, 343.
....., Edmund, 394.
Duffe, Conle, *see* M'Geoghegan, Conle Duffe.
....., David, 308.
....., Turlough, 553.
Dufferin, the, 105, 155, 272.
....., Scots of the, 577.
Duhallow, *see* Dowally.
Duke, Sir Henry, 487.
....., ..., letters of, 436; letters of, as Sheriff of Cavan, 553.
Dun an Oir, or the Fort del Or, situated on an island connected with the south shore of Smerwick harbour, 270, 541.
Dunboyne, Baron of, *see* Butler, James.
....., place, 345.
....., letter dated, 179.
....., parsonage of, 277, 502.
Dunbrody, abbey of, 244.
....., barony of, 244, 434, 495, 499.
....., brief of the conveyance of barony, 244.
Dunce, 176.
Dundalk, 36, 144, 153, 158, 187, 270, 318, 450, 459, 464, 557.
....., soldiers at, 12, 47.
....., letters dated at, 11, 36, 81, 104, 136, 178, 184, 185, 197, 463, 465, 481, 507.
Dundrum, 278.
Dune, M'Swyne, taken prisoner, 309; *see* M'Swyne.
Dungannon, Baron of, *see* O'Neill, Hugh.
....., fortifications in, 57.
....., Shane O'Neill's sons expected at, 574.
....., letter dated at, 584.
....., camp near, 580; letter dated, 575, 577.
Dungarvan, 90, 196, 207, 210, 269, 327, 332, 336, 343, 344, 403, 407, 414, 424, 449, 488.
....., letters dated from, 112, 210, 217, 219, 332, 457.
... ., manor of, 11, 34.
....., town of, 88.
....., ..., petition of the Portreve and Burgesses of, 510.
....., parsonage or rectory of, 121, 123, 156, 161, 162, 394, 457.
....., certificate of the extent of the rectory of, 509.
....., fort of, 207.
....., two forts and Her Majesty's house at, 339.
....., castle of, 222.
....., castle and town of, 483.
....., Constable of, *see* Davells.
....., Vice-constable of, *see* Stevenson.
....., captainship of, 19.
....., constableship of, 370, 496.
Dunkellin, young Lord of, Earl of Clanrycard's heir, *see* Burke, Richard, Baron of Dunkellin, afterwards fourth Earl of Clanricard.
....., letter dated, 95, 108.
Dunlare, 224.
Dunluce, 32, 580, 582, 584, 585.
....., rock of, 526, 527.
....., Constable of, 539.
..... letters dated from, 528, 533, 534.
....., letters dated from the camp at, 526–528.
Dunnagall, letters dated from, 385.
Dunnavaigh, Lady of, *see* Campbell.
Dunnington, 177.
Dunomoyne, letters dated from the camp at, 529.
Dunowre, 345.
Dunsaghlen, letter dated, 79.
Dunsany, Lord, *see* Plunket, Patrick seventh Lord.
Dunshaighlen, rectory of, 337.
Dunshoghlyn or Donshaghlen, 388.
....., letter dated at, 79.
Dunstable, letter dated at, 316.
Durham house, letters dated, 86, 88, 89, 161.
Dursey sound, 172, 174, 224.

Dutton, William, 226.
Dwnemene, strong castle of, 216.
Dyeing of blacks, 519.
Dyllon, Robert, *see* Dillon.
Dymmock, or Dymok, Humfrey, 284, 540, 542.
Dyne, John, 273; misprint for Dyve, John, which *see*.
Dyngley, Richard, 204, 205.
....., ..., his death, 253.
Dyve, John, 273, 332, 343, 344, 345, 390.
....., ..., hawks sent by his man, 571.
....., ..., letters of, 390, 574.
Dyvlyn, 99; *see* Dublin.

E.

Earl, the, apparel for, 62; *see* Devereux, Walter, Earl of Essex.
....., the wicked, 469; *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald, sixteenth Earl of Desmond.
Eastland merchants, 103.
East Meath, *see* Meath, East.
Easton, 187.
Ecclesiastical causes, commission for, 161, 205, 501.
....., ..., *see* High Commission.
....., ..., court for, 485.
.... commission in Ireland, opinion of Judges, 205.
..... Commissioners, 393.
Echingham, Edward, of Dunbrody, wardship of, 244, 434, 495.
....., Lady, *see* Ichingham.
Edenderry, 28.
Edendougher, castle of, (now Edenduffcarrick or Shane's castle,) 473.
Edgeworth, Mr., 505.
Edmund, Elizabeth Nyne, wife to Teig M'Wony, declaration of, 72.
Edmunds Hall, Oxford, 302.
Edondofcarrak campe (Edenduffcarrick), letter dated, 562.
Edward III., Roll of, 421.
....., VI., 123, 127.
Edwardes, John, petition of, 338.
Edwards, John, 573.
Eggarton, Captain, Charles, 344.
....., ..., Constable of Knockfergus, 493, 495.
...., petition of, 493.
....., ..., letters of, 546.
Eighter, Connaught, 334.
....., *see* M'William Eighter.
El-Araish, *see* Delarache.
Elfyn, Bishop of, *see* Elphin.
Elizabeth, Queen:
1574. 2, 5, 7, 8–15, 17–20, 22–26, 28, 29, 31–33, 35–47.
1575. 48–59, 61, 62, 64–70, 72–78, 80, 82–85, 87.
1576. 88–95, 100.
1577. 102–104, 106, 107, 110, 111, 113–116, 118, 120–123, 125.
1578. 129–134, 136–143, 145, 147–152.
1579. 154–156, 159–165, 167, 169, 170, 173–176, 178, 180, 181, 185–187, 189–194, 196, 199, 202, 203.
1580. 204, 205, 207–232, 234–236, 238, 239, 242–244, 246–249, 251, 252, 255, 260–264, 268, 269, 271, 272, 275, 276.
1581. 280–285, 287, 289, 302, 304, 306–309, 312, 314, 317, 319–324, 326–329, 331–338.
1582. 339–344, 346–348, 350–352, 354–361, 364, 365, 367–379, 381, 383–387, 390–393, 395–398, 400–412, 415, 422.
1583. 422, 423, 425, 426, 429, 431, 433–436, 438–440, 449, 451, 453, 454, 456, 457, 460, 462, 463, 466, 467, 469, 471, 478–481, 484, 486.
1584. 492, 493, 497, 500, 501, 504, 505, 508–510, 513–515, 517–521, 523 526, 528, 529, 531–535, 537, 539, 541, 543–545.
1585. 545, 548–555, 557, 558, 560–563, 566–569, 571–575, 578–581, 583–585, 588–590, 593.
....., called the Prince, 6.
....., reasons that may move the Queen to make the Earl of Essex Deputy of Ireland, 8.
....., mislikes Fitzwylliam's government, 15.
....., her hardness because no great matter has been performed, 47.
....., her debts, 49, 52, 82, 125, 126, 137, 143, 144, 148, 223.
....., pretence of the late rebellion to force her to give over the goverment of Ireland, and for the Earl of Kildare to have the government, 53.
....., is loth to venture Essex's person and many of her subjects in the Ulster enterprise, 56, 59.
....., her doubts of success, 56, 58, 59.
....., her discourse about state matters under an oak in Hatfield park particularly described, 82.
....., her lands in Ulster, 86.
....., Her Majesty's pardon, 91, 299.
....., lands to be surrendered to, 91.
....., her great mislike at the excessive charges, 123.
....., is resolved to pay no more Irish debts 123.
....., abstract of rents due, 126.
....., prerogative to impose cess, 129.
....., the evasions and digressions which hap when Chancellor Gerrade deals with Her Majesty, 131.
..... instructions from or by, 134, 358.

Elizabeth, Queen—*cont.*
....., Popish plots against, 150.
....., military services due to, 152.
....., submission of the Earl of Clanrycard to, 170.
....., her revenues defrauded by Robert Fowle, 197.
....., common rebels executed for their readiness to shake off the Queen's government, 214.
....., the occasion of Her Majesty's dismissing Lord Grey with many gracious speeches, 222.
....., her ships, 224.
....., to send her picture to Ireland to hang by the cloth of state, 297.
....., hardness of her resolution to leave this state to their own sensual government, 304.
..... her signature for the charter to Dublin, 316.
....., Her Majesty resteth contented with Deputy Grey's proceedings as to Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, *ibid.*
....., Her Majesty's thoughts much perplexed through grief at the war in Munster, *ibid.*
....., the people denounce Her Majesty an usurper, 321.
....., proclamation of pardon, 338.
....., God send our great match is faster holden, 340.
..... her clement and merciful disposition towards her people, 369.
....., she is the Amor Hiberniæ above all princes, *ibid.*
....., her opinion of the course to be held in the revocation of the Lord Deputy, 382.
....., her charges for Ireland, 383.
....., her answers to Turlough Lynagh O'Neill's petitions, *ibid.*
....., directions to the Lord Deputy from Her Majesty and the Council, 386.
....., the Customer of Chester seeks to impeach the Queen's charter granting privileges to the citizens of Dublin, 389.
....., note of the Queen's revenues being 11,794*l.* Irish, 421.
....., proposal for the English members of the Council to be allowed to sit with the Barons of the Exchequer, and the Treasurer and Auditor to see to Her Majesty's rights, 434.
....., Her Majesty's pinnace, 438.
....., dutiful and willing minds of the townspeople of Kilmallock to help her Majesty's garrisons, 441.
....., proffer of the rebel Gerot, Earl of Desmond, to repair to Her Majesty's court in England, 445.
....., her warrant for the reversion of the Knight Marshal's office after Sir Nicholas Bagenall, 446.
Elizabeth, Queen—*cont.*
....., her warrant for a patent to Sir Lucas Dillon of the seneschalship of Kilkenny West in Westmeath, 450.
....., petition of the Earl of Thomond to the Queen, 461.
....., her chief Secretary's place supplied by Robert Beale, 472.
....., debts owing to her in Ireland for three years and a half, 476, 484.
....., some say Her Majesty would have been satisfied with the old composition but for Sir Lucas Dillon, 480.
....., the escape of Patrick Fitzmaurice and his brother out of Limerick castle has cost the Queen 20,000*l. ibid.*
....., the Queen's debt in Munster, *ibid.*
....., estimate of the Queen's debts in Ireland for one year and three months, 484.
....., instructions to the Lord Deputy of Ireland, 485 *bis.*
....., declaration by Lord Grey to the Queen showing the state of Ireland; 1485 chief men and gentlemen slain, 486.
....., memoranda for drawing a petition to, for a grant of Cosbride and Cosmore, 500.
....., warrants from, for confirmation of the old charter of Athenry; 40*l.* land in Connaught to Thomas le Strange for the wife of William Nugent, to enjoy her lands during her husband's life, and to have remission of the 500*l.* fine, 507.
....., note of things uttered to the Queen by Sir W. Sentleger at his last being at court, 526.
....., note of matters whereon Her Majesty is to examine Sir George Bourchier and Captain Barkley, *ibid.*
....., has all this Christmas given deaf ears to business, 550.
....., has but a doubtful opinion of Ormond, *ibid.*
....., warrant for the government of Kerry and Clanmorris, with 20 horse and 40 foot, to be supplied by a substitute for Rafe Lane, who has undertaken the voyage to Virginia for Sir Walter Rawley, 551.
....., great value of Her Majesty's lands, 563.
....., order agreed upon touching the Queen's composition or cess to be revived and answered for the last year, 570.
....., Commissioners appointed for reducing Her Majesty's composition rents to a certainty, 573.
...., Her Majesty requires the Lord Deputy to forbear entering into any composition with the country in lieu of cess, 575.
....., letters of:
1574. 2, 3, 6, 7, 10, 15, 19, 21, 23, 29, 31–33, 35, 38, 43.
1575. 53, 54, 56, 59, 60, 63, 66, 71, 80, 84.

Elizabeth, Queen, letters of—*cont.*
1577. 114, 119, 123.
1578. 129, 130, 134, 139, 148, 149.
1579. 158, 159, 163, 164, 167, 176, 202.
1580. 246, 274, 282, 290, 326, 335.
1582. 342, 345, 358, 362, 368, 371, 375, 379, 381, 382, 385, 411, 412.
1583. 426, 430, 433, 450, 451, 454, 455, 460, 463, 467, 476.
1584. 493, 507, 510, 513, 517, 539, 543.
1585. 548, 550, 560, 587.
....., letters to :
1574. 11, 12, 16, 22, 25, 28, 32, 36, 37, 40.
1575. 57, 62, 64–66, 70, 71, 75, 77–79, 83.
1576. 88, 92, 93, 99, 102, 111, 112, 115, 117, 120.
1578. 132, 135, 141–143.
1579. 159, 162, 214, 215, 221, 223, 256, 257, 267, 275.
1581. 280, 284, 301, 306, 307, 314, 320, 327, 328, 332, 333.
1582. 340, 343, 348, 359, 361, 362, 364–366, 369, 371, 388, 391, 405, 406, 413.
1583. 443, 445, 452, 459, 461–463, 471.
1584. 493, 497, 500, 520, 526, 529, 532.
1585. 558, 569, 579, 587.
....., petitions to, 14, 31, 57, 69, 80, 90, 131, 139, 203.
1580. 222, 338, 355, 356, 362, 363, 368, 370, 371, 373, 379, 381, 382, 390, 398, 404, 407, 422.
1583. 422, 435, 439, 440, 461, 467, 473, 477, 483, 485.
1584. 496, 504, 506, 515, 527, 541, 545, 553, 557, 572, 576, 579, 584, 586, 590.
....., the, (ship,) 214, 218.
..... Bonaventure, of London, (ship,) 223.
Ellestownereade, 442.
....., letters dated from, 439.
Elmer [? Aylmer] of Lyons, 67.
Elphin, Bishop of, *see* Chester, Thomas, 1582–1584 ; Lynch, John Fitzjames, 1584–1611.
....., bishoprick of, 369.
Eltoftes, Mr. Edmund, 323, 344, 394 ; (Captain), 411, 418.
....., note of services by, 394.
....., his book, 394.
....., letters of, 323.
Ely, Adam Loftus, to be Bishop of, 309.
Elyot, Thomas, master gunner, 56, 59, 70.
....., ..., his petition, 59.
Emly, pretended Bishop of, has landed at Galway, 130.
Enash, Philip, examination of, 140.
England, 25, 49, 50, 57, 69, 70, 72–74, 76, 83, 192, 194, 212, 254, 279, 286, 300, 303, 304, 307, 310, 316–318, 583.
....., letters dated, 24, 69, 205, 453.
....., invasion of, 172.
....., Bishops of, 213.
....., treasure of, 276.
....., expectation of trouble in, 311.
....., memorial sent out of England particularly answered, 474.
....., wars with Spain, 578.
English, the, 16, 29, 45, 52, 54, 55, 65, 73, 77, 167, 302, 306, 309, 315, 318, 590.
....., in Ireland, 3.
....., at Cadiz, 17.
..... shires, petition of the, 43.
....., Sheriffs of, Desmond and Thomond appointed, 130.
....., all English, and the most part with delight, even in Dublin, speak Irish, 130.
..... farmers, the defence of the land, 153.
....., James Fitzmaurice was to meet at the Groin with a ship of 400 tons, having commission to take all English and Huguenots, 162.
....., noblemen of the English blood censured, 179.
..... officers and pilots murdered, 187.
..... forces, 198.
....., in Ireland, miserable state of, 226.
....., Turlough Lynagh fears the English forces, 254.
..... Governor for Munster, 300.
..... nobility weakened, 336.
..... serving in Ireland, note of, 414.
....., bands of, 559.
Englishman, an, to be sent over to supply the office of Chief Justice in Ireland, 54.
..... who had served Doctor Sanders, execution of the, 267.
English Pale, 11, 20, 23, 36, 39, 43, 44, 48–50, 63, 85.
1576. 89, 91, 94, 99–101, 104, 105, 111–115, 119–122, 127.
1578. 133, 144, 151, 160, 183–188, 191, 193, 196, 198.
1580. 206–208, 210, 212, 227, 237, 238, 242, 244, 245, 247, 250, 253, 257, 258, 260, 265, 273, 275.
1581. 300, 309, 327, 328, 330, 334, 336, 337.
1582. 341, 345, 348, 349, 352, 355, 357, 359, 362, 365, 371, 372, 383, 386, 391, 392, 410, 412, 416, 421.
1583. 423, 424, 426, 434, 439, 443, 447, 451, 471–473, 478, 482, 485.
1584. 493, 494, 497, 508, 529.
1585. 546, 547, 557, 562, 576.
....., ..., inhabitants of, 18.
....., ..., gentlemen of the, 39, 48, 158, 588.
....., ..., stirs in the, 43.

English Pale—*cont.*
....., ..., cess of the, 86, 89, 365.
....., ..., petitions of, 102, 103, 105.
....., ..., lords of, 117.
....., ..., griefs of, 119, 504.
....., ..., reckoning of the lords and gentlemen of the English Pale discharged forth of Dublin castle, 137.
....., ..., their submission, *ibid.*
....., ..., conference with them, 138, 139.
....., ..., muster of all persons in the English Pale, 179.
....., ..., traitors' lands in, 301.
....., ..., trial of conspirators, 328.
....., ..., conspiracy in, 352.
....., ..., valuation of traitors' lands, 357.
....., ..., those attainted in, 390.
....., ..., conspiracy of the, 420.
....., ..., notes of lands and goods of persons attainted in, 421.
...., cess in, 424, 433, 497.
...., lords and gentlemen of, 497.
...., forces of, 544.
...., people of, 565.
...., perverse dealings, 566.
...., new assessment of, 569.
...., lands in, 590.
...., disorders in certain shires in, *ibid.*
...., noblemen of, letters of, 406.
Enniscorthy, or Inniscorthy, 198, 310, 344.
....., letters dated from, 310.
Enniskillen, letters dated from, 440.
Enos, Thomas, slain, 73, 74, 84.
Enowse, Anthony, 47 ; Vice-constable of Dublin castle, deceased, 508, 523.
Enyschattye, converbship of, 567.
Erne, Lough, *see* Lough Erne.
Erree Barrah, *see* Cree Barrah.
Errington, Captain, *see* Harrington.
Erskine, John, seventh Earl of Mar, arrived at Knockfergus, 488, 491.
...., departure of, 507.
Erto, Brian, same as O'Neill, Neale O'Neill M'Brian Fertagh.
Escheats, 391, 418.
Escowrt, Mr., suit for, 287.
Eson, John, 184.
Essex, young Earl, *see* Devereux, Robert.
....., Earl of, *see* Devereux, Walter.
....., Countess of, my Lady, 62, Lettice, 84.
....., letter dated, 392.
Esthatley, 363.
Eteocles, 433.
Ethropp, letter dated from, 397.
Europe, 190.
Eustace, ——, student of the civil laws at Salamanca, 260.
....., ..., of the Newland, 401.
..... of Cardiffstown, *see* Eustace, Thomas.
Eustace, Christopher, execution of, 329.
....., ...,apprehended by the Master of the Rolls, 427.
....., Edmund, brother to the Viscount Baltinglas, his lands, 351, 373, 451.
....., Elizabeth, wife of Thomas Lee, 308.
....., James, Viscount Baltinglas :
1580. 242, 243, 245, 247, 250, 251, 253, 255, 259, 260, 262, 265, 269–271, 273–276.
1581. 280, 283, 285, 288, 292, 299–301, 311, 312, 314, 319, 322, 325, 328–330, 332, 335–338.
1582. 339, 344–346, 353, 367, 368, 376, 378, 380, 382, 403.
1583. 422, 441–444, 449, 451, 454, 465, 473.
1584. 495, 498, 524, 541.
....., ..., called Viscount, 236.
....., ..., his brother Richard, 237.
....., ..., called James Eustace, 249.
....., ..., mentioned, 251.
....., ..., pardoned, 251.
....., ..., his lands, 253.
....., ...,his rebellion, 258, 303, 381, 421, 449.
....., ..., called Eustace, 269.
....., ..., has come to Aharlow, 269.
....., ..., late Viscount Baltinglas, has fled, purposing to embark, 288.
....., ..., his plot, 290.
....., ..., wandereth in great astonishment, 317.
....., ..., has gone into Spain, 330.
....., ...,his lands escheated by outlawry, 332, 351, 397, 398.
....., ..., the messenger sent by him to the county of Wexford apprehended, 346.
....., ..., is in poor estate, 385.
....., ..., was allowed 100 ducats per month, 443.
....., ..., his brother Walter, *see* Eustace, Walter, 451.
....., ..., the King of Spain promises to send 10,000 men into Ireland by James Eustace, 456.
....., ..., is going to Lisbon, 468.
....., ..., the fleet and army to accompany him into Ireland, *ibid.*
....., ..., expectation of James Eustace with foreign aid, 469.
....., ..., the Spanish fleet awaits the return of James Eustace from Rome,491.
....., ..., his brother, 524.
....., ...,has gained more credit of late in the Spanish court, 549.
....., ..., possessions, 586.
....., ..., letters of, 236, 237.
....., John, 86, 345, 375.
....., ..., answer of, 355.
....., Maurice, of Castlemartin, 351.

Eustace, Nicholas, Fitzrichard, 53.
....., ..., declaration of, 72.
....., Sir Nicholas, priest, 287, 451.
....., ..., masses of, 279.
....., Oliver, 276.
....., ..., letters of, 520.
....., Richard, brother of James, Viscount Baltinglas, 237, 465, 524.
....., Roland, Viscount Baltynglas, 140, 160.
....., ..., late, 580.
....., ..., examination of, 118.
....., ..., letters of, 102, 103.
....., Thomas, of Cardiston, or Cardiffstown, brother to the Viscount Baltinglas, taken, 299.
....., ..., taken when another of his brethren was slain, 300.
....., ..., examined, *ibid.*
....., ..., his confession, 335.
....., ..., his lands found for the Queen, 351, 516.
....., Walter, brother to the Viscount Baltinglas, 451, 464.
....., ..., examination of, 451.
....., William, 300, 436.
Evagh, in Ulster, 82.
....., articles for the grant of, 82.
....., Sir Hugh Magennis to be created Baron of, 86, 94.
Evans, 291.
Exchequer, the, 41, 45, 125, 131, 234, 434, 549.
....., book of orders for the reformation of, 27.
....., corrupt, 342.
....., Vice-treasurer of, *see* Fyton, Sir Edward.
....., Chancellor of the, *see* Bathe, John.
....., Chief Baron of, *see* Dillon, Sir Lucas.
....., third Baron of the, wanted, 29.
....., barons of the, 434, 456.
....., petition of, 496.
....., officers of, certificate by, 502.
....., office of Chamberlain in the, 8 ; *see* Leveret, Edmund.
....., second chamberlainship of the, 53; *see* Leveret, Edmund.
..... causes, 18.
..... court of, 536.
....., note of the arrearages depending in the, 593.
....., in England, money paid for Ireland out of, 38.
Executions, 55, 90, 140, 154, 322, 331, 427, 455, 472, 505.
Exports, 487.
Exeter, 181.
Eyr Connaught, *see* Connaught, West.

F.

Faculties, commission for, 95, 148, 149, 155, 160, 161, 163, 273, 319.
....., profits which have come to the Queen by the execution of, 148.
....., Commissioners for, viz., Dr. George Acworth and Mr. Robert Garvey, 149.
....., court of, to be erected in Ireland, 95.
....., ..., a stop to the reformation of the church, 588.
Fadose, Watar, his sons, 248.
Fagan, James, declaration of, 163.
....., Mr. Richard, 591.
Falcon, 569.
Falcons, 573.
Fambridge, manor of, 9.
....., North, manor of, 39, 50.
Fanshaw, Mr. 351, 561.
Fantleroy, Thomas, *see* Fauntleroy.
Farill, John, 65.
Faranan, Fariman, or Farnan Salamone, 83, 575.
Farley, letters dated, 177, 178.
Farnan, *see* Faranan.
Farnenokelly, 100.
Farnham, letters dated, 38.
Farny, *see* Ferney.
Farrar, 176.
Fasaghe Bantry, barony of, 203.
Fauntleroy, Thomas, 192, 210, 211, 214, 218, 228, 348, 358, 432, 445, 472, 488, 495, 509, 552, 565, 577.
....., ..., note by, 575.
....., ..., letters to, 465, 575.
Fay, Geoffrey, of Bealleanour, co. Kildare, 453.
....., ..., petition of, 453.
Feale, probably Abbeyfeale, letters dated from, 445.
Fees, 150.
Felim Roo's sons, *see* O'Neill Felim Roe.
Fend, James, of Knocktopher, petition of, 477.
Fénélon, Bertrand, de la Mo, the French ambassador, letters to, 75.
Fenner, Thomas, 322, 325 ; of Sussex, 434.
Fenners, the, 307.
Fenodd, or Feonode, castle of, 256, 261.
Fenton, Edward, mentioned by his brother Geoffrey, 209.
....., ..., put from the Portugal voyage, 316.
....., ..., letters of, 192, 204, 208, 219, 232, 256.
....., Mr. Geoffrey, 204, 220 233, 275, 276. 1581. 281, 285, 297, 300 301, 305, 314, 316, 319, 320 327.

Fenton, Mr. Geoffrey—*cont.*
1582. 340, 346, 353, 354, 360, 372, 392, 395, 403, 408, 411.
1583. 424, 427, 437, 460, 478.
1584. 498, 502.
1585. 546, 559, 567–569, 572, 574, 584, 587, 589.
....., ..., suit of, 192.
....., ..., to be employed in any foreign service, 204.
....., ..., Lord Justice Pelham recommends him to be employed as Secretary, 209.
....., ..., his brother, 209 ; *see* Fenton, Edward.
....., ..., to be joined in patent with Chaloner, 220.
....., ..., Fenton sent as Secretary, 233.
....., ..., sworn Her Majesty's Secretary, 236.
....., ..., desires to be confirmed in his place of Secretary by letters patent from Her Majesty, 236.
....., ..., two days after the slaughter of the Spaniards we executed judicially Dr. Sanders's man, one Plunkett, and a priest, all reserved of the slaughter, 268.
....., ..., bearer to be credited, 275.
...., notes sent over for, 277.
....., ..., collections out of the confession of Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne's wife, 291.
....., ..., the Earl of Leicester's private turns, 291.
....., ..., commission of Castle Chamber, 294.
....., ..., his brother, 296, 357, 360 ; *see* Fenton, Captain James.
....., ..., Lodowick Bryskett to have John Chaloner's room of Secretary instead of Fenton, 301, 305.
....., ... , in England, 302.
....., ..., remembrances to the Privy Council for his despatch into Ireland, 311.
....., ..., his despatch, 316.
....., ..., at Dunstable, *ibid.*
....., ..., in favour of the bearer, Sir William Stanley, 319.
....., ..., recommends that Jacques Wingfelde should be removed, and the charge of the prisoners and the castle of Dublin given to himself, 327, 336.
....., ..., to further the bettering of his brother's poor estate, 329.
...., recommends Sir Nicholas Malbie, 331.
...., the lands now attainted may be sold at the rate of 30 years' purchase, 340.
....., ..., recommends certain persons to be Commissioners for the sale of them, 340.
Fenton, Mr. Geoffrey—*cont.*
....., ..., Chancellor Loftus advises that Richard Colman should be removed and Secretary Fenton made Remembrancer in his room, 341.
....., ..., his marginal notes on the confessions of John Cusake, of Ellistonreade, 346.
....., ..., the evidence against Kildare and Delvin is quite sufficient, 372.
..... ., ..., indenture between him and the Earl of Ormond, 430.
....., ..., declaration of Barnewall to, 442.
....., ..., dislikes the prosecution of the Munster rebels by Ormond, 449.
....., ..., fears lest Ireland prove as grievous to Her Majesty as the Low Countries have proved to Spain, 452.
...., opinion against the utility of Mr. Fenton's office of general Collector, 478.
....., ..., Fenton's choleric speech, *ibid.*
....., ..., recommends the reduction of Munster to an English Pale, 482.
....., ..., his petition that the letters for Justice Golde to have Tarbarte may be countermanded, 487.
....., ..., the young Baron of Leitrim's lands given to the custody of Mr. Fenton, 502.
....., ..., to have the office of Clerk of the Check, Owen Moore being dangerously ill, 505, 506.
....., ..., begs Walsyngham to patronize a kinsman who has served as a Lieutenant in Munster, 513.
....., ..., his recovery from the ague, 523.
....., ..., he attends the Lord Deputy Perrot in the northern journey, *ibid.*
....., ..., his debt to Mr. Wroath, 526, 535.
....., ..., begs favour for the bearer, Mr. Dionyse Conwey, 549.
....., ..., recommends the Queen to foment the faction among the chiefs of Cantyre by pensions, 555.
....., ..., good service of J. Norreys, the President of Munster, to Her Majesty in Parliament, 563.
....., ..., Sir Valentine Brown considers Fenton, the bearer, worthy of some lease, 567.
....., ..., has bestowed five years in the Queen's service, and hitherto reaped no recompense, 568.
....., ..., his estate to be some way holpen, 569.
....., ..., his notes for re-peopling Munster, 576.
....., ..., would let Sorley Boy M'Donnell and his son enjoy some corner of the Rowt, 577.
....., ..., at Nonsuch, *ibid.*

Fenton, Mr. Geoffrey—*cont.*
....., ..., extremely tormented with tooth-ache, 578.
....., ..., heads of an instruction for Fenton to communicate to the Lord Deputy Perrot for peopling Munster, 586.
....., ..., letters of:
1580. 209, 231, 236, 238, 242, 249, 250, 256, 260, 267, 268, 273.
1581. 291, 292, 294, 295, 297, 298, 302, 316, 317, 319–321, 323, 327–332, 335–337.
1582. 340, 341, 346, 347, 351, 357, 360, 363, 365–367, 372, 376, 377, 380, 381, 387, 391, 392, 395, 397–399, 404, 406, 411, 417, 419.
1583. 423–425, 430, 434, 437, 442, 449, 452, 459, 467, 482.
1584. 491, 493, 499, 501–503, 506, 509, 511–513, 518, 523, 525, 526, 535, 542.
1585. 548, 549, 555, 559, 561, 563, 575–578.
....., ..., letters to, 340, 360, 365, 384, 411, 417, 437, 449.
....., James, Captain of Beare Haven, 193, 250, 259, 263, 307, 344, 354, 358–360, 445, 446.
....., ..., Fenton's brother to have the leading of 300 soldiers, 296.
...., murdered, 307.
....., ..., taken, and all his company killed, 354.
....., ..., he and his whole band drawn out by treachery to rescue a prey, and miserably cut in pieces to the last man, 357.
....., ..., his narrow escape from the abbey of Bantry, and fast among the rocks for three days and three nights, 360.
....., ..., letters of, 259.
Feonode, *see* Fenodd.
Fercal, standard-bearership and chiefry of, 587.
Fercawle, *see* Fircal.
Fermanagh, *alias* Farmonnock, monachorum portio, 102.
Fermanagh, Lord of, *see* Maguire.
Fermoy, Viscount, *see* Roche, David; alive 1580; *also* Roche, Maurice, (Lord, 1584, May 3).
Ferney, 54, 85, 86, 107, 184, 417, 436, 460, 476.
....., country of, 69, 80.
....., Captain of, 151, 154.
....., letter dated, 451.
Ferns, letter dated, 161.
....., county of, erected, 162, 165.
....., ..., map of, 162.
....., manor of, 175.
....., abbey of, *ibid.*
....., Bishop elect of, 165; *see* Procter, James.
Ferns—*cont.*
....., see of, 177, 235, 284.
....., Bishop of, David Clere, Dean of Waterford, recommended to be Bishop, 191, 222.
....., Clere, an evil man, not to be made Bishop, 229.
....., Marmaduke Middleton, Bishop of Waterford, recommended to be Bishop, 199.
....., Hugh Allen, recommended for the see, 285.
....., confirmation for the Bishop (probably Allen), 314.
Ferns castle, 343, 344.
Ferrall, John, 462.
Ferrol, 212, 224, 228.
....., letter dated, 212.
Fertagh, Captain Brian, *see* O'Neill Neale O'Neill M'Brian Fertagh, 74.
....., Neill M'Brian, *see* O'Neill, Neale O'Neill M'Brian Fertagh.
Fethard, co. Wexford, 496.
....., letter dated, 520, 522.
Fews, the, 54, 88, 251, 460, 557.
....., men of the, 436.
Fian, Mr., his castle, 592.
Fidalgo, Leonard, letters of, 33, 34.
Fiddert, 522, *see* Fethard.
Fieri facias, writs of, 76.
Finch, Vincent, 209, 292.
Fines, 350, 391, 545.
Finglas, 286.
....., Mr. John, of Waspailston, 286, 287, 514.
....., ..., examination of, 288.
....., ..., intercepted letters, *ibid.*
....., ..., letters of, 286.
Finianus, Flavus, or Finin Boy; servant of John Burke, Baron of Leitrim, 397, *see* M'Moeltroly, Fynyne Boy.
Finn, castle of, 120.
Fircal, 324; *see* Fercal.
....., seneschalship of, 486.
Fisher, Alexander, 124.
....., H. bearer, 45.
....., Captain, 166, 189.
....., ..., his pay, 190.
....., ..., dead, at Limerick, 195.
....., ..., petition of, 203.
....., 29.
Fitton, Alexander, *see* Fyton.
Fitzandrew, William Lincoll, *see* Lincoll, William.
Fitzchristopher, James, *alias* Nugent, *see* Nugent, James Fitzchristopher.
Fitzdavid, or Fitzdavie, Edmund, 14, 21.
....., ..., complaint by, 99.
Fitzdavie, Thomas, 394.

Fitz Edmonds, Edmund, examination of, 489.
....., Gerald, a dutiful subject, 411.
....., James, 364.
Fitz Edmund, John, *see* Fitzgerald, John Fitz Edmund, Seneschal of Imokilly.
....., ..., of Cloyne, *see* Fitzgerald, John Fitz Edmund, of Cloyne.
....., ..., *see* Barry, John Fitz Edmund.
....., ..., Piers, *see* Butler, Piers Fitz Edmund, of Roscrea.
....., Thomas, *see* Fitzgerald, Thomas Fitz Edmund.
Fitzgarret, Alice, *see* Fitzgerald, Mrs. Alice.
....., Lieutenant George, *see* Fitzgerald, Lieutenant George.
....., Sir James, of the Decies, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir James, of the Decies.
....., James Fitz John, 308.
....., Thomas, *see* Fitzgerald, Sir Thomas, tenth Earl of Kildare.
....., Lord, 178, 280; *see* Fitzgerald, Henry, afterwards twelfth Earl of Kildare.
....., Maurice, *see* Fitzgerald, Maurice.
....., William, Fitzjames, servant to the Earl of Kildare, 277.
Fitzgarrett, *see* Fitzgerald.
Fitzgerald, or Fitzgarret, Mrs. Alice or Alson, relict of George Fitzgarret, of Tecroughan, afterwards Mrs. Heron, 361.
....., ..., grant to, 381.
....., ..., her petition, *ibid.*
....., ..., has chosen 40*l.* land in the heart of the Pale, 410, 418.
....., ..., the grant to her too great, 419.
....., ..., her complaint against Captain Collier, 426.
....., ..., commended, 435.
....., ..., her sons, 381.
....., ..., presents her son and heir to be Walsyngham's man, 444.
....., ..., married by Mr. Heron, the bearer, 464.
....., ..., called Alice Herne, 544.
....., ..., letters of, 444.
....., David, 443.
....., Edward, brother of the eleventh Earl of Kildare, born 17th January 1528. He was in England at the time of his father's death, and by the interest of his mother's friends was preferred to the post of Lieutenant of the Gentlemen Pensioners, 2–4, 6, 7, 9, 11, 14, 16, 17, 20, 28.
....., ..., seven articles by, and answer, 6, 7.
....., ..., articles of instruction to, 7.
....., ..., seven new articles by, *ibid.*
....., ..., his proceedings with the Earl of Desmond, *ibid.*
....., ..., his advice to Desmond, *ibid.*
....., ..., his dealings and proceedings with Desmond, *ibid.*
....., ..., his sister, *ibid.*
Fitzgerald, Edward, brother of the eleventh Earl of Kildare—*cont.*
....., ..., his wife, *ibid.*
....., ..., information for the Earl of Kildare, 25.
....., ..., letters of, 3, 4, 7, 10, 12.
....., ..., letters to, 3, 4, 7, 10.
....., ..., son of Edward Fitzgerald, the brother of the eleventh Earl of Kildare, called Lord Deputy Grey's cousin, 353, 394.
....., Edward, 582.
....., or Fitzgarret, Lieutenant George, 361.
....., ..., slain in battle, 253, 254, 381.
....., ..., his death not to be esteemed, 265.
....., ..., his seven children, 381.
....., ..., his wife Alice, *see* Fitzgerald, or Fitzgarret, Mrs. Alice or Alson.
....., Gerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare, ob. 16th Nov. 1585.
1574 3, 4, 8, 9, 11, 12, 16, 18, 31–33, 35, 36, 42.
1575. 52–55, 57–59, 63–74, 77, 79, 84–86.
1576. 89, 100, 103, 115, 127.
1578. 134, 139, 147, 154, 162, 169, 178, 179, 182, 188, 191, 193, 202.
1580. 206, 221, 234, 238–242, 247, 250, 253, 255, 257–259, 265, 266, 269, 270–277, 279.
1581. 280, 283, 285, 290–293, 295, 296, 300–302, 309, 314, 323, 334–336.
1582. 341, 346, 351, 352, 358, 368, 372, 375, 376, 381, 382, 389.
1583. 432, 465, 475, 502, 506, 535.
1585. 562, 577, 578.
....., ..., information that he is the instrument of rebellion, 52.
....., ..., traitors repairing to, 53.
....., ..., information against, 53, 55, 57, 59, 65.
....., ..., reason of the rebellion, 53.
....., ..., charged with treason, 54.
....., ..., his arrest, 57.
....., ..., apprehension of, 63, 64, 65, 67.
....., ..., his kinsman arrested, 64.
....., ..., examination of, before Bromley, the Solicitor General of England, 69.
....., ..., charges against, *ibid.*
....., ..., examination against, 73.
....., ..., brought prisoner into England, 79.
....., ..., matters and interrogatories to charge him, 85.
....., ..., extract of matters against, *ibid.*
....., ..., his answer to interrogatories, &c., *ibid.*
....., ..., his examination concerning the murder of the Keatings, *ibid.*
....., ..., note by, 100.
....., ... note of the losses and spoils of his lands, 103.
....., ..., his willingness to serve Her Majesty, 174.

Fitzgerald, Gerald, eleventh Earl of Kildare—*cont.*
....., ..., his great treason, 265, 295, 297.
....., ..., charges of treason, 276.
....., ..., his speeches, *ibid.*
....., ..., commitment of, *ibid.*
....., ..., his arrest, 284.
....., ..., his apprehension, 290.
....., ..., extract of all the examinations concerning, 295.
....., ..., 37 interrogatories to be administered to, 312.
....., ..., his message to the rebels, 335.
....., ..., his cause, 338, 340.
....., ..., re-examination of, 370.
....., ..., abstract of principal points to be collected out of the proofs against the Earl of Kildare, 378.
....., ..., four principal points against him, *ibid.*
....., ..., examination of, 380.
....., ..., breviate of accusations against, 382.
....., ..., obligation of, 452.
....., ..., Wallop's inability to pay him, 562.
....., ..., great charge, by physic and otherwise, after his long and tedious afflictions and troubles, 574.
....., ..., his Countess, *see* Kildare.
....., ..., his three sons (Gerald, buried 30th June 1580, Henry, twelfth Earl, and William, thirteenth Earl) taken, 64.
....., ..., his two eldest sons, Gerald and Henry, 66.
....., ..., his children, 74.
....., ..., his son, 277; *see* Fitzgerald, Henry, twelfth Earl.
....., ..., his sister of Lincoln, *see* Lincoln, Elizabeth, Countess of.
....., ..., letters of, 27, 64, 155, 172, 178, 221, 233, 253, 274, 419, 574.
....., ..., letters to, 100, 157, 172, 176, 236.
....., Gerald, or Gerot Fitzjames, sixteenth Earl of Desmond, 1–4, 6, 7, 9–38, 41, 42, 44–46, 54, 57, 60, 65, 66, 68, 71, 74, 76, 79.
1576. 90, 98, 99, 101.
1577. 103, 107, 111, 113, 114, 119.
1578. 128–130, 132, 134–138, 140, 143, 145, 147, 149, 152, 154, 156, 159, 163, 167, 168, 173, 174, 178, 181, 182, 185–196, 198, 199, 202.
1580. 204, 206–209, 211, 212, 214–216, 219, 223, 228, 229, 233, 235–239, 241–243, 247, 250, 252, 256–258, 261, 262, 264, 267, 269, 270–275.
1581. 281, 283, 285, 288, 290, 299–301, 303, 305, 306, 308–310, 319, 338.
1582. 339, 342, 344, 351, 357, 361, 363, 369, 372–374, 377, 378, 380, 383,

Fitzgerald, Gerald, sixteenth Earl of Desmond—*cont.*
385, 389, 394, 398, 399, 401–407, 409, 410, 411, 413–415, 417–419.
1583. 422, 424–428, 430, 431, 434, 435, 437, 439, 441, 443, 445, 447–449, 451–453, 455–458, 462, 464, 470, 474, 478, 480, 483, 484, 486.
1584. 488–490, 498, 510, 518, 526, 557.
....., ..., his messenger, 4.
....., ..., his sensual disposition, 5.
....., ..., his proceedings, 6.
....., ..., his answer to the seven articles by Edward Fitzgerald, 6, 7.
....., ..., Mr. Fitzgerald's proceedings with, 7.
....., ..., his requests for peace, *ibid.*
....., ..., offers his men to serve under Essex, *ibid.*
....., ..., memorandum of letters sent into England by, 10.
....., ..., grant to James Fitzmaurice, 19,
....., ..., preparations, &c., 21.
....., ..., no likelihood of his submission 23.
....., ..., has imprisoned Sir Thomas of Desmond's Lady, and banished him, 24.
....., ..., his preparation of 20,000 men and 38 galleys, 25.
....., ..., intended cruelty towards the Queen's friends, *ibid.*
....., ..., forces to be led against, 26.
....., ..., his disorders, 28.
....., ..., his submission, 31, 32, 37.
....., ..., articles propounded to, with answers, 31, 32.
....., ..., to be prosecuted as a traitor, 31.
....., ..., combination to withstand the Deputy, 34.
....., ..., his arrogance, 35.
....., ..., Ormond's dealings with, 36.
....., ..., cancelled proclamation against, 37.
....., ..., takes the oath of allegiance, *ibid.*
....., ..., proclamation against, 41, 52, 54.
....., ..., the rebellion, fines for, 45.
....., ..., restitution of his castles, 79.
....., ..., atrocities by, 98.
....., ..., protection by, 101.
....., ..., his loyalty, 137.
....., ..., his palatinate of Kerry, 156.
....., ..., will hate James Fitzmaurice for taking the title of Earl of Desmond, 163.
....., ..., his tenants spoiled by James Fitzmaurice, 174.
....., ..., his camp, 178.
....., ..., has protected the rebels, 182.
....., ..., matters concerning, 183.
....., ..., his revolt, 187, 189.
....., ..., cousin of Secretary Wylson, 187.
....., ..., proclaimed traitor, 194, 198, 206, 209, 236.

Fitzgerald, Gerald, sixteenth Earl of Desmond —*cont.*
....., ..., note of forces against, 198.
....., ..., his country burned, 204, 214.
....., ..., his forces, 217.
....., ..., his messenger, 230.
....., ..., his narrow escape, 232.
....., ..., his disloyalty, *ibid.*
....., ..., his councillors, 245.
....., ..., his flight, 254.
....., ..., he joins with the foreign power, 257.
....., ..., his castles, 264.
....., ..., his camp surprised, 273, 308.
....., ..., his rebellion, 284.
....., ..., his men of war, 311.
....., ..., his suit, 323.
....., ..., attainder, 355.
... ., ..., survey and valuation of lands, 358.
....., ..., his letters to O'Donnell, 360.
....., ..., the Pope's message to, 362.
....., ..., names of principal gentlemen in his rebellion, 394.
....., ..., torture used by, 399.
....., ..., his state, 406.
....., ..., the Desmond, 407.
....., ..., the prosecuting of, 434.
....., ..., large offers made by the wicked Earl, 469.
....., ..., his chaplain to be chained with Patrick Grawnt, 470.
....., ..., his death, 478–481, 488, 489, 491.
....., ..., treasure and munition sent to him, but it was found he was dead, 524.
....., ..., note concerning the 1,000*l.*, for his head, 555, 577.
....., ..., cause of the stay of the act of attainder of the Earl of Desmond, 568.
....., ..., his lands, 427, 428, 484, 487, 508, 530, 547.
....., ..., his country, 483.
....., ..., estimate of lands, &c. belonging to, 487.
....., ..., extent of his lands, 516.
....., ..., book of parcels of his lands, *ibid.*
....., ..., surveys of his lands, 525.
....., ..., note of some of his lands, 557 ; *see also* Desmond, country called.
....., ..., his wife, *see* Desmond, Eleanor Countess of.
....., ..., his son, *see* Fitzgerald, James, seventeenth Earl of Desmond.
....., ..., his daughters, Margaret, Johan, and Catherine, 402, 483, 532, 578.
....., ..., his brothers, 188, 189 ; proclaimed traitors, 206 ; *see also* Fitzgerald, Sir James, *and* Sir John.
....., ..., his nephew, James Fitz John, 208 ; slain, 232.
....., ..., his nephews, 189.
....., ..., his secretary, 225.

Fitzgerald, Gerald, sixteenth Earl of Desmond *cont.*—
....., ..., his chaplain, 470.
....., ..., letters of, 2, 4, 10–14, 17, 25, 26, 30, 34, 35, 37, 69, 70, 75, 78, 111, 143, 154, 156, 167, 173, 174, 189, 190, 232, 445, 452, 457.
....., ..., letters to, 5, 10, 12, 13, 25–28, 42, 75, 79, 114, 129, 137, 149, 159, 172–174, 190.
....., Gibbon Roe, Lord of the Great Wood, 443.
....., ..., his son, *ibid.*
....., Henry, afterwards twelfth Earl of Kildare, to be sent out of England, 178.
....., ..., escape of, 275.
....., ..., not likely to be brought in, 277.
....., ..., out of the hands of the O'Conors, 285.
....., ..., to be heedfully looked to, and his letters secretly read, 317.
....., ..., slain (not the twelfth Earl), 430.
....., James, seventeenth Earl of Desmond, the Earl's only son, 229.
....., ..., in Bristol, 69.
....., ..., the young Lord Fitzgarret to be sent out of England, 178.
....., ..., expected to be sent to Limerick as his father Desmond's pledge, 188.
....., ..., the Earl of Desmond fears for his son's life, 189.
....., ..., Desmond's son might be executed, 192.
....., ..., committed to the custody of the Constable of Dublin castle, 193.
....., ..., in Dublin castle without any kind of learning, 393, 479.
....., ..., afterwards known as the Sugan Earl of Desmond, son of Sir Thomas Roe Fitzgerald, and grandson of James the fifteenth Earl of Desmond, his loyalty, 195.
....., ..., his petitions to the Queen and Lord Burghley in favour of his father's claim to the earldom, 338.
....., Sir James, of the Decies, Viscount Decies, second son of Sir Gerald Fitz John Fitzgerald, Knight, Lord of the Decies, 21, 26, 89, 90, 195, 223, 236, 272, 303.
....., ..., his country, 207.
....., ..., taken by John of Desmond, 229.
....., ..., examination of, 250.
....., ..., release of, 267.
....., ..., often called Sir James of Desmond, brother of Gerald, sixteenth Earl of Desmond, 71, 90, 113, 137, 154, 178, 179, 187, 196, 197, 225, 235, 241–243, 247, 249, 259, 264.
....., ..., to have the lands given him by his father and now withheld from him by his brother the Earl of Desmond, 71.
....., ..., the Earl, his brother, gives him the castle of Porttrenawd, 113.

Fitzgerald, Sir James, of Desmond—*cont.*
....., ..., delivered to Sydney by Desmond, 137.
....., ..., he and Sir John have burst into dangerous rebellion, beginning with the murder of Henry Davells, 178, 179.
....., ..., Desmond joined his forces to those of his brethren, and gave them his blessing and instructions to fight on the morning of the battle, 190.
....., ..., taken prisoner, 241.
....., ..., greatly desired to have his head cut off, *ibid.*
....., ..., trial, 246.
....., ..., his examination, *ibid.*
....., ..., having been brought to trial and condemned is reprieved and yet liveth, 247.
....., ..., a concordatum sent to the Commissioners to execute him, 249.
....., ..., hanged, drawn, and quartered, at the gates of Cork, on Monday last, 259.
....., ..., the Earl of Desmond's brother, called young Sir James of Desmond, 405, 455. [N.B.—This is not the other Sir James, who was hanged at Cork, who also was a brother of Desmond.]
....., James Fitz John, of Strangcalley, the Earl of Desmond's nephew, 208, 232, 308.
....., ..., a near kinsman of the Earl of Desmond, his revelation, 339; of Strungcalley, 340, 383, 413.
....., ..., his wife's liberation, 306.
....., ..., sons of, 350.
....., James, son of John Fitz Edmund Fitzgerald of Cloyne, petition of, (James Gerald,) 517.
....., ..., Fitzmaurice, cousin-german of the sixteenth Earl of Desmond, *see* Fitzmaurice, James.
....., Sir John, called old Sir John of Desmond, uncle to Gerald, sixteenth Earl of Desmond, 455.
....., ..., his sons, 154.
....., ..., his son and heir, *see* Fitzgerald, Maurice Fitz John.
....., ..., called Sir John of Desmond, brother of Gerald, the sixteenth Earl, 24, 26, 31, 32, 35, 36, 44, 68, 90, 107, 113, 115, 120, 145.
1579. 154, 178, 179, 181–183, 187, 189, 190, 194, 197, 201.
1580. 205, 213, 217, 221, 225, 228, 229, 233, 235, 239, 242, 243, 246, 247, 259–262, 267–269, 272–276.
1581. 293, 300, 308, 325, 332.
1582. 345, 349, 383, 485.
....., ..., the Earl of Desmond doth stay the Pursuivant to have the advice of Sir John of Desmond, 26.
....., ..., offers to serve the Queen, 31.

Fitzgerald, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., the Lord Deputy Fitzwylliam to have resolution of certain doubts, in Her Majesty's warrant, for an estate to Sir John of Desmond of 100*l.* lands yearly, 44.
....., ..., committed for conference with Shane Burke, 107.
....., ..., apprehended upon good ground, 113.
....., ..., examination of, 116.
... ., ..., jar with the Earl, 154.
... ., ..., more dangerous than the rebel James Fitzmaurice, 178.
....., ..., he has a bull from the Pope to maintain his rebellion, *ibid.*
....., ..., the stir begun by him and his brother Sir James, 179.
....., ..., his revolt, 181.
....., ..., in all things pleasured by the Lord Justice Drury, 182.
....., ..., the traitor that remaineth not to be slightly regarded, *ibid.*
....., ..., Wallop would root him out, 183.
....., ..., has a perilous head, 187.
....., ..., murders English masters and pilots, *ibid.*
....., ..., his brother, the Earl of Desmond, encamps within a mile of him, and no enmity, 188.
....., ..., he most cruelly murdered Mr. Davells and the Provost Marshal, 189.
....., ..., the Earl of Desmond joined his force of 600 galloglas with the 600 of his brethren, 190.
....., ..., the Earl of Desmond has joined the traitors, 191.
....., ..., the most rank villain in the world, 235.
....., ..., some of the garrison of Kilmallock met with Sir John of Desmond and Dr. Sanders, 242.
....., ..., he and Piers Grace burn Ormond's towns, 246.
....., ..., conflict between him and the Baron of Dunboyne, 300.
....., ..., he is wounded, 306.
....., ..., death of John of Desmond, who if he might have lived longer would have done more mischief, 339.
....., ..., beheaded, 340.
....., ..., his head brought to Lord Deputy Grey as a new year's gift, *ibid.*
....., ..., his body hangs in chains on a high tower, 349.
....., ..., abbey lands of, 422.
....., ..., his friar executed, 483.
....., John Fitz Edmund, Seneschal of Imokilly, 11, 163, 299, 424.
....., ..., castles threatened by, 2.
....., ..., arrived from France, 75.
....., ..., returns, 77.

Fitzgerald, John Fitz Edmund, Seneschal of Imokilly—*cont.*

....., ..., interrogatories ministered to "John Fitz Edmund Gerald, Seneschal of Imokilly," with his answers, signed John Fitz Edmund, Seneschal, 75.

....., ..., complaint of "John Fitz Edmunds, Seneschal of Imokilly," that the Earl of Desmond has set upon coin and livery 60 horses and 100 horseboys upon the freeholders and inhabitants of Imokilly, 101.

....., ..., stands on point of agreement, 154.

....., ..., said to be slain, 197.

....., ..., burns Nenagh and 12 more of Ormond's towns, 213.

....., ..., hurt in the shoulder, 219.

....., ..., the Seneschal of Imokilly said to be dead the 25th of May last, 226.

....., ..., his conference with the Viscount Barry at Barrycourt, 233.

....., ..., his conference in the house of Donnell O'Connell, *ibid.*

....., ..., resolved to take no conditions, 239.

....., ..., release of Sir James Fitzgerald who had been taken by the Seneschal of Imokilly, 267.

....., ..., has come from the Spaniards, 269.

....., ..., about twelfth-tide the Seneschal of Imokilly killed 36 of Captain Pers's soldiers, and 10 of Sir William Morgan's not far from Youghal, as they had been to get a prey, 282.

....., ..., he, with 14 horse and 60 foot, sets upon Rawley, 288.

....., ..., has burnt 36 towns in the Decies, 306.

....., ..., forty of his followers slain, 323.

....., ..., slays the chief townsmen of Cashel, 325.

....., ..., Smith, Sir William Russell's Lieutenant, lately killed eight of the Seneschal of Imokilly's men, and hurt others, 361.

....., ..., the rebels, the Seneschal [of Imokilly] and Patrick Condon, the 6th of this April, murdered two of the Lord Roche's sons, Tibold and Redmond, and to the number of 30 more, *ibid.*

....., ..., remains in the woods of Dromfinnin, 373.

....., ..., preys four towns by Cork, 399.

....., ..., gathers up the corn of John Fitz Edmund and hides it in the woods, *ibid.*

....., ..., seeks a pardon, 402.

....., ..., Capt. T. Norreys marches upon, *ib.*

....., ..., Edward Stevenson suspected of confederacy with him, 403.

Fitzgerald, John Fitz Edmund, Seneschal of Imokilly—*cont.*

....., ..., conspiracy of a serjeant and five soldiers to open the gates of Youghal to him, 407.

....., ..., has slain the two sons of the Lord Roche, who has only David Roche left alive, 410.

....., ..., the 28th of October the Seneschal, with that part of the Earl's forces which follow him, invaded the chief manor of the Lord Roche, where his principal dwelling was, and taking away all the prey killed his two sons, and above 100 others, who put themselves in defence, 411.

....., ..., his son is in Cork castle, *ibid.*

....., ..., the Lord Barry's traitorous practice with him, 413.

....., ..., the garrisons of Kilmallock and Limerick attack his camp, 430.

....., ..., seven of his men slain, *ibid.*

....., ..., the manner of Sir Warham Sentleger's proceedings with him, 445.

....., ..., the Seneschal's mother apprehended in Thomas Fitz Edmund's house in Imokilly, 448.

....., ..., the Seneschal of Imokilly has but 24 swords and four horse, 449.

....., ..., the Seneschal of Imokilly, the 11th of this June, submitted himself, acknowledging his most grievous offences, 452.

....., ..., the Queen is glad that the Earl of Desmond is abandoned by the Seneschal of Imokilly and the Browns, 455.

....., ..., the Lord General Ormond thinks that the Seneschal of Imokilly will prove a good subject, 467.

....., ..., Burghley to deal earnestly for mercy to be extended to the Seneschal of Imokilly, 478.

....., ..., intends to repair to court, 511.

....., ..., is valiant, wise, and "true of his word," 515.

....., ..., he and his followers plough, 519.

....., ..., has good countenance, 537.

....., ..., will not come to the President of Munster, 550.

....., ..., pardoned of his life, 586.

....., ..., his mother executed, 444, 448.

....., ..., his brother slain, 201, 204.

....., ..., letters of, (errata 75,) 101.

....., John Fitz Edmund, of Cloyne, in the barony of Imokilly in co. Cork, [called in Archdall's, 1789, edition of Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. I., page 72, Sir John Fitzgerald of Cloyne and Ballymaloe,] 195.

....., ..., a Geraldine, is one that for his civil life, great hospitality, and relieving all the Queen's good subjects, as well English as Irish, is of the traitors so deadly hated that he is forced to forsake his country and to commit himself to this town of Cork, *ibid.*

Fitzgerald, John Fitz Edmund, of Cloyne—*cont.*
....., ..., the spoil of John Fitz Edmunds of Cloyne and all good subjects, 223.
....., ..., 3,000 head of great cattle taken by the rebels from John Fitz Edmonds, a true subject, 226.
....., ..., his tenants murdered by the Viscount Barry's men, 233.
....., ..., Sir William Morgan wishes he may be comforted with a letter and a concordatum, 240.
....., ..., his three castles, *ibid.*
....., ..., the pitiful case of John Fitz Edmund of Cloyne, the only sound subject Her Majesty hath in Cork, 283.
....., ..., plagued by the rebels, 300.
....., ..., note of spoils upon him to the value of 6,157*l.* 17*s.* 4*d.*, besides the burning of the town of Cloyne, 305.
....., ..., the Geraldines and Barrys do daily watch and devise to bereave him of his life, 326.
....., ..., his horse and foot discharged, 343.
....., ..., the best subject the Queen hath in these parts, had within this two months 600 persons, at the least, in his towns and wards that he maintaineth, but hath not now left alive of them 30; 361.
....., ..., his prey, 364.
....., ..., the Queen's letter for, 368.
....., ..., draft by him upon David Barry, 369.
....., ..., the traitor the Seneschal of Imokilly lieth at his pleasure in that country of Imokilly without molestation, having in his company 24 horsemen, 60 shot and 200 light footmen, with swords, targets, and sculls, gathering up the corn of John Fitz Edmunds and others of that country, and hiding the same in the woods, 399.
....., ..., the Earl of Ormond's instruments seek to entrap him, 462.
....., ..., the objections against the Lord General Ormond devised in Skiddy's castle by Sir Warham Sentleger, not without the assistance of John Fitz Edmund of Cloyne, 467.
....., ..., prays the allowance of six horse and 30 foot, 477.
....., ..., desires payment of 260*l.*, set over to him for spoils in his country by Captain Pers, the younger, 517.
....., ..., a suitor for 260*l.*, 526.
....., ..., his son, James Gerald, 517.
....., ..., his man, Derby Glavine, 434, 435.
....., ..., letters of, 316, 362, 434, 517.
....., Sir Maurice, 90, 453.
....., or Fitzgarret, Maurice, 343, 351.
....., Maurice Fitzjames, 510.

Fitzgerald, Maurice Fitz John, son and heir of old Sir John of Desmond, uncle to the sixteenth Earl of Desmond, 399, 428, 455, 474.
...., ..., old John Fitz John's sons have come in, for whom pardon is asked, 154.
...., the Earl of Desmond mindeth to proclaim him his Lieutenant, 428; *see also* M'Gerot, Maurice.
...., Morris, son of the Dean of Brohill, 443.
.... Piers, examination of, 140.
...., Redmond, slain, 443.
...., Redmond Oge has obtained a grant, 453.
Fitzgerald, or Garret, Richard, 59, 65, 85.
....., ..., his declaration, 53.
....., ..., his second declaration, 55.
....., ..., called Fitzgerald, 59.
....., Sir Thomas, tenth Earl of Kildare, executed 1537; 445.
....., Sir Thomas Roe (or Rufus), of Desmond, or O'Desmond, son of James, the fifteenth Earl of Desmond, 24, 90, 195, 223, 327, 338.
....., ..., claims the earldom, 492.
....., ..., his lady, (Ellice, daughter of Richard Lord Poer,) 24.
....., ..., his son James, afterwards the Sugan Earl, 195.
....., Thomas Fitz Edmund, his house in Imokilly, 448.
....., William, declaration of, 74.
Fitzgerald, *see* Kerry, Knight of.
Fitzgeralds, *see* Geraldines.
Fitzgibbon, Edmond, the White Knight, 574; *see* White Knight.
....., Edmund Naoge Condowth Mahowne M'Morrogh, of Kilbehin, the White Knight's son, 4.
....., or M'Gibbon, Gerot M'Edmond, slain, 443.
Fitzhenry, Mr. John, Serjeant-at-arms of Connaught, 484.
....., ..., sells the Serjeantship of Connaught, 573.
....., ..., letters of, 248, 297.
....., Matthew, petition of, 203.
Fitzjames, Maurice, a custodiam of his land of Osberston and the gift of his goods betwixt Richard Mompesson, and the wife and children of the said Maurice, in consideration that his eldest son was slain in service under Captain Mackworth, 345.
...., found guilty of misprision of treason, 346.
....., ..., his suit, 375.
....., ..., valiant death of his sons Gerald and Oliver in Her Majesty's service, 374, 401.
....., ..., his innocence, 374.
....., ..., impolicy of restoring his lands, 432.

Fitzjames, Maurice—*cont.*

....., ..., letters of, 374.

....., ..., his sons Gerald and Oliver, 374, 401.

Fitzjames, Piers, 253, 343, 344.

....., ..., his good service, 424.

Fitzjasper, Christopher Lumbard, of Waterford, *see* Lombard, Christopher Fitzjasper.

Fitz John, Edmund Butler, 56.

....., James, Desmond's nephew, *see* Fitzgerald, James Fitz John, of Strangcalley.

....., John, (old,) *see* Fitzgerald, Sir John, called old Sir John of Desmond.

....., ..., his sons, *see* Fitzgerald, Maurice Fitz John.

....., Maurice, *see* Fitzgerald, Maurice Fitz John.

Fitzmaurice, Edmund, second son of the sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw, 422.

....., ..., his escape from Limerick castle, 315, 316; costly to the Queen, 480, 494.

....., Gerald, fled to the traitors, 239.

....., James, son of Sir Maurice Duffe, and grandson of John, fourteenth Earl of Desmond; he was the sixteenth Earl of Desmond's cousin german, [called James of Desmond in Archdall's edition of Lodge's Peerage of Ireland, vol. I., page 72].

1574. 1, 6, 17, 19, 24, 26, 31, 45.

1575. 56, 60, 67, 68, 70, 74, 75; of Desmond, 75, 77, 79, 84, 90.

1577. 106, 107, 112–114, 120.

1578. 128, 130, 132, 133, 136, 150.

1579. 160, 162–164, 167, 168; traitor, 169, 170, 172–180; killed 181, 182, 184–187, 189, 194, 202.

1580. 205, 224, 244, 247, 252, 261, 272.

1581. 310, 312, 326.

1582. 347, 370, 375, 388, 393, 397, 413.

1583. 422, 455, 465.

1584. 541, 548, 573.

....., ..., he has spoiled the country near Waterford in most lamentable manner, 17.

....., ..., Desmond grants him the castles of Glanecorybry, Tarybert, and Carigkpoyle during the time that Kerrykuryhy shall remain in mortgage, 19.

....., ..., offers to serve the Queen, 31.

....., ..., is going abroad for the recovery of his health, and to make friendship to come to the Queen's favour, 56.

....., ..., in the French King's court, 65.

....., ..., is honourably received by the Governor of Brittany on his arrival, *ibid.*

Fitzmaurice, James—*cont.*

....., ..., the French King will send 4,000 men with James Fitzmaurice into Ireland during his pretended siege of Rochelle, 67.

....., ... [lieth, still in St. Malo, and keepeth a great port, well apparelled and full of money; hath oft intelligence from Rome and out of Spain], 90, *and errata.*

....., ..., the rebels hope of foreign force by him, 107.

....., ..., to invade Ireland, aided by the Pope, France, Spain, and Portugal, 160–163.

....., ..., has gone to the Pope to get his benediction and aid; after his return he will, with a host of French soldiers under M. de la Roche, M. Daukin, and his brother, invade Munster, 112.

....., ..., plot for the Turk to invade Germany, the French King to persecute the French Protestants, and James Fitzmaurice to invade Ireland simultaneously, 112.

....., ..., his reception at Rome, 113.

....., ..., he has letters in special to the Spanish and French Kings, *ibid.*

....., ..., he is sure of 1,200 French under De la Roche, and six tall ships, *ibid.*

....., ..., Spain and Portugal will assist him with men and money, *ibid.*

....., ..., [he was daily called King of Ireland before his departure from Paris for Rome], *errata.*

....., ..., proceedings of him and his wife, 114.

....., ..., 4,000 Frenchmen destined for Ireland, *ibid.*

....., ..., his adherents, 115.

....., ..., his preparations, *ibid.*

....., ..., his traitorous devices are again revived, 128.

....., ..., he is at the seas, *ibid.*

....., ..., he having put to sea with David Wolf to come to Ireland, took an English ship, and sent the men to the Inquisition, where they were executed, 130.

....., ..., 15,000 soldiers prepared to embark in 16 ships with him, 132.

....., ..., Stucley has an army in readiness, *ibid.*

....., ..., the French army prepared at Morbihan, Vannes, &c., under the unkind traitor James M'Maurice, *ibid.*

....., ..., deposition of Pierre Trambler as to his preparations, *ibid.*

....., ..., deposition of James Sellenger, relating the preparations made by James Fitzmaurice, the report of the French King's offence that De la Roche should levy an army without his licence, and the command to discharge all the men and shipping, 133.

Fitzmaurice, James—*cont.*
....., ..., Abell Marshall's report, giving the names of the captains, *ibid.*
....., ..., remarkable letter from Francis Cardinal Alciatus to Patrick the Titular Bishop of Mayo. His letters from Paris were read to the Pope, who does not answer them because Dominus Jacobus has not written of the matters mentioned therein, *ibid.*
....., ..., letter to him from Everard Mercurian, General of the Jesuits. Considers that the present is not a fitting time to send his men into Scotland or Ireland as James Fitzmaurice persuades, 136.
....., ..., purpose of James Fitzmaurice to land at Beare haven, 150.
....., ..., the Pope and the King of Spain to provide soldiers, ships, &c., for James Fitzmaurice to drive the heretics out of Ireland, 150.
....., ..., the great ships of 130 tons apiece, with 80 great pieces, 300 calivers, and 600 men to each, ready to join James Fitzmaurice with the first wind, 160.
....., ..., news that he, his wife, daughters, and about 50 Spaniards had been met with at sea in a Spanish bark of 60 tons, 162.
....., ..., the title of Earl of Desmond which he takes abroad will make the Earl of Desmond hate him, 163.
....., ..., he is in Biscay with seven shallops, *ibid.*
....., ..., he desires Pierre Gance of St. Malo to attend on him into Ireland, 167.
....., ..., he is bound to the coast of Galicia to meet with a ship presented to him by the Pope, *ibid.*
....., ..., his intention to issue letters of marque upon all Protestants and Huguenots, *ibid.*
....., ..., he is at Laredo in Biscay, and has 300 soldiers paid two months in advance, 168.
....., ..., his meaning to land at the quay of Limerick, *ibid.*
....., ..., his store of 6,000 calivers, and a mass of pickaxes, shovels and tools, *ibid.*
....., ..., exhorts the Earl of Desmond to join in the rebellion, 172.
....., ..., exhorts the Earl of Kildare to join him, *ibid.*
....., ..., prays Alexander Kittaghe M'Donnell to come with as many as he can, to take part in the rebellion, 173.
....., ..., intreats Ustun M'Donnell and Ronal M'Colla to further his rebellion, *ibid.*
....., ..., has landed and taken prisoners some of the best in the Dingle, 18th July, *ibid.*
....., ..., he takes fishers in Dursey sound, 16th July, 174.
Fitzmaurice, James—*cont.*
....., ..., has landed at Dingle Cush this present day, 18th July, *ibid.*
....., ..., his wife and children, *ibid.*
....., ..., the traitor upon Saturday last came out of his ship, two friars bearing ensigns, and a Bishop with a crozier staff and his mitre, preceded James Fitzmaurice, *ibid.*
....., ..., he burned the Dingle, spoiled all the Earl of Desmond's tenants, and doth spare none of Her Majesty's subjects, *ibid.*
....., ..., his navy, 175.
....., ..., the Lord Justice's commission to take his vessels into the nearest harbour, 177.
....., ..., killing of, 181, by Tibbot Burke, 182.
....., ..., "traitor slain," 183, 185.
....., ..., slain by Tibbot Burke, 205, 455.
....., ..., his fortification at Smerwick, viewed, 232.
....., ..., his head money, 375, 388.
....., ..., letters of, 17, 56, 172, 173.
....., ..., letters to, 136, 168, 173.
....., ..., his wife, Catherine Burke, 65.
....., ..., she is going abroad, 56.
....., ..., arrived at St. Malo, 65.
....., ..., her proceedings, 114.
....., ..., in a Spanish bark with her husband and daughters, 162.
....., ..., the Lord M'Moris intends to marry James Fitzmaurice's widow, 205.
....., ..., she is taken in a deep cave in a rock by Ormond's horsemen, 214.
....., ..., the Captain of Desmond's galloglass, who married James Fitzmaurice's widow, slain, 308.
....., ..., her mother, *see* Power, Margaret.
....., ..., her letters, 65.
....., ..., his wife and children, 173, 174.
....., ..., his daughters, 162.
....., ..., his son called by the name of Richard Burke, 223, 224.
....., ..., his son, 524.
....., ..., his two sons Captains, 253.
....., ..., of the Seane, slain by Capt. William Pears, junior, 268.
....., ..., *alias* Fitzrichard Piers, Bishop of Ardfert and Aghadoe, 487.
....., Lord, *see* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw.
....., Patrick, son of Thomas Fitzmaurice, sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw, and afterwards seventeenth Lord of Kerry, born 1541, died 12th August 1600; 99, 206, 217, 315, 327, 365, 399, 422, 480, 494.
....., ..., his petition, 151.
....., ..., joins Desmond, 206.
....., ..., escapes from Limerick castle, 315, 316.

Fitzmaurice, Patrick—*cont.*
....., ..., John Shreef acquitted of his escape, 327.
....., ..., has gone to Spain, 399, in a Portugal ship, 402.
....., ..., wounded at the Dingle, 422.
....., ..., the escape of him and his brother Edmund from Limerick castle has cost the Queen 20,000*l.*; 480, 494.
....., Thomas, sixteenth Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw, born 1502; rebelled 1581; forgiven by Ormond; present in Parliament 1585; died at Lixnaw 16th Dec. 1590; 2, 70, 79, 90, 94, 101, 194.
1580. 205, 206, 214, 217, 223, 252, 254, 257, 313.
1582. 365, 366, 369, 372, 383, 404, 430, 431, 439, 521.
....., ..., called Baron of Lixnaw, 2, 79, 366, 439.
....., ..., called M'Maurice, 24, 365, 366, 404, 418.
....., ..., called M'Morris, 402, 407, 419, 437.
....., ..., called Lord Fitzmorris, 430.
....., ..., called Lord Fitzmaurice, 478.
....., ..., Earl of Desmond seen in the field with M'Maurice, 24.
....., ..., the Earl of Desmond will not deliver up his pledges, 45.
....., ..., order passed for the Earl of Desmond against the Baron of Lixnaw, 79, 90.
....., ..., complains of grievous spoils and murders by the Earl of Desmond, 98.
....., ..., protection by the Earl of Desmond to the Baron of Lixnaw on condition, 101.
....., ..., rent due to Her Majesty by M'Morris, 126.
....., ..., his abbeys, 151, 194.
....., ..., his son joins Desmond, 206.
....., ..., certifies the arrival of three Spanish ships at Smerwick, 251.
....., ..., desires the aid of the Earl of Clancarr against the Spaniards, 252.
....., ..., his castles, Feonode and Adarte, 261.
....., ..., preys taken from, 280.
....., ..., articles subscribed by him, 313.
....., ..., called Lord Morrys, 318.
....., ..., his bravery or fine clothes described and valued, *ib.*
....., ..., M'Morris and his sons too strong, 364.
....., ..., has gone to join his sons, 365.
....., ..., the breaking out of the Baron of Lixnaw, *alias* M'Maurice, 366.
....., ..., Zouche has hanged M'Maurice's pledges, 376.
....., ..., the Earl of Desmond and M'Morris raise the siege of Dingle Cush, 419.
Fitzmaurice, Thomas—*cont.*
....., ..., Ormond has sent letters to Lord Fitzmorris, 430.
....., ..., the Lord Fitzmorris is an earnest suitor to be received to mercy, 431.
....., ..., submits, 439.
....., ..., supplication to the Earl of Ormond, to be received to mercy, 468.
....., ..., his sons, 48, 365, 494; *see* Fitzmaurice, Edmund, and Fitzmaurice, Patrick.
....., ..., letters of, 45, 98, 251–253.
....., ..., letters to, 174.
Fitzmorris, James, *see* Fitzmaurice, James.
Fitzpatrick, Sir Barnaby, second Baron of Upper Ossory, 24, 28, 31, 33, 39, 78, 86, 98, 104, 105, 108, 137, 138, 144, 146, 161, 165, 223, 224, 235, 237, 246, 250, 280, 281, 300, 314, 324.
....., ..., death, 327, 330.
....., ..., the late, 579, 582.
....., ..., horrible outrages committed by one of his brothers, 23.
....., ..., his country not to be shired 56.
....., ..., recognizance of, 146.
....., ..., his life and lands, 224.
....., ..., his innocence in the matter of Piers Grace, 240.
....., ..., his country should be shired, 243.
....., ..., he and his lady committed to Dublin castle upon information by the Earl of Ormond, 280.
....., ..., indicted of treason, and committed, 281.
....., ..., letters of, 103, 161, 168, 208, 240.
....., ..., letters to, 31, 96, 108.
....., ..., his Baroness, *see* Upper Ossory, Johan.
....., *alias* M'Gilpatrick, Dermod, slain, 324.
....., Finin, or Florence, third Baron of Upper Ossory, now Baron; final end between him and Ormond and Mountgarret, 327.
....., ..., orders taken against, 483.
....., Geoffrey, submission of, 146.
....., Teig, 577; *see* McGilpatrick, Teig.
....., ..., petition of, 579.
....., *alias* M'Gilpatrick, Turlough, slain, 324.
Fitzpiers, Thomas Grace, 224; *see* Grace, Thomas.
Fitzrichard, Edmund Seix, 53; *see* Seix.
....., John Power, petition of, 429.
....., Nicholas Eustace, 53; *see* Eustace, Nicholas Fitzrichard.
Fitzrobert, *see* Walshe, John, *alias* John Brenaugh Fitzrobert.
Fitzsimmons, Leonard, a priest, 492.
....., William, of Dublin, 454, 458, 459, 509.
Fitzsimons, 151; *see* Fitzsymon, Edward.
....., Michael, 475, 476.

Fitzsteven, Nicholas Lynche, of Galway, *see* Lynche, Nicholas.
Fitzsymon, Christopher, son of Edward Fitzsymon, 288.
....., petition of, 87.
....., letters of, 286.
....., Edward, of the Grange, Prime Serjeant-at-Law from 21st Feb. 1575 to 1594; Keeper of the Rolls, 1578; 54, 87, 151.
....., ..., letters of, 76.
....., ..., letters to, 76, 286.
..... of Balmadroght, 592.
Fitzsymonds, Nicholas, Postmaster of Dublin, 343.
Fitzsymons, Mr. Nicholas, Alderman of Dublin, 387, 388, 397, 414, 416, 417, 420, 591.
....., ..., petition of, 416, 417.
....., ..., brief declaration of his service, 417.
....., ..., letters of, 406, 417, 506.
....., Thomas, merchant, and Alderman of Dublin, 488.
Fitzthomas, Gerald, brother of, 439.
....., ..., James, of Desmond, *see* Fitzgerald, James, afterwards the Sugan Earl, or Earl of Straw, as he was called by the loyal Irish.
Fitzulick, *alias* M'Ulick, John, letters of, 75.
Fitzwater, Maurice, 84.
Fitzwilliam, Captain Brian, *see* Fytzwylliams.
....., James, 338.
....., Nicholas, of the castle of Drome Arde, slain, 323, 394.
....., Thomas Burke, 403.
Flanders, 34, 132, 172, 213, 288, 341, 396, 583, 584, 588.
....., chief Lords in, 158.
..... journey, 568.
Flat bottomed boats, 52.
Flax, 23.
Fleet the prison, 115, 117.
....., letter dated, 115.
Fleetwood, William, Recorder of London, 77.
Fleming, John, the traitor's Admiral, 176.
....., Mr. John, a Captain, and cousin of the Baron of Slane, 212, 213, 383.
Fleminge, Christopher, 185, 186.
...., examination of, 118.
....., ..., submission of, 128.
....., ..., declaration of, 129.
....., ..., to be made Attorney General, 230.
....., ..., paid 100*l.* to be made Attorney, 279.
....., ..., dead, 391.
....., ..., letters of, 184, 185.
Flemings, of Flanders, 20.
....., an English family in Ireland, 90.
Flemingston, village of, 397, 471.
Flemish hulks, 210.
Flemyng, James, Baron of Slane, died 1577; 11.
....., Thomas, Baron of Slane, 183, 213, 442, 444, 470, 472, 475, 498.
....., ..., letters of, 406.
Flemyng, Thomas, 171, 178, 343.
....., ..., remembrance by, 151.
....., ..., letters of, 444.
Flemyngton, *see* Flemingston.
Flint, 69.
Flood, 479.
Florence, Duke of, 442, 492.
Flucker's brook, letters dated, 142.
Flying Hart, of Antwerp, 46.
Folain, Nemeas, letters of, 203.
Fonte Vivo, *see* De Fonte Vivo.
Footmen and horsemen, brief of, 583.
Forces for Ireland, note of, 3.
Forces waged by the Lords in Ulster, note of, 197.
Ford, *see* Forth.
Forde, Nicholas, deputy victualler, 292.
Foresight, the, (ship,) 182, 198, 255, 264.
Fortifications, 219.
Forfeitures, 126, 350, 391.
Foreign aid, 195.
..... invasion, 566.
Forrest, Piers, of Youghal, petition of, 493. 499.
Forster, Mr. John, 592.
....., William, 577.
Fort del Or, 270, 541; *see* Dun an Oir.
Forth, Dr. Ambrose, 179, 181, 218, 302, 555.
....., ..., note by, 555.
....., ..., letters of, 217, 284.
Forts, 134.
....., building of, 240.
Foster, James, 352.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., —, petition of, 131.
Fotherde [Forth], barony of, 203.
Fouer, 365; *see* Fowre.
Fower, *see* Fowre.
Fowle, Robert, 169, 180, 197, 320, 343, 397, 507, 555.
....., ..., bill of, 308.
....., ..., Provost Marshal in Connaught, 332.
....., ..., his answer to articles against Malbie, 361.
....., ..., money due to, 389.
....., ..., petition of, 507.
....., ..., his patent, *ibid.*
....., ..., letters of, 592.
Fowler, Maurice, of Cork, petition of, 487.
Fowre, abbey of, 343.
....., half barony of, 438.
....., 365.
....., marshalship of, 199.
Fox, 26.
....., the, 157.
....., William, 77.

Foxe, Amalin, 354.
Foynes, island of, in Adare, 576.
France, 12, 20, 34, 75, 224, 269, 284, 322, 432, 452, 482, 492, 520, 539, 583.
....., advertisements, 112, 113.
....., to assist in invading Ireland, 112–114, 130.
....., espials in, 122.
....., religion, 269.
....., outrage in, 317.
....., King of, *see* Henry III.
....., ..., his brother, 172; *see* Anjou.
Francesqui, Mr. Jacomo di, 568.
Francis Duke of Anjou, *see* Anjou.
Franciscan Friars, 469.
....., ..., the dissolved house of, by Cork, 378.
Francisco, Don, 286.
Fray, 355.
Freedoms, ancient, 564.
Freeholders, 277.
Freeholds, 586.
Freelands, 182.
French King, *see* Charles X.; Henry III.
..... soldiers, 112, 113.
....., ..., 4,000 destined for Ireland, 114.
..... Protestants, 112.
..... army, 132.
..... faction in Scotland, 434, 507.
..... in Terceira, 456.
..... navy, 434.
....., Valentine, 46; letters to, 87.
Frenchmen, 506.
Frenry, John, letters of, 107.
Frevell, or Freville, George, 321, 327, 588.
....., ..., married to Auditor Jenyson's daughter, 374.
Friar, the, the Pope's commissary in Galicia, 224.
Friars, the, 52.
....., ..., on the north side of the Liffey, 386.
..... preachers, *see* Black Friars.
Frobisher, Martin, 225, 236, 255.
....., his declaration, 256.
Frumentus, Dominus Alexander, the Papal Nuncio at Lisbon, 168.
Frynche, Nicholas, Mayor of Galway, letters of, 523.
Fugitives, Irish, proclamation for the return of, 522.
Fullarton, Mr., the Scottish agent, afterwards Sir James, 163.
Furbisher, Mr., *see* Frobisher.
Furnival's inn, letters dated from, 287.
Furres, Captain William, 120, 141, 142, 160, 244, 349.
Fyenyn, 258.
....., camp at, 256.
Fynglas, Patrick, books of, 86.
....., Richard, Prime Serjeant, deceased, 54.
....., Roger, 69.
Fynin Boy, servant of John Burke, 397; *see* M'Moeltroly.
Fyrres, *see* Furres.
Fyton, Alexander, son of Sir Edward, and husband of the Countess Dowager of Sussex's daughter, 49, 145, 146, 156, 160, 163, 165–167, 182.
....., ..., petition of, 456.
....., ..., his wife, 145, 163, 167.
....., Anthony, 191, 369.
....., Sir Edward, Vice-treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, died 6th July 1579; 5, 9, 10, 17–19, 24–28, 33, 35, 37, 39, 40, 46.
1575. 49, 51–53, 58, 64, 65, 77, 79–83, 94, 96–98.
1577. 116, 131, 136, 138, 142, 143, 145–147, 149, 152, 153.
1579. 155–158, 160, 166, 168, 169, 171, 172, 179, 189, 191, 198.
1580. 204, 214, 279, 463.
....., ..., his vain-glorious humour, 8, 19.
....., ..., death of his wife, 8.
....., ..., his accounts, 6, 40, 52, 81, 82, 84, 132, 175, 207, 208, 212, 221, 233, 289, 304, 312, 357, 371, 374, 381.
....., ..., brief of his account, 374.
....., ..., his revocation, 39.
....., ..., commission from, 49.
....., ..., called Treasurer, 52, 58, 61.
....., ..., docquet of 13,000*l.* for pay of wages, 56.
....., ..., his discourse with the Queen under an oak in Hatfield park, 82.
....., ..., names of the Commissioners for taking his account, 77.
....., ..., necessity of taking Athlone castle from Fyton, 97.
....., ..., warrants to, 100, 128, 144, 148.
....., ..., his books, 137, 161, 164, 215, 265.
....., ..., note of his estate, 171.
....., ..., his death by the disease of the country, 171, 172, 214.
....., ..., his case, 179.
....., ... money disbursed by Fyton's late father, 188.
....., ..., Commissioners of his account, 350, 360.
....., ..., his sons, 155, 360.
....., ..., letters of, 8, 9, 12, 14, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 30, 33–37, 40, 42.
1575. 48, 49, 51, 52, 56, 59–62, 64–66, 79–84.
1576. 89, 93, 96.
1577. 116, 124, 131, 136, 138, 140, 142, 143, 145, 147.
1579. 155, 156, 160–162, 165, 169, 175.
....., ..., letters to, 8, 12, 17, 35, 38, 54, 61, 77, 122, 124, 139, 140, 148.
...., Edward, the Vice-treasurer's son, afterwards Sir Edward Fyton, Knight, 58, 188, 209.
....., ..., thinketh himself wronged that his father's office goeth not by inheritance, 175.

Fyton, Edward, the Vice-treasurer's son—*cont.*
....., ..., appointed General Receiver, *ibid*, 176.
....., ..., petition of, 544.
....., ..., letters of, 58, 96, 138, 182, 193.
....., Elizabeth, wife of Alexander Fyton, 166.
....., Francis, 9.
....., ..., account of days bestowed by, *ibid.*
....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*
....., William, 49, 140.
Fytzgarret, *see* Fitzgerald.
Fytzsymon, E., *see* Fitzsymon, Edward.
Fytzwylliams, Captain Brian, 36, 70, 264, 312, 313, 339, 343, 376, 447, 466, 481, 507.
....., ..., his charge, 266.
....., ..., reckoning of, 330.
....., ..., letters of, 35, 55, 283.
....., Henry, cousin-german to Sir William Fytzwylliams, 21.
...., letter of, 18.
....., Lady, 52, 62, 66, 69.
....., Michael, 64.
....., Sir Thomas, 42, 44, 59, 60, 64, 70, 77, 261, 487.
....., Sir William, Lord Deputy, 1–5, 9–12, 15–24, 26–38, 40–47, 49–52, 54, 55, 57, 58, 60–71, 73, 75, 76, 78, 79.
....., ...,late Lord Deputy, 81, 82, 84, 88, 93, 100, 116, 127, 128, 137, 150, 162, 245, 364, 374, 376, 385, 389, 434, 499.
....., ..., articles of instructions framed by, 6, 7.
....., ..., his discredit, 7.
....., ..., schedule of certain things that Her Majesty dislikes, to be advertised to the Lord Deputy, 15.
....., ..., his government, 18, 47.
....., ..., prays for revocation, 19, 48, 49, 52.
....., ..., obliged to sell his plate, 21.
....., ..., account, 24, 33, 36, 39 ; finished 125, 383.
....., ..., sound proceedings towards Essex, 24.
....., ..., ill assisted, *ibid.*
....., ..., claims the diets due to him while Lord Justice, 32.
....., ..., withstood by Desmond, 34.
....., ..., orders taken by, 37.
....., ..., commission from, 49.
....., ..., executes idle men in the English Pale, 50.
....., ..., his wife and children, 52.
....., ..., ill health, 66.
....., ..., his revocation, 66, 79.
....., ..., his sickness, 83.
....., ..., money due to, 86.
....., ..., his good government, 89.
....., ..., to be Deputy, 389.
Fytzwylliams, Sir William—*cont.*
....., ..., his wife, *see* Fytzwylliams, Lady.
....., ..., his son, *see* Fytzwylliams, William.
....., ..., letters of, 1–10, 13, 14, 18–22, 25–27, 30–34, 36–39, 41, 43–45, 48, 49, 52–68, 70, 72, 74–77, 79, 83, 85, 119, 392.
....., ..., letters of Lord Deputy and Council, 3–6, 12, 13, 18, 25, 26, 28, 32, 36, 37, 41, 52, 65.
....., ..., letters to, 1–4, 6, 7, 9, 10, 12–15, 17, 20–26, 29, 30, 32–36, 38, 41, 43, 44, 48, 53, 54, 56, 59–61, 63, 66, 69–71, 73–79, 94, 157, 158.
....., William, son of Sir William Fytzwilliams, 52, 380.

G.

Gainsford, P., 227.
....., ..., complaint of, 228.
Galballey, abbey of, 343.
Galicia, 167, 224, 231, 267.
Galin, castle, in the Queen's county, 533.
Gall, Walter, *see* Kavanagh, Walter Gall.
Gallen barony, in Mayo, 567.
Gallmorestown, *see* Galmoreston.
Galloglaghes, 74 ; *see* Galloglas.
Galloglas, 43, 74, 190, 195, 212, 219, 228, 253, 313.
....., Captain of, 308.
....., the, of Mayo, 92.
Gallwey, Walter, Mayor of Cork, letters of, 132.
Galmoreston, 344, 444.
Galmoy, parsonage of, 496.
Galt, Walter, *see* Kavanagh, Walter Gall.
Galtrym, Mr., 342.
....., ..., letters to, *ibid.*
....., Thomas, *ibid.*
....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*
Galway, James, 80, 204, 402, 420.
....., ..., agent for the city of Limerick, petition of, 421, 467.
....., Patrick, Mayor of Cork, letters of, 400.
....., ..., letters to, 441.
....., town of, 6, 13, 15, 18, 91, 92, 98.
1577. 107, 109, 110, 125, 130, 152 158, 161, 176, 191.
1580. 206, 216, 227, 263, 301, 303, 306, 309, 320, 326, 327, 348, 349, 531, 374, 385, 396, 414.
1583. 438, 441, 451, 457, 505, 514, 515, 519, 561, 570.
....., church of, 92.
....., merchant of, 127.

Galway, Mayor of, 166, 414 ; *also see* Browne, Dominick.
....., Mayor and Bailiffs of, 570.
....., sessions at, 173, 457.
....., petition for succour, 262.
....., ... of agents of, 570.
....., plot of the town, 457, 464.
....., citadel, 457.
....., corporation, 535.
....., prize wines of, 535, 539, 551, 552, 554.
....., claim to prize wines, 561.
....., letters dated, 91, 99, 107, 108, 126, 141, 194, 227, 230, 263, 293, 384, 388, 406, 415, 441, 451, 520, 523, 551, 555, 556.
....., county of, 586.
Gance, Pierre, of St. Malo, deposition of, 167.
Ganco, Hugh, a tenant of the Earl of Ormond, his confession, 292.
Gaols, 135, 207.
Garden, pine-apple, 203.
Garland, Roger, 366, 568.
Garnance, Alderman Luke, 260, 262.
Garret, Mr., *see* Fitzgerald, Edward, Lieutenant of H.M.'s Pensioners.
....., or Garratt, Edward, son of Lord Deputy Grey's cousin, Edward Garratt, and nephew to the Earl of Kildare, 353, 394 ; *see* Fitzgerald, Edward.
....., ..., Lord, 275 ; *see* Fitzgerald, Henry, afterwards twelfth Earl of Kildare.
....., Lord, 188, 193, 317; *see* Fitzgerald, James, seventeenth Earl of Desmond.
....., Captain, *alias* Garratt Jones (who belonged to the late Lord Garratt, and in great trust with the Earl), and 50 shot of Kildare, gone to the rebels, 247.
....., ..., his offer to Carew, if he may have a pardon, 292.
....., ..., he and Baltinglas are joined with the O'Conors, 319.
....., ..., hanged by Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne at the instigation of Kildare, 336, 378.
....., ..., proceedings with Feagh M'Hugh for the murder of Captain Garret, 341.
....., Mr., refused many very handsome Englishmen, 429.
....., ..., he would not take Captain Lea's band, but chose rather to levy a new one, 430.
....., Mrs., 418; *see* Fitzgerald, Alice, relict of George.
....., Richard, 55; *see* Fitzgerald, Richard.
Garrisons of Ireland, 46, 49, 52, 66, 67.
1577. 115, 118, 122, 126, 127, 130, 134, 135, 138.
1579. 189, 214, 217, 219, 221, 259, 261, 265–267.
1581. 282, 310, 314, 320, 338, 355 359, 362, 365, 422.
Garrisons of Ireland—*cont.*
1583. 440, 465, 471, 489, 543, 545, 555, 574, 586.
...., state of, 13, 18, 85.
...., book of the, 18, 57, 98, 115, 121, 189, 578.
....., ..., brief of, 102.
....., ..., number of, 103, 141.
....., estimate of the numbers, 198.
....., the, abstract of, 543.
Garvey, Mr. John, Dean of Christchurch, 20, 92, 117, 291, 431, 442, 512, 514, 534.
....., ..., to be Archbishop of Armagh, 512, 514.
....., ..., to be Bishop of Kilmore, 534.
....., ..., letter of, 13.
....., Robert, Commissioner for Faculties in Ireland, 142, 148, 149, 153, 155, 160, 161, 163, 165.
....., ..., petitions of, 148.
....., ..., patent to, 149.
....., ..., his death, 217, 218.
....., ..., letters of, 149. 155.
Gascoigne, Robert, Postmaster of the Court, 176.
Gavelkind, 588.
Gawran, Edmund, examination of, 114.
Gawsworth, letters dated, 58, 193.
Gaydon, John, Mayor of Dublin, letters of, 365, 388, 398, 399.
....., Nicholas, 287.
....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*
Gaynsford, Philip, letters of, 215.
General, the Lord, *see* Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond.
General de los navios Engleses, letters to, 212.
Gennings, Randall, 488.
Gent, Mr. 277.
Gentlemen adventurers, 3.
George, Captain John, 344.
Gerald, James, of Cork, *see* Fitzgerald, James, son of John Fitz Edmund of Cloyne.
....., John Fitz Edmund, one of the Fitzgeralds, Seneschal of Imokilly, *see* Fitzgerald, John Fitz Edmund, Seneschal.
....., John Fitz Edmund, of Cloyne, one of the Fitzgeralds, *see* Fitzgerald, John Fitz Edmund, of Cloyne.
Geraldines, the, 13, 28, 35, 44, 113, 145, 179, 195, 264, 326, 399, 424, 458, 477. 482.
....., names of, 487.
....., castles of, 13.
Germany, 112, 583.
....., Catholic Princes of, 560.
Gerrard, Sir Gilbert, Attorney General of England, 1558, Dec. 9, to 1581, May 30 ; 92, 131, 148, 150.
....., ..., examination of the Earl of Clanrycard before, 161.
....., ..., afterwards Master of the Rolls in England, 380, 384.
....., ..., letters of, 148, 149, 384.

Gerrard, Gilbert, cousin of the above Sir Gilbert, to have the licences granted to the late Sir William Gerrarde, 384.

Gerrarde, Mr. Gilbert, eldest son of the Chancellor, 365, 366, 519.

....., ..., his father's debts, his brother and sister, 373.

....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*

....., Mr., afterwards Sir William, Chancellor of Ireland from 23rd April 1576 till his death in 1581, 29, 90; Chancellor, 91, 97, 100, 101.
1577. 103–106, 109–111, 114, 116, 121–123, 126–134, 136–138, 148.
1579. 155, 157–160, 162, 165, 166, 168, 169, 171, 175–177, 181, 183, 184, 186–188, 191–194, 196, 197, 201, 203.
1580. 205–207, 209, 210, 217, 218, 224, 238, 241–243, 247, 251, 254, 258, 266, 268, 269, 271, 273, 275–277.
1581. 279, 281, 284, 287, 289, 300, 302, 303; death, 304, 366.

....., ..., commission to, 91; the new Chancellor 94.

....., ..., petitions of, 102, 143.

....., ..., weighing beef and baking bread, 105.

....., ..., petitions of, 91, 118, 119, 222.

....., ..., plays the butcher, 105.

....., ..., declarations subscribed by, 129.

....., ..., antiquity of cess, *ibid.*

...., would receive the two gowns from Her Majesty, 133.

....., ..., arrival of, 139.

....., ..., his sickness, 155, 283.

....., ..., instructions by, 158.

....., ..., warrant to, 168.

....., ..., brief of instructions, 171.

....., ..., caught the disease of the country, *ibid.*

....., ..., order taken by, for the muster of the Pale, 179, 187.

....., ..., proceedings and orders of, 184.

....., ..., agreement as to the delivery, or not, of the Queen's letters to Turlough Lynagh, 187.

....., ..., his memorial to the Privy Council, 193.

....., ..., notes by, 207.

....., ..., his suit, 240.

....., ..., his indiscretion, 276.

....., ..., interrogatories drawn by, 280.

....., ..., his infirmity, 291.

....., ..., his torment of conscience as Dean of St. Patrick's, 302.

....., ..., his death, 304.

....., ..., ill desert, 312.

....., ..., late Chancellor of Ireland, 384, 400.

....., ..., his eldest son, *see* Gerrarde, Mr. Gilbert.

....., ..., letters of, 96–99, 101, 104, 105, 111, 115.
1578. 131–133, 147, 153, 155–158, 162, 166, 168, 170, 171, 175–178, 181, 183–186, 193.

Gerrarde, Mr., afterwards Sir William, letters of—*cont.*
1580. 222, 235, 238–240, 242, 243, 246, 247, 251, 253, 255, 258, 260, 262, 265, 266, 270–274.
1581. 280, 281, 283, 285–287, 290, 296, 298.

....., ..., letters to, 7, 10, 114, 119, 134, 143, 159, 178, 184, 186, 187, 196, 240, 243, 267, 271, 281.

....., W., of Harrow, 104.

Gerrot, Richard, 53; *see* Fitzgerald, Richard.

Geshel, 86; Gesseill, 100.

Gibbons, 270.

Gifford, Mr. Achilles, 255, 585.

....., *see* Gyfford, J.

Gift of God, (ship,) 215, 286.

Gilbert, Sir Humphrey, *see* Gylberte.

Gilly abbey, 460.

Gilly Duff O'Kennedy, the, 24.

Gilpin, Mr., 395.

Gilson, John, 174, 484, 504–506, 558.

Girobegge, 568.

Glamis, Thomas, Master of, 488, 507.

Glan, the, 211, 343, 344.

....., letters dated from, 56.

....., castle at the, 343.

....., Constable of, 422.

Glancapp, 371.

Glancomkine, *see* Glenkonkeine.

Glane, *see* Glan.

Glanecorybry, castle of, 19.

Glanegnictye, now Glanageenty, near the river Maigne, 478, 479.

Glanfriske, 196.

Glaniett, Earl of Desmond at, 489.

Glanmoire, 196.

Glaseour, William, Chamberlain of Chester, 52, 136, 199, 245, 246, 249, 266, 269, 271, 273–275, 281–285, 287, 291, 297, 326, 500.

....., ..., his negligence, 272.

....., ..., his account, 281.

....., ..., his evil dealings, 285.

....., ..., book of victuals, 295.

....., ..., letters of, 238, 239, 243–246, 249, 251, 254, 258–261, 264, 265, 268–271, 274, 275, 281, 325.

....., ..., letters to, 135, 239, 260, 272.

Glasgow, Bishop of, *see* Beton.

Glashare, parsonage of, 496.

Glaskocke, Richard, letters to, 172.

Glavine, Derby, servant of John Fitz Edmund of Cloyne, 434, 435.

....., ..., petition of, 435.

Glaymis, Master of, *see* Glamis.

Glen, the, *see* Glyn, co. Wicklow.

Glenarm, 32, 278, 547, 550.

Glenkonkeine, co. Londonderry, 532.

Glenmoire, 342.
Glin, *see* Glyn, co. Wicklow.
Gloucester, 88, 248, 499.
....., letters dated, 227.
....., port of, 458.
....., officers of the port of, letters to, 483.
Gloucestershire, 64, 458.
Glyn, co. Wicklow, 247, 310, 531.
Glynns, the, Ulster, 4, 41, 46, 76, 78, 79, 88, 534, 539, 540, 551, 552, 556, 575, 577.
....., relation of the journey to the woods, called the Glynns, against the usurping Scots, 540.
Goage, Mr., *see* Goche, Barnaby.
Goche, Barnaby, 32, 344, 386, 392, 469, 499.
....., ..., his fever, 8.
....., ..., his portrait of Turlough Lynagh, 17.
....., ..., his father, *ibid.*
....., ..., Burghley's kinsman, 392.
....., ..., his wife, with many children, 433.
....., ..., letters of, 4, 8, 16–18, 23, 392, 397, 399, 414, 433, 441, 457, 463, 499, 530, 532, 537, 550, 561.
....., ..., letters to, 441.
Goddall, John, 45, 76.
Golde, James, Attorney General of Munster, afterwards second Justice of Munster, died 1600; 56, 178, 257, 397, 402, 423, 457, 487, 500, 502, 518.
....., ..., interrogatories and depositions of, 284.
....., ..., suit and offer of, 422.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., ..., request of, 423.
....., ..., letters of, 98, 109, 174, 197, 252, 254, 256, 258, 259, 366, 441, 443, 456, 479, 517.
....., ..., letters to, 256, 258, 259.
....., Patrick, petition of, 435.
Gonderstdorff, Baron, 171.
Gooche, Barnabe, *see* Goche.
Gooddall, *see* Goddall.
Goodman, Gabriel, Dean of Westminster, 1561–1601, 395.
Goodman, Mayor of Chester, buried, 244.
Gordg, Sir W., *see* Gorge, Sir W.
Gorge, Sir W., 252, 254, 255.
Goring, George, 182, 562.
Gormanstown, Viscount, *see* Preston, Christopher.
Gorme, Donnell, *see* M'Donnell.
Gorttnemeacken, letter dated, 87.
Goshawk, 98, 572.
Gould, James, *see* Golde, James.
....., John, 206.
Government, English, 1, 36.
....., the, 45, 319.
Governor, 71; *see* Fytzwylliams, Sir William.
....., 89, 119; *see* Sydney, Sir Henry.
....., 160, 162; *see* Drury, Sir William.
....., 234; *see* Pelham.
Governor—*cont.*
....., 330, 332, 336, 340, 355, 372; *see* Grey, Arthur, Lord.
....., 494, 578; *see* Perrot, Sir John.
....., 364, 373, 377; *see* Zouche, Colonel John, of Munster.
....., 457; *see* Butler, Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond.
....., consideration to be had on the Governor's [Sydney] behalf, touching the remedies proposed to alleviate the griefs of the English Pale conceived against the cess, 119.
....., complaints of the Pale against the cess, which the Governor [Drury] was forced to lay toward maintaining the companies which followed the rebels, 160.
....., Turlough Lynagh persuaded to absent himself from the Governor [Drury], 162.
....., some nobleman to be sent as Governor, 228.
....., undutifulness of the Mayor of Cork to the present Governor [Pelham], 234; *see* Pelham.
....., the Governor to have power to correct the diseases of the land, 238.
....., an English Governor, 293.
....., Governor [Grey's] want of countenance from home, 330, 332.
....., choice of a new Governor, 331, 332, 357, 391, 438, 442, 447, 459, 471.
....., Waterhous desires letters to the Governor [Grey] that he may not be employed in hosting journeys, 340.
....., a plausible man for Governor, 357.
..... of Munster; Colonel John Zouche's, successful journey upon David Barry, 364; *see* Zouche, Colonel John.
....., the, 436, 485.
Governor's house, 89, 355.
..... household, cess for, 471.
Governors, 363, 428, 429.
....., peculation of, 29.
Gowlen, the, 9.
Gowlle, George, Mayor of Cork, letters of, 479.
Gown of cloth of gold, 153.
Gowns, two, from Her Majesty, 133.
Grace, 483.
..... Court, 483.
....., Fulk, 146.
....., John, submission of, 146.
....., Piers, 33, 217, 218, 223, 224, 235, 237, 240, 246, 273, 464, 485, 505, 540, 554.
....., Thomas, Fitzpiers, *alias* Thomas Vollen, 224.
Grafton, a place, 386.
....., Richard, 573.
Grain, 12, 13, 49, 209, 223.
....., price of, 8.
..... and provisions, note of, 13.
Grammar school, 260.

Grana, William, *see* M'Brene, 410.
Grane, William, slain, 430.
Grange, village of, 412.
....., letters dated from, 76.
Grangegorman, or Grainggorman, letters dated from, 95, 98, 116, 221, 478, 573.
Grant, 222.
....., Patrick, 241, 456, 470.
....., ..., letters of, 241.
....., ..., petition of, 494.
....., Peter, of Waterford, 542.
....., Richard, 488.
....., ..., letters of, 227, 230.
....., ..., letters to, 215.
....., Thomas, letters of, 252, 255.
Grany Shane, 146.
Grattans, the, 118.
Gravesend, letter dated, 229.
Grawnt, Patrick, 470 ; *see* Grant, Patrick.
Gray, Lord, *see* Grey, Arthur, Lord.
....., Patrick, Master of, Gray, 541.
Gray's Inn, letter dated, 203.
Great Castle, letter dated from the, 254.
Great Seal of England, 80, 82, 133, 218, 222, 233, 299.
...., rules and orders under, 7.
...., of Ireland, 49, 57, 100, 121, 125, 433, 543, 587.
...., keeping of, 304, 307.
...., warrant for patent of custody, 304.
...., patent for, 307.
Great Wood, 196, 206, 211, 213, 474.
...., skirmish in, 217.
Green, Captain, *see* O'Molloy, Captain Green.
..... Dragon, of London, (ship), 212, 218.
....., Paul, letters to, 32.
....., William, victualler, 151, 158, 159, 573.
....., ..., offer by, 131.
Greenwich, 222.
....., letters dated, 14, 15, 17, 20, 21, 29, 30, 63, 66, 114, 115, 117, 119, 130, 134, 157, 158, 176, 180, 189, 316, 358, 368, 379, 380, 451, 452, 454, 460, 476, 511, 513, 546, 548, 551.
Gregory XIII., Pope, from May 1572, till his death, 10 April, 1585, *see* Pope; indulgences granted to those who wear grains blessed by, 52.
....., ..., his General, Stucley, 136.
Grene, Richard, 40.
....., William, *see* Green, William.
Greville, Mr. Fulk, 233, 236, 243, 254.
....., ..., letters of, 230, 233, 239.
Grey, Arthur Lord, of Wilton, Lord Deputy of Ireland, 194, 196, 198.
1580. 231 ; appointed Deputy, 234, 237, 238, 240, 243–250, 252, 254–256, 258, 260, 261, 264–267, 270–275, 277, 279.
1581. 280, 281, 284, 288–291, 294, 296, 298–301, 303, 305, 307–320, 323, 324, 328–332, 334, 335, 337, 338.
Grey, Arthur Lord, of Wilton—*cont.*
1582. 340, 341, 344, 345, 348, 350, 354–356, 358–361, 364–369, 371, 372, 374–379, 382–385, 387, 389–395, 399, 401–405, 408, 410, 420, 421.
1583. 431, 432, 453, 456, 464, 465, 474, 484.
1584. 519, 537, 544, 566.
....., ..., remembrances, 230.
....., ..., articles, 231.
....., ..., memorial of, directions for, 234.
....., ..., instructions for, as Lord Deputy, *ibid.*
....., ..., his despatch, *ibid.*
....., ..., his petitions, *ibid.*
....., ..., at Dublin, 243.
....., ..., his household, 257.
....., ..., clause to, *ibid.*
....., ..., his assault on the island, 270.
....., ..., his band, 273.
....., ..., his expense, 280.
....., ..., names of offenders sent for by, 281.
....., ..., his horses, *ibid.*
....., ..., to increase his pay, 296.
....., ..., entertainment of, *ibid.*
... ., ..., landing of, 301.
....., ..., his fee, 303.
....., ..., garrisons posted by, 306.
....., ..., protection granted by, 311.
....., ..., his suit to be revoked, *ibid.*
....., ..., articles, 313.
....., ..., his recall, 314.
....., ..., his intention, 317.
... ., ..., warrant from, *ibid.*
....., ..., to be revoked, 327.
....., ..., want of countenance from home, 330, 332.
....., ..., affection towards Ormond, 336.
....., ..., petitions to, 355, 359, 393.
....., ..., memorial to, 355.
....., ..., his household, 359, 365, 367.
....., ..., praise, 366.
....., ..., note of cess for, 367.
....., ..., commendation of Sydney, 369.
....., ..., his household provision, 376, 381.
....., ..., his cess, 381.
....., ..., Queen's opinion for the revocation of, 382.
....., ..., his steward, 383.
....., ..., revocation, 383, 385, 430.
....., ..., calendar of directions to, 386.
....., ..., disposing of traitors, goods, and lands, 390.
....., ..., certificate to, 393.
....., ..., petitions to, 393, 396.
....., ..., warrant to, 394.
....., ..., memorial of matters to be treated on, 399.

Grey, Arthur Lord, of Wilton—*cont.*
....., ..., answers to Burghley's memorials, *ibid.*
....., ..., his services in Ireland 401.
....., ..., note to, 402.
....., ..., note of money due to, 407.
....., ..., memorandum of his reckonings, *ibid.*
....., ..., concordatums granted by, 411.
....., ..., cess for his household and stable, 425.
....., ..., note of his reckoning of his full pay as Lord Deputy, 440.
....., ..., overpay to, *ibid.*
....., ..., his account as Deputy, 470.
....., ..., declaration by, showing his service in Ireland, 486.
....., ..., death of one of his sons, 294.
....., ..., his niece to be matched, 328.
....., ..., ..., her match is broken off, 340.
....., ..., letters of:
1580. 216, 222, 247, 251, 254, 257, 267, 268, 271–273, 275.
1581. 280, 281, 283, 284, 288–290, 292–297, 300–302, 304–306, 307, 309–312, 314, 315, 317, 318, 321, 327–329, 332, 333, 335, 337.
1582. 339, 340, 341, 343, 348–350, 352, 353, 356, 358–360, 363, 364, 366–368, 371, 374, 376–379, 381, 383, 385, 386, 388–390, 419, 420.
1584. 500, 519.
....., ..., letters to, 241, 246–249, 256, 274, 278, 284, 290, 293, 299, 303, 304, 308, 316, 326, 335.
1582. 339, 340, 342, 345, 358, 359, 362, 366–368, 370, 375, 377, 379–382, 384, 385.
....., ..., Lord Deputy Grey and Council, 311, 315, 358, 371, 395, 404.
....., ..., order by Lord Deputy and Council, 257, 581.
....., ..., concordatum by, 312.
....., ..., petition to Lord Deputy and Council, 365.
....., ..., answers of the Lord Deputy and Council, 370.
....., ..., warrant from the Lord Deputy and Council to Treasurer Wallop for increase of the English horsemen's pay, 426
....., ..., letters of Lord Deputy Grey and Council, 243, 275, 284, 301, 303, 309, 328, 330, 333, 334, 336, 337, 340, 341, 346, 348, 352, 353, 356, 361, 362, 364–367, 370, 379, 381, 384, 388.
....., ..., letters to Lord Deputy Grey and Council, 248, 324.
Grey, Lady, arrival at Dublin, 260.
....., ..., a virtuous and godly lady, 410.
....., Master of, 541; *see* Gray, Patrick.
Greyhound, the, of London, 235.
Greyhounds, Irish, 391.
Griffith, Humphrey, petition of, 203.
....., Sir R., 254.
Grimsditch, Ralph, 55, 76, 78, 406.
Grimstone, Thomas, 345.
Groin, the, now Corunna, 162, 212, 267.
Gryffith, Thomas, 545.
Gryshawe, Bartholomew, of Bordeaux, 167.
Grome, Donnell, 212; *see* M'Donnell, Donnell Gorme.
Groyne, the, *see* Groin.
Grymsdiche, Ralph, *see* Grimsditch, Ralph.
Guerras, Anthony, 147, 157.
Guidon, letters of, 405.
Guldeforde, or Guildford, Henry, (Walsyngham's cousin,) 182, 189.
....., ..., bearer, 232.
....., ..., his custodiam near Limerick, 364.
....., ..., letters of, 173.
Guise, Duke of, 541.
Guosworthe, letter dated, 96.
Gur-Lough, *see* Lough Gur.
Gwynns, the, 192.
Gybbon, Edd., *see* White Knight.
Gyfford, J., 89, 90.
....., ..., his death, 91, 93, 97.
Gyfforde, Wallop's cousin, 179.
Gylberte, Sir Humfrey, 5, 19, 24, 88, 175, 192, 193, 202, 204, 289, 390.
....., ..., letters of, 326.
....., ..., letters to, 177.
Gylson, John, *see* Gilson.
Gyrard, Francis, of St. Malo, examination of, 175.

H.

Hackney, letters dated, 124, 177.
Haddington, 419.
Hahirlaghe, 56; *see* Aharlow.
Haies, Parson, the priest, 442.
Hall, William, *alias* O'Neyle, 213.
Harlowe, wood of, *see* Aharlow.
Hamburgh, 103.
Hamden, Mr., *see* Hampden.
Hamlin, Thomas, petition of, 547, 566.
Hammond, Dr. John, letters of, 291, 293, 295, 382.
....., ..., Lawrence, 14, 133, 335.
Hampden, Mr., his daughter, 140.
....., Mrs., 155.
Hampshire, 94, 436, 465.
Hampton Court, patent for keeping, 525.
....., ..., letters dated, 2, 3, 43, 88, 103, 128.
....., manor of, letter dated, 2.
Handmaid, the, (ship,) 169, 193, 205, 210, 213, 220, 228, 299, 316, 332, 342, 344.

Harbart, Edward, son of Nicholas of Monaster Orys, 74.
....., Harry, son of Nicholas of Monaster Orys, 74.
....., Mr. Nicholas, 22, 73, 74, 84.
Harberde, or Harbard, William, 591
Harbert, Edward, the bearer, 352.
Hare, Purser of the, 548.
Harpoll, Robert, 125, 144, 344, 381.
....., ..., examination of, 140.
....., ..., Constable of Carlow, money due to, 570.
Harriestown, 444.
Harrington, Captain Henry :
1575. 48, 66, 92.
1577. 109, 125, 143; Sir Henry, Seneschal, 144, 154, 162, 168, 175.
1580. 221, 223, 230, 233, 238, 243, 255, 265–267, 276, 307, 312, 313, 317.
1582. 343, 344, 351.
1583. 434, 464, 473, 539.
1585. 555, 573, 586.
....., ..., son of Sir James, 66.
....., ..., petition of the soldiers under, 147.
....., ..., his suits, 351.
....., ..., money due to, 389.
....., ..., petition of, 586.
....., ..., memorial of his service, *ibid.*
....., ..., his sister, 221.
....., ..., letters of, 221, 230, 478, 573.
....., Sir James, 66.
Harrolde, Edmund, 15.
Harrow, letters dated, 131, 132, 148.
Harverd, the city of, letter dated from, 367.
Harvy, George, 19, 110, 111, 279, 344, 454.
....., ..., Constable of Maryborough, 218, 465.
....., ..., his suit, 197.
....., of St. Giles's, Mr. G., letters of, 465.
Harwich, 260.
Hastings, Henry, Earl of Huntingdon, 271.
....., Mr., 546.
Hatfield, manor of, letters dated, 71.
..... park, 82.
Hatton, Sir Christopher, 103, 109, 279, 401, 464, 568.
....., ..., letters to, 479.
Hawarde place, letters dated from, 282, 335.
Hawks, 567, 571–574.
Hay, Gerald, of Wexford, merchant, declaration of, 524.
Hector, Dr., *see* Nonnes, Dr. Hector.
Helbree, Helbry, Hilbry, Hillbree, or Hylbree, an island lying between the river of Liverpool and Westchester, 261, 388.
....., ..., letters dated, 66, 227, 231, 237, 291 *bis*, 292.
Henry III., King of France, 1574–1589; 65, 67, 113, 173, 560.
....., ..., will send 4,000 men into Ireland, 67.
....., ..., the King of Poland is coming into France, 34.
Henry III., King of France—*cont.*
....., ..., he is at Blois, pacifying the troubles, 112.
....., ..., Henry of Navarre submits to him, 113.
....., ..., thinks of war with England, 122.
....., ..., his offence that an army should be levied without his licence, 133.
....., ..., his purpose to land troops at Beare haven, 150.
....., ..., letters of, 75.
Henry IV. (of Navarre), 113, 269, 560.
Henry VIII., 13, 123, 127, 134, 264, 588.
Henry, the Cardinal, King of Portugal, 168, 170.
....., ..., his court, 231.
Henry, John, 528.
Henshaw, Captain, 553, 556, 577.
Henworth, Mr. William, 369.
Hepworth, 205.
Herbert, Edw., 343.
....., Sir Edward, 487.
....., Henry, Earl of Pembroke, 121, 352.
....., John, Constable of Castlemaine, 17, 71.
....., ..., declaration of, 13.
....., ..., slain, 185, 187.
....., N., of Monaster Orys, *see* Harbart.
....., Mr., Notes of his speeches, 178.
Herbert's house, 361.
Hercules, 247.
Hereford, Lord, 62; *see* Devereux, Robert, Earl of Essex.
....., letter dated, 380.
Hereticks, English, 262.
Herlle, W., collections of John Corbyn's speech, 24.
Hermoso, Mathias de Monte, an Irishman, *see* Monte Bello, Matthew de.
Herne, Alice, *see* Fitzgerald, Mrs. Alice.
....., Halye, *see* Heron.
....., William, 544.
Hernehill, castle of, 397.
....., reversion of, 471.
Heron, Alice or Alson, *see* Fitzgerald, Mrs. Alice.
....., Haly, 284, 464, 585.
Herrings, 421.
Hertford, 381.
....., Lord of, *see* Seymour, Edward.
..... castle, letter dated, 413.
Hervy, George, letters of, 246.
Hewet, of Chester, 70.
Hewett, Charles, Deputy Auditor, 215; *see* Huet, Charles.
Hewson, 240.
Hicks, Robert, the pirate, 128–130, 142
Hickey, or Hicky, James, 70, 71, 84, 86.
....., ..., examination of, 71, 84.
Hicky, Maurice, 71.
Hiffernane, 250.
High Commission, 169, 250; *see* Ecclesiastical causes, commission for.

Highgate, letter dated at, 412.
Hilbry, Hillbree, or Hylbrye, *see* Helbree.
Hill, John, 454.
....., Mr., 339.
....., N., 273.
Hills, Richard, merchant, 252, 253.
Hindlipp, letters dated at, 246, 250.
Hoare, Michael, of Dungarvan, 88 ; petition of, 488.
Hobby, a sorrel, 573.
Hockenhull, Ralph, 440.
....., ..., letters of, 306.
Hoddesdon, Mr., 50.
Hogge, J., 246.
Holborn, letters dated from, 286.
Holden, Mr., 220.
Holland, 106.
Hollingshead, Tristram, 275, 519.
Hollingworth, Captain, 195.
Hollynshed, *see* Hollingshead.
Holmes, Captain Robert, letters of, 27.
Hollywood, 368.
..... parish church, *ibid.*
Holy Cross, abbey of, in Munster, 182, 469.
Holyhead, letters dated, 123, 176, 180, 294.
Hooker, J., 545.
Hooker, Ensign William, 403.
Hoorde, Captain Thomas, 273, 307, 309, 311, 312, 390.
....., ..., letters of, 270, 307.
Hooton, letter dated, 342.
Hope, Walter, 205, 454.
....., ..., petition of, 461.
....., ..., at Mullingar, letters to, 482.
Hops, 49, 234, 235, 270, 284, 285.
Hopton, Sir Owyn, Lieutenant of the Tower, examination by, 337.
....., ..., letters of, 291, 293.
Hore, Michael, 88, 488.
Horne, Dr. Robert, sometime Bishop of Winchester, his granddaughter, 585.
Horsemen and footmen, brief of, 583 ; *see* Army ; Garrisons.
Horsey, Captain, 8, 9, 22, 52.
Hospital, the, letters dated from, 26.
Hosting, General, 516.
Hoveden, Hovinden, or Ovingdon, the son of an English gentleman, Henry, 464, 481, 570.
....., ..., petition of, 481, 570.
Howard, Charles Lord, of Effingham, afterwards Earl of Nottingham, letters to, 40.
....., Philip, son and heir of Thomas Howard, fourth Duke of Norfolk, 568.
Howe, 418.
Howson, William, 135.
Howth, Lord of, *see* St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher.
....., Richard, deposition of, 72.
..... head, 195.
Huet, Charles, Deputy Auditor, 213, 215, 509.
....., ..., certificate by, 327.
....., ..., examination of, 581.
Huez, Serjeant, 469.
Hughes, Mr. Edward, the Receiver, 259, 283, 287, 350, 403.
Hughs, Jenkine, 462.
Huguenots, 162, 167.
Hungerford, Mr. Anthony, 343, 352, 390, 496.
....., ..., letters of, 240, 324, 457.
Hunt, George, Lieutenant to the late Captain William Basnet, 24.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
Huntingdon, Earl of, *see* Hastings, Henry.
Hurley, Dr., the new created Archbishop of Cashel, 465, 472, 475, 482, 498, 499, 506.
....., ..., examinations of, 498.
....., ..., his trial, 509.
....., ..., execution of, by martial law, 517.
Hussey, Alexander, 442.
....., Meyler, 72, 84–86.
....., ..., examination of, 84, 85.
....., ..., his confession, 84, 86.
....., ..., interrogatories for, 86.
....., Peter, 271, 285.
Hylbree, *see* Helbree.
Hyndes, Richard, 454.

I.

Ibarrye, castle of, 103.
Ibrackan, Donough, Baron of, *see* O'Brien, Donough, the fourth Earl of Thomond.
Ichingham, Edward, 244 ; wardship of, 434, 495.
....., Lady, 244.
Idle men in the English Pale executed, 50.
Idrone, 47 ; map of the barony of, 278.
Ifernack, 513.
Ilfracombe, 184, 187.
Imogayne, *see* Tarmon Imogayne.
Imokilly (*place*), 101, 448.
....., preyed and burnt, 201, 204.
....., all waste, 410.
....., map of, 588.
....., Seneschal of, *see* Fitzgerald, John Fitzedmund.
Imoriertagh, Donill M'Donill, slays the Earl of Desmond, 478.
....., *see* Moriertaghe, Sawe Kawanaghe eny.
Imposts, 429, 474, 571.
Imwrrihertaghes, 479.
Inchiniback, traitors relieved at, 222, 233.
Inchiquin, 588.
....., castle of, 441.
Indictments, manner of, 104.
Indies, the, 112, 210.

Indulgences, 52.
I Nileaughe, *see* Ne Gillaghe.
Inisherkan, island of, 213.
Inistinan, 461.
Innis, sessions at, 457.
Inniscorthy, *see* Enniscorthy.
Innishowen, 533.
Inns of Court at London, 359.
Inquests, 513.
Inquisition, 130, 136.
Inshinibackie, 222, 233.
Intnaughtie, Donoughe, 424, 428.
In Yeren, or Ynyren, Richard, *see* Burke, Sir Richard.
Inysh Skellyn, *see* Enniskillen.
Ireland, 15, 26, 30, 32–34, 40, 42, 45, 47.
1575. 49, 50, 52, 55, 56, 60, 67, 69, 71, 74, 77.
1576. 88.
1579. 180, 191–193, 195, 196, 199, 203.
1580. 223, 226, 227, 236, 247, 254, 257, 264, 268, 271, 273, 276, 277.
1581. 280, 287, 291, 295, 296, 298, 300–302, 305–307, 309–311, 314–316, 318–320, 324.
1582. 350, 452, 468, 508.
....., memoranda for, 10, 42, 53, 130, 145.
....., memorial of things to be considered for, 11.
....., note of money paid for, 12.
....., note of Queen's charges and number of soldiers, 13.
....., schedule of forces in, 15.
....., disorders through Deputy abiding at Dublin, 15.
....., misgoverned for private ends, 16.
....., memorandum of forces in, 16.
....., state of, 17, 102, 144, 521.
....., garrison in, 18, 42, 215, 313, 314, 327, 405, 440, 498.
....., government of, 19, 116, 130, 196, 197, 394, 559.
....., John Corbyn's speech concerning, 24.
....., justiceship of, 37.
....., governors of, 37, 386, 510.
....., money paid for, 38, 42.
....., total of charges for, 40.
....., provinces of, 42.
....., articles concerning, 47.
....., reformation in, 47, 169, 199.
....., rebellion, 47, 48, 178, 179, 300.
....., names of the most special men, 47.
....., injustice of the Courts of Law, 52, 55.
....., number of soldiers for, and mode of their employment, 53.
....., consultation for the government of, 54.
....., Sir H. Sydney's plot for, 77, 83.
....., memorandum of debt and payments, by Burghley, 78.
....., plague in, 79, 80.
Ireland—*cont.*
....., revenue of, 82, 189.
....., book of the state of, 86.
....., north, south, and west of, 88.
....., offers of the people of, to surrender and take again their lands of Her Majesty, 90.
....., book of Her Majesty's charges, 92.
....., Church of, lamentable state, 92.
....., ministers to speak Irish, 93.
....., barbarism of, 97.
....., names of the justices and lawyers, 100.
....., character of the judges, 100.
....., state of the provinces, with particulars, 102.
....., Government of, bill of indictment against, 112.
....., James Fitzmaurice to invade Ireland, and the French King to persecute the French Protestants simultaneously, 112.
....., France, the Pope, Spain, and Portugal will assist him, 112, 113.
....., reformation of, 112, 116.
....., coast of, 113, 327.
....., 4,000 French destined for, 114.
....., law and ancient customs of, 114.
....., need of a standing army, 115.
....., powder, munition, and artillery for, 116.
....., plot for sending 2,000 men, 117.
....., composition, 125.
....., pensioners of, 127, 486.
....., debts of, 127, 137, 143, 148, 321.
....., note of money sent in Sir W. Fytzwylliams's time, 128.
....., Lords, &c., submission by, 128, 129.
....., preparations for invasion, 128, 133, 135.
....., antiquity of cess, 129, 408.
....., lords and gentlemen, 129.
....., English speak Irish, 130.
....., French invasion, 132.
....., Governor of, 134, 153, 154, 321, 386, 406.
....., invasion, 134–137, 150.
....., note of serviceable men in pay, 141.
....., plat for governing without charge to England, 146.
....., plot for abatement of the establishment in, 150.
....., military services due to the crown of England, 152.
....., new establishment for, 153.
....., memorial for, 153, 593.
....., statutes of, 153.
....., articles of agreement with the Lord Chancellor and Council, 158.
....., considerations for, 161.
....., establishment for, 164.
....., brief of charges, 171.

Ireland—*cont.*
....., note of troops, 171.
....., disease of the country causes Treasurer Fyton's death, 171, 172.
....., causes of the disease, 172.
....., James Fitzmaurice's invasion, 173, 175.
....., preparations, 175.
....., dangerous state of, 179.
....., foreign growth of the rebellion, 180.
....., provisions for, 180, 81, 275.
....., remembrance, to have a settled government and stout governor, 182.
....., rebellions concluded, 182.
....., rate of men for, 183.
....., destitution of, 184.
....., judges in, 192.
....., nobility of, 197, 593.
....., Irish nobility not so able to govern as English captains, 197.
....., book of, 202.
....., wars of, 217.
....., causes, 221.
....., ships off, 231.
....., fruitfulness of, 238.
....., victualling of, 241, 272.
....., fleet of, 255.
....., invasion by Spaniards, 255.
....., note of services done in, 257.
....., Viceroy of, 265.
....., map of the north-east coast, 278.
....., plot for, 279.
....., a general plat for, 280.
....., desolation of, 285.
....., rebels in, 290.
....., Chancellor for, 292, 319.
....., conspirators' names and forces, 294.
....., particular description of, 318.
....., Exchequer for, 319.
....., payments for, 321.
....., charge for, 321.
..... shaken, 333.
....., charges of, 347.
....., Spain has the Pope's title to, 353.
....., Lords of the North, Pope's letters to, 353.
....., note of abuses in, 356.
....., a remembrance for, 357.
....., attainted lands, 357, 363, 375, 415, 435.
....., valuation of escheated lands, 357.
....., pardon for all State offences, 358.
....., survey of rebels' lands, 358.
....., escheated lands, 362, 379, 541, 550.
....., note of persons slain, 363.
....., government of, 364.
....., miserable state of, 373.
....., strange sickness, 373.
....., account of the charge for, 381.
....., note of victuals, 382.
....., treasure issued for, 382.
....., brief of money paid out of the Exchequer for, 383.

Ireland—*cont.*
....., Spanish enterprise against, 383.
....., invasion, 384, 442.
....., uncertainties of, 386.
....., secret advertisements, 389.
....., grant of 10,000*l.* by Privy Seal, 396.
....., increase of charges, 400.
....., account of its state, 401.
....., note of services done in, 403.
....., estimate of the whole garrison and army, 405.
....., estimate of Her Majesty's charges, 406.
....., estimate of charges, 409.
....., note of money, 412.
....., books from, 413.
....., note of money spent in, 420.
....., musters in, 420.
....., note of persons condemned, &c., 421.
....., note of Privy Seals, granting money, 438.
....., note of imposts, 449.
....., people have waited six weeks for passage to, 462.
....., memorandum of Her Majesty's army in, 469.
....., survey of lands, 476.
....., aid for, 482.
....., commission for levying debts, 490.
....., causes of, 490.
....., note of lands and woods to be reserved to Her Majesty in, 494.
....., necessary consideration for the government of, 494.
....., Spanish invasion feared, 495.
....., note of chief officers, 497.
....., estimate of the whole garrison and army in pay, and their monthly wages, 498.
....., supply of powder, 502.
....., Delvin's plot for the reformation of, 502.
....., motions for, 503, 504.
....., note of considerations for the causes of, 504.
....., instructions concerning the realm of, 510.
....., crown lands, 510.
....., remembrances for survey, 516.
....., clause of instructions for passing lands to the undertakers, 516.
....., opinion that treasons committed in foreign parts cannot be tried in Ireland, 517.
....., note of munition sent to, 525.
....., pinnaces to be kept in the north-east, 526.
....., note of horse and foot for the northern journey, 528.
....., note of principal officers in, 528.
....., lands in, 532.
..... note of English statutes to be enacted, 532.
....., Lords in the north, 534.

Ireland—*cont.*
....., the Pope has twice laid out his treasure to maintain the attempt against Ireland, 541.
....., estimate of the number of men in pay, 543.
....., warrant for cultivation of woad and madder, 543.
....., means to bring Ireland to civility, 544.
....., note of attainted and other lands, 544.
....., charges of horsemen, &c., 545.
....., brief of money paid, 549.
....., northern journey, 549, 579.
....., laws of, 554.
....., book of wages and entertainments, 557.
....., abstract of Irish suitors' demands, 557.
....., danger of Spanish invasion, 559.
....., soil of, 583.
....., its watery climate, 583.
....., offer by Sir J. Perrot (Lord Deputy) of a composition for cess, 587.
....., reformation of, 588.
....., Secretary of, 588.
....., general plot for transporting of English colonies into, 589.
....., charges incident on inhabiting, 589.
....., Burghley's note of overtures for grants of land in, 590.
....., remembrances touching amendment of accounts, 593.
....., North of, 3, 23, 42, 43, 47, 51, 61, 88, 156, 166, 173, 176, 183, 196, 198, 211, 271, 296, 315, 321, 333, 448, 470, 520, 522, 531, 532, 536, 539, 545, 547, 559, 560, 573, 577.
....., West of, 88, 138, 174, 452.
....., west coast, 113, 157.
....., Council of, *see* Council, the, in Ireland.
....., Governor or Chancellor of, letters to, 167.
....., Chief Governor of, letters to, 371.
....., Auditor and Surveyor of, letters to, 107.
Iriel, 107.
Irish, the, 29, 54, 55, 65, 69, 160, 171, 195, 207, 230, 232, 235, 238, 263, 300, 302, 317, 318, 320, 341, 346, 425, 429, 463, 561, 584.
....., all the Irish of Ireland, 450.
....., ancient liberties, 362.
....., bands of, 559.
....., captainries, 486.
..... captains, 54, 391.
..... causes, 66, 207, 300.
..... Church, *see* Church of Ireland.
..... coast, 98.
..... cottiers, 153, 207.
..... courts, 101.
..... debts, 125, 131, 137, 333, 526, 543, 574.
..... Exchequer, 500.
....., extracts of letters from Ireland, 431, 447.
..... forces, 197, 243, 575.
Irish—*cont.*
..... fugitives, 514.
..... habit, 207.
..... hanged, 267.
..... hobby, 439.
..... judges, 45, 55, 283.
..... language, the Regent of Scotland to send some honest, zealous, and learned men who can speak the, 93.
..... letters, James Fitzmaurice to Alexander Kittaghe M'Donnell, 173.
...., same to Ustun M'Donnell, 173.
...., same to Ranall M'Colla, 173.
.... to James Fitzmaurice, 173.
...., Sir Morogh ne Doe O'Flaherty to the Mayor of Galway and Mr. Barnaby Goche, Irish, with an English translation, 441.
...., written by Finin Boy M'Moeltroly, secretary for the Irish tongue to the Earl of Clanrycard, 110.
..... Lords, 85, 144, 204, 232, 531, 570.
..... maps, 276, 278, 312, 567.
....., marriage with the, 207.
....., names of, 487.
....., names of the, slain, 575.
..... nation, 289.
....., native, 197, 234.
..... noblemen, 273.
..... payments, docquet of, 552.
..... practice, 219.
..... printing, 104, 146.
..... promises, 317.
..... rents, 551.
..... revenue, 463.
..... speech, all English, even in Dublin, speak Irish, 130, 207.
..... Shane, the son of Sir Brian M'Felim O'Neill, speaks English, 464.
..... suitors, note of, 487, 526, 543, 566, 570, 574, 575, 577.
..... suits, note of, 375, 382, 405, 455, 500.
..... tenure, 588.
..... treachery, 378.
..... yarn, 384.
....., wild, 47, 61, 332, 336.
....., ..., savage personages wearing glibbs armed with mail, with pesantses and skulls, and riding upon pillions, 171.
Irishmen, desperate, 24.
....., practices of, 35.
....., dishonesty of, 35.
....., note of traitors put to the sword by, 455.
Irishry, the, 52, 54, 62, 104, 107, 111, 120, 121, 160, 357, 385, 430, 522, 523, 532, 550, 565, 587.
....., falsehood of their oaths, 52.
....., want of civility among the, 203.
....., chieftains of, 531.
....., chiefs of, 545.
Irrertaconoro, 474.
Irres, 567.
Irryes, barony of, 219.

Island, Magee, *see* Magee, Island.
Island, the, 499, 540.
....., letters dated from, 26.
Islanders, the, 549.
Isle of Wight, *see* Wight, Isle of.
Isles, the, 537.
....., Lord of the, chosen, 58.
Issold's Tower, 592. [Qy. La Belle Isold.]
Italian aid, 196.
..... legate, 196.
..... prisoners, 267.
Italians, 211, 224, 226, 236, 240, 252, 254, 264, 267, 271, 541.
....., report of, 229.
Italy, 268, 492, 558.
....., Catholic Princes of, 560.
Itchingham or Echingham, 434; his lands, 495.
Itwosie, Teig, 222.

J.

Jacomo, Signor, the Pope's son, 492.
Jacques, Lieutenant to Sir William Stanley, 571.
....., the, (a ship), 168.
James VI. of Scotland, 218, 265, 282, 309, 507, 508, 520, 526, 527, 535, 537, 541, 549, 550, 560, 561, 568, 579, 585.
....., ..., to marry one of the King of Spain's daughters, 524.
....., ..., a heretic, *ibid.*
....., ..., his firmness to her Majesty, 568.
James Oge, the sheriff, 405.
Jean Baptiste, *see* Sambitores.
Jenkins, Captain William, 247, 343, 363, 366, 544.
Jenyson, Elizabeth, wife of Auditor Jenyson, 374.
....., Thomas, Auditor, 6, 16, 19, 21, 29, 39, 49, 51, 55, 58, 66, 67, 69, 71, 75, 79, 81, 82, 84.
1576. 92, 106, 130, 138, 139, 143, 145.
1579. 155, 156, 158, 165–168, 171, 177, 179, 192, 198.
1580. 207, 209, 214, 231, 248, 261, 276.
1581. 282, 312, 313, 320, 325, 326, 333, 340, 348, 368, 369, 380, 390–392, 396, 408, 409, 411, 420.
1583. 434, 440, 441, 447, 461, 481, 496, 504, 510, 523, 530, 546, 563, 567, 569, 571, 583.
....., ..., has finished the deputy's accounts for the Treasurer's office, 24.
....., ..., note of money sent to Ireland in Sir W. Fytzwylliams's time, 128.
....., ..., payments to, 144.
....., ..., note of debts, 150.
Jenyson, Thomas—*cont.*
....., ..., certificates by, 231, 306, 317, 321, 333, 349, 379, 470, 532, 581.
....., ..., his long sickness, 289, 400, 426, 535, 563, 565.
....., ..., his book, 245, 295, 334.
....., ..., his petitions, 248.
....., ..., his declaration, 251, 351.
....., ..., his bills, 348, 350.
....., ..., his certificate of escheated lands, 379.
....., ..., docquets signed by, 420, 565.
....., ..., said to be a great Papist, 434.
....., ..., his cunning is great and conscience little, 434.
....., ..., his certificate of Lord Grey's account, 440, 470.
....., ..., commission to, 516.
....., ..., his sons, 342.
....., ..., to be disinherited, 360.
....., ..., his eldest son obstinate, 349.
....., ..., committed for Romish opinions, 350.
...., ..., his obstinacy, 374.
....., ..., to be placed with the Dean of Westminster or Mr. Gilpin, 395.
....., ..., marriage of his daughter to George Frevile, 374.
....., ..., letters of, 5, 19, 24, 33, 36, 40, 52, 58, 72, 81, 82, 84, 88, 100.
1577. 103, 125, 200, 265, 289, 304, 305, 312, 313, 317, 327, 333, 335.
1582. 341, 342, 350, 351, 360, 374, 381, 388, 305, 409.
1583. 447, 454, 460, 463, 465, 466, 481, 489, 495, 500, 509, 510, 512, 529, 546, 573, 576, 585, 588.
....., ..., letters to, 31, 69, 414.
Jesuits, 136, 237.
....., a house of, 385.
Jewett, William, 30.
..... of Chester, 51.
John, King of England, 579.
..... of Austria, Don, 34.
John Oge, Viscount Barrymore's constable, 222.
...., Beg., 480.
Johnes, Mr. William, 572, 583, 584.
....., ..., letters of, 519, 537, 540, 559, 571.
....., ..., letters to, 537.
Johnson, Mr., late Constable of Loughrea, 263.
....., Robert, letters of, 220.
Jonas of Bristol, (ship), 213, 215.
Jones, a goldsmith in Exeter, 181.
....., Ensign, slain, 405.
....., Morgan, Captain, 390.
....., ..., petition of, 390.
....., Nicholas, 497.
..... Thomas, a great preacher, 279.
....., ..., report by, 329.
....., ..., Dean of St. Patrick's, 468, 491.

Jones, Thomas—*cont.*
....., ..., to be made Archbishop of Armagh, or Bishop of Meath, 499.
....., ..., made Bishop of Meath, 505, 507, 512, 514, 515, 576.
....., ..., declaration by, 581.
....., ..., letters of, 512, 576.
....., ..., Perrott's Deputy, 549.
....., William, *see* Johnes, William.
Jordanstown, 412.
Joyeuse, Duke de, his ship, 568.
Judge, 104.
Judges, 124, 207.
....., English, 563.
....., Irish, 97.
....., ..., characters of, 100.
....., in Ireland, 192.
Julian, Captain, 214.
Juries, 513.
Justice, administration of, 124.
....., the people in general like, 130.
....., office of, viz., the Chancellorship of Ireland, 296, 298.
....., an English, to be sent, 101, 103.
....., ..., in Munster, 146.
....., Chief, of Queen's Bench, *see* Plunkett, Sir John, of Donsoghly ; *also* Dowdall, Sir James, 1583, May 13, to 1585–6, Feb. 19.
....., ..., of Common Pleas, *see* Dillon, Sir Robert; Dillon, Robert, and Nugent, Nicholas, 222, 240.
....., a Lord, 146, 153.
....., Lord, *see* Drury, Sir William, 1578, April 27, to 1579, Sept. 30.
..... Pelham, Sir William, 1579, Oct. 11, to 1580, Sept. 7.
Justices, Lords, Loftus and Wallop :
1582. 395, 402, 406, 408, 410, 414, 416, 417.
1583. 436, 442, 447, 449, 453, 456, 459, 470, 472, 473, 475, 480, 484, 487.
1584. 491, 497, 499, 511, 514, 517, 544.
....., ..., note from, 402.
...., information to, 404.
....., ... their cess, 412.
....., ..., note of concordatums granted by, 419.
....., ..., note of imposts let by, 429.
....., ..., warrant to, 450.
....., ..., warrant by, 453.
....., ..., petitions to, 459, 496.
....., ..., answer to memorial sent out of England, 474.
....., ..., certificate to, 502.
....., ..., letters of :
1582. 402–405, 408–410, 415, 416, 418, 419.
1583. 423, 424, 427, 429, 431, 433, 435, 437, 438, 440, 442–446, 449–456, 458–460, 462–465, 467, 468, 470–475, 477, 479, 480, 482, 484, 485.
Justices, Lords, letters of—*cont.*
1584. 488, 490, 493–502, 505, 506, 508, 509, 511–513.
....., ..., letters to :
1582. 402–405, 409–413, 418.
1583. 425, 426, 430, 432, 433, 435, 440, 446, 447, 450–456, 460, 463, 464, 466–468, 473, 475, 477, 479, 483, 484.
1584. 490, 493, 494, 496, 503, 507, 509, 510, 542.
....., ..., and Council, 440.
....., ..., ..., postills of, 404.
....., ..., ..., order by, 416.
....., ..., ..., letters of, 403, 404, 442, 515.
....., ..., ..., letters to, 511.
....., 116, 145, 162, 171.
....., Chief, *see* Chief Justices.
....., English, 111.
....., Her Majesty's, petition of, 496.
..... in Gloucester and Somerset, letters to, 435.
....., local, 391.
..... of Ireland, 42[1].
..... and lawyers of Ireland, names of, with their characters and biases, 100.
..... of Peace, 571, 580.
...., orders to be observed by, 542.
..... of the Queen's Bench, 446.
....., Second, of the Queen's Bench and Common Pleas, 143, 149.
Justiceship of Ireland, 37, 374, 408.
....., joint, 467.

K.

Kallekhane, 241.
Kallouragh, 371.
Kanturk, manor of, 165.
Karick, Karricke, letters dated ; *see* Carrick.
Kary Castle ; *see* Carew Castle.
Kavanagh, Art Boy, sept of, in co. Wexford, 115.
....., ..., spoils by the, 217.
....., ..., warlike assembling of the sept of Art Boy, 229, 273, 290.
....., Art Boy's sept will not give their pledges as they promised, 310.
....., ..., slaughter of 200 Kavanaghs of the sept of Art Boy, 310, 311.
....., Brian Ore or Owre, 451, 454.
....., Cahir Duff, submission of, 146.
....., ... Ore, 578, 579.
....., Creon M'Caier, 310.
....., Crephin M'Murrough, 307.
....., Donough Carragh M'Brene, executed, 427, 428.

Kavanagh—*cont.*
....., Donough Spaniagh, he was called na Spaniagh, or Spaniard, because he was brought up in Spain with Stucley. Escapes the slaughter of Kavanaghs by Maisterson and complains to Ormond, 220.
....., ..., Donell Spaniagh, a principal man of the Kavanaghs, and James Meagh, protected, 322.
....., Katherine, deposition of, 576.
....., Maurice M'Brian, submission of, 145.
....., Murrough Oge, 310.
....., Murtagh Oge, 409.
....., Walter Gall or Galte, pleads sickness, 145.
....., ..., submission of, *ibid.*
....., ..., executed, 307.
Kavanaghs, the, 7, 115, 134, 172, 198, 220, 238, 273, 290, 304–307, 309, 314, 317, 320, 322, 347, 376, 419, 427, 428, 444, 477, 505, 524, 531, 579.
....., ..., country of, 306.
....., ..., of Idrone, 310.
....., ..., septs of the, 376.
Kawanaghe, Katherine, *see* Kavanagh.
Kearney, John, treasurer of St. Patrick's, who, with Walsh, introduced types in the Irish character for printing, 104, 106.
Keating, Edmund, declaration of, 67.
....., James, declaration of, 67.
....., John, *see* Keating, Shane.
....., Maurcie, 67.
....., Meyler, or Moyler, 67, 84.
....., Piers, 43, 73.
....., ..., execution of, 48, 86.
....., Richard, 65.
....., ..., deposition, 85.
....., Robert, 74.
....., ..., examination of, 67.
....., ..., declaration of, 74.
....., ..., deposition, 85.
....., Shane, 67, 73, 84, 85.
....., ..., bill or petition of, 73.
Keatinge, Arthur, Sovereign, letters of, 269.
Keatingkerne, 73, 86, 460.
Keatings, the, 43, 53, 74.
....., murder of, 85.
Keechyn, Robt., a merchant of Bristol, 183, 184.
Keeper, the Lord, of England, 18.
....., ..., of Ireland, *see* Loftus, Adam, Archbishop of Dublin.
Keies, Richard, 343.
Kelke, Thomas, 262.
....., ..., letters of, 298, 302.
Kelley, William, *see* Kelly.
Kellies, the, *see* Kellys.
Kells, 22, 184, 216, 365.
....., letters dated, 171.
Kells, barony of, 438.
..... in Claneboy (bridge), 533.
Kelly, Christopher, declaration of, 74.
....., Daniel, 488.
....., John, 284.
....., William, factor of the Lord of Upper Ossory, 168, 208.
....., or Kelley, William, of Dublin, surgeon, 353, 367, 368, 536, 547.
....., ..., letters of, 536.
....., ..., petition of, 368, 553.
Kellye, John, letters of, 586.
Kellys, 48, 126, 153, 159, 248, 561.
....., their country, 553.
Kempe, Lieut., 310.
Kenaleagh, in Westmeath, 354, 379.
Kendal, Robert, clerk of the Star Chamber or Castle Chamber, 131, 134.
Kendall, or Kendalle, William, 374, 412.
....., ..., petition of, 412.
Kenilworth, 74.
....., letters dated from, 74, 76–79.
Kenlis, letters dated from, 502.
Kennedies, the, 354.
Kenny, Nicholas, 408, 409.
Kenrie, or Kenry, the castles and pieces of, 12, 13, 197.
....., garrisons in, 217.
Kent, 319.
Kenyon, Michael, 274.
Keppach, 345.
Kerne, 212, 239, 243, 246, 247, 250, 253, 281, 301, 313.
....., the evil of, 278.
Kerroan, Stephen, *see* Kirwan, S.
Kerry, 6, 90, 94, 99, 101.
1577. 113, 149.
1579. 156, 159, 197.
1580. 213–215, 226, 228, 250, 254, 255, 272.
1582. 372, 373, 401, 404, 405, 418.
1583. 437, 449, 452, 456, 474, 484.
1584. 497, 499, 527, 529, 540.
1585. 551, 563, 589.
....., coast of, 279.
....., captainship of, 505.
....., county, 541.
..... in rebellion, 214.
....., garrison in, 402, 505.
....., island of, letters dated from, 2.
....., Knight of, 221, 252.
....., liberty court of, 79, 101.
Kerrykuryhy, 19.
Kettlewell, Michael, 120, 144, 150, 158, 179, 208, 223, 396.
....., ..., note out of his bill, 390.
....., ..., letters of, 221.
Keughe, Knogher, 394.
Kevan Castle, *see* Castle Kevyn.
Keys, or Keyes, Captain, 418, 424, 430.
Kierielezon, abbey of, 151.

Kifte, R., 256.
Kilarglen, letter dated, 252.
Kilbeg, tithes of, 412.
Kilbehin, 4.
Kilbride, church of, 354.
Kilclogan (Kilcolgan?), co. Wexford, commandry of, 5.
Kilcoghen, 424.
Kilcolgun, 126.
Kilcoman, in Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne's country (castle), 533.
Kilconayll, letters dated from, 12.
Kilconnel, barony of, 141.
Kilcornan, letters dated from, 269.
Kilcowle, parsonage of, in Tipperary, 584.
Kilcrenaght, 93.
Kilcronee, 371.
Kildare, Earl of, *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald, 11th Earl of.
....., Mabel, (daughter of Sir Anthony Browne,) Countess of Gerald, 11th Earl, 283, 284, 287, 295.
....., ..., the Queen's pleasure that she may have free access to the Earl, her husband, with permission "to lye together," 89.
....., ..., longs for nothing so much in this world as to enjoy the sight and company of the Earl, 100.
....., ..., the Lord Deputy Sydney to countenance and assist her, 103.
....., ..., her base brother, Charles Brown, 254.
....., ..., the favour showed to her well bestowed, 473.
....., ..., letters of, 100, 285, 296, 502, 535.
....., letters dated, 391, 454.
....., county, 85, 183, 301, 330, 395, 449, 464, 471, 490, 535, 539.
....., names of towns and villages in, spoiled by the war, 42, 52, 73.
....., names of gentlemen of, executed, 331.
....., Sheriff of, 344.
....., attainted lands in, 351.
....., petition of the inhabitants of, 355.
....., Dean Garvey recommended to be made Bishop of, 431.
Kildrought, 426, 433, 442.
Kilecowgie, 430.
Kilfeekil, 9.
Kilheele, or Kylheele, 53, 72–74.
....., spoil of, 74.
Kilhelin, nunnery of, 431.
Kilhoryglon [Killorglin], letters dated from, 221.
Kilka, 100.
Kilkenny, 7, 25, 97, 102, 129, 134, 145, 165, 188, 193, 199, 554, 578, 584.
....., city of, 85.
....., sovereign of, 7, 31.
....., forty-two executed at, 505.
....., affray in, 578, 579.
Kilkenny—*cont.*
....., letters dated, 33, 63, 65, 76, 82.
1576. 96, 98, 108, 128, 145, 146, 177.
1580. 217, 224, 225, 236, 237, 240, 246, 264.
1581. 298, 299, 311, 322, 335.
1583. 452, 457, 462, 478–480, 483–485.
1584. 488, 489, 498, 518, 522, 548, 583.
....., co., 56, 126, 323, 348, 441.
....., ..., letters dated, 135.
....., Sheriff of, *see* Lovell, Francis.
....., West, in Westmeath, seneschalship of the hundred or barony of, 450.
Kilkey, 266.
Kilkillehin, dissolved nunnery of, 368.
Kilklyhen [Kilhelin?], 532.
Kilkornain, letters dated from, 95, 107.
Kill, 322.
Killagha, abbey of, 484.
Killala, Romish Bishop of, *see* O'Gallagher, Donough Oge.
Killaloe, Killowe, 3.
....., the fords of, 239.
....., bishoprick of, 36, 53, 54.
....., Bishop elect of, *see* O'Brien, Maurice.
....., Popish Bishop of, *see* O'Mulrian, Conoghour, O'Malone, Malachi, and O'Mulrian, Dermod.
Killarney, 232.
Killcolgan, letters dated from, 524.
Killdeis, letter dated, 576.
Killeen, Christopher Plunket, seventh Baron (late), 381.
Killemean, 444.
Killenturny, 273.
Killgown, 444.
Killheile, 266.
Killmanchyne, castle named, in co. Waterford, 232.
Killorglin, fee farm of, 484.
Killorgan, 531.
Killough, 371.
Killowe, *see* Killaloe.
Killroderie, *see* Kilrothery.
Killultagh, captain of, 75, 76, 534; *see* M'Brian.
Killyan, Castle, 343.
Killyon, 331.
Kilmacaran (ploughland, co. Westmeath), 231.
Kilmacarrage, 146.
Kilmacduagh, bishoprick of, 536.
....., Bishop of, *see* Kirwan, or Kerroan, Stephen.
Kilmacough, *see* Kilmacduagh.
Kilmackoy, 588.
Kilmacthomas, 30.
Kil MacOlyver, letter dated at, 463.
Kilmainham, 29, 52.
....., letters dated from, 67, 68, 70, 72–74, 76, 96, 114, 115, 117, 168–170, 388–390.
....., fort of, 207.

Kilmainham beg, 438.
Kilmallock, 1, 13, 25, 31, 90, 188, 197, 217, 219, 221, 223, 229, 323, 344, 410, 483, 514.
....., agents of, 441, 458, 483; *see* Meagh, David, and Verdon, Richard.
..... garrison, 1, 242, 245, 289, 343, 383, 388, 425, 430.
....., book of the cess charges, 450.
....., suits of, 441, 458.
....., the Suffrein and Burgesses, petition of, 504.
....., letters dated from, 27, 185, 323, 402, 405, 410, 437, 455.
Kilmanahin, 588.
Kilmayne, 567.
Kilmokoaghe, letters dated from, 75.
Kilmokenog, 371.
Kilmore, Bishop of, 534; *see* Garvey, Mr. John.
Kilmory, 371.
Kilowrane, 586.
Kilpool, in the barony of Arklow, county Wicklow, 478, 586.
Kilrothery, or Kilruddery, in barony of Rathdown, 478, 586.
Kilskyer, 501.
Kilteynan, letters dated from, 3.
Kilultagh, *see* Killultagh.
Kilure, letters dated from, 17.
Kilwarlen, *see* Culverlin.
Kimbolton, 229.
Kinaleighe, in Westmeath, 354, 379.
Kine, 71, 225, 228, 232, 246, 275, 277, 280, 301, 306.
King, John, 571.
King's Bench, Sir John Plunket, Chief Justice of the, 345.
...., Justice Walshe recommended to be Chief Justice of, 513; *see also* Queen's Bench.
...., Chief Justiceship of, 396, 397, 513, 514.
..... County, 28, 55, 60, 61, 85, 151, 324, 460, 486, 522; *see also* Offaly.
...., Seneschal of, *see* Colley, Henry.
...., seneschalship of, 3, 8, 22, 28.
Kingroad, Bristol, 186.
....., ..., letter dated, 279.
Kingston, *see* Athenry.
Kinsale, 30, 134, 164, 167, 195, 196, 198, 199, 201.
1580. 204, 217, 220, 224, 226, 253, 261, 265, 293, 349, 456.
....., town, 487.
....., letters dated, 162, 211, 213, 253, 410.
Kinsheloughe, freeholders of the, 310.
Kintire, Lady of, *see* Campbell, Lady Agnes.
Kiricurihie, or Kyrycurrye, 225, 359.
Kirroan, Richard, 288.
Kirton, Mr., 272; *see* Kyrton.
Kirton; *see* Crediton.
Kirwan, Stephen, 227.
Kirwan, Stephen, Bishop of Clonfert and Kilmacduagh, 296.
Knevet, 99.
Knight Marshal, the, *see* Bagenall, Sir Nicholas.
..... Marshal's office, reversion of, 446.
....., Edmund, the White Knight, *see* White Knight.
Knights' fees, tenure of land by, 204.
Knockballybrian boy, or Knocke bale bren boy, 185, 212.
Knockfergus, *see* Carrickfergus.
Knockfynen, 264.
Knockwonholly, 20.
Knollys, Sir Francis, 69, 101.
....., ..., letters of, 35, 229.
....., ..., letters to, 229.
Kogyrrick kerig, 189.
Kolmennyche, Baron, 171.
Kolyn, Baron, 171.
Kye, Taghtye, *see* Taghtye Kye.
Kyegh, Tegg, a gentleman of Thomond, 423.
Kyldare, *see* Kildare.
Kyldroght, *see* Castletowne de Kyldroght.
Kyllballylathe, in the Bay of Tralee, 262.
Kyllenure, letters dated from, 424.
Kylnagour, 187.
Kylorgan, 572.
Kyltiefuddye, letter dated, 196.
Kylwarlen, or Culverlin, captain of, 534.
Kylynelly, letter dated at, 578.
Kympton, Alderman William, letters of, 483.
Kynsealagh, three septs and countries of, 487.
Kynoley, 225.
Kyrton, Daniel, petition of, 497; *see also* Kirton.
Kyrycurrye, *see* Kiricurihie.
Kytocke, Walter, *see* Burke, Walter Kittagh.

L.

Lacy, John, 439.
....., Robert, pretended Chancellor of Limerick, 443.
Lacys, the, 90, 205.
Ladbroke, Jonas, citizen of London, articles, 231.
Lady, my, apparel for, 62, *see* Essex, Countess of.
Lake, Thomas, 559.
Lalor, Edmund, examination of, 140.
Lam', Robert, of Ledes, 363.
Lambay, isle of, 311.
....., rocks of, 230.
....., marbles of, *ibid.*
....., quarries in, 512.

Lamben, 203.
....., Thomas, 83.
....., ..., petition of, 86.
Lambert, Oliver, 531, 533, 553, 554, 557.
....., ..., letters of, 532.
....., W., agent of certain inhabitants of the county of Waterford, 515.
Lambeth, letters dated from, 225, 383.
La Mott, 434.
Lancashire, 8, 22, 245, 261, 274.
Lancaster, Thomas, Archbishop of Armagh, 1567–1584, is alive, 434; dead, 499.
....., ..., letters of, 260, 302, 308.
Landlords, 103, 105, 111.
Lands, value of, 426.
Land's End, 240.
Lane, Mr. Ralph, 423, 494, 551, 563, 572.
....., ..., demands of, 497.
....., ..., petitions of, 499, 505.
....., ..., his requests, 505.
....., ..., letters of, 493, 499, 505, 576.
Lany, Francis, 41, 43, 49–51, 151, 158, 187, 245, 249–251, 266.
....., ..., articles, 32.
....., ..., letter of, 79.
Laredo, *see* Alaredo.
Lascelles, a modern book of reference, 102.
Lasfinyne, *see* Lisfinin.
Lassen Hall, letters dated from, 81, 82, 84.
Law, 124.
....., courts of, 52.
....., the spiritual, 568.
Lawne, John, 545.
Lawrence, Lewis, 272, 506.
....., ..., petition of, 506.
....., Richard, petition of, 590.
Laws, 134, 135.
....., new, 121.
Lawyers, English, 111.
Laytton, Thomas, priest, 529.
Lea, Captain Henry, letters of, 550.
....., Captain Thomas, *see* Lee.
Lead, 121.
Leake, John, 205.
Lealy, William, Archbishop of Tuam, 12, 92.
....., ..., commission to, 559.
....., ..., letters of, 536.
Le Berge, John, of Nantes, merchant, taking of his ship and wines, 168, 226, 232, 312.
Lecagh, letters dated from, 73.
Lecale, 41, 47, 59, 78, 185, 298, 301, 468, 585.
Ledes, 363.
Lee, Emery or Emerie, 366, 418, 433, 470.
....., Emery and John, petition of, 367.
....., Francis, *see* Ale, Francis.
....., Henry, *see* Lea, Henry.
....., John, 366, 433, 464.
....., ..., petition of, 367.
Lee—*cont.*
....., or Leighe, Captain Thomas, 308, 322.
1582. 341, 343, 344, 352, 403, 415.
1583. 424, 430, 437, 449, 460.
1584. 490, 505, 508, 526.
1585. 556, 579.
....., ..., articles to charge him and Elizabeth his wife, 308.
....., ..., petition of, 444.
....., ..., suit and offer of, 449.
....., ..., letters of, 365, 444, 516, 535, 578, 579.
....., ..., his wife, 308.
Leeds Castle, in Kent, letters dated from the, 493, 526.
Le Faltagh, 438.
Legalle, Peter, 168.
Legge, Robert, Deputy to the Chief Remembrancer, 544.
....., ..., examination of, 581.
....., ..., letter of, 561.
Leighe, Captain Thomas, *see* Lee, Captain T.
Leighlin, 25, 97, 156, 310.
....., letters dated at, 145, 270.
..... bridge, 343, 344.
....., castle of, 85, 156.
....., fort of, 207.
....., house of, 7, 531.
Leighton, W., 553.
Leinster, 11, 14, 98, 129, 132, 149, 161, 185, 265, 266, 280, 296, 304, 343, 344, 398, 416, 419, 423, 428, 436, 486, 531.
....., King of, 101.
....., Marquis of, 136.
....., rebels in, 258, 269, 309.
....., forts in, 343.
....., tithes in, 537.
....., East, 85, 97.
....., Low, 428.
Leith, 60.
Leitrim, Baron of, *see* Burke, John.
....., the barony of, 568.
....., 200, 262, 263.
....., castle of, 235, 244.
Leix, O'More's country, now part of Queen's county, 11, 15, 19, 32, 52, 54, 92, 127, 144, 147, 158, 195, 283, 412, 460, 514; *see also* Queen's county.
....., abbey of, 246.
....., forts in, 336, 459, 470; *see* Maryborough.
....., lieutenant of the fort of, viz., Sir George Bourchier, 449.
Leixlip, 53.
....., castle of, 428.
Lenan, John, Mayor of Dublin, letters of, 503.
Leonard, John, Mayor of Waterford, letters of, 564, 572.
Lery, William, of Kinsale, 132.
....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*
Lesbryn in Clandebuye, camp in, letters dated from, 539.

Lesfennye and Lesfynen, town of, *see* Lisfinin.
Le Strange, Sir Thomas, cousin of Sir W. Fytzwylliams, 56, 59, 73, 92, 98, 99, 103, 109, 248, 282, 343, 369, 444.
....., ..., petition of, 71.
....., ..., grant to, 507.
Lettice, Countess of Essex, Her Majesty's nearest kinswoman, 84.
Leularn, John of, 106.
Leveret, Edmund, 8, 53, 80.
....., ..., his suit, 56.
Leveroke, the, 531.
Levett, *see* Lovell.
Lewes, Dr. David, Judge of Admiralty, letters of, 149.
Leycestre, Earl of, *see* Duddeley, Robert.
Ley, Nicholas, petition of, 102.
....., Mr., 436.
Liberdge and Liberge, John, of Nantes, *see* Le Berge.
Lichfield, letter dated, 77.
Lickadowne, castle of, 343.
Lieghmokevog, 31.
Liffey, the river, 322, 386, 592.
....., ..., the depth of, 592.
Lifford, 310, 314, 320, 333, 533.
..... bridge, 533.
....., castle of, 120, 311, 444.
Limerick :
1574. 2, 6, 15, 20, 35.
1576. 90, 106.
1578. 128, 165, 168, 176, 188, 192, 195, 197.
1580. 205–209, 212, 214–216, 219, 220, 223, 224, 227, 228, 231, 235, 238, 239, 242, 249, 255–257, 260–262, 264, 272, 276, 277.
1581. 280, 285, 289, 301, 329.
1582. 340, 344, 347, 348, 353, 364, 375, 393, 399–401, 403, 413, 419.
1583. 423, 424, 441, 474, 476.
1584. 494, 518, 520, 527, 529, 530, 545, 589.
....., city of, 63, 420.
....., ..., petitions of, 80.
....., Mayor of, 68, 191, 197, 231, 391, 393, 394.
....., petitions of the Mayor and others of, for confirmation of their charters, 57.
....., petition of the Mayor, &c., 80.
....., certificate by the Mayor, 295.
....., letters to, 174.
....., Mayor and Bailiffs of, order to, 91.
....., Mayor and Bailiffs of, letters of, 56, 393, 394.
....., Mayor and Recorder of, 468.
....., Recorder of, *see* Arthur.
....., Attorney and Recorder of, letters to, 258.
....., citizens of, 410.
....., ..., letters of, 391.
....., townsmen of, 197.
....., Sheriff of, 231.
Limerick—*cont.*
....., Aldermen of, 231.
....., corporation of, 274, 421.
....., customer of, examination and deposition of, 495.
....., Comptroller of, examination and deposition of, 495.
....., Water-bailiffs, examination and deposition of, 495.
....., fortifications, 122.
....., garrisons at, 245, 430.
....., victuals at, 273.
....., note of want of munition, 290.
....., Archdeacon of, 242.
....., Bishop of, interrogatories and depositions of, 284.
....., chanter of, *see* Pursell.
....., pretended chancellor, *see* Lacy, R.
....., letters dated from:
1574. 9, 37, 38.
1575. 56, 89, 90, 98, 101.
1577. 109, 117, 122, 137, 145, 163. 168, 178–180, 190, 193, 197.
1580. 205, 210–220, 225, 228, 229, 231–234, 236–239, 241–243, 252, 254, 256, 258–260, 274, 276.
1581. 295, 306, 326.
1583. 347, 353, 366, 373, 379, 391, 393, 394, 443, 456, 468, 479.
1584. 491, 494, 527, 578.
....., river of, 174.
....., haven, 255.
....., county of, 438, 541.
....., ..., in rebellion, 214.
....., estimate of lands to be planted, 590.
....., county, Sheriff of, 28.
..... Castle, 111, 130, 135, 315, 343, 387, 415, 480, 495, 569.
....., ..., constableship of, 41.
....., ..., prisoners in, 243.
....., ..., escape of the pledges, 316.
Linche, interrogatories to be ministered to, 277.
....., Nicholas, *see* Lynche, Nicholas.
Lincoll, William, Fitzandrew, 293.
Lincoln, city of, 18.
....., Edward Clinton, Earl of, Lord High Admiral, 211.
....., Elizabeth, Countess of, sister of the 11th Earl of Kildare, 211 221.
....., ..., her suit, 284.
Lincoln's Inn, 505, 569.
....., ..., letters dated from, 287.
Lincolnshire, 21.
Lindover, Richard, petition of, 203.
Lion, William, Bishop of Ross, 449.
....., (ship), 255.
Lisbon, 163, 168, 385, 441–443, 468.
....., letter dated from, 160.
Liscarrol, 258.
....., camp near, letters dated from, 228.

Lisfinin [Lisfinny], near Lismore, 201, 204, 210, 484, 588.
....., letter dated, 226.
Lismollen, 345, 346.
Lismore, 206, 207, 210, 268, 327, 432, 588.
....., letters dated from, 449, 571, 572.
....., manor of, 484.
Lister, Mr., 195.
Liveries, *see* Wards and Liveries, Court of.
....., patents of, 356.
Liverpool, 182, 245, 256, 266, 388, 400, 417.
....., mutiny at, 305.
....., vessel of, 130.
....., letters dated, 35, 265, 275.
Livery, *see* Coin and Livery.
Lixnaw, Baron of, *see* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, 16th Lord of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw.
....., people of, 256.
....., commons of, their letters, 256, 258, 259.
....., letters dated from, 98, 256, 258, 259.
Lloyd, David, 286.
Lodge, George, 51, 76.
Lodigan, the, 91.
Loftus, Adam, Archbishop of Dublin, Lord Keeper of the Great Seal occasionally between 29 May 1573 and 6 March 1581, when he was made Lord Chancellor of Ireland: and at times Lord Justice:
1574. 33, 37, 41.
1575. 49, 53, 62, 81.
1576. 89, 94, 99.
1577. 106.
1578. 142, 146–149.
1579. 155, 156, 161, 165, 169.
1580. 205, 217, 235, 239–241, 275.
1581. 279, 284, 289, 290, 300, 304, 307, 309, 314, 320, 331, 336, 337.
1582. 371, 380, 385, 398, 399, 408.
1583. 429, 431–434.
1584. 493, 528.
1585. 546, 555, 556, 559, 566, 569, 571, 576.
....., ..., referred to as Lord Keeper, 33, 49, 81, 196, 217, 219, 221.
....., ..., commission to, 37.
....., ..., his debt, 41, 42.
....., ..., knows not the meaning of the word Puritan, 107.
....., ..., Great Seal intrusted to, 121.
....., ..., his answer to Garvey, 155.
....., ..., warrant to have custody of Great Seal, 304.
....., ..., patent of custody of Great Seal to, 307.
....., ..., a partner in the profits of the commission of faculties, 319.
....., ..., would be a good justice, 374.
....., ..., warrant to, 394.
....., ..., Lord Justice, 398.
Loftus, Adam—*cont.*
....., ..., for his acts conjointly with Wallop as Lords Justices, *see* Justices, Lords, 395–544.
....., ..., pleads his age and infirmities in excuse for his not wishing to accept a bishoprick in England, 418.
....., ..., his suit recommended by Wallop, *ibid.*
....., ..., his daughter, Mrs. Warren, 319, 429.
....., ..., to be continued Chancellor, 505.
....., ..., commission to 509, 523.
....., ..., order of Lord Chancellor, 535.
....., ..., his cathedral, 562, 569, 574, 575.
....., ..., malicious book against, 574.
....., ..., his answer to Perrot's book touching St. Patrick's, 580.
....., ..., his daughters, 569.
....., ..., letters of:
1574. 20, 27, 40, 42, 44.
1575. 48, 57, 58, 60, 61, 63, 64, 81.
1576. 98, 104, 106.
1579. 163, 178, 181, 191, 193.
1580. 205–207, 210, 218, 227, 234, 244, 250.
1581. 285, 296, 304, 307, 317, 321–325, 329, 337.
1582. 341, 351, 352, 359, 360, 366 371, 376, 389, 394, 396–398, 405, 408 410, 411, 418, 419.
1583. 422, 428, 430, 433–435, 437, 445, 446, 450, 453, 454, 458, 464, 466–468, 470, 471, 473, 479, 483.
1584. 491, 495, 496, 499, 501–506, 508, 511–513, 517, 529, 536, 538.
1585. 546, 547, 555, 556, 562, 564–566, 568, 569, 572–576, 579, 580, 582, 585, 586.
....., ..., petition of, 160.
....., ..., letters to:
1575. 61, 62, 65.
1579. 184.
1580. 251, 278.
1581. 293, 322.
1582. 368, 417.
1583. 426.
1585. 580.
....., ..., letters to Lord Keeper Loftus and Council, 62.
....., ..., petition to Lord Keeper Loftus and Council, 219.
Loghe, David, son to the Knight of the Valley, 336.
Loghetye, the Towghe of the, 539.
Loghger, or Lough Gur, letter dated, 14.
Lombard, Christopher, Desmond's messenger sent to Spain, 250.
....., ..., Fitzjasper of Waterford, examination of, 293.
....., William, *see* Lumbard, William.
Lombards, 90.
Lombryck, *see* Limerick.

London, 35, 77, 176.
1580. 245, 250, 261, 290, 291, 319, 523.
....., letters dated, 35, 71.
1576. 90, 93, 109.
1579. 176, 179, 180, 182, 200.
1580. 212, 218, 222, 233, 234, 249, 256.
1581. 281, 286, 296, 302, 316.
1582. 364.
1583. 435, 436, 483, 520.
1585. 546, 550, 564, 578, 588.
....., Charing Cross, Red Lion, near, 40.
....., Cheapside, 210.
....., city of, 170.
....., Furnival's Inn in Holborn, near London, 287.
....., Gray's Inn, 203.
....., Holborn, 286.
....., Lincoln's Inn, 569.
....., Ludgate, 218.
....., Rolls, the, 384.
....., St. Bartholomew, Great, by Smithfield, 574.
....., St. Giles', 465.
....., St. James's, 59, 60, 97, &c.
....., St. Paul's Church Yard, 32.
....., Savoy, the, Burghley's house near, 176, 260, 386.
....., Southwark, 226.
....., Strand, 7.
....., Temple, 117, 286, 326.
See Tower; Tower Hill.
....., Bishop of, *see* Sandys, Edwin.
Long, John, D.D., Primate of Armagh, 1584–1589, 519 534.
....., ..., prays remission of his first fruits, 548.
....., ..., letters of, 548, 566, 571, 573, 577, 581.
....., ..., letters to, 573, 588.
....., Maurice, petition of, 319.
....., Robert, 344.
Longford, 162, 253, 314, 333.
....., castle of, 294, 344.
....., ..., constableship and gaolership of, 388.
....., county of, 231, 558.
....., the palace in the county of, letter dated, 56.
Lopaz, Dr., 284.
Lords of Munster, 226, 229, 238.
....., new, 296.
....., the, 31; *see* Privy Council.
..... Justices, *see* Justices, Lords.
Lough, the, 50.
..... Erne, 278, 386, 532, 536.
Loughfoyle, Lough Foyle, 36, 38, 246, 278, 283, 333, 525, 527, 551, 564.
Lough Gierrye, Loughgirre, *i.e.*, Lough Gur, in Munster, 344, 527.
..... Gur, letters dated, 30, 35, 344, 527.
..... Leane [Killarney], 232.
..... Neagh, 532, 536.
Loughrea, Loughreagh, Loghreage, Loghriogh, or Ballyloughrea, 103, 126, 176, 262–264.
....., parson of, 261.
....., letters from, 91, 93, 94, 96, 108, 109, 442, 493, 500, 503, 525, 529, 539.
..... Castle, 98, 109, 110.
...., constable of, 263.
....., ward at, 436.
Lough Swilly, 58, 278.
...., letters dated from, 520.
Lourgtryne, 444.
Louth, 41, 85, 154, 162, 183, 274, 557.
....., gentlemen of, 36, 274.
....., muster of, 183.
....., government of, 220.
....., petition of the inhabitants of, 359, 557.
....., Baron of, *see* Plunket, Oliver, fourth Baron of Louth, and Plunket, Patrick, third Baron of Louth.
Louvain, 353.
Lovell, Francis, Sheriff of Kilkenny, 484, 485, 488, 500, 515, 518, 535.
....., ..., list of traitors slain and executed by, 500.
....., ..., informations by, 554.
....., ..., sets upon Captain Thomas Lee, 578, 579.
....., ..., letters of, 537, 540, 552, 554 564.
Low Countries, 2, 63, 160, 351, 352, 426, 452, 524, 538, 550, 557, 559, 586, 587.
Lowe, Anthony, 331.
....., ..., letters of, 159, 331.
Lower, Captain George, 350.
Lucar, John, of Waterford, 123, 156.
Lucas, Roger, 304, 362, 397.
....., ..., note of his service, 397.
....., ..., petition of, 397.
Ludden bege, burned, 197.
Ludgate, 218.
Ludlow, letter dated from, 432.
..... Castle, letter dated, 147, 354.
Lukar, John, 123, 156.
Lumbard, Christopher, *see* Lombard.
....., Nicholas, letters of, 224.
....., ..., petition of, 429.
....., William, 526.
....., ..., petition of, 541, 545.
Lumbarde, Mr., nephew of Sir N. White, 14, 428.
....., Patrick, his letter to his wife, 160.
Lune, barony of, 438.
Luttrell, James, letters to, 286.
....., John, 286.
Lybergye, John, *see* Le Berge, John.
Lydd, 473.
Lydney, letter dated, 2.
Lye, the (river), 378.
....., John, 567.

Lynagh, Turlough, *see* O'Neill, Turlough, Lynagh.
Lynche, Dominick, 96, 108, 139.
....., John Fitzjames, Bishop of Elphin, commission to, 559.
....., Martin Fitzchristopher, 442.
....., Nicholas Fitzstephen, of Galway, merchant, 96, 108, 176, 203, 216, 227.
....., ..., receipt of, 228, 263.
....., ..., Mayor of Galway, 551.
....., ..., letters of, 141, 263, 551.
....., ..., letters to, 271.
....., Peter, 15, 18, 457.
....., ..., his answer, 457.
....., Ulick, the cessor, 126.
....., *see* Linche.
Lymington, 546.
Lyneall, 508 ; *see* Lynyall.
Lynn, 316.
....., letter dated, 228.
Lynyall, John, petition of, 497.
....., Thomas, of Chester, 275, 508, 549, 550, 580.
....., ..., victualler, 552.
....., ..., alderman, 580.
....., ..., letters of, 552.
Lyon, William, Bishop of Ross in Carbery, [William Rosensis], 400.
....., ..., information by, 404.
....., ..., articles of, *ibid.*
See also Ross or Rosscarbery.
Lysfinnen, *see* Lisfinin.
Lysfynen, *see* Lisfinin.
Lyslyppe, castle of, *see* Leixlip.
Lysronagh, letters dated from, 217.

M.

Macaba, Conor, 553.
M'Alan, 585 = M'Callum More, *see* Campbell, Archibald, seventh Earl of Argyle.
M'Alexander, Edmund, 31.
M'Allester, Neece Ro. M'Donoghe, 575.
Macartan, 154, 468.
Macartan's country, 90, 577.
Macartan, Aghowly, covenant of, 534.
M'Arte, Kieve, 222.
M'Awlie, Chieftain of Dowalla, 474.
M'Awnlie, of Dowalla, cut to pieces, 399.
M'Avie, Donnel Oge, 186.
M'Avies, the, 186.
M'Baron, Art, *see* O'Neill, Art M'Baron.
M'Branan, 582.
M'Brene, Kennedy, 409, 448.
....., William, *alias* William Grana, 410.
....., ..., slain, 430.
M'Brian Arra, *see* M'-I Brien Arra.
....., Art M'Collo, 160.
....., Collo, 94.
....., Cormac M'Neale, Captain of Killultagh, *see* O'Neill, Cormac M'Neale, M'Brian.
....., Ewer M'Rorie, Captain of Kilwarlen, *see* O'Neill, Ewer M'Rorie.
..... Oge, Hugh, 160.
....., Kennedy, 409, 448.
....., Murrough, the pretended Bishop of Emly, has landed at Galway, 130.
..... Fertagh[yerto], Neale, *see* O'Neill, Neale, O'Neill M'Brian Fertagh.
..... O'Gonagh, 90, 288, 448.
....., Shane, 161, 473, 585.
M'Bryan, William Grane, 437.
M'Caba, Conor, *see* Macaba, Conor.
M'Cabe, Furlough, of Flintstown, co. Meath, petition of, 452.
M'Cahir, Brian, 26.
....., submission of, 145.
M'Callum More, *see* Campbell, Archibald.
M'Caloughe, Brian, 266.
M'Canze [M'Kenzie] and M'Ky, Laird of, 58.
M'Carron, James, of Balresk, examination of, 416.
M'Cartan, *see* Macartan.
M'Carthy, 441.
....., Callough M'Teige, brother of the Sheriff of Cork, 223.
....., ..., called Kallekhane, 241.
....., ..., called Calloughe M'Teige, 287.
....., ..., called Kallighane M'Teige, 483.
....., ..., claims Muskerry, 483, 490.
....., ..., called Kallaghane M'Teige, 490.
M'Carthy, Sir Cormac M'Dermod, son and heir of Sir Dermod M'Teige, late deceased, 407.
....., ..., the disinheriting of Cormac M'Dermod, Her Majesty's ward, *ibid.*
....., ..., the case of his claim, *ibid.*
....., ..., petition of, as Cormock M'Cartye, 483.
....., ..., stay of his cause, 490.
....., ..., called Sir, *ibid.*
....., ..., his title to Muskerry, 497.
....., ..., the Lord Deputy and Council have ordered Muskerry to Cormac M'Dermod, excepting three castles, 526.
....., ..., letters of, 483.
....., Cormac M'Teige, the great grandfather of Sir Dermod M'Teige, Lord of Muskerry, 407.
....., Sir Cormac M'Teige, of the Blarney, Knight, Lord of Muskerry, Sheriff of Cork, 21, 182, 188, 216, 306, 311, 327, 343.
....., ..., to be made a Baron, 90, 483.
....., ..., doubtful and cold, 198.
....., ..., gives pledges to the Earl of Ormond, 201.
....., ..., High Sheriff of Cork 223.
....., ..., lets the traitors, John and James of Desmond, pass quietly, 225, 226.

M'Carthy, Sir Cormac M'Teige—*cont.*
....., ..., takes the Archdeacon of Limerick, 242.
....., ..., his good service, 243, 250.
....., ... said to be slain, 267.
....., ..., the report is untrue, 270.
....., ..., his request, and the request of his agent, Stephen Waters, of Cork, 400.
....., ..., his desire to see Her Majesty, 405.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., ..., of the Blarney, *ibid.*
....., ..., against his suit, 407.
....., ..., his suit, 411.
....., ..., has been Sheriff of Cork till Allhallowtide last, 428.
....., ..., draws a draft upon the traitor Donough Intnaughtie, 428.
....., ..., sent to Castlemaign, 443.
....., ..., his death, 458, 459, 514.
....., ..., Dame Margaret, his widow, 484.
....., ..., his son, 514, 515.
....., ..., his brother Kallaghane and his nephew Cormac M'Dermod contend for the possession of Muskerry, 458, 483.
....., ..., letters of, 400, 405.
....., Sir Dermod M'Teige, Lord of Muskerry, late deceased, 407.
....., ..., his son, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Cormac M'Dermod.
..... More, Daniel or Donyll, Earl of Clancarr, 2, 9, 11, 14, 17, 25, 90, 119, 154, 163, 172, 173, 182, 190, 196, 198, 201, 211, 214, 216, 221, 223, 225, 226, 236, 243, 254, 280, 283, 285, 288, 292, 300, 305, 318, 418, 443, 447, 456, 521, 572.
....., ..., his country, 2, 484.
....., ..., his house, 232.
....., ..., imprisoned, 236.
....., ..., interrogatories to, 236.
....., ..., his charges at the taking of Castlemaine, 277.
....., ..., his wife, Honoria, 448.
....., ..., his only son, 214.
....., ..., his heir, 224.
....., ..., his son, 448.
....., ..., his sons, 518.
....., ..., letters of, 221, 252, 448.
....., ..., letters to, 119, 174, 252.
....., Sir Donnell, to be made Baron, 90.
....., Donnell, combined with others to become Robin Hoods, 287.
....., Donnell M'Teig, brother of Sir Cormac M'Teige, the Sheriff of Cork, 223.
....., ..., called Donyll ny Countie, or, of the County, 241.
....., ..., called Donnell Countie, 287.
....., Reagh, Donough, 25.
....., Sir Donough, 327.
....., Donough, base son of Donyll M'Carthy, Earl of Clancarr, doth disquiet the country, 572.
M'Carthy, Finin, or Florence, has joined the traitors, 198.
....., ..., has combined with other youths, 287.
....., ..., parleys with, 304.
....., Onor, *see* Cartye, Onor.
....., Sir Owen, *alias* M'Carthy Reagh, of Carbery, 94, 113, 115, 201, 223, 292, 293, 459, 471, 483, 521.
....., ..., covenant of, 113.
...., for two of his sons at Oxford, 471.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., ... letters of, 459.
....., Teige, 382, 390, 430, 452, 454.
....., ..., the Earl of Ormond's man, 423.
...., his note, 454.
....., ..., petition of, 382, 440, 476.
....., ..., his petition for the constableship of Castlemaine, 484.
....., ..., letters of, 102, 252, 440.
..... More, *see* M'Carthy More, Daniel.
....., Reagh, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Owen; *and* M'Carthy Reagh, Donough.
M'Casselye, Donnell, 537.
Macclane [M'Lean], 58.
Maccostula, 567.
M'Cloyd, Lewris, 58, 301.
....., Hairye [M'Leod, Carragh], 58, 301.
M'Coghlan, Sir John, 151, 157, 273, 484, 485.
....., ... his son and heir slain, 485, 578.
M'Coghlan's, 95, 108.
M'Coghlans, 291.
M'Colla, Ranall, letters to, 173.
M'Connel, Agnus, *see* M'Donnell, Angus.
M'Connell, Lord, chosen Lord of the Isles; *see* M'Donald, Donald.
....., 582.
M'Connoghor, Teig, *see* O'Brien, Teig M'Connoghor.
M'Cormac, Conor, *see* O'Conor, Conor M'Cormac.
....., Donough, petition of, 514.
....., Donough, pretence of Donogho M'Cormaik to the country of Dowalla, 399.
....., ..., has taken a prey from Onor Cartye and O'Kyffe, 402.
....., ..., the quarrel of Donough M'Cormac to be O'Donough, 403.
....., Donnoghoe M'Cormac, *alias* M'Donnoghoe, has submitted, 439.
....., petition of Donough M'Cormac, 514.
M'Cormack, Kedagh, 71.
M'Costello, M'Costilo, and M'Costolowe, 92, 334.
....., of Eighter Connaught, by surname Nangle, 227.
....., surrenders his Irish name, 582.
M'Cotter, John, or Shane Oge, 377.
....., his petition, *ibid.*

M'Cragh, Donough, or M'Crahe, Donnoghoe, 399.
....., ..., has submitted, 439.
....., Thomas Oge M'Rory, 399.
M'Cremon, 582.
M'Darbie, Shane, examination of, 140.
M'Davy, 126, 407.
....., Culen, a rebel slain, 279.
....., Hubert Boy, 126, 334.
....., Shane, of the Rahin, 74.
....., ..., examination of, 140.
M'Dermod, or M'Dermot, 92, 126, 216, 582.
....., ..., Brian, 126, 248.
....., Cormac, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Cormac M'Dermod.
M'Dermot, Teige, 308.
M'Dermots, the, of Connaught, 555.
M'Dermott Gall, of Connaught, 582.
M'Deirmotte Roe, of Connaught, 582.
M'Donald, Donald, called Lord M'Connell, 58.
....., chosen Lord of the Isles of Scotland, *ibid.*
M'Donnell, Alexander, who served under Malbie, 363, 559.
....., ... Carragh, *alias* Alexander M'Randall Boy, Constable of Dunluce, 539.
....., ... Kittaghe, letters to, 173.
....., ... Oge M'Alester Charrie, of the Glynns, 77.
....., Angus, with 2,000 Scots, has preyed Con M'Neill Oge's country, 243.
....., ..., has returned into Scotland with the most part of his Scots, 418.
....., ..., is to come out of Scotland with many Scots, 439.
....., ..., in the Isles, 537.
... ., ..., and all his brethren, and Sorley Boy, his uncle, have arrived, 547.
....., ..., hearing of the Lord Deputy's preparation has fled back with some of his company, 549.
....., ..., his breech with Sorley Boy, 550.
....., ..., and the Scots have returned to Cantyre, 555.
....., ..., offers to be sworn subject to Her Majesty, with covenant to keep out the other Scots, 560.
....., ..., has gone to Court with his mother, 561.
....., ..., Perrot expects Angus M'Connell and his mother at the Newry to conclude about the Glynns, 575.
....., ..., he claims the Glynns, as well as Sorley Boy, 577.
....., ..., Perrot's intentions to deal with Sorley Boy and Angus M'Connell, 580.
....., ..., *alias* Nise M'Randall Boy M'Donnell, 539.
....., ..., slain, *ibid.*
....., Brian Carragh, 459, 524, 527.
M'Donnell, Merrick, Brian, 394.
....., Donnell Gorme, of the Glynns, is at Knockballybrian Boy, 212.
....., ..., articles of agreement with, 534.
....., ..., called son of the Lady Agnes Campbell, *ibid.*
....., ..., called successor to Sorley Boy, 536.
....., ..., he is not so honest as was looked for, *ibid.*
....., ..., meets Captain Christopher Carleill, 537.
....., ..., the conflict with him in the Glynns, 539.
....., ..., all Sir W. Stanley's officers hurt in the service against him, 540.
....., ..., skirmish with him, 547, 550.
....., ..., called the cousin of Sorley Boy, 551.
....., ..., has the two-third parts of the Glynns in his possession, *ibid.*
....., ..., kine taken from him, 553.
....., ..., curbed by the garrisons, 555.
...., ..., has fled with his brother into Scotland, 556.
....., Hugh Duff, 70, 317, 398, 399.
....., ..., declaration of, 70.
....., James, his widow, *see* Campbell, Lady Agnes.
....., ..., his son, 301.
....., ..., his younger sons, 107.
....., ..., his sons, 409, 440, 444, 524.
....., Sorley Boy, son of Alexander and brother of James M'Donnell, 5, 11, 12, 29, 32, 71, 72, 75–79, 82, 86, 88, 185, 212, 225, 243, 245, 250, 301, 436, 439, 440, 444, 446, 459, 524, 526–530, 532, 536, 537, 539, 547, 549–552, 555, 556, 577, 580, 584.
....., ..., truce and composition with the Lord Deputy, 82.
....., ..., called M'Donnell, 248.
....., ..., desires to have the Rowte and the third part of the Glynns, 551.
....., ..., has fled into Scotland, 556.
....., ..., his son left, *ibid.*
....., ..., his son has married a daughter of Turlough Lynagh, 163
....., ..., his son, 163, 446, 539, 556, 574, 577.
....., ..., his sons, 524.
....., ..., his nephew, 446.
....., ..., letters of, 551.
....., Ustun, or Owstyan, 216
....., ..., letters to, 173.
M'Donnells, the 167, 555.
M'Donill, Dermod, of Rinehilly, 489.
....., ..., examination of, *ibid.*
M'Donogh, Owen, 165.
M'Donoghe Cobea, 582.
..... encorren, 582.
M'Donogho, or M'Donougho, 90, 201, 216.

M'Donough, or M'Donnoghoe, *see* M'Cormac, Donough.
M'Donougho, Doctor Teige, 424, 427.
M'Edmond, Donnell, 292, 306.
M'Edmonde, 582.
M'Edmund, John Oge M'Shane, 403.
....., Mulmurre, deposition of, 68.
M'Ekye, Bryan Emontye, 390.
M'En Aspick, Mahon, *see* O'Brien, Mahon M'En Aspick.
M'Enawe, 582.
M'Everhin, 582.
M'Evillye, 582.
M'Felim, Sir Brian, *see* O'Neill, Sir Brian M'Felim.
....., Hugh, *see* O'Neill, Hugh M'Felim Bacagh.
..... Boy, Calough Roe, murder of, 100.
..... Roe, Owen, *see* O'Neill, Owen, or Owney M'Felim Roe.
M'Firr, Fergananym, sons of, 157.
M'Ganniegan, Newcastle, *see* Newcastle Magineghan.
M'Gee, Isle of, *see* Magee island.
M'Geoghegan, Brian, has fled to Turlough Lynagh, 300.
....., ..., murdered Ross, 349.
....., ..., his articles disproved, 354.
....., ..., the three plough lands he had, *ibid.*
....., ..., grant of his lands to Giles, the widow of Ross, 379.
....., ..., note of the occasions which moved him to join with those who took arms in Ireland, 406.
....., ... his flight into France, 492.
....., ..., called M'Geoghegan's son, 540.
....., ..., letters of, 406, 482.
....., Conle, or Connla, of Kenaleagh, attends the sessions, 157.
....., ..., father of Ross, 250.
....., ..., will presently rebel, 273.
....., ..., retained prisoner, 289.
....., ..., his marriage, 354.
....., ..., his surrender, 379.
....., Conle Duffe, protected, 417, 553.
....., ..., called M'Geoghegan's son, 424.
....., Giles, widow of Ross, 354, 379.
....., ..., grant to her, 418.
....., Neil, or Neale, son to Ross, Her Majesty's good meaning to, 349.
....., ..., called young M'Geoghegan, 350.
....., ..., Sir H. Sydney recommends him, 354.
....., ..., his petition to the Privy Council, *ibid.*
....., ..., eldest son to Ross, 379.
....., ..., to have a new grant of the manors, castles, and lordships which were surrendered formerly by Connla M'Geoghegan of Kenaleagh, 379.
M'Geoghegan, Neil—*cont.*
....., ..., grant to the heirs of Ross, 418.
....., Ross, or Rossa, spoiled by the rebels, 73.
....., ..., an assured subject, slain, 249, 349.
....., ..., the best and civilest subject in the borders of Offaly, murdered by consent of his father, 250.
....., ..., his letters patent for the captainry and seneschalship of Kinaleighe in Westmeath, 354.
....., ..., was murdered, 379.
..... , ..., his widow, *see* M'Geoghegan Giles.
....., ..., his son, *see* M'Geoghegan, Neil.
M'Geoghegans, 74, 276.
M'Gerot, Maurice, 201; *see also* Fitzgerald, Maurice Fitz John.
M'Gibbon, Edmund, 511; *see* also White Knight.
....., Gerot M'Edmond, 443.
M'Gilasbegg, Enysse, 186.
M'Gilly, Reoghe, 582.
M'Gilpatrick, Brian, *see* O'Connor, Brian M'Gilpatrick.
....., Dermod, brother to Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick, second Baron of Upper Ossory, slain, 324.
....., Teige, *see* O'Connor, Teige M'Gilpatrick.
....., Turlough, brother to Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick, second Baron of Upper Ossory, slain, 324.
M'Gines, Sir Henry, or properly Sir Hugh, 468, *see* Magennis, Sir Hugh.
M'Glaneghee, 582.
M'Glaughe, *ibid.*
M'Goechagan, Brian, *see* M'Geoghegan, Brian.
M'Gorge, his son, 304.
M'Granil, 582.
M'Gravell, 582.
M'Gwyse, island of, *see* Magee island.
Macgyes island, *see* Magee island.
M'Gyrraughe, 582.
Macher lagh coo, 248.
M'Henry, Art, 155.
M'Henry, Patrick, 580.
M'Hubert, or M'Hubberte, 92, 126, 582.
M'Huberte, Shane, 216.
M'Hue, Owen, *see* M'Hugh, Owen.
M'Hugh, Feagh, *see* O'Byrne, Feagh M'Hugh.
....., Owen, Owne, or Wony, 59, 65, 70, 72, 73.
....., ..., his declaration of traitors, 53.
....., ..., deposition, 85.
M'Hughe, 582.
M'In Asbig, Mahon O'Brien, 353; *see* O'Brien, Mahon M'En Aspick.

M'I Brien Arra, 3, 9, 90.
....., ..., Donough, 231.
....., ..., Maurice, Morgan, *alias* Morough, 36; *see* O'Brien, Maurice, or Morough, Bishop of Killaloe.
M'Icallaghe, Alexander, declaration of, 73.
M'Ilane, 520; *see* Campbell, Archibald, seventh Earl of Argyle.
....., 560; *see* Campbell Colin, sixth Earl of Argyle.
M'John, Richard Boy, his son, 111.
....., Thomas, 161.
M'Jones, M'Jonnings, or M'Jonyne, Richard, of Tobberkewgh, co. Galway, 152, 161.
....., ..., examination of, 109, 110.
....., ..., declaration of, 110.
M'Jordan, 582.
M'Jorden, 92.
M'Juylye, 92.
M'Keallye, 582.
M'Kehernye, *ibid.*
MacUlin, *see* M'Quillin.
M'Kennedy, Donogh, 430.
"Mackmooryes Sour Jeames," 172; *see* Fitzmaurice, James, son of Sir Maurice Duffe.
Mc's (Macks) name of 41, who surrendered their Irish names, &c., and received their castles and lands by patent to them and their heirs in English succession, 582.
Mackworth, Elizabeth, wife and widow of Captain Henry Davells and afterwards of Captain Humfrey Mackworth, 378, 460, 464, 476, 544.
....., ..., called Davells's wife, 207.
....., ..., Mrs. Davells will no longer keep Dungarvan, 210.
....., ..., her marriage with Captain Mackworth, 367.
....., ..., grant of the parsonage of Dungarvan, 394.
....., ..., her interest in John Sutton's lands, 430.
....., ..., petition of, 445.
....., ..., good services of her late husbands Davells and Mackworth, 448.
....., ..., bearer, 454.
....., ..., against her suit, 457.
....., ..., a lease in reversion of Gilly Abbey, 460.
....., ..., her sons Henry Davells and Gerald Mackworth, 454, 460, 580.
....., ..., letters of, 394, 481.
....., Gerald, son of Humfrey, called children, 454.
....., ..., grant to, 460, 510.
....., ..., called sons, 580.
....., Captain Humfrey, 79, 267, 296, 304, 317, 324, 343, 344, 345, 359, 364, 365, 367, 374, 381, 415; *late*, 416, 440, 445, 448, 454, 580.
Mackworth, Captain Humfrey—*cont.*
....., ..., his service, 310.
....., ..., history of, 367.
....., ..., murdered, 371.
....., ..., his wife, *see* Mackworth, Elizabeth.
....., ..., letters of, 365.
M'Kyllekelly, John, 91.
M'Leod, or M'Loade, Henry (*i.e.* Carragh), 58, 301.
M'Loade, Loyes, 58, 301.
M'Loughlin, 582.
M'Lysaghe, Nele, *see* O'More, Nele M'Lysaghe.
M'Mahon, died 1578 or 1579; 39, 86, 133, 151.
....., his complaint, 36.
....., his country, 54.
....., message to, 72.
....., his pledges, 73.
....., will yield 250 beeves yearly, 107.
....., to pay arrears of rent being 440*l.*, 151.
...., amazement of M'Mahon, a stubborn fellow, 154.
....., his death, *ibid.*
....., submission of M'Mahon chief of his name, 155.
....., young, 159, 169.
....., ..., created M'Mahon in his father's place, 159.
....., ..., challenged for an urragh, 181.
....., ..., Lord of Delvin kills 70 of M'Mahon's men, 184.
....., ..., to stay M'Mahon from doing hurt, 186.
....., ..., Turlough Lynagh has commanded M'Mahon to meet him, 249.
....., ..., preys taken by, 260, 444.
....., ..., Turlough Lynagh's forces drawn into M'Mahon's country, 322.
....., ..., Captain Thomas Norreys rebuked for spoiling M'Mahon, 415.
....., ..., men of M'Mahon's country, 436.
....., ..., his country, 460.
....., Art, 107.
....., Connogher, *see* M'Mahoune, Connogher.
....., Evyr Boy, 151.
....., Evyr Roe M'Colo, 151.
....., Ever Roe, Captain of Ferney, 154.
....., Hugh M'Brene Oge, 151.
....., Patrick, 94.
....., Rosse Boy, 160.
M'Mahonde, William, 394.
M'Mahoune, Connogher, 241.
M'Manus, 92.
M'Manys, 582.
M'Maurice, 24; *see* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, sixteenth Earl of Kerry and Baron of Lixnaw.
....., James, 132; *see* Fitzmaurice, James.
....., Lord Thomas, 313; *see* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, sixteenth Earl of Kerry and Baron Lixnaw.

M'Moeltroly, Finin Boy, Secretary for the Irish tongue to the Earl of Clanrycard, 110, 397.
M'Moiler, Redmond, 126.
....., Richard, 126.
M'Morice Dick, Donnell, 2.
M'Morish, Richard, 565.
M'Morishe, Teige, examination of, 140.
M'Moroghe, Thomas, deposition of, 576.
M'Morris, 126; *see* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, sixteenth Lord of Kerry.
....., James, 174; *see* Fitzmaurice, James.
....., Lord, 205; *see* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, sixteenth Lord of Kerry.
....., ..., his son Patrick, 217; *see* Fitzmaurice, Patrick.
M'Morrogh, Edmund Naoge Condowth Mahowne, of Kilbehin (the White Knight's son), 4.
M'Murreye, 582.
M'Murrough, Dermot, King of Leinster, 101.
....., Donough, *see* O'Brien, Donough M'Murrough.
... ., Teig, *see* O'Brien, Teige M'Murrough.
M'Namara, 94, 126.
M'Namaras, 90.
....., the two, 91.
M'Neale Oge, Con, Lord of Claneboy, *see* O'Neill, Con M'Neill Oge.
M'Ne Marra Fynn, 582.
..... Reoghe, *ibid.*
M'Oliverus, John, *see* Burke, Sir John or Shane M'Oliverus, M'William Eighter, from 8th Feb. 1571 till 24th Nov. 1580.
....., Richard, *see* Burke, Richard M'Oliverus, who was brother of Sir John Burke, and succeeded as M'William on the death of Richard Yn Yeren, 30th April 1583.
....., Walter Ketaghe Burke, *see* Burke, Walter Ketagh.
Maconegane, Rory Moell, 448.
M'Oughe, 582.
M'Owg, 126.
Macowge, 92.
M'Padyn, 582.
M'Patrick, Owen, 539.
M'Phaten, 92.
M'Phelim, *see* M'Felim.
M'Philip, Donogh, 68.
M'Phillippen, 582.
M'Quillin, 185, 433, 440, 442, 443, 459, 519, 551, 577.
....., his country, 436.
....., Theobald, agreement of, 534.
M'Quin, Donnell, 493.
M'Quillye, *see* M'Quillin.
M'Randal Boye, Donnel, 575.
M'Richard M'Shane en Tarmon, Richard Oge, *see* Burke, Richard Oge.
M'Ridery, Edmund, *see* M'Rydery, son of the White Knight.
M'Reamon, 582.
M'Revelin, Brian, 43.
M'Robert, John, 233.
M'Rodderie or Rothery, Edmund, *see* M'Rydery, Edmond, son of the White Knight.
M'Rorie, Ever, 565.
M'Rory, Donough, 235.
....., Shane, submission of, 145.
M'Rosse, Teige Leigh, deposition of, 576.
M'Rudderye, Edmund, *see* M'Rydery, Edmond.
M'Rydery, M'Rodderie, or M'Rothery, Edmond, son of the White Knight, spoils the wheat sent to relieve Kilmallock, 31.
....., ..., 30 rebels slain by, 310.
....., ..., has killed 43 of Desmond's men of war, 311.
....., ..., has joined the Earl of Desmond, 369.
....., ..., letters of, 75.
M'Shane, Donnell, of Kilmacarrage, 146.
....., Garret, declaration of, 72.
....., Henry, *see* O'Neill, Henry.
....., Hugh, *see* O'Byrne, Hugh M'Shane.
....., Rory, 24.
... ., Thomas, Earl of Clanrycard's foster brother, 110.
....., William, 293.
....., ..., examinations of, 140.
M'She, Rory, *see* M'Shee, Rory.
M'Shee, Manus M'Morrough, 394.
....., Rory, 219, 242, 315.
....., ..., his son, 315, 316.
M'Shehan, Morice, 190.
M'Shey, Mortagh M'Edmund, 99.
....., Murrough M'Edmund, brother of the above, 99.
M'Shihie, Morrough Bacagh, 448.
M'Shies, the, 140.
M'Shihye, Morrough M'Willan, 443.
M'Shonyn, Redmund, 91.
M'Sweeny, his country, 520.
....., Edmund, 199.
....., Donnell Oge, 113.
M'Sweenys, the five powerful, 90.
M'Swines, the, 354.
M'Swiny, Gorehe, 478.
M'Swyne, 493.
..... Bannogh, slain, 309.
..... Dune, taken prisoner, *ibid.*
....., Goran, 474.
... ., Owne, 110.
M'Tegh, Calough Roe, murder of, 100.
M'Teig, William, execution of, 216.
M'Teige, Callough, *see* M'Carthy, Callough M'Teige.
....., Sir Cormac, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Cormac M'Teige, Knight, Lord of Muskerry, Sheriff of Cork.

M'Tiege, Callough—*cont.*
...., Cormac, 407 ; *see* M'Carthy, Cormac M'Teige, the great grandfather of Sir Dermod M'Teige, Lord of Muskerry.
....., Sir Dermod, *see* M'Carthy, Sir Dermod M'Teige.
....., Kallaghane, *see* M'Carthy Kallighane or Kallaghane.
M'Thomas, Garret or Gerald, *alias* Tonboy-reagh of Connelo, 208, 210, 403, 424, 441, 448.
....., ..., called Tone Boy Rough, 399.
....., ..., wounded, 403.
....., Hubert, 72.
....., ..., declaration, 73.
....., 582.
M'Toole, Owen, his pension, 40.
....., Sir Owen, 459.
M'Turloghe, Edmund, 579.
M'Turlogh Roe, Hugh, 363.
M'Tybbott, 582.
M'Tyernan, 582.
M'Ulick, called also Fitzulick, John, 75.
....., ..., interrogatory to, and answer, 75.
M'Vadock, his country, 307.
M'Vavye, 582.
M'Walter, *ibid.*
M'William Eighter *see*—
Burke, Sir John or Shane M'Oliverus, who was M'William from 5th Feb. 1571 till 24th Nov. 1580.
Burke, Sir Richard Yn Yeren, who was M'William from 24th Nov. 1580, or rather 7th March 1581, to 30th from April 1583.
And Burke, Sir Richard M'Oliverus, brother to Sir John, who was M'William from 30th April 1583.
... . Newter, the Irish title of the Burkes of Clanricard, 270.
..... Ughter the same as M'William Eighter, 270.
..... Roe, 582.
M'Williams, the, pedigree of, 326, 342.
M'Wony, Teige, 72.
Macworth, Humfrey, *see* Mackworth.
Madane, James, Mayor of Waterford, letters of, 519.
Madder, 543.
....., planting of, 562.
Madenston, village of, 397, 471.
Madrid, 383, 495.
....., letters dated, 157, 168.
Magee island, 11, 15, 80, 569.
Magennis, Sir Hugh, 38, 52, 69, 82, 86, 90, 97, 107, 151, 169, 181, 185, 202, 204, 248, 250, 459, 461, 570.
....., ..., petition of, 81.
....., ..., to be created Baron of Evagh, 86, 88, 94.
....., ..., covenant of, 534.
....., ..., called Sir Henry M'Gines, 468.
....., ..., letters of, 246.
Mageoghegan, *see* M'Geoghegan.
Mageoghegans, 74, 276.
Maghadine, 315.
Magher Lagh Coo, letter dated, 248.
Magineghan, Newcastle, *see* Newcastle Magineghan.
Magnese, *see* Magennis.
Magranells, 186.
Magrath, Donough, *alias* Gillegrowmoe, 517.
....., Meyler, Archbishop of Cashel, Feb. 1571 to Dec. 1622; 33, 34, 90, 145, 292, 354, 404, 521.
....., ..., petition of, 404.
....., ..., motions and requests of, *ibid.*
....., ..., letters of, 174, 292, 517.
....., *see* Tarmon Magrath.
Maguier, Connasious, letters of, 440.
Maguire, 73, 276, 304, 492, 502, 553, 574.
....., Lord of Fermanagh, 85.
....., his country, 385.
....., the Baron's uncle, 520.
....., letters of, 440.
Maie, Richard, of Exeter, 209.
Maigne, river of, co. Kerry, 479.
Maisterson, Richard, Wallop's man, 208, 445, 461, 467, 472, 480.
....., ..., petition of, 480.
....., ..., his death, 495.
....., ..., letters to, 465.
....., Thomas, Seneschal of Wexford, 144, 171, 175, 219, 220, 229, 230, 235, 255, 290, 306, 310, 344, 392.
....., ..., his declaration, 217, 501.
....., ..., petition of, 487.
....., ..., letters of, 229.
Maisy, Brian, 166.
Mak Anaspyk, Mahon O'Bryn, *see* O'Brien, Mahon M'En Aspick.
Makelayen, *i.e.*, M'Ilane the Scot, 520 ; *see* Campbell, Archibald, seventh Earl of Argyle.
Makena, Pooell, 553.
Makeonyn, Teabothe Boy, 91.
Malbie, Henry, heir of Sir Nicholas, 507.
....., ..., wardship of, 552, 555.
....., ..., has run from school at Oxford, 558.
....., ..., young Mr., 560, 561.
....., John, brother of Sir Nicholas, 263, 365.
....., Captain Nicholas, afterwards Sir, Colonel and Chief Commissioner of Connaught—
1574. 5, 22–24, 27, 29, 41, 43–45.
1575. 48, 52, 60, 63, 66, 76, 78.
1576. 87, 88, 90, 93, 94, 97, 99.
1577. 103–105, 107, 109, 110, 116, 117, 119, 121–126.
1578. 132, 138, 149, 152.

Malbie, Captain Sir Nicholas—*cont.*
1579. 156, 163, 169, 172, 173, 176, 179, 181, 182, 185, 189–192, 194, 197, 199–202.
1580. 210, 214, 216, 217, 224, 225, 227, 229, 232, 235, 242–244, 247, 249, 253, 257, 260–263, 265, 269, 270, 273, 274, 277.
1581. 280, 284, 285, 294, 298–301, 303, 307–314, 316, 317, 319, 320, 326–331, 333–335, 338.
1582. 339, 341, 342, 344, 345, 347, 348, 355, 356, 362, 363, 365, 368, 369, 371, 372, 374, 375, 378, 379, 382, 384–387, 392, 396, 397, 400, 403, 406, 407, 413, 414, 417, 420, 421.
1583. 424, 425, 432, 433, 436, 440, 442, 444, 479, 482, 484, 486.
1584. 496, 498, 499, 500, 503, 506, 507, 509, 511, 512, 514, 515, 518, 536, 540, 543, 544, 548, 558, 559, 564.
....., ..., Essex's instructions to, 52.
....., ..., instructions for Malbie to declare to Essex, 59.
....., ..., petition of, 69, 90.
....., ..., note of wrongs done to, 91.
....., ..., his claims of cess oats, 121, 122.
....., ..., note of his journey into Sligo, 124.
....., ..., note of his service in Connaught, 138.
....., ..., requests of, 139.
....., ..., notes by, touching the revenues, 151.
....., ..., plat for Ireland, 197.
....., ..., note of abuses done by Malbie in Connaught, 214, 277.
....., ..., his march, 216.
....., ..., houses delivered by him to Clanrycard's attorney, 228, 263.
....., ..., his government in Munster, 284.
....., ..., articles between him and Richard Yn Yren Burke, 291.
....., ..., his discourse touching his journey against Richard Yn Yren, Burke, now M'William Eighter, 294.
....., ..., his small force, *ibid.*
....., ..., note as to his suit, 297.
....., ..., his demands for wheat and barley, 303.
....., ..., order by, 308.
....., ..., his provident care for the soldier, 309.
....., ..., his service, *ibid.*
....., ..., declaration of the allowances to, 312.
....., ..., his offers as to Roscommon and Meelick, 337.
....., ..., the Governor of Connaught, 344, 392.
....., ..., requests and memorial, 347.
....., ..., memorial from the Privy Council to be imparted to the Lord Deputy Grey by Sir Nicholas Malbie, 355.
Malbie, Captain Sir Nicholas—*cont.*
....., ..., memorial, 358.
....., ..., instructions given by the Queen to Malbie to be communicated to the Lord Deputy and Council, *ibid.*
....., ..., 34 articles against his government, 360, 375.
...., ..., answer by, *ibid.*
....., ..., Fowle's answer, 361.
....., ..., concordatum, 363, 538.
....., ..., charges against, 368.
....., ..., note of the entertainment and lands possessed by, 369.
....., ..., buried at Dublin, 503.
....., ..., his death, 152, 506, 507.
....., ..., copy of article in his instructions, 510.
....., ... his reckoning, 512.
....., ..., declaration of his accounts, 538,
....., ..., his concordatum, 538.
....., ..., certificate of monies paid to, 542.
....., ..., his son and heir, *see* Malbie, Henry.
....., ..., his eldest daughter, 297.
....., ..., his pedigree by Burghley, 363.
....., ..., his Secretary, Rowland Argall, 511.
....., ..., letters of—
1575. 61, 64, 65, 72, 78, 90, 99, 106; (Sir), 110, 116, 120–122, 124, 131, 133, 138, 150.
1579. 169, 175, 180, 181; (President), 182, 185, 189, 190, 193, 194, 197, 199, 200.
1580. 204, 206, 210, 216, 220, 222, 224, 227, 232, 235, 244, 245, 247, 249, 261–263, 266, 268, 269, 270, 272, 284, 294, 296, 298, 299, 308, 309, 312, 320–323, 329.
1582. 360, 364, 367, 369, 371–374, 378–381, 384–387, 392, 394, 396–398, 406, 414, 417.
1583. 436, 439, 440, 441, 443–446, 451, 459, 469, 484, 498.
....., ..., letters to—
1577. 110, 123, 126, 186, 190, 194, 197; (Governor of Connaught and Thomond), 200.
1580. 205, 217, 219, 220, 244, 248, 263, 264, 268, 274, 290, 293.
1582. 361, 378, 379, 384, 385, 387.
1583. 423, 436, 440, 442–444.
Malby, Lady Tamasyn, Tamasine, or Thomasina, 138, 139, 331, 369, 496, 507, 510–512, 558.
....., ..., her son Henry, 507.
....., ..., her children, 511.
....., ..., her son has run from school at Oxford, 558.
....., ..., letters of, 507.
....., ..., petitions of, 514, 543.
....., ..., letters to, 263, 297.

Malden (in Essex), manor of, 9.
Malefactors, names of, 24.
Mallow, 433, 443; called also Moalley, which *see*.
....., castle of, 343.
....., castle and ruins of, 588.
Malone, John, 68.
....., declaration of, 79.
Malt, 2.
Maltbie, 78.
....., Captain Nicholas, *see* Malbie Sir Nicholas.
Man, Isle of, 266, 386.
Maudvill, Thomas, interrogatories for, 164, 167.
Mange, river, 478.
Mannering, the Chief Remembrancer, *see* Manwaryng, Roger.
....., William, 508.
Manneringe, Mr. Roger, of Nantwich, sent for to help the Auditor, 565, 581.
....., ..., arrives in Dublin, 573.
Mansell, or Mansfielde, Rice, 500–502.
....., ..., petition of, 500.
Manwaring, Roger, Chief Remembrancer, dead 11th March 1582/3; 131, 142, 163, 171, 172, 303, 335.
...., ..., his suit, 125.
Maps, Irish, 276, 278, 312, 567.
Mar, Earl of, *see* Erskine, John Fergus.
Marbecke, Doctor, 192.
Marbere and Marbarie, *see* Merbury, John.
March, Earl of, his lands, 69.
Margaret, the, of Chester, 286, 401.
Mark, 139.
Markeham Mr..559.
Market-town bay, 549.
Marks, Irish, money, 368.
Marlion, the, 265.
Marriage with the Irish, 207.
Marrow, 558.
Marseilles, ship of, 28.
Marsh, Richard, 371.
Marshal, the Knight; *see* Bagenall, Sir Nicholas.
..... of Munster, *see* Sentleger, Sir Warhame.
Marshall, Abel, letters of, 133.
Marshal's office, 550.
..... ward, 458.
Marshals, the, 358.
Marshalship, the, 84.
Martial law, 357.
Martin Alderman, 180, 201, 239, 289, 305.
....., Allen, commended, 374.
....., ..., of Galway, examination of, 288.
....., Andrew, Constable of Castlemayne, 173, 260, 261.
....., ..., slain, 12th Oct. 1580; 273.
....., ..., letters of, 173, 174, 252.
....., ..., letters to, 252.
Martin—*cont.*
....., John, of Galway, his son, 230, 277.
....., ..., letter of, 230.
....., ..., letters to, 46, 87.
....., 93.
...., the, 246.
Martiston [Martyrstown?], Seneschal of, a rebel, 24.
Martyn, Interrogatories for, 277.
....., William, Oage, merchant of Galway, and gaoler, 463.
Martyrstown, 24.
....., castle of, 35.
Marward, Jane or Gennett, Baroness of Skryne, wife of William Nugent, *see* Nugent, Jane.
Mary Edwards, the, 286.
Mary, Queen, 19.
Maryborough, 164, 247, 249, 348, 505, 522, 564.
....., letters dated, 72, 73, 79, 246, 324.
....., fort of, 207, 320, 343, 344.
....., Constable of, *see* Harvy.
....., ward at, 457.
....., fort of, letters dated, 71.
Mass, 534.
Massarene, 41.
Masterless men, prosecution of, 531.
Masterstown, 588.
Matassete, a chief Captain in the Spanish fleet, 34.
Matthias, or Matthew, an Irishman, *see* Monte Bello.
Maw, abbey of, 492, *see* De Fonte Vivo.
Mawe, Joseph, 529.
Mawre, abbey of, *see* De Fonte Vivo.
Mayn, monastery of, letter dated, 231.
Maynard, Henry, Burghley's Secretary, letters to, 573.
....., Paul, 531.
Maynge, castle of, 35.
Maynooth, letters dated, 27, 155, 502.
Maynwaring, 573; *see* Manneringe, Roger, of Nantwich.
Maynwaryng (Fyton's son-in-law), 40.
Mayo, county of, 92, 326, 516, 543, 565, 566.
....., ..., High Sheriff, 227
....., ..., description of, 566.
....., ..., names of the 10 baronies, *ibid.*
....., ..., the plat of part of, 567.
....., town, 533.
....., Patrick, the titular Bishop of, letters to, 133.
Meade, John, *see* Myagh, John, second Justice of Munster.
....., William, *see* Myagh, William.
Meagh, David, agent for Kilmallock, 483.
....., ..., petition of, 450, 458, 473, 483.
....., James, *see* Myagh, James, *alias* James M'Kedagh O'More.
....., John, Attorney General of Munster, *see* Myagh, John, second Justice of Munster.

Meaghe, Dominick, servant to Mr. John Herbert, examination of, 17.
....., Richard, *see* Myagh, Richard, Sovereign of Kinsale.
....., Thomas, *see* Myagh, Thomas.
....., ——, slain, 270, 272.
Meally, *see* Mallow.
Measures, 276.
Meath, 52, 59, 84, 85, 98, 127, 129, 132, 148, 162, 183, 184, 365, 486, 553.
....., names of those of, executed, 331.
....., petition of the inhabitants of, 359, 365.
....., Bishop of, *see* Bradie, Hugh, *also* Jones, Thomas.
....., bishoprick of, 505, 507, 512.
....., county of, 170, 277, 395.
....., note of the charges of the cess, 406.
....., noblemen and gentlemen of, commission by, 438.
....., sheriff of, 417.
....., ..., *see* Plunkett.
....., ..., *see* Wesley.
....., Sub-sheriff of, *see* Darcye.
....., East, 392, 393, 396.
....., ..., poor English subjects of, 396.
Meddock, a short knife, 365.
Mede, *see* Myaghe.
Meelick, 337, 347.
....., house of, 102.
....., castle of, 373, 533.
....., ward at, 239.
Melagh, 100.
Mellifont, late abbey of, 106.
....., letters dated, 81, 83, 200, 320, 442, 446.
Member, a wicked, viz., James Fitz Richard Barry, Viscount Barrymore, 234.
Mentirrewlin, letter dated, 531.
Meogh, Thomas, *see* Myagh, Thomas.
Merbury, John, of Connaught, 542, 568.
....., ..., certificate of his reckoning, 571.
....., ..., letters of, 512.
Merchants, Irish, 51, 78.
....., their charters, 78.
Mercurian, Everard, General of the Jesuits, letters of, 136.
Merick, Thomas, 228.
....., a place, 274.
Merioneth, 69.
Merrick, Brian M'Donnell, 394.
Merriman, Captain, 547.
Mervin, Mr. Edmond, 546.
Michell, Mr., 470.
Middlemore, Mr., 400. 519, 559.
Middle Temple, reader of, 277.
Middleton, Marmaduke, Bishop of Waterford and Lismore, 199, 205, 269, 290, 292, 310, 317, 321, 341.
....., ..., recommended to be Bishop of Ferns, 199.
....., ..., letters of, 229, 235, 245.
Might, Thomas, the victualler, 24, 41–43, 50, 106, 253–255, 260, 266, 268, 272, 287, 291, 303, 316, 482, 490.
....., ..., late general victualler, petitions of, 165.
....., ..., receipt by, 269.
....., ..., certificate by, 297.
....., ..., letters of, 3, 65, 245, 252, 256, 261, 265, 287, 297.
....., ..., letters to, 258, 260 268.
Mildmay, Sir Walter, 167, 380, 415.
....., ..., opinion of, 164, 490
....., ..., letters to, 150, 437, 440, 530.
Miler, Archbishop of Cashel, *see* Magrath.
Milford, 168.
..... Haven, letter dated, 385.
Mill or Miln, Thomas of the, 540.
....., ..., murder of, 552, 572.
Millichap, William, 488.
Mills at Knockfergus, and a water-mill to be erected at Woodburn, 21.
Mince, Joshua, *see* Mynce, Joshua.
Ministers, names of, 81.
..... to speak Irish, 93.
....., Scots to be sent, *ibid.*
Misset, *see* Bisset.
Missett, Richard, examination of, 118.
....., ..., declarations of, 129.
Mitchelstown, letter dated, 350.
Moalley, 241, 540, 557, *see* Mallow.
Mockark, letter dated, 78.
Modrenye, or Modrenys, letters dated from, 4.
Mogillye, 588.
Mohowne, *see* O'Brien, Mahon M'en Aspick.
Molenders, Pyer, Piero, or, Peter, General of the Spanish navy, 33, 34, 48.
....., ..., his death, 48.
Molgreny, Carrick, 297.
Mollighgore, mountain of, 575.
Mollinel, or Mollynell, Thomas, *see* Molyneux, Thomas.
Molyneux, 99.
....., Edmund, 142.
....., ..., petition of, 203.
....., Thomas, 293, 430, 447.
Mompesson, Richard, 312, 345.
Monasterevan, 343.
Monasternenagh, battle at, 190.
....., ..., letters dated, 189, 377, 378.
....., the camp at, letters dated from, 190.
Monaster Orys, 74.
Money, 48, 49, 54, 83.
..... sent to Ireland, 137.
....., note of, 86, 198.
....., disbursement of, 188, 189.
Monkton, 253, 276, 344, 346.
....., chief conspirators at, 291.
....., letters dated from, 364, 377, 387, 389.
Monsieur, 225, 230 ; *see* Anjou, Francis Duke of, 349.

Montague, Mr., 80.
....., Sir Edward, 92, 94.
Monte Bello, Matthew de, *alias* Monte Hermoso, Mathias de, an Irishman, 147, 155, 157, 158, 162, 166.
....., ..., passport for, 63.
....., ..., his passport to England, 157.
....., ..., examination of, *ibid.*
....., ..., docquet of writings found with, 158.
....., ..., petition of, 420.
Montgomery, young Mr., [who was at Cambridge with Robert, the young Earl of Essex, in 1577,] apparel for, 62.
....., county, 69.
Monvell, Thomas, of Kinsale, 164.
....., ..., examination of, 167.
Moone, in the county of Kildare, garrison at the, 266.
Moore, Mr., 22.
....., ..., murder of, 44.
....., 383.
....., Capt., afterwards Sir Edward, 18, 22, 25, 28, 29, 55, 60, 61, 68, 105, 114, 193, 200, 235, 343, 344, 355, 361, 371, 372, 446, 551.
....., ..., called Sir Edward, 193.
....., ..., a kinsman to Walsyngham, 200.
....., ..., Nugent's goods given to, 361.
....., ..., his son, 114.
....., ..., letters of, 240, 442, 446.
....., George, Walsyngham's cousin, 124.
....., ..., slain, 247.
....., James, *see* Myaghe, James, *alias* James M'Kedaghe O'More.
....., Owen, Clerk of the Check, 8, 45, 50, 61, 71, 76, 92, 104, 120, 158, 200, 209, 259, 302, 317, 408, 472, 480, 505, 506.
....., ..., a kinsman to Walsyngham, 200.
....., ..., certificate of, 282.
....., ..., warrant to, 317, 453.
....., ..., note of his entertainment, 407.
....., ..., remembrances for, 420.
....., ..., petition of, 505.
....., ..., lieth in great extremity in Chester, *ibid.*
....., ..., his office, 554.
....., ..., death of, 563.
....., ..., letters of, 51, 85, 168, 454, 499.
....., ..., letters to, 329.
....., Thomas, (Sir N. Malbie's Lieutenant,) 5, 55, 61, 343, 418, 445, 463, 486; *see also* Myaghe, Thomas, brother of James M'Kedaghe O'More.
....., William, clothier of Basingstoke, 497.
....., ... Boye, 578.
Moors, 512.
Morbihan, 132.
Mordant, Captain Nicholas, 263, 268, 269, 297, 298, 308, 344, 350, 442, 456, 496.
....., ..., his defence, 272.
....., ..., his forces, 308.
....., ..., bill of, *ibid.*
....., ..., letters of, 293.
Mordone, *see* Mordant.
More, George, *see* Moore, George.
....., James, *see* Myaghe, James, *alias* James M'Kedagh O'More.
....., Thomas, *see* Moore, Thomas.
....., *see* O'Sulivan More.
Mores, the, 3, 25, 103, 132, 147, 172, 246, 460, 493, 494.
Morgan, Gregory, Vice-constable of Askeaton, 415.
....., ..., committed for relieving traitors, 448.
....., Lieutenant, dead, 399, 402.
....., Thomas, Captain, 350.
....., ..., petition of, 279.
....., William, a Captain from the Low Countries, afterwards knighted, 2, 8, 9, 11, 22, 23, 32, 48, 50, 51, 84, 181, 188, 192, 196, 201, 222, 226, 227, 232, 233, 240, 246, 258, 282, 306, 343, 344, 354, 370, 372, 376, 377.
....., ..., from the Low Countries, 2.
....., ..., to be knighted, 23.
....., ..., called Sir William, 181.
....., ..., wounded at Darinlare, 48.
....., ..., Chief Commissioner in Munster, 217.
....., ..., letters of, 210, 217, 219, 240, 243, 252, 253, 288, 332.
....., ..., letters to, 225, 288.
Morgin, John, master smith in Ireland, articles by, 461.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*
Morice, Sir, priest, 534.
Moriertagh, *see* Imoriertagh, Donill M'Donil who slays Desmond.
Moriertaghe, Sawe Kawanagheny, 576.
Moris, Nicholas, 312.
Morne, commandry of, *see* Mourne.
Morocco, 48.
....., Emperor of, 210.
Morris, Mr., 12.
....., Captain, his sickness and death, 204.
Morrys, Lord, 318; *see* Fitzmaurice, Thomas, sixteenth Lord of Kerry.
Mors, of Gloucester, 209.
Mortin, David, an Englishman, 136.
Morton, Earl of, *see* Douglas, James.
Mostyn, Edward, 369.
....., William, 216.
....., ..., bill of, 308.
Mostyon, William, *see* Mostyn, William.
Mounsell, William, 552, 564.
Mountgarrett, Viscount, *see* Butler, Edmund, second Viscount.
Mount's bay, in Cornwall, 473.
Mourne, commandry of, 102, 440, 514.
Moy, the great river, 103, 294.
....., Shaneny, of Creagh, *see* O'Kelly, John.

Moyallye, 540; *see* Moalley.
Moycoolyne, or Moycullen, 356, 568.
Moyebreghan, castle of, 37.
Moyle, Henry, 467.
Moylelaghe, 74.
Moymet, letter dated, 499.
Moynett, letter dated, 228.
Mullacmore, letters dated from, 263.
Mullaly, William, Archbishop of Tuam, letters of, 12.
Mullineux, Edmund, *see* Molyneux, Edmund.
Mullingar, letters dated from, 55, 56, 288, 298, 323.
....., castle, 343.
....., gaol of, 454.
Mulryan, Owney, 189.
Munition for Ireland, 17, 21, 30, 45, 95, 116, 119, 138, 264, 276, 281, 290, 407, 543, 550, 553.
....., book of, 195.
....., note of, 567.
Munster:
1574. 1, 6, 11, 12, 14, 15, 19, 21, 24, 25, 27, 29, 30, 32, 35, 36, 38–41, 45.
1575. 49–52, 62.
1576. 94, 95, 98, 99.
1577. 105, 107, 111, 112, 122.
1578. 128, 130–132, 135, 142, 143, 149, 152.
1579. 153, 162, 167, 168, 176, 180, 185, 191, 194–199, 201–203.
1580. 204–207, 209–211, 213–216, 218, 219, 222, 223, 226, 228, 230, 231, 234, 238, 241, 242, 250, 255–260, 262–265.
1581. 280, 281, 284, 299, 300, 305–307, 316–320, 322, 325–327, 330–334, 337, 338.
1582. 340, 343, 344, 346, 348, 349, 351, 353, 354, 357, 359–364, 366, 372, 376, 377, 381, 392, 394, 400, 402–404, 406–411, 413–419.
1583. 422–427, 430, 431, 433, 434, 436–439, 451–453, 455, 456, 458–460, 464, 465, 468, 469, 472, 473, 475, 477–482, 485–487.
1584. 489, 490, 493–495, 497, 498, 500, 513, 518–526, 532, 533, 535, 538, 540, 545.
1585. 550, 557, 561, 567, 587, 588.
....., President of, *see* Perrot, Sir John.
....., ..., *see* Drury, Sir William, June 1576 to 1578.
....., ..., *see* Norreys, Sir John, 1584 till his death, 1597.
....., Lord General of, *see* Butler, Thomas, Earl of Ormond.
....., Governor of, *see* Butler, Thomas, Earl of Ormond; *also* Zouche, Captain John, Nov. 5th 1581; 327, 345.
....., Chief Colonel of, *see* Sentleger, Sir Warhame; Zouche, Captain John; *also* Norreys, Thomas.
....., Provost Marshal of, murdered, 178.
Munster—*cont.*
....., Provost Marshal, or Marshal of, *see* Sentleger, Sir Warhame.
....., Clerk of the Ordnance in, *see* Shereff, John.
....., Chief Commissioner in, *see* Morgan, Sir William.
....., Commissioners of, 175, 253, 405.
....., ..., Order passed by the, 79.
....., ..., letters of the, 45, 78, 303.
....., ..., letter to the, 251, 253, 303.
....., Council of the Province of, 174.
....., ..., letters to, 174, 303.
....., ..., petition to, *ibid.*
....., ..., Clerk of the Council of, *see* Burgate, Thomas; *also* Sheeth, Henry.
....., Attorney General of, *see* Myaghe, John; *also* Golde, James.
....., a President for, 77, 83, 203, 226, 253, 258, 280, 283, 293, 296, 307, 315, 316, 325, 383.
....., benefit of a President in, 121.
....., Sir Thomas Shurley recommended to be President of, 566.
....., Presidency of, 87, 94, 98.
....., a Governor for, 328.
....., castles and pieces in, 13.
....., Lords of, 25, 198, 207, 212, 225, 232, 233, 236.
....., ..., will not aid against the rebels, 182.
....., nobles of, 231.
....., Lords and gentlemen of, 236.
..... rebellion, 135, 234, 258, 283, 293, 316.
..... addicted to the rebellion, 198.
....., rebels in, 237, 292, 313, 394, 574, 590.
....., ..., overthrown, 197.
....., arch-rebel of, 372; *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald, sixteenth Earl of Desmond.
....., rebel of, 393; *see* Fitzgerald, Gerald, sixteenth Earl of Desmond.
....., general pardon, 338.
....., proclamation of pardon to all the rebels except Desmond, 407.
....., traitors in, 400.
....., war in, 234, 434.
....., forces in, 208, 250.
....., army in, 250.
....., ..., certificate of the garrison in, 304.
....., ..., garrisons in, 325, 328, 340, 440, 441, 447, 467, 472, 477.
....., ..., massacre of, 365.
....., ..., distress of the garrisons, 381, 406.
...., distribution of the bands in, 310.
....., ..., note of forces in, 337.
....., ..., Captain Thomas Norreys, Lieutenant of Her Majesty's forces in, letters to, 402.
....., ..., note of garrisons to be continued, 407.
....., ..., imprests to Captains, 410.

Munster—*cont.*
....., ..., distribution of the army in, 414.
....., ..., schedule of the army and forces in, 430.
....., ..., certificate of the numbers in pay, 467.
...., proportion of 400 soldiers in, 469.
....., ..., victuallers in, 463.
....., ..., ordnance and munition for, 499.
....., staple in, 505.
....., a new survey, 87.
....., maps of, 287, 588.
....., perfect view of the several counties, 486.
....., surveys in, 539.
....., plat for, 90, 233, 462, 526, 588, 589.
....., rental of, 104.
....., revenue of, 131.
....., ordinary charge of, 152.
....., Her Majesty's charge in, 453.
....., money received for, 480.
....., debt in, *ibid.*
....., benefices of, 112.
....., to be invaded, 112, 113.
....., west of, 113.
....., abbey of Holy Cross in, 182, 469.
....., popish, 195.
....., considerations on the state of, 278.
....., ill state of, 302, 306.
....., government of, 305, 311, 316, 376, 407.
....., advertisements out of, 359.
....., escheats in, 368.
....., lands in, 435, 479, 481.
....., escheated lands in, 516.
....., lands of the Earl of Desmond and other traitors in, *ibid.*
....., habitation and peopling of, 467.
....., re-peopling of, 550, 586.
....., notes for the establishing of, 576, 577.
....., Act for planting of habitations, and for division of market towns, parishes, and limits, 587.
..... , Her Majesty's offers for the peopling of, 589.
....., Her Majesty's offers for the disposing of lands in, *ibid.*
....., note of profit to English gentlemen by planting in, 590.
....., questions touching the surveys in, *ibid.*
....., memorandum by Burghley for, *ibid.*
....., note of the value of rebels' lands in, *ibid.*
....., abuses in the service in, 486.
....., abuses in the province of, 564.
....., evils which result from the sale of offices in, *ibid.*
Murders, &c., note of, 229.
Murders, 305.
Muskerry, or Muscrie, near Arlow [Aharlow], 241, 456, 458, 474, 485, 490, 497, 526.
....., country of, 483.
....., Lords of, 405.
....., lordship of, 407.
....., letters dated, 209, 225.
Muster-book, 569, 588.
..... books, 13, 298.
..... master, 234.
Musters, 104, 207, 277, 420, 474, 543.
Myagh, or Myaghe, James, *alias* James M'Kedagh O'More, Chief of the O'Mores, 320, 322, 324, 327, 424, 493, 494.
....., ..., has gone to submit himself to the Lord Deputy at the camp, 320.
....., ..., pardon to, 327.
....., ..., now called James M'Kedaugh O'More, 327.
....., ..., confession of, 335.
....., ..., called James Moore, 493.
....., ..., death of, 522.
....., ..., letters to, 381.
....., Myaghe, Meade or Mede, John, dead Oct. 20th 1589.
....., ..., Attorney General of Munster, 139.
....., ..., second Justice of Munster, 162.
....., ..., Commissioner of Munster, 174, 175, 214, 285, 306, 359, 504, 506, 529.
....., ..., petition of, 349.
....., ..., his son student at the Middle Temple, 306, 350, 525.
....., ..., his two sons, 525.
....., ..., letters of, 75, 132, 137, 213, 214, 226, 283, 306, 315, 349, 373, 410, 456, 479, 480, 525.
....., ..., letters to, 172, 174, 213.
....., Richard, Sovereign of Kinsale, letters of, 213, 253.
....., or Myaghe, Thomas, brother of James M'Kedagh O'More, servant to the Countess of Kildare, 290, 291, 293, 295, 301, 303, 320, 327, 381, 494.
....., ..., gaoler of Naas, 477.
....., ..., examination of, 291, 297.
....., ..., now prisoner in the Tower, 320; *see also* Moore, Thomas, Sir N. Malbie's Lieutenant.
....., ..., letters of, 381, 494.
....., or Meade, William, son of John Myagh, second Justice of Munster, student at the Middle Temple, 306, 350, 525.
....., ..., interrogatories for, 277.
Mylles, Francis, Secretary of Sir Francis Walsyngham, 168, 183, 239, 244, 386, 485, 512, 564.
....., ..., suit of, 590.
....., ..., letters to, 295, 333.
Mynce, Captain Joshua, 410, 418, 543, 576, 577.
....., ..., letters of, 520.

Mynne, Thomas, Deputy Clerk of the Check, 408, 467, 472, 480, 498, 585.
....., ..., certificate by, 405, 495.
....., ..., death of, 563.
....., ..., his widow, 585.
....., ..., letters of, 310, 441, 464.
... ., ..., letters to, 317.
Myogh, James, *see* Myaghe, James, *alias* James M'Kedagh O'More.
Myrrevall, 444.

N.

Naas, the, 8, 97, 107, 121, 239, 243, 345.
....., Suffrein of, letters to, 477.
....., keeper of the gaol, letters to, *ibid.*
....., letters dated from, 36, 60, 176, 240.
..... gaol, 477.
Names of 2109 principal noblemen and gentlemen received into protection by the Earl of Ormond, 455.
..... of 41 M's and 26 O's who surrendered their Irish names and customs of inheritance, and received their castles and lands by patent, 582.
Nangle, *see* M'Costello.
....., John, 329.
....., Nicholas, declaration of the preparations at Lisbon, 443.
....., Patrick, Baron of Navan, 329.
....., ..., examination of, 118.
....., ..., declaration of, 129.
....., Robert, his suit, 374.
....., ..., commendation of, 394.
....., ..., the Queen's letter for a grant to, 412.
....., ..., letter of, 447.
Nantes, 130, 168, 312.
....., Le Berge of, *see* Le Berge, J.
Naples, 172, 342.
....., letter dated, 342.
Napper, Robert, 289, 305.
Narrow Water, letter dated from the, 246.
Nash, examination of, 355.
Nashpoint, 473.
Nassau, William of, Prince of Orange, stabbed, 1584; 106, 213.
Native forces, 197.
Navan, Baron of, *see* Nangle, Patrick.
....., the, 114, 444.
....., letters dated from, 184, 206.
Navarre, King of, *see* Henry IV.
Neale, Thomas, the Auditor, 383, 511, 588.
Ne Do, or Ne Doe, Murrough or Sir Moro, *see* O'Flaherty, Sir Morrough Ne Doe.
Nedsore, Lieutenant, 105.
Needham, George, 545.
Ne Ghelaghe, or Ne Gillaghe, James, 6, 10.
....., ..., a son of Lord Roche, 21.
Neill, Bartholomew, petition of, 203.
Ne Male, or Ne Mayle, Grany, *see* O'Malley, Grana or Grace.
Nenagh, 213.
Neston, Grace of (a bark), 180.
Nettervyll, George, has been solicited to rebel, 323.
....., ..., examination of, 324.
....., ..., manner of his death and execution, 329.
....., ..., points of his confession, 332.
....., John, 159.
....., ..., examination of, 118.
....., ..., articles delivered to, 159.
....., Richard, sometime the Earl of Leicester's man, 45, 102, 110, 114, 115, 117, 124, 126, 127, 130, 142, 147, 159, 568, 570.
....., ..., as errant and seditious a villain as any, 111.
....., ..., supplication of, 113.
....., ..., submission of, 117.
....., ..., committed to the Tower, 122.
....., ..., letters of, 115, 147, 571.
Newcastle, Desmond's house of, 204.
....., ..., letter dated, 156, 229.
..... in Conelagh, letter dated at the camp at, 453, 455.
....., Harrington's town of, 238.
..... in the Byrnes' country, 343.
..... Magineghan, or M'Ganniegan, 70, 266.
Newfoundland, 256, 260, 268, 272.
....., ore from, 576.
Newhaven, now Havre de Grace, 60.
Newland, 268, 270, 281, 284.
....., the, 345.
New Ross, *see* Ross.
Newry, the, 28, 29, 36, 38, 40, 47, 121, 123, 135, 147, 156, 159, 170, 184, 188, 201, 219, 227, 264, 301, 427, 447, 448, 457, 477, 527, 532, 551, 562, 575.
....., walling of, 121, 533.
....., fort of, 371.
....., the, soldiers of, 12, 69.
....., letters dated from, 19, 77, 82, 83, 155, 227, 254, 264, 446, 477, 495, 507, 534, 553.
New Testament, Irish translation, 104.
Newton, John, letters of, 248.
....., Richard, of Bridgewater, 156.
....., Walter, 536.
Newtown, co. Sligo, 123.
....., in Ulster, 171.
Nicholson of Kent, 577.
Nightingale, the, 187.
Nixon, Edmund, 226.
Nobber, letter dated, 249.
Nobles, the, 237.

Nobility, 204, 277.
....., names of those who sat in the Parliament at Dublin, 561.
Nonnes, Dr. Hector, 134, 153–155, 166, 181, 579.
Nonsuch, 243.
....., letters dated from the Court at, 226, 385, 575–577, 580.
Norden, 545.
Norfolk, county, 124.
Norreys, Mr. Edward, memorials for, 521.
....., ..., letters to, 522.
....., Henry, Lord Norris of Rycote, Secretary Walsyngham to comfort him, 201.
....., Captain John, son of Henry, Lord Norris of Rycote, knighted 17 April 1586; 77, 79, 201, 338, 528, 532, 536, 540, 548–550, 554, 557, 564, 570.
....., ..., 300 footmen sent to the Earl of Essex by, 3.
....., ..., has arrived with 100 foot, 18.
....., ..., sent to the Raghlins, 77.
....., ..., overpaid, 84.
....., ..., petition of, 87.
....., ..., in the Low Countries, 351, 352
....., ..., Lord President of Munster, 518, 521, 550.
....., ..., his troop, 529.
....., ..., his good service to Her Majesty in Parliament, 563, 565.
....., ..., to have lands in Munster, 586.
....., ..., letters of, 522, 528, 529, 536, 538, 554–557.
....., Captain Thomas, 208, 242, 243, 245, 265, 343, 344, 364, 365, 377, 387, 402, 415, 419, 426, 429, 430, 437, 473.
....., ..., part of his late brother William's charge bestowed on him, 201.
....., ..., he slays John Browne, 242, 245.
....., ..., lost 200*l.*, 258.
....., ..., called young Mr. Norreys, 392.
....., ..., Colonel of the forces in Munster, 415.
....., ..., left Deputy by Mr. Zouche, the Colonel of Munster, 429.
....., ..., bearer, 430, 505, 506, 520.
....., ..., Vice-president of Munster 588.
....., ..., letters of, 387, 402, 405, 409, 578, 588.
....., ..., letters to, 405, 415.
....., William, 11, 51, 181, 188, 192, 183, 196, 208.
....., ..., his death, 201.
....., ..., he foresaw his death by revelation, *ibid.*
...., letters of, 5, 51, 182, 197.
North, Captain Thomas, 264, 266, 270, 352.
North Fambridge, *see* Fambridge, North.
North Foreland, letter dated, 254.
North, the, *see* Ireland, north of.
North Wales, 403.
Northampton, letter dated, 519.
Northern journey, the, 549, 579.
Northumberland, Duke of, *see* Duddeley, Sir John.
Norton, Dudley, petition of, 486.
....., Mr. John, of Connaught, 312.
....., ..., letters of, 512.
Norwich, letter dated, 139.
Nugent, Sir Christopher, ninth Baron Delvin, 1559–1602:
1574. 36, 38, 41, 44.
1575. 49, 52, 63.
1579. 183–185, 187.
1580. 253, 259, 265, 275, 276, 277.
1581. 280, 309, 325, 338.
1582. 343, 345, 346, 351, 353, 357, 358, 368, 372, 375, 376, 389.
1583. 432, 463, 475.
1584. 514.
...., examination of, 118.
....., ..., petition of, 119.
....., ..., declaration of, 129.
....., ..., committal of, 275, 276.
....., ..., his brethren, 292.
....., ..., interrogatories to, 312.
....., ..., matter of, 340.
....., ..., re-examination of, 370.
....., ..., examination of, by the Lord Chancellor Mildmay and Gerrard, the Master of the Rolls, 380.
....., ..., abstract of matter against, 382.
....., ..., breviate concerning, *ibid.*
....., ..., his plot for the reformation of Ireland, 502.
....., ..., letters of, 41, 54, 240, 476, 538.
....., Christopher, 349, 355.
....., Edmund, is out with 300 followers, 289.
....., ..., protected, 417.
....., ..., to meet Malbie, 424.
....., ..., a base brother to the Baron Delvin, called rebel, 463.
....., ..., his head presented to the Lords Justices, *ibid.*
....., Edward, 568.
....., Ellen, wife of Chief Justice Nicholas Nugent, 510.
....., ..., called Ellen Plunkett, 349.
....., ..., pardon promised to her, 353.
....., ..., petitions of 421, 456.
....., ..., her son, *see* Nugent, Richard.
....., ..., letter to, 456.
....., James, 345, 382.
....., ..., examination of, 118.
....., ..., letter of, *ibid.*
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., ..., examination of, as to his participation in William Nugent's rebellion, 349.
....., ..., interrogatories to, 382.
....., ... Fitzchristopher, to be restrained in England, or sent back to Ireland, 322.

Nugent, James Fitzchristopher—*cont.*
....., ..., ..., escaped out of Dublin Castle, 323.
....., ..., ..., interrogatories, 337, 339.
....., ..., ..., examination of, 337.
....., ..., ..., is dangerously wounded, 463.
....., Jane, Jannet, or Gennette Marward, Baroness of Skryne, wife of William Nugent, 346, 349, 375, 380, 401, 435, 449, 507.
....., ..., called Jenny Skryne [Jane Marward, Baroness of Skryne], 380.
....., ..., her good grandfather, Sir John Plunkett, 466.
....., ..., petitions of, *ibid.*
....., ..., to enjoy her lands during her husband's life, 507.
....., ..., remission of arrearages, 563.
....., ..., letter of, *ibid.*
....., John, 382.
....., ..., his confession, 349.
....., Lavalen, Lavalent, Lavallon, or Lavallyn, 345, 375.
....., ..., examination of, 118.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*
....., ..., declaration of, 129.
....., Morice, of Clonecoskrane, petition of, 590.
....., Nicholas, second Baron in the Exchequer, submission of, 128.
....., ..., declaration of, 129.
....., ..., to be Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 171, 172, 222.
....., ..., placed in the Common Pleas, 279.
....., ..., his faults, 295.
....., ..., to be discredited as a resister of the cess, 296, 297.
....., ..., Chief Justice, 300.
....., ..., late Chief Justice of the Common Pleas, 345, 346, 364, 367, 372, 401, 421, 432.
....., ..., trial and execution of, 359, 360, 380.
....., ..., notes inculpating, 359.
....., ..., lands and goods of, 360, 361.
....., ..., account of trial, 361.
....., ..., to be saved if he confessed, *ibid.*
....., ..., the verdict against him was contrary to the opinions of the Baron Cusake and Sir Patrick Barnewall, 456.
....., ..., his wife, *see* Nugent, Ellen.
....., ..., his son, *see* Nugent, Richard.
....., ..., letters of, 240.
....., Oliver, cessor of the barony of Corkary, 119.
....., Richard, son of Chief Justice Nicholas and Ellen Nugent, 510.
....., ..., called child, 421.
....., ..., called Nicholas Nugent's son, 432.

Nugent—*cont.*
....., Richard, of Dunowre, 345.
....., ..., pardon, 375.
....., ..., letter of, 119.
....., Robert, of Cloincoscorane, and Joan his wife, petition of, 382.
....., Thomas, petitions of, 118, 119.
....., ..., letters of, 118.
....., ..., letters to, 119.
....., William, the Baron of Delvin's brother:
1575. 63.
1580. 259, 276.
1581. 291, 300, 301, 304, 314, 317, 320, 324, 328, 330.
1582. 346, 349, 355, 380, 382, 401.
1583. 449, 455, 466.
1584. 491, 492, 507, 514, 520, 535, 540, 541, 543.
....., ..., restrained, 63.
....., ..., conspiracy of, 322, 325.
....., ..., practices of, 323.
....., ..., burnings of, 325.
....., ..., pardon for, 355.
....., ..., his goods, 361.
....., ..., confessions of, 364.
....., ..., his conspiracy, 401.
....., ..., rebellion, 421.
....., ..., his lands, 435, 504, 507.
....., ..., solicits the Pope, 482.
....., ..., his boy hanged, 492.
....., ..., his flight to Rome with Brian Mageoghegan, *ibid.*
....., ..., submission of, to the Lord Deputy Perrot, 540.
....., ..., declaration of, to same, *ibid.*
....., ..., his wife, *see* Nugent, Jane.
....., a, 343.
Nugents, the, 277, 357.
Nuncio arrived, 262.
....., ..., his altar cloth, 273.
....., the, 541.
....., ..., in Spain, 541.
Ny Moy, *see* O'Kelly, John, *alias* Shane ny Moy.
Ny Vayle, Grayn, *see* O'Malley, Grana.
Ny Vryen, Lady Mary, late wife to Tibbot Burke, *see* Burke, Mary, also called, &c.
Nyx, Nixe, or Nyckes, Mr. William, 563–565.

O.

Oage, *see* Martin Oage, William.
Oath of supremacy, 580, 588.
Oatlands, letter dated from the Court at, 234.
....., letters dated from, 463, 464, 466–471, 475, 509, 523.
Oats, 2, 50.

O'Breinon, Cornelius, recommended by Sydney for the bishoprick of Roscarbery, 94.
O'Brien, Connor or Cornelius, third Earl of Thomond, succeeded his father April 1553, was dead 30th January 1581; 3, 10, 37, 38, 90, 91, 103, 113, 118, 123, 129, 173, 178, 194, 264, 465.
... ., ..., his patent, 10, 123.
....., ..., his possessions and castles restored, 10.
....., ..., petitions of, 118.
....., ..., note of his services, *ibid.*
....., ..., his Countess, 173.
....., ..., his sister, the Countess of Clanrycard, 38.
....., ..., his father, *see* O'Brien, Donough the Fat.
....., ..., his son, *see* O'Brien, Donough, fourth Earl.
....., ..., his brother, *see* O'Brien, Turlough.
....., ..., his death, 284.
....., ..., letters to, 10, 231.
...., Sir Donnell, Knight, brother of Donough the Fat, the second Earl of Thomond, 37, 38, 91, 465.
....., ..., made Sheriff, 91.
....., ..., his daughter, 205.
....., ..., called Sir Turlough's father, 465.
....., Donnell Beg, and 30 rebels slain, 277, 282.
....., Donnell M'Teige, 205.
....., Donough the Fat, second Earl of Thomond, called his father, 123.
....., Donough, the fourth Earl of Thomond, succeeded his father January 1580–81, 378, 406, 465, 496, 498, 538, 570.
....., ..., Thomond's son, wishes himself out of England, 113.
....., ..., called his son Donough, Baron of Ibrackan, 123.
....., ..., bearer of letters from Malbie, 194.
....., ..., his father's death, 284.
... ., ..., called young Earl, 374, 465.
....., ..., answer to his paper, 421.
....., ..., his answer to the reasons set down against his petitions, 422.
...., ..., good disposition of the young Earl, 459.
....., ..., petition of, 461.
....., ..., his Countess godmother to the young Lord Butler, 470.
....., ..., letters of, 461, 572.
....., Donough Beg, and six of his followers executed, 521.
....., Donough M'Murrough, 91.
....., Mahon M'en Aspick, or M'Enaspug, *i.e.* the son of the Bishop of Killaloe, 166, 423.
....., ..., will serve the Pope a twelvemonth, 258.
....., ..., takes Loughrea, 263.
O'Brien, Mahon M'en Aspick—*cont.*
....., ..., called Mohowne, 264.
....., ..., a most notorious thief in all times, 272.
....., ..., the fosterer of Mallaghlyn O'Mullony and David Wolf, 353.
....., ..., who was ever yet a traitor, 425.
....., ..., he would give Barnaby Goche no dinner, 441.
....., Maurice, or Morough, son of M' I. Brien Arra, Bishop Elect of Killaloe; he died in 1613:
....., ..., called Maurice, *alias* Morgan M' I. Brien Ara, 36.
....., ..., too young to be consecrated Bishop of Killaloe, 54.
....., ..., letters of, 1.
....., Murrough, the first Earl of Thomond, temp. Hen. VIII., 461.
....., Teig M'Connoghor, 91.
....., Teig M'Murrough, *ibid.*
....., Thaddy, 1.
....., Thaddy M'Morrogh, *ibid.*
....., Sir Turlough, son of Sir Donnell O'Brien, Knight, and nephew of Donough, second Earl of Thomond, 461.
....., ..., the bearer, 435.
....., ..., his father mentioned, 465.
....., ..., a grant to, 567, 568.
....., ..., a gentleman of honest and civil behaviour, 571.
....., ..., letters of, 264.
....., ..., Sir, 465, 573.
....., Turlough, son of Donough O'Brien, the second Earl of Thomond, but not given in Lodge, 166.
....., ..., called Turlough the Earl's brother 91.
....., ..., called Earl of Thomond's brother, 101, 163.
....., ..., apprehended, 101.
....., ..., committed, 163.
....., ..., Malbie refused a thousand pounds for the life of, 308.
....., of Arloe, 90.
O'Brohe, William, 31.
O'Bryen, Maghown, *see* O'Brien, Mahon M'en Aspick.
O'Byrne, 583.
....., Brian M'-e-Callowe, wounded in skirmish, 266.
....., Feagh M'Hugh M'Shane:
1575. 53, 97.
1578. 142, 144, 145.
1579. 168.
1580. 220, 230, 235, 240, 243, 250, 253, 259, 263, 266, 276.
1581. 280, 283, 297, 300, 310, 317, 318, 329, 336.
1582. 341, 372, 376, 377, 398, 399, 403, 409, 419.
1583. 430, 436, 438, 478.
1584. 517, 519, 521, 531, 539, 540.

O'Byrne, Feagh M'Hugh M'Shane—*cont.*
....., ..., submission of, 143.
....., ..., two brothers and a son of, slain, 253.
....., ..., his country, 266.
....., ..., his brother slain, 280.
...., his wife's confession, 291.
....., ..., his house of Ballinacor, 296.
....., ..., his offers, 313.
....., ..., his mocking at the pardon, 314.
....., ..., his sister, 376, 579.
....., ..., his uncle and son, 521.
....., Gerald Owere, 230.
....., Hugh M'Shane :
1574. 4, 6, 7, 11, 14, 39.
1575. 53, 84.
1578. 138, 140, 145.
....., ..., called O'Byrne, 92.
....., ..., submission of, 144.
....., ..., book of his men, *ibid.*
...., ..., visited by Drury, 162.
....., ..., his sons, 11.
....., Murrough M'Edmund, 300, 343, 344.
O'Byrnes, the, 306, 309, 317, 403, 427.
O'Can, 102, 524, 525, 527, 532.
Ocanconeu, *see* Ochouchanon.
O'Cane, or O'Cahan, his castle and country, 278, 554, 585.
....., ..., son of, 385.
...., Manus or Matthew, *alias* O'Cane, Señor Matthias, called de Monte Hermoso, *see* Monte Bello.
O'Carroll, 24, 39, 98, 157, 161, 165, 273, 289, 402, 517, 531, 578.
....., his house, letters dated from, 166.
....., Callough, 415.
....., John, *ibid.*
....., Mulrony, letters of, 4.
....., Sir William, 90, 98, 130.
O'Chaan, O'Chain, or O'Kane, *see* O'Can.
Ochouchanon, Cahil, of Moylagh, county Galway, 109.
....., ..., examination of, 109, 110.
Ockenedye, 578.
O'Connell, Donnell, 233.
....., Owen, 544.
O'Connohore, Felim, *see* O'Conor, Felim.
O'Connor, *see* O'Conor.
O'Conor, 92.
....., Brene M'Gilpatrick, *see* O'Conor, Brian M'Gilpatrick.
....., Brian, the son of Cahil O'Conor, fostered with Conor Macaba, 553.
....., Brian M'Rory, 100.
....., Brian M'Gilpatrick, 157, 440, 473, 531.
....., ..., his nephew, 531.
....., Cahil or Cale, 361, 367, 376, 390, 424, 436, 440, 553.
....., ..., articles, 157.
....., ..., his son slain, 294.
O'Conor, Cahil or Cale—*cont.*
....., ..., his son Brian, *see* O'Conor, Brian.
....., ..., letters to, 367.
....., Conor M'Cormac, or M'Cormock, murders Calough Roe M'Tegh, 100.
....., ..., burns the Naas, 120.
....., ..., articles offered, 157.
....., ..., protected, 322.
....., ..., seeks for protection, 324.
....., ..., has gone to Scotland, 346.
....., ..., brought in, 390.
....., ..., to have a pension, 424.
....., ..., the English forces drawn upon, 440.
....., ..., slain by Teige M'Gilpatrick O'Conor in a trial by combat, 468.
....., Cormac, sons of, 72.
....., Cormock M'Cormock, 107.
....., or O'Connohore, Felim, chief of the O'Conors, complained of Stucley's hard usage, 84.
....., ..., submission of, 145.
....., Felim M'Bryan, 436.
....., Hugh, 565.
....., Kedagh M'Cormac, 74, 84.
....., Mortagh Cogge, or ni Cogg, 468, 473.
....., Teige M'Gilpatrick, 55, 377, 403, 416.
....., ..., submission, 145.
....., ..., articles, 157.
....., ..., marries the sister of Feagh M'Hugh O'Byrne, 376.
....., ..., sueth for pardon, 398.
....., ..., the chiefest of the O'Connors, 399.
....., ..., has written for a pardon, 402.
....., ..., has been at Dublin, 409.
....., ..., called Teige M'Patrick O'Conor, 436.
....., ..., evil course of, 437.
....., ..., his trial by combat, 468.
....., ..., has taken a farm to settle upon, 473.
..... Don, 92, 126.
..... Dunne, Hugh, 561, 565, 582.
..... Kerry's son, 19.
..... Roe, 71, 92, 110, 126, 166, 248, 260, 272, 274, 284, 297, 363, 582.
..... Sligo, Sir Donnell, or Donough, 99, 102, 124, 165, 204, 216, 222, 227, 238, 244, 294, 319, 322, 383–385, 387, 414, 425, 444, 498, 542, 547, 551, 561, 582.
....., ..., his country, 94, 294.
....., ..., memorandum of the lands of, 204.
....., ..., established in Ballimote, 542.
O'Conors, the :
1574. 3, 4, 6–9, 15, 19, 23, 25, 28, 29.
1575. 60, 74.
1577. 104, 105, 115, 125.
1578. 129, 142, 145.

O'Conors, the—*cont.*
1579. 154, 155, 157, 165, 168, 172, 193, 197.
1580. 235, 238, 247, 249, 273.
1581. 280, 285, 289, 291, 292, 309, 317, 319, 320, 325, 331, 336.
1582. 351, 352, 366–368, 370, 372, 376, 377, 380, 383, 398, 399, 403, 419.
1583. 427, 428, 435–437, 444, 445, 459.
1584. 490, 521, 523, 524.
....., ..., commit outrages, 23.
....., ..., articles offered by, 157.
O'Cowchanon, 583.
O'Cowrrin, Rory, examination of, 224.
O'Coyne, Art, 184.
O'Cullen, M'Brian, submission of, 145.
O'Curren, Sir Morishe, priest, 576.
O'Cushin, Robert, 394.
O'Dalie, Dermitius, 334.
O'Dempsie, Daryus, 427.
O'Dogherty, 309, 333, 446.
....., taken prisoner, 309.
....., his country, 167.
O'Don, 273.
O'Donilagh, or O'Donelloughe, Turlough, *see* Danyell, Terence, Dean of Armagh.
O'Donnayll, Lord of Tirconnell, *see* O'Donnell, Sir Hugh.
O'Donnell, the Calough, pedigree of, 337.
....., ..., his son, 57.
....., Con, 39, 44, 94, 120, 167, 315, 384–386.
....., Sir Hugh, son of Manus and brother of the Calough, Lord of Tirconnell, died 1600 :
1574. 29, 33, 38–40.
1575. 52, 57, 58, 59, 66, 69, 76, 85.
1576. 92, 94, 95, 102.
1577. 110, 124.
1578. 129, 142.
1579. 165, 175.
1580. 222, 224, 227, 235, 238, 244, 246, 249, 250.
1581. 304, 309–311, 313–315, 319, 322, 324, 333.
1582. 353, 379, 383, 396, 410, 414, 418.
1583. 443, 446, 451, 459, 464, 468.
1584. 502, 507, 516, 519, 520, 533.
....., ..., he ventureth in a small boat to come to the Earl of Essex, 29.
....., ..., his castles, 46.
....., ..., at war with Turlough Lynagh, 58.
....., ..., one of Turlough Lynagh's sons killed by chance in his country, 129, 132.
....., ..., his country, 132, 430, 520–522.
....., ..., pedigree of, 337.
....., ..., articles of peace, 477.
....., ..., agreement of, 534.
O'Donnell, Sir Hugh—*cont.*
....., ..., his daughter, 29.
....., ..., his wife, Ineen Duv, James M'Donnell's daughter, 333.
....., ..., letters of, 57, 120, 167, 385, 520.
....., ..., Pope's letters to, 353, 360.
....., ..., Desmond's letters to, 360.
O'Donough, 403.
O'Donoughoe, *see* M'Donogho.
O'Dougan, Harry, 333.
O'Dowd, 92.
O'Dowdy, 583.
O'Driscoll, 90.
....., Conor, 369.
....., Mr. Fynyn, or Finnin, 463, 471.
....., ..., letters of, 471.
Odrone, barony of, 47.
....., map of, 278.
O'Dryscoyll, Fynyn, *see* O'Driscoll.
Oduin [O'Dunne], 157.
O'Duyn, John, letters to, 65.
O'Dwier's sons, 437.
O'Fallon, Coagh, 334.
O'Farrall, 463.
....., Bane, 424, 570.
....., Rory, 171.
....., Shane, 489.
....., Teige Oge, 345.
O'Farralls, 92.
Offaly, O'Conor's country, now King's county:
1574. 3, 4, 11, 18, 32.
1575. 52, 54.
1576. 92, 104, 127.
1578. 144, 147, 155, 158, 162.
1580. 250, 283.
1582. 352, 453, 460.
....., Seneschal of, 468.
....., fort in, *see* Philipstown, or the Dangan.
O'Ferrall, *see* O'Farrell.
Offices, sale of, 564.
O'Flaherty, 92, 582.
....., Sir Morrough Ne Doe, 126, 173, 203, 379, 407, 444, 552, 561, 567, 568.
....., ..., particulars of his requests, 356.
....., ..., answer to, 356.
....., ..., to be created a Baron, 369.
....., ..., to have the fee farm of the isles of Arran, 369.
....., ..., his country, 126.
....., ..., letters of, 441.
....., Roger, 374, 377, 413, 568.
....., ..., note of his requests and controversies, 552.
....., ..., letters of, 552, 568.
....., Teige, 356.
O'Flahertys, the, 189, 216.
O'Flanagan, or O'Flanegane, 92, 297, 583.
O'Flun, 92.
O'Flynne, 583.

O'Gallagher, Donough Oge, Romish Bishop of Killala, in Connaught, 163.
....., Sir Owen M'Toole, or M'Thole, 29, 315.
....., ..., Knight, 321.
....., ..., letters of, 58.
Ogallcuayr, O'Gallogher, O'Gallougher, Sir Owen M'Thole, *see* O'Gallagher, Sir Owen.
Ogan, Derby, Desmond's Secretary, 225.
....., William, *see* Wogan, William.
Oge, Con M'Neill, *see* O'Neill, Con M'Neill Oge.
....., Donnell, *see* M'Avie, Donnell Oge.
....., Hugh, *see* O'Neill, Hugh Oge M'Hugh M'Felim.
....., James, the Sheriff, 405.
....., John, Viscount Barrymore's constable, 222.
....., John Oge Beg, 480.
....., Con M'Neill, *see* O'Neill, Con M'Neill Oge.
....., Richard, *see* Burke, Richard Oge.
....., Rory, 72, 390, 455 ; *see* O'More, Rory Oge.
....., Tomolty, 248.
Oglavin, Maurice Fitzjohn, late of Gortigrynam, examination of, 222.
Ogon, lands of, 373 ; *see* Wogan, William.
O'Gonagh, M'Brene, or M'Brian, 90, 288, 448.
O'Gormelay, Cowle, declaration of, 67.
O'Guffe, 583.
O'Hanlon, 97, 248.
....., his country, 88.
....., his country burnt, 264.
O'Hanlons, 204.
O'Hanlye, 583.
O'Hara, 102, 356, 556, 585.
O'Haras, 92.
O'Harry Bwye, 583.
..... Reoghe, *ibid.*
O'Hart, Owen, Bishop of Achamore, *alias* Achadensis [Achonry], who was at the Council of Trent, 566.
O'Hartie, M'Cragh, 233.
O'Hartye, 583.
Oherye, *see* O'Hara.
O'Hevrin, Conoghor, declaration of, 74.
O'Heyn, of Cahyrerylan, 91.
....., Owen Mantagh, of the Lodigan, *ibid.*
O'Heyne, 92, 126, 582.
Oinaght, 56.
O'Kanevane, Couley, relation concerning, 375.
O'Keeffe, O'Keif, or O'Kyffe, 201, 399, 403.
....., his son, 403.
O'Kellies, the, *see* O'Kellys.
O'Kelly, 92, 582.
....., Donough M'Hugh M'Gile, 293.
....., Donough M'Philip, 72.
....., Ferdorough, of Aughrim Omany, 141.
....., Hugh, 363.
O'Kelly—*cont.*
....., John, *alias* Shane Ny Moy of Creagh, 334.
....., Mellaghlen M'Donnell, of Cloyne Broke, co. Galway, petition of, 141.
....., Melaghlin Roe, slain, 365.
....., Melaughlin M'Kilnabbe, 334.
....., Thaddæus Fitzwilliam, *ibid.*
O'Kellys, the, 94, 95, 173, 577.
O'Kennedy, 484, 485 ; *see also* Ockenedye.
....., the Gilly Duff, 24.
O'Kethe's country, 323.
O'Kith, Philip, 208.
Okyne, Kuagery, 189.
O'Lalor, Edmund Riagh, 345.
Olderfleet, 22, 32.
Olivarez, Count D', 33, 34.
O'Lorkan, 583.
O'Loughlin, *ibid.*
O'Madden, 92, 126, 156, 407, 583.
....., his country, 347.
O'Madyn and O'Maddyne, *see* O'Madden.
O'Mahon, 90.
O'Maile, letter dated, 236.
O'Mailley, Grainne, *see* O'Malley, Grana.
O'Male, *see* O'Malley.
O'Malley, 92, 582.
....., Grana, or Grace; her father was Lord of Ui-m-haille, or the Owle, which comprised the baronies of Murresk and Borrishoole, 140, 216, 342.
....., ..., delivered to the Government, 137.
....., ..., called Grany ne Male, 140.
....., ..., thinketh herself no small lady, 407.
....., ..., the wife of Sir Richard Burke Yn Yeren the M'William, 425.
....., ..., called Grayn Ny Vayle, or of the Owles, *ibid.*
.. .., Moriske, or Owles, a barony so called, 567 ; *see also* Owles, the.
....., *see also* Wale.
O'Mally, Greny, *see* O'Malley, Grana.
O'Malone, John, 67.
....., Malachi, titular Bishop of Killaloe, 268.
....., ..., Ulick Burke has joined himself with John, by means of O'Malone, constituted by the Pope Bishop of Killaloe, *ibid.*
....., ..., William Arthure sent to Mahon O'Brien M'In Asbig, the fosterer of Mallaghlyn O'Mullony and David Wolf, 353.
....., ..., Malbie has obtained a protection for Malachi O'Molona, the popish Bishop of Killaloe, to come to Dublin, 442.
... ., ..., the suspected Bishop Malachias Amalone and a friar, brother to M'William Eighter, did openly renounce the Pope and swear to the supremacy, 521.
... ., ..., his letter to Sir Nicholas Malbie, 442.

O'Mannin, Diermot Reagho, declaration of, 68.
O'Mannyn, 583.
O'Mayle, 92 ; *see* O'Malley.
....., Moriske, or Owles, a barony so called, 567.
....., Grany, *see* O'Malley, Grana.
O'Melaghlin, 157.
....., Con M'James, 58, 68.
....., ..., declaration of, 73.
O'Mellaghlins, the, 282.
O'Molloy, 486, 587.
....., Donnell, 157, 324, 361.
....., Captain Green, 217, 219, 312, 543, 559.
....., ..., examination of, 559.
....., Hugh, 157.
....., ..., petition of, 587.
....., Shane, *see* O'Mulloy.
O'Molloy's country, 486.
O'Molloys, the, 3, 74.
O'Molona, Malachias, popish Bishop of Killaloe, *see* O'Malone, Malachi.
O'Moor, Owny M'Shane, *see* O'More, Owny M'Shane.
O'Moore, *see* Myagh, James.
O'More, the Callough, son of Rory O'More, 13, 367, 392, 412.
....., Connell, 514.
....., ..., submission of, 146.
....., James M'Kedaughe, *see* Myaghe, James.
....., Mortagh M'Lyse, 55.
....., Nele M'Lysaghe, executed, 505.
....., Nele M'Murto, 324.
....., Owny (or Owen) M'Shane, 579.
....., Rory, 412.
....., Rory Oge, 11, 43, 52, 53, 55, 69, 72, 85, 107, 121, 125, 140, 227, 390, 455, 497.
...., killing of, 137, 138, 142, 161.
....., ..., his brother, who said him mass in the wood, 165.
....., ..., his eldest son, fostered under the name of William Burke, 223, 227, 262.
....., ..., a child of, 579.
....., Ross M'Melaghlen, slain, 365.
....., ..., Teige M'Nele, executed, 505.
....., Wony (or Owen) M'Lyse, declaration of, 72.
O'Mores, the :
1574. 4, 7, 15, 23.
1575. 53, 74.
1577. 115, 125.
1578. 129, 130, 142, 144.
1579. 160, 165, 168, 193, 197.
1580. 235, 238, 273.
1581. 291, 296, 304, 309, 317, 324.
1582. 352, 365, 381.
1583. 427.
1584. 490, 493, 499, 521, 523, 524.
....., commit outrages, 23.
....., executed, 505.
..... death of the chief of, 517.
O'Mullony, Mallaghlyn, *see* O'Malone, Malachi.
O'Mulloy, Shane, 68.
O'Mulrenyn, 583.
O'Mulrian, 90, 362.
....., his country, 393.
....., Conoghour, pretended Bishop of Killaloe, afterwards of Cork and Cloyne, 163, 359.
....., two Romish Bishops, viz., Conoghour O'Mulrian, and Donough Oge O'Gallagher, with 300 soldiers and Stucley's well-appointed ship at Lisbon, 163.
....., Friar Mattheus Oviedo, Commissarius Apostolicus, and Donnell Ryan's son, the Bishop of Killaloe, in company with the Spaniards in Ireland, 258.
....., the Pope's message to the Earl of Desmond by O'Mulrian's brother, whom he has made Bishop of Cork and Cloyne, 362.
....., the Romish Bishop of Killalowe and Pat. Fitzmaurice have gone to Spain, 399.
....., Desmond has sent the Bishop of Killaloe and the Chanter of Limerick, called Pursel, into Spain to hasten the foreigners over, 413.
....., Connogher O'Mulrian, pretended Bishop of Killaloa, and Robert Lacy, pretended Chancellor of Limerick, are bringing help to Desmond, 443.
....., Conoghor O'Mulrian and the pretended M'Thomas slain, 448.
....., Dermod, usurped Bishop of Killaloe, has a great ship on the west coast of Ireland, 489.
....., ..., called an old friar, 491.
....., ..., called the supposed Bishop of Killaloe, *ibid.*
....., or O'Mulryan, Owney, 189.
O'Mulrians, 410.
O'Murrye, 583.
O'Murryn, Mulmurry, 493.
O'Naghten, 92.
O'Naughtyne, 583.
O'Nassey, or Onasye, Owen, 451.
....., ..., murder of, 454.
O'Neill, the, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh.
....., name of, objected to by the Queen, 19.
....., the, 63.
....., name of, 69.
....., O'Neill by toleration, 71.
....., O'Cane's office to confirm the election of the O'Neill, by casting a shoe over his head, 102.
....., a genealogy of the O'Neill, *ibid.*
....., pedigree of, 155.
....., four competitors for the name of, *ibid.*
....., the state of an O'Neill, 202.
....., Art, son of old Shane O'Neill, given in a list, 155.

O'Neill, Art—*cont.*
....., ..., mentioned as one of Shane O'Neill's sons, 532.
....., ..., called sons, 533.
....., ..., letter of, 531.
....., Art M'Baron, bastard son of Matthew *alias* Ferdoragh O'Neill, Baron of Dungannon, 167.
....., ..., called Art O'Neill, 248.
....., ..., called the Baron of Dungannon's brother Arte, 324.
....., Sir Arthur [Art og O'Neill, son of Turlough Lynagh], given as an hostage, 11; and called son, 12, 16, 523, 533.
....., ..., to be Baron either of Strabane or the Newtown, 171.
....., ..., called his son Arthur, 257.
....., ..., called his only son, 527.
....., ..., called his pledge, 531.
....., ..., he will be ever a true subject, 556.
....., ..., composition between O'Neill the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Arthur O'Neill, 575.
....., ..., letter of, 556.
....., Brian, son of old Shane, 155.
....., Brian Ballough, sometime Lord of Claneboy, 227.
....., Brian Erto or Fertagh *same as* O'Neill, Neale O'Neill M'Brian Fertagh.
....., Sir Brian M'Felim, 2, 3, 11, 15, 16, 18, 22, 23, 29, 32, 41, 43–45, 52, 443, 459, 464.
....., ..., his revolt, 3.
....., ..., Essex's intended treaty with, 18.
....., ..., his submission, 22.
....., ..., pledges, *ibid.*
....., ..., 200*l.* offered for his head, 23.
....., ..., he promises to build Belfast, *ibid.*
....., ..., his eldest and another son pledges with Essex, 29.
....., ..., his treasons, 43.
....., ..., his wife taken, *ibid.*
....., ..., advertisements against, *ibid.*
....., ..., called late Sir Brian M'Felim, 44.
....., ..., his cruelty, *ibid.*
....., ..., to be tried by order of law, *ibid.*
....., ..., his son, *see* O'Neill Shane.
....., ..., letter of, 22.
....., Con, the O'Neill from 1509–1519; 12.
....., Con Bacagh, the O'Neill from 1519–1559; Earl of Tyrone, 1st Oct. 1542, 12.
....., Con M'Neill Oge, Lord of Claneboy, 225, 316, 340, 459.
....., ..., combined with the Scots, 94.
....., ..., spoiled by Scots, 154.
....., ..., preys 500 kine in the Ardes, 172.
....., ..., his design to destroy the Queen's subjects in Lecale, Knockfergus, and the Ardes, 185.

O'Neill, Con M'Neill Oge—*cont.*
....., ..., Angus M'Donnell has preyed his country, 243.
....., ..., Brian Ferto has taken and delivered him to Captain Pers's nephew, 272.
....., ..., the greatest and lewdest in the North, next Turlough Lynagh, 273.
....., ..., Neale M'Brian Fertagh, a competitor for part of his country, *ibid.*
....., ..., Pers can get no remedy from him, 383.
....., ..., his son, killed, 493.
....., ..., is not likely to live, 508.
....., ..., covenant of, 534.
....., ..., called Sir Con M'Neil Oge, Knight, 565.
....., ..., his son joined with Scots, 577.
....., Con, son of old Shane O'Neill, 155.
....., ..., taken by O'Reilly's sons, 520.
....., ..., delivered up to Turlough Lynagh, 322.
....., Cormac M'Neale M'Brian, Captain of Killultagh, 76.
....., ..., articles with, 75, 76, 534.
....., Ewer M'Rorie M'Brian, captain of Kylwarlen, 534.
....., Felim Roe, sons of, 151, 188.
....., Henry, eldest son of old Shane, 88, 155.
....., ..., what shall be done with Harry O'Neill now in Dublin Castle, 86.
....., ..., show of Harry to the Irish, 105.
....., ..., policy to buy of Turlough Lynagh's wife, the delivery of Henry O'Neill, Shane's son, to have as a counterpoise against Dungannon, 154.
....., ..., M'Shane's daughter, 186.
....., ..., old Shane, O'Neill's eldest son, a prisoner with Turlough Lynagh, 322.
....., ..., Hoveden's petition that Henry O'Neill, now in Dublin castle, may be presently put to death, 570.
....., Hugh, second son of Matthew *alias* Ferdoragh O'Neill, Baron of Dungannon, afterwards Earl of Tyrone:
1574. 10, 18, 19, 22, 29, 36, 38, 39.
1575. 52, 69, 71, 73, 76.
1577. 120, 151.
1579. 154, 155, 161, 169, 178, 181, 184, 186, 187, 193, 196, 198, 202.
1580. 204, 209, 220, 235, 240, 248, 250, 253, 254, 256, 264, 265, 272, 273.
1581. 281, 314, 315.
1582. 343, 344.
1583. 442, 443, 446, 447, 450, 451, 459, 464, 468, 469, 473, 477, 481, 487.
1584. 507, 520, 525, 533, 534.
1585. 551, 570, 577, 585.
....., ..., Dungannon, to be created Tyrone, 10.
....., ..., the young Baron of Dungannon is a valiant fellow, 18.

O'Neill, Hugh—*cont.*
....., ..., considerations for him to be established as Earl of Tyrone on the death of Turlough Lynagh, 155.
....., ..., his daughter married by the young M'Mahon, 159.
....., ..., had agreed to put away his wife and take Turlough Lynagh's daughter, 159.
....., ..., the Baron of Dungannon again intends to marry O'Neill's daughter, 161.
....., ..., Dungannon has taken Turlough Lynagh's daughter and sent away his wife, 163.
....., ..., the match between Dungannon and Turlough Lynagh's daughter, 165.
....., ..., necessity to entertain the Baron of Dungannon against O'Neill, 272.
....., ..., particular of his suit, 451.
....., ..., articles of peace, 477.
....., ..., to have the lands and living, as well as the Earldom, of Tyrone confirmed to him by patent, 495.
....., ... made Tanist by Turlough Lynagh, 502, 532.
....., ..., note of money due to, 557, 570.
....., ..., his heirs, 570.
....., ..., his demands, 575.
....., ..., composition with Turlough Lynagh and Sir Arthur O'Neill, 575, 578.
....., ..., memoranda for, 575.
....., ..., his patent, 575.
....., ..., his suit for the living of Tyrone, 584.
....., ... his brother, *see* O'Neill, Art M'Baron.
....., ..., his wife, 159, 163.
....., ..., his daughter married, 159.
....., ..., letters of, 154, 196, 247, 248, 446, 450, 451, 481, 495, 567, 584.
....., ..., letters to, 450.
....., Hugh M'Felim Bacagh, 185, 225, 459, 461.
....., ..., preyed, 409.
....., ..., 70 shot sent to him, 418.
....., ..., keeps as many Englishmen as he can, 440.
....., Hugh M'Felim and Captain William Chadderton, with 70 of the companies sent out of the Pale, slain by the Scots, 443.
....., ..., his sons, 577.
....., Hugh Oge M'Hugh M'Felim, castle of Edendougher taken from, 473.
....., ..., covenant of, 534.
....., ..., son of old Shane O'Neill, 155.
....., ..., an honest, courteous, wise young man, and speaketh English, 532.
....., ..., letter of, 531.
....., Neale O'Neill M'Brian Fertagh [Erto or Yerto], chief Captain of Claneboy and the Ardes, 72–76, 154, 272, 273, 288.
....., ..., articles with, 75, 76.
....., or O'Neyll, Nellanus, the father of Turlough Lynagh O'Neill, 12.

O'Neill, Nellanus—*cont.*
....., Nyall Conollach, 257.
....., Owen, pedigree from, to Turlough Lynagh, 155.
....., Owen, or Owney, M'Felim Roe, called Owen M'Felim, 153.
..... , ..., called Owney M'Felim Roo, 185, 186.
....., ..., called M'Phelim Roe, 204.
....., Piers, of the Reillanmore, deposition of, 576.
....., [old] Shane, 12, 17, 19, 46, 73, 74, 82, 88, 181.
....., ..., his head money, 209.
....., ..., called old Shane O'Neill, 322.
....., ..., two of his sons claim his patrimony against Turlough Lynagh, 55.
....., ..., his sons, 154, 532.
....., ..., names of his sons, viz., Henry, Con, Shane, Hugh, Art, Turlough, and Brian, 155.
....., ..., a parley with his sons, 184.
....., ..., his two sons, Shane and Con, 320.
....., ..., Shane O'Neill's sons, the most venomous persons to the State, 446.
....., ..., his children, 451.
....., ..., the Scots give out that their coming is to set up Shane O'Neill's sons, 520.
....., ..., his sons called his issue, 524.
....., ..., his sons who came lately over to Ireland with the Scots, 532, 533.
....., ..., petition that his two sons Henry and another may be put to death, 570.
....., ..., his sons expected at Dungannon, 574.
....., ..., his sons, *see* O'Neill, Henry, Con, Shane Oge, Hugh, Art.
....., Shane Oge, son of old Shane O'Neill, 155.
....., ..., Turlough Lynagh has appointed him to be chief, 154.
....., ..., slain by O'Reilly's sons, 320, 322.
....., Shane M'Brian, 443.
....., ..., the Baron of Dungannon, Justice Dowdall and Sir Henry Bagenall, sent with force to establish Shane O'Neill, son of Sir Brian M'Felim O'Neill, as Captain of the Lower Claneboy, 443.
....., ..., delivers the prey of Knockfergus taken by Sorley Boy M'Donnell, 445, 446.
....., ..., settled in Lower Claneboy, 457
....., ..., speaks English, 464.
....., ..., covenant of, for maintenance of 60 English footmen in the Lower Claneboy, 534.
....., Turlough, of the Fews, 553.
....., ..., son of old Shane, 155.
....., ... Brasselagh, 78, 155, 160, 185, 204.
....., ..., his three sons arrested for a practice to murder Dungannon, 39.

O'Neill, Turlough Brasselagh—*cont.*
....., ..., his sons, 50.
....., ..., his country, 212.
....., ..., started out, 577.
....., Turlough Lynagh:
1574. 1, 2, 6, 7, 9, 11, 12, 15, 16, 18–21, 25, 29, 30, 33, 36, 38, 39, 41, 43, 44, 47.
1575. 55, 57, 58, 63, 65, 66, 69–73, 76, 78, 80, 83.
1576. 88, 97.
1577. 105, 107, 110.
1578. 129, 130, 132–134, 142, 147, 151.
1579. 153, 155, 158–160, 162, 167, 170, 175, 177, 178, 181, 182–188, 192, 193, 196–198, 202.
1580. 204, 207, 208, 212, 218–220, 222, 224, 227, 233, 238, 241, 243, 245–251, 253–258, 260, 264, 265, 270, 273, 274, 276.
1581. 281, 284, 289, 292, 294–296, 299–301, 303, 304, 306, 307, 309–317, 319, 320, 322, 333, 337.
1582. 363, 371, 383–385, 387, 402, 404, 406, 416, 418.
1583. 436, 439, 440, 443, 444, 446, 447, 450–452, 459, 461, 464, 468, 469, 473, 477, 478, 481, 487.
1584. 492, 502, 507, 519–521, 523–527, 529, 531, 533, 534, 545.
1585. 559, 574, 575.
....., ..., Desmond has sent letters to, 4.
....., ..., plot of the intended journey upon, 11.
....., ..., articles of truce with Essex, *ibid.*
....., ..., desires peace, 16.
....., ..., meets Essex, *ibid.*
....., ..., truce, *ibid.*
....., ..., counterfeit [portrait] of, 17.
....., ..., his double dealing, 18.
....., ..., Essex's enterprise against, 19.
....., ..., his petitions, 20, 32, 82, 256, 280, 383.
....., ..., his country invaded and burnt by Essex, 39.
....., ..., he will forego nothing his predecessors had, *ibid.*
....., ..., war proclaimed, 57.
....., ..., left his horse and mantle behind for haste, 71.
....., ..., his submission, 73.
....., ..., articles of peace, *ibid.*
....., ..., his pledges restored, 78.
....., ..., relates the fidelity and service of his ancestors and himself to the Crown of England, 83.
....., ..., to be created Earl of Clanconnell, 86, 94, 133, 134, 383.
....., ..., requests to be created Earl for his life, and his son to be Baron, 88.
....., ..., his requests and warrant, 90.
....., ..., his difference with O'Donnell for killing his son, 129.

O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh—*cont.*
....., ..., one of his sons killed by chance, 132.
....., ..., patent as Baron of Clogher, 133.
....., ..., his robes and coronet, 145.
....., ..., his sickness, 154, 155, 205.
....., ..., pedigree of the O'Neills, from Owen O'Neill to Turlough Lynagh, 155.
....., ..., he is rude, wild, and savage, 159.
....., ..., condescended to take O'Donnell's wages, 167.
....., ..., his offers, 171.
....., ..., his forces, 179.
....., ..., his evil doings, 182.
....., ..., James Fitzmaurice had won O'Neill and Ulster, 185.
....., ..., called O'Neill, 235.
....., ..., his force, 251.
....., ..., his requests, 281.
....., ..., his country, 283.
....., ..., his insolence, 289.
....., ..., war with, 296.
....., ..., ratifying of the agreement made at Maghadine by the Commissioners, 315.
....., ..., report of his being dead, 329.
....., ..., his army, 333.
....., ..., has not been half an hour sick, *ibid.*
....., ..., to be created Baron of Clogher and Earl of Clanconnell, 383.
....., ..., his age, 409.
....., ..., his camp, 442.
....., ..., advertisement that he is dead, 446, 447.
....., ..., O'Neill is alive contrary to expectation for that he was dead above 24 hours, 446.
....., ..., has recovered his drunken trance, 447.
....., ..., project to divide Ulster between O'Neill's and Turlough Lynagh's children, 451.
....., ..., his quiet state, 469.
....., ..., articles of peace with O'Donnell and the Baron of Dungannon, 477.
....., ..., O'Neill was never true, but practising with fair words, 520.
....., ..., disposed to loyalty, 525.
....., ..., he having neither protection nor pardon, meets Perrot half a mile out of the Newry, 527.
....., ..., articles of agreement with, 534.
....., ..., O'Neill very honestly stayeth the passage of the Bann, 552.
....., ..., at the Parliament in Dublin, 562.
....., ..., composition with, 563.
....., ..., composition with the Earl of Tyrone and Sir Arthur O'Neill, 575, 578.
....., ..., his demands, 575.

O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh—*cont.*
....., ..., to enjoy the captainry of Tyrone, 575.
....., ..., his father, *see* O'Neill, Nellanus.
....., ..., his wife, *see* Campbell, Lady Agnes.
....., ..., his son, *see* O'Neill, Sir Arthur.
....., ..., his daughter married to the Baron of Dungannon, 159, 161, 163, 165.
....., ..., another married to Sorley Boy M'Donnell's son, 163.
....., ..., letters of, 12, 70, 83, 154, 171, 185, 235, 446.
....., ..., letters to, 28, 186, 410, 446, 548.
O'Neills, the, 40.
....., urraghs of the, 19.
O'Neylan, 583.
O'Neyle (viz., Wm. Hall), 213.
....., Barnaby, letter of, 212.
....., ..., letter to, 213.
O'Neyll, Nellanus, *see* O'Neill.
O'Quinn, Art, *see* O'Coyne, Art.
Or, Fort del, *see* Dun an Oir.
Orange, Prince of, *see* Nassau, William of.
O'Raylle, Hugh M'Brian Ban, of Ballebrewsse, 553.
Order, *see* Composition.
Orders in Council, *see* Council of Ireland.
Ordnance, 38, 45, 205, 233, 290, 357.
..... office, 535.
....., Master of the, *see* Wingfelde, Jaques.
O'Reilly, *see* O'Reilly, Sir Hugh Conallagh, 1565–1583; *also* O'Reilly, Sir John, after 1583.
....., Edmund, 430, 450, 454, 455, 463, 522, 570.
....., ..., to be continued tanist, 455.
....., ..., exceptions against him, *ibid.*
....., ..., made tanist, 468.
....., ..., contented to stand to the order made between him and his nephew, Sir John O'Reilly, 477.
....., Sir Hugh Conallagh, son of Maelmora or Malachi O'Reilly, from 1565–1583:
1575. 85, 92.
1579. 153, 169, 170, 171, 186, 193, 195, 197, 199, 202.
1580. 204, 219, 248, 250, 322.
....., ..., knighted, and to be made Baron 170.
...., submissions and petitions of, 171, 199.
....., ..., his brothers and sons, *ibid.*
....., ..., his country, 157, 169, 436.
....., ..., his country to be shired, where never writ was current, and almost sacrilege for any Governor to look in, 169.
....., ..., his new made county of Cavan, 184.
....., ..., to apprehend all Spanish intriguers, 186.
2.

O'Reilly, Sir Hugh Conallagh—*cont.*
....., ..., is the best Irish subject in the land, 320
....., ..., the Council support O'Reilly, *ibid.*
....., ..., his sons have killed Shane Oge O'Neill, 320, 322.
....., ..., the father-in-law of the Baron of Dunsany, 357.
....., ..., lieth past hope of life, 430.
....., ..., at the point to die, 437.
....., ..., deceased, 450, 454.
....., ..., called his father, 468.
....., ..., letters of, 186, 248.
....., ..., letters to, 186.
....., Sir John, or Shane, 430, 453, 464, 492, 517, 522, 540, 543.
....., ..., bearer, the heir of Sir Hugh, deceased, 449, 450.
....., ..., his praise, 451.
....., ..., his country, 451–454, 537, 539,
....., ..., bearer of the Queen's letters, 454,
....., ..., she has knighted him, *ibid.*
....., ..., bill of his descent, *ibid.*
....., ..., his conference with Sir Henry Sydney, 455.
....., ..., his arrival, 463.
....., ..., established, in his father's room, to be Captain over the Brenny, 468.
....., ..., contention between him and his uncle, 477.
....., ..., indenture, 539.
....., ..., his lands, *ibid.*
....., Pherall M'Owen, 324.
....., Philip, 73, 195, 430, 522, 570, 585.
O'Reillys, the, 450, 522, 547, 559.
Ormond, Earl of, *see* Butler, Thomas.
....., Elizabeth Countess of, second wife of Thomas, tenth Earl of Ormond, and only daughter of John, the second Lord Sheffield, 49, 261.
....., ..., not ill-used by her husband, 66.
....., ..., is very sick, 105.
....., ..., suffers under a hot ague, 479.
....., ..., letters of, 452.
....., country or district, 98, 130, 391, 399.
....., ..., spoils in, 155, 403, 537.
....., ..., escheated lands in, 541.
O'Rourke (viz., Brian O'Rourke, of Newtown in the county of Sligo, chief of his name):
1576. 94, 99, 124.
1578. 131, 132.
1579. 166, 169, 173, 175, 186.
1580. 222, 235, 238, 242–249, 253, 257, 258, 262, 263, 268, 274, 276.
1581. 284, 297, 301, 307–309, 314, 315, 322, 324.
1582. 345, 360, 378–380, 385, 397, 409.
1583. 423–425, 444, 459.
1584. 492, 561, 582.

O'Rourke—*cont.*
....., articles, 123.
....., is the proudest man this day living on the earth, 131.
....., a Scottish Captain and 36 of his men maintained by him, slain, 169.
....., covenant of, 235.
....., his dissimulation, 255.
....., his discomfiture, 282.
....., his countries, 260.
....., his son Brian, 235.
....., the son which he had of Mary Burke slain, 298.
....., his son, a pretty quick boy, 530.
....., Brian (*i.e.* M'Teige), the tanist, 244, 297.
....., ..., letter of, 244.
O's, names of 26 who surrendered their Irish names, &c., and received their castles and lands by patent in English succession, 582.
Osberston, 345.
Osborn, Mr., 351.
Oscallie, or O'Scolly, Derby, Vicar of, a true subject of the Queen, hanged, 399, 403.
O'Shaughnessy's town, 441.
O'Spellan, Hugh, 74.
....., ..., declaration of 73, 74.
Ossory, 24, 134, 259, 441.
....., Bishop of, *see* Walshe, Nicholas.
....., bishoprick of, 104, 124, 298.
....., Upper, Johan, daughter of Sir Roland Eustace, Viscount Baltynglas, Baroness of Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick, the second Baron of Upper Ossory, 312, 330.
....., ..., interrogatories to, 382.
....., ..., petition of, 582.
....., ..., letters of, 577.
....., ..., district, 85.
....., ..., shall be made shire ground, 104, 165.
....., ..., should be shired, 243.
O'Sullivan Beare, Sir Owen, 90, 150, 172, 173, 201, 202, 210, 221, 230, 387, 411.
....., ..., his country, 233.
....., ..., his wife, 307.
....., ..., his castle of Beare Haven, 239, 431.
....., ..., letters of, 172, 174, 193.
O'Sullivan More, 198, 254.
....., ..., his two sons, 198.
....., Philip, 287.
O'Sullivans, 223, 292.
....., the two, 418, 456.
O'Sulyvan, Sir Owen, *see* O'Sullivan.
O'Toole, Arthur, his title, 358, 370.
....., ..., his title to Powerscourt, 371.
....., ..., petition of, 371, 421.
....., Barnaby, 343.
....., Cahir, 478.
O'Toole—*cont.*
....., Feagh O'Crosso, 478.
....., Felim, of Powerscourt, co. Dublin, 314, 324, 325, 328, 330, 336, 341, 347, 351, 370, 372.
....., ..., his pardon, 311.
....., ..., petition of, 371.
....., ..., he has a "glym, scilent look," 421.
....., Garret, son of Felim, slain by Captain Denny, 336.
....., Garrett, killing of, 299.
.. .., Lucas, 59, 65, 70.
....., ..., his declaration, 53.
....., Shane, murder of, 221.
....., Shane M'Feagh, 478.
....., ..., declaration of, 70.
....., Terrelaghe, 576.
....., Tibbot, 221.
O'Tooles, 309, 317, 371.
....., their country, 306.
Oughterreny, a place, 421.
Overton, a man's name, 103.
Ovid, 288.
Oviedo, Friar Mattheus, Commissarius Apostolicus, 258.
Ovingdon, *see* Hoveden, Henry.
Owgan, William, *see* Wogan William.
Owle, Barony of, in O'Malley's country, 219.
Owles, plat of the three baronies commonly called the, 567.
....., the baye of, *ibid.*
Ownie, 430.
Owran, 95, 107.
....., Clanrycard's house of, 96.
....., letter dated, 46.
Owre, Cahir, *see* Kavanagh, Cahir Ore.
Oxford, Earl of, *see* Vere, Edward de.
....., 302, 558.
....., letter dated, 52.
Oxfordshire, 8, 279.

P.

Padstow, 132.
....., letter dated, 132.
Paget, Thomas Lord, 243.
....., ..., Ormond is sorry to hear of his flight beyond sea, 492.
....., Mr., 512, 519.
Palace, the (Earl of Clancarr's house), 232.
Pale, English, *see* English Pale.
Palmer, 260.
Papeaboo, a word, 206.
Papistry the ground of the rebellions, 193, 558.

Papists, 33, 34, 72, 176, 247, 274, 287, 322, 475.
Paris, 133, 136, 206, 237, 286, 492, 541.
....., letter dated, 406.
Parish churches, 146, *see* Churches.
Parker, John, 40, 77, 318, 320, 430.
....., ..., examination of, 140.
....., ..., called Lieutenant, 274, 366.
....., ..., his maim, 366.
....., ..., called Captain, 547.
Parley with the Scots in the Raghlins, 77.
Parliament, 42, 47, 116, 121.
1578. 132, 134, 135.
1580. 207, 208, 292, 293, 297, 311, 314, 375.
1584. 508, 531, 532.
1585. 546, 561, 563–566, 570, 575, 580, 581, 588.
....., a, 383, 583.
....., order in which the Peers and Bishops sit in, 47.
....., Acts of, 111, 112, 127, 549, 581.
....., Act of, 15 Edw. IV., *extract*, 458.
....., ..., concerning cess, 581.
....., Bills of, 125, 149.
....., rolls of, 129.
....., the, to try some of the Peers, 293.
....., ..., need of, for trial of prisoners, 296.
....., the nobility and others who sat in the (1585); 561, 562.
....., abridgement of confessions against the disturbers of the, 570.
....., High Court of, in England, letter to, 548, 550.
Parliamentary opposition, names of the ring-leaders, 568.
Parry, Dr. William, his plot to kill the Queen, 558.
Parsonages, 546.
Passage, letter dated at the, 237.
Pavy, Robert, of London, petition of, 87, 203.
....., ..., letters of, 32.
Payne, Mr., 210.
Payton, Christopher, *see* Peyton.
Pearl found in the lake of Killarney, 232.
Peers, order of, in Parliament in Ireland, 47.
Peeter, Mr. Alderman, 417.
Pelham, Sir William, Lord Justice :
1579. 187, 191–196, 198–202.
1580. 204–206, 208–221, 223, 225–230, 232–237, 239, 241–243, 246, 249–251, 254–260, 263.
1581. 296, 328, 372, 543.
....., ..., order by, 200.
....., ..., petition to the Lord Justice and Council, 203.
....., ..., petitions to, 219.
....., ..., the Lord Justice Pelham and Council, 222.
....., ..., orders by the Lord Justice and Council, 223.
Pelham, Sir William—*cont.*
....., ..., his remembrance, 225.
....., ..., interrogatories by, 236.
....., ..., to be President of Munster, 253.
....., ..., his sickness, 257.
....., ..., his plat for Munster, 280.
....., ..., his offer, 281.
....., ..., indentures with Waterhous, 474.
....., ..., his son, 205.
....., ..., his brother Spenser, 191, 238; *see also* Spenser, Edmund.
....., ..., letters of, 184, 186, 191, 193, 196, 198–201, 205–210, 214, 215, 217, 219, 220, 222, 223, 225, 228, 229, 233, 237, 238, 243, 263, 397.
....., ..., letters to, 196, 202, 213, 217, 230, 231.
Pembroke, Earl of, *see* Herbert, Henry, Earl of Pembroke.
Pembrokeshire, 8, 46.
Penshurst, letter dated from, 515.
Pensioners, note of, 334, 342.
Pensions, 150.
Peppard, Anthony, informations by, 487.
Pepper, Richard, of Balreynet, 31.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
Percival, William, 211, 215.
....., ..., letters to, 215.
Perrot, Sir John :
1574. 1, 3, 11, 12, 18, 21, 23, 24.
1584. 490, 491, 493, 494, 496, 497, 499, 501, 504–506, 509, 511–513, 516–519, 521–532, 535, 537, 538, 540, 541, 543, 544.
1585. 546, 548–552, 554–562, 564, 566–584, 586–590.
....., ..., his Marseilles ship, 21.
....., ..., President of Munster, 62.
....., ..., his opinion for reforming Ireland, 87.
....., ..., Admiral of the Queen's ships, 182, 183, 187–189, 192, 264.
....., ..., instructions to, 181.
....., ..., his ships, 189.
....., ..., his arrival as Lord President in Munster, 203.
....., ..., his praise, 214.
....., ..., instructions to, as Deputy, 485, 490.
....., ..., heads of instructions for, 485.
....., ..., estimate of his charges, *ibid.*
....., ..., minute of a proviso in all pardons granted by the Lord Deputy, 486.
....., ..., commission to, as Deputy, 490.
....., memorial for, *ibid.*
....., ..., extraordinary charges, 494.
....., ..., called Governor, *ibid.*
....., ..., answer to his estimate for his yearly charges, *ibid.*
....., ..., his household, 495.
....., ..., his cess, 497, 501, 575.

Perrot, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., answers to 25 motions by, 501.
....., ..., motions by, and postils, 503, 504.
....., ..., summary of all motions by, 504.
....., ..., answer to same, *ibid.*
....., ..., estimate of his charges for the deputyship, *ibid.*
....., ..., docquet of parcels for his despatch, 505.
....., ..., memorial of advice to, 506.
....., ..., his loss by composition for cess, 511.
....., ..., order by, 516.
....., ..., plot for the government of Ulster, 530.
....., ..., William Nugent's submission to, 540.
....., ..., delaration to, *ibid.*
....., ..., agreement for provisions for his house, 549.
....., ..., charges of his stable, 549, 581.
....., ..., instructions to, 552.
....., ..., petitions to, 557.
....., ..., called the Welshman, 558.
....., ..., commissions given by, 559.
....., ..., composition for cess, 565.
....., ..., his device touching the assessment of the Pale, 569.
....., ..., notes by, 570.
....., ..., journey to the north, 577.
....., ..., expenses of his household, 578.
....., ..., estimate of his yearly charges, *ibid.*
....., ..., pinching parsimony of the same, *ibid.*
....., ..., book of objections against, *ibid.*
....., ..., Perrot's College, Dublin, 579.
....., ..., his book touching St. Patrick's, 580.
....., ..., his household expenses, 580, 581, 587.
....., ..., a check roll of his servants, 581.
....., ..., agreement for provisions for his house, *ibid.*
....., ..., charges of his stable, *ibid.*
....., ..., reckoning of, 581, 582.
....., ..., Acts concerning cess, 581.
....., ..., particular book of wages and entertainments, 586.
....., ..., offer made by, for a composition for cess, 587.
....., ..., full particulars of his establishment, *ibid.*
....., ..., names of his officers, *ibid.*
....., ..., his book, *ibid.*
....., ..., his instructions, 588.
....., ..., and Council, 526, 553.
....., ..., proclamation for the return of fugitives, 522.
....., ..., order by, 533, 580, 585.
....., ..., articles of agreement, 534.
Perrot, Sir John—*cont.*
....., ..., act by, confirming the composition between O'Neill, Tyrone, and Sir Arthur O'Neill, 575.
....., ..., letters of, 62, 520, 522, 524, 527, 528, 530–532, 534–540, 542, 546–548, 552, 554, 557–559, 561–563, 565, 566, 572, 575, 579–581, 583–586.
....., ..., warrant by, 585.
....., ..., letters to, 362, 507, 511, 513, 520, 523, 525, 531–536, 539, 543, 546, 547, 550, 552, 553, 555, 556, 560, 562, 575, 579, 581, 585, 587, 588.
....., ..., warrant to, 551.
....., ..., petitions to, 572.
....., ..., and Council, letters of, 520, 532, 535, 570.
Pers, William, Captain :
1574. 3, 38, 40, 55, 145, 165, 169, 170, 193, 198, 199.
1580. 227, 235, 246, 251, 267, 268, 271, 272.
1581. 280–283, 294, 299, 304, 315–317.
1582. 344, 345, 383.
....., ..., petition of, 31, 165.
....., ..., his malice, 40.
....., ..., his government of the north, 42.
....., ..., bearer, 145.
....., ..., arrearages of, 165, 167.
....., ..., called Old Captain, 169, 170, 193, 198, 199.
....., ..., his coming expected, 169, 170.
....., ..., late Constable of Carrickfergus, 209.
....., ..., at Lambeth, 225.
....., ..., his wife, 227.
....., ..., his wife used well by O'Neill, 228, 281.
....., ..., his plot, 245, 280, 283.
....., ..., bearer, 256.
....., ..., articles by, postilled, 315.
....., ..., his draft, 337.
....., ..., called Mayor of Knockfergus, 418.
....., ..., his sore affliction 18 months, 440.
....., ..., letters of, 3, 225, 227, 228, 241, 243, 245, 246, 281, 383, 418, 440.
....., ..., letters to, 227, 235.
....., ..., junior, or the younger, 343, 345, 469, 517, 544.
....., ..., Drury has given young Captain Pers 100 Cornish men, 188.
....., ..., letters of, 170, 172, 268, 469.
....., William, Lieutenant to Captain William Pers junior, 345.
....., ..., called nephew, 273.
Peter, Richard, 186, 205, 211, 212, 222, 232, 306, 412.
....., ..., estimate of provisions, 413.
....., ..., letters of, 232.
....., Mr. Robert, *see* Petre.

Petit, John, clerk, to be Bishop of Ardagh, 94.
Petre, Robert, Auditor in England, 100, 267, 321, 324, 493.
....., ..., his note of money, 313.
....., ..., his declaration, 314, 319.
....., ..., his memorandum, 370.
....., ..., his note of money paid out of the Exchequer, 376, 400, 481.
....., ..., note of the distribution of 599*l.* 10*s.* to Captains, 411.
....., ..., his note of money still to pay on Privy Seals for Ireland, 463.
....., ..., note of the remains on several Privy Seals, 488.
....., ..., warrant to, 577.
....., ..., letters of, 69, 177.
....., ..., letters to, 543.
Pette, John, 22.
Peyton, Christopher, Auditor, 335, 500, 516, 522, 546, 563, 583.
....., ..., grant to him of the office of Auditor at Wars, 586.
....., ..., letters of, 530, 539, 546, 562, 583.
Philip II., King of Spain, called King Philip, 1, 132, 269, 468.
....., ..., called King of Spain, 46, 112, 113, 157, 172, 202, 203, 224, 226, 353, 452, 456, 468, 508, 514, 541, 560.
....., ..., collections to prove he was a party in the late enterprise against Ireland, 203.
....., ..., his sore leg, 524.
....., ..., one of his daughters to wed the King of Scots, 524.
....., ..., letters of, 157.
Philips, Morgan, Perrot's cause against him in the Star Chamber, 531.
Philipstown, 97, 155, 156, 164, 344, 348.
....., letters dated, 153–155, 157, 376.
....., or the Dangan or Dingham in Offaly, fort or castle of, 3, 5, 144, 158, 207, 278, 279, 336, 449, 459, 470, 522.
....., ..., threatened, 247.
....., ..., in great decay, 320.
....., ..., ward at, 457.
....., ..., constableship of, 8.
....., ..., letter dated at the fort at, 83, 155, 156.
....., ..., letter dated from the camp by, 376.
Phues, *see* Fews.
Photelley in Wales, 349.
Pickering, Thomas, 121.
Picot, John, of Jersey, examination of, 175.
Piers, Jerome, conspiracy of, 407.
....., Captain William, *see* Pers, William.
....., William, junior, *see* Pers, William, junior.
Pierston, parsonage of, 94.
Pilots, 34.
Pine-apple garden at Richmond, 203.
Pinfold, Mr. 191.
Pinnocke, Thomas, the Armourer, 95.
Pipho, Robert, *see* Pypho, Robert.
Piracy, 168.
Pirates, 169, 264, 487, 505, 525, 563.
....., English, 157.
Pistor, Robert, 192, 201, 244.
Plague in Ireland, 79, 80.
..... at Dublin, 78.
.... ceased, 89.
..... at Lisbon, 160.
Plaier, John, 252.
Plattin, or Platyn, Mr. Darcy's house near Drogheda, letter dated at, 81.
Pleas, 129.
Plough lands, composition and division of, 579.
Plunket, Christopher, seventh Lord of Killeen, late, 381.
....., Edward, examination of, 118.
....., ..., of Smythston, 502.
....., Ellen, 349 ; *see* Nugent, Nicholas, his wife.
....., Gerald, of Kenlis, merchant, letters of, 502.
....., Henry, deposition of, 502.
....., Sir John, of Donsoghly, co. Dublin, Chief Justice of the Queen's Bench to Sept. 1582; 10, 44, 81, 112, 148, 153, 162, 206, 207, 218, 229, 234, 289, 343, 345, 370–372, 377, 466.
....., ..., his wife, 206.
....., ..., his petition, 370.
....., ..., dead, 391, 396.
....., ..., letters of, 238.
....., Katherine, late wife of David Sutton, 381.
....., Oliver, fourth Baron of Louth, repulsed by Scots, 260.
....., Sir Oliver, examination of, 118.
....., ..., declaration of, 129.
....., Oliver, 267.
....., Patrick, seventh Lord Dunsany (1565–1601) ; 115, 127, 460.
....., ..., his treason, 353.
....., ..., fled to England, 357.
....., ..., going to Ireland, 476.
....., ..., payments to, 562.
....., ..., letters of, 476.
....., ..., letters to, 203.
....., ..., his brother to be Lieutenant of his horse, 460.
....., parson, *see* Plunket, Sir Richard.
....., Patrick, third Baron of Louth, 38, 63, 90, 97, 109.
....., ..., murdered by M'Mahon's brother Evyr Boy M'Mahon, 133, 151, 154.
....., Sir Richard, abstract of the crimes of, 501.
....., ..., Bull impetrated by, 502.
....., ..., sentence of deprivation, *ibid.*
....., ..., disloyal speeches of, *ibid.*
...., supplication of, *ibid.*

Plunket—*cont.*
....., Richard, Sheriff of Meath, letters to, 438.
....., Thomas, 335, 353, 357, 492.
....., ..., petition of, 235, 236.
....., ..., fled to England, 357.
....., 535.
....., one, an Irishman, executed, 268.
Plymouth, 212.
Poer, Anthony, *see* Power, Anthony.
....., John, Lord, 89, 90, 223, 336, 429.
Poland, King of, 34 ; *see* Henry III., King of France.
Pollygyn, 168.
Polynices, 433.
Poore, Robert, the Jesuit, 235.
Pope Gregory XIII., 52, 112, 133, 136, 167, 172, 187, 190, 193, 196, 197, 202, 209, 212, 224, 242, 261, 262, 265, 267, 268, 321, 360, 413, 424, 427, 442, 456, 465, 472, 482, 492, 498, 502, 508, 514, 521, 540, 541, 560.
...., soldiers, money, and ships to be provided by the Pope and the King of Spain, 150.
...., bears all the charges of James Fitzmaurice's invasion, 163.
...., his Inquisitor, 178.
...., Sir John of Desmond hath a Bull from the Pope to maintain his rebellion, *ibid.*
...., his Commissary, 224.
...., his intended invasion of Ireland, *ibid.*
...., his banner, 238.
...., his army, 252.
... ., gives Ireland to the King of Spain, 353.
...., his letters to O'Neill, 353.
...., his letters to O'Donnell, 353, 360.
...., his message to Desmond, 362.
...., a Bishop come from the Pope appointed for Cork and Cloyne, 359, 362.
...., his son, Signor Jacomo, 492.
...., great treasure sent by the Pope to Spain, 524.
....., John, 434.
....., Roger, 577, 590.
....., ..., note of money due to, 560.
Popery, 275.
Popham, Fernando, 473, 476.
....., Sir John, Attorney General of England, 1st June 1581–1591; 349, 378, 380, 473.
....., ..., letters of, 561.
....., ..., letters to, 316.
....., ..., letter dated from his house, 561.
Popish Bishop ordered in Cavan, 157.
..... religion, 195, 376.
..... faction in England, 196.
..... cities, 237.
..... priests said to be maintained by Richard Shee, 237.
..... and Spanish intentions, 558.
Portas, Captain, his pension, 266.
Port corn, *see* Corn port.
Portland race, 262.
Portlester, 100.
Port Rush, 278.
Porttrenawd, castle called, viz., the fort of the three enemies, 113.
Portu Novo, ex, letter dated, 556.
Portugal, 26, 113, 160, 226, 229.
....., King of, *see* Sebastian, 1557–1578 ; Henry the Cardinal, 1578–1580.
....., voyage, 316.
..... ship, 402.
Portuguese, 20.
..... ship, a, 505.
Portumna, ward at, 436.
Post, the, 176.
Post-boat, the, 401.
Postmaster, 343.
Potter, Captain, 58.
Potton, 363.
Powder, &c., for Ireland, 116.
Power, Anthony, 106, 312, 362, 501.
....., ..., bearer, 383.
....., ..., letters of, 226, 237.
....., Edmund, letters of, 563.
....., John (Fitzrichard), petition of, 429.
....., Lord, *see* Poer, Lord.
....., Margaret mother of Catherine Burke, wife of James Fitzmaurice, letters to, 65.
....., slain, 430.
Powers, the, 500.
....., country, the, note of charges imposed upon, 429.
Powerscourt, 315, 371.
....., letter dated, 323.
Powerstown, parsonage of, 496.
Poyning's Act, 338, 561, 575, 579, 587.
...., Bill for repealing, 561, 570.
....., ..., overthrow of the repeal of, 565.
....., ..., suspension of, 580, 587.
Preachers, 544.
....., English, 529.
Prendergast, John, 177.
Prescot, James, 95, 97, 99, 103, 104, 138.
....., ..., memorial delivered to, 100.
President, 90.
....., Lord, *see* Sydney, Sir Henry.
....., the Lord of Munster, 518; *see* Norreys, Sir John.
Presidents, 88, 90.
Prestall, 281.
Preston, Christopher, Viscount Gormanstown, 36, 41, 44, 49, 52, 54, 55, 94, 111, 115, 239, 464, 468, 570.
....., ..., his Viscountess, 94.
....., ..., his letters, 41, 54, 240, 249 370, 587.
Price, John, serjeant, 553.
....., ..., letters of, 562.

Pricket, Richard, 279.

Priest, a, 453, 481, 482, 492.

Priests, 237.

....., Irish, 92.

..... from Rome, 112.

....., three, apprehended, 534.

....., collegiate massing, 567.

Prince, the, 6.

Printing, Irish, 104, 146.

Prisoners for the conspiracy in the English Pale, 352.

..... for the Munster rebellion, names of the principal, 487.

Privy Chamber, 222, 328, 335.

Privy Council:
1574. 5, 17, 18, 21, 30, 32, 45.
1575. 48, 52, 60, 63, 68, 71, 77, 83.
1576. 87, 94, 95.
1577. 106, 108, 115, 116, 120, 121, 124, 126.
1578. 130, 137, 138, 140, 143, 148, 149.
1579. 156, 158, 161, 164, 175, 180, 183, 185, 193, 194, 199, 201, 203.
1580. 204, 205, 208, 211–213, 217, 229, 234, 235, 241, 243, 254, 256, 259, 262, 271, 279.
1581. 281, 283, 285, 288, 289, 297, 300, 307, 325, 333, 335.
1582. 339, 340, 341, 346–349, 352, 354, 356, 358, 365, 366, 368, 375, 384, 404, 412, 413, 419.
1583. 431–434, 436, 447, 451, 463, 464, 467, 469–471, 480.
1584. 490, 493, 501, 503, 507, 513, 521, 523, 526, 545.
1585. 547, 552, 568, 574.

...., offer made by five of the Lords of the Council to supply the place of the shrinking adventurers for the plantation in Ulster, 23.

...., requests to, 37.

...., notes to be considered by the Lords of the Council, 65.

...., submission to, 117.

...., order by, 115, 164, 381.

...., discussion in the, as to cess, 122.

...., brief of the resolution touching Ireland, 124.

...., memoranda for, 141.

...., memorial to, 193.

...., instructions from, 212.

...., resolutions of, 278.

...., memorial from, 355, 371.

...., suits to, 422.

...., thanks of, 434.

...., demands of Ralph Lane, 497.

...., supplications to, 502.

...., motions to and answers by, 503, 504.

Privy Council—*cont.*

...., letters of:
1574. 2, 3, 14, 17, 20, 30, 32, 35, 38, 42–44.
1575. 56, 61, 69, 74, 76, 77, 79, 86.
1576. 88, 89, 93, 97.
1577. 103, 107, 114, 115, 117, 122.
1578. 129, 130, 134, 135, 138, 139, 149.
1579. 159, 161, 165, 170, 180, 189, 203.
1580. 230, 234, 241, 258, 278.
1581. 299, 316, 324, 326.
1582. 339, 341, 342, 345, 362, 413–415.
1583. 425, 426, 451, 453, 455, 460, 464, 466, 468, 469, 471, 473, 475.
1584. 490, 511, 513, 523, 525, 539.
1585. 546, 550.

...., letters to:
1574. 1–6, 8, 9, 11, 13, 16–23, 25–34, 36, 39–41, 43, 44.
1575. 48–52, 54, 56–62, 64, 67, 68, 70, 72, 74–77, 79, 82, 83, 85, 86.
1576. 88, 89, 91, 93–95, 97–100.
1577. 103, 106, 107, 113, 115, 116, 118–120, 122, 125.
1578. 128–132, 135–137, 139, 140, 142, 143, 145, 147, 149.
1579. 153, 156, 163, 168, 169, 173, 174, 176, 178, 183, 191, 193.
1580. 208, 210, 212, 213, 220, 222, 229, 234, 243, 245, 253, 262, 265, 266, 275.
1581. 281, 282, 292, 295, 301, 307, 310–315, 317, 318, 321, 322, 327, 328, 330, 332–334, 336, 337.
1582. 339, 341, 346–349, 352, 353, 356, 360–368, 370, 371, 379, 381, 384, 388, 389, 394, 396, 398, 402, 403, 405, 408, 409, 416.
1583. 423, 427, 430, 436, 439, 442–444, 446, 448, 451, 452, 454, 456, 458, 459, 460, 462, 464, 465, 467–469, 471, 472, 474, 475, 477–479, 486.
1584. 488, 489, 491–493, 495–497, 499–503, 505–508, 511–513, 520, 524, 527, 528, 532, 534–536.
1585. 552, 554, 561, 570, 584.

...., petitions to, 24, 31, 61, 86, 87, 93, 94.
1579. 160, 164, 165, 199, 278, 279, 338, 367, 368, 370, 373, 381, 388, 395, 397–399, 404, 405, 416, 420, 421.
1583. 431, 444, 452–456, 461, 466, 467, 473, 475, 476, 481, 487.
1584. 488, 489, 494, 498, 500, 504, 505, 507, 510, 513, 514, 518, 523, 544, 545, 555, 570, 573, 580, 582, 587, 590.

.... of Ireland, *see* Council, the.

Privy Seal, 69, 70, 144, 188, 196, 221, 236, 264, 265, 396, 407, 419, 423, 443, 445, 481, 485, 488, 494, 509, 518, 543, 577.

Privy Seal—*cont.*
....., ..., memorandum of towns and persons paid by warrant of, 418.
..... Seals, note of the remains of, granting money for Ireland, 438.
.... for Ireland, 463, 494.
...., note as to the portage money on, 471.
...., money issued by, 583, 584.
Proclamations, 206, 365.
Proctor, James, clerk, Canon Residentiary of Sarum, Bishop elect of Ferns, commendam to, 165.
....., ..., his delay in coming, 191.
....., Mr., 286, 287.
Protestants, 34, 167, 404.
....., English, their murder advocated by Dr. Sanders, 187.
....., French, 112, 167.
Proudfot, 203.
Provost Marshal of the Army in Ireland, *see* Ap Hugh Rys.
...., a, 91.
...., murdered, 189.
...., 344.
Pryse, Richard, 185.
Puggesley, Robert, 55.
Pullison, or Pullyson, Alderman and Lord Mayor of London, 295, 309, 313, 316, 320, 326, 328, 348, 359, 376, 390, 395.
....., docquet of prest bills belonging to, 359.
....., letters of, 546.
Pullys, William, 488.
Purcell, John, of Burris, co. Tipperary, submission of, 145.
Purcels, the, 90.
Puritan, what it means, 107.
Pursell, Chanter of Limerick, who came out Spain, said to be slain, 308.
....., ..., slain by Colonel Zouche's hand, 310.
....., ..., sent into Spain, 413.
....., Ferdorogh, and his brother condemned, 310.
Purser, pirate, 433, 436, 438, 447, 473, 487.
Pyckman, Captain Richard, 344.
....., ..., letters of, 205, 252.
Pype, Alderman, 277.
....., Evan, slain, 277.
Pypho, Robert, of Hollywood in the county of Dublin, 170, 200, 221, 233, 291, 312, 332, 339, 368, 415, 434, 463, 464.
....., ..., petition of, 308, 506.
....., ..., letters of, 234, 242, 266, 274, 291, 352, 368, 410, 537.

Q.

Queen, the, *see* Elizabeth.
Queen's Bench, 45; *see* King's Bench.
...., Mr. Butler is the fittest man to be Chief Justice of, 514.
..... causes in the Court of Exchequer, 536.
..... county, formerly O'More's country called Leix, 85, 144, 277, 344, 460, 522, 533, 564; *see also* Leix.
...., petition of the gentlemen of, 144.
...., Seneschal of the, *see* Cosbie, Francis.
..... gaol, the, 585.
..... pardon, 503.
..... ship, 525.
Quemerford, George, examination of, 114.
....., John, deposition of, 231.
....., ..., called Dr., 237.
....., *see* Comerford.
Quyn, Thomas, 288.

R.

Rabane's bark, 417.
Racoffe, or Rathcoffie, co. Kildare, 346, 366.
Racowle, 265; *see* Rathcoule.
Radcliffe, Robert, *see* Ratcliff, Robert.
Radeclyff, Sir Henry, after 1583 Earl of Sussex, 5, 19, 88.
....., ..., memorial for staying his leases, 5.
Radford, Roger, 303, 545.
Radowne, barony of, 586.
Rafeagh, 324.
Rahangan, *see* Rathangan.
Rahin, the, 74.
Raghlins, the, 47, 77.
....., ..., Constable of, 77.
....., ..., castle of, 87.
....., ..., taking of, 556.
....., ..., island of, 562.
Rainesford, Hercules, Constable of Dublin castle, 104, 131.
....., ..., petition of, 203.
....., ..., his widow, 576, 577.
Ramore, *see* Rathmore.
Randall, or Randolph, Avery, 498, 582.
Randolfe, Colonel Edward, 60.
Randolphe, Thomas, Master of Her Majesty's Posts in England, letters to, 585.
Ramiston, 412.
Ratcliff, Robert, Master of the Post-bark, 302, 344, 401.
....., letter dated, 232.

Ratcliffe, Sir Thomas, Lord Fitzwauter, Earl of Sussex, Lord Chamberlain, 29, 109, 119, 167, 198, 222, 307, 321, 370, 412; late, 476.
....., ..., his opinion on cess, 127.
....., ..., his government, 136.
....., ..., letters of, 15, 59, 166, 404.
....., ..., letters to, 11, 18, 29, 30, 62, 63, 65, 67, 68, 70, 72, 79, 198, 203.
Ratclyffe, Mr. Thomas, 181.
Rathangan, 74, 100, 287.
....., letters dated, 100, 535.
Rathbride, town of, 464.
Rathcoffie, or Racoffe, co. Kildare, 346, 366.
Rathcoule, co. Dublin, burning of, 263, 265, 269, 274.
Rathfarnham, 328, 341, 346, 351.
Rathfernan, letter dated, 582.
Rathkelly, 189.
Rathkline, co. Longford, 333.
Rathmore, 189, 253.
....., castle, 189.
..... in Meath, 553.
Rathoe [Rattoo], abbey of, 151.
Rattoo, *see* Rathoe.
Rawlagh, 344.
Rawley, Sir Walter, 288, 289, 293, 331, 340, 343, 345, 348–350, 358, 364, 377, 469, 526, 551.
....., ..., opinion of, 406.
....., ..., his reckonings, 431.
....., ..., letters of, 288, 289, 304.
Rawyre, parsonage of, 475.
Raynscrofte, George, 270.
Raynsford, Hercules, *see* Rainesford, Hercules.
Reagh, Edmund, 301, 312.
....., ..., his confession, 292.
....., Shane, 298.
....., ..., his town, 297.
....., Ton Boy, 403; *see* M'Thomas, Garret.
Reban castle, letters dated from, 578, 579.
Rebel, the, 207.
Rebellion, 195, 196, 353.
Rebels, the, 287, 289, 292, 309, 310, 355.
....., note of the lands and goods of, 344, 345, 363.
....., assemblies of, 353.
....., increase of, 413.
....., slain and executed, 472.
....., names of, slain in Munster, 481, 486.
....., general pardon, 527.
Rebels' success, 206.
....., lands, 373; survey of, 527.
....., Commissioners for survey of lands, *ibid.*
Receiver General, a, 146.
...., *see* Waterhous, Edward.
Reche, 352; *see* Ryche, Barnaby.
Record, Courts of, 81, 82.
Records of the Court embezzled, 57.
..... in the Birmingham tower, Dublin castle, 150.
....., Her Majesty's, sorted, 561.
....., Keeper of, *see* Rian James.
Red bay, 539.
Red Lion, the, near Charing Cross, 40.
"Red Moer," in Meath, *see* Rathmore.
Red Ox haven, 236.
Red Roche, 90.
Red Shanks, army of, 333.
Reformation, plot for, 106.
..... (religious), in Ireland, 169.
Regent of Scotland, *see* Douglas, James Earl of Morton.
Reillanmore, the, 576.
Relief (a ship), 192, 204.
Religion, 161.
....., reformation in, 579.
Religious houses, 214.
Remembrancer, second, *see* Dongan, John.
....., Chief, Deputy to, *see* Legge, Robert.
Remembrancer's office, 171.
Remembrances, 458.
Rene, Colier, 193.
Renick, Thomas, 526.
Rennay, Conla, letters of, 271.
Reoch, Felim, his sons, 178.
Requesens, Don Louis de, Grand Commandador of Castile, 157, 158.
Requests, Master of, 222.
Retayne, rectory of, 59.
Revenge (ship), 182, 255, 264, 327.
....., letter dated the, 221.
Revenue, 116, 120, 125, 131, 132, 145, 170.
....., in lieu of cess, 130.
....., increase of, 131.
....., books of, 208.
....., Irish, 505.
Revenues, 7, 8, 15, 58, 82, 134, 164.
..... of Ireland, 82.
Reyny, Richard, 266.
Reyryogh, Tere, 384.
Rian, James, keeper of the Records under the Master of the Rolls, examination of, 581.
Ricaldi, J. Martines de, Governor of Bilboa, 267.
Rich, Barnaby, *see* Ryche, Barnaby.
Richard and Jane, the, (ship), 286.
Richardstown, 73.
Riche, Barnaby, *see* Ryche.
Richmond, 69.
....., Council at, 255.
....., pine-apple garden at, 203.
....., letters dated from, 55, 56, 148, 149, 324, 334, 426, 433.
....., manor of, letter dated, 54, 430.
Rieughe, or Riawghe, Morish, pretended Archbishop of Cashel, 33, 34.

Rigges, Captain Gregory, 159, 424, 530, 543.
....., ..., called Lieutenant, 439.
....., ..., petition of, 475.
....., ..., letters of, 518.
Riggisby, 519.
Riverstone, letters dated, 416, 436, 500.
Robarts, Captain, *see* Roberts, Captain.
....., John, Mayor of Bristol, 262.
....., ..., letters of, 180, 298, 302.
Robartstone, letters dated from, 444.
Robenston, 421.
Roberts, Captain, 418, 422, 470, 492.
....., John, *see* Robarts, John.
Robertston, tithes of, 412.
Robertstowne, 26.
....., letters dated from, *ibid.*
Robinson, a Scottish pirate, 128.
Roche, David, Lord, Viscount Fermoy, 21, 90, 163, 182, 188, 198, 201, 216, 223, 311, 315, 327.
....., ..., called Viscount Rosse, 23.
....., ..., a younger son of, attainted, 100.
....., ..., his bond, *ibid.*
....., ..., Viscount, Roche and Viscount Barry made friends, 223.
....., ..., his declaration, 233.
....., ..., five of his children slain in Her Majesty's service, 467.
....., ..., his son Maurice, *see* Roche, Maurice.
....., ..., his son James I Nileaughe, *see* Roche, James.
....., ..., his sister Margery, widow of James Barret, of Barret's country in the county of Cork, 467.
....., ..., letters to, 174.
....., ..., only surviving son of the Lord Roche, 410.
....., George, merchant, of Kinsale, 210, 224.
....., ..., examination of, 226.
....., James, son of David Roche, Lord Roche and Viscount Fermoy; called Ne Ghelaghe, 6, Ne Gillaghe, 10.
....., ..., called I Nileaughe, 21.
....., ..., called James by his brother, 511.
....., ..., slain, *ibid.*
....., Margery, sister of David Viscount Roche and Fermoy, her cause, 467.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., Maurice, Lord, 327, 470, 521.
....., ..., called his son, 163.
....., ..., called Maurice Roche, 287.
....., ..., outrage by Maurice Roche, the Lord Roche's son, 315.
....., ..., two of the Lord Roche's sons, Tibold and Redmund, with 30 men, slain by the Seneschal of Imokilly and Patrick Condon, 361.
....., ..., his country waste, 410, 428.
....., ..., the Seneschal of Imokilly has slain the two sons of the Lord Roche, who has only David Roche left alive, 410.
Roche, Maurice, Lord—*cont.*
....., ..., controversy for precedence n Parliament as Viscount Fermoy, 570.
....., ..., his brother, James Roche, murdered, 511.
....., ..., letters of, 470, 484, 511, 553.
....., Maurice, 327.
....., ..., letters of, 174.
....., ..., letters to, 172, 174.
....., Maurice Fitzjohn, 484.
....., Monsieur de la, 112, 113, 120, 175, 178.
....., ..., a horse and hounds sent to him by R. Stapulton, who writes so much to Walsyngham, 122.
....., ..., the French King's offence with him, 133.
....., ..., letter to, 122.
....., Nicholas, servant to the Earl of Desmond, sent into England, 10, 21.
....., ..., servant to the Lady Mary Burke, 347, 375, 497.
....., ..., petition of, 375.
....., ..., note of, *ibid.*
...., ..., letters to, *ibid.*
....., Philip, of Kinsale, merchant, petition of, 487.
....., Redmond, slain, 361.
....., Theobald, slain, *ibid.*
....., Thomas, the Constable of Ballinasloe, letters of, 220, 297.
....., William, pilot for James Fitzmaurice, 163.
....., Red, 90.
Roche's bark, with 20 men, sent away from Carrickfergus, 556.
Rochelle, pretended siege of, 67.
....., news from, 236.
Rochellers, 262.
Rochestown, 146, 444.
Rochford, the priest, 312, 451, 465.
....., ..., his books left at Rahangan, 287.
....., ..., has escaped, 329.
...., ..., has entered a house of Jesuits, 385.
....., James, his lands promised, 345.
Rochfords, the, 90.
Rochfort, Robert, of Kilbryde, petition of, 487.
Roe, Brien ne Donell, put to the sword, 493.
....., Ulick, *see* Burke, Ulick Roe.
Rogers, Andrew, 385, 386.
....., Mr. F., 199.
....., Sir Richard, 386.
Rogerson, Hugh, Mayor of Chester, letters of, 245.
Rolls, Master of the, *see* White, Sir Nicholas.
....., of Parliament of Henry VI. and Edward IV., showing the nature of cess, 112.
.... brought out of Ireland by Chancellor Gerrarde to show the antiquity of cess, 129.
....., the, London, letter dated from, 384.

Romans, 229, 236.
Rome, 46, 112, 113, 136, 235, 342, 452, 465, 472, 482, 491, 492, 498, 566.
....., letters dated from, 133, 136, 482, 502.
Romish doctrines, 329.
..... religion, 293, 308, 362.
..... opinions, 350.
..... title, the, revived by the traitors, 210.
Ronain, John, of Youghal, 430.
Rory Oge, *see* O'More, Rory Oge.
Roscarbery, *see* Rosscarbery.
Rosbrye, 367.
Roscommon, 56, 92, 139, 297, 312, 326, 337, 362, 384, 395, 396, 406, 443, 561.
....., castle of, 6.
....., building at, 232.
....., letters dated from, 235.
....., plat of the house of, 312.
....., Sheriff of, 344.
....., ward of, 344, 436, 522.
....., gentlemen of, 379.
....., Commissioners for, 396.
....., sessions at, 457.
....., manor of, 564.
....., county of, 565.
....., letters dated from, 186, 220, 248, 266, 297, 385, 457, 522, 524, 525, 528, 537, 538, 542, 543, 549, 555, 573.
....., castle of, letters dated, 547, 552, 554.
Roscrea, 322.
....., letters dated, 128.
Rosensis, W., *see* Lyon, William, Bishop of Ross.
Ross, or Rosscarbery, in co. Cork, Bishop elect of, 90.
....., Cornelius O'Breinon recommended for preferment to the bishoprick of, 94.
....., Fenton begs for the confirmation of the late elected Bishop of Rosscarbery, 294.
....., confirmation for the Bishop of Rosscarbery, 314.
....., Bishop of, *see* Lyon, William.
....., Priory of, in co. Cork, 471.
Ross, or Rosse, now New Ross, co. Wexford, 175, 269, 340.
....., letters dated from, 269, 307, 558.
....., 349 ; *see* M'Geoghegan, Ross.
Rosse, in Mayo, 567.
....., the barony of, in Mayo, 567.
....., Viscount, *see* Roche, David.
Rothe, 28.
....., Mr., 485.
Rouen, 286.
Rough, Tone Boy, 399 ; *see* M'Thomas, Garret.
Route, the, 4, 46, 52, 76, 88, 89, 436, 527, 533, 551, 556, 577.
....., camp in the, letters dated, 551.
Rowe, Oliver, answer to his complaint, 279.
....., Teige, confession of, 459.
Rowley, James, 197.
Rowt, or Rowte, the, *see* Route.
Russel, 406.
Russel, Charles, servant to the Lord Deputy Perrot, 579.
Russell, 311.
....., Francis, Earl of Bedford, 1554–1585 ; 30, 33, 109, 179, 180, 340.
....., ..., 325, 396.
....., Morris, 439, 443.
....., Sir William, 264, 296, 302, 317, 318, 320, 337, 343, 344, 376, 396, 447, 466, 481.
....., ..., much commended, 318, 320.
....., ..., knighted, 319.
....., ..., his reckoning, 330.
....., ..., money due to, 389.
....., ..., certificate of, 396.
Ryan, Donnell, his son, 258.
....., Henry, letters of, 65.
....., James, 495.
Ryche, Captain Barnaby, a cousin of Pipho's, and related to Walsyngham, 185, 279, 352, 537.
....., ..., most of his band killed by Scots, 585, 586.
....., ..., letters of, 537.
Rygges, Captain, *see* Rigges.
Ryghaw, letter dated, 12.

S.

Sackford, Henry, *see* Sekeforde, Henry.
....., Thomas, Surveyor of Victuals, 5, 15, 25–28, 30, 35, 41, 43–45, 48–51, 53–55, 60, 64, 67–71, 74, 81, 91, 100, 138, 313, 344.
....., ..., petitions of, 16, 64, 87.
....., ..., his death, 437.
....., ..., letters of, 27, 30, 42, 51, 78, 313.
....., ..., letters to, 27.
St. Andrew's, St. Anderose, St. Andros, Santander, a town in the Asturias, 34, 224, 226, 267.
St. Bartholomew, Great, by Smithfield, letter dated, 574.
St. Catherine's beside Dublin, 53.
....., letters dated, 14, 17, 81, 89, 105, 336, 473.
St. David's, see of, 549.
....., Bishop of, *see* Davies, Richard.
St. Giles, letter dated at, 465.
St. Helen's, letter dated, 260.
St. James's, letters dated at, 60, 97, 473.
....., manor of, letter dated, 59.
....., Court at, letters dated, 59, 299, 490.
St. John, Mr., 220.
St. John's, portion of the commandry of Mourne, 102.
....., letters dated, 78, 79.

St. Lawrence, Sir Christopher, twentieth Baron of Howth, 137, 487.
....., ..., examination of, 118.
....., ..., declarations of, relative to cess, 129.
....., ..., letters to, 115.
St. Leger, Patrick, 545.
....., Sir Warhame, *see* Sentleger, Sir Warhame.
St. Lucar, 175.
St. Malo, 90, 95, 97, 130, 167, 428, 529.
....., the Captain of, 65.
....., letters dated from, *ibid.*
St. Mary's Abbey, near Dublin, 28, 198, 204.
....., lands of, 198.
St. Mary Port, in Andalusia, 48.
....., ships at, 206.
St. Molin's, 26.
St. Patrick, 94.
St. Patrick's, Cashel, vicars choral of, 165.
....., ..., petition of, 164.
....., Dublin, 124, 304, 524, 546, 556, 569.
....., ..., revenues of, 491, 529, 546, 552.
....., ..., called cathedral, 529, 579.
....., ..., dissolution of, 536, 544, 555.
....., ..., petition of the Prebendaries of St. Patrick's to the Privy Council to stay the dissolution of that cathedral, 544.
....., ..., reasons for conversion of, into two universities, 544, 564, 566, 579.
....., ..., called church, 569.
....., ..., note of the livings of, and by whom possessed, 574.
....., ..., state of, *ibid.*
....., ..., exact value of the livings, 575.
....., ..., Perrot's book touching, 580.
....., ..., letter dated at, 512.
....., ..., Dean of, 302–304, 499.
See also Weston, Robert, Lord Chancellor of Ireland; Gerrarde, Sir William, Lord Chancellor of Ireland; Chapman, Doctor; Wingfield, Anthony; *and* Jones, Thomas.
....., ..., deanery of, 279, 302.
....., ..., valuation of the deanery of, 551.
....., ..., chapter of, 304.
....., ..., Treasurer of, 544.
St. Paul's Churchyard, letter dated, 32.
St. Peter's Church, Rome, letter dated, 52.
St. Peter (ship), 202.
St. Sebastian's, 184, 199.
....., Spanish ship of, 199.
St. Sepulchre's, by Dublin, letters dated, 20, 40, 42, 44, 52, 61, 62, 191, 193, 206, 207, 210, 218, 227, 285, 296, 304, 307, 317, 321, 341, 351, 352, 359, 360, 366, 371, 389, 396, 397, 398, 405, 410, 411, 418, 419, 428, 430, 433, 446, 468, 505, 529, 536, 538, 546, 547, 555, 556, 562, 564–566, 568, 569.
Salamanca, 260.
Salcomb, the, 253.
Sall, Patrick, 519, 572.
Salmon (fish), 378.
Salt, 34, 49, 78.
..... pans, 65.
Salter, William, 477; (of Bristol), 494.
Samaritan, the, 46.
Sambitores, John Baptist de, 87, 116, 117, 121, 567; *see also* Calvett.
....., ..., petition of, 117.
Sampson, John, 372, 376.
Sandell, Richard, letters of, 418.
Sanders, Dr. Nicholas, author of De visibili monarchia ecclesiæ, and De origine et progressu schismatis Anglicani, James Fitzmaurice's treasurer, 163, 172, 176, 178, 186, 187, 190, 194, 196; (the Pope's Commissioner or nuncio), 197, 206, 209, 214–216, 223–226, 229, 231, 236, 242, 262, 267, 268, 274, 287.
....., ..., his death, 306.
....., ..., his man executed, 537.
Sandys, Edwin, Bishop of London, letter to, 89.
Sans [Sens], Cardinal, 475.
Santander, in Biscay, *see* St. Andrew's.
Sarsfield, Edmund, 487.
....., Jennet, 401.
....., John, *ibid.*
....., Thomas, of the Middle Temple, petition of, 487.
....., Sir William, 336, 341, 344, 590, 591.
....., ..., examination of, 118.
....., ..., declaration of, 129.
....., ..., letters of, 508.
Sartoll, Nicholas, 146.
Sarum, 165.
Saunders, Dr., *see* Sanders.
Savage, Arthur, 556.
....., Sir John, 83, 245.
....., John, 344, 345.
....., Lord, his castle, 278.
Savoy, Duke of, 492.
....., the, Burghley's house near, letters dated, 176, 260, 386.
Saye, Thomas, 121.
Scampton, by Lincoln, manor and granges of, 18, 21.
Schools, 135, 160, 207.
....., free, 278, 554.
Scopam, Scopeham, or Scoppenn, Captain, 264, 266, 342.
....., ..., his death, 311.
Scot, a, 294.
....., Bartholomew, 64, 66, 104, 191.
Scotland, 220, 310, 346, 347.
1583. 426, 434, 439, 440, 451, 452, 462, 469, 477, 480, 491, 492, 506–508, 520, 522, 525, 528, 535, 536, 540, 553, 555, 556, 571, 585.
....., invasion, 136.
....., quarrel with, 281.
....., French faction in, 507.
....., Protestants of, *ibid.*

Scotland—*cont.*
....., note of nobility, with their political bias, 508.
....., out isles of, 524, 528.
....., calamity of, 585.
....., young King of, *see* James VI.
....., Regent of, *see* Douglas, James, Earl of Morton.
Scots :
1574. 6, 9, 11–15, 18, 22, 23, 29, 32, 41, 44.
1575. 55, 57, 69, 72–75, 78–80, 87.
1576. 88, 92, 94, 95, 98, 99.
1577. 103, 107, 109, 116, 120, 124.
1578. 141, 142.
1579. 154, 155, 167, 172, 175, 186, 187, 198.
1580. 211, 212, 216, 219–221, 225, 227, 233, 243–246, 255, 260, 263, 265.
1581. 281, 283, 284, 291, 292, 294, 298, 299, 307, 313–315, 333.
1582. 353, 363, 379, 380, 384–386, 392, 406, 409, 410, 416, 418.
1583. 433, 439, 440, 443–446.
1584. 491, 504, 516, 520, 521, 523–530, 532, 533, 537, 539, 540, 543.
1585. 546–549, 553–556, 558–563, 567, 572, 574–577, 585.
....., Irish, 36, 218.
....., inland, 212.
....., great resort of, 283.
....., skirmish with, 294.
....., led by James M'Connell's son, 301.
....., invasion of, 394, 523, 525.
....., bands of, 559.
..... of the Dufferin, 577.
Scottish Captain slain, 169.
..... camp and galleys, 520.
..... Ambassador, 524.
..... disturbances, 528.
..... lairds, 541.
..... alarms, 529.
..... forces, 575.
..... names of the slain, 575.
Scurlock, Barnaby, 54, 102, 110, 114, 115, 117, 122, 123, 128, 513.
....., ..., supplication of, 113.
....., ..., submission of, 117.
....., ..., his son, 513.
....., Patrick, 126.
....., Peter, 510.
....., Robert, 324, 353.
....., ..., execution of, 329.
....., ..., examination of, 355.
Scurlock's son, 370.
Scurlockston, 513.
Seagrave, Walter, of Dublin, 454; *see* Sedgrave, Walter.
Seally, John, 537.
Seane, the, 268.
Sebastian, King of Portugal, 1557–4th Aug. 1578; 48, 112.
Seckforde, Thomas, *see* Sackford, Thomas.
Secretaries, the, viz., Cecill and Walsyngham, 44, 143, 154.
Secretary of State, *see* Walsyngham, Sir Francis.
....., ..., *see* Wylson, Dr. Thomas.
..... of State in Ireland, *see* Chaloner, John; *also* Fenton, Geoffrey.
Secretaryship, the, 314.
Sekeforde, Henry, 60, 64, 67, 69, 71, 74, 81, 88.
....., ..., petition of, 64, 87.
....., ..., letters of, 78, 79.
....., Thomas, *see* Sackford, Thomas.
Secum, Ralph, 269.
Sedgrave, Alderman Christopher, 47, 572, 591.
....., Walter, 454, 458, 459, 476, 509, 577.
Sega, Philip, Bishop of Piacenza, the Pope's Nuncio, letters of, 168.
Seisse, Edmond, *see* Seix.
Seix, Seisse, Seyse, Sexe, Edmund, or Edmund Boy (Fitzrichard), a messenger of the Earl of Kildare, 53, 58.
....., ..., his escape out of Dublin castle, 323, 327.
Selby, Captain, 50, 82.
Sellenger, James, deposition of, 133.
Sembitores, John Baptista de, *see* Sambitores.
Seminaries, 349.
Seneschal, the, *see* Fitzgerald, John Fitz Edmund, Seneschal of Imokilly.
Seneschals, the, 428.
Sentleger, Sir Anthony, formerly Lord Deputy, 59.
....., Nicholas, 50.
....., Patrick, petition of, 348.
....., Sir Warhame, Provost Marshal of Munster from 11th Oct. 1579 till his death in 1589:
1574. 6, 21.
1579. 175, 196.
1580. 222, 238, 250, 253, 258, 260.
1581. 292, 293, 298, 306, 311, 316, 319, 327, 328.
1582. 341–344, 346, 353, 359, 364, 375–377, 400, 417.
1583. 424, 425, 427, 435, 448, 450, 452, 454, 456, 480.
1584. 488, 491, 526.
....., ..., his tenants, 21.
....., ..., his certificate of castles defaced and fortified by Desmond, with names of gentlemen in rebellion, 212.
....., ..., called the Marshal of Munster, 258, 266, 424.
....., ..., appointment of, as Colonel of Munster, 315, 316.
....., ..., report of his departure, 316.
....., ..., commission and instructions sent to, 316.
....., ..., his return to England, 493.
....., ..., informations delivered by, 497.
....., ..., note of things uttered to the Queen, 526.

Sentleger, Sir Warhame—*cont.*
....., ..., plat for governing Munster, 526.
....., ..., petition of, 527.
....., ..., collection of the losses and charges sustained by, *ibid.*
....., ..., his wife, 316.
....., ..., his wife and family, 316.
....., ..., letters of:
1579. 195, 198.
1580. 204, 206, 211, 213, 223, 225, 226, 234, 241, 249, 251, 252, 254, 259, 261.
1581. 283, 285, 287, 292, 300, 305, 306.
1582. 350, 359, 360–362, 369, 373, 377, 383, 391, 399, 404, 407, 410, 411, 413, 418.
1583. 424, 427, 428, 434, 445, 447, 450, 457, 462, 463, 467–469, 472, 474.
1584. 493, 526.
....., ..., letters to, 252, 259, 417, 445, 451.
....., Warehame, young, his valour, 219.
....., ..., called Captain, 460.
....., ..., his character commended, *ibid.*
....., ..., bearer, 468.
....., ..., petition of, 435, 504.
....., ..., to have the fort of Maryborough and the government of the Queen's county committed to him, 522.
....., ..., letters of, 346, 430, 435, 460, 564, 580.
Sergeant Major, *see* Stafford, Mr. Francis.
Sessions, 97, 104, 157, 171.
Severn, the river, 245, 249, 265.
Sexe, 323; *see* Seix.
Seymour, Edward, Earl of Hertford, 386.
Seyse, Edmund Boy, 58; *see* Seix.
Shaghne, or Shihan, Morishe, 167, 252, 305, 378, 439.
....., ..., letters of, 26.
Shane Oge, *see* Burke, Shane Oge.
Shannon, the, 4, 95, 96, 97, 124, 197, 201, 205, 209, 215, 216, 218, 233, 239, 246, 272, 343, 436, 462, 474, 491, 536, 567.
Sharp, purveyor, 291.
Shearman, John, M.A., letters of, 573.
Shee, or Sheeth, Henry, bearer, 193.
....., ..., his suit to be furthered, *ibid.*
....., ..., appointed by Ormond to pay Ambrose Smith in Cheapside, 210.
....., ..., Ormond asks that he may be appointed Clerk of the Council in Munster, 492.
....., ..., petition of, 584.
....., Richard, of Kilkenny, 4, 237, 441, 452, 477, 485, 496, 515, 516, 552, 558, 572.
....., ..., exculpated by Ormond, 237.
....., ..., pardon granted to, 495.
....., ..., bearer, 496.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
Shee, Richard—*cont.*
....., ..., committed to Dublin castle, 554.
....., ..., informations against, *ibid.*
....., ..., petition of, 572.
....., ..., letters of, 237, 457, 518, 562, 583.
....., ..., letters to, 261.
Sheffeld, Henry, 183, 362.
...., ..., petition of, 362.
... ., ..., letters of, 240, 289, 305, 518.
Sheghan, or Shehan, Maurice, *see* Shagne, Morishe.
Shehan, castle of, in the wood, 204, 588.
Shereff, John, 327, 480, 481, 494, 495, 538, 545, 551.
....., ..., late Clerk of the Ordnance at Limerick, 490.
....., ..., Viceconstable at Limerick, 494.
....., ..., passport for, 489.
....., ..., petition of, 476, 481, 536, 538.
....., ..., his forgeries, 545.
....., ..., misdemeanors, 563.
....., ..., letters of, 276, 489.
Sheregold, or Shergoll, William, 448, 500, 501.
Sheriff, the, 292, 405.
....., ..., letters to, 308.
Sheriffs, 130, 141, 344, 349, 361.
..... accounts, 350.
....., extortion of, 531.
....., letters to, 305.
Sherlock, George, the son of Peter, 279.
....., Patrick, Sheriff of Waterford, 362, 501, 514.
....., ..., note of arrearages of, 514.
....., ..., letters of, 1, 3, 4, 226.
....., Peter, or Piers, Alderman of Waterford, 37, 42, 368, 386, 388, 390, 393, 413.
....., ..., petition of, 279, 390.
....., ..., letters of, 532.
....., ..., letters to, 413.
Sherloke, James, Mayor of Waterford, 33.
....., ..., letters of, 17, 33, 34, 266, 269, 270, 312.
....., ..., letters to, 269, 270.
....., Walter, 266.
Shethe, Henry of Kilkenny, *see* Shee.
Shian, the, 204; *see* Shehan.
Shigaghe, Teige, 480.
Shighan, *see* Shagne, Morishe.
Shila Mother, declaration of, 74.
Shilbirn, barony of, 203.
Shilelough, 310.
Shilmalire, barony of, 203.
Ship Tiger at Poole, letter dated, 286.
Shipp, Robert, 412.
Shipping, 115.

Ships:
Achates, 182; Aid, 255; Antelope, 233, 234; Anne Auchier, 192; Bear of London, 214, 218; Bull, the, *see* Bull; Dreadnought, 182, 233, 234; Elizabeth, 214, 218; Elizabeth Bonaventure, 223; Flying Hart of Antwerp, 46; Foresight, 182; Gift of God, 286; Grace of Neston (a bark), 180; Green Dragon of London, 212, 218; Greyhound of London, 235; Handmaid, the, *see* Handmaid; Jacques, the, 168, *see* Jacques; Jonas of Bristol, 213, 215, *see* Jonas of Bristol; Lion, the, 255; Margaret of Chester, 286, 401; Marlion, the, 265; Marseilles, ship of, 28; Martin, the, 246; Mary Edwards, 286; Nightingale, 187; Relief (Sir Humphrey Gylberte's ship), 192, 204; Revenge, *see* Revenge; Richard and Jane, 286; Samaritan, the, 46; Squirrel, 192; St. Peter, 202; Swallow, 286; Swiftsure, *see* Swiftsure; Tiger, 255, 286.
Shirley, Francis, 197.
....., Sir Thomas, 171, 566.
Shoreham, 322, 325.
Shragbane, barony of, 171.
Shrief, John, *see* Shereff, John.
Shroankally, 588.
Shropshire, 16, 64.
Shroule, letter dated, 496.
Shrule, 463.
Shurley, Sir Thomas, *see* Shirley.
Shuttleworth, Mr., 534.
Shyergold, William, *see* Sheregold.
Sidee, Captain James, 65, 220.
....., ..., letters of, 212, 213.
Sidne and Sidnei, *see* Sidney, Philip.
Sidney, Philip, afterwards (viz., 1582) Sir Philip, son of the Lord President Sydney, and author of Arcadia, &c., 99, 311, 432.
....., ..., the most worthy young man in the world, 323.
....., ..., his wife, 515.
....., ..., letters to him, 192.
Signet Book, 510.
....., Keeper of the, 102.
Silvestre, Gregory, 136.
Simolins, 310.
Sinnot, or Sinott, Richard, 310, 501.
Skeffington, Sir W., 134.
Skeffington's daughter, *see* Skevington.
Skelligs, 174.
Skerret, John, 551.
Skerries islands, 278.
....., a road between Dublin and Drogheda, 336.
Skevington's irons, or Skeffington's daughter, an instrument of torture, 291.
Skiddie, Nicholas, 407, 483.
....., ..., petition of, 497, 545.
....., ..., letters of, 526, 571.
Skiddy, Arthur, 27.
....., has St. John's for rent, 102.
....., his castle, 467.
Skott, Bartholomew, *see* Scot, Bartholomew.
Skreen, Jenny, *see* Skryne.
Skryne, Jane or Jenny Marward, Baroness of, wife of William Nugent, *see* Nugent, Jane.
Skyddye, Andrew, 89, 377, 486.
....., ..., Mayor of Cork, letters of, 34, 174, 195, 306, 377, 378, 454, 456.
....., ..., Recorder of Cork, letters of, 479.
....., William, son of Andrew, 377.
....., ..., called his poor son, 195.
....., ..., petition of, 486.
Skynner, Thomas, 211, 215, 425.
....., ..., petition of, 131.
Slancormicke, 371.
Slane, Baron, *see* Flemyng, James; *see also* Flemyng, Thomas.
Sleuarty, mountains of, 103.
Slewlogher, Sliebh Lougher, or Sliev Logher, or Loghra, 199, 201, 216, 229, 314, 430, 453, 470, 474, 533.
....., ..., letter dated from, 261.
Sliev Mish, co. Kerry, 254.
Sligo, 92, 102, 103, 123, 124, 163, 308, 314, 326, 384, 386, 520.
....., merchants of, 124.
....., a Sheriff, 124.
....., town, 533.
....., ..., to be walled, 542.
....., castle, 384.
....., Sheriff of, 415, 440.
....., letters dated, 123, 384.
Slocumbe, T., the Mayor of Bristol, letters of, 260, 262, 265, 298, 302.
Smerwick, 213, 224, 225, 232, 236, 251–255, 259, 276, 278, 285, 333, 370, 410.
....., harbour of, 220, 262.
....., siege of, 267, 481.
....., fort at, 269.
....., taking of, 272.
....., the garrison at, 293.
....., fort of gold near, 541.
....., letter dated from, 267.
....., harbour of, letter dated from the, 261.
....., road of, letter dated from the, 262.
....., letter dated from the camp near the fort at, 267, 268.
....., Italian fort at, letters dated from, 271.
Smith, Ambrose, of Cheapside, 210.
....., Florence, one of the yeomen ushers to the Lord Deputy Grey, 345.
....., Nathaniel, 361, 369.
....., ..., slain, 404, 405.
....., ..., letter of, 248.
....., ..., Lieutenant of Malbie's horse band, 557.
....., ..., bearer, 436.

Smith, Nathaniel—*cont.*
....., ..., has had charge of 50 horsemen in Connaught, 537.
....., ..., called Lieutenant, 548.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., Secretary Sir Thomas, 10, 15, 30, 33, 49, 81, 137, 271, 272.
....., ..., his title to all the Ardes, 67.
....., ..., his grant in the Ardes, 271.
....., ..., his son Thomas, 30.
...., letters to, 38, 69.
....., Thomas, apothecary of Dublin, 70, 501, 502.
....., ..., bearer, 498.
....., ..., alderman, 567.
....., William, nephew of Secretary Sir Thomas, 246.
....., ..., letters of, 271, 272.
Smythe, Lieutenant, slain, 105.
Smythes, Jesse, called solicitor, 456.
....., ..., letters of, 536.
Snagg, Mr. Thomas, the Attorney General, 124, 125, 164, 165.
....., ..., information and allegations against, N. White, Master of the Rolls, 126, 132, 151, 165.
....., ..., allegations by, 167.
....., ..., Andrew Trollope wishes Snagg were made Chancellor of Ireland, 319.
....., ..., Her Majesty has need of two Snaggs, 342.
....., ..., letters of, 123–125, 131.
....., ..., letters to, 124.
Soames, Stephen, letters of, 483.
Soldiers for Ireland, 117.
....., pay of, 39, 181.
....., victualling of, 43.
....., warrant for execution of certain, 391.
Solicitor General of England, *see* Bromley, Thomas; *and* Smythes, Jesse.
Solicitor, the, 456 ; *see* Belyn, Richard.
Solloghode, letter dated, 490.
Somborne, letter dated, 182.
Somerford, 546.
Somersetshire, 16, 64, 457.
....., Sheriff of, 179.
....., Justices of, 183, 423.
Sorleboy, *see* M'Donnell, Sorley Boy.
Sorrel hobby sent as a present, a, 573.
Southampton, 540.
Southorth, Sir John, *see* Southworth.
Southwark, 226.
Southworth, Sir John, 245.
Sowche, *see* Zouche.
Spain, 12, 26, 33, 34, 46, 64, 113, 160, 178, 193.
1580. 206, 212, 213, 222, 227, 230, 242, 243, 250, 261, 262, 267–269.
1581 285, 293, 310, 329, 330.
1582. 339, 362, 383, 397, 399, 402, 413, 414.
Spain—*cont.*
1583. 432, 443, 447, 448, 452, 477, 479.
1584. 492, 514, 522, 524, 541, 550, 574.
....., King of, *see* Philip II.
....., preparations in, 20, 34.
....., aid from, 208.
....., trade and fishing of England and Ireland, 212.
....., treasure sent by the Pope to, 524.
....., wars with England, 578.
Spaniagh, Donough, *see* Kavanagh, Donough Spaniagh.
Spaniard, a, 489.
....., the, 321, 457, 557.
Spaniards, 20, 34, 162, 195, 207, 209, 210, 213, 214, 217, 221, 232, 238, 240, 252–254, 256–259, 261, 262, 267, 269–272, 278, 285, 293, 330, 373, 492, 520, 529, 533, 541, 574.
....., a fleet of, 20.
....., ..., ready in Biscay, 217.
....., invasion of Ireland, 255.
....., slaughter of, 267, 271.
....., execution of, 410.
Spanish, the, 198, 265.
..... advertisements, 22.
..... aid, 36.
..... Ambassador, 147.
..... Armada, 442.
..... bark, 213, 354.
..... blades, 34.
..... Captain, the, 267.
..... Court, 147, 524, 549.
..... intentions, 558.
..... invasion, 33, 209, 252, 495, 559.
..... intrigues, 186.
..... merchants, 116.
..... money, coiner of, 93.
..... navy, 48, 386, 434.
....., passport in, 136.
..... pinnace, 265.
..... practice, 208.
..... prisoner, 312.
..... prisoners spared, 267.
..... preparations, 25.
..... rumours, 21.
..... shallop, 369.
..... shallops, 221.
..... ships, arrival of, 173.
...., 251, 252, 259, 262.
..... spy, 34.
Spark, or Sparke, a skinner, 211, 214, 218.
Speart, Richard, the request of, 483, 484.
Spenser, Edmund, the poet, 191, 292, 293, 303, 381, 393.
....., ..., his suits, 233.
....., ..., Pelham's brother, 191, 238.
....., ..., Secretary to the Lord Deputy Gray, has a custodiam of the land of John Eustace of the Newland, 345.

Spenser, James, 214.
....., Richard, 295.
Spring, Edward, 448.
....., Thomas, Lieutenant to Captain Zouche and Vice-Constable of Castlemaine, 254.
....., ..., his petition, 454, 455.
....., ..., his wife, relict of William Apsley, 454.
....., ..., his brother, 450; slain, 454.
....., ..., letters to, 450.
Squirrel (a ship), 192.
Stace, Richard, Master of the Gift of God, petition of, 219.
Stacforde, Thomas, *see* Sackford, Thomas.
Staffarde, George, slain in the glen, 247.
Stafford, Mr. Francis, called Serjeant Major, 302.
....., ..., his service in Shilelonghe, 310.
....., ..., called Colonel of the forces at Knockfergus, 575.
....., ..., letters of, 575.
....., John, 209.
....., ..., Pelham's cousin, 215.
....., Mr., 154, 446.
Staines, letter dated, 181.
Stanley, Captain Edward, 358, 484, 488.
....., ..., bearer, 484, 488.
....., ..., followed Desmond to his end, *ibid.*
....., Edward, petition of, 498, 557.
....., ..., letters of, 448.
....., Sir George, 19.
....., Henry, Earl of Derby, 245.
....., Sir Rowland, 261, 281, 282.
....., ..., letters of, 282.
....., ..., letters to, 86.
....., Sir William, 166, 190, 197, 220, 238, 244, 248, 280, 296, 297, 311, 315, 317–321, 343, 350, 351, 411, 424, 432, 443, 449, 483, 521, 525, 529, 539, 540, 547, 550, 554, 567, 572, 584.
....., ..., note of entertainments, 277.
....., ..., appointed Constable of Castlemaine, 432.
....., ..., Sheriff of co. Cork, 521.
....., ..., his father, 584.
....., ..., letters of, 176, 190, 235, 237, 238, 247, 257, 275, 302, 311, 342, 432, 449, 484, 500, 528, 540, 541, 547, 556, 559, 571, 572.
Stanstead, letters dated, 188, 205, 226.
Stanyhurst, Mr., 248.
....., Richard, schoolmaster to the Earl of Kildare's children, 514.
....., ..., declaration of, 74.
....., Thomas, certificate, 545.
Staple at Limerick, 205.
Stapulton, Redmonde, letters of, 122.
Star Chamber, in England, 298, 523, 531, 547.
...., the open air so called, 225.
...., or Castle Chamber, in Ireland, *see* Castle Chamber.
...., Clerk of, *see* Kendal Robert.
Startop, or Startupe, Richard, Captain of the Elizabeth Bonadventure of London, 219, 223, 228.
....., ..., petition of, 219.
....., ..., his bill, 223.
State, the, 107.
....., cloth of, 208.
Staunton, Richard, gentleman, 476.
Stedman, bark of, 62.
Steffardston, letters dated from, 365.
Stempe, Dr., Warden of the College at Winchester, 182.
Stephenson, Oliver, Constable of the Glane, 336, 341, 344, 422, 469.
....., ..., petition of, 483.
....., ..., letters of, 438.
Stevenson, Edward, Vice-constable of Dungarvan, 403.
....., Thomas, letter of, 418.
Stokes, Thomas, 397, 544.
....., ..., petition of, 397, 471.
Stone, 519.
Storye, Geoffrey, letters of, 405.
Strabane, 314.
....., castle of, 311.
....., *see* Shraghbane, Barony.
....., letters dated from, 171, 235 446.
Stradbally, 333.
..... castle, 343.
Strand, letters dated from, 7.
Strangalie, 340, 350.
Strangally, garrison of, 207.
Strange, Mr., *see* Le Strange, Sir Thomas.
....., Richard, Mayor of Waterford, letters of, 322, 341, 378.
....., Robert, 293.
Strangford, 184.
Strathbane, *see* Strabane.
Stretch, Thomas, 56.
Stridche, John, Mayor of Limerick, letters of 468.
Strongbow, 101.
....., his wife Eva, *ibid.*
Stronghally castle, 210.
Stropp, Edmund, examination of, 224.
Strowbridge, Hugh, 147.
Stubbes, William, 116.
Stucley, Thomas, 20, 26, 34, 84, 85, 132, 134–136, 138, 143, 163, 274, 541.
....., ..., his Spanish fleet, 20.
....., ..., suspicions of his attempting to invade Ireland, 134, 135, 142.
....., ..., his vain titles of Marquis of Leinster and General of Pope Gregory XIII., 136.
....., ..., assists in James Fitzmaurice's invasion, 163.
....., young, 524.

Stutevyle, Mr. 69.
Suir, the, 403.
Suitors for Irish debts, note of, 577.
Suppels, the, 90.
Supremacy, oath of, 580, 588.
Surgeon, *see* Newton, Walter, and Kelly, William.
Surgery, W. Newton's skill in, 536.
Survey, 54, 357, 438, 516, 530, 564; *see also* Surveys.
..... by Hugh Bradie, Bishop of Meath, 92.
..... of the revenues, 374.
..... of the lands of attainted persons, 357.
....., books of, 435, 530.
..... of the rebels' lands, 516, 550.
...., note of, 516.
....., minute of Commission for the survey of escheated lands, 516.
....., record of the, 583.
..... of escheats, 586.
Surveyor's book, 92.
Surveyor General, *see* Alford, L.
Surveys, the, 539, 563, 567.
....., Commissioners of, 559.
....., the book of new, 560.
..... of attainted lands, 583.
Sussex, Earl of, *see* Ratcliffe, Sir Thomas.
....., Lady Anne, Countess Dowager of, 99, 101, 119, 145, 146, 156, 160, 163, 165–167, 182.
....., ..., declaration of, 156.
....., ..., late, 357.
....., ..., letters of, 119, 146, 156.
....., county of, 322, 325.
Sutton, David, 276, 387, 390, 394, 439, 464, 509.
....., ..., attainder of, 379.
....., ..., his lands, 344, 345, 351, 352, 373, 435, 439.
....., ..., children, 388.
....., ..., his execution, 509.
....., Catherine, widow of David Sutton, 381, 388.
....., ..., petition of, 439.
....., Edward, petition of, 439.
....., Garret, of Conall, 67.
....., Gerald, of Richardstown, 73.
....., Gerrott, son of David, 439.
....., John, 430.
....., Lawrence, 79, 300, 509.
....., Leonard, declaration of, 163.
....., Walter (cousin to Richard Talbott), letters to, 287.
....., William, 287.
..... of Tipper, 568.
Swallow, the, 286.
Swiftsure, the, 182, 233, 234, 255, 262, 407, 481.
....., letter dated on board the, 265.
Swine, James, 572.
Sycclemoore, 312.
Sydae, Captain James, *see* Sidee.
Syddan, 171.
Sydenham, Henry, 9.
Sydney, Sir Henry :
1574. 6, 19, 21, 24, 32, 42, 46.
1575. 49, 52, 74, 77, 79–87.
1576. 88, 90, 101.
1577. 102, 104–108, 110, 111, 113–115, 117–119, 121–127.
1578. 128–131, 134–138, 140, 142, 143, 145, 149–151.
1579. 154, 155, 158, 159, 164, 189.
1580. 214, 222, 224, 245, 250.
1581. 313, 321, 324, 327, 330.
1582. 341, 363, 376, 381.
1583. 434, 440, 455, 470, 486.
1584. 515.
1585. 551, 562, 579.
....., ..., called President of Wales, 30, 33, 385.
....., ..., notes for Ireland, 42.
....., ..., called Lord President, 47.
....., ..., his plot for Ireland, 77.
....., ..., instructions by the Queen, *ibid.*
....., ..., at the waterside, 79.
....., ..., sword of State delivered to him, 80.
....., ..., petition of Sir Hugh Magenisse to, 82.
....., ..., truce with Sorley Boy M'Donnell, *ibid.*
....., ..., plot by, to govern Ireland, 83.
....., ..., money due to, 86.
....., ..., note of instructions, 88.
....., ..., cess for his house, 89, 105.
....., ..., will bring Ireland in three years to that state to cost nothing to England, 90, 93.
....., ..., orders by, 90, 91, 98.
....., ..., commission to, 91.
....., ..., three heads for the reformation of Ireland, 92.
....., ..., table of his journey in Connaught, *ibid.*
....., ..., his four discourses, 93.
....., ..., petitions to, 102, 103, 105, 141, 144, 151.
....., ..., warrants from, 104, 158.
....., ..., cess for his household, 105, 119, 120, 122, 123, 127, 153.
....., ..., articles showing his proceedings, 114.
....., ..., submission offered by him to the Lords, &c. of the Pale, with certain names subscribed, 117.
....., ..., submission to, 118.
....., ..., his daughter's marriage money, 121.
....., ..., his fee farm, 123.
....., ..., petition of Clanrycard to, 136.

idney, Sir Henry—*cont.*
....., ..., note of lands, rents, and casualties recovered, and advanced to the Queen, 150.
....., ..., note of lands, &c. to the value of 10,278*l.* 15*s.* 2*d.* sold, 151.
....., ..., expense of his household, 153.
....., ..., Lord President of Wales, 192, 367.
....., ..., pardon by Lord Deputy, 251.
....., ..., commendation for Deputy, 369, 374.
....., ..., proposed marriage of his son Philip, 432.
....., ..., his disease, 406.
....., ..., orders taken by the Lord Deputy Sydney and Council; first, between the Earl of Ormond and Sir William O'Carroll; secondly, between the Lady Giles Butler and O'Carroll; and, thirdly, between the Baron of Upper Ossory and the Earl of Ormond, 98.
....., ..., warrant from Lord Deputy and Council, 100.
....., ..., submission of the Lords and Gentlemen of the Pale (impugners of cess) to the Lord Deputy and Council, 128, 129, 136, 137.
....., ..., note of the rates of prisoners, &c., signed by the Lord Deputy and Council, 137.
....., ..., conference of the Lord Deputy and Council with the Nobility, &c. of the English Pale, 138, 139.
....., ..., letters from Sir Henry Sydney, 80–83, 85, 88–95, 97–100.
1577. 103, 104, 106, 107, 109–111, 114–117, 121, 122, 125, 129, 132, 133, 135–137, 141, 142.
1580. 251, 254.
1582. 380.
1583. 432, 470.
1584. 515, 573.
....., ..., letters to Sir Henry Sydney:
1574. 6, 79, 80, 85.
1576. 88, 93, 95–98.
1577. 103, 106–109, 114–116, 118–120, 122, 123.
1578. 128, 130, 132, 134.
1579. 158, 192, 202.
1580. 224, 282, 335, 476.
....., ..., letters from the Lord Deputy and Council, 94, 117, 120, 122, 124, 128, 131, 135, 139, 140.
....., ..., letters to the Lord Deputy and Council, 114, 134, 138, 139.
....., Lady Mary, 158.
....., Philip, *see* Sidney, Philip.
....., Mr. Thomas, 373.
Symcott, John, second Remembrancer, 18, 21, 24, 29, 45, 78.
....., ..., letters of, 27, 29, 42, 45, 51, 55, 65, 76, 78.
....., ..., letters to, 76.
Symons, Alexander, 50.
Synott, or Synnote, Richard, of Ballybrenane, county of Wexford, 343, 388, 389, 392, 544.
....., ..., suits of, 389.
....., ..., note of lands, *ibid.*

T.

Taaf, Nicholas, *see* Taffe.
Taaffe, Lawrence, 345.
Tadee, Nowland, examination of, 492.
Tafius, Treasurer to the Prince of Orange, 106.
Taffe, Nicholas, 557.
....., ..., letters of, 562.
Tagarret, 343.
Taghtye Kye, 67.
Tailor, Francis, petition of, 545.
Talbois, Lady, 545.
Talbot, Bartholomew (Burnell's nephew), 147, 168.
....., James, of Augher, 345.
....., John, 557.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., ..., letters of, 69.
....., Lawrence, of Agher, letters to, 287.
....., Richard, 287.
....., ..., letters and books sent by, *ibid.*
....., ..., intercepted letters of, 288.
....., ..., letters of, 203, 287.
....., ..., letters to, 69.
....., Thomas, of Dardeston, co. Meath, 118.
....., ..., submission of, 127.
....., William, of Malahide, examination of, 118.
....., ..., declaration of, 129.
Tallagh, Tallaughe, letters dated, 27, 48, 58, 60, 63, 77, 81, 84, 98, 104, 106.
Tallon, Richard, examination of, 140.
Tanist, *see* O'Neill, Hugh, O'Reilly, Edmond.
Tanistry, 534.
Tanner, Captain Roger, 316, 350.
....., ..., his bill, 368.
....., Dr., 451.
Taragh, co. Meath, 187, 290, 335.
....., hill of, 187, 276, 289, 516.
Tara Hill, co. Wexford, 20.
Tarbarte, lands called, 487.
Tarmon Magrath, 517.
..... Imogayne, *ibid.*
Tarsel gentle, 569.
..... of a goshawk, *ibid.*
Tarybert, castle of, 19.
Tasker, 255.
Tassagard burnt, 253.

Tavistock, 180.
Teirlicken, 333.
Teirone, Hugh, Earl of, letters of, 584; *see* O'Neill.
Tellers, the four, note of money paid by, 24.
Tempell, 371.
Temple, the, London, 286, 326.
....., letter dated from, 117.
..... -Faghny, the comen or œconomy of, 471.
Tenants, 103, 105, 111.
Tenby, 242.
Terceira, 456, 468 ; (the Terceiras), 492.
Termonfeckin, letter dated, 81.
Termonfeighen, letters dated from, 104, 577.
Termons, 567.
Terrell, John, *see* Tyrrell, John.
Tewesgreny, castle of, 409.
Teyrawlye, *see* Tyrawly.
Thame, Lady of, relict of Lord Justice Drury, *see* Drury, Margery.
Thebes, 433.
Theobalds, 35.
....., letter dated, 386.
Thickpenny, John, the victualler, 204, 205, 209, 215, 218, 292, 319.
....., ..., note of victual, 205.
....., ..., letters of, 255.
....., ..., letters to, 230.
Thirst, John, late ensign to Captain Dowdall, 356.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
Thomas, John, 207, 217, 306, 547.
...., letters of, 213, 229.
..... of the Mill, *see* Mill.
....., Martin, 344.
..... court, letters dated from, 76, 78.
Thomond, 346, 584.
....., letter dated, 459.
....., county, 146, 255, 264, 397, 423, 425, 459, 465, 486, 511, 521.
....., gentlemen of, 1, 14, 289.
....., division of, 14.
....., notes of, *ibid.*
..... causes, 98, 109.
....., composition of, 326.
....., English Sheriff in, 101, 130.
....., plot for its government, 415.
...., inhabitants of, 442.
....., letters of the Chieftains and Knights of, 581.
...., Earl of, *see* O'Brien, Connor, third Earl; Donough the Fat, second Earl; and Donough, the fourth Earl.
... ., Governor of, *see* Malbie.
....., Council of, *see* Connaught and Thomond.
Thompson, Richard, Treasurer of St. Patrick's, 544.
Thoms, John, 246.
...., ..., letters of, 238.
Thornton, Captain George, 98, 175, 192, 220, 228, 243, 428, 430, 539, 556, 588.
....., ..., declaration of, 67.
....., ..., Captain of the Handmaid and perpetual Admiral, 332, 333, 342.
....., ..., letters of, 437.
....., ..., letters to, 221.
Thrysteidermot, *see* Castledermot.
Thurles, letter dated, 56.
Thurste, John, *see* Thirst, John.
Thwaites, Kate, 346.
Tiger, the, 255.
....., ..., letter dated, 286.
Tilleglas, in Brecknockshire, 366.
Timolin, barony of, 26.
Tintern, dissolved monastery of, *ibid.*
....., letters dated from, 496.
Tipper, Patrick, of Tipperston, co. Kildare, 376.
....., ..., petition of, 355.
....., ..., complaint of, *ibid.*
....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*
Tipperary, 90, 134, 259, 376, 383, 388, 399, 404, 425, 554, 584, 589, 593.
....., county of, 217, 322, 340.
....., escheated lands in, 541.
....., estimate of such lands as are to be planted in, 590.
Tipperston, 355.
Tirawley, *see* Tyrawly.
Tirconnell, 167, 309, 310, 321, 534.
....., letters dated from, 520.
....., Lord of, *see* O'Donnell.
Tirell, John, *see* Tyrrell.
Tirrell, Patrick, 570.
Titles, 42.
Tolemanie, letters dated from, 4.
Tolleghan, 412.
Tollevin, barony of, 539.
Tomeson, Richard, *see* Thompson, Richard.
Tomolty Oge, 248.
Tenboyreogh, Toneboyrieghe, *see* M'Thomas, Garret or Gerald.
Tooles, the, 6, 7, 14, 25, 134, 162, 172, 238, 304, 428.
..... country, 115, 586.
....., septs of, 478.
Toome, co. Antrim, camp at, letters dated, 241, 243.
....., castle, *see* Castle Toome.
Torbay, 255.
Toser, Thomas, Admiral of the Dartmouth fishing fleet, letters of, 217.
Tottenham, 148.
....., letter dated, 150.
Tower of London, 71, 122, 147, 187, 211, 226, 320, 327, 339, 349, 359, 412, 479, 482, 485.
....., ..., Lieutenant of the, 71.
....., ..., letters dated from, 71, 84, 85, 337.

Tower of London—*cont.*
....., ..., letter dated by the, 209.
..... Hill, letter dated, 232.
Towgher, the castle of the, letter dated at, 291.
Town dog at every hunter's call, 550.
Towns, building of, 562.
Townsend, a bencher of Lincoln's Inn, 505.
Tractan, abbey of, 459.
Traitors, 197, 217.
..... lands, 204.
.... and goods, 356, 360, 361.
....., note of, 329, 330, 331.
Tralee, 213, 219, 223, 254, 257, 499, 540, 557.
..... burned by the rebels, 216.
....., garrison at, 254.
....., bay of, 262.
....., letters dated at, 101, 174, 232.
Trambler, Pierre, 114.
....., ..., depositition of, 132, 133.
Tramlye, Peter, *see* Trambler.
Trant, Garrat, of the Dingle, 221.
....., ..., letters of, 252.
Travers, 234.
....., Sir John, particulars of lands and tithes given with his daughter, 580.
....., Lady, 170.
Treason, 194.
Treasons, trial for, 517.
Treasure, 8, 9, 15, 250, 266, 267, 281, 300, 304, 305, 310, 311, 313, 315, 316.
....., issue of, 9, 320.
....., to convoy the, 316.
....., certificate of, 565.
Treasurer, Lord, *see* Cecill, Sir William, Lord Burghley.
....., the, 10.
..... of Ireland, *see* Butler, Thomas; Vice-treasurer and Treasurer at Wars, *see* Fyton, Sir Edward, *also* Wallop, Sir Henry.
....., office of, 52, 279.
Treasurer's entertainment, 177.
Treasurers, 358.
Treasurership, 48, 177.
Tremayne, Mr., 56, 92, 177, 178, 180.
....., ..., recommended for Vice-treasurer of Ireland, 98.
....., Edmund, 152.
....., ..., cousin of Sir Peter Carew, 10.
....., ..., letters of, 10, 55, 88, 178, 180, 181.
....., ..., letters to, 10, 112, 178.
Trent, Council of, 566.
Trim, 49, 148, 179, 401, 474, 513.
....., Court at, 104.
....., letters dated from, 54, 55, 101, 156, 157, 199, 325, 359.
....., parson of, *see* Draper.
Trimleston, P., Lord of, *see* Barnwall, P.
Trinity Abbey, 452.
" Triplicamente " of Fyton's account, 81.
Tristernagh (co. Westmeath), abbey of, 31.
Tristernaughe, letter dated at, 469.
Trollope, Andrew, his remarkable letter, 318.
Trumleir, abbey of, 452.
Tuam, Archbishop of, *see* Lealy.
....., archbishcprick of, 536.
....., monastery of, 404.
Tubber, 495.
Tuddelle, *see* Dudalle.
Tulloke, 286.
Tullykehan, 356.
Turin, letter dated from, 292.
Turk, 558.
....., plot for the, to invade Germany, 112.
Turlough Brasselagh, *see* O'Neil, Turlough Brasselagh.
..... Lynagh, *see* O'Neil, Turlough Lynagh.
Tynemouth, 65.
Typper, *see* Tipper.
Tyckenhill, letter dated, 470.
Tyrawly, 294, 425, 567.
Tyrconnel, *see* Tirconnell.
Tyron, Erl, these words are written by Burghley on a map, 278.
Tyrone, 42, 54, 171, 440.
....., Earl of, *see* O'Neill, Turlough Lynagh; *also* O'Neill, Hugh.
....., earldom of, 52, 495.
....., captainry of, 575.
..... freeholders of, 55.
Tyrrell, John, 118, 421, 425.
....., ..., petition of, 484.
....., ..., letters of, 483.
....., ..., letters to, 119.
....., *see* Tirrell, Patrick.
Tyrrye, Edmund, merchant of Cork, 475, 524.
....., ..., petitions of, 349, 473–476.
....., ..., letters of, 564.
Tyrrys, 90.

U.

Udrone, *see* Idrone.
Ulster, 2, 3, 5, 11, 15–18, 20, 22, 29, 31, 32, 38–47, 50–62, 65, 66, 69, 70, 73, 75, 78, 82, 83, 86, 94, 98, 107, 123, 129, 132, 140, 160, 163, 170–172, 182, 185, 186, 196, 216, 218, 245, 266, 274, 290, 296, 320, 330, 337, 344, 347, 372, 387, 397, 436, 445, 450, 451, 461, 475, 481, 492, 517, 521, 524, 525, 528, 530–532, 535, 543, 545, 547, 549, 550, 554, 555, 558, 561–563, 570, 579, 580, 583, 584.
....., state of, 14.
...., government of, 15, 18, 39.
....., enterprize of, 16, 53, 55–59, 66.

Ulster—*cont.*
....., mortality among the rebels, 16.
....., Irish of, 32.
....., plat of the garrison necessary for the reformation of, 39.
....., recovery of, 42.
....., Essex's plat for, 43, 46, 57.
....., proposals for, by Essex and Sydney, 46.
....., reformation of, 47.
....., commissions of peace to be granted to the nobility of, *ibid.*
..... captains, 51.
....., rebels of, in poor state, 51.
....., supplies for, 61.
....., consultations, 62.
....., Essex divested of the government, 78.
....., memorandum of charges in, 82.
....., Her Majesty's lands, 86.
....., President for, 123, 280.
....., presidentship of, 171.
....., the people of, won by James Fitzmaurice, 185.
....., Lords in, 196, 197.
....., map of, 278.
....., rebels of, 292.
....., livings in, 404.
....., state of, 507.
....., establishment of a President, 526, 528.
....., plot for the government of, 530.
....., how the soldiers were cessed, 534.
....., Irish of, 560.
....., ..., buildings for, 562.
....., province of, 565.
....., lords, 566.
....., quieting of, 577.
....., division of, *ibid.*
Umridonny, 371.
University, 513, 519, 529, 536, 546, 552, 564, 566, 579.
Universities, two, 537, 544.
Upper Ossory, Baron of, *see* Fitzpatrick, Barnaby.
...., Johan Baroness of, daughter of Sir R. Eustace, Viscount Baltinglas, and Baroness of Sir Barnaby Fitzpatrick the second Baron of Upper Ossory, 280.
...., letters of, 577.
...., the district, *see* Ossory.
Urraghs, the, 16.
....., Maguire dares refuse no Scot or other rebel passing through his country since Sir H. Sydney did grant O'Neill to be his sovereign, 440.
Ussher, Archdeacon Henry, afterwards Archbishop of Armagh, 468, 537.
....., ..., one of the two preachers in Ireland, 544.
....., Mr. John, Alderman of Dublin, 280, 353, 389.
...., his zeal and honesty, 280.
Ussher, Mr. John—*cont.*
....., ..., a rare man, 285.
....., ..., petition of, 545.
....., ..., letters of, 353; (Alderman) 389.
....., Mr., married to one of Archbishop Loftus's daughters, 319.
....., Mr. William, 591.

V.

Vades, Melchior de, of Villeviciose, attestation by, 202.
Vaghan, *see* Vaughan.
Vailes, Alexander, of Aldborough, pirate, 168.
Valencia, 25, 236, 259.
..... harbour, 261.
....., young Baron of, 539.
Valentine, 46 ; *see* French, Valentine.
Valesia, Don Pedro de, 267.
Vallaughe, Edmund, 394.
Valley, Knight of the, 336.
Vannes, 132.
Vaughan, Captain James, 363, 366, 380, 415, 418, 444, 510, 544, 564, 565.
....., ..., late Lieutenant of Captain William Jenkins, 363.
....., ..., petition of, *ibid.*
....., ..., of the house of Tilleglas, 416.
....., ..., a kinsman of Lord Burghley, *ibid.*
....., letters of, 416, 468.
....., Captain John, of the Isle of Wight, 261, 276, 285.
Vayle, Grayn Ny, *see* O'Mailley.
Veale, river, under Sliebh Lougher (bridge), 533.
Verdon, John, letters of, 154.
....., Richard, agent for Kilmallock, 483.
....., ..., petition of, 450, 458, 473, 476, 514.
Venice, Duke of, 442.
....., letters dated, 172.
Ventry, 236, 255, 259, 265.
....., letters dated, 274.
....., road of, letters dated, 221.
Vere, Edward de, Earl of Oxford, 66.
Vicars, ignorance of, 199.
Vice-chamberlain, *see* Hatton, Sir Christopher.
Vice-treasurer, *see* Fyton.
...., 279.
Vice-treasurer's office, 83, 279.
Vice-treasurership, 80, 98.
Victual, 292.
....., notes of, 205, 211, 212, 222, 231, 235.
....., books of, 326.

Victualler General of Ireland, 231.
Victuallers, 105.
Victualling, 38, 50, 70, 71, 120, 124, 125, 181, 183, 263, 265, 266, 586.
Villeviciose, 202.
Vintrie, or Vyntre, road of, *see* Ventry.
Virgil, verses of, 288.
Virginia, 551.
Vistestowne, letters dated from, 340.
Vitelli, Chiappino, letters of, 157.
Vivero, 524.
Vivian, Mr., 55.
Vollen, Thomas, 224; *see* Grace, Thomas.

W.

Wadding, Thomas, Ormond's Chief Justice in Tipperary, letters of, 269.
Wade, Mr., 364.
Wager, Jasper, 459.
....., John, *ibid.*
Wages, 586.
Wagham, William, 473.
Wale, Shane a, 308.
....., Ullick de, 438.
Wales, 33, 98, 107, 131, 136, 162, 180, 292, 349, 549.
....., court of the marches of, 98.
....., presidency of, 115.
....., President of, *see* Sydney, Sir H.
....., President and Council in, 385.
....., North, 403.
....., ..., Justice of, 287.
....., ..., Vice-admiral of, 329.
Walker, William, 344.
Wall, Walter, 343.
Wallop, Sir Henry, Vice-treasurer and Treasurer at Wars:
1579. 179, 183, 186, 188, 189, 191, 192, 195, 198, 202.
1580. 209, 211, 214–216, 220, 225, 228, 229, 231, 233, 238, 243, 244, 246, 251, 261, 266, 267, 272, 274, 277.
1581. 282, 290, 299, 305, 309, 311, 313, 314, 316, 317, 321–323, 329, 333–335.
1582. 341, 342, 344, 346–348, 352–357, 359, 364, 365, 367–371, 376, 378, 380, 385, 387, 389, 391, 392, 395, 396, 398, 399, 405, 408–410, 414, 415, 421.
1583. 423, 426, 427, 432–435, 437, 440, 441, 445, 447, 448, 451, 453, 455, 460, 461, 463, 465, 466, 471, 472, 476, 487.
1584. 489, 491, 496, 498, 499, 501, 503, 512, 513, 516–518, 528, 530, 540, 542.
1585. 546, 550, 552, 555, 560, 562, 568, 574, 581.
Wallop, Sir Henry—*cont.*
....., ..., his patent to be Treasurer a Wars, 180, 437.
....., ..., patent to be Under-treasurer and General Receiver of Ireland, 180.
....., ..., certificate of receipts, 209.
....., ..., his band, 210.
....., ..., certificate of rents, revenues, and imposts by, 215.
....., ..., his clerk, *ibid.*
....., ..., Walsyngham to have the wardship of Wallop's son, 220.
....., ..., called Treasurer, 244, 246, 274, 390, 391, 539, 577.
....., ..., note of money paid to, 246.
....., ..., petitions to, 278, 279.
....., ..., his infirmities, 296.
....., ..., his certificate of grain, 315.
....., ..., Treasurer's receipts, 333.
....., ..., his account and revocation, 371.
....., ..., his account, 374, 509, 523, 566, 573, 576, 584.
....., ..., his bills, 391.
....., ..., his book, 400.
....., ..., book of his receipts, 408.
....., ..., certificate of concordatums paid by, *ibid.*
....., ..., difficulties of sending a deputy to make payments in Munster, 423.
....., ..., warrant to, 426, 551, 585.
....., ..., his manor of Woorle, Somersetshire, 457.
....., ..., Lord Justice, 512, 516.
....., ..., his lands, 514.
....., ..., instructions for, 516.
....., ..., commission to, *ibid.*
....., ..., reasons why Wallop would not willingly meddle with the government of Ireland, 559.
....., ..., checks set down upon, 570.
....., ..., abbey lands in Adare leased to 573.
....., ..., grant to him of abbey lands in Adare in lieu of the ward and house at Athlone, 576.
....., ..., the custodiam of the castle and lands of Corgrage and island of Foynes, in Adare, *ibid.*
....., ..., his certificate of an issue of 12,000*l.*, 577.
....., ... certificate from, 583.
....., ..., account of his Vice-treasurership, 585.
....., ..., petition for a fee farm of certain abbey lands, 587.
....., ..., for his acts conjointly with Loftus as Lords Justices, *see* Justices, Lords.
....., ..., letters of:
1579. 177–184, 187–189, 192, 193, 195, 198–201.

Wallop, Sir Henry, letters of—*cont.*
1580. 204–206, 208–214, 218–220, 223, 225, 228, 229, 231–233, 237, 239, 242–244, 250, 253–255, 257–261, 263, 265–267, 270–277.
1581. 279, 280, 282, 284, 289–292, 295–297, 300, 301, 303–311, 313, 316, 317, 320–325, 328, 329, 331, 332, 334, 336, 337.
1582. 340, 341, 346–356, 358, 359–361, 364, 367–371, 373, 375–378, 380, 383, 386–397, 399–403, 406, 408, 410, 411, 414–419.
1583. 422–424, 426–430, 432–434, 436–441, 443, 446–452, 454–461, 463–466, 468, 470, 472, 476, 479, 480, 482.
1584. 488, 491, 495–497, 500–509, 511, 513–515, 517–519, 525, 527, 529, 530, 540, 541.
1585. 545, 546, 548, 549, 551, 553, 555, 556, 559, 560, 562, 563, 565–568, 570, 571, 573–576, 578, 579–585, 588.
....., ..., extracts of his letters, 226.
....., ..., notes of his letters, 229.
....., ..., decipher of his letters, 259.
....., ..., letters to, 47, 180, 186.
1580. 211, 218, 229, 231, 242, 254, 258, 259, 270, 272.
1581. 310, 322, 323, 334.
1582. 342, 348, 358, 387, 411, 414, 415, 426, 439, 441, 455, 488, 491, 495, 507, 517, 550, 575.
....., ..., his son, 501, 508, 514.
....., ..., his son's wardship, 220.
....., ..., his son's wardship and marriage, 517.
....., ..., his daughter, 578.
....., ..., his children, 513.
....., Lady Katharine, wife of Sir Henry, 323.
....., ..., and babes, 242.
....., ..., letters of, 248.
....., William, brother of Sir Henry Wallop, 546.
Walls at the Newry, 170.
Walsh, John, 65; *see* Walshe, John.
Walshe, Dorothy, examination of, 114.
....., Edmund, 467.
....., Henry, 454.
....., James, declaration of, 73.
....., John, examination of, against the Earl of Kildare, 65.
....., ..., his declaration, 68, 72.
....., John, *alias* John Brenaugh, or Branaghe, Fitz-robert of Rochestown, co. Kilkenny, 537, 564.
....., ..., submission of, 145.
....., ..., recognizance for his appearance, 146.
....., ..., has forfeited 300*l.*, 540.
....., ..., murdered, 558.
....., ..., his disloyalty, 564.
....., Sir John, priest, 534.
Walshe—*cont.*
....., Nicholas, Chief Justice of Munster, appointed second Justice of the King's Bench in Feb. 1585, and made one of the Privy Council of Ireland, 1587; 14. 38, 68, 90, 175, 196, 241, 397, 457, 475, 508, 513, 525.
....., ..., Speaker of the Parliament for the Commons, 561.
....., ..., letters of, 1, 2, 6, 9, 13, 28, 45, 75, 137, 161, 162, 293, 456.
....., ..., letters to, 2, 9, 75.
Walshe, Nicholas, Chancellor of St. Patrick's and Bishop of Ossory, who introduced types in the Irish character, and printed a catechism, 104, 124, 238.
....., ..., the scarcrowe, 146.
....., ..., his suit, 298.
....., ..., letters of, 146, 298, 299.
....., ..., of Youghal, petition of, 390.
....., ..., 236.
....., Sir Patrick, Mayor of Waterford, 229, 235, 353, 358, 362, 549.
....., ..., petition of, 363.
....., ..., letters of, 173, 175; (Sir), 213, 214, 229, 236, 385, 432, 512, 549.
....., Piers, Mayor of Waterford, letters of, 26, 174.
....., ..., letters to, 26.
....., Robert, 237, 245.
....., ..., letters to, 237.
....., Shane Brenaghe, 145; *see* Walshe, John.
....., Theobald, 411.
....., Thomas, 473.
....., William, 454.
Walsingham, in Norfolk, 473.
Walsyngham, Sir Francis, Secretary of State:
1574. 13, 29.
1575. 55, 69.
1576. 89, 90, 93, 97, 101.
1577. 104, 106, 109, 113, 121–124, 126.
1578. 131, 137, 146, 150.
1579. 155, 157, 162, 164, 167, 169, 175, 181, 182, 188, 192, 195, 197, 199–202.
1580. 205, 208, 216, 220, 223–226, 230, 231, 234, 237, 254, 255, 257, 264, 270, 271, 274.
1581. 284, 289, 295, 296, 298, 299, 301, 302, 312, 317, 319, 322, 324, 326, 328, 331, 332 336, 342, 343, 347, 349, 352, 354, 359, 360, 364, 366, 372, 373.
1582. 375, 377, 381, 384, 389–392, 396, 397, 399, 406, 407, 409, 411, 412, 415, 420.
1583. 423, 426, 427, 431, 432, 435, 436, 439, 440, 442, 447, 452, 453, 457, 462, 463, 465, 472, 480, 484.
1584. 491, 498, 500, 501, 507, 511, 513, 515, 517, 519, 524, 529–532, 537, 538, 543, 544.

Walsyngham, Sir Francis—*cont.*
1585. 548, 549, 550, 555, 556, 559, 560, 562, 565, 568, 569–571, 574, 577, 581, 584, 589.
....., ..., mentioned as secretaries, 44, 143, 154.
....., ..., called Mr. Secretary, 311, 360, 494.
....., ..., petitions to, 148, 337, 376, 390, 420, 421, 435, 436, 477, 481, 487, 528, 536, 545, 570.
....., ..., his disgrace, 202.
....., ..., fortune frowns on him, 204.
....., ..., his signet book, 228.
....., ..., commendations from him to John Fitz-edmond Gerald, 316.
....., ..., advocates severe justice, 391.
....., ..., remembrance to, 477.
....., ..., advertisement to, 514.
....., ..., absent from Court, 550.
....., ..., his papers arranged after his death, 557.
....., ..., certificate to, 583.
....., ..., his wife, *see* Walsyngham, Lady.
....., ..., proposed marriage of the children of Sydney and Walsyngham, 432.
....., ..., his son-in-law, Captain Christopher Carleill, 525 ; *see* Carleill.
....., ..., his cousin, George Moore, 124.
....., ..., his kinsmen, Pypho Owen Moore and Sir Edward Moore, 200.
....., ..., Pipho is related to Walsyngham by his mother Lady Travers, 170.
....., ..., his secretaries were Mr. Francis Mylles, Mr. Tomson, Thomas Edmonds, Lisle Cave, Mr. Conway, and William Burke, the son of Sir John Burke M'William.
....., ..., his man ; *see* Burke, William.
....., ..., letters of, 15, 70, 77, 97, 106, 112, 117, 123, 124, 147, 166, 170, 178–180, 194, 226, 246, 274, 284, 293, 348, 380, 412, 413, 415, 426, 435, 436, 447, 451, 509, 511, 535, 537, 543, 550, 551, 555, 560, 580, 588.
....., ..., cipher sent from, 113.
....., ..., letters to:
1574. 5, 7–9, 13, 18, 19, 21, 23, 29, 30, 32, 34, 37–45.
1575. 48–53, 55–57, 59, 61, 62, 64, 66, 68, 70–72, 74, 76, 77, 79–81, 83, 85.
1576. 88–90, 92, 94–99, 102.
1577. 103–106, 110–114, 116, 117, 119–125.
1578. 128, 130–133, 140, 142, 143, 145–150.
1579. 155–158, 160–163, 165–173, 175–201.
1580. 204–211, 213–251, 253–277.
1581. 279–281, 283–285, 287–306, 308–313, 316–337.
Walsyngham, Sir Francis, letters to—*cont.*
1582. 339–343, 345–354, 357–381, 383–406, 408, 410, 411, 413–420, 422–425, 427–453, 455–460, 462–465, 468, 470, 473, 475, 478–482, 484, 486.
1584. 489–491, 493, 496–520, 522–532, 535–542, 545.
1585. 545–569, 571–580, 582–586.
....., Lady, 209, 489, 515, 518.
....., ..., letters to, 547, 561.
....., Sir Thomas, 170.
Walton, Thomas, of Cheshire, *see* Purser.
Warcop, Thomas, bark of, 62.
Warde, 316.
Wards and Liveries, court of, 38, 42, 168, 356.
Wardship and marriage of Wallop's son 517 ; *see* Wallop, Sir Henry.
Ware, Thomas, 572.
Warrants for payment, 445.
Warren, Henry, son of Captain Humfrey Warren, married to one of Archbishop Loftus's daughters, 319, 336, 343, 344, 418, 429, 430, 433, 435, 464, 544.
....., ..., letters of, 367.
....., ..., his wife Archbishop Loftus's daughter, 319, 429, 430.
....., ..., called his daughters, 398.
....., Captain Humfrey, 398.
....., ..., dead, 430.
....., John, to be Sheriff of Cheshire, 80.
....., Captain William, 453, 501, 509, 511.
Warwick, Earl of, *see* Duddeley, Ambrose.
Water, or Walter, Christopher, Mayor of Cork, letters of, 270, 293.
....., or Watters, Stephen, of Cork, 400, 405.
....., ..., letters of, 439.
Waterford:
1574. 10, 30, 35.
1578. 132, 134, 135, 156, 175, 187, 188, 192, 195, 198, 199.
1580. 205, 206, 210–212, 215, 217, 222, 231, 233, 235, 260, 269.
1581. 292, 293, 301, 312, 325, 327, 348, 369, 378.
1583. 423–425, 476, 479.
1584. 500, 542.
1585. 552, 573, 589, 593.
....., Bishop of, *see* Middleton, Marmaduke.
....., Dean of, *see* Cleare, David.
....., city of, 8, 13, 36, 224, 229, 368, 431.
....., ..., information laid against the city of, 312.
....., ..., petitions of, 422.
....., ..., note of enlargement of the charter, 431.
....., Mayor of, 65, 222, 224, 227, 290; *see also* Sherloke, James; Doben, Patrick.
....., ..., letters of, 20.

Waterford, Mayor of—*cōnt.*
....., ..., letters to, 17, 20, 88, 215, 228, 252, 255.
....., Mayor and Corporation of, 136, 160, 162, 563.
....., ..., letters to, 136.
....., Mayor and Sheriffs of, letters of, 168, 362.
....., Mayor and Brethren of, letters of, 34, 42, 48.
....., Mayor and citizens of, petition of, 431.
....., Corporation of, 266, 312, 573.
....., Alderman of, 279; *see* Sherloke, Peter.
....., citizens of, 88, 115, 468.
....., ..., petition of, 431.
....., complaint of H.M. farmers, 501.
....., inhabitants of, 515.
..... transportation of sheep-skins, 573.
....., letters dated from, 1, 17, 24, 28, 33, 34, 42, 48, 79, 85, 106, 113, 114, 122, 128, 130, 132, 133, 145, 162, 168, 173–175, 187–189, 194, 206–208, 213–215, 224, 226, 227, 229–232, 235–237, 242, 255, 266, 269, 270, 293, 297, 312, 321–323, 341, 362, 378, 415, 425, 430, 432, 512, 519, 522, 538, 549, 563, 564, 572.
....., Christ Church Cathedral, letter dated, 145.
..... haven, letter dated, 199.
....., county of, 232, 403, 541.

Waterhous, Mr. Edward:
1574. 3, 11, 16, 21, 30, 32, 40, 43, 46.
1575. 50, 58.
1576. 93, 94.
1577. 104, 116.
1578. 132, 133.
1579. 156, 168–170, 181, 194, 195, 198, 200–202.
1580. 207–210, 215, 216, 220, 223, 225, 228, 233, 239, 250, 260, 266, 276.
1581. 280, 298, 313, 321, 328, 332.
1582. 341, 347, 352, 355, 372, 373, 384, 395, 405, 408–411, 413, 415, 417, 418.
1583. 438, 443, 444, 453, 460, 463, 473–476, 481, 486.
1584. 491, 498, 512, 514; (Sir) knighted, 518, 536.
1585. 558, 560, 561, 569.

....., ..., instructions to, 158.
....., ..., Clerk of the Casualties, 171.
....., ..., writ for a patent to be Collector of the Casualties, 175.
....., ..., appointed General Receiver, 175, 176.
....., ..., his collection, 228.
....., ..., note of his entertainment and commodities, 369.
....., ..., note of his pensions, fees, and offices, 373.

Waterhous, Mr. Edward—*cont.*
....., ..., grants and letters patent to, 393, 475.
....., ..., rate made by, 420.
....., ..., concordatum to, 445.
....., ..., commission to, 474.
....., ..., certificate of musters, *ibid.*
....., ..., certificate of money, *ibid.*
....., ..., effect of letters patent to be granted to, *ibid.*
....., ..., patent to him and his heirs to be General Supervisor and Keeper of the Shannon, *ibid.*
....., ..., patent of the office of Receiver General, 475.
....., ..., made a Knight, 518.
....., ..., letters of:
1574. 8, 11, 12, 29, 38, 41, 44.
1575. 48, 51, 55, 58, 63, 71, 74.
1576. 93.
1577. 118.
1579. 168, 169, 170, 172, 175, 176, 178, 179, 182, 187, 191, 193, 196, 200, 201.
1580. 205, 207, 208, 211, 215, 216, 218–220, 223, 228, 231, 233, 238, 243, 250, 251, 254. 255, 260, 265, 266, 271, 273, 276.
1581. 280, 283, 284, 289, 290, 292, 293, 295, 297, 300, 301, 303, 304, 307, 309, 311, 313, 328, 332, 336, 337.
1582. 340, 346, 351, 353, 359, 366, 368, 372, 377, 380, 383, 384, 388, 393, 394, 397, 399, 403, 406.
1583. 450, 453, 462, 463, 465, 473.
1584. 498, 503, 506, 509, 512; (Sir), 517–519, 522, 532, 539.
1585. 560, 567, 569, 571, 582, 584, 585.

...., letters to, 21, 194, 258, 354, 384, 400.
Waterhouse, T., 87.
Wells, letter dated, 184.
Welshe, 385; *see* Walshe.
Welshmen, 532.
Wendover, William, letters of, 340.
Wesley Garret, Sheriff of Meath, 117.
Weste, Captain, 183.
....., Henry, 518.
..... , ..., petition of, *ibid.*
..... country, 232.
..... of England, 33, 34.
Westchester, 265, 388, 436.
....., letters dated, 28, 79, 263, 282–284, 317.
....., letter dated at Doctor Trevor's house by, 142.
Westden, Thomas, merchant of Chichester, bill of, 251.
Weste, John, 497.
Westmeath, 31, 52, 71, 162, 183, 211, 215, 231, 277, 304, 343, 354, 450.
....., details of, 85.
....., Sheriff of, 118.

Westmeath—*cont.*
....., conspiracy in, 322.
....., the gentleman of, 440.
....., friars, 469.
Westminster, 375, 464.
....., Star Chamber at, 298.
....., note of causes, with the manner and form of proceeding, *ibid.*
....., Dean of, *see* Goodman, Gabriel.
....., letters dated, 7, 97, 164, 177, 180, 192, 203, 211, 244, 260, 271, 274, 298, 326, 341, 342, 345, 349, 413, 418, 432, 435, 437, 490, 491, 507, 552, 587.
....., Palace of, letter dated, 159.
....., Court at, letter dated, 166.
..... Hall, 124.
..... school, 195.
Weston, Nicholas, merchant of Dublin, factor for the Corporation of Dublin, 398, 399, 420, 470, 577.
....., ..., petitions of, 398, 523, 545.
....., Dr. Robert, Lord Chancellor, deceased, 77, 91, 106, 205, 302, 511.
....., ..., his widow, 568.
Wexford, 5, 26, 61, 85, 100, 112, 115, 162, 217, 229, 273, 340, 415, 496, 501, 545.
....., burning of, 230.
....., priory in, 342.
....., Seneschal of, 115, 290.
....., country of, 115, 306.
....., service in, 311.
....., lands in, 435.
....., county of, 162, 203, 346, 477.
....., letters dated, 306, 307.
Whaddon, letters dated 216, 222, 500.
Wharton, 287.
Wheat, 2, 31, 50; at 53*s.* 4*d.* the quarter, 297.
White, book sent to Burghley by, 155.
White, Anthony, letters of, 476.
....., Bartholomew, examination of, 491.
....., Edward, *see* Whyte.
....., Gasper, *see* White Jasper.
....., Geoffrey, Sovereign of Clonmel, letters of, 393.
....., Jasper, or Gasper, 229, 264.
....., ..., deposition of, 231.
....., ..., called Dr., 237.
....., John, his title to the Dufferin, 105.
....., ..., his pinnace, 195.
....., ..., brings wheat to Waterford, 215.
....., Maurice, 204.
....., Sir Nicholas, Master of the Rolls:
1574. 8.
1575. 53, 61, 81.
1576. 92, 99.
1577. 106, 117, 121, 124–126.
1578. 133, 135, 136, 142, 143, 145.
1579. 156, 159, 160, 165–167.
White, Sir Nicholas—*cont.*
1580. 223–225, 228, 232, 236, 239.
1581. 300, 332, 333.
1582. 342, 392, 395, 408, 410, 415, 416, 419.
1583. 427, 428, 434, 454, 464, 467, 468, 473, 483.
1584. 510, 542.
1585. 559, 560, 568, 581.
....., ..., is the worst of Irishmen, 117.
....., ..., information against, by the Attorney General, and his answer, 126.
....., ..., his sequestration, 143, 151.
....., ..., petition of, 143.
....., ..., memorandum for his cause, 151.
...., allegations against, 167.
....., ..., his unprecedented concordatum of 1,000 marks, 228.
....., ..., his controversy with the Lady of Thame touching Itchingham's lands called Dunbrody, 244, 434, 495, 499.
....., ..., concordatum, 258.
....., ..., his testimony, 300.
....., ..., his travail in the Chancery, 304.
... ., ..., his suit, 312.
....., ..., his malice as to concordatums, 313.
....., ..., his evil carriage, 360.
....., ..., plat offered by, 428.
....., ..., his plat crossed, 434.
....., ..., knighted, 518, 558.
....., ..., his son wounded by Francis Russell, 325.
....., ..., his son sent to Burghley, 569.
....., ..., his only daughter, 398.
....., ..., his wife's uncle Brereton, 336.
....., ..., letters of:
1574. 8, 14, 17, 24, 33.
1575. 49, 81.
1576. 89, 95.
1577. 105, 132, 135.
1579. 163.
1580. 218, 225, 235, 236, 258, 269.
1581. 285, 300, 304, 305, 311, 325, 330, 332, 333, 336.
1582. 357, 366, 369, 392, 398, 408, 415.
1583. 428, 434, 444, 445, 448, 454, 464, 470, 473, 479.
1584. 495, 499, 505, 514, 531, 542.
1585. 560, 564, 566, 569.
....., ..., letters to, 224, 479.
....., Richard, *see* Whyte, Richard.
....., Robert, 385.
....., Thomas, 215.
....., Walter, examination of, 114.
....., William, *see* Whyte, William.

White-Friars, letters dated from, 35, 56, 61, 62, 116, 175, 248.
Whitehall, letters dated, 274, 284, 345, 426.
....., ..., Court at, 293.
White Knight, Edmond Fitzgibbon, or M'Gibbon, otherwise called the, departs with his wife, 56, 60.
....., ..., his kinsman, Gerot M'Edmond M'Gibbon, slain, 443.
....., ..., intends to repair to Court, 511.
....., ..., Wallop opposes his suit 514, 515.
....., ..., note of his arrearages, 514.
....., ..., petition to be restored to his blood, and the lands and possessions of the White Knight, 515.
....., ..., land belonging to the late White Knight, 572.
....., ..., a letter sent to him out of Spain, 574.
....., ..., letters of, 56, 340.
....., ..., his wife, 56.
....., ..., his son Edmund Naoge Condowth Mahowne M'Morrogh of Kilbehin, 4.
....., ..., his son Edmund, *see* M'Rydery.
Whitesand haven, 236.
White's town, letters dated from, 174.
Whitehorne, Robert, 425.
....., ..., letters to, 422.
Whitton, 100, 114, 122, 123.
Whyte, Edward, Clerk of the Council in Connaught, 12th April 1579 to April 1582; 14, 120, 368, 369, 374, 375, 378, 379, 397.
....., ..., notes against Sir Nicholas Malbie, 363, 369.
....., ..., his office taken from him without cause, 369.
....., ..., sometime Clerk of the Council in Connaught, 420, 436.
....., ..., petition of, 365, 368, 369, 528.
....., ..., supplies the office of Clerk of the Council, 542.
....., ..., examination of, 559.
....., ..., letters of, 126, 179, 225, 360, 369.
....., ..., letters to, 360.
....., Richard, an honest citizen of Limerick, 224.
....., ..., brother of Edward Whyte, 225.
....., ..., interrogatories and depositions of, 284.
....., ..., letters of, 274, 456.
....., Stephen, Alderman, interrogatories and depositions of, 284.
....., ..., letters of, 197, 205, 379.
....., William, Clanrycarde's man, his bill and passport, 93.
....., ..., letters of, 109.
Whitgift, John, Archbishop of Canterbury, 1583–1604; 569.
Wicklow, 104, 261.
....., fortification at, 251.
..... castle, 64, 77, 260.
....., erected into a county, 162, 165.
....., map of the new-made county, 162.
Wight, Isle of, 261, 288.
Williams, John, 76, 262, 543.
....., Nicholas, 135.
....., Ph., 504, 579, 584.
....., Thomas, Clerk of the Check, 563, 575, 576.
....., ..., Perrot's kinsman, 555.
....., ..., his book, 578.
....., ..., letters of, 569, 578, 586.
Wilsford, Captain, instructions for, 2.
Wilson, Dr. Thomas, *see* Wylson.
Winchester, Bishop of, *see* Horne, Dr. Robert.
....., college at, 182.
Windsor, 406, 414, 435.
....., letters dated, 32, 33, 83, 85, 122, 399, 412, 414.
....., castle, letters dated, 32, 123, 124, 412, 417.
....., the Court at, letter dated, 417.
Wine, 49, 321.
Wines, 409, 474.
....., impost on, 142, 148, 149, 321, 376, 429, 488.
....., prize, 104, 535, 539, 551, 552, 554.
Wingfelde, Captain Jaques, Master of the Ordnance and Constable of Dublin castle: 1578. 131, 141, 177, 193, 195, 272, 327, 334.
1582. 344, 403, 412, 477, 480.
1584. 489, 494, 495, 550, 566, 584.
....., ..., certificate of, 30.
....., ..., note of munition, 249, 485.
....., ..., Constable of Dublin castle, ought to be removed, 336.
....., ..., to have some of the attainted lands, 357.
....., ..., extract of the patent granted to, 432.
....., ..., note of money imprested to, 426, 466.
....., ..., Constable of Dublin castle, 466.
....., ..., note of 6,727*l.* 16*s.* 4*d.* sterling owing to, *ibid.*
....., ..., his bill, 538.
....., ..., letters of, 17, 27, 195, 302, 473.
....., Richard, Deputy to Treasurer Wallop, 239, 244, 351, 374, 427, 564.
....., ..., called Wallop's man, 437.
....., ..., letters of, 441, 488, 491.
....., Thomas Maria, *see* Wynfelde, Thomas Maria.
Wingfield, Anthony, B.D., Cambridge, recommend to be Dean of St. Patrick's, 302.
....., Edward, 229.
Winston, Roger, letters of, 20.

Winter, William, 540, 541.
Wirley, Thomas, petition of, 421.
Wirral, wheat in, 282.
Wise, John, examination of, 114.
....., Nicholas, merchant and agent, of Waterford, 226, 236, 269, 573.
....., ..., petition of, 573.
....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*
....., Robert, merchant, examination of, 33, 34.
....., Thomas, *see* Wyse, Thomas.
Wiseman, Thomas, 500, 510.
Wisham, Jane, wife of John, 337.
....., John, 337, 388.
....., ..., petition of, 388.
....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*
Woad, 543, 559, 560.
....., planting of, 562.
Wogan, his confession, 276.
....., or Ogan, Derby, Desmond's Secretary, 225.
....., Nicholas, an infant, 502.
....., ..., called young, 503.
...., Richard, son of William, 437.
....., or Owgan, William, of Rathcoffie, condemned, 345, 346.
....., ..., lands of, 366, 373, 433, 502.
....., ..., lately executed, 431.
....., ..., late attainted, 437.
Wolf, David, 112, 130, 136, 353.
....., John Morgan, 549.
....., Thomas, 460, 559.
..... dogs, a brace of, 583.
Wood, J., 545.
Woodburn, abbey of, 21.
Woodford, Robert, 122, 124, 140, 142.
....., ..., his account, 139.
Woodhouse, Thomas, letters of, 186, 384.
Woodhowse, Captain, 509.
....., H., petition and testimonial of, 47.
....., Mrs. Mary, widow, 369.
Woodlake, Francis, deposition of, 231.
Woodstock, letter dated, 80.
Woodward, Robert, letters of, 405.
Wool, 23.
Woolf, Thomas, *see* Wolf, Thomas.
Woorle hill, Somersetshire, 457.
....., manor of, *ibid.*
Worcester, letter dated, 79.
Worcestershire, 64, 261.
Workington, 180.
Wray, Sir Christopher, the Lord Chief Justice, 150.
....., ..., letters of, *ibid.*
Wrenne, 160.
Wroathe, Mr., 526, 535.
Wroughton, or Wrowghton, James, 354.
....., ..., petition of, 203.
Wycombe, Mark, of Dreynan, co. Dublin, petition of, 493.
Wye, Captain Thomas, 305, 424.
....., ..., letters to, 438, 447.
Wylliams, Dame Margery, Lady of Thame, *see* Drury, Lady.
Wylson, Dr. Thomas, Master of Requests, and Principal Secretary of State, 87, 187, 202.
....., ..., Secretary, 210.
....., ..., letters of, 158.
....., ..., letters to, 138, 140, 143, 187, 200, 207, 244, 281.
Wynde gates, 240.
Wyngfeld, Jaques, *see* Wingfelde, Jaques.
....., Richard, *see* Wingfelde, Richard.
....., Thomas, same as the following.
Wyngfelde, Thomas Maria, 48, 71, 81, 97, 153, 163, 176, 183, 246, 247, 343, 352.
....., money due to, 389.
....., letters of, 208, 241.
Wynter, George, 2, 125, 128–130.
....., letters of, 2.
....., Sir William, Admiral, 212, 217, 220, 224, 226, 229, 230, 232, 233, 238, 239, 241, 250, 252–255, 260, 262, 265, 267.
....., ..., instructions to, 212.
....., ..., his arrival, 267.
....., ..., note of allowance as Admiral in the Revenge, 327.
....., ..., letters of, 2, 220, 221.
....., ..., letters to, 232.
Wyntter, W., junior, letters of, 276.
Wyse, Andrew, late Under-treasurer of Ireland, 40, 54, 357.
....., Sir Andrew, Knight of Malta, 514.
....., Hastings, son of Andrew Wyse, 156.
....., James, Sheriff of Waterford, his brother, 34.
....., letters of, *ibid.*
....., letters to, 415.
....., Mary, daughter of Andrew Wyse and the Countess Dowager of Sussex, 99, 101, 125, 156.
....., ..., called ward, 357.
....., Nicholas, *see* Wise, Nicholas.
....., Thomas, examination of, 114.
....., ..., agent for the city of Waterford, 431.
....., ..., petition of, 431, 432.
Wysham, *see* Wisham.

X.

Xueno, Captain Alonzo, 202.

Y.

Yarmouth, Great, 135.
Yearne Hill, 344.
Yeo, Mr. [Leonard], 180, 254.
Ynyren, Richard, *see* Burke, Sir Richard Yn Yeren.
Yonge, William, Portreeve of Cashel, letters of, 403.
Yorke, Mr. Gilbert, Captain of the Achates, 193, 195, 199, 202, 220, 221, 316.
....., ..., note of victuals, 481.
....., ..., letters of, 199, 211, 246.
Youghal, 1, 35, 90, 130, 195–198, 201, 204, 206, 207, 222, 230, 240, 245, 269, 270, 327, 340, 407, 411, 424, 428, 439, 454, 468, 472, 474, 518, 520, 528, 553, 557, 588.
....., burned, 196, 207.
....., besieged, 197.
....., Mayor and townsmen slain, *ibid.*
....., Governor of, 210.
....., ransacking of, 214.
....., the garrisons in, 288.
....., ferry of, 390.
....., agents of, 467.
....., inhabitants of, 474.
....., town of, 500, 503.
....., petitions of the men of, 503.
....., sacking of, 518.
....., copper mine near, 528.
....., Mayor of, 120, 204.
....., Burgomaster of, *see* Anes.
....., letters dated, 10, 11, 13, 101, 143, 252, 255, 269, 348, 362, 500, 528.
Young, John, 255.
Yren, Richard Yn, *see* Burke, Sir Richard Yn Yeren.

Z.

Zouche, Captain John :
1580. 240, 247, 258, 263, 267, 271, 273.
1581. 280, 283, 288, 307, 308, 310, 314, 325, 328, 331, 337.
1582. 339, 340, 343, 345, 349, 351, 354, 357, 359, 362, 364, 367, 373, 376, 377, 378, 385, 387, 400, 403, 406–409, 418.
1583. 423, 429, 430, 434, 437, 454, 470, 475, 476.
....., ..., called Mr. Sowche, 74.
....., ..., his losses, 215.
....., ..., his band, 225, 279, 305.
....., ..., instructions to, 241.
....., ..., his valour, 263, 308.
....., ..., his success, 309.
....., ..., his valiant exploit, 310.
....., ..., articles set down by, 313.
....., ..., his good service upon the rebels, 314, 315.
....., ..., made Chief Colonel and Director in Munster, 325.
....., ..., left as Governor of Munster, 327, 454.
....., ..., his cousin Rawley, 331.
....., ..., the Queen has heard from him, 345.
....., ..., concordatum of 1,000*l.* for Sir John of Desmond's head, 357.
....., ..., his journey upon David Barry, 364.
....., ..., puts Andrew Skyddye in irons, 377.
....., ..., his account, 433.
....., ..., deceased, 443, 476.
....., ..., letters of, 195, 201, 217, 237, 257, 283, 285, 288, 305, 308, 318, 331, 337, 339, 342, 348, 350, 354, 359, 362, 364.
....., ..., letters to, 356.

LONDON:
Printed by GEORGE E. EYRE and WILLIAM SPOTTISWOODE,
Printers to the Queen's most Excellent Majesty.
For Her Majesty's Stationery Office.
[4873.—400.—22/66.]

ADDITIONAL ERRATA NOTICED IN THE FORMER VOLUME.

Page 84, Art. 61, *for* Ferns, *read* Ferney.

„ 94, Art. 142, *for* [Carrigaline?], *read* [Kerricurrihie].

„ 128, Art. 57, *dele* [Newtown Barry].

„ 184, Art. 86. This note of the vacant sees should have been placed in page 121, as Art. 81, because Mr. Bicton, the Dean of Limerick, died in 1552.

„ 459, Art. 24, *for* Calianghton, *read* Caliaughton.

„ 564, Column 2, FitzJohn, Walter, *should be* Burke, Walter FitzJohn, 460, 461.

„ 572, Column 2, *for* Inishdarell, *read* Inishdavell.

, 611, Column 1, *for* Trinity, Church of the Holy, *see* St. Patrick's, *read* Trinity, Church of the Holy, *see* Christ's Church.

ERRATA NOTICED IN THIS VOLUME.

Page 52, Art. 55, *for* Gregory III., *read* Gregory XIII.

„ 75, Art. 66, *for* Edmund McRydery the Seneschal, *read* Edmund McRydery, the Seneschal.

„ 75, Art. 66. I., *for* Edmund McRydery and John FitzUlick, *read* Edmund McRydery, John FitzEdmund Fitzgerald, Seneschal of Imokilly, and John FitzUlick.

„ 75, Art. 66. III., *for* James FitzEdmund, *read* John FitzEdmund.

„ 81, line 7, *for* Lawrence Alford, *read* Lancelot Alford.

„ 84, Art. 1, line 4, *for* Essex's, *read* Kildare's.

„ 90, Art. 19, line 25, *for* J. Fitzmaurice at St. Malo, *read* James Fitzmaurice lieth still in St. Malo, and keepeth a great port, well apparelled and full of money; hath oft intelligence from Rome and out of Spain.

„ 101, Art. 50, *for* sent up, *read* set upon.

„ 113, Art. 5, II., line 5, *after the word* money, *insert*, He was daily called King of Ireland before his departure from Paris for Rome.

„ 172, Art. 30, *for* Davell's, *read* Davells.

„ 174, Art. 42, *for* Lord Deputy and Council, *read* the Council.

„ 175, Art. 52, *for* Davell's, *read* Davells'.

„ 265, Art. 4, *for* Clanrycar, *read* Clanrycard.

„ 273, Art. 5, *for* Dyne, *read* Dyve.

„ 291, Art. 18, *for* Oliver, *read* Owyn.

„ 293, Art. 33, *for* Oliver, *read* Owyn.

„ 294, *for* page 94, *read* 294.

„ 326, Art. 36, *add*, Also pedigree of Sir Richard and Sir George Byngham. In Burghley's hand.

„ 403, Art. 5, line 4, *for* Lees, *read* Lee's horsemen.

„ 464, Art. 24, line 3, *dele* [Her maiden name was Marward], *which should have been inserted at page* 466, *No.* 45.

„ 488, Art. 8, *for* Fitzimmons, *read* Fitzsymons.

„ 557, Art. 43, *for* March 3, *read* March 31.

„ 580, Art. 32, *for* Cass, *read* Cess.

„ 585, Art. 9, *for* Vice Treasureship, *read* Vice Treasurership.

„ 587, Art. 34, *for* O'Malley, *read* O'Molloy.

Government
Publications

Government
Publications